Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/discouerieoferro00vinc

A DISCOVERIE OF ERROVRS

In the first Edition of the

CATALOGVE OF NOBILITY,

PVBLISHED
By RAPHE BROOKE, *Yorke Herald*, 1619. And Printed *heerewith word for word, according to that Edition.*

WITH
A Continuance of the Succeſsions, from 1619. *vntill this preſent yeare,* 1622.

At the end whereof, is annexed *A REVIEW* of a later Edition, by him ſtolne into the world. 1621.

BY
AVGVSTINE VINCENT Rouge-croix
Purſuiuant of Armes.

Pro captu Lectoris, habent ſua fata libelli. Terent. Maurus.

LONDON,
Printed by WILLIAM IAGGARD, dwelling *in Barbican, and are there to bee ſold,*
M. DC. XXII.

TO THE RIGHT HONOVRA-

ble THOMAS HOWARD, Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, Lord *Howard*, *Fitz-Alan*, *Mautrauers*, *Mowbray*, *Segraue*, and *Brewes* of *Gower*, Earle Marshall of *England*, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and one of his Maiesties most Honorable Priuie Councell.

IT now draweth fast vpon three yeares (Right Honourable) since I vndertooke this taske, to discouer these few among many Errors, committed by M. York in his Catalogue of Nobility. Not so much to please my selfe (for those that know me, know that I haue other, and better employments to spend my time in:) As, first to discharge the dutie I owe to Truth, vvhom I vvould not see so much blemished, vvhere it lay in me to do her right: Next, to make the world know his Error, in giuing the Palme of Knowledge and Sufficiencie, to such a one, as they shall finde here discouered: Thirdly, to giue M. Yorke a true Glasse, vvherin to see himselfe, that abandoning those multiplying glasses, which haue made him beleeue, that he is so many times more then he is, he may see himselfe to be ſicut vnum e nobis a man as vve are, subiect to Ignorance and Error: And lastly, that howsoeuer this common Enemy haue by his bold encounters, vvith men farre his Betters, made himselfe dreadful to former times, yet (as Darius saide of Alexander to his Army: Hoc omne quod timetis, vnum animal eſt) his admirers may know, that this great Monster-tamer is but vnum animal, and that there bee that can discouer, and dare encounter him, & tel him he erres. It being there-

fore

fore fit, that ſomewhat ſhould be ſet in hand, to make it more euidently appeare to the Reader, how vnſound the Frame of his vvhole Booke is in ſubſtance, how glorious ſoeuer it ſeemes to the eye: I, the vnfitteſt of many (ſince I perceiued learneder men were wel enough content to be lookers on) reſolued to take this Worke aſunder, and particularly to anſwer ſuch parcels thereof, as (for the time) fell vvithin compaſſe of my ſearch and inquiry. And that the Reader may be aſſured of faire dealing on my part, without miſalledging or ſtraining any thing out of his true ſence, I haue vvith the Gloſſe, ſet forth the Text at large* in ipſis terminis *(the Alphabeticall order onely rectified) ſauing where I haue in the Text, ſupplyed ſome of his voluntary omiſſions of* NOBLEMENS *due Titles, meant to the diſgrace of their perſons, which for the right I ought them, I vvould not publiſh in the ſame manner. And though hee can now ſay in his ovvne caſe, that to ſtand vpon a Name, or a Time miſtaken, or to ſpy a hole in a Coate of Armes, are but curioſities, and fitter for a* Cauiller *then a* Confuter, *yet what hath bin the ſubiect of all his Tragicall inuectiues, againſt* M. Camden, M. Milles, *and others, but the falſe ſuppoſall of ſuch Errors in their Writings, which for the moſt part, haue bin found by examination to bee but quarrels pickt, by malicious wreſting, or ignorant miſtaking, and rebound againe vpon his owne head? And yet, to ſay truth, in a ſtrife for Maiſterie betwixt two Artiſts, ſuch quiddities of Art are the eſpeciall points of triall. For the common and traditionall knowledge of* Yeeres *and* Dates, *(the Land-markes of all actions paſt) is to be had in Chronicles, ordinary Note-Books, and the like Puddles, familiar to euerie* Heraulds-Painter: *But the exact and curious skil, wherein one* Herauld *hath the ſtart of another, is to be dig'd out of the rocke, and muſt be drawne out of the fountaines of ancient and obſcure Records, vvhich require an* Antiquarie, *wherein ſeeing Maiſter* Yorke *claimes a preeminence aboue his Fellowes, in right of his* Fiftie yeares Practice *and* Experience, *it is to be accounted in him*

*Let them compare the books

him a capitall offence (which I will neuer forgiue him) if he break Priſcians *head in the leaſt of thoſe minutes, and curioſities. Neither are they to be eſteemed meere niceties and quirkes of Art, in as much as many times they draw a conſequence with them; as for inſtance, where* Yorke *hath falſe dated the Creation of* Walter Deuereux *to be* Anno 1. E. 6. *which was indeed* Anno 4. E. 6. *doth hee not (as much as in him lyes) play* * Ates *part, and caſt a ball of ſtrife and competition for priority of place betwixt that Family and others, if any had their creation betweene the firſt and the fourth yeare of that Kings reigne? And for his malicious oppoſing the Earledome of* Arundell, *as relating to the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle and Honour of Arundell, what colour can he pretend but his ignorance of the time, when the eldeſt dyed of thoſe* three Iohns Fitz-Alans, *whom he vntruly affirmeth to haue* had the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle of Arundell, and yet neuer any of them Earles thereof? *as I haue ſhewed in the due place.*

Catalogue of Viſcounts, pag 273. 1. edit. pag. 386. ſecond edition.

* Goddeſſe of Contention.

Yorkes Catalogue pag. 228 1. edition.

See my Diſcouerie in Suſſex p. 545 et ſeq.

This worke therefore thus ſent forth into the wide world (next vnder his Sacred Maieſtie, to whom in cheefe I conſecrate the ſame) falles naturally vnder your Lordſhips protection, not onely in reſpect of the Nobilitie *of your nature in generall, as the Patrone and aduancer of all publike good, and priuate goodneſſe: but in a more particular obligation of your high and eminent Office, as* Earle Marſhall of England, vnto whoſe cenſure and Office all matters of Honour and Armes belongeth, *& to whoſe immediate gouernment and commaund, the Office and Officers of Armes (of which I am the puiſne) is and euer hath beene ſubordinate. You may therefore pleaſe, to giue it acceptance, not as a preſent, worthy your Honour (otherwiſe then as by accepting it, you ſhall make it worthy to be accepted) but as a meſſenger of that Dutie and Seruice, wherein I ſtand deuoted to your Lordſhip. If it may be admitted into your Noble Patronage, and ſtand by you*

Yorkes Epiſtle to the King, 1. Edition.

as a modeſt attendant, that begges no fauour or Protection, but as his vpright and faithfull dealing ſhall deſerue, I ſhall bee further encouraged to haſten the Baronage of England, *and the* Liues of all ſuch as haue (*from the firſt foundation*) bene Companions of the Noble Order of the Garter, *which I intend to ſet forward with all good ſpeede.*

In the meane time, I ſhall put your Lordſhip in my daily prayers, that that hand of Heauen, which happily ſent you to vs, protect and ſhield you in your goings out and commings in, that his Maieſtie and the State may long enioy the good of your ſeruice: our Societie the bleſsing of your Patronage and gouernment: my poore ſelfe the happineſſe to bee

Your Lordſhips humbleſt Beadeſman

ſpecially deuoted to your

Seruice,

Aug: Vincent,

Rouge-croix.

TO RAPHE BROOKE, YORKE HERALD.

R *Yorke*, If there bee any that enuie your worth ſo much as to detract from your due, I am not of that number. I acknowledge, he that walkes fiftie yeeres in the Sunne, cannot chooſe but bee Sun-burnt. I confeſſe, you haue had time enough to gaine *Practice* and *Experience*; and haue in that time taken good and commendable pains, hauing with your own hand gathred much Hony out of other mens Hiues, & made good vſe of it to your owne glorie: and to do you right, this laſt Collection ſhewes both your paines and proficiencie, that you haue not liued altogether like a Drone in your place, hauing in this ſpace of fortie yeeres, brought to the Preſſe this excellent peece, wherein whatſoeuer our great Maſters of this Facultie, haue left ſcattered in their looſe Notes and Memorialles, is heere (for the benefite of Students) reduced into a Booke of no great price, with ſuch Method and iudgement, as might haue beene admired (conſidering the Authors Learning) had he not too much admired it himſelfe. But ſome works are not well done by two hands, ſaith *Martiall*:

——— Sufficit vnus
Huic operi, ſi vis, vt loquar, ipſe tace.

If you will haue vs to extoll it M. *Yorke*, do it not your ſelfe. *Fabulla* was faire, and a Virgin, &c. but ſaith he, *Dum te nimium Fabulla laudas, nec bella es, nec puella, &c.* Your praiſe ſtinkes in your owne mouth, when you grow to that *Herodian* pride, as to thinke you write with the Pen of an Angell; and not with the erring pen of a mortall Creature: That which might otherwiſe haue beene praiſe-worthie, will change the Nature, and no man will abide the ſauour of it. May not M. *Yorke* be in the firſt ranke, and giue other men leaue to bee in the

third or fourth? Muſt he (like the ſlaue that ſtoode in the Market with *Æſope* to bee ſolde) know all, and leaue nothing for poore *Æſope* to know? Muſt all elſe be Vpſtarts, Nouices, Intruders & Mountebanks? While *Apelles* liued, was there but one Painter in all *Greece*? Or becauſe *Demoſthenes* bare away the prize of Oratorie, were all the reſt no better then Mountebankes? It is certaine, *England* hath but one *Yorke*, but muſt therefore all the reſt of the Heraulds giue ouer their places? *Miramur ſumma* (ſaith *Tully*) *ſed tamen inferiora probamus*, though eminent men are to be admired, yet men of a lower Forme muſt not bee caſt away. There be degrees in all knowledges, and it were hard to conclude, That becauſe *Yorke* knowes more, therefore *Somerſet* knowes nothing.

It is true, when I firſt entred a Nouice into the World, I found it poſſeſt of a ſtrange admiration of Maſter *Yorke*; his name was growne a Terror to men of his owne Profeſſion: and I a young Nouice, could not but be carried with the multitude, into the ſame Opinion. Hee had then but newly ſet forth a Booke againſt Maſter *Camden*, Artificially penned, and like a Scholler, I know the Doctors name that penned it. I then beganne to obſerue him abroad, ſaw him; though loued of few, yet feared of all; heard him ſing *Magnificat* of himſelfe in *Pouls*, and all the walke beare the Quire to him: beheld him marſhall Funerals ſolemnly, which I thought was rare: in a word, others admired him, I adored him. This opinion, bred in me an infinite deſire to be his diſciple, but that againe ſeemed too high an ambition: The next point then was, ſeeing I might not haue that beatitude to enioy his preſence *in ſpecie*, yet to haue the fruitiō of him *in ſpeculo*, in his works. I preſently got into my hands, his *Diſcouerie* againſt M. *Camden*; came to it with feare and trembling, as one that comes to pull a locke from a Lyons maine, read him with reuerence, and beganne to finde ſome prettie reliſe in him, onely me thought his ſtyle was ſomewhat tart, but that I geſſed might proceede out of age: But entering further, and ſeeing him to grow from Vinegar to Gall, and from Gall to Venome, againſt ſo renowned and reuerend a man, and the ſame mixt with pride, arrogancie, and admiration of himſelfe, this beganne a little to ſhake my former conceite: theſe things (me thought) did not ſo well ſute with a man that were truly Learned; but yet, theſe were his Moralles (which are not alike tempered in all men) this toucht not his

I then grew bolder, and beganne to handle him neerer; labouring, by comparing their Bookes, to ſatisfie my ſelfe, whether Maſter *Camden* were ſo blacke, as hee had painted him, or not. I found for Maſter *Camden*, that if hee had erred, hee had erred with Authority: For *Yorke*, I ſaw no proofes, but *Pythagorian* proofes, in ſteed of *Scriptum eſt, Ipſe dixit*, no Record, no Antiquitie, but his owne antiquitie of *fortie yeares Practiſe* in that Studie: this I liked not. Beſides, I noted in him, not onely *Animum contradicendi*, a ſpirit of Contradiction, but *Studium calumniandi*, a willfull humour of miſtaking; like *Hercules* in a Play, that made Monſters of ſtraw for himſelfe to ſubdue, maliciouſly peruerting and miſconſtruing what had a true and a right vnderſtanding: and in further proceſſe diſcouered in him, by the Bookes I ſearched, a great deale of *Ignorance* and *inſufficiency*. Then I clearely found mine Error, *Tune ille Æneas?* Is this M. *Yorke?* Are theſe the fruits of *Forty yeares Study?* I then damn'd my opinion, and hated my ſelfe for it, and that many-headed Beaſt, from whom I had receyued it, taking a document thereby, neuer againe to builde my iudgement, either in good or bad part, vpon the Vulgar, who ſet vp ſhadowes for Saints, and adore wooden images, which in their true worth were fitter to be made Whipping-poſts, and blaſt with their breath the truely Vertuous and Noble, of whom the World is vnworthy:

Epiſtle to the King in your firſt & ſecond Edition.

Thus (M. *Yorke*) haue I ſhrieued my ſelfe to you, what progreſſe you haue made through my opinion, from the higheſt ſteppe to the loweſt, and in what termes you ſtood there, before your late admired *CATALOGVE* came to light, ſo as now hauing thus giuen you a true glaſſe of my heart, I truſt you will be ſatisfied, That it was not any humour of *Enuie* or *Emulation*, that drew me into this oppoſition, but firſt my zeale to Truth, which I knew ſuffered in this Diſcourſe: next, your owne intollerable arrogance aud pride of conceite, your vilifying and contempt of others, as if you had ſtoode on the toppe of Powles, and ſaw all men vnder you no bigger then *Iacke-dawes*: your familiar vaine of detracting from the beſt and Worthieſt men: your tongue gliding ouer no mans name, but that it left a ſlime behind it: and laſtly, the knowledge and experience I had of your defects, and infinite diſtance from true ſufficiencie, and the iuſt diſdaine which burnt within mee, to ſee a Fellow blowne vp by a popular applauſe,

and almoſt deified amongſt ſillie beleeuers (as the Store-houſe of Knowledge) whom I knew to be no better, then the Tombe of *Semiramis*, glorious without, and promiſing by the inſcription, great Treaſure within; whereas *Darius* opening it, found his expectation mockt, with the ſight of a brainleſſe skull, and * the reliques of dead carkaſſes. But, admit *Enuie* had ſpurr'd mee on to this Worke, doth that proue, that what you writ, was true? *Nùm, quia ego claudas, tu rectè incedis?* Cloze with mee in this point: is that true or no which I haue written, in diſcouering of your falſhoods? If it be not, you are allowed your trauerſe: if it be true that I ſay, what difference or choyce is there of the perſon, whether *Enuie* or *Detraction*, or the diuell himſelfe ſpeake it: Truth being euer the ſame, through what mouth, or from what mind ſoeuer it paſſe? In matters of Charitie, it is true, we looke not what, but with what minde it is giuen: but in a verdict of Truth, it is not to be regarded with what minde, but what is ſpoken. Neither can your *Fiftie yeares Practice*, giue you priuiledge to write vntrueth by Authority, or to *ſet forth things that may appeare vntrue*, without authoritie. But we (you ſay) *take vpon truſt, and are deceiued in the Names, Beginnings, and Titles of Families*;

* Collections of Heralds deceaſed, *Epiſtle to the Reader.*

Epiſtle to the Reader, 2. edit.

——————Mutato nomine de te
Fabula narratur——————

Let your Booke be iudge betweene you and me. Yet the reaſon giuen, is worſe then the calumnie it ſelfe: *Becauſe* (you ſay) *wee haue no Records to make good what we deliuer.* Is not this a ſtrange impudencie, himſelfe to deliuer nothing vpon Record, and I nothing without (as the Margent ſhewes) and yet to tell vs to our faces, that wee haue no Records to warrant what wee ſay, as implying that no man had but himſelfe? If he haue ſuch Records, why doth he not produce them in their turnes? Why doth he not lay them downe vpon the Margent? Vnleſſe he haue *Pompeyes* Guift, which he vaunted of, that with a ſtamp of his foote, hee could ſodainly raiſe an Armie of Records out of the ground. But (*without oſtentation be it ſpoken*) *your Library is better furniſhed then the Office of Armes.* Perhaps with Heraldes Notes or Painters Records: Or graunt your Librarie bee better furniſhed with ancient and authenticke Records then the *Office at the Tower*, while I know your Scholerſhip, I ſhall neuer feare your Librarie: If you ſhould tell

Epiſtle to the Reader in your ſecond edition

vs that your Librarie had all the Fathers in *Greeke*, muſt we therefore conclude you to be a Doctor in Diuinity? *All contradictions* (you ſay) *are not to be receiued as vndeniable truths*: but (by your leaue) if they bee grounded vpon vncontroulable Records, they are. You would haue *our experiences compared*; a new kinde of exception, when men come to fight, they ſhould meaſure lengths. Experience may teach you to iudge of colours, blaze a Coate of Armes, order a Funerall, or marſhall a Proceeding, but experience cannot make you wiſe; experience cannot make you skilfull in Records, vnleſſe you came where they were, (which is not commonly in Painters ſhoppes) and come fitlie prepared and qualified by your breeding, to vnderſtand the language they ſpeak, which I doubt your *fiftie yeeres ſtudie and practice* hath hardly taught you, (for as the *Italian* ſaid that had beene fourtie yeeres in *England*, and ſpake no Engliſh; Alas, what can a man learne in fourty yeeres?) nor I beleeue fiſtie more, and *Neſtors* yeeres to boote (which God ſend you) would not haue ſerued to teach you at that time of day when you came firſt to your practice. Whatſoeuer my *experience* bee, ſure I am, the Records I quote haue *experience*, compare yours with theirs: they haue *yeeres*, meaſure theirs with your owne, and then tell me of your fifty yeeres practice and ſtudie. *Miſera eſt ſenectus* (ſaith *Tully*) *quæ ſe oratione defendit.* I pittie that old man that is driuen to plead age, or begge reputation from his yeeres. Hee that boaſted at *Athens* of the great leape he leapt at *Rhodes*, was bidden to imagine that was *Rhodes*, and do the like there. If your practice and experience be ſuch as you boaſt of, let it appeare in your worke: that is *Rhodes*, that is the field to ſhew it in. Otherwiſe theſe vaunts tend but to make me ſinne in vaine-glorie: for if I by my *experience* am able at theſe yeeres to controll your *fiftie yeeres practice*, what may I hope of my ſelfe, when I come to your *experience*?

Epiſt. vt ſupra.

Epiſt. vt ſupra.

Cicer. de ſenect.

And as theſe (God wot) are poore and ſhallow defences, ſo that ſhift puts downe all the reſt: that the eſcapes and *ſlippes of the Printer, gaue his enuious Detractors occaſion to carpe at his Labours*: Was there euer heard a more miſerable refuge? As if vntruths in the Hiſtorie, or falſifications in the Chronologie, either of Creations, which may breed bitter contention betwixt great perſons for precedencie, or for deaths, or the like materiall Errors, which I (his *enuious Detractor*) only ſtoope at, were the Printers negligences, and not his owne groſſe igno-

Epiſtle to the 2. edition.

ignorances. But for that point, I will turne the Printer looſe to you, who (it ſeemes though he be blinde, meanes not to ſwallow any ſuch flies at your hands: and ſo I cloſe vp my Epiſtle, or rather my anſwer to yours: wherein if ought pleaſe not your palate, you may anſwere your ſelfe with that of *Terence, Reſponſum eſt, non maledictum, quia læſit prior.* It is but a pledge, you began to me of the ſame cup. You haue taught me to ſharpen my pen; and I doubt not but you haue learnt to heare ill patiently, becauſe you ſpeake it willinglie: which diſeaſe if you cannot otherwiſe ſhake of, I know no better way then this to cure it, *Vt quam voluptatem malè dicendo cepiſti, eam malè audiendo amittas.* And ſo will I pray for you, *Vt ſit mens ſana in corpore ſano,* and turne you ouer to the Printer.

Saluſt contra Cicer.

Aug: Vincent,

Rouge-croix.

THE PRINTER.

WHile I was Maſter of mine eyes, I read a ſtory of an auncient *Mole* in *Greece*, who hauing ſpent *full fiftie yeares in trauaile* about the countrey, tooke ſo ſtrong a conceite of his skill in *Coſmography*, as he became with child of a *Map of Greece*; which after a ſore labour of aboue[a] twenty yeares, at laſt he brought into the world, and (as the Title promiſed) in ſo generall a perfection, as there was not any ſingularitie in all *Greece* not ſo much as a Medow, or in effect a Mole-hil, but there was a particular account giuen of it in this vniuerſall Map. But yet for all this confident Title, he forgat not that point of Art, to make his way with the Reader by a modeſt and mannerly Preface, praying pardon for his bold attempt, and requeſting, that if any ouer-ſights had paſſed him, they might be imputed to the badneſſe of his ſight, hauing in a manner beene blinde from his cradle: although ſome carping heads, turned it vpon him as a double fault; that knowing himſelfe to bee blinde, hee would aduenture vpon a Map of *Greece*, and not rather ſit ſtill, and not know what he knew not, then affect an opinion of knowledge aboue his ſphere, Nature hauing deſtinied him to liue vnder ground, and therefore purpoſely denied him his ſight.

[a] *Yorkes* Diſcouerie againſt M. *Camden*, pag. 34. printed A°. 1598.

If Mr *Yorke* in his late *Mappe*, or *Catalogue of Nobility*, had taken patterne by the Moles Preface, ingenuouſly confeſſing his owne weakneſſe and diſability, and excuſing the faults and miſtakings in his Booke (if poſſibly any ſuch were) by his want of inſight in matters of ſcholerſhip, as hauing neuer taſted of the *Modals*, or euer come where Learning or Language grew, more then his bare mothers: the excuſe had bin honeſt at the leaſt, though perhaps liable to the like cenſure, as the Moles, that being guiltie of his owne defects, hee would not onely preſume to ſet Doctors to ſchoole, and (to win himſelfe a name) enter the Liſts with[b] men, in all mens opinion, infinitely aboue his ſphere (like the[c] *Frog* in the Medow, that ſwelled vp her ſelfe, till ſhee burſt, in enuie of the *Heyfers* bigniſſe:) but lay about him in all kinds as fiercely with his Pen, as if it had bene his naturall flaile, eſpecially in a Maſter-peece of as nice skill (I am ſure) as a *Map of Greece*, requiring not onely a deepe inſight in that particular ſcience, but good furniture of learning otherwiſe, and a faculty of Penmanſhip to deliuer himſelfe: whereas it is knowne, that Mr *Yorkes* breeding lay ſome other way then to the Schooles, or to the Pen, and not vnknowne whoſe Pen he hath borrowed in his former compoſitions. If Mr *Yorke* (I ſay) in his *Mappe* had followed the *Moles* example, in acknowledging his vnfitneſſe to vndertake a worke of that ſtrength, and excuſing the Errours of that booke by the weakneſſe of his eye-ſight, his good intention might perhaps haue qualified the raſhneſſe of his attempt: and his honeſt confeſsion, haue ſalued the ouer-ſights of his booke. But he takes a quite oppoſite courſe; for in the Preface of his new-printed[d] Catalogue (to make the Porch ſuteable to the houſe) he welcomes his Reader with an vntrue *Proteſtation*, that the Errors of his former Edition, were not to be imputed to his owne *blindneſſe*, but to the blindneſſe of his Printer, by whom *diuers faults, and many miſtakings were committed, whileſt* the good mans *ſickneſſe abſented him from the Preſſe.*

[b] M. *Camden.* M. *Miles.* M. *Selden.*

[c] *Aeſops* Fables.

[d] Title page, and Epiſtle to the Reader.

Which imputation, as I ſhould not greatly need to haue ſtood vpon, if his Preface could haue falne into no hands, but the *Indicious Readers*, to whom it was directed, ſuch (I meane) as vnderſtood the Preſſe, and him: ſo on the contrarie part, Mr *Yorke* muſt know, that I owe my ſelfe that iuſtice, and my poore credit ſo much right, as not to heare my name publikely proclaimed, and paſted on the fore-front of a book, for

for thoſe faults, whereunto the Author can onely be Principall, howſoeuer hee hath made my Preſſe acceſſarie; But firſt, what tares were thoſe which the enemy ſowed while the good man ſlept? Of what qualitie are thoſe faults committed by the Printer *in the time of his ſickneſſe*, for rectifying whereof (and for no further reaſon, of foreſtalling this Diſcouerie then in hand, or of making his offence good by Statute: for which he ſtood puniſht by publike authoritie) hee poaſted in ſuch haſt, night and day, but eſpecially by night, to re-print at his owne charge, and the Printers perill, that vnauthorized Edition, when there lay yet (and yet do) of the former impreſsion, almoſt two hundred of fiue, rotting by the walles? If Maſter *Yorke* had meant well, it had beene fit (there being diuers kindes and degrees of Errors in his Booke) that he had explained himſelfe, of what ranke thoſe *faults and miſtakings* were, which he chargeth the Printer to haue committed in the time of his heauie viſitation, and not to haue left it ſo at large, as there is not an Error in his whole booke, but by thoſe indefinite termes, he may meane it to haue bin the Printers, and ſo (it ſeemes) he would faine haue it vnderſtood; as appeares by what followes in that place: *Theſe ſlippes of the Printer, haue giuen my enuious Detractors occaſion to carpe at my labours: againſt which, I hope, they ſhall now haue no iuſt cauſe of exception.*

Wherein how falſe he hath played with his owne conſcience, and how groſſely abuſed, both the Printer and his Reader, it ſtands me vpon, for my owne diſcharge, to make knowne to the world. For I appeale to euerie mans reaſon, whether any of thoſe palpable errors and abuſes of his Reader (whereof in this *Diſcouerie* you ſhall finde a number *ſtript* and *whipt*) can be iuſtly charged vpon the Printers accompt: As for inſtance, that calumnious oppoſition againſt the Honour of the Earledome of *Arundell*, ſtolne vnder the Title of [c] *Suſſex*; that malicious miſreporting of a place in Maſter *Speed*: whoſe words being, [f] *Iane the third wife of King Henrie the eight, was daughter of Iohn Seymour Knight, and ſiſter to Lord Edward Seymour Knight, Earle of Hertford, and Duke of Somerſet:* Maſter *Yorke* in his report of them, amongſt the Errors before his [g] Catalogue (though he retracted it in the firſt Publication, as he repented, or at leaſt was aſhamed of all the reſt in the ſecond) laying his finger vpon that part, *and ſiſter to Lord Edward Seymour Knight*, leaues M. *Speed* to ſay, that ſhee was *daughter to Iohn Seymour Knight, Earle of Hertford and Duke of Somerſet:* and thereupon ſolemnly confutes him, that *there was neuer any Iohn Seymour either Earle of Hertford, or Duke of Somerſet*: and giues him a ſharpe ſchooling, that *Iohn Speede might do well to go to ſome skilfull Herald* (as for example, Maſter *Yorke*) *to be better informed.* Or that groſſe *ignorance* (for vnto thoſe two heads of *Malice* and *Ignerance* are the faults of his booke in greateſt part reducible) when hee writes, that *Richard*, ſecond ſonne of King *Iohn*, was crowned King of the *Romaines* and *Almaigne* at the Citie of [h] *Acon*: *Others* (ſaith he) *haue at Aquiſgraue*, as if he had ſaid, at *Paris*, others haue at *Lutetia*, or to come neerer home, at S. *Albones*, others haue at *Verulame*, there being no more choice betwixt *Acon* and *Aquiſgraue*, then betweene *Raphe Brooke*, and *Yorke Herald*, as he ſtyles himſelfe: I appeale (I ſay) to any mans Conſcience, or his owne, whether it be poſsible for the Preſſe, to be guiltie of thoſe, or the like miſtakings. Might he not as conſcionably pinne thoſe omiſsions in his ſecond edition vpon his laſt Printer? As of that clauſe in the *Preface* of this firſt edition, [i] *And I therefore dedicate the ſame onely to thoſe Honourable Lords (your Commiſſioners for the Office of Earle Marſhall of England) vnto whoſe Cenſure and Office, all matters of Honour and Armes belongeth, and are committed.* Which is wholly omitted in the ſecond. And vnder the title of *William Fitzalan* Earle of *Arundell*, [k] *That the ſaid William was not Earle by way of any late Creation, but was declared Earle of Arundell, in as much as he was Lord, and Heritour of the Caſtle of Arundell: and that the name and title of Earle belonged to the ſaide Caſtle and Honour, and had alwaies done to the Lords of the ſaide Caſtle of time that no minde is.* All likewiſe ſtrucke out in the [l] ſecond. Againe, in

e Pag. 228. 1. edition. See it diſcouered in this book, pag. 545.

f *Speeds* Chronicle, pag. 785. 1. edition.

g 1. edition, printed, leaues whereof remain in my hands

h In the life of King *Iohn*. 1. edition, and pag. 12. ſecond edition.

i Epiſtle to the King, 1 editiõ.

k Catalogue fol. 8. 1. edition

l 2 Edition, pag. 55.

in the [m] Chapter of *Thomas Howard* the now Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, *Surrey* dasht out in the [n] second. And after, *This noble Lord out of his loue and honourable disposition (with the other Lords Commissioners) was the meanes, that his Maiestie did augment and double the pensions of the Kings, Heralds, and Pursuiuants of Armes, with an allowance of ten pounds a yeare for euer, towards the maintenance and repairing of the Office or Colledge.* All cancelled in the [o] second. Might not Master *Yorke* (I say) by as good reason pretend, all these omissions to bee but the Printers escapes, when it visibly appeares, that these malicious substractions, and some new *additions* of the same leauen (both alike tending to bite at the Honour, of that most noble Lord the Earle Marshall of *England*) were stronger motiues of his reprinting that booke, then the *mending* of those he cals the Printers faults, or the preuenting of this Discouerie, especially in that post-hast, to make the Presse walke by moone-light. If then it bee notorious, that the Printer takes no charge of the matter, and euident to common vnderstanding, that such materiall faults, as before are instanced, cannot slip through the fingers of a Compositor, or fall vpon the Printers score: of what other kinds are those *diuers faults, and many mistakings, committed by the Printer, in the time of his sicknesse*? If he say, those Mesnomers, [p] *Margaret* widdow of *Henry* the fift, for *Katherine*, [q] *Iohn* for *Gilbert*, [r] *Chancellor* for *Treasurer*, &c. or misprisions of place, as *Bars* in [s] *Turkie*, for *Apulia*, or the [t] *Tower of London* for *Hampton Court*, and the like, or [u] miscoating of Armes, and *post* or *antedating* of times so familiar with him, as he reckons them for no faults, nor worthy to come into any account (whereas the least mistaking in that, or any of the other kinds, discouered by him in another mans worke, had beene enough to haue damned him of *Ignorance*, *falsifications*, *suborning of incestuous matches*, *bastard issues*, *changing children in the cradle*, and such scumme of his ranke eloquence, wherewith his [x] Discouerie ouer-flowes:) If (I say) those bee the faults he intitles the Printer too, first they had beene so particularly pointed out in the first [y] *Errata*, more then which his Amendments do not shew, as I cannot beleeue Master *Yorke* to be so idle, though (God bee thanked) at good leysure, as hee would spend more time about them, or at least, thinke them worth the charge of amending at the Presse. Next, though I ascribe no such infallibility to the Presse, as Master *Yorke* doth to his Pen, yet I am confident, that these Errors, or the most part of them, looke so like the Author, as no man of iudgement will father them vppon the Printer, inasmuch as they rather sauour of Ignorance then Neglect. And lastly, the *Workemen* of that booke offer to ioyne issue with Master *Yorke*, that he shall not shew almost any of those verball mistakings, which they cannot fasten vpon himself, and produce in their discharge, a sufficient warrant vnder his owne hand, which in this case cannot deceiue.

In summe, if it be true which the Workemen affirme, and thereupon offer to wager: this generall complaint of the Printers *many faults and mistakings*, must returne to this issue, that either it is generally vntrue in all kindes, or can onely bee made good in literall faults, some of which kinde, might perhaps escape the Printer. And was not this a wonder, worthy to be sounded forth in the Title of a booke, that some *literall escapes* had passed the Presse? and a cause sufficient for Master *Yorke*, (if none other had beene) to trauaile day and night (as Ripiers do to keepe their Fish from stinking) to set forth a fresh edition of his Catalogue, for *amending the faults committed by the Printer*: as if the fortune of his booke had lyen in ballance, or his learning and iudgement lyen at the stake for such pettie misprisions, where there was no feare that the meanest Reader were like to stumble at such strawes, nor the most captious Aduersarie would go a hawking after syllables? In the meane time, hath not the Printer a good office (thinke you) who, as a seruant to the publike, ought in reason to be cherished, if for the suppossall of a letter amisse, he shall be subiect, at the appetite of euery single-soled Poet, and Painter, or of euery second-hand Broker of other

[m] 1. edition, fol. 9.
[n] 2. Edition, pag. 57.
[o] Pag. 57.
[p] Pag. 23. first edition.
[q] Fol. 2. in Clare, line 26.
[r] Pag 265. first edition.
[s] Page 21.
[t] Page 24.
[u] pag. 79. & 104.
[x] Against M. *Camden*, quite through the booke.
[y] In the end of his 1. edition.

other mens bookes, to haue his credit baffeld and canuaſt in a *Preface*, or ſet to ſale in the front of a booke?

Seeing then we haue with much inquirie ſifted out, what tares they were, which the Printer ſowed in Maſter *Yorkes* booke, it remaines, that we take notice of the time pickt out to ſow theſe tares, which is a point of eſpeciall conſequence. And to ſay truth, what time could it poſsibly bee, but in Maſter *Yorkes* abſence from the Preſſe, occaſioned by his vnfortunate ſickneſſe? Who all the time before, while hee ſtood ſentinell at the Preſſe, kept ſuch ſtrict and diligent guard there, as a letter could not paſſe out of his due ranke, but was inſtantly checkt and reduced into order; but his ſickneſſe, confining him to his chamber, and *abſenting him from the Preſſe*, then was the time, that the Printer tooke, to bring in that *Troiane horſe* of *Barbariſmes*, and literall errours, which ouer-runne the whole volume of his Catalogue. Neither makes it to the purpoſe, that in the time of this his vnhappy ſickneſſe, though hee came not in perſon to ouer-looke the Preſſe, yet the *Proofe*, and *Reuiewes* duly attended him, and he peruſed them (as is well to be iuſtifyed) in the maner he did before. For let that be true, ſay he viewed, reuiewed, directed, corrected, or whatſoeuer els, yet what is all this to the preſence of an olde Herauld at a Preſſe, one that were likely to blaze out any mans diſgrace, and print it (for a neede) in the fore-head of a Booke, that ſhould commit the leaſt literall fault? No, I muſt confeſſe, that the ſight alone of ſuch a reuerend man in a Printing-houſe, like an old Fencer vpon a Stage, would do more good for keeping the preſſe in order, then the view, and reuiew of twentie proofes by himſelfe with all his Latine, and other learning, he being in the meane time perſonally abſent from the Preſſe.

There remaines yet one doubt to ſalue, that ſeeing Maſter *Yorkes* abſence from the Preſſe is implyed to haue beene the occaſion of the Printers falling into Errour, how it came about, that while in his time of health, he carefully viſited the Preſſe, all thoſe groſſe vntruths in the matter, and falſifications in the circumſtance of time and place, ſprinkled through the worke (whereof I haue giuen you a taſte before, and this Diſcouerie will heereafter giue you more then your fill) crept into the text (whether by the Authors blindneſſe, or the Printers) and there lay vneſpyed, vntil better eyes then his owne happened to diſcouer them? This (I muſt confeſſe) is a ſhrewde *Quære*, and a riddle beyond my reading, which I muſt therefore leaue to old *Oedypus* himſelfe to aſſoyle at his beſt leyſure: neither was the preſent queſtion, concerning materiall vntruths, but literall miſtakings, that eſcaped the Preſſe. To which point, Maſter *Yorke* muſt giue me leaue, to acquaint him with the *Worke-mens* anſwer, who will at no hand yeelde themſelues to bee fathers of thoſe ſyllabicall faults, whereof (ſay they) if his owne blindeneſſe were not the mother, yet at leaſt it was the Midwife, to helpe them into the world, himſelfe being Surueyor and Controller of the Preſſe. And they giue their reaſon, which I haue reaſon to beleeue, that if it be true which is generally receyued, that Maſter *Yorke* borrowed moſt of his materialles out of other mens Copies, and copied them commonly by his owne hand, it is probable his Clerkſhip might faile him, either in reading the text, as *Scogans* ſcholer, who read *Butyrum et Caſeum* for *Brutum et Caſsium*, or in tranſcribing, as in a place of his, [a] *Teſte Rex apud Northampton*, or when in ſteed of Nunnes *Ciſtercians* he writ them [b] *Siſter-ſences* (as if there had beene but fiue ſiſters of the Order) and a number of the like, yet extant in his Copie: which if the Worke-men had bene ſo madly diſpoſed to tye themſelues too, and haue giuen him leaue to print his owne Engliſh (which they now repent they did not) hee would (they ſay) haue made his Reader, as good ſport in his Catalogue, as euer *Tarleton* did his Audience, in a Clownes part.

[a] Catalogue, pag. 29, firſt Edition, and the ſame in his corrected Edition, pag. 82.
[b] Pag. 38. & 54. 1. Edition and pag. 95. 122. corrected edition.

And thus I hope I haue, in the opinion of Maſter *Yorkes Iudicious* Reader, waſht my hands cleane of that aſperſion which he caſts vpon me, concerning the Errors of his

his Booke, the maine Error excepted, of defiling my fingers at all with his pitch, which cleaues ſo faſt to my hands, as I ſhall neuer ſhake them off, but with loſſe; wherein if euer againe I be taken faulty, let that curſe light vpon me, which I propheſie, will befall any Printer that hath to doe with him: that he worke by day in feare, and like a theefe in the night: that he bring forth his works like baſtard fruits by ſtealth, and vent them in corners like ſtolne Wares, and that in recompence of all his paines, his reward be no other but loſſe and repentance by the Worke, and detraction and diſgrace from the Author.

But I ſuppoſe the example of his two laſt blinde Printers, and the better knowledge of the Authors ſufficiency, will qualifie their heate from doating too much after his works, who before time had made himſelfe famous by other mens names, and terrible to all that heard but his, like the beaſt you wot of M. *Yorke*, who comming at firſt a ſtranger into the woods, thundred with ſuch a terrible noyſe, as hee not onely out-roared the Lion, but affrighted him, and all the other beaſtes out of the Forreſt. But in time they growing better acquainted with his cry, and by degrees drawing ſo neere to him, as they might diſcerne his perſon and qualities, they found him to be no ſuch dangerous creature, as he gaue himſelf out for, but a good ſociable, harmleſſe beaſt, and ſo he and his poſterity continue to this day.

What ſatisfaction a Partiall Reader may receyue by this my iuſt Apologie, I know not; but howſoeuer, it is enough for me, that I haue ſatisfied my ſelfe in it, that M. *Yorke* may vnderſtand, it touches a Printer as much to maintaine his reputation in the Art he liues by, as a Herald in his Profeſſion, and that if any affront be done me in that kinde, I ſhall be euer as ſenſible of it, as hee would be of the like done to himſelfe: howſoeuer it hath pleaſed God to make me, and him to ſtyle me a Blinde-Printer, though I could tell him by the way, that it is no right concluſion in ſchooles, that becauſe *Homer* was *Blinde* and a *Poet*, therefore hee was a *Blinde-Poet*.

FAREWELL.

SERENISSIMO
POTENTISSIMOQ;
MONARCHÆ

IACOBO

D. G.

MAGNÆ BRITANNIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGI, FIDEI DEFENSORI,

PERPETVÆ PACIS FVNDATORI,
PVBLICÆ SECVRITATIS
AVTHORI,

REGALIVM OMNIVM VIRTVTVM
ET
ARTIVM POLITISSIMARVM
VINDICI,
AD
ÆTERNITATEM BRITANNICI NOMINIS
IMPERIIQ; NATO,

AVGVSTINVS VINCENTIVS
FECIALIS
A RVBEA CRVCE
DENOMINATVS

Maiestati eius humillimus ac fidelis subditus & seruus, hasce suas animaduersiones quam humillime ad pedes Maiestatis suæ prouolutus,

DICIT, DEDICAT,
CONSECRAT.

The OPINIONS & OFFICES

of sundry choice, and qualified Gentlemen, friends to the Author, touching this

HIS

DISCOVERIE OF ERRORS.

Sir *William Segar* Knight, alias Garter, principall *King of Armes his Lenuoy to the Author of this Booke.*

VINCENT my Friend, let me among the reſt
Of thy good Friends, that haue their loues expreſt
In Verdict of thy Booke; Commend thy diligence
Grounded on Iudgement, and Experience,
Which in the end ſhall yeelde thee much renowne.
The Argument thou handleſt is ſublime,
T'aſcend to Honors pallace, thou muſt clime
High doubtfull rockes, and many vncouth wayes
Before thou ſhalt obtaine the wreathed bayes
Which Vertue hath prepared thee to Crowne.

Thou ſhalt encounter many fallacies,
Which Ignorance and Errors falſities
Haue laide to hinder thy progreſſion;
But feare not, follow thy Profeſſion,
And giue to *Honour* that which is her due.
Diſcouer falſhood, plucke her vizard off,
That her falſe face men may both ſee and ſcoffe:
Open her packe, ſhew forth her merchandies
Which for th'moſt part are but falſe colour'd Dies,
That *Ignorance* her Pedler men may view.

Lay forth her Errors of miſtaken times,
Inceſtuous matches, which are heynous crimes,
Falſe dates of Charts, miſcited Parlements,
Iſſues impoſſible, other rabblements
Which time and truth ſhall bring by thee to light.
It is not fit a man ſo meanely bred,
That neither French nor Latin-tongue hath red,
Nor vnderſtands Record, or Deed enrol'd,
But what from others fragments he hath prol'd
Should thus of Nobleneſſe preſume to write.

Crowes cannot ſing the haughtie Eagles praiſe,
Nor braying Aſſes, Lyons courage raiſe:
Auguſtus would, that none but *Virgills* pen,
Should write th'heroicke deeds of Worthy men,
Whereby he got himſelfe a laſting name:
So VINCENT thou that keep'ſt the beſt Records,
And know'ſt what Honours due to Noble Lords,
Perſeuer on, write truth, and I'le diuine
In time thou'lt proue a happie *Auguſtine*,
When our *Auguſtus Iames* ſhall heare thy fame.

Will: Segar, Garter.

To the Induſtrious M. Auguſtine *Vincent, Rouge-Croix, Purſuiuant* of Armes.

Our Labours (kinde Sir) which you ſo willingly haue ſubmitted to my Cenſure, when I had peruſed, I could do no leſſe (then as you deſired) returne my opinion, and therefore aſſure you if my iudgement be any, you haue ſo iudiciouſly handled the matter, that I cannot but approue it, & could not but allow of it, if I were Cenſor librorū publicâ authoritate conſtitutus, *as you know I am not. The Work I am perſwaded will be generally acceptable, for that I find euery paſſage thereof, yeelding not onely delightfull content, but as fruitfull ſatisfaction to the Reader; and the rather, becauſe your Collections are not grounded vpon vulgar Traditions, or the inuentions of a dreaming braine, the two enemies to all true Hiſtorie, but vpon authentique Authority and Record, the ſource and Fountaine of all Truth and true meaning. What a miſery is it, that* Yorkes fiftie yeares experience *ſhould affoord no better Fruites then an impreſsion of Errours? This plainely diſcouers his want of ſufficiencie, and argues in him a vaine of Preſumption and Folly, that ſo eagerly hath clamored againſt other mens Workes, when his owne ſtand in moſt neede of Reformation, and himſelfe of Reprehenſion,* Turpe eſt Doctori cum culpa redarguit ipſum. *To make ſhort, I cannot but admire your attempt ſo well performed, and your paines ſo freely beſtowed, all which I muſt commend to the iudicious Reader, hoping they ſhall bee as thankefully receiued, as I will vnfeynedly remaine*

Your louing Friend

Richard S. George,

Norroy.

To that painfull Labourer in Antiquities, Maiſter *Auguſtine Vincent*, *Rouge-croix.*

STriues my bold quill Fame to thy Booke to raiſe?
It's labour loſt, thy Booke it ſelfe will praiſe.
For Honors cauſe this ſpeakes, in pleading ſo
Honour'd it is, of them that Honour know
And Armes affect; for what Antiquitie
Hath one Record, Error to rectifie,
In Honours right, thou now to light haſt brought,
And heereby Art haſt to the Artiſt taught,
To Herauld Herauldry, whoſe ſeeming skill
Blinded mens eyes, and had miſled them ſtill,
Didſt thou not proue by moſt Authentick grounds,
How oft-times Truth with Error he confounds.
Then who can chooſe but praiſe this Work & thee,
Which labours Truth, fetcht from Antiquitie.

Sam. Thompſon,

Windſor.

To the Induſtrious my very good Friend, M. *Auguſtine Vincent, Rouge-croix*, Purſuiuant of Armes.

I Know all Books receiue their doome, according to the capacity of their Readers, and that no man euer wrot of any ſuch ſubiect that hath not vndergone ſeuerall Cenſures, which I confeſſe were cauſe ſufficient to diſcourage you from vndertaking this great Taske. But the ſubiect whereof you write, is Honor; *a Theame fit for your owne Profeſsion, and worthy the knowledge of all Generous and Noble diſpoſitions. The Cauſe of the writing of it very neceſſary for the rectifying and ſetting ſtraite, the Genealogies both of the Ancient and Moderne* Nobility *of this Kingdome; which hath heeretofore bin metamorphized by a ſeeming-all-ſufficient Herauld, your fore-runner; who blinded the World, by taking vpon him to correct other mens Labours, whileſt himſelfe committed many groſſe and abſurd Errors. For the clearing whereof, and making that work exact (and for no other end) haue you vndertaken this burthen. In diſcharge whereof, I accompt my ſelfe the meaneſt of many that cannot in Iuſtice but greatly commend your paines and care, and ſhould accompt my ſelfe happy, if my endeauours might adde any Materialles to the building vp of that Honourarie Fabricke. I might verie fitly take occaſion to inſtance ſome particulars of your paines in ſearching out the truth of things by Record, but I will leaue that to the worke it ſelfe, not doubting but that all iudicious Readers will eaſily diſcerne, and iudge of it according to the worth, & diſtinguiſh betwixt Truth and Error. So ſhall they not onely render vnto you, your due, but giue you further encouragement to go on with other your good Workes in hand, which are no leſſe neceſſary then this, as time and occaſion ſhall ſerue. And ſo wiſhing a happy iſſue to your painfull endeuors, I reſt.*

Your aſſured louing Fellow and Friend

Henry S. George,
Richmond Herald.

TO HIS VERIE VVELL-

deſeruing Friend and Fellow, M. Auguſtine Vincent.

WHat though thou haſt few hayres vpon thy face?
Truth, like good wine, needs not a buſh for grace.
Though yong, thou maieſt encounter crabbed Age,
Since *Truth's* thy guide, and *Honour* is thy Page.
So well I like thy Booke, that but for ſhame,
Thoſe *Errors* I could praiſe, which caus'd the ſame:
For *Error* cauſeth *Truth*; as doth a Flint,
Strike fire, though it hath no fire in't.
But *Trueth* and *Honour* will not ſuffer mee:
Both which thou haſt done right, & they done thee.
Truth neuer ſeekes (yet late was thruſt into)
Corners; but heere is brought to light by you:
Honour was touch'd, whoſe Champion thou art,
For whom (in truth) thou haſt ſo plaide thy part,
That *Truth* and *Honour* with an Eccho cry
Vincenti dabitur, and ſo muſt I.

H. CHITTING,

Cheſter.

TO HIS WELL-DESER-uing Fellow, and Friend, M. *Auguſtine Vincent, Rouge-croix, vpon his Diſcouerie.*

BRookes-mouth *is ſtopt, for ſhallow brookes are ſoone,*
That runne not vnder ground, as Spaniſh doon,
And as this did, before it was eſpyde
By Lince-ey'd Vincent, *who it ſaw, and dryde*
Before it grew a Sewer; as ſure it would,
If this Commiſsioner had it not controul'd
And turn'd another way, into the Mayne
The Marſhall-ſea, Mediterr-Ocean:
Where he's confin'd 'gainſt good Philoſophie.
But with good Logicke, Art, and Heraldrie,
Triumphant Vincent, *thou haſt ſhewne the South*
His Northerne Errours, and haſt ſtopt his mouth
To open mine; in praiſe of ſuch ſtrong ſence,
For he was Herald, ere thy ſelfe was ens:
That ſo much caſt behinde, can ſo out-go,
Argues what Diligence, not Age can do;
That ſhot'ſt him with a Cannon from the Towre,
Who was not Piſtoll-proofe, by this good howre.
They ſay, he's curſt euen from his mothers wombe,
That from the Cannons mouth deriues his Tombe.
Ile tell no Fortunes, leaſt I rub a ſore,
He's none of vs indeede, his hand ſhewes more;
Or if he be, his Writings ſo vntrew,
Will make him Herald to the Wandring Iew:
Whoſe ſhame, doth doubly let thy honor in,
To doe vs right, and to detect his ſin
In ſo much fraude: and we account thee wiſe,
That canſt ſpeake truth, and ſay another lies:
Let truth in euery Science haue his proppe;
More Vincents *Lord, or fewer* Mouthes *to ſtoppe.*

Aqua in termi no alieno non terminatur.

Samſ. Lennard,

Blew-mantle.

To his Right Well-beloued Fellow *and Friend,* AVGVSTINE VINCENT, *alias Rouge-Croix, vpon his Painefull Animaduerſions, &c.*

THy skilfull Labours do expreſſe thine Art
Needs not a Doctor to expound the Chart,
Or to direct thy courſe to Coaſt vnknowne:
The praiſe of this priz'd Worke, is all thine owne.
Thou haſt deriu'd each Fountaine, to his Hed,
And all the Branches which they nouriſhed
Shew'ſt how they paſſe along, and do deſcend;
How farre their courſe and limits they extend.
Thy ſharpe-diſcerning Iudgement hath diſcride,
Where weakneſſe fayl'd, where blindneſſe went aſide.
Authenticke Authors, Oracles of Truth
Thou haſt produc'd, groſſe falſhood to confute.
Let *Ignorance* then bluſh at her owne ſhame,
And *Impudence* acknowledge whence ſhe came;
Let *Inſolence* abate of her pernitious pride,
And *Malice* now on her owne poyſon feede:
For Vertues wrongs, and Honours wounds are cured,
Truth is reſtor'd, and good mens right ſecured.
What praiſe thoſe Ancient Worthies haue deſeru'd,
That Monſters tam'd, or innocents preſeru'd,
The like thy paines and conquering Pen doth merit,
That hath ſubdu'd ſo Turbulent a ſpirit.
And though my Muſe (which onely ſtriues to ſhow
A willing minde) cannot due praiſe beſtow;
Yet this faire peece, fram'd by thy curious hand
Of thy deſert, a Monument ſhall ſtand;
Which neither Time, nor Malice, can deface,
Out-laſting life, and to thy life, a grace.

IO: PHILIPOT,

Rouge-Dragon.

LECTISSIMO, DILECTISSIMOQVE AMICO SVO, FÆLICISSIMIS dotibus imbuto, *Augustino Vincentio, &c.*

Sapphic. Encomiastic.

QVos amor iunxit sociosq; fecit
Nulla sors iunctos agitare quiuit,
Nam pari motu patiuntur æquæ
Commoda vitæ.

Hinc amor nostris oritur medullis
Nec minus tanti studijs amici
Ardet, ac numen propriis adesset
Fronte serena.

Vince liuorem calamo procacem,
Verte splendori patrio laborem,
Vt tibi summum repetas honorem,
Tempore nactum.

Vince viuendo, modulando viue,
Insulæ florens finibus Britannæ,
Quæ tot optatis meritis parauit
Præmia famæ.

Sic per antiquas spatiando sedes
Digna condigni generis reduces
In nouam lucem, numerando proli
Gesta parentis.

Viue crescendo, redolens amicis,
Cresce viuendo, renouans amicos,
Viue vincendo, volitando vince
Clarus in orbe.

Rich: Brathwait.

IN

OPVS GENEALOGICVM

Augustini Vincentij Hexasticon.

MAgnatum seriem lustrans examine iusto
(Vindex errorum VINCENTI*) Augustâ perenni*
Instaurus forma. Claro AVGVSTINE *refulgent*
Auspice te Proceres splendore, & ordine certo
Adspiciunt proauos, fidoque labore nepotes
Excipient veros seruatos arte parentes.

Io. Bradshaw.

To that Laborious Antiquary, Maſter AVGVSTINE VINCENT, *Rouge:croix Purſuiuant* of Armes, in due praiſe of this *his painefull, and well-performed WORKE.*

IN either of thy Names, it ſeemes to me,
There is inwrapt a hopefull Myſterie.
For, as S. *Auguſtine* in former times,
Deteſting Heretickes moſt hatefull crimes,
With cunning pen their lyes did ſo confute,
Tha he t atlaſt their lauiſh tongues made mute;
So thou, that bold-blinde-Bayard (in whoſe eyes
None but himſelfe ſeemes to be learn'd or wiſe)
Shall't plainly proue by this thy Artfull Booke,
To be a *Puddle*, rather then a *Brooke*;
And to be fuller-fraught with Errour's mud,
Then Truth, Art, Honeſtie, or ought that's good:
And ſo, his *Mouth* that long hath gap'd too wide,
Shall't bung vp cloſe, in ſpight of all his Pride.
This I thy Friend the boldlier diuine,
Becauſe thou art another *Auguſtine*:
Or rather, for the greater force that lye's
In the word *Vincent*, which ſo much implye's.

St. Clyue.

Eiuſdem in eundem Epigramma.

SOrs tua Dauidis ſorti par, ſuauis Amice;
Ille ingens monſtrum Pumice ſtrauit humi:
Et tu, non Iaculo, Calamo quin fortiùs Hydram
Terribilem vincens, corpore ſanus abis.
Quænam igitur tibi iam debentur Præmia? quænam
Vincenti dabitur Gloria, quæſo, tibi?
Non minus-infenſum quoniam ſuperaueris Hoſtem,
Nuper & in Pugnâ, prorſus inermis eras.
Dauidi tantùm diademata Bina dabuntur;
Iudice me, verùm Laurea Trina tibi.

St. Clyue.

To my ſingular good Friend,
Mr. *Auguſtine Vincent.*

Our fauour, Sir, in ſending me your ſheetes, as they were done off, not onely gaue me the benefit of an earlier inſtruction, but made me willing alſo, thus farre to returne you my Cenſure. Had you trauailed only through the Common Rode (ſo ouer-troden by the quiet patience of vulgar fancies, bred firſt by caſe, elected, and ſtill retain'd for want of accurate examination) I had vtterly declin'd it. Otherwiſe I muſt either haue taxt you, or againſt mine own heart, flattered you. I ſhall now doe neither. Your Iourney herein, hath bin through the right way to *Truth*; and although it be indeede a very rugged one, *Dumos inter & aſpera*, yet you paſſe in it happily. So familiar haue you made it to your ſelfe, by the frequent vſe of it! Your guides appeare to haue bin exceeding *Induſtry* in Reading, and curious *Diligence* in Obſeruing not onely the *publiſhed Authors* which conduce to your purpoſe, but withall, the more abſtruſe partsof *Hiſtory*, which ly hid either in priuat *Manuſcripts*, or in the publique *Records* of the Kingdome. In your helpes taken from *publiſhed Authors*, you ſhew both a full Store of them, and a iudicious Choice in the vſe of them. And the *Manuſcripts* that haue herein bin turn'd by your hand, are a ſingular teſtimonie of your carefull inquiry before you reſolue, and how farre you are from being tainted with that lazie hæreſie of ſome, who muſt, of neceſſitie, allow the Compoſitors and Preſſ-men for the beſt Authors, while they thinke nothing worthy the reading, but what is Printed; as if the Preſſe gaue firſt authoritie to whatſoeuer hath bin written, and iuſtly denied it to all bookes vntill they had paſt there! You know what a deficience muſt thence come into the knowledge of *Hiſtorie* (whereof your Corrections are a part) and much more I thinke into the knowledge of the *Hiſtorie of England*, then of any other ſtate whatſoeeuer. For ſuch ancient pieces of the *Hiſtorie* of other States, as, being worthy of light, were preſerued onely in written Copies, are of late, for the moſt part, made publique by diuers learned men that haue vouchſafed their labours in giuing further light in that kinde of learning. But for *England*; howſoeuer wee haue indeede in Print ſome good and ſelect old Authors of our ſtorie, through the benefit of a few worthy men that haue affected that way to appeare beneficiall to their Countrie, yet the number of our *Hiſtoricall materials*, which, being of ſingular vſe, remaine ſtill onely in *Manuſcript*, makes them all, that are publique, ſeeme little more then as a handfull well gather'd, where there might be a plentifull harueſt; as it is plaine by that great ſtore, in thoſe ſo well furniſhed Libraries of Sir *Robert Cotton* and of *Bennet* Colledge in *Cambridge*, beſides diuers of ſingular worth in his Maieſties Librarie at Saint *Iames*, in that of the Archbiſhop of *Canterburie*, of the Earle of *Arundell*, the publique one at *Oxford*, with Mr. *Clarenceux*, Mr. *Allen* of *Glouceſter-hall*, and in ſome other Libraries of leſſe note in *Oxford*, *Cambridge*, *London*, and elſe-

where in this Kingdome. But your diligence this way appeares full in the vſe eſpecially of Sir *Robert Cottons*, wherein almoſt nothing of this kinde is wanting that may be had in any of the reſt, and the plentifull ſtore of it is (as his humanity in communicating) abſolutely incomparable. For your ſo often taking helpe from the *Records*, or publique Acts of the State; you haue therein as well taught the right way for ſuch as ſhall collect a ſtore for the new writing of any part of our Storie, as, in this particular, to ſo good purpoſe, gone through it. Thoſe publique Acts are a iuſt Touch for the triall, and a large Treaſurie, for the increaſe of what we receiue in our common *Hiſtories*, as well of the latter as elder times. For, except onely the Annals of Queene *Elizabeth*, and the life and raigne of King *Henry* the VII. lately ſet forth by learned men of moſt excelling abilities, we haue not ſo much as a publique piece of the *Hiſtorie of England*, that taſtes enough either of the *Truth* or *Plenty* that may be gained from the Records of this Kingdome. And amongſt the old Monkes, who haue left vs our beſt Annals of the more ancient time, there are but very rare examples of any vſe of them. Onely, as I remember, in *Henry* of *Knighton* a Canon of *Leiceſter*, and in the Author of a very good MS. Annal in the vniuerſitie Library at *Oxford*, beginning in the yeare MCCLIX. and ending in *Henry* the fift, it appeares that they had a ſpeciall care to be inform'd from ſome Parlament Rolls of the times of *Richard* the II. and *Henry* the IV. Neither haue I met with another among them that deſerues ſo much praiſe that way. But what euer our own Country men haue herein performed; there is ſufficient example alſo for direction to this kinde of vſe of *Records* or *Publique Acts*, in the beſt *Hiſtorians* of other States. *Polybius*, *Liuy*, *Suetonius* and *Tacitus*, made ſpeciall vſe of the publique Tables and Records of *Rome*, and thence haue they their moſt certaine materials, which were preſerued (as ours, chiefely in the *Tower*, and the Rolls) at their Temple of the *Nymphes*, and at that of *Libertie* on the *Auentine*. *Thucydides*, it appeares, did ſo in his *Greeke Hiſtorie*; and in the latter times, the diligence of *Sigonius* in his *De Regno Italiæ*, and of *Mariana* alſo, it ſeemes, in his *Spaniſh Hiſtorie* hath bin, in this courſe, ſingular, as alſo of *Cherubino Ghirardacci* in his Hiſtorie of *Bologna*, of *Prudentio de Sandouall* in his additions to ſome old writers of *Spaine*, of *Franciſco de Piſa* in his ſtorie of *Toledo*, of *Melchior Goldaſtus* in his plentifull Collections out of the Records of the Empire, of *Auguſtin du Paz* in his Genealogique Hiſtorie of the Duchy of *Bretagne*, of *Gilles Brie* in his Hiſtorie of the Earles and Dukes of *Alencon*, of *G. Herwart von Hohenburg* Lord Chancellor of *Bauiere* againſt Frier *Bzouius*, beſides ſome other that occurre not. But what a world of Hiſtoricall matter both of our Church and State, lyes hid in the Records kept in the ſeuerall Offices of the *Exchequer*, in the *Tower* with you, in the *Chappell of the Rols*, in the *Paper Chamber* (which is alſo an Office of *Records of State*) in the *Iournals of Parliament*, in the *Regiſters* of the Archbiſhop of *Canterburie*, *Wincheſter*, *Lincolne*, and in ſome other places of obſcurer name, whereof there is not ſo much as any memory in our common Hiſtories. In *France* alſo they haue an exceeding number of Records of what paſſed betweene the *Engliſh* and *French*, from the time of our King *Stephen*, and their

Philip

Philip the firſt, which falls about MCLXX. vntill our *Edward* the VI. and their *Henry* the II. as they are noted by *Du Tillet*, with direction to the ſeuerall bags and boxes wherein they are kept. Of many of them we haue Doubles heere in *England*. But doubtleſſe *Monſieur du Cheſne*, might haue made ſuch vſe of them in his late hiſtory of *England*, *Scotland*, & *Ireland*, publiſhed in *French*, as that both his diligence (which yet deſerues thanks) might haue ſeem'd much greater, and we alſo might haue been ſatisfied in more particulars of thoſe Originalls which *Du Tillet* hath remembred by the general heads onely. And to labour with the fancie of a fairer language, or better order for the Compoſition of our ſtorie or any part of it (as diuers haue done) without the carefull ſearching of theſe kinde of helps, is but to ſpend that time & coſt in plaſtering onely, or painting of a weake or poore building, which ſhould be imployed in prouiſion of timber and ſtone for the ſtrengthening and inlarging it. But for your ſelfe, Sir, not onely your choice, but your employments drew you to the vſe of ſuch Records as concerne this hiſtoricall draught of ſucceſſion in the *Greater Nobilitie*. And the many paſſages which you rectifie by them, beſides your inſertion of ſuch as are of ſingular moment alſo to other purpoſes, are a moſt copious Teſtimonie, as well of your *Induſtry* and *Iudgement*, as of the *worth* and *Vſefulneſſe* of them in generall.

Thus much for my *Cenſure*. But alſo as I paſſed through your ſheetes, I thought of ſomewhat that is not vnfit perhaps heere to note to you. You haue iudiciouſly brought in the example of Sir *Iohn Talbot*, his being Lord *Liſle*, *ratione Dominij & manerij de Kingſton Liſle*, to proue that a legall ſeiſin of a Lordſhip, Territory, or Caſtle, as of *Arundell Caſtle*, may be a ſufficient & neceſſary cauſe of a dignity in the perſon that is ſeiſed of it, although regularly it be otherwiſe with vs. See 11. *Hen.* 4. *fol.* 1. and *Statham in tit. Parliam.* 1. But alſo in the *Eccleſiaſticall Barons* or *Lords Spirituall* of this Kingdome, eſpecially before the diſſolution of Monaſteries, there is a moſt full teſtimony that iuſtifies as much. For it concernes mee ſomething to maintaine it, hauing long ſince publiſhed th' Parliament Rolles to this purpoſe for *Arundell* Caſtle, and affirmed it. Plainely thoſe Abbots, who with their ſucceſſors in ancient time were conſtantly Barons of Parliament, were all, or were legally ſuppoſed to be ſo, only by reaſon of their ſeiſin of whole *Baronies*, or of lands held *per Baroniam* which were the bodies of their *Baronies*. For although euery not exempted Abbot, with his Couent (by a Procurator for the Couent) had place in the Conuocation of the Clergie, yet none of them, beſide ſuch as held Baronies, had a continuing and ſetled right to place in the vpper houſe of Parliament. So the Abbot of *Weſtminſter*, of *Glaſtenbury*, of Saint *Albons*, of *Bury*, of *Abingdon*, diuers other, by reaſon of their *Baronies* were Parliament Lords; which is enough iuſtified by that of the Abbot of *Leiceſter*, who was diſcharged by *Edward* the thirds Patent granted to him, and his ſucceſſors, from coming or being called to any Parliament, by reaſon chiefly, that he had not a whole Barony, or held not *per Baroniam*, as it is with you in *Rot. Pat.* a°. 26. *E.* 3. *part* 1. *mem.* 22. The Abbot of *Leiceſter* to whom that grant was made, by *Edw.* 3: was *William de Clowne* who is vpon this occaſion remembred in *Henry* of *Knighton*. *Cartam quoque*,

faith

ſaith he, *de non veniendo ad Parlamentum proſe & ſucceſſoribus ſuis de Rege adquiſiuit*, which is not enough intelligible without the Rolle, that fully expreſſeth the reaſon of it. To the ſame purpoſe is that moſt obſeruable example of the Abbot of Saint *Iames* by *Northampton*. He was ſummoned to the Parliament at *Yorke*, in 12. *Ed.* 2. and being ſicke, makes one *Henry* of *Blyſeworth* a Canon of his houſe, his Proxie in Parliament. The Proxie comming vp, goes firſt to the Chancery, to enquire there whether his Lord were ſummoned, *Per ſimplex breue* or *per Regiſtrum Cancellariæ* (as the relation is made by the Proxie himſelfe, in the Lieger of the Abbey, *fol.* 222.) and there he findes, that of late this Abbots name had beene entred among the ſpirituall Lords of Parliament; whereupon he makes ſuit to the Maſter of the Rolles to race out the name, *deſicut nunquam antea irrotulatum fuit, & deſicut idem Abbas nihil tenet de Rege in capite, nec per Baroniam, ſed in puram & perpetuam eleemoſynam.* But the Maſter of the Rolles iuſtly refuſed to do it. The Proxie therefore, conſidering with himſelfe, that if he eyther appeared in the vpper houſe to excuſe his Lord, according to his Letters of Proxie, or offered theſe reaſons there, to ſhew hee ſhould not at all appeare, hee might preiudice the Abbot, (for an excuſe for ſickeneſſe had admitted him a Lord of the Parliament; and, the King hauing ſent for the Abbot by Writt, he could not in the houſe auoid appearing, eyther in perſon, or by Proxie) firſt purpoſes to exhibit his bill to *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter*, high Steward of *England*, ſhewing him that his Abbots name was lately inrolled in the Chancery, among the ſpirituall Lords, *que ſont ſummons* (ſo are the words in the Bill that he had drawne) *per la reſon qils teignent en chief du Roy ou per Baronie*, and that his Abbot neither held in Chief, nor by Baronie of the King, concluding with a Petition, that he would be pleaſed to take order that his name might be raced out, and himſelfe for the preſent excuſed. But vpon better aduiſe, apprehending that this courſe might giue ſome diſtaſte to the Lord Chancellor (being then *Iohn de Hotham* Biſhop of *Ely*) and the Maſter of the Rolles who might croſſe him in his purpoſe, he exhibits a Bill in the Abbots name to the Lord Chancellor in theſe words: *Abbas Sancti Iacobi extra Northampton, irrotulatur de nouo in Cancellaria Domini Regis inter citandos ad Parlamentum, & non tenet per Baroniam, nec de Rege in capite, ſed tantum in puram & perpetuam eleemoſynam, & nec ipſe Abbas, nec prædeceſſores ſui, vnquam in Cancellaria irrotulati fuerunt, nec ad Parlamentum citati huc vſq; vnde idem Abbas petit remedium.* To which bill the anſwere and decree was, that, *Dominus Cancellarius, cum ſuo conſilio de Cancellaria, ordinauit quod nomen prædicti Abbatis a Regiſtro Cancellariæ deleretur*, as the relation ſaies, *& ita pluribus circumſpectis idem Abbas eſt abſolutus.* But his name remains yet in the back of the Cloſe Roll, where the ſummons to that Parliament is enterd, *Dorſ. Clauſ.* 12. *E.* 2 *membr.* 11 But for that which he ſpake in his bills of a tenure in Chiefe; I vnderſtand not why he vſed it, more then becauſe he wold make him cleere of any tenure that was temporal. For a tenure in Chief alone was not cauſe enough of being a Lord of Parliament. And howſoeuer all temporall Lords of Parliament with vs now deriue their chiefe originall, either from Creation by Patent, or Summons by Writ,

yet

yet vnleſſe it were the Abbot of *Tauiſtok*, to whom *Henry* the VIII. (in *Richard Banham* being then Abbot) granted for euer, *quod ſit vnus de ſpiritualibus, & religioſis Dominis Parliamenti*, I finde not that in the elder times, any of thoſe Lords Spirituall, had other originall, of their being conſtantly Barons of Parliament, then ſolely from their ſeiſin of Baronies. That of *Tauiſtok* is in *Rot. pat.* 5. *Hen.* 8. *part* 2. *mem.* 22. And plainely thoſe Parlament Abbots, and the Prior of *Couentry*, and of S. *Iohns*, ſate not in Parlament, becauſe they were Abbots and Priors, (for ſo euery Abbot and Prior might haue challenged a like dignity) neither was the being Mitred, or exempt, the cauſe of their right to place in Parlament (as ſome ſeeme to haue miſtaken) but becauſe they were tenants *per Baroniam*, and thence Barons. As alſo vpon like reaſon onely, euen in the firſt Parliament of Queene *Elizabeth*, the Abbot of *Weſtminſter* ſate. The ſame might be ſaid of the ancienter Biſhops which were before *Henry* the VIII. of whom thoſe paſſages in *Stamford*, *lib.* 3. *cap.* 1. and in 7. *Hen.* 8. *Kelaway*, *fol.* 184. in the caſe of Doctor *Standiſh*, are to be vnderſtood. And when all the Biſhops and Parlamentary Abbots and Priors of the Prouince of *Canterbury* proteſted for the right of Pairaltie in the Parlament, vpon their abſenting themſelues, when the proceedings was vpon the appeale brought by *Thomas* Duke of *Gloceſter*, & others againſt *Alexander* Archbiſhop of *Yorke*, *Robert de Vere* Duke of *Ireland*, and others vnder *Richard* 2. They all together affirm'd, that *de iure & cõſuetudine regni Angliæ*, all Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, and other Prelates whatſoeuer *per Baroniam de Domino Rege tenentes*, were Peeres of the Parlament, and from that tenure by Baronie (which *Matthew Paris* and *Roger* of *Wendouer* ſay *William* the firſt began amongſt them) they challenge their being Barons; as you may ſee in *Rot. Parl.* 11. *Rich.* 2. *part.* 1. *mem.* 2. *art* 34. and with that, *Camden Brit. pag.* 123. & in the Engliſh, *pag.* 170. But alſo there is a ſingular teſtimony of 11. *Hen* 2. to this purpoſe in a Ms. life of *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, writen by *William Fitz-Stephen* a Monke of Canterbury in *Beckets* time. The Archbiſhop being accuſed before the whole Baronage of *England*, or the *Generale Concilium* of the Barons at *Northampton*, (which were ſummoned thither as Lords to the Parlament by the Kings Writte or proclamation as it ſeemes of an iniuſtice done in his Court Baron of *Pagham* in *Suſſex*, and alſo of his contempt in not appearing, nor excuſing his apparance, hauing beene called by the Kings Proceſſe to his anſwer; The Court (himſelfe being now preſent, after due examination of the cauſe) found him guilty, and reſolued that hee was to bee cenſur'd with no leſſe then the forfeiture of his whole perſonall eſtate. But indeede this part of his caſe is variouſly reported by *Geruaſius Dorobornenſis*, *Roger* of *Houeden*, *Matthew Paris*, the Author of *Quadrilogus*, and the reſt that haue written his fortunes. Howeuer, they all agree that he was cenſured. But ſaith *Fitz-Stephen*, there was a great difference among the Lords, whether the ſentence ſhould bee giuen from the mouth of a Spirituall, or of a Temporall Lord. The Temporall Lords, declining the pronunciation of the ſentence for feare (doubtleſſe) of the Popes againſt them; and vpon the like reaſon, queſtionles, the Spirituall Lords. But the Spiritual Lords in the diſputation

profeſſed that they were there only as Barons, & vnder that name were Peeres in the Iudgement, and not as Biſhops; which inferres, that their pretence of their being Barons, was from their poſſeſſed Baronies, & not from any perſonall Character of the title of Baron, in which they were otherwiſe inueſted. The words of the Author are worthy obſeruation. *De proferendo iudicio diſtãtia fuit inter Epiſcopos & Barones; vtriſq; alteris illud imponentibus; vtriſq; ſe excuſantibus. Aiunt* Barones, *vos* Epiſcopi *pronuntiare debetis ſententiam, ad nos non pertinet. Nos laici ſumus, vos perſonæ Eccleſiaſticæ, ſicut ille. Conſacerdotes eius, Coepiſcopi eius. Ad hoc aliquis* Epiſcoporũ, *Immo veſtri potius eſt hoc officij, non noſtri. Non enim eſt hoc iudiciũ Eccleſiaſticũ ſed ſeculare; non ſedemus hic* Epiſcopi *ſed* Barones: *nos* Barones, *& vos* Barones, Pares *hic ſumus:* But at length the King being diſpleaſed with this controuerſie, *Henry of Blois* Biſhop of *Wincheſter* pronounced the ſentence againſt him. And as thoſe Biſhops generally were Barons, by reaſon of their Temporalties, being Baronies, ſo the Biſhops of *Durham* are titled *Counts de Paleis*, or *Counts Palatine*, or Earles Palatine in our bookes, becauſe in their Temporalties, (from whence they haue this their dignitie of *Earle Palatine*, as a Title annexed) they haue a *Countie Palatine*. See 17. *Ed.* 3. *fol.* 36. *pl.* 4. And ſome conceiue that the beginning of it in the Biſhops of *Durham*, was frõ *Hugh* of *Puſaz*, as if that which is commonly taken for his being made Earle of *Northumberland*, had been only the giuing him the Territory of *Durham* as an Earledome, and annexing it to the Biſhopricke for euer; to which purpoſe read *Guil. Nubrigenſ. de Reb. Anglicis lib.* 4. *cap.* 5. and compare it with that *Monſieur de Cheſne* hath of it in his hiſtory of *England, liu.* 12. *pag.* 538. But indeed alſo in the more elder times, in the dignity of the temporall Barons, the regard had to their poſſeſſions, being Baronies and Counties, was a ſingular cauſe of their bearing the titles of them. Therefore (although I doubt not, but that alſo in thoſe elder ages there were temporall Barons of Parlament, by the fauor of the Kings Writ onely, without Baronies, as at this day,) *Comitatus integer*, and *Comes*, and *Baronia integra* and *Baron* are as *Coniugata* in the Grand Charter, and in the ſtatute of *Weſtminſter* 2. *cap.* 46. where both Temporall and Spirituall Lords are expreſſed, by their holding of reall Baronies in the paſſage touching the Chamberlaines fees, at their doing of Homage, which (with the reſt of all the Chapters of that Parlament,) I haue by mee in *French* verſe of that age, thus;

Les Chamberleins, le Roys
Deſormes eyent tot vois,
Des Erceueskes nomeement,
E des, Eueskes enſement,
E des Abbes, & Priors,
E autres des eſgilſes gouernors,
De contes, E de Barons graunz
Entere Baronie tenanz,
Renable fin, K' a luy frunt, &c.

So

So *Bracton*, *lib.2. cap.34.* ſuppoſes, it ſeemes, that a legall poſſeſſion of the *Caput Comitatus*, and *Caput Baroniæ:* had alwayes ioyned with it the title and dignitie of Earle or Baron. And reall enheritance onely, is an Earledome, in 23.H.3. *tit. Particion* 18. See *Camden* alſo *Brit.* pag.447. in *Shropſhire*, and in his *Engliſh* 591. And in ſome of our later Bookes a Barony, or the tenure by Barony, is mentioned, as the maine cauſe of the dignitie. See for that 22. E.3. *fo.*18.a.48. E.3. *fol.*30.b. not to inſiſt here, vpon that tradition, out of auncienter teſtimonie, that XIII. Knights fees, and one third part, made a Baronie, and that ſuch a Barony made a Baron in the elder ages. So *Hugh Poore* vnder King *Stephen*, by poſſeſſion of the Countie of *Bedford*, was Earle of it, hauing diſſeiſed *Milo Beauchamp* of the Earledome, as it is in *Geſta* Regis *Stephani*, *pag.953.* Neither is any thing more common then, *Conferre comitatum*, or *to giue the body of a County*, for the making of an Earle in the old Annals of *England*. And at this day alſo, the Reliefes of Earles, or Barons, are paid according to the Grand Charter by the reall *Comitatus* or *Baronia* and their other poſſeſſions, and not with any relation to their titles of meere perſonall Creation, which in this caſe is moſt obſeruable. For that matter, there is a ſingular example in the payment of Reliefes, after the death of *Roger* Earle of *Rutland*, by *Francis* now Earle, his brother and heire, for the ſeuerall Baronies of *Beluoir*, *Hamelake* and *Trusbut*, entered as I remember in *Tr.*13. *Iacobi. Expart: Rememorat. Theſaur.* in the Exchequer. To conclude, was not alſo Queene Dowager *Adeliza* truely Counteſſe of *Arundell* by reaſon of her poſſeſſion of the Caſtle, although her greater name of Queen preuented her being called ſo? All agree ſhee had the Caſtle aſſigned her, for her Dower, by King *Henry* the I. but alſo ſhe had the Earledome as a concomitant with it. *Adeliza* (ſaith *Mathew Paris*, *pag.*102) *Caſtellum de Arundell & Comitatum a Rege Henrico pro dote habebat.* Why did not this make her Counteſſe, much more then the grant of the Countie of *Lincolne* by *Robert* of *Quincy* to his ſiſter *Hawiſe* made her Counteſſe of *Lincolne* vnder *Henry* the third. For *Comitatus* referd to a Countie or Shire may denote the profits without the dignitie; but what *Comitatus Arundell* can meane other then the Earledome, and dignity of Earle or Counteſſe, I vnderſtand not; which is alſo conſiderable in that of *Richmond*, being no more in Law a County or Shire, then *Arundell* is. But *Polydore* and ſome other take *Comitatum* there for the Countie of *Suſſex*, which was called alſo the County of *Chicheſter*, as you may ſee in *Sarisburienſ. Epiſt.*15. Diuers other particulars might be added; But out of this it ſufficiently appeares, that nothing is clearer, then that it fully ſtands and agrees with the auncient reaſon and Law of this State, that the ſeiſin of the body of an Earledome, Baronie, or like poſſeſſion, may be as in the example of *Arundell* Caſtle, ſufficient cauſe of the dignity in the perſon denominated from it. To this purpoſe alſo, in the moſt of forreine States, the poſſeſſion onely of *feuda Regalia* or **Fahnlehen**, as they call them in the Empire, as of the bodies of *Duchies*, *Counties*, *Baronies*, may giue the titles of *Dukes*, *Counts* or *Barons* to the poſſeſſors without perſonall creation. Of that matter the *Feudiſts* plentifully enough; you may ſee *Bocer de Qualit. & different. Feud. cap.3. num.19. & Seqq. Vulteius de Feud. cap.8.*

Aluarottus

Aluarottus, Iacob. De Beluiſo, diuers other of them; beſides *Bartol. ad L. 1. C. de dignitat. Tiraquell. de nobilitate cap. 6. Petr. Fritzius de Nobilitate ad concluſ. 16.* and ſuch more. And it is agreed cleerely, I remember among ſome forraine Lawyers, eſpecially of the Empire, that *Prælati ratione temporalium Dominiorum quæ a Cæſare habent Principes vel Comites eſſe poſſunt*; which is in ſubſtance the ſame which I haue ſaid of our Abbots and Archbiſhops. For that matter I referre you to *Andr. Gail. Practic. Obſeruat. lib. 1. obſ. 30.* And the very ſeiſin of *Abbeies* in *France*, anciently gaue the Title of Abbots to ſome Lords and Gentlemen, that had them by the Kings grant, as it appeares in *Aimoinus de Geſt. Franc. lib. 5. cap. 34. & 42.* So the Biſhop of *Rheims*, *Laon*, and the reſt of the Eccleſiaſti call Peeres of *France* haue their honor of Pairalty from the poſſeſſions of their Biſhopprickes. Aud *Iohn* Duke of *Bretagne* created Sir *Iohn de Beaumanoir* being Lord *du Bois de la Motte* and of *Tremereuc*, a Banneret, a *Luy & a ſes ſucceſſeurs Seigneurs des dits lieux*; as the words of his Patent are tranſcribed in *Auguſtyn du Paz. Pag. 721.* And the Patent was lately allowed, and regiſtred in the Parlament of Rennes. So when the Countie of *Alenſon* was made a Duchy, by *Charles* the VII. in the yeare MCCCC.XV. it was granted to *Iohn* the Earle of it; *Dictum Ioannem conſanguineum noſtrum & ſuos in Ducatum ſuccedentes Duces appellari*; as you reade in *Bric* his Hiſtorie of the Earles of *Alenzon* and *Perche*, *Liu. 5. Cap. 8.* Infinite like examples are to this purpoſe. But of this matter here perhaps thus much is too much: As this I haue thought of in your paſſages touching the Earles of *Arundell* and *Suſſex*, for an addition to your reaſons of ſo iuſt a concluſion, ſo in them of *Oxford* I ſhall adde here three Sonnes at once which are omitted in the diſcents of that moſt noble Family. Beſides thoſe which are giuen to *Robert de Vere* (that was Earle both vnder *Hen.* the III. and *Edw.* the firſt) and the Lady *Alice* his Counteſſe; they had *Gilbert*, *Philip*, and *Iohn*, which being all three together Students in the Vniuerſitie of *Paris*, were vpon requeſt of the Earle and Counteſſe, commended to the fauour and protection of Pope *Martin* the IV by *I. Peckham* Archbiſhop of *Canterburie*, about the yeare MCC. LXXX. His Letters of commendation are preſerued in his Regiſter; and they are the onely teſtimonie, as I thinke, of theſe Sonnes of that houſe, and ſuch a one alſo, as is not without good expreſſion of honor both to them and their Familie, I haue here tranſcribed them to you.

Sanctiſsimo in Chriſto Patri ac Domino Martino *dei gratia Sacroſanctæ Romanæ, ac vniuerſalis Eccleſiæ ſummo Pontifici. Frater I. & c. cum filiali reuerentia pedum oſcula beatorum. Inter Magnates Angliæ, Sancte Pater, Comes* Oxoniæ, *& Comitiſſa nobiles genere, nec minus nobiles honeſtate, morum priuilegijs præclarius refulgentes, tres inter cæteros liberos*, Gilbertum, Philippum, *&* Iohannem *diuinis obſequijs deuouerunt in ordine Clericatus Pariſius iam ſtudentes, qui prædictis ſuis parentibus non minus moribus quam genere, vt communi teſtimonio aſſeritur, ſe confirmant. Quia igitur plantulæ tam eximiæ in columnas Eccleſiæ vtiles iuxta condecentiam ſui ſtatus non poterint faciliter excreſcere, niſi rore Apoſtolicæ benevolentiæ clementius irrigentur, propter Militi curas quibus ipſorum parentes hiſce noſcuntur temporibus pregrauari, meam rogarunt ſollicitudinem,*

citudinem, vt quod oculata fide dicidi de prædictis Nobilitatis ſuæ filijs veſtræ, veraci teſtimonio, ſuggererem pietati. Quo circa obſequium Altiſſimo in hac parte pij fructus me parare exiſtimans ex radicibus bonæ ſpei vobis ſignifico, Pater Sancte, quid ſi prædictos pueros dignemini Clementiæ veſtræ priuilegijs honorare, ædificabitis Angliæ militiam, Conſolabimini Clerum, Altiſſimo parabitis honorem, & plures nobiles animabitis ad ſtudium, & non nullos ab illicitis beneficiorum Eccleſiaſticorum occupationibus retractetis, quibus deſperationanciſcendæ Apoſtolicæ gratiæ occaſionem prebuit in talibus delinquendi. Cuſtodiat Dominus, &c. Script. Nonas Auguſti.

Beſides alſo, in the Earles of *Northumberland*, I finde one omitted by all men, which ſhould come betweene *Walcher* Biſhop of *Durham* and *Robert Mowbray*, that is, *Aubrey* or *Albry*. For in *Turgotus* Prior of *Durham*, you ſhall reade, *Poſt mortem Walcheri Epiſcopi Dunelmenſis, Rex Willielmus Primus dedit comitatum Northumbriæ Albrto qui donum Waltheoſi de eccleſia de Tinmouth, &c.* Were there not alſo Earles of *Walingford* anciently. *Malmeſbury. Hiſt. Nouell. lib. 2. Pag.* 104.[a]. ſaies, that *Robert* Earle of *Gloceſter* went from *Arundell* to *Briſtowe, occurrente ſibi, medio itineris, Briano filio Comitis de Walingford*: the ſame perſon is afterward mentioned, *pag.* 105.[b]. and called *Brianus filius Comitis, Marchio de Walingford*. I conceiue this *Brian* to be the ſame man which is called *Brientius* in that Office, cited by Mr. *Camden*, *Brit. pag.* 204. But this I onely offer to your conſideration, as what I enough vnderſtand not. Howeuer, you know *Marchio* was in thoſe ages vſed ſometimes for *Comes* or ſome other great Lord, and not as it is a diſtinguiſhed dignity, in the later times, as you ſee in the letters of Pope *Iohn* the XV. in *Malmesbury de geſtis Regum, lib. 2. cap.* 10. where *Richard* Earle of *Normandy* is called *Marchio*, and in *Iohn* of *Salisbury* his *De Nugis Curial. lib. 6. cap.* 16. the Lord Marchers of Wales, are ſtiled *Marchiones*. That *Brian* is called *Brienus filius Comitis in Geſta Regis Stephani*, in the Hiſtories of *Normandie*, pag. 947. and the context both there, and in *Malmesbury*, may be taken, as if hee had beene ſonne to *Robert* then Earle of *Gloceſter*. Out of *Matthew Paris* alſo, and *Matthew* of *Weſtminſter*, I ſee it is conceiued, that *Baldwin de Riparijs*, or *Riuers*, being Earle of *Deuonſhire*, was created Earle of the Iſle of Wight by King *Henry* the third, in the yeare MCCXL. The words of the Monke are *Comitatu Vectæ inueſtiuit*. But is it not moſt likely that they meant there onely the Earledome of *Deuonſhire*, to which hee was heire, as the Earledome of *Pembroke* was called of *Striguil*, that of *Darby* of *Tuttebury*, and other in like faſhion. So the Earles of *Deuonſhire*, being Lords of the Iſle, were called Earles of it. It is moſt ſure that before him, his Grandfather, *William de Vernon*, was called alſo Earle of the Iſle of Wight (as wee ſee expreſly in *Roger* of *Houeden*, in *Rich.* 1. *pag.* 420. *Li.* 60.) and to haue a new inueſtiture in thoſe elder times, as a liuery, to an hereditary Earle, is not ſtrange. Neither is the Iſle of Wight called *Comitatus* afterward, but *Dominium*; as you ſee frequently in the Records that concerne eſpecially *Iſabell* Counteſſe of *Albemarle* and daughter to this *Baldwin*. Nor is any other of his name called Earle of the Iſle, as by a name diſtinguiſhed from that of *Deuonſhire*.

and ſo *Du Cheſne* wel ſtiles this *Baldwin* (ſpeaking of his death) *Baudouin Comte de Dens* (meaning Deuonſhire) *vulgairement dit de l' Iſle, hiſt.* 13. *pag.* 647: In the Earles of *Cheſter*; to that you ſpeake of *Edward* II. his granting of the Earledome of *Ponthieu* and *Monſtrueil*, to Prince *Edward* (afterward *Ed.* III.) I adde that this title came firſt to *England* through Queene *Alianor* wife to *Edward* I. who was heire to that Earledome, ſo that it was in Prince *Edward* ſonne to *Edward* the firſt, as heire to his Mother. And hee is, I remember, in the Regiſter of *Archbiſhop* of *Winchelſey*, ſtiled by it in Letters directed to him thus; *Florenti adoleſcenti Nobiliſsimo Domino, Edwardo, nato Illuſtris Regis Angliæ, Principi Walliæ, Comiti Ceſtriæ Pontiui & Montis Trollij.* And for this dignity ioyn'd with the Crowne of England, ſee eſpecially *Du Cheſne* in his French Hiſtorie, *Liu.* 14. *Pag.* 681. and *Liu.* 15. *Pag* 756. and *Brie* in the Hiſtorie of the houſe of *Alenſon*, *Pag.* 124. *Liu.* 135. That *Guichard D' Angle* made Earle of *Huntingdon* by *Richard* the ſecond, is in *Thomas* of *Walſingham*, called *Gifardus de Angoliſmo*, and in *Du Cheſne*, *Meſsire Thomas D' Angle Comte de Hoſtidune* (for *Huntingdon* as *Froſſart* alſo hath it) which ſhewes both how neceſſary the Rols are, which you haue vſed, to be ſure of the name, and how ſoone common Stories may deceiue their Readers. So in *Monſtrelet*, *Henry* (afterward *Henry* I V.) is called *Duc D'Heroaie*, for *D'Hereford* in the alliance twixt him and *Lewis Duke of Orleance*, which is as ill interpreted by *Hereſtrediæ* for *Herefordiæ*, in the margine of *Du Cheſne*, *pag.* 981. So, *le Comte D' Arli* occurres for the *Earle of Derby*, by a like miſwriting, in the Storie of *Monſieur de Boucicant*, *Pag.* 65. and *le Comte D'Orſet* for the *Earle of Dorſet* in Iuuenals Hiſtorie of *Charles* the VI. Pag. 534.

In the Viſcounts alſo, I obſerue to you that the Viſcontie of *Beamount* in *France* (conſiſting of diuers Baronies, as *Freſnay*, *Saint Suſanne Pouuence*, *Semblancey* and others) ſoone after the Lord *Beamount* was made Viſcount vnder the great Seale of *England*, was granted, it ſeemes, to him vnder the great Seale of *France*, by King *Henry* the VI. it being ſuppoſed to be forfeited vpon a rebellion of *John de Vallois*, the I I. of that name, Duke of *Alenſon*, whoſe Father had that Vicountie by marriage with *Mary* daughter of *John* the V. Duke of *Bretaigne*. For, the Copie of a grant to that purpoſe (which had bin ſigned to the King) and dated at *Shene*, 18. *Ian*, 19. *Hen.* 6. or 1440. being examined by the Originall & writen in that time, was by a moſt worthy Gentleman of this Familie communicated to me. And beſides the reaſons giuen in the Patent, out of the deſerts of that Lord *Beaumont*, it is added, that out of the ſame Viſcountie, *Noſtre dit Couſin & ſes progeniteurs ancienement, ſont extraiz & eulx & lui en ont port de tout temps & encore meiſmes en porte les armes.* And in ſubſtance it hence fals out, that the dignity of our firſt Viſcount, was thus entended, for Feudall or Reall, as our Dukes, Earles, and Barons, anciently were. But what the forfeiture of the Duke of *Alenſon* at that time to the King of *England* was, I fully enough conceiue not, Neither is there any thing in our Rolls of *France* that will helpe. The Duke of *Alencon* was that yeare in rebellion againſt *Charles* the V I I. King of *France*, and the *French* Stories, as I remember, ſuppoſe him not at all depri-

ued

ued of any of his poſſeſſions by either King, vntil making alliance with the *Engliſh* againſt the *French*, he was condemned of Treaſon about 17. yeres afterward. Concerning him and his forfeiture herein, beſide the Stories, you may ſee *Auguſtine du Paz* in his Lords *de la Guercheand de Pouence*, and *Brie* in the Earles of *Alenſon*, *liu.* 5. *cap.* 8. But alſo in that Copy of the Patent (which I ſay was, if it were all, vnder the *French* ſeale, becauſe the Kings ſtile in it is, *Roy de France & D'engleterre*) the words touching the forfeyture goe thus; *la Viſconte de Beaumont*, &c. *confiſque enuers noſtre mageſte Royall, par la Rebellion & deſobeiſance de Iehan ſoy diſant Duc* d'Alenſon *laquele a tenue par don royall feu noſtre treſchier & treſaute vncle* Iehan *en ſon viuant Duc de Bedford, & par ſon Treſpaſſement retournee a noſtre main par reuerſion.*

And it ſeemes that it ſhould be vnderſtood, that when this *Iohn* Duke of *Alenſon* was taken priſoner by the Duke of *Bedford*, at the battell of *Vernueil*, Henry the VI. King of *England*, as King of *France*, had giuen the Duke of *Bedford*, being Regent, this Duchie, which by the pretence of this Patent, continued in him during his life. For alſo it is certaine, that in the Records of the houſe of *Alenſon*, there are letters of the Duke of *Bedford* with this title, *Iean, Regent du Royaulme de France, Duc de Betfort, D'Aniou, & D'Alencon, Comte de Maine*, as it is obſerued by *Giles Brie*, *liu.* 5. *chap.* 9. *pag.* 321. who tells vs alſo, that he ſtiled himſelfe Earle of *Perche*, being another title of the Dukes of *Alencon*. This ſhewes that notwithſtanding the exceeding great ranſome which the Duke of *Alencon* paid for his libertie, yet his poſſeſſions were ſuppoſed on our part iuſtly ſeized on by the *Engliſh* Regent, & among them this Viſcounty of *Beaumont*, which was ſince by *Francis* the firſt made a Duchie alſo and a Pairie in *Charles* of *Burbon* firſt Duke of *Vendoſme*, who had the Vicountie in marriage with *Francis* Daughter to *Rene* Duke of *Alençon* being Ducheſſe Dowager of *Longueuille*. But I weary you with length, and while I haue thus freely giuen you my Cenſure, I may deſerue an ill one: I end therefore, onely ſubſcribing my ſelfe.

From the Temple,
MDC.XXII.

Your affectionate friend,

IOHN SELDEN.

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles of Albemarle, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

Stephen ſonne of *Eudo* Earle of [a] *Bleſenſis* and *Champain*, by *Matild* his wife, halfe ſiſter by the mother to *William Conqueror*, was Lord of the Citty of *Albemarle* in *Normandie* (by the gift of *Odo* Biſhop of *Bayon* and Earle of *Kent* his Vnckle)* of which Citty King *William Ruphus* in the ſixt yeare of his reigne, did not onely create him Earle * of, but alſo gaue him the Iſle of *Holderneſſe*, with the Caſtle and Towne of *Bitham*, and other great Seigniories and Lands in *England* and *Normandie*, in the fiue and twentieth yeare of King *Henrie* the firſt: this *Stephen* was witneſſe to the ſaide Kings Charter of Lands that hee gaue to the Abbey of *Reading*: He married daughter of *Roger Mortimer* ſonne of *Raphe*, and had iſſue three ſonnes and foure daughters; *William* Earle of *Albemarle*, *Stephen*, and *Ingeram*: The daughters were all married out of *England*, but the yongeſt; who was firſt married vnto *William de Romare* Earle of *Lincoln*, and after to *Peter de Brus*. He died in the Holy Land, in the ſixe and twentieth yeare of King *Henrie* the firſt.

[a] *Blois* it ſhould be, if M. *Yorke* could haue engliſhed it.

[b] Hee might haue ſpared one of theſe Offs.

Et portoit, Gueulles a vn Croix patee vaire.

Corrections.

YOu are not to learne (Iudicious Reader) with what counterfeit colours *Error* varniſheth her wrinkled deformities; nor is it vnknowne to many, the quaintneſſe of this Author, ſtill alluring giddy-beleefe to luſt after likelyhoods, and auowing them as vndoubted verities. Can any beleeue, that he that (in matters of this nature) will looke vpon bookes onely with other mens eyes, but may peraduenture forfeit his owne, either by miſtaking, or miſ-reporting the meaning and ſcope of the Authors? Can any thinke, this Author able truly to vnderſtand things deliuered by others, in a Language he neuer learned? Can any doubt, that if he had offered his now-worth-leſſe-worke to the conſideration of the *Officers of Armes*, before hee

printed it, or the second time reuiewed it, but they would so carefully haue carried the same, that thereby they would haue saued him his credit, and me my labour? *Aquila non capit muscas.* He will stoope to no mans opinion; it is an abatement to his knowledge.

Vpon this, finding the world like to be deluded with falsifications, and desirous that those impostures might not be continued to future times as infallible truthes, *Ille veritatis defensor esse debet, qui cum rectè sentit, loqui non metuit nec erubescit*: I resolued rather to vndertake this *Hercules*, then any other. Rather to deale in this *Freedome of Truth*, then any other subiect. Rather now print it, then neuer. Not out of spleene, but *veritatis causa*; yet, *A discord in Musicke oftentimes makes a comely concordance.* Not for ostentation sake, to put my selfe in Print, because I would bee knowne; for so comes fooles to the Market because they would be seene. Not that I offered him not my furtherance, before either printing or re-viewing, but because it was reiected with scorne, not without some reproachfull & ignominious termes: Indeed, this all-knowing-Author, thought it no small disparagement to his greatnesse, to heare a puisne-Officers opinion: much like the Mole in *Æsops* Fables, That being blinde her selfe, would in no wise be perswaded that any creature could see. But to the matter.

Spectatum veniunt, veniunt spectentur vtipsi.

First he saith, That *this Stephen was Lord of the Citie of Albemarle, by the gift of Odo Bishop of Bayon, and that King William Rufus made him Earle thereof in the sixt yeare of his reigne.* But the booke of *Meaux* saieth, That the Archbishop of *Roan* procured his marriage with the halfe sister of the Conquerour, and likewise gaue him *Albemarle*, and not *Odo* Bishop of *Baieux*, (who is heere vntruly misnamed Bishop of *Baion*, many a mile distant from *Baieux.*) *Comes Campaniæ nepos Regis Francorum* (thus saies the Booke) *habuit quendam filium militem egregium Eudonem nomine, qui propter homicidium cuiusdam Magnatis terræ illius inde fugiens, ad Willielmum nothum qui fuit Dux Normanniæ & postea Rex Angliæ, peruenit. Porro coadiuuante Archiepiscopo Rothomagen. dictum Eudonem erga ipsum Regem Willelimum, dedit ei præfatus Rex sororem suam in vxorem. Post quam autem celebratæ sunt nuptiæ, Eudo rogauit eundem Archiepiscopum vt suggereret Regi dare sibi vnde vxorem alere posset, & exposuit ei causam quare de terra sua iam pridem fugisset. Ad suggestionem ergò Archiepiscopi, dedit idem Rex dicto Eudoni insulam de Holdernes. Et ipse Archiepiscopus dedit eidem Eudoni ciuitatem Albemarliæ, vt in expeditionibus esset eiusdem Archiepiscopi Signifer cum decem militibus. ——— Data est ergo Eudoni de Campania qui habuit vxorem Regis sororem, Holderneſſa, sicut dictum est, quæ valdè sterilis & infructuosa, erat eo tempore, nec gignebat nisi auenam. Cumq; Eudoni vxor sua filium perperisset quem vocauit Stephanum, petijt a Rege vt daret ei terram ferentem frumentum, vnde alere posset nepotem suum. Dedit ergò ei Rex villam de Bytham cum pertinentijs, & alias possessiones plurimas, &c.* By these recited words, the Reader may likewise obserue how he is disproued in saying, that *William Rufus* gaue him *Holderneſſe.* He that gaue the one gaue the other, as this * Author likewise witnesseth. *Rex Gulielmus* (speaking of the Conqueror) *Odoni Campanienſi nepoti Theobaldi Comitis, qui sororem habebat eiusdem Regis, filiam scilicet Rodberti Ducis, dedit Comitatum Holderneſſæ.*

Ex registro Abbathiæ de Melsa in Holdernes.

* *Ordericus Vitalis Vticensis monachus, historiæ ecclesiasticæ, l. 4. p. 522. C.*

William

WIlliam ſurnamed *le Gros*, ſonne of *Stephen*, was after the death of his father Earle of *Albemarle*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe*; he married *Cicely* daughter of *William Fitz Duncan* (ſonne of *Malcolme* King of *Scots*) by *Alice de Rumely* Lady of *Harwood*, with whom he had in marriage the Honour and Lands of *Crauen* in *Yorkeſhire*, and had iſſue *Hawis* his onely daughter and heire, firſt married to *William de Magnauile* Earle of *Eſſex*, and after to *William de Fortibus*, (or *de Forts*) Baron of *Olem*,* by whom ſhe had iſſue *William de Forts* Earle of *Albemarle*, father of *Aueline*, wife of *Edmond* firſt Earle of *Lancaſter* (ſonne of King *Henry* the third:) laſtly the ſaid *Hawis* married *Baldwin de Betun*. This *William le Groſſe* founded the Abbey of *Melſa*, Anno one thouſand one hundred and fiftie, and dyed the ſeauen and twentieth yeere of King *Henry* the ſecond, and was buried in the Abbey of *Thornton*, which was of his owne foundation.

* Correct it thus; By whom ſhe had iſſue *William* father of *William* father of *Aueline*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon Pere.

CORRECTIONS.

When a man writes he knowes not what; that hee is in the right or wrong, he knowes not whether; euen ſo fares it with this my —— friend, in ſaying here, and twice more in this very tract of *Albemarle*, that *William de Fortibus* (by Hawiſe his wife, Counteſſe of Albemarle) *had iſſue William de Fortibus Earle of Albemarle, father of Aueline, &c.* For herein he hath greatly erred, becauſe *Aueline* is made Daughter to her owne Grandfather; or if you allow her her owne father, who was (its true) called *William*, yet neuertheleſſe, you then take away her Grandfather, and ſo looſe a whole diſcent.

Printed, *anno* 1619.

Therefore to ſet you into the right way againe; I will cite (here ſetting other proofes aſide) your owne words againſt your owne ſelfe, in ſubſtance as you haue deliuered them in the very next Page following of your booke. *William de Fortibus, ſonne of William de Forts, by Hawis Counteſſe of Albemarle, married Aueline, daughter of Richard Lord Montfichet, and by her had iſſue William de Fortibus, the laſt of that name and familie Earle of Albemarle, who married Iſabel, daughter of Baldwine, ſiſter and heire to Baldwine de Riparys Earle of Deuon, by whom he had iſſue Aueline maried to Edmond Crouchbacke Earle of Lancaſter.*

O magna vis veritatis! quæ contra hominum ingenia calliditatem, ſolertiam, contraque fictas omnium inſidias, facile ſe perſeipſa defendat.

See my anſwere to the fixt page in the tract of the laſt *William de Fortibus*, where this is proued by Record.

Next you ſay that this *William le Gros* Earle of Albemarle died *the ſeauen and twentieth yeere of King Henry the ſecond.* I will leaue the iudgement of it to the iudicious Reader. [a] *anno gratiæ* 1179. *qui erat annus viceſimus quintus regni regis Henrici filij Matildis Imperatricis —— obijt Willielmus Comes Albemarliæ, & ſepultus eſt in Abbatia ſua de Tornetun.* Whereby it appeareth that he died in the fiue and twentieth yeere.

a *Ro. Houeden. fo. 338. a, n. 30*

Laſtly, he hath forgotten *Amicia* one of the daughters of the ſaid *William le Gros* (Siſter to *Hawis*, whom hee ſayes was onely daughter and heyre) mother to *Conſtance*, mother to *Ranulph* father of *Iohn*, Father of another *Iohn de Eſton* (ſometimes called[a] *Aſton*) who as right heire after the death of *Auelina de Fortibus*, claimed the Earledome of *Albemarle*, a°.9.E.2. as appeareth by the *Placita* that yeare: and had certaine Lands aſſigned to him, to releaſe his right, which are ſpecified in the booke of *Meaux* lately (peraduenture ſtill) in the hands of Sir *Chr. Hildeard* Knight, of *Holdernes* in *Yorkſhire*.

[a] *Clauſ. 6. E. 1. pt. 1. m. 2. dorſo.*

William Magnauile Earle of *Eſſex*, and Lord of *Pleſſe*; and in right of *Hawis* his wife, daughter and heire of *William le Gros*, was alſo Earle of *Albemarle*, and L. of *Holdernes*, in the yeare of our Lord 1179. and dyed at *Roane*, in the ſecond yeare of King *Richard* the firſt, without iſſue.

Et portoit eſcartelle d'or & gueulles.

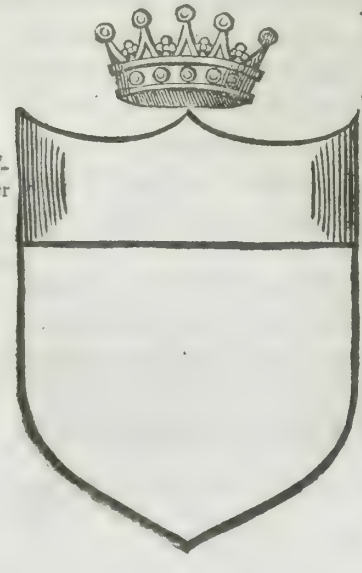
CORRECTIONS.

HEere *William Mandeuile* Earle of *Eſſex* and *Albemarle*, Chiefe Iuſtice of *England*, and Lord of *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*, is ſaid to die *in the ſecond yeare of K. Richard the firſt*, when I am aſſured to the contrary by better authors, [b] *A°. gratiæ* 1189 (thus ſayes *Houeden*) *menſe Nouembris Willielmus de Mandeuilla Comes Albemarliæ obijt in Normannia apud Rothomagum*. And [c] another writes, *A°.* 1189. ——*Obijt Gulielmus de Mandeuilla*, agreeing with both which is *Math. Paris*, in theſe words, [d] *A°.* 1189. ——*Obiit in multorum dolorem Willielmus de Mandauilla*. Looke now but in what Kings reigne the yeare 1189. fals, and you ſhall find it in the firſt (not the ſecond) of K. *Richard* the firſt.

[b] *Ro. Houeden, fol 376. a. n°. 20*

[c] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 256. n°. 40.*

[d] *Math. Paris. p. 149. n. 20.*



William de Fortibus, Baron of *Olem*, ſecond Husband vnto *Hawis* Counteſſe of *Albermarle*, daughter and heire of *William le Groſſe*, in whoſe right he was Earle of *Albemarl*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe*, [e] by whom he had iſſue *William* Earle of *Albemarle* (father of *Aueline* wife of *Edmond* Earl of *Lancaſter*.) This *William de Forts*, by the name of Earle of *Albemarle*, in the ſixt yeare of the reigne of K *Rich.* the firſt, was a witneſſe to the ſaid Kings charter of lands that he gaue to *Reginald de Argentyne*, and dyed in the 7. yeare of K. *Richard* the firſt.

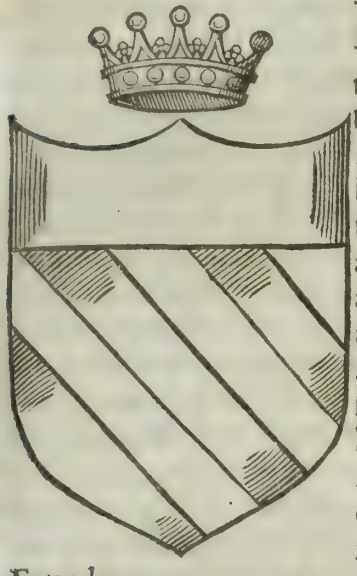
[e] By whom he had iſſue *William* father of *William*, father of *Aueline*, &c.

Et portoit d'argent au le chef d'gueulles.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

IT would be not onely tediousneſſe, but euen a kinde of torment vnto a iudicious Reader, to make repetitions of what had bin already ſaid: to ſhew you therefore that here is a whole deſcent left out, and that *Anilenc* here ſpoken of, is depriued either of Father or Grandfather; ſee my anſwere before, in *William le Gros* Earle of *Albemarle*, and you may be ſatisfied.

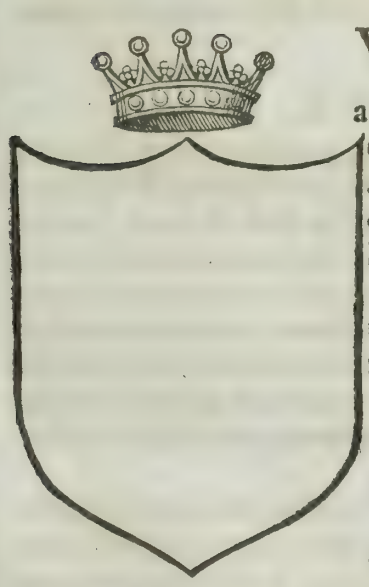


B*Aldwine de Betun* (by conſent of king *Richard* the firſt) married, and was the third husband to *Hawis* Counteſſe of *Albemarle*, Daughter of *William le Groſſe*, in whoſe right he was Earle of *Albemarle*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe*, by whom he had iſſue * one onely daughter his heire, named *Hawis*, which was married to *William*, ſon and heire of *William Marſhall* Earle of *Penbrook*, and died without iſſue. M. *Lambert* in his Perambulation of *Kent*, page 533. ſaith, That this *Baldwine de Betun* liued, and was a Teſtie in the ſeuenth yeare of King *Iohn*; and therfore I hold him the third husband to *Hawis* Counteſſe of *Albemarle*, and not the ſecond. This *Baldwine* died in the 13. yeare of King *Iohn*, and was buried in the Abbey of *Meaux*, whereof hee was the Founder.

* She was not ſole daughter and heire, as I haue alreadie ſhewed.

Et portoit, [f] d'argent bande de ſix d'argent et de gueulles, au chef d'or.

[f] This firſt argent is too much



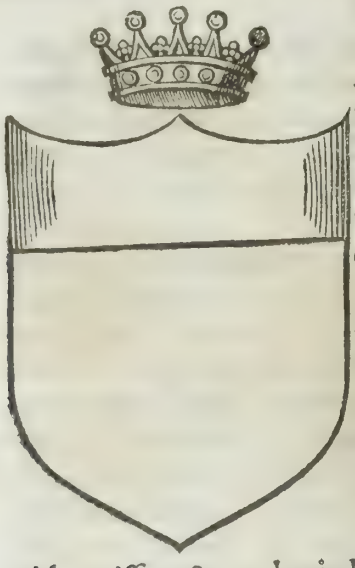
WIlliam *de Fortibus*, ſonne of *William de Forts* by *Hawis* Counteſſe of *Albermarl* aforeſaid, after the death of his mother and her three husbands, was the ſixt Earle of *Albemarle*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe*. He married *Auelyne*, daughter of *Richard* Lord *Montfichet*, and by her had yſſue *William*, which was after Earle of *Albemarle*. This *William* died in the ſix & twentieth yeare of King *Henry* the third, and was buried in the Abbey of *Meaux*.

Et portoit d'argent au chef de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *William de Fortibus* Earle of *Albemarle*, as *Paris* relates it, was ſtarued to death vpon the *Mediterranean* ſea, in the 25. yeare of K. *Henry* the 3. if we may beleeue theſe words, [g] An. 1241. *Qui eſt annus regni regis Henrici tertii viceſimus quintus.*——*Willielmus de Fortibus, Comes de Albamarla, in mari Mediterraneo peregrinans, cùm nullo modo poſſet comedere, & octo diebus ieiunando martyrium protelaſſet, die veneris proxima ante Paſcha, qua Chriſtus in cruce, Patri ſuo ſpiritum ſuum ſimiliter Chriſto reſignauit.*

[g] *Mat. Paris p. 559. n°. 10.*



WIlliam de Fortibus, the laſt of that name and Family, was the ſeauenth Earle of *Albemarle*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe*, &c. He married to his firſt wife *Chriſtian* daughter of *Alan* Earle of *Galloway* in *Scotland*, who died without iſſue, the 30. yeare of King *Henry* the third, and was buried in the Abbey of *Thornton*. His ſecond wife was *Iſabel* daughter of *Baldwine*, the fourth of that name Earle of *Deuon*, and ſiſter and heire to *Baldwine*, the fift and laſt Earle of *Deuon*, of the ſurname of *Riuers*; by whom hee had iſſue two ſonnes, and two daughters. *Thomas* the eldeſt ſonne dyed without iſſue, & was buried at *Stamford*; *William* the ſecond Sonne dyed at *Oxford* without iſſue, and was buried by his Brother; *Auice* the eldeſt ſiſter died alſo without iſſue, & was buried in the Abbey of *Melſa*; and *Aueline* the ſecond ſiſter and co-heire of [a] *Baldwine* aforeſaide, was married in the fiftie foure yeare of King *Henrie* the third, to *Edmond Crooke-backe* Earle of *Lancaſter*, ſecond ſonne of the ſaid king *Henrie* the third. This Counteſſe of *Albemarle* and *Deuon*, and Lady of the *Iſle of Wight* (for ſo ſhe writ her ſelfe) ouer-liued her husband, and in her widdow-hood ſolde the *Iſle of Wight*, and a great part of the Earledome of *Deuon*, and counſelled her daughter *Aueline* to giue her whole inheritance, after her death (from the *Courtneis* her next heyres) to Lord *Edmond* her husband and his heires, which ſhe accordingly did. This *William* died in the fortieth year of King *Henrie* the third, and was buried in the Abbey of *Meaux*.

[a] No ſuch *Baldwine*.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THe principall matters in this place excepted againſt, are three: Firſt, he ſayes, That this *William* Earle of *Albemarle maried to his firſt wife Chriſtian daughter of Alan Earle of Galoway*, and that ſhee died *A°.30.H.3.* which to me is a little ſtrange, in regard the King ſent a [b] *mandamus* to the Sheriffe of *Yorkeſhire*, dated the 29. of Iuly at *Marlburgh* in the ſame yeare, to ſeize all the Lands, *Quas Willielmus de Fortibus Comes Albemarl. tenuit de hæreditate Deruorgoyl. quondam vxoris ſuæ*, and ſo to keepe them vntill hee heard his further pleaſure. Now *Deruorgoyl* muſt needs bee the firſt wife, if Chriſtian dyed not till [c] 30. *H.3.* for that *quondam* implies *Deruorgoyles* death to be before that time.

[b] *Pines an. 30. H.3. m.5.*

[c] *Math. Paris, p.688.*

Secondly he ſayes, this Earle of *Albemarle* had iſſue two ſonnes and two daughters, and calles *Thomas the eldeſt ſonne*: when it is moſt manifeſt, that *Thomas* had an Elder brother called *Iohn*: for which I will deſire no better proofe then the pleading in Parliament betweene *Iohn de Eſton*, *Thomas de Multon* of *Egremond*, and *Alice de Lucie*, for diuers Lands to them deſcended (as they pretend) by the death of *Auelina de Fortibus* without iſſue in theſe words. [d] *Alicia de Lucy & Thomas de Multon petunt quod Dominus Rex reddat*

[d] *Parl. tentum apud Lincoln. An 9. E.2. rot. 9.*

dat eis terras & manera de Cokermouth, Rodeſton et Allerdale, de quibus prædicta Auelina (meaning *Auelina de Fortibus*) *fuit ſeiſita vt ius ſuum, &c. quæ per mortem dictæ Auelinæ deuenerunt ad manus Regis: Et vnde dicunt quod quidam Willielmus filius Duncani* (ſonne of *Malcolme* King of Scots) *anteceſſor prædictorum Aliciæ & Thomæ fuit ſeiſitus. De quo Willielmo deſcendit ius cuidam Willielmo vt filio & hæredi & de ipſo Willielmo quia obijt ſine hærede de ſe, quibuſdam Ceciliæ quam Willielmus le Gros deſponſauit, Amabillæ & Aliciæ vt ſororibus & hæredibus, &c. Et de prædicta Cecilia cuidam Hawiſiæ* (wife to *William de Fortibus* the firſt) *vt filiæ & hæredi. Et de prædicta Hawiſia, cuidam Willielmo* (William de Fortibus *the ſecond*) *vt filio & hæredi: Et de ipſo Willielmo, cuidam Willielmo* (William de Fortibus the third) *vt filio & hæredi, & de ipſo Willielmo cuidam Iohanni* (which is the ſonne omitted, who was elder Brother to *Thomas*) *vt filio et hæredi, et de ipſo Iohanne quia obijt ſine hærede de ſe, cuidam Thomæ* (which ſhewes him ſecond not eldeſt ſon) *vt fratri et hæredi, et de ipſo Thoma quia, &c. cuidam Willielmo vt fratri et hæredi, et de ipſo willielmo quia, &c. quibuſdam Auiciæ & Auelinæ vt ſororibus & hæredibus, &c.* To the ſame end you ſhall finde alſo another pleading in the [a] Exchequer, which leades downe the deſcent directly as abouesaide. Out of which records, you may alſo obſerue, that *Hawiſia*, daughter and heire of *William le Gros* Earle of *Albemarle*, by *William de Fortibus* her husband, had iſſue a ſecond *William de Fortibus*, Father of *William de Fortibus* the third, Father to *Aueline*, wife to *Edmond* Earle of *Lancaſter*, which I apply to vouch the deſcent before ſet downe to his Errors, vnder the title of *William le Gros* Earle of *Albemarle* aforeſpoken of. For although I there cite M. *Yorks* owne words againſt himſelfe, yet all is not alwayes Goſpel that he ſayes, in regard wherof, I thought it not amiſſe to referre this backe thither.

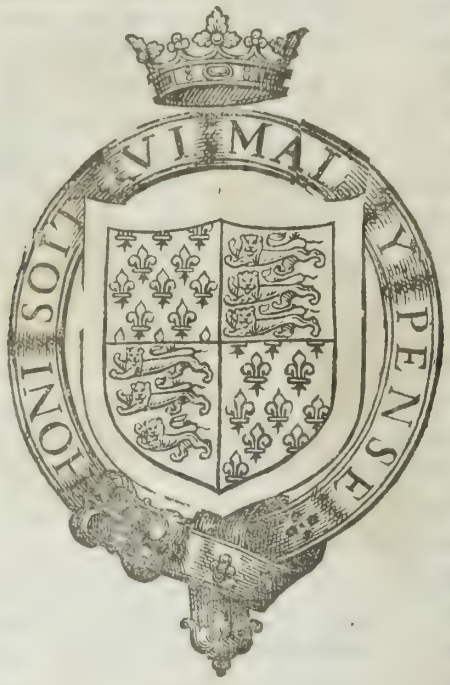
[a] *Placita coram Rege apud Weſtm. termino Paſchæ, An. 9. E. 2. rot. 112.*

Laſtly he ſayes (which as yet I neuer read or could gather) that *Edmond Crouchbacke*, married *Auelina ſecond ſiſter and coheire to Baldwine aforeſaid.* What *Baldwine*? *Baldwine de Riparijs* Earle of *Deuon*? For there is not any of that Chriſtian name heere, but him. Well, I know [b] hee will helpe a lame Dogge ore the ſtile, and ſay that it was a Blinde-tricke of his Printer: but I am ſure it could not bee an ouer-ſight in him. The Printer (in my opinion) would neuer haue drawne it off ſo, if the word *Baldwine* had not bene in the Copie. Leaue out therefore *Baldwine*, and conceiue her to be *Siſter & heire to her brother William de Fortibus*, [c] or *Daughter and heire to William de Fortibus her Father* (Records vouch her both wayes) it was the ſame Ladie that was married to *Edmond Crouchbacke* Earle of *Lancaſter*, ſonne to King *Henry* the third.

[b] *Excuſatio perfecta teſtimonium conſcientiæ ſuæ.*

[c] *Clauſ. an. 1. E. 1. m. 9. Pines an. 3. E. 1. m. 2.*

Thomas



THomas of *Woodſtocke* ſixt ſonne of King *Edward* the third, was by King *Richard* the ſecond, created Earle of *Albemarle*, hee was alſo Earle of *Buckingham* and *Northampton*, Duke of *Gloceſter* and Conſtable of *England*) and married *Elianor* daughter and coheire of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*, and had iſſue, **Humfrey* Earle of *Buckingham*, and *Anne* married to *Edmond* Earle *Stafford*. This *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* was taken by force out of his Caſtle of *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*, by *Thomas Mowbray* Earle Marſhall of *England*, and conueied ſecretly to *Callis*, and there moſt cruelly *murthered: his body being brought ouer into *England*, was buried at *Weſtminſter* the xxij. of King *Richard* the ſecond, 1398.

* In his title of *Buckingham* hee had iſſue as heere: but in *Gloceſter* and *Hertford* he had three daughters more.

* See in *Gloceſter* and *Hertford* for his death, where you ſhall ſee how contrary hee writes to himſelfe here, both in manner and time.

Les armes de france ſeme, & D'engleteree eſcartelle, a la bordure d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre is a knot or two will eaſily be vntied without cutting, if I may but craue a little time, vntill I come to this *Thomas* in the lines of *Buckingham* and *Gloucester*, for there ſhall you haue mee with him againe vpon new matter.

EDward *Plantagenet*, ſon and heire of *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke*, in the *thirteenth yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond, was Earle of *Rutland* and *Corke*, his father then liuing; and in the one and twentieth of the ſaid Kings reigne, hee was created Duke of *Albemarle*, from which Dukedome he was depoſed by Parliament, in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth. He married *Philip* daughter and co-heire of *Iohn de Mohun* Lord of *Dunſter*, and was ſlaine at the battell of *Egencourt* 1415. and was buried at *Fotheringhay* without iſſue.

* In *Rutland* he ſaies *anno* 4. See my anſwere.

In his title of *Yorke* hee ſaies 1414.

Et portoit, france ſeme & D'engleterre eſcartelle, a lambell de trois points perpale gueulles & d'argent, charge de ſix chaſtells d'or & ſix lions rampant gueulles.

Thomas

THomas Duke of *Clarence* (second sonne to King *Henrie* the fourth, in the thirteenth yeare of his Fathers reigne, was created Earle of *Albemarle*, and was after slain by the Duke of *Orliance* at *Bangie* bridge in *France*, the ninth of King *Henry* the fift, without issue; and his body being brought ouer into *England*, was buried in Christ-Church in *Canterbury*. pag. 14

Et portoit, les armes d'France seme escartelle, D'engleterre, au * lambell d'ermyn trois cantons gueulles

*In Clare and Clarences his label is Argent.

RIchard *Beauchampe*, Earle of *Warwicke* (Lieutenant Generall vnder *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*) was by King *Henry* the sixt created Earle of *Albemarle*. He married for his second wife *Isabel* the widdow of *Richard Beauchampe*, Earle of *Worcester* (his cousin Germane) daughter and heire of *Thomas* Lord *Spencer*, and Earle of *Gloceſter*, by whom hee had issue *Henry* Duke of *Warwick*, &c. He dyed at *Roan* in the 17. yeare of K. *Henry* the sixt, and was buried at *Warwicke*. pag. 14.

Et portoit gueulles a vne fees & six croiseletz d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere *Isabel* Wife of this *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, is said to be *daughter and heire of Thomas Lord Spencer Earle of Gloceſter*, when the [a] Offices taken aswell after her death as after others, auerre her to be indeed daughter of the said Earle of *Gloceſter*, *but heire to her brother Richard Lord Spencer*, who died within age, and the Kings Ward, issuelesse. Your owne words in the tract of *Thomas* Lord *Spencer* among the Earles of *Gloceſter*, and in *Richard Beauchamp* among the Earles of *Warwicke* beare mee further Record that I say true.

[a] *Escaet. 18. H. 6. post mortem Isabella Comitissa Warr. Escaet. 24. H. 6. post mortē Henrici Ducis Warr.*

*Angos.

†No such Earle.

A Catalogue of the Earles of *Anguish and †Kyme, their Armes, VViues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

GIlbert *Vmfreuile*, Earle of *Anguiſh*, Lord of *Prodhoo*, *Otterborne*, *Harbotle*, and *Rideſdale*, a man of great fame here in *England* in King *Henry* the thirds time, and King *Edward* the firſt; married and had iſſue *Gilbert* and *Robert*, both Earles of *Anguiſh*. pag. 15.

Et portoit, gueulles a vne quintfoile & le champe croiſe le patee d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Gilbert de Vmframuill* (ſonne of another *Gilbert de Vmframuill* Baron of *Prodhow* in *Northumberland*, who [a] died *a°*. 29. *H.* 3. 1245. by *Maude* his wife, ſonne of *Richard de Vmframuill* Lord of the [b] Foreſts of *Crokeſdale* and *Rideſdale*) after his Fathers death was Baron of *Prodhow*: but when hee was made Earle of *Angos* firſt, I cannot certainely finde: onely thus much I obſerue, that [c] King *Henry* the third, 2. *Sept.* in the one and fiftieth yeare of his reigne, did grant to this *Gilbert*, by the name of *Gilbert de Vmframuill*, a Faire and Market at his Manno rof *Market-Ouerton* in the Countie of *Rutland*; and a little after in the ſame yeere hee grants the ſame againe to him, by the name of [d] *Gilbert de Humframuill* Earle of *Angos*. Out of which it may be coniectured that about that time hee had that title firſt. He was [e] very yong when his father died, but brought vp by *Simon* Earle of *Leiceſter*, to whom the King granted his Wardſhip. He [f] died in the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the ſecond, hauing had iſſue by *Elizabeth* his wife (who [g] died 3. *E.* 3.) *Gilbert* that died before his father without iſſue; *Robert* the ſecond ſonne Earle of *Angos*, and *Thomas* who was *valectus Regis Edwardi primi*, Chamberer to King *Edward* the firſt, to whom his father gaue xx. li. land in *Rideſdale*.

[a] *Math. Paris p. 538. n°. 10.*

[b] *Chart A°. 5. Iohan. m. 20. Fines A°. 11. H. 3. m. 11.*

[c] *Clauſ. 51. H. 3. m. 5.*

[d] *Clauſ. 51. H. 3. m. 4.*

[e] *Math. Paris vt ſupra.*

[f] *Eſca. 1. E. 2. n°. 48.*

[g] *Eſca. 3. E. 3. n°. 30.*

[h] *Pat. 34. E. 1. m. 26. licentia inde.*

Gilbert

GIlbert *Vmfreuile*, ſonne and heire of *Gilbert* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father alſo Earle of *Anguiſh*, Lord of *Prodhoo*, *&c.* He fought the battaile of *Argile*: after which, hee with *William Valence* Earle of *Penbroke*, encountred *Robert Brus* King of Scots, at *S. Iohns* Town in *Scotland*. This *Gilbert* ſate in Parliament held at *Northampton* in the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the firſt, by the name and Title of Earle of *Anguiſh*, in which yeare he died without iſſue. No ſuch Parliament: Pag 15.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon Pere.

CORRECTION.

VVHere are now M. *Yorkes* Eagles eyes wherewith he was wont to penetrate the moſt abſtruſe paſſages? Can hee not ſee? Does he not remember what hee wrote concerning the other *Gilbert de Vmframuil*; ſaying, he was Earle of *Angos*, and a man of great fame in *Henry* the thirds time, and King *Edward* the firſt? And will he make another to *ſit in Parliament*, *a°.* 1. *E.* 1. as Earle of the ſame place? I ſhewed you but now that this *Gilberts* Father [a] died not vntill 1. *E.* 2. That hee was in *Henry* the thirds time ſtiled Earle of *Angos*: Its cleare moreouer, that he [b] came to our *Engliſh* Parliaments but as a Baron, vntill the [c] 25. 27. 28. 30. 33. *&* 35. *E.* 1. At whoſe ſummons our Lawyers of *England* were a little ſtartled, and [d] refuſed in their Breues and inſtruments to acknowledge him Earle; for that *Angos* was not within the Kingdome of *England*, vntill he had brought forth openly, in the face of the Court, the Kings writ and warrant wherein he was ſummoned to the Parliament by the name of Earle of *Angos*. Nay, he tels you that he ſat in Parliament held at *Northampton*, *a°.* 1. *E.* 1. by the name and title of Earle of *Angos*; when neither the Records nor our Law books acknowledge any ſuch Parliament to be holden; but ſay that the firſt that was holden in that Kings time, was in the third yeare of his raigne. To make ſhort, I affirme (as I ſaid before) that this *Gilbert de Vmframuill*, ſonne of the other *Gilbert*, and brother to *Robert*, was neuer Earle of *Angos*, but died before his Father, [e] leauing *Margaret* his wife that ſuruiued him.

[a] *Eſca. 1. E. 2. n° 48.*

[b] *Clauſ. 23. E. 1. m. 9. Dorſo. & m. 4. & m. 2. & an. 24. m. 7.*

[c] *Clauſ. 25. E. 1. m. 18. dorſ. & ſequen.*

[d] *Camden in Scotland. pag. 45. A.*

[e] *Eſca. 31. E. 1. n° 131.*

ROBERT *Vmfreuile* (ſecond ſonne of the firſt *Gilbert*, and brother and heire to the laſt *Gilbert*) was after his brother Earle of *Anguiſh*, Lord of *Prodhoo*, &c. Hee ſate in Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the ſecond yeere of King *Edward* the ſecond, and ſo continued vnto the ſeuenteenth of the ſame Kings reigne, as Earle of *Anguiſh*, and then dyed. He married *Luce* daughter and heire of *Phillip de Kyme*, a great Baron, and had iſſue *Gilbert*, *Robert*, and *Thomas*; and a daughter named * *Elionor*, married to Sir *Gilbert Borrowdon*, Knight. pag. 15

* Elizabeth.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon Frere.

CORRECTIONS.

WAS *after his Brother Earle of Anguiſh*; implies *Gilbert* the elder Brother to haue bin Earle: but that (as before) I deny ſtill. In the next place (to be conſidered of) comes his ſitting in Parliament, and time of his death. For heere he is ſaid to haue had his ſeate there, A°. 2. E. 2. which is true, *and ſo continued vnto the ſeuenteenth of the ſame Kings reigne, and then dyed*, which is falſe. For ſure I am, that this *Robert de Vmframuill* Earle of *Angos*, by one [a] Writ dated at *Porceſter* 13. of September, was commanded vpon his allegeance to be at *Salisburie*, by [b] another dated at *Nottingham* the 30. of December, to be at *Wincheſter*: and by a [c] third, dated at *Weſtminſter* the 20. of February, to be at *Weſtminſter*, together with other the Noblemen of *England*, to treate about the State of the Kingdome: where hee with the reſt, met in the eighteenth yeare of the ſaid King, and [d] preſently after dyed. He had two Wiues, *Luce Kyme* heere ſpoken of, by whom he had iſſue *Gilbert* Earle of *Angos*, Sir *Robert Vmframuill* Knight of the Garter, *Thomas Vmframuill* (that [e] died 10 R. 2. and by *Ioane* daughter of *Adam de Rodom*, left Sir *Thomas Vmframuill* Knight, Father of [f] *Gilbert*: and fiue daughters, maried to *Elmedon*, *Rither*, *Lambert*, *Lodington*, and *Hagerſton*) and a Daughter called *Elizabeth* (not *Elianor* as M. *Yorke* ſets it downe) married to Sir *Gilbert Borowdon* Knight, of whom I will ſpeake more by and by.

His ſecond wiues name was *Elianor*, who [g] ouer-liued him, and was after married to *Roger Manduit*, but [h] died A°. 42. E. 3.

[a] *Clauſ. 18. E. 2. m. 34. dorſ.*
[b] *Clauſ. 18. E. 2. m. 21. dorſo.*
[c] *Clauſ. 18. E. 2. m. 15. dorſo.*
[d] *Eſcaetr. 18. E. 2. n°. 78.*
[e] *Eſcaetr. 10. R. 2. n°. 43.*
[f] *Eſcaetr. 9. H. 5. n°. 36.*
[g] *Clauſ. 19. E. 2. m. 34. aſſignatio dotis.*
[h] *Eſcaetr. 42. E. 3. n°. 58.*

Gilbert

Gilbert Vmfreuile (ſonne and heire of *Robert*) was after his Father Earle of *Anguiſh*, Lord of *Prodhoo*, *Otterborn*, *Harebotle*, and *Rideſdale*, and by his mother Lord of *Kyme*. He married to his firſt wife, *Iane* daughter of *Robert* Lord *Willoughby*; and after he maried *Matild*, daughter & heire of Sir *Thomas Lucy* of *Cockermoth* Knight, and dyed without iſſue in the yeare 1384. (His laſt wife was married afterwardes vnto *Henry Percy* firſt earle of *Northumberland*) This *Gilbert* fought the battell of *Gladeſmore*, at which time he was Marſhall of *Scotland*, & ſate in Parliaments in *England*, from the eight yeere of King *Edward* the third, vntill the fourth of King *Richard* the ſecond, by the name and title of *Gilbert* Earle of *Anguiſh*. pag. 16.

Et portoit, Gueulles a vne quintfoile & le champe croiſele patee d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

ITs very true, that this Earle *Gilbert* of *Angos* died without iſſue: yet he had a ſonne by *Maud Lucy* his wife, called [a] Sir *Robert de Vmframuill* (who died in his Fathers life time) to whom hee gaue lands in *Ouingham* in *Northumberland*, the Mannors of *Heſyl* and *Sadokethorp* in *Yorkeſhire*, and *Stallingburgh* in the Countie of *Lincoln*: who married *Margaret* daughter of *Henrie* Lord *Percy*, ſiſter to *Henry* firſt Earle of *Northumberland*, that after married the ſaid *Maud Lucy*: which *Margaret* [b] dyed A°. 49. E. 3. without iſſue.

This *Gilbert Vmframuill* the laſt Earle of *Angos* of that Family, dyed not *in the yeare*, 1384. which fals either in the 7. or 8. of *Richard* the ſecond: for all the Inquiſitions after his death, tell me that he [c] died vpon the ſixt day of Ianuary, A°. 4. R. 2. three yeares ſooner then heere is ſet downe.

[a] *Pat. 45. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 5.*

[b] *Eſca. 49. Et 3. pt. 2. n°. 52.*

[c] *Eſcaet. 4. R. 2. n°. 57.*

Robert Vmfreuile (ſecond brother of the laſt *Gilbert*) in* the eight yeere of K. *Henry* the fift, was created Earle of *Kyme*, and was after ſlaine by the Duke of *Orleance* at *Bangiebridge* in *France*, the 9. of King *Henrie* the fift, and was buried at *Calice*, and after remooued from thence, and interred in the Monaſtery of *Kyme*. He married *Anne*, daughter of *Raphe Neuill* firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*.

*He was dead A°. 9. H. 5. vt. Eſc. 9. H. 5. n°. 56. pt. m. Gilberti Vmframuil.

This *Robert* haue I made to be Earle of *Kyme* (vpon the credite of *Clarenceux Cooke*) and yet I do greatly doubt thereof, for that I cannot euer finde any of that Name and Family to ſit in

in Parliament after the laſt Earle *Gilbert* (in the fourth yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond) brother of this *Robert*. This deſcent of *Vmfreuile* is diuerſly ſet forth by ſundry perſons, who haue made many heyres male to the läſt *Gilbert* more then I can find any good proofe for. Therefore for the better cleering thereof, take this out of the Kings Records: *Gilbert* the laſt Earle of *Anguiſh*, with *Mauld Lucy* his wife, did entaile diuers lands to themſelues, and the heires of their two bodies: and for default thereof, to *Robert* his brother, and to the heires male of his body: and for default thereof, to *Thomas Vmfreuile* his third Brother, and to the heires male of his body: and for default thereof, the remainder to *Elizabeth* or *Elionor*) his Siſter, wife of *Gilbert Borrowdon*, and the heires of their two bodies: and that **Elionor* the Wife of *Henry Talboys*, is daughter and heire of *Gilbert Borrowdon*, and Neece & heire of the ſayde laſt Earle *Gilbert*, and is forty yeares of age.

*Her name was Elizabeth.

CORRECTIONS.

IS it poſſible? I did thinke you would not haue dealt vpon credite before: now I perceiue you ſee by other mens eyes through your owne bad Spectacles. Surely you had a conceite, that ſome body would beleeue this *Robert* to be Earle of *Kyme* becauſe you ſet it out; I pitty them that ſo does, or puts any confidence in any thing * you publiſh.

* *Nomine tenus tam notus.*

A

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles of Arundell, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

ROger *Montgomery*, Earle of *Beleſmo* in *Normandie*, ſonne of *Hugh Montgomery* and *Sibell* his wife, daughter of *Herfaſtus* the *Dane* (brother of *Gonor*, Wife of *Richard* the firſt Duke of *Normandie* of that name) came into *England* with *William* the Conqueror: vnto whom the ſaide *William* did giue (for his good ſeruice) the Earledomes of *Arundell* and *Shrewsbury*. He married *Mabiria*, daughter and heire of *William Taluays*, with whom he had all her Fathers inheritance, (as *William Gemiticenſis* hath, page 686.) and had iſſue fiue ſonnes and foure daughters, viz. *Hugh* and *Robert*, both Earles of *Arundel* and *Shrewſbury*; *Roger* the third ſonne (ſurnamed *Pictauenſis*) was Lord of the Honour of *Lancaſter*: *Arnulph* the fourth ſonne; was Caſtle-keeper of *Penbroke*, and *Philip* was the fift ſonne. His daughters were *Emma*, *Matilda* the ſecond daughter was married vnto *Robert* Earle of *Moretaigne*; *Mabel* was the third daughter, & *Sibel* the fourth daughter, was married vnto *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, Lord of *Glamorgan* in *Southwales*; which *Robert*, founded or re-edified the Monaſtery of *Tewkesbury*. This Earle *Roger* was left by *William Conqueror* to bee Gouernour to his ſonne *William Rufus*, and was after ſlaine at *Cairdiffe* in *Southwales*, 1091. and was buried in the Abbey at *Shrewsbury*, which before he had founded. pag. 1.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt he ſaith both heere and in *Shrewsburie*, that this *Roger Montgomerie* was *Earle of Beleſmo* in *Normandie*. I could willingly beleeue him, but in beleeuing him I ſhould not beleeue both *Gemiticenſis* and other *Normane* Writers, who acknowledge him no Earle before hee came into *England*. Therefore I deſire better proofe then his bare word for it.

Secondly, that he was ſonne of *Hugh Montgomerie* and *Sibell his Wife, daughter of Herfaſtus the Dane, &c.* when thus it is deliuered by [a] *Gemiticenſis, Rogerius Comes filius Hugonis de Montegummerici, natus eſt ex quadam neptium Gunnoris Comitiſſæ, ſcilicet, ex Iocellina filia Weuiuæ.* Of which, ſee more in *Shrewsburie*.

[a] *Gemiticenſ. l. 8. c. 35. n°. 10*

Thirdly,

Thirdly, he forgets his ſecond wife, and diſplaceth his iſſue, if you will giue credit either to the [a] Author before named. *Willielmus Talauatius* (theſe are his words) *poſtquam a filio ſuo, de terra ſua expulſus eſt, miſer & deſpicabilis omnibus per aliorum domos diu peruagatus eſt. Ad extremum, Rogerium de Monte-gummeri expetijt, eiq; filiam ſuam nomine Mabiliam ſponte obtulit, ——Ipſum namq; errabundum in domo ſua ſuſcepit, eiuſq; natam ſibi legitime copulauit. ——Quæ ſuccedenti tempore quinq; filios & quatuor filias peperit quorum nomina hæc ſunt, Robertus, et Hugo, Rogerius Pictauinus, Philippus, et Arnulfus, Emma, Matildis, Mabilia & Sibylla.* Or to one that ſhall by and by be cited to ſecond this, and prooue the other wife. This *Mabell* the firſt wife was [b] murthered in her bed by *Hugh de Salgeio* a Knight, in the yeare 1082. in memory of whom this Epitaph was compoſed.

[a] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 16.*

[b] *Ordericus Vitalis Vticenſ. monachus pa. 578. B, et 584.*

Altâ clarentum de ſtirpe creata parentum
Hac tegitur tumba maxima Mabilia.
Hæc inter celebres famoſa magis mulieres
Claruit in lato orbe ſui merito.
Acrior ingenio, ſenſu vigil, impigra facto
Vtilis eloquio, prouida conſilio,
Exilis forma, ſed grandis prorſus honeſtas,
Dapſilis in ſumptu, culta ſatis habitu
Hæc ſcutum patriæ fuit: hæc munitio marchæ,
Vicinisq; ſuis grata vel horribilis.
Sed quia mortales, non omnia poſſumus omnes,
Hæc perijt gladio, nocte perempta dolo
Et quia nunc opus eſt defunctæ ferre iuuamen
Quiſquis amicus adeſt ſubueniendo probet.

His two wiues and children theſe few words will proue, [c] *Poſt interfectionem Mabiliæ. Rogerius Comes aliam duxit vxorem nomine Adelaiſam Ebrardi de Puſacio qui denobiliſsimis Francorum proceribus erat, filiam. Prædictus Conſul ex priori coniuge procreauit quinq; filios, et quatuor filias, quorum nomina hæc ſunt Rodbertus de Belliſmo* (who was the eldeſt ſonne, and had [d] all his Fathers eſtate in *Normandie*) *Hugo de Monte-Gomerici* (who enioyed *Arundell* and the Countie *Palatine* of *Shrewsbury*;) *Rogerius Pictauinus* (ſo called by reaſon he married his wife out of *Poictiers*;) *Philippus* (not the fift, but fourth ſonne, was a [e] Clergie man:) *atq; Arnulphus* (who [f] married *Lafracoth* daughter to one of the Kings of *Ireland*:) *Emma ſanctimonialis et Almaniſcarum Abbatiſſa, Mathildis Comitiſſa vxor, videlicet Roberti Moritolienſium Comitis, Mabilia coniux Hugonis de Nouo-Caſtello, & Sibylia vxor Roberti filij Hamonis.* Of his ſecond wife *Adelais* or *Alice*, the daughter of *Euerard de Puſacio* aforenamed, he begate a ſonne called likewiſe *Euerard*, who was Chaplaine to the two Kings, *William Rufus* and *Henry* the firſt: Theſe enſuing words ſay ſo much. *De ſecunda vero coniuge vnum genuit filium nomine Ebrardum, qui literis imbutus, inter regales Capellanos vſq; hodie demoratus eſt in aula Guillelmi et Henrici regum.*

[c] *Ordericus Vitalis Vticenſis monachus hiſtor. eccleſ. lib. 5. pag. 578. D.*

[d] *Orderic. vital. pag. 581. C.*

[e] *Malmeſ. fol. 86. b. n°. 10.*

[f] *Ordericus Vital. pag. 808. C.*

Orderi pag. 578. D.

This

This *Roger de Monte Gomerici* called ſometimes *Roger de Bethleem* (corruptly for *Beleſmo*) to whom for his good ſeruice, the Conqueror gaue firſt [a]*Caſtrum Arundellum & vrbem Ciceſtram*, and afterwards *Comitatum Scrobesburiæ*, began the [b] foundation of the Abbey at *Shrewsbury* (where he was after buried) in the yeare 1083. Laſtly, about his death growes a queſtion, whether he was ſlaine at *Cairdiffe*, A°. 1091. or not: as M. *Yorke* hath noted; I ſay it is otherwiſe deliuered, & by very good Authors. [c] One ſaies, a°. 1093. *Comes Scrobesberienſis Rogerus & Wido Abbas Sčti Auguſtini & Paulinus Abbas Eccleſiæ Sancti Albani deceſſerunt.* Another (who deſerueth credit herein, when as his Father was proprietarie of the place where this Earle founded the Abbey of *Shrewsbury*) ſayes, that this Earle *Roger* liued ſixe yeares longer then *William* the Conqueror (who dyed a°. 1087.) and then ſhewes *anno* MXCIV. VI. *Kal Auguſti defunctus eſt* (he was then dead) *& in baſilica noua inter duo altaria honorifice ſepultus eſt.*

[a] *Orderic vital. p. 52. 2 Gemiticenſ. lib. 8. cap. 35. B.*
[b] *Order. vital. pag. 581. A.*
[c] *Ro. Houeden, pt. priori, pag. 265. b. n°. 40.*

HVgh *de Beliſmo*, ſonne and heire of *Roger* aforeſaid, was after his father, Earle of *Arundell* and *Shrewsbury*, and was ſlaine at *Angleſey* in *North Wales*, 1098. (by *Magnus* a Pirate of the Iſles of *Orcades*) with the ſhot of an Arrow which ſtrooke him in the eye. Hee dyed without iſſue, and was buried by his Father in the Abbey at *Shrewsbury*. [d] I finde no Armes borne by him. pag. 1.

[d] Yet in the title of *Shrewsburie* you haue Armes for him.

CORRECTIONS.

AS yet I reſt confident, that this *Hugh* Earle [e]*Palatine* of *Shrewsbury*, was not *ſonne and heire*, in regard that ſuch Authors as liued in, or wrote of thoſe times, ſtill [f] name *Robert* before this *Hugh*: I graunt that *Hugh* had his Fathers Engliſh Honors; ſo had *William Rufus* heere the Crowne, hauing an elder brother *Robert Curtuoiſe* that was onely Duke of *Normandy*. Now *Malmeſbury* further confirmes my conceit, and ſayes, ſpeaking of *Robert de Belleſmos* rebellion, [g] *Robertus de Beleſmo maior filiorum Rogerii de Monte-Gomerico, &c.* whether he was eldeſt or not, it makes not much matter; ſure I am, that hee had all his brothers Honors at laſt, though a little time he enioyed them.

[e] *Placita corone in hundredo de Stoteſaen in cō. Salop, 20. E. 1.*
[f] *Order. vital. lib. 5. p. 578. D. Gemiticenſ. lib. 7, cap. 16.*
[g] *W. Malm. fol. 88. b. n°. 20*

ROBERT *de Beliſmo*, after the death of *Hugh* his brother, was the third Earle of *Arundell* and *Shrewsbury*; who entring into rebellion, manned and fortified his Caſtle of *Arundel*, againſt King *Henry* 1. 1103. & was by the ſaid King baniſhed *England*, and his Caſtle and Honor of *Arundell* giuen in dower to Q. *Adeliza*, the wife of K. *Henry* 1. And after being taken at the battel of *Trenchbray* in *Normandy*, with *Robert Curtoiſe* Duke of *Normandy*, were both brought into *England*, and impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Cairdiffe*, wher they had their eies put out, and remained priſoners during their liues, as in the title of *Shrewsburie* is more at large. pag. 2.

CORRECTIONS.

THis paſſage *for time and place* requires a more exact demonſtration, vnleſſe the credite of all ancient Authours bee of force enough againſt his bare affirmation; for you ſee he reports *Robert de Beleſmo Earle of Arundell and Shrewsbury, to haue manned his Caſtle of Arundell againſt King Henry the firſt, A°.* 1103. when it was the yeare before: for when hee perfidiouſlie had raiſed warre againſt him, he indeed betooke himſelfe for his better ſafegard to *Arundell* Caſtle, while thoſe broiles laſted, which he ſtrongly fortified for a while: but ſped no better then Traitors vſe to do, for at laſt (which was not long after) it was yeelded vnto the King, and Earle *Robert* hauing forfeited his eſtate (not without iuſt cauſe) was baniſhed out of *England*, [a] a° 1102. 3. *H.* 1.

[a] *Math Weſtm. p 236. n°. 30 Mat. Paris, p. 56. n°. 10. Florent. Wigorn. p. 650. Io. Krampton, fol. 101. b. Ro. Houeden fol. 269. n. 10.*

Next *for place*, hee ſayes he *was taken at the battell of Trenchbray in Normandie* with Duke *Robert*. I grant that *Robert* was taken [b] 8. Kalend. of May, A°. 1106. at *Tenerchbray*, together with diuers others of great account, where quite put beſides his hope of the Crowne of *England* by his younger brethren, was forthwith ſent into *England*, and impriſoned in *Cardiffe* Caſtle in *Glamorganſhire* in *Wales*, from whence ſeeking to eſcape and taken againe, the King his brother hearing of his attempt therein, commanded both his eyes to be put out, where he remained in deſolate darkneſſe all the reſt of his dayes: neither reuerenced by any for his former greatneſſe, nor pitied for his preſent diſtreſſe. Thus you ſee royal parentage is neuer aſſured either of ends or ſafe ſecurity. But to returne to *Beleſmo*, I cannot yet find that he was heere taken; all Authors conclude, that (in [c] *ipſo exordio*) at the very onſet of the aforeſaid battaile he [d] fled, and the next newes I heare of him is about the thirteenth of *Henrie* the firſt, at which time hee is taken, and firſt committed [e] priſoner in October, 1112. to *Keresburg*, and in Iuly following, the King returning out of *Normandie* into *England*, was brought to *Warham* where he was left (*in cuſtodia arctiſsima*) cloſe priſoner. See more in *Shrewſbury*.

[b] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 237. n°. 30.*

[c] *W. Malmesbur. 89. a. n°. 40*
[d] *Mat. Paris, pag. 59. n°. 50. Ordericus vital. 821. B. Ipodig. Neuſtria 443. n°. 50. John Pike, pag. 155. b.*
[e] *Ro Houeden, fol. 271. n°. 10 Chron. MS. in bibliotheca Cottoniana, fol. 14.*

William

WIlliam de Albeneio, ſonne of *William de Albeneio*, who came into England with *William* the Conquerour, and had giuen him the Caſtle of *Bockenham*, and the Mannor of *Wymondham* in *Norfolke*, to hold of the K. to him and his heires to be the Kings Butlers at their Coronations. He was after Earle of *Chicheſter*, in the 19. yeare of King *Stephen* as doth appeare by the Charter of King *Stephen*; of the pacification of the troubles betwixt him and *Henrie* Duke of *Normandie* (*Holingſhed*, page 63.) and diuers other the ſaide *Williams* owne Charters. He married Queene *Adeliza* the widow of King *Henry* the firſt, and Daughter of *Godfrey* Duke of *Loraine*, with whom hee had the Caſtle and Honour of *Arundell* (being her dower) which *Mauld* the Empreſſe afterwards proclaimed him Earl thereof (which title it is ſaide) that King *Henrie* the ſecond confirmed to the ſaid *William* and his heyres, in the firſt yeare of his Reigne. This *William*, with *Reginald de Warren*, conducted *Mauld* the daughter of King *Henrie* the firſt into *Saxonie*, to be married vnto Duke *Henrie*, after Emperour, in the yeare one thouſand one hundred and foureteene. Hee founded the Priorie of *Bockenham*, and died in the third yeere of King *Henrie* the ſecond, and was buried in the Priorie at *Wymondham* by his Father, leauing iſſue by his wife Queene *Adeliza*, two ſonnes and a daughter, viz. *William*, *Godfrey*, and *Alice*; which *Alice* was married to *Iohn* Earle of *Angie*. pag. 2.

In ſome of his Bookes this followes.

I finde written of this *William*, that at a Iuſts held at *Paris*, hee behaued himſelfe ſo valiantly, that the Queene Dowager of *France* fell in loue with him, and deſired him in marriage, which he refuſed, ſaying; That hee before that, had giuen his word and faith vnto another Lady in *England*; which deniall the ſaide Queene tooke in euill part, and thereupon practiſed to get him into a Caue in her garden, where ſhe had cauſed a Lion to be put to deuoure him: which when he ſaw, he fiercely ſet vpon him, thruſting his arme into the Lions mouth, pulling out his tongue; which done, he conueyed himſelfe into *England*, and performed his promiſe to Queene *Alidis*, 1135. In token of which noble and valiant act, this *William* aſſumed to beare for his armes, a Lion gold in a field gueulles, which his ſucceſſours euer ſince haue continued. pag. 2.

CORRECTIONS.

MArke how mainly this man thrusts at beleefe, hoping you will not otherwise thinke, but all he writes is Gospel; wee may not say (because here he speakes it) but that this *William de Albiniaco was Earle of Chichester*; *Hollinshed* is heere vouched, and you are told *of diuers of the saide Williams Charters* to confirme it. All is granted, that he so stiled himselfe, but know you the reason? So was the Earle of *Pembroke* stiled sometimes Earle of [a] *Strighull*, and otherwhiles Earle of *Chepstow*: *William* sonne of *Robert* Consul of *Gloceſter*, Earle of *Bristow*, [b] *Raphe de Guader*, or *Waet*, Earle of *Norwich*, [c] *Robert de Ferrers* Earle of *Tutteburie*, [d] and *Gilbert de Vmframuil* Earle of *Rideleſdale*: because indeede, those were their principall places of residence, as *Strighull*, *Chepstow*, *Bristow*, *Norwich*, *Tuttebury*, and *Rideſdale*. Sometimes this Earle *William* liued at *Chicheſter* the prime Cittie in *Sussex*, of which County he had *tertium denarium*, then was he stiled Earle thereof; otherwhiles at *Arundell*, and had his titles accordingly. For one and the selfesame man in that age, would stile himselfe diuersly: as Earle *Ferrers*, Earle of *Nottingham*, Earle of *Derby*. Earle of *Tutbury*: as in this Familie, Earle of *Arundell*, Earle of *Sussex*; Earle of *Chicheſter*. The like in the olde Earles of *Deuon*. If it must bee granted, that these were in regard of those tiularies vnquestionably Earles of those places; then it must not bee denied me, but that the Bishops of *Lichfield* and *Couentry*, *Bath* and *Welles*, and *Chicheſter* may be conceiued rightly so termed, when they were written Bishops [e] of *Cheſter*, [e] *Glastonburie*, and *Sussex*, for so I often finde them. But where is this Earle *Williams* Title of *Sussex* all this while? Is it sunke in the wetting? I will haue about with you for it, when I come into that Country.

[a] *Mat. Westm. pag. 251. Ioh. Pike, Ms. p. 173. b.*
[b] *Orderic. Vital. p. 522. D*
[d] *Houeden. fol. 450. b n°. 50.*
[c] *Placita de Banco, 27. Ed. 1. rot. 116. Northumbr.*
[e] *Math. Paris, p. 246 n°. 10*

Now for his title of Earle of *Arundell*, it is true that King *Henrie* the second confirmed it to him: but in what yeare of his reigne (although heere you say *in the first yeare*) neither you nor I know: the record thereof shewes it not, and I dare quit you of knowledge to haue seene it: it is vppon an *Inspeximus*, which is a Heathen-Grecke-word to him that is not acquainted well with his owne Mother-English-Language: which Patent of K. *Henrie* the second, because you deliuer it doubtfully with an *it is saide*, I will now leaue it with you, [a] *Henricus Rex Angliæ, et Dux Norm. & Aquit. & Com. Andegau. Archiepiſ. Epiſ. Com. Bar. Iuſtic. vic. miniſtris & fidelibus ſuis totius Angliæ, Francis & Anglis ſalutem. Sciatis me dediſſe Willielmo Com. Arundel, Caſtellum de Arundel cum toto honore Arundelli & cum omnibus pertin. ſuis. Tenend. ſibi & her. ſuis de me & de her. meis in feodo & hereditate, & tertium denariũ de placitis de Suſthſex vnde Comes eſt. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio quod ipſe & heredes ſui hæc prædicta habeant & teneant, benè & in pace & honorificè & liberè, & quietè & hereditariè in dominijs, in militibus, in feodis, & in foreſtis, in boſco, & plano, in pratis, & paſcuis, in vijs, & in ſemitis, in burgo, & extra, in aquis & in piſcaturis, & in omnibus locis cum omnibus libertatibus & liberis conſuetudinibus prædicto honori & Caſtellariæ pertinentibus, ſicut Rex Henricus auus meus honorem illum habuit quando eum in*

[a] *Ex rot. Chartarum de A°. 5 E. 3. in confirmacon. pro Rs. Comite Arundel.*

in suo dominio habuit. Test. Theob. Archiepis. Cant. Hil. Epis. Cic. N. Epis. de Ely. L. Canc. Willielmo fratre regis Reg. Com. Cornub. Hugone Com. de Norfolc. Hen. de Essex Const. Ric. de Hum. Const. Ric. de Lucy, War. fil. P. Cam. Ioscel. de Baillol. Roberto de Dunestanuilla, Roberto de Curci apud Westmonaster : not naming the date at all. Hee was buried in the Priorie at *Wymondham* in *Norfolke*, which his Father had founded, for whom this Epitaph was composed.

Hunc Pincerna locum fundauit, & hìc iacet, illa
Quæ dedit huic domui, iam sine fine tenet.

Lastly, to his tale of the Ly-on, me thinkes it is a very prettie one to passe time withall. I haue heard the like of one, that thrusting his arme in at the mouth, tooke him by the taile, and turned the wrong sides outward. But good M. *Yorke* are you sure your tale is true? I aske, because you say, *In token of this noble acte, this William assumed for his Armes, a Lion gold in a fielde gueulles*, which haue bene euer since continued to his posterity. Now if you haue not good authoritie, and cannot shew a better voucher for it then your owne bare word, whosoeuer doubts of the tale, will be as readie to doubt of the Coate. But surely I hope those honourable personages whom heere you haue out-talked, will not bee talked-out of their Armes as the Lion is of his tongue.

William de Albeney, the sonne of *William* and Queene *Adeliza*, was the second Earle of *Arundell* of that name: he was alwayes faithfull vnto King *Henry* the second, and aided him against *Henrie* the yong King his son; and tooke prisoners at the battaile fought at *S. Edmundsbury*, 1173. *Robert* earle of *Leicester*, *Hugh* Earle of *Chester*, and *Hugh de Chasteles* a French man, with many others, & sent them into *Normandie* to King *Henry* the second, who imprisoned them in the Castle of *Faloys*. He married *Mauld*, daughter and heire of [a] *Iames de Santo Hillarie*, and the widdow of *Roger* Earle of *Clare*, by whom hee had issue *William* the third Earle of *Arundell* and *Alan*; and after died at *Wauerley* the 4. Ides of October, 1177. and was buried at *Wymondham* (as *Mathew Paris* [b] hath, page 127. pag. 3.

[a] Scholler-like.

[b] *Mat. Paris* is heere falsified

Et portoit de gueulles au lion rampant d'or, arme & lampasse d'azure.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *William de Albiniaco* Earle of *Arundell* and *Sussex*, by *Maud* daughter and heire of *Iames de Sancto Hillario*, had another son besides *William* and *Alan* called *Goafrey*, who was a witnesse to *William* the thirds [c] grant to the Priorie of *Buckenham* in *Norfolk*. *Hijs testibus Godefrido Albeneio frē. meo,*

[c] *Char. 11. E. 2. n°. 49. confirmatio inde.*

meo, &c. and died at *Wauerly* 4. Id. of October, [d] A°. 1176. (not 1177. as M. *Yorke* hath falsified *Math. Paris*) being a°. 22. H. 2. and was buried the 14. Kal. of Nouem. at *Wymondham* (a Cell belonging to S *Albans*) whereof he was Patron.

[d] *Math. Paris, p.* 127. n°. 20. *Math. Westm pag* 251. *Rog Houeden, fol.* 316. b. n°. 10.

Coletta filia W. quondam Comitis Arundel. de 30. li. *terr. sibi concessis ad se maritand. Pat.* 13. H. 3. n°. 36.

WIlliam *de Albeney*, the third Earle of *Arundell*, vnto whom (as *Roger Houeden* hath, pag. 320.) King *Henrie* the second in the yeare 1177. did giue the Earledome of *Sussex*: at which time, hee restored to *Robert* Earle of *Leicester*, and *Hugh* Earle of *Chester*, all the Lands which they were seized of 15. daies before the warre began. Hee married *Mabell*, daughter of *Hugh Keuilioc* Earle of *Chester*, & second sister and co-heire of *Randoll Blundeuile*, the sixt Earle of *Chester*: and had issue, two sons and foure daughters, viz. *William* and *Hugh*, both Earles of *Arundell* and *Sussex*, who dyed without issue: *Mabell* he eldest daughter, was married vnto Sir *Robert Tatesall* Knight; *Isabel* the second daughter, was married to *John Fitz Alan* Lord of *Clun* and *Oswaldstre*: *Nicholea* the third daughter, was wife to *Roger* Lord *Somery*; and *Cecily* the fourth daughter, was married to *Roger* Lord *Monthault* of *Hawarden* in *Flintshire*. This *William* died in the yeare 1196. and was buried at *Wymondham*. Pag. 3.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IT would be a kinde of detraction from thy iudicious attention (good Reader) if I should againe re-mention, the already specified Creation of *William de Albeniaco* (who married Queene *Adeliza*) to be Earle of *Sussex*; yet will I trouble thee so long, and turne thee backe to it, while I ask when *Theobald* the Archbishop, *Nigellus* Bishop of *Ely*, and *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwal* died? The two first, that Reuerend and euer-worthy to be remembred, learned & painful Labourer in the Antiquities of the Church, Doctor *Godwin*, Bishop of *Landaffe*, tels me; [a] *Theobaldus A°.* 1160. *excessit e viuis*: which was about 7. H. 2. and [b] *Nigellus*——*mortem obyt Maii* 29. 1169. The last I finde elsewhere thus, [c] *A°. dom.* 1175.——*obyt Reginaldus Comes Cornubiæ*. Out of which I gather this obseruation; That this *William de Albeniaco* the third of that name, could not be him that was first created Earle of *Sussex*, neither could the first creation be A°. 1177. but before Archbishoppe *Theobalds* death: for he, *Nigellus* and the Earle of *Cornwall* with others, were witnesses to the Charter of Creation, wherein the King giues to that *William* Grandfather to this *William* heere spoken of, *tertium denarium de placitis de Susthsex*: further adding *vnde Comes est*, as may appeare at large, but euen now repeated. The words that M. *York* stands vpon in *Houeden* are these. *A°. gratiæ* 1177. 22. *H.* 2. *Henricus Rex Willielmo de Albeneio filio Willielmi Comitis Arundel, dedit Comitatum de Suthsexe.* Beleeue which you list: I am for

[a] *Godwin de præsulibus Angliæ*, pt. 1. *pag.* 101.
[b] *Idem* pr. 1. *pag.* 307.
[c] *Mat. Paris, p.* 126. n°. 20. *Ro. Houeden, fol.* 313, n°. 40.

for the Record, although peraduenture what I haue as yet here deliuered, wil not ſatisfie euery one: for ſome are ſo incredulous, that they thinke none bald till they ſee his braines: I haue therefore reſerued one tricke (like a cunning Gameſter) for the laſt caſt, that will ſtrike all dead, and you ſhall haue it in the Title of *Suſſex*, for there I am put vpon the ſame p oint againe.

WIlliam de Albeney the fourth Earle of *Arundell*, and ſecond Earle of *Suſſex* of that name, died without iſſue, in his returne from *Ieruſalem*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1221. and was brought into *England*, and buried at *Wymondham*, leauing his rich patrimony to his brother *Hugh*, who being vnder age, *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of *Kent*, and Chiefe Iuſtice of *England*, had his Wardſhip. pag. 4

Et portoit, gueulles au lion rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſe d'azur

AS I ſaid before, I deſire but your patience till I come to the title of *Suſſex*, and I doubt not but to ſhew this *William* to bee the fourth Earle of that place.

HVgh de Albeney, ſecond ſonne of *William* the third, and Brother and heire of *William de Albeney*, the fourth Earle of *Arundell*, was the fift and laſt Earle of *Arundell*, and third Earle of *Suſſex* of that Family. He married *Iſabel*, daughter of *William* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and dyed without iſſue, and was buried at *Wymondham* by his Anceſtours, in the yeare of our Lord, 1243. the 28. of King *Henrie* the third, leauing his foure ſiſters his heires, who made partition of his Lands in the yeare aboueſaid. *Mabell* the eldeſt ſiſter, had the Mannor of *Bockenham*; *Iſabell* the ſecond ſiſter, had the Caſtle and honor of *Arundell*; *Nicholea* had the Mannor of *Barrow*; and *Cecily* the fourth ſiſter, had the Mannor of *Riſing* in *Norfolke*, with diuers other Lands, and were married as [a] foreſaid. pag. 4.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon Frere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere this *Hugh de Albeney* Earle of *Arundell* and *Suſſex*, is ſaid to dye in *the eight and twentieth yeere of King Henrie the third*; when it is moſt clearly ſet downe by good Writers, that he dyed the yeere before. A°. *gratiæ*,

[a] *Math. Paris p.581. n°.10.* *tiæ* 1243 (this [a] Author then liued himselfe) *qui est annus regni Regis Henrici viceſimus ſeptimus.* —— *Nonis Maij, obiit Comes Harundellæ Hugo de Albineto in ætate iuuenili, cum iàm vix metas adoleſcentiæ pertranſiſſet, & apud Wymundham in Eccleſia Sctæ. Mariæ, eſt ſepultus, cum patribus ſuis.* After whoſe death, [b] *Iſabel* his wife founded a Nunnery called *Marram*, not farre from *Len*, in the yeare 1251. at her owne charge out of her dowry.

[b] *Math. Paris p.755. n°.50.*

His firſt edition thus.

RIchard Fitz-Alan, Lord of *Clun* and *Oſwaldſtre* in *Wales*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, grandchilde of another *Iohn Fitz-Alan* and *Iſabel d' Albeney* his wife (by their ſon *Iohn*) was the firſt Earle of *Arundel* of that ſurname. This *Iſabell* being the ſecond ſiſter and co-heire of *Hugh de Albeney*, had the Caſtle & Lordſhip of *Arundell* by partition alotted to hir for her part. Which Caſtle and Seigneury of *Arundell*, being now deſcended vnto this *Richard*, he claimed the title and name of Earle of *Arundell*; and by reaſon of the poſſeſſion thereof onely, was without any other creation Earle of *Arundell*, and had place and voyce in Parliament, by the name and title of *Richard* Earle of *Arundel*, as more at large is ſet downe in an Act of Parliament made the eleuenth of K. *Henry* the ſixt; by occaſion of that memorable competition betweene *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, and *Iohn Fitz-Alan* Lord *Maltreuers* for the ſaid Earledome of *Arundell*, as heereafter is ſet forth. This *Richard* married *Alizon* daughter of the Marqueſſe of *Saluce* in *Italy*, by whom he had iſſue, *Edmond* Earle of *Arundell*, *Iſabel* wife to *Hugh* Lord *Spencer*, Earle of *Winchester*; *Mauld* married to *Philip* Lord *Burnell*; and *Margaret* the third daughter, was married to *William Boteler* ſecond Baron of *Wemme*. He dyed in the thirtieth yeare of King *Edward* the firſt, and his wife died in the yeare 1292. the 21. of *Edward* the firſt.

Heere would I gladly be informed to the error which M. *Camden* in his *Britannia*, page 309. hath ſet downe, concerning the Earldom of *Arundell*, which is, that whoſoeuer is ſeized of the Caſtle and Lordſhip of *Arundell* in his demeſne as of Fee, is immediately Earle of *Arundell* without either Creation, Letters Patents, or other Ceremony to be vſed: A thing greatly to be maruailed at, and therefore for my better vnderſtanding, would gladly know his reaſon how that may be, *When this Richards Father, Grand-father, and great Grand-father* (three Iohns) *were not euer ranked amongeſt the other Earles of Arundell in fifty fiue yeares together* (for ſo long was it betweene the death of *Hugh de Albeney*, and this *Richards* comming to be Earle of *Arundell*) they being all ſeized of the Caſtle and Lordſhip of *Arundell*, and yet neuer any of them Earles thereof. For thoſe authorities he there mentioneth they proue not that, for which he auoucheth them for.

CORRECTIONS.

THree things eſpecially come heere to be queſtioned: One, whether this *Richard Fitz-Alan was the firſt Earle of Arundell of that ſurname*, or not? Another, whether *whoſoeuer is ſeiſed of the Caſtle and Lordſhip of Arundel in his demeſne as of Fee, is immediately Earle of Arundell, or not?* And the third, what *Children he had?*

Concerning the firſt, whether this *Richard* was the firſt Earle of *Arundell* of that Family (as M. *Yorke* tels me) or not? Or whether this *Richards* Father, grand-

grandfather, or great grandfather (all three *Iohns*) had the addition of *Earle of Arundell in fiftie fiue yeares together, or not?* I muſt thus tell him, that firſt I will abate out of his number of *fiftie fiue yeares*, ten. For *Richardus filius Alani dominus Arundell, ſuſcepit arma militiæ per manus Domini Edwardi illuſtris Regis Angliæ & gladium Comitatus Suſſex, vt vocetur Comes*, 1289. Reckon from the 27.H.3.1243. in which yeare Earle *Hugh* died, to 1289. wherein this *Richard* wrote himſelfe Earle, and you will finde not aboue forty fiue. This as yet makes little for me: The onely ſtrait I am in, is concerning the three *Iohns*: was not one of them Earle of *Arundell* thinke you? when the King by his Writ, commanded the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer, to ſearch curiouſly, what monies were owing, by *Edmund* then Earle of *Arundell* as his owne proper debt, or by any of his Aunceſtours, for which he ſtood anſwerable, and they accordingly make returne vnder the Exchecquer Seale. *Quod idem Edmundus tenetur ad Scaccarium prædictum in* 103.li. 16.s. 9.d. *de duobus debitis quæ inueniuntur in rotulis Scaccarij prædicti ſub nomine Iohannis filij Alani quondam Comitis Arundell* (an Earle he was no doubt) *anteceſſoris præfati Edmundi. Et in xvi. lib. & v. ſol. quæ inueniuntur ibidem ſub nomine ipſius Iohannis de Scutagio Walliæ. Aº.* 10. *E.*1. *&c.* And a little after, *Et in* 100. *ſolidis, qui inueniuntur ibidem ſub nomine Comitis Arundell anteceſſoris ipſius Edmundi, &c.* Moreouer, I finde a recogniſance made by *Iſabell de Albiniaco* Counteſſe of *Arundell*, [b] *Iſabella de Albiniaco Comitiſſa de Arundell recogn. in Cancellaria Regis ſe debere Willielmo de Aette.* 200. *marcas, &c.* but which *Iſabell* I cannot diſcouer; whether ſhe was the ſame woman that was *Hugh de Albiniacoes* widdow, or *Iſabell* one of his ſiſters and heires, married to *Iohn Fitzalan*, or *Iſabell* Mother to this *Richard* Earle of *Arundell* wife of another *Iohn*. Well, it makes no great matter; I haue ſhewed one of the three *Iohns* to be an Earle, and in that it ſhewes M. *Yorke* in an error: for now this *Richard Fitzalan* was not the firſt Earle of *Arundell* of that ſurname.

[a] *Pat.* 35 *E.*1. m. 14. *pro Edmundo Comite Arundell.*

[b] *Clauſ.* 52. *H.*3. m. 13. *dorſo*

To my ſecond, I finde *Canticum nouum* of M. *Yorkes*, and much diſcording from the old ſong he hath ſo many times ſung ouer in *Paules*, and elſewhere, and left recorded in ſome blind [c] Leaues of his booke, which neuer yet ſaw cleare light, but are kept aliue as witneſſes of the Authors both wilfull blindeneſſe, and deſperate boldneſſe; not firſt to ground himſelfe vpon good Record in a point ſo eſſentiall to his Office, and ſo commonly receyued and celebrated as that was, before he run himſelfe vpon ſuch a Rocke, as he was ſure neuer to get off, but with a blemiſh to ſo great and honourable a Family, or his owne infinite diſgrace, in giuing himſelfe the lye in Print, as his printed Leaues *pro & contra* do teſtifie againſt him. But *magna eſt veritas*, and the vnreſiſtable power of it, can bee ſhewne in nothing more, then to haue made it finde way through his pen, who had all his life declared himſelfe a profeſſed enemy of that truth, which he is heere forced againſt his minde, honeſtly to confeſſe. Heere it ſufficeth, that the euidence of trueth hath ſo farre brought vnder the pride of his ſpirit, as to yeeld teſtimonie to this point, which I acknowledge to bee true, *though M. Yorke ſpake it*, and deſire to haue notice taken heere of this his teſtimony, if perhappes I may

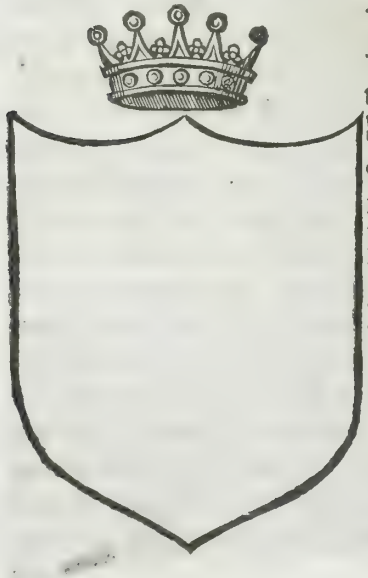
[c] Page 228.

haue vſe of it heereafter, which of what validity ſoeuer it may be thought in another caſe, yet againſt himſelfe it muſt be taken for moſt ſtrong; I therefore remit all further enlargement, to the proper occaſion which he preſents me withall *in the Title of Suſſex*, page 228. where this *Richard FitZalan* as Earle thereof, is brought againe in place.

His iſſue in this laſt place is to be conſidered. I verily thinke it will put him to his *Eaſter booke*, to proue that *Iſabell* this Earle *Richards* Daughter, was married to *Hugh Spencer* Earle of *Wincheſter:* for I confidently affirme, and am able to proue, that that *Iſabell* which he married, was daughter to *William Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, the widdow of Sir *Patrick Chaworth*, Lord of *Ogmore* and *Kidwelly* in Wales. Now to the next.

EDmund FitZ-Alan, ſonne and heire of *Richard* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Lord of *Clun* and *Oſwaldſtre*, and ſecond Earle of *Arundell* of that ſurname. Hee married *Alice*, daughter of *William*, and ſiſter and heire of *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, by whom he had iſſue *Richard* a ſonne, and two daughters. *Alice* the eldeſt daughter was married to *Iohn de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford* & *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*; *Iane* the ſecond daughter, married *Warren* Lord *Liſle*. This *Edmund* was borne in the Caſtle of *Malborough:* he was very hatefull to Queene *Iſabell*, who by the meanes of her Minion *Roger* Lord *Mortimer*, was taken at *Shrewsbury*, & brought to *Hereford*, and there beheaded, in the twentieth yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond. pag. 5.

Er portoit, les armes de ſon Pere.



RIchard FitZ-Alan, ſon of *Edmond* aforeſaide, was the third Earle of *Arundell* of that ſurname, Lord of *Clun* and *Oſwaldſtre* (and by his Mother Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, Lord of *Bromfield*, *Yale*, *Chircland*, and *Dinas bran* in North-*Wales*.) He was reſtored in blood by King *Edward* the third, and entailed the Caſtle, Honour, and Lordſhip of *Arundell*, in the 21. yeare of King *Edward* the third, to himſelfe for terme of life, the remainder to his heires male of his body begotten and to be begotten of the body of *Elianor* his wife, daughter of *Henrie Plantagenet* Earle of *Lancaſter*, and Siſter of [a]*Henry* Duke of *Warwicke*; by whom hee had iſſue, three ſonnes and foure daughters, viz. *Richard*

[a] No *Henry* Duke of *Warwicke* in his time.

chard after Earle of *Arundell*, Sir *Iohn* of *Arundell*, Knight (that married *Elianor*, daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Maltreuers*, and ſiſter and heire of *Henrie* Baron *Maltreuers*; in whoſe right he was after Lord *Maltreuers*, and ſayling into little *Britaine*, was drowned neere vnto the coaſt of *Ireland*, the fifteenth of December, 1379. Leauing iſſue, *Iohn* Lord *Maltreuers*, and others.) And *Thomas* the third ſonne of the ſaide *Richard*, was Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and Lord Chancellor of England. *Alice* the eldeſt daughter, was maried to *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent*; *Elianor* the ſecond daughter dyed young; *Ioan* the third daughter was married to *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, &c. and *Mary* the fourth daughter, was married vnto *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of *Blackmere*. This *Richard* died in the Caſtle of *Arundell*, the 49. of King *Edward* the third, and was buried in the Priorie of *Lewis*. Pag. 5.

Et portoit de gueulles au lion rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſé d'azure.

CORRECTIONS.

Richard Fitz-Alan Earle of *Arundell* and Knight of the Garter, was (its true) [a] reſtored by King *Edward* the third, and married to his firſt Wife [b] *Iſabell* daughter to *Hugh le Deſpencer* the younger (not heere once named) whom he repudiated, hauing had iſſue a daughter called *Philip*, married to Sir *Richard Sergeaux* of *Cornwall* Knight, mother to *Alice* married to *Richard Vere* Earle of *Oxford*. His ſecond wife was *Elianor* (widdow of *Iohn* Lord *Beaumont* ſonne of *Henrie Beaumont* Earle of *Bucqhane* in *Scotland*) daughter of *Henrie Plantagenet* Earle of *Lancaſter*, but not *ſiſter to Henrie Duke of Warwicke*, for not any one of that Family euer bore any ſuch Title; the forgetfull-old-man will ſay he meant *Henrie* Duke of *Lancaſter*, and ſo I thinke too. Furthermore he omitteth *Alice* a daughter of this Earle of *Arundells* married to *Henry Beaufort* the rich Cardinall before he was in Orders, by whom he had a daughter called *Iane* married to Sir *Edward Stradling*, as appeareth in the [d] Treatiſe of the Conqueſt of *Glamorganſhire*, publiſhed by Doctor *Powell*.

[a] *Parl. apud Weſtm. die lunæ prox. poſt feſtum Sanctæ Katherinæ*, 4. *E.* 3.
[b] *Clauſ.* 4. *E.* 3. *Eſcaetr.* 3 *H.* 6. *Clauſ.* 20. *R.* 2. m. 17. *dorſo*, *Pat.* 19. *E.* 3. pt. 2. m. 10. *Eſcaetr.* 44. *E.* 3. n°. 51.
[d] *Powell*, pa. 138 *Godwin de Præſulibus, Angl.* pt. 1. *pag.* 292.

Richard Fitz-Alan, ſon of *Richard* aforeſaid, was the fourth Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, and Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter. Hee maried *Elizabeth* daughter of *william de Bohun*, Earle of *Northampton*, and had iſſue three ſons, and foure daughters, viz. *Thomas* Earle of *Arundell* & *Surrey*: *Richard* and *william* dyed both young without iſſue. *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray* Earle of *Nottingham*: and after to Sir *Robert Gouſell* Knight. *Ioan* the ſecond daughter was married to *William Beauchampe*,

Baron of *Abergauenny* (Father of *Richard* Earle of *Worceſter.*) *Margaret* the third daughter, was married to Sir *Rowland Lenthall* knight, and had iſſue, *Edward* that died without iſſue. *Alice* the fourth daughter, was married to *Iohn Charlton* Lord *Powis*, and dyed without iſſue. This *Richard* the fourth Earle of *Arundell*, married to his ſecond wife, *Phillip* daughter of *Edmond Mortimer* Earle of *March*, widdow of *Iohn Haſtings* Earle of *Penbroke*, and had iſſue *Iohn* that dyed yong. This *Richard*, with *Thomas* Duke of *Gloceſter*, *Thomas* Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Thomas Mowbray* Earle Marſhall, and others, combined and ſware each to other, againſt *Robert Vere* Duke of *Ireland*, and *Michael de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolke*, for abuſing and miſleading the King. For which, and ſome other cauſes, King *Richard* the ſecond obiected againſt them, ſome of them were baniſhed, others condemned to perpetuall impriſonment, and this *Richard* beheaded at the Tower-hill by *London*, whoſe body was buried in the *Auguſtine Friars* in *London*, the 21. of K. *Richard* the ſecond. pag. 6.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Thomas Fitz-Alan, ſonne of the aforeſaid *Richard*, was reſtored in bloud the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, and was the fift Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey* of that name. He married *Beatrix*, baſe daughter of *Iohn* king of *Portingall*, in the Citie of *London*, 1405. in the preſence of King *Henrie* the fourth, but had no iſſue, by reaſon whereof, all his Lands pertaining and belonging to the Earledome of *Surrey*, was diuided and went amongſt his Siſters before mentioned, and the Earledome of *Arundell*, with the Landes thereunto belonging and intailed, went to *Iohn Fitz Alan* Lord *Maltreuers*, ſon of *Iohn* Lord *Maltreuers*, grandchilde of *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, Lord *Maltreuers*, & *Elianor* his wife, ſiſter & heire of *Henry* Lord *Maltreuers*: (which laſt *Iohn*, was Vnckle of this *Thomas* the fift earle of *Arundell*, who dyed in the yeare of our Lord God, 1416. pag. 7.

Et portoit, gueulles au Lion rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſé d'azur.

In ſome of his Bookes thus.

M. *Milles* ſetteth downe this *Thomas* Earle of *Arundell* to bee ſlaine at *Gerbery* Caſtle, the 13. of October, 3. H. 5 wherein hee hath greatly erred. For the booke of the Knights of the Garter ſheweth, that it was *Iohn Fitz-Alan* his neere Kinſman which was ſlaine at *Gerbery* Caſtle, 12. H. 6. 1433. as heereafter appeareth. *Iohn Stow* in his Annals, pag. 605. hath, That the Earle

Earle of *Arundell* was slaine at the towne of *Rue*, and was buried at *Beauois* in the Gray-Friars, 13.H.6. M. *Martin* likewise in his Chronicle, pag. 227. saith, That the Earle of *Arundell* was slaine at the Castle of *Gerbery* neere to *Beauois*, A°.12.H.6. 1433. which I take to be true. pag. 7.

CORRECTIONS.

HE that clippeth his Princes coine, makes it lighter to be weighed, but neuer the worse to be touched; So hee, that by siniſter reports seemeth to paire anothers credit, may make it lighter among the common sort, who by weight are often deceiued with counterfets, but no whit takes from his good name with the wise, who try all gold by the touchstone. Euen so is it heere: M. *Milles* is compassed about with a cloud of witnesses, and proclaimed (in saying truth) to haue *greatly erred*, and to common opinion (which condemnes without triall) is ouer-weighed by the booke of the Garter, *Stow* & *Martin* who are vouched to proue this *Thomas FitZalan* Earle of *Arundells* death to be A° 12.H.6. *which* (this Authour) *takes to be true.* Marrie vpon better consideration he casseeres them all, and telles you that hee *died in the yeare of our Lord God*, 1416. being the 4. yeare of K. *Hen.* 5. Surely he neuer saw any Record for it, *Inratores dicunt super sacramentum suum quod prædictus Thomas nuper Comes obijt quarto decimo die Octobris vltimo præterito.* Which Inquisition was taken at *Arundell* in *Sussex*, 22. Octob. in the third yeare of the same King, in which bundle, you shall haue aboue a dozen seuerall Offices, some finding the 13. others the 14. of October, but all 3.H.5. which needs must then be A°, 1415. Now you see, how childishly he hath plaid with this Feather, that at last it is fallen vpon his owne coate. *Escaetr.* 4.H.5.n°.54.

John FitZ-Alan Lord *Maltreuers*, son of *Iohn* Lord *Maltreuers*, grand childe and heire of *Iohn FitZ-Alan* Lord *Maltreuers* & *Elianor* his wife, sister and heire of *Henry* Lord *Maltreuers*: vpon whom (as next heyre male vnto *Thomas FitZ-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell* aforesaid) the Castle and Seigneury of *Arundell* descended, by vertue of the entaile formerly made by *Richard FitZ-Alan* the third Earle of *Arundell*, in the 21. yeare of King *Edward* the third. In right of which his possession of the said Castle and Lordship of *Arundell*, the saide *Iohn FitZ-Alan* Lord *Maltreuers*, by petition in Parliament, the 11. of King *Henry* the sixt, pursued his claime to the Earledome of *Arundell* (before set on foote by his Father *Iohn FitZ-Alan* Lord *Maltreuers*, vpon the death of

of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* late Earle of *Arundell*) alledging that all his Anceſtors as well before as ſince the Conqueſt, which had bin ſeized of the Caſtle, Honour, and Seigneurie of *Arundell*, had beene Earles of *Arundell*. Vnto which petition, *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke* appeared, who as heire to *Elizabeth*, ſecond ſiſter and co-heire of the foreſaide *Thomas* Earle of *Arundell* (from whom the ſaid Duke ſtood already poſſeſſed of the Earldome of *Surrey*) made his claime likewiſe to the Earledome of *Arundell*. Whereupon, the King and the Lords then aſſembled in Parliament, vpon a deliberat hearing of the matter, approuing the aforeſaid allegations of the Lord *Maltreuers*, touching the Caſtle and Seigneury of *Arundell*; and finding him accordingly to be by diſcent lawfully ſeized of the ſaide Caſtle and Seigneury of *Arundell*; did by acte of Parliament declare the ſaide *Iohn* Lord *Maltreuers* to be without any other creation, Earle of *Arundell*. This *Iohn* married *Mauld*, daughter and heire of *Robert Louell* and *Elizabeth Brian* his Wife, daughter and heire of Sir *Guy de Brian* the younger, and had iſſue, *Humfrey Fitz Alan* the ſeuenth Earle of *Arundell*; and *Amicia* married to *Iames Boteler* Earle of *Ormond* and *Wiltſhire*. He dyed in the 13. yeere of King *Henrie* the ſixt, and was buried at *Lewis* in *Suſſex*. pag. 7.

Et portoit, lez armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you ſay, that *Iohn Fitzalan* Earle of *Arundell*, married *Mauld daughter & heire of Robert Louell* and *Elizabeth Brian his wife:* when it appeares to me, that *Mauld* was but daughter to *Robert Louell*, and heire to *Elizabeth* his wife daughter and heire to Sir *Guy de Brian* the younger: for *Louell* had a former wife, by whom he left iſſue male, therfore ſhe could not be his heyre, * *Quia Humfridus filius & hæres Iohannis nuper Comitis Arundell* (the ſame Iohn heere ſpoken of) *& Matild. nuper vxoris eius filiæ Elizabethæ quæ fuit vxor Roberti Louell ac conſanguineus & hæres eiuſdem Elizabeth qui de nobis tenuerunt in capite diem clauſit extremum*, the King commands the Eſcheator to inquire what Lands he died ſeized of, &c. which words ſhew *Mauld* to be daughter of *Robert Louell* and *Elizabeth Brian* his wife, and how the inheritance came onely by that *Elizabeth*.

Eſcaetr. 16. H. 8. n°. 50.

Humfrey

HVmfrey Fitz-Alan, after the death of his Father was the ſeuenth Earle of *Arundell*, and dyed yong without iſſue, in the ſixteenth yeare of the reigne of King *Henry* the ſixt, leauing *William* his Vnckle to ſucceede him in the Earledome of *Arundell*. pag.8.

Et portoit, gueulles au lion rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſe d'azur

WIlliam Fitz-Alan, Vnckle and heire of *Humfrey* aforeſaide, was the eight Earle of *Arundel* of that name, and Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter. In this *Williams* time the[a] 18. of King *Henry* the ſixt, there grew a queſtion in Parliament, for precedencie of place, between him and *Thomas* Earle of *Deuonſhire*; who alledged, that the ſaide *William* Earle of *Arundell*, holding by the late Creation (as he ſuppoſed) of *Iohn Fitz-Alan* Lord *Maltreuers*, in the 11. yeare of the foreſaide King, ought not to haue priority of him: whereupon the Act of Parliament aforeſaide concerning *Iohn* Earle of *Arundell*, was had into conſideration by the King and the Lords of the vpper houſe, and the Lords Comitties, after great conſultation and peruſall of Euidences (as is there ſaid) did conclude, that the ſaide *William* was not Earle by way of any late creation, but was declared Earle of *Arundell*, in as much as hee was Lord and Heritor of the Caſtle, Honour, and Seigneury of *Arundell*: and that the Name and Title of Earle, belonged to the ſaid Caſtle & Honor, and had alwaies done to the Lords of the ſaid Caſtle, of time that no minde is, & long before. So as it was then by the King, with the aduice of the Lords ſpirituall and temporall, declared and decreed, that the ſaide *William* Earle of *Arundell* ſhould haue, keepe, and enioy his ſeat, roome, and place in the Parliaments and Councels, and in other places in the Kings preſence, by way of

[a] The queſtion was not moued betweene them vntil a°. 27. H. 6. as appeareth by the Bundle of Petitions of Parliament, n°. 2. and the Parliament roll of that yeare, m. 4. and therefore you are too blame in alluring vs to beleeue your number, 18. as I ſhall more fully ſhew you in *Suſſex*.

of preheminence and worſhip, as euer had any of his Anceſtors, Earles of *Arundell* before this time; as in the ſaide Parliament Rowle is more at large. This *William* married *Ioan*, daughter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Salisbury*; & ſiſter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke*, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas Fitz-Alan* the 9. Earle of *Arundell*; *William*, *George*, and *Iohn*, and a daughter named *Mary*; and died in the third yeare of K. *Henry* 7. pag. 8.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon Pere.

Thomas Fitz-Alan, after the death of *William* his Father, was the 9. Earle of *Arundell* of that name, Lord *Maltreuers*, & knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and maried *Margaret* daughter of *Richard Wooduile*, earle *Riuers* and [a]Baron of *Wimington*, ſlain at *Banbury* the 10. of K. *Edw.* 4. and ſecond ſiſter and one of the heires of *Richard* Earle *Riuers* her brother, & had iſſue two ſons and two daughters, viz. *William* the 10. Earle of *Arundell*, and *Edward*: *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter, was maried to *Iohn de la Pole* earle of *Lincoln*; and *Ioan* the ſecond daughter was married vnto *George Neuil* Baron of *Abergauenny*. Hee dyed in his Park of *Dunlee*, 16. *Henry* 8. & was buried at *Arundel* the 21. of Nou. 1524.

[a] When was he made Baron of *Wimington*? See this diſproued in Riuers.

[b] He died on Monday the 25. of Octob. betweene 6. and 7. of the clocke in the morning, A°. 16. H. 8. 1524. though indeed his Funerall Ceremonies were not performed vntill the 21. of Nouember following.

Et portoit, gueulles au Lyon rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

William Fitz-Alan, ſon & heire of *Thomas* aforeſaide, was the tenth Earle of *Arundel*, L. *Maltreuers*, *Clun*, and *Oſwaldſtre*; he maried to his firſt wife, *Anne* daughter of *Hen. Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, and had iſſue *Henry* the 11. Earle of *Arundell*, *Anne* & *Katherine*, which two daughters died both without iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Robert Willoughby* L. *Brooke*, by whom he had iſſue two daughters, *Margaret* and *Elizabeth* that died alſo without iſſue. This *William* dyed in the 35. yeare of King *Henry* 8. and was buried in the Caſtle of *Arundell*. 1543.

pag. 8.

Et portoit, les armoires de ſon pere.

Henry

HEnry *Fitz-Alan*, ſon of *William* aforeſaide, was after his Father Earle of *Arundell*, Lord *Maltreuers*, *Clun*, &c. and Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter. He married two Wiues; the firſt was *Katherine*, daughter of *Thomas Gray* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, Lord *Bonuile* and *Harington*, & ſiſter of *Henry Gray* Duke of *Suffolke*; by whom hee had iſſue *Henry* Lord *Maltreuers*, which married *Anne*, daughter and ſole heire of Sir *Iohn Wentworth* Knight, and died and was buried at *Bruxels* without iſſue, 1556. being but nineteen years of age. Hee had alſo two daughters his heires, *Iane* the eldeſt was married to *Iohn* Lord *Lumley*, and had yſſue *Charles*, *Thomas*, and *Marie*, which died all three without iſſue. *Mary* the ſecond daughter and co-heyre, was married to *Thomas Howard* the laſt Duke of *Norfolke* of that Family; and had iſſue *Phillip Howard* after Earle of *Arundell*. This *Henrie* married to his ſecond wife, *Marie* daughter of Sir *Iohn Arundell* of the Weſt Countrey Knight, the widdow of *Robert Radcliffe* Earle of *Suſſex*, by whom he had no iſſue. He was Gouernor of *Callis* when King *Henry* the eight beſiedged *Boloine*, and Lord Marſhall of his army, Lord Chamberlaine to King *Henrie* the eight, King *Edward* the ſixt, and Lord Sreward of the houſhold to Queen *Marie* and Queene *Elizabeth*, and died very old the 25. of February, 1579. the two and twentieth of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Arundell* with his Anceſtors.

Et portoit, gueulles au lion rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſe d'azure.

THis Honourable Earles Epitaph (a man hee was that deſerued all mens good word, for he was prudent in Councell, and prouident withall; adorned with ſingular giftes of nature, endued with the beſt Ornaments of true Nobility, and ſupported beſides with the eſpeciall fauour of foure gracious Princes, *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the ſixt, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, Kings and Queenes of *England*) in regard I heare moſt men commend it, and for that I haue bene by many very earneſtly requeſted to inſert it, take here with you, as our iudicious * *Clarenceux* out of the Inſcription it ſelfe ſtill remaining at *Arundel* in *Suſſex*, hath deliuered it. *We cannot (indeede) thinke too often vpon the memorie of good men.*

* *Camdeni Britannia latine, ſcripta, pag. 222.*

VIRTVTI ET HONORI SACRVM.

MAGNANIMVS HEROS, CVIVS HIC CERNITVR EFFIGIES, CVIVSQVE HIC SVB TER SITA SVNT OSSA, HVIVS TERRITORII COMES FVIT: SVI GENERIS AB ALANI FILIO COGNOMINATVS, A MALATRAVERSO, CLVNENSI, ET OSWALDESTRENSI HONORIBVS EXIMIIS DOMINVS INSVPER AC BARO NVNCVPATVS: GARTERIANI ORDINIS EQVESTRIS SANE NOBILISSIMI SODALIS DVM VIXIT ANTIQVISSIMVS: ARVNDELIAE COMITIS GVILIELMI FILIVS VNICVS ET SVCCESSOR, OMNIVMQVE VIRTVTVM PARTICEPS: QVI HENRICO OCTAVO: EDWARDO VI: MARIAE ET ELIZABETHAE ANGLIAE REGIBVS, A SECRETIS CONSILIIS, VILLAE QVOQVE CALESIAE PRAEFECTVRAM GESSIT, ET CVM HENRICVS REX BOLONIAM IN MORINIS OBSIDIONE CINXERAT, EXERCITVS SVI MARESCALLVS PRIMARIVS, DEINDE REGIS FVIT CAMERARIVS: EIVSQVE FILIO EDWARDO DVM CORONARETVR MARESCALLI REGNI OFFICIVM GEREBAT: EIQVE SICVT ANTEA PATRI CAMERARIVS FACTVS. REGNANTE VERO MARIA REGINA, CORONATIONIS SOLEMNI TEMPORE SVMMVS CONSTITVITVR CONSTABVLARIVS, DOMVSQVE REGIAE POSTMODVM PRAEFECTVS, AC CONSILII PRAESES: SICVT ET ELIZABETHAE REGINAE, CVIVS SIMILITER HOSPITII SENESCALLVS FVIT.

ITA VIR ISTE GENERE CLARVS, PVBLICIS BENE FVNCTIS MAGISTRATIBVS CLARIOR, DOMI AC FORIS CLARISSIMVS: HONORE FLORENS, LABORE FRACTVS, AETATE CONFECTVS, POSTQVAM ÆTATIS SVAE ANNVM LXVIII. ATTIGISSET, LONDINI XXV. DIE FEBRVARII, ANNO NOSTRAE SALVTIS A CHRISTO M. D. LXXIX. PIE ET SVAVITER DOMINO OBDORMIVIT.

JOANNES LVMLEY, BARO DE LVMLEY GENERPIENTISSIMVS, SVPREMAE VOLVNTATIS SVAE VINDEX, SOCERO SVAVISSIMO ET PATRONO OPTIMO MAGNIFICENTISSIME FVNERATO, NON MEMORIAE, QVAM IMMORTALEM SIBI MVLTIFARIIS VIRTVTIBVS COMPARAVIT, SED CORPORIS MORTALIS ERGÒ, IN SPEM, FOELICIS RESVRRECTIONIS RECONDITI: HANC ILLI EX PROPRIIS ARMATVRIS STATVAM EQVESTREM PRO MVNERE EXTREMO, VBERIBVS CVM LACHRYMIS DEVOTISSIME CONSECRAVIT.

PHillip Howard, eldeſt ſon of *Thomas* late D. of *Norfolke*, attainted as aforeſaide, and of *Marie* his wife, ſecond daughter and co-heyre of *Henrie Fitz-Alan* abouesaide (vnto whom was conueyed the Caſtle and Honor of *Arundell*) did in right thereof (vpon the death of *Henry Fitz-Alan* his grandfather) aſſume the Name and Title of Earle of *Arundell*, beeing not as yet reſtored in blood, and by that name was ſummoned to the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, the 16. day of Ianuary following, in the 23. of Queene *Elizabeth*, and ſate there in preſence of the ſaid Queene as Earle of *Arundell* almoſt two months before his reſtitution in blood, which was concluded in the vpper houſe of Parliament, on the tenth day of March after, as doeth appeare by the Iournall booke of that Parliament. He married *Anne* daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Dacres*, and ſiſter and co-heire of *George* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*, by whom he had iſſue *Thomas Howard* now Earle of *Arundell*, 1619. This *Phillip* was attainted of Treaſon the 14. of Aprill, 1589. and died a naturall death in the Tower of London, the 19. of Nouember, 1595.

Et portoir, les armes de ſon pere.

THomas Howard Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, the onely ſon of *Phillip* Earle of *Arundel*, was reſtored in blood by K. *Iames* in the ſecond yeare of his reigne, 1604. and after made one of the ſaid Kings moſt Honourable Priuy Councell, Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, and Earle Marſhall of England. This noble Lord out of his loue and honourable diſpoſition (with the other Lords Commiſſioners) was the meanes that his Maieſty did augment and double the penſions of the Kings Heralds and Purſuiuants of Armes, with an allowance of x. pounds by the year for euer towards the maintenance & repairing of their Office or Colledge. He married *Aletheia* yongeſt daughter and coheire of *Gilbert Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsburie*, by whom he had iſſue *Iames* L. *Maltreuers*, & Knight of the Bath, Sir *Henry Howard* knight of the Bath: *Thomas* and *Gilbert* died both yong, *William* and [a]*Charls Howard*, Anno 1621.

[a] He died in February, 1619.

Et portoir, Gueulles a vn band entre ſix croiſlets [a] botonny fiche d'argent.

[a] They are not botonny but recroiſee.

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles of Atholl, their Armes, Wiues, and Children,

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

[a] The Armes heere blazoned are falſe, for all olde Rolles, Monuments, and Seales teſtifie, he bare Gold foure pallets Sable and not paly of ſix Or and Sable.

Dauid (ſur-named) *Strathbogie*, Earle of *Atholl* in King *Henry* the thirdes time, maried *Iſabell* one of the daughters and heires of *Richard* of *Chillam* (baſe ſon of King *Iohn*) and had iſſue two ſonnes, *Iohn* and *Dauid*, *Iohn* was hanged, and dyed without iſſue: *Dauid* his brother ſucceeded him in the Earledome.

Et portoit, pale de [a] ſix d'or & de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

THe points that you falſifie heere are theſe: *That Iohn Earle of Atholl* (that was hanged) *died without iſſue*: and *that Dauid* who ſucceeded him *was his brother*. In which compoſition of conceits, you ſhew how actiue you are in thought-catching: and how forward you are, to poſſeſſe the dreaming braines of eaſie-beleeſe, ſtill ſaying any thing, but prouing nothing.

Now therefore that the able Reader may the better ſee your *Errours* in this place. I will a little lay open this diſcent. *Dauid de Strabolgie* (afore ſpoken of) Earle of *Athol*, an eminent man in *Henry* the thirds time, married *Iſabell* one of the heires of *Richard de Chilham*, and *Roheſia de Douer* his wife (after whoſe death, ſhee was [b] married to Sir *Alexander Balioll*, in her right Lord of *Chilham* in *Kent*) which Earle *Dauid* by the ſaide *Iſabell*, left yſſue *Iohn*.

[b] *Pat. 8. E 2. pt. 1. m. 15. in cedula.*

Iohn de Strabolgie, ſonne and heire of *Dauid* aforeſaide, ſucceeded in the Earledome of *Atholl*: but being a man of an euill and turbulent diſpoſition, alwayes bent to innouations, was at vnawares laide hold on by the State, and being brought to *London*, in [c] *Weſtminſter* hall the fourth day of Nouember, A°. 1306. 34 E. 1. receiued ſentence of death, and was hanged aloft vpon a gibbet fiftie foote high (for the King commanded it) in regard *cæteris parricidis generoſior in ſanguine, altius cæteris ſuſpendatur pro ſcelere: Becauſe hee might be ſo much the more conſpicuous in mens eies, by how much he was of higher and nobler birth*: and being cut downe halfe aliue, had his head ſmitten off, and ſet vpon *London*-bridge *in ſuperlatiuo gradu* (as my [d] Author tels me) and the trunke of his body throwne into the fire and burnt to aſhes: a cruell kinde

[c] *Math. Weſtm. pag 456.*

[d] *Math. Weſtm. vt ſupra.*

kinde of punishment, and seldome heard of amoug vs. Whom hee married I cannot as yet finde; but sure I am (and I will in the next place prooue it) that *Dauid* whom he sayes was his brother and heire, and succeeded him in the Earledome, was his sonne.

Dauid Strathbolgie or *Strathbolgie*, second son & heire of *Dauid* Earle of *Atholl*, maried *Ioane*, daughter and one of the heires of *Iohn* Lord *Comen* of *Badzenoth*, and of *Ioan* his wife, second sister and one of the heires of *Aymer de Valence* Earle of *Penbroke*, with whom hee had in marriage the Barony and Castle of *Mitford* in *Northumberland*, and sate in Parliament by the name and title of Earle of *Atholl*, the seuenteenth yeare of King *Edward* the second, and the fifteenth of King *Edward* the third, and had issue *Dauid* Earle of *Atholl*, *Elizabeth*, and *Philip*, and was slaine by *Andrew Murrey*, in the yeare 1335.

Et portoit *pale de six d'or & de sable. *Or six pallets de Sable.

CORRECTIONS.

NOw that I haue shewed that *Iohn de Strabolgie* was Earle of *Atholl*, it stands me vpon in the next place, to proue this *Dauid* to be *Iohns* sonne, and not his brother. You may reade both in Record and [a] Historie, that vpon the forfeiture of *Iohn* Earle of *Atholl*; his Earledome and all the Lands thereto belonging in *Scotland*, were giuen by Letters Patents dated at *Karliol* 24 Iunii. A°. 35. E. 1. to *Raffe Monthermer* Earle of *Glouceſter*, and to his heires: but an attonement being presently made betweene the said King, & *Dauid* the said Earle *Iohns* sonne, [b] *Comitatum terras & tenementa* (speaking of those formerly graunted to *Monthermer*, which the Record deliuers at large) *certis rationibus Dauid* (marke whose sonne) *filio Iohannis quondam Comitis Atholiam concedere proponimus & donare*, the King so wrought his sonne in law *Monthermer*, that it was concluded vpon the paiment of fiue thousand markes, to the said *Raffe* Earle of *Glouceſter*, towards the raising of a competent liuely-hood, for the children begotten by him on *Ioane* of *Acres* his wife, the Kings daughter; that he should reenioy the said Earledome of *Athol*, as his father before him had had it: (for which monies) [b] *Dauid filius Iohannis quondâ Comitis Athol, Adomarus de Valencia Iohannes de Moubray de Scotia & Alexander de Abernythy, recognouerunt viz. quilibet eorum in ſolido, ſe debere Radulpho de Monte-Hermerij, quinque millia marcarum, &c.* a recognisance was by them acknowledged at *Comenok* 21. Augusti. Anno 1. E. 2. [c]

[a] *Hollinſhed, pag. 314. pt. 3.*

[b] *Pat. 35. E 1. m. 4:*

[c] *Clauſ. 1. E. 2. m. 18. dorſo.*

One thing more to this point in hand, and so I will proceede: you shall finde, that King *Edward* the second restored by his Letters patents dated at *Pont-*

Pontfract, 28. Nouembris A° 15. of his raigne, to this Earle *Dauid*, the Caſtle, Mannor, and honor of Chilham [a] *quæ fuerunt quondam Iſabellæ de Douorre auiæ prædicti Dauid*, which eſcheated, by reaſon of Earle *Iohns* treaſon. How could *Iſabell* be *auia prædicti Dauid* grandmother to him, if he was *Iohns* brother? for *Iohn* was her ſonne.

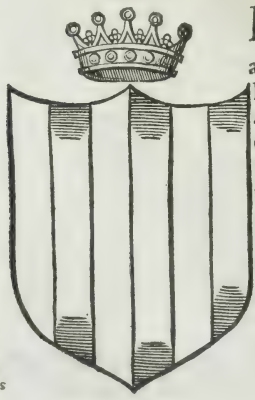
[a] *Pat. 15. E. 2. pt 1. M. 10.*

The reſt of the paſſage concerning this ſecond *Dauid*, you fill vp with froath, with matter impertinent, with matter vntrue; for I affirme that hee [b] died the eight and twentieth day of December, in the laſt yeere of King *Edward* the ſecond: how could he then ſit (as you *ſay in Parliament*) *A°. 15. E. 3.* being dead long before?

[b] *Eſcaetr. 1. E. 3. n°. 85. in Com. Norff.*

Moreouer you ſay he *had iſſue Dauid Earle of Atholl, Elizabeth and Philip*: if I grant vnto you (which is a greater courteſie then with modeſty you can require) *that he had iſſue Dauid*; yet by and by a foul error will fall in view vnder that name; in the mean time, I plainly tell you, that here you haue made *Elizabeth* and *Philippa* children to their great-grandfather, a ſtrange parcell of Heraldry. If you deſire to know how, I tell yon; They were daug ters and heires of *Dauid* the fourth (not *ſiſters* as in the next place you ſay) ſonne and heire of *Dauid* the third (quite left out in this ſucceſſion) ſonne and heire of this *Dauid* the ſecond of that name Earle of *Atholl*.

Againe you ſay, that this *Dauid* the third *was ſlaine by Andrew Murrey in the yeere* 1335. which is about the ninth of *Edward* the third, and but euen now, (euen two lines before) would make vs beleeue, that he *ſate in Parliament*. A°. 15. E. 3. Did I not ſhew you already (and good teſtimony for my voucher) that he died A. 20. E. 2. the laſt yeere of that King? How then could *A. Murrey in the yeere* 1335. kill him, when Death nine yeeres before had cut him off? Alas, alas, this puts me in minde of what *Diogenes* ſaid of a certaine *Tumbler*, that he neuer ſaw any man take more paines to breake his owne necke: euen ſo, it is rare to finde a man that hath more buſied his wits to ouerthrow the opinion of his wiſedome.



Here ſay you well, that he bore *les armoiries de ſon Pere* which were ſixe blacke pallets in gold and not paly of ſix as I haue already ſaid.

Dauid Strathbolgie, after the death of his Father *Dauid*, was earle of *Atholl* in *Scotland*, and Baron of *Mitford* in *England*: hee ſate in Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the 43. of King *Edward* the third, by the name and title of Earle of *Atholl*, and died in the 44. yeare of the ſame Kings reigne. After whoſe death his inheritance was diuided betweene his two ſiſters and heires: *Elizabeth* the eldeſt ſiſter was maried to *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worceſter*; and *Philip* the ſecond, was maried to Sir *Iohn Halſham* Knight, and had iſſue. After the death of this laſt *Dauid*, the title of Earle of *Atholl* went to the Family of *Stewarts* in *Scotland*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

HAd you beene well aduiſed, you would priuily haue blowne theſe fopperies into the eares of the lazie-ignorant, who eſteeme your writings as the articles of their faith: and not powred them thus plentifully forth vpon the ſtage of the world, to your no little blame. Here you bring in this *Dauid* Earle of *Athol* as the third in ſucceſſion, and ſo you make him *ſonne to his owne grandfather*. Secondly, you ſay he *died A°.44.E.3.* when he was dead before. Laſtly, that his eſtate was diuided betweene his *two ſiſters and heires Elizabeth and Philip*, when the truth is, they were his daughters and heires, and not ſiſters.

Concerning the firſt: I muſt tell you that *Dauid de Strabolgie* the ſecond, by *Ioane* his wife, daughter and one of the heires of *John* Lo. *Comyn* of *Badenagh* in *Scotland*, and of *Iohanne* his wife one of the ſiſters and heires of *Adomarus de Valencia* Earle of *Pembroke* (who died as I ſaid before A°.20.E.2.) had iſſue *Dauid de Strabolgie* the third of that name, (quite forgotten in this Catalogue) Earle of *Athol*, *William*, and [c] *Adomarus* ſurnamed *de Athol* Knight, [d] owner of the Lordſhip of *Felton* in *Northumberland* whoſe daughters *Mary* and *Iſabell* were married to Sir *Robert de Inſula* now called *Liſle* of *Felton* and to Sir *Raffe de Eure* Knights.

[c] *Eſcaetr.3.H.4.n°.22.*
[d] *Charta dat.34.E 3 & vide Clauſus de a°.1.H.6.mēb.5.*

Which *Dauid de Strabolgie* third of that Chriſtian name Earle of *Atholl*, brother to *Wtlliam* and *Adomarus*, maried *Katherin Beaumont* (who [e] died A°.42.E.3.) and afterwards [f] (taking armes againſt the King at *Bedford*, (for which he had his pardon) was ſlaine at a battaile in the Foreſt of *Kelblen*, [g] A°. 9.E.3. leauing iſſue *Dauid* his ſonne and heire, who ſucceeded his father in the Earledome.

[e] *Eſcaetr.49.E.3.pt.2.*
[f] *Pat.4.E.3.pt.2.M.18.*
[g] *Eſcaetr.9.E.3.n°.36.*

Dauid de Strabolgie fourth of that name, Earle of *Athol*, ſonne of *Dauid* the third by *Katherine Beaumont* and not of *Dauid* the ſecond by *Ioane Comyn* (it is true) [a] ſate in Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, A°.43.E.3. *in Octabis ſanctæ Trinitatis* and [b] died the tenth of October following, which is contrary to what you haue deliuered in ſaying he liued a yeere longer; vntill A°.44. He maried *Elizabeth* daughter of *Henry* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby* and had iſſue by her, two daughters his heires *Elizabeth* and *Philippa*. This [c] *Elizabeth* the mother being ſecondly married to *John Maleweyn* dyed at *Aſhford* in *Kent* 23. October A°.49.E.3. where her Monument ſtill remaines.

[a] *Clauſ.43.E.3.M.24. in dorſo.*
[b] *Eſcaetr.a°.49.E.3.pt.1. n° 4 in com. Linc.*
[c] *Eſcaeer.49.E 3 pt.1.n°.4 in com. Kanc.*

Elizabeth the eldeſt of the two daughters and heires, [d] born at *Gainsburgh* in Lincolnſhire was firſt maried to Sir *Thomas Percy* Knight Vicechamberlaine and Steward of the houſhold to *Richard* the ſecond and Earle of *Worceſter*, by whom he had [e] iſſue, and after ſhe was [f] maried to Sir *Henry Scrope* Knight.

[d] *Prob.ætat.50.& 51.E.3.*
[e] See more in the title of Worceſter.
[f] *Pat.11.R 2.pt.2.M.26.*

Philippa the other [g] daughter, borne likewiſe at *Gainsburgh* and chriſtened by the Lady *Mowbray* and the Lady of *Thonake*, maried to her firſt husband Sir *Raffe Percy* Knight and after to Sir *Iohn Haſham* father to *Richard* father to *Iohanne* wife to *Iohn Lewknore* Eſquire.

[g] *Prob.ætatis 52.E.3.*

One Record take now with you beſides the Marginals to ſhew that *there were two Dauids* after him that maried *Ioane Comyn* and that *Elizabeth and Philip*

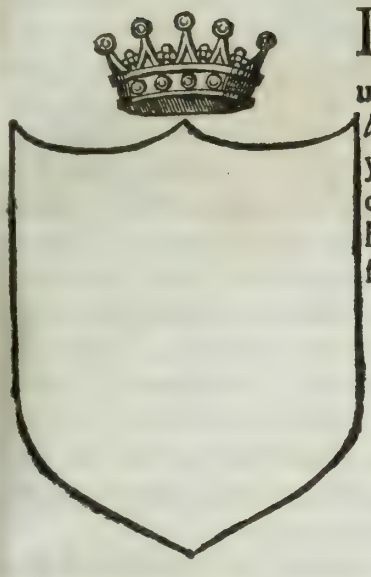
Philip were daughters not ſiſters to the laſt, and ſo away [a]. *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Maria de Sancto Paulo nuper Comitiſſa Pembr. tenuit in dotem ex donatione Adomari de valencia Co. Pembr. nuper viri ſui* (terras in com. Ebor.) *reuerſione inde ſpectante poſt mortem præfatæ Comitiſſæ, Elizabethæ vxori Thomæ de Percy chiualer & Philippæ vxori Radulphi de Percy chiualer* (daughters or ſiſters?) [b] *filiabus Dauid de Strabolgi nuper Comitis Atholl, filij Dauid, filij Dauid, & Iohannæ* (meaning Iohanne Comyn) *vxoris eius &c.* So now, becauſe this diſcent ſhall not ſeeme diſioynted, I ſay *Dauid de Strabolgie* the firſt, Earle of *Atholl* by *Iſabell de Douer* was father of *Iohn de Strabolgie* Earle of *Atholl*, father of *Dauid* the ſecond, (who by *Ioane Comyn*) was father of *Dauid* the third, Earle of *Atholl*, *William* and *Adomarus*, which *Dauid* the third (by *Katherine Beamond*) was father of *Dauid* the fourth, who on *Elizabeth Ferrers* his wife begat two daughters his heires *Elizabeth* and *Philip* to whom he left his inheritance. You ſhall heare of me next in Bath.

[a] *Eſcaetr. 51. E. 3. n°. 28.*

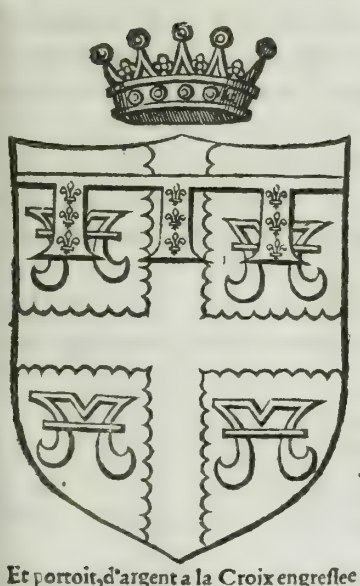
[b] *Idem Eſc. 13. R. 2. n°. 38. poſt mortem Iohannis Haſtinges. Placita coram Rege term°. Michaelis. 15. R. 2. rot. 22 Eſcaetr. 15. R. 2. pt. 2. n°. 179*

A

A CATALOGVE OF
the Earles of Bath, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



PHilibert *de Chandew* a *Britaine*, borne in *France*, a kinde friend to King *Henrie* the ſeuenth in the time of his baniſhment out of *England*; which to requite, the ſaid King in the firſt yeare of his reigne, from the degree of a Baron, created him Earle of Bath, and gaue him alſo an hundred markes yearly, iſſuing out of the profits of *Somerſetſhire* and *Dorſet*. page 35.



IOhn *Bourchier*, Lord *Fitzwarin* of *Taueſtoke* in *Deuonſhire* (ſon of *Foulke Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin* of *Taueſtoke*) was created Earle of *Bath* at White-Hall the ninth of Iuly, in the 28. yeare of King *Henrie* the eight. He maried *Cecily* daughter of *Giles* Lord *Daubeny* and Siſter and heire of *Henry* Lord *Daubeny*, Earle of *Bridgewater*, and had iſſue, *Iohn Bourchier* ſecond earle of *Bath*, and two daughters; *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, was *married vnto Sir Iohn Chicheſter of Deuonſhire, Knight*; *Dorothie* the ſecond daughter, was married to Sir *Iohn Fulford*, Knight. This *Iohn* the ſecond Earle of *Bath*, died in the 31. yeare of King *Henrie* the eight. page 35.

Et portoit, d'argent a la Croix engreſlee de gueulles accompaigne de quatre bouces de ſable, a label d'Azur chargee de neuf fleurs de liz d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis tract ſauours of the *Mint*, where it was coined; yea, it hath little or no agreement with the cauſe in hand. For firſt hee ſayes, the firſt Earle

of Bath of this Family, was *Lord Fitzwarin of Taueſtoke* in *Deuonſhire*, ſonne of *Foulke Bourchier Lord Fitzwarin of Taueſtoke, &c.* intimating to the Reader a locall Baronie in that line of *Fitzwarin*. And where ſhould it bee but *Taueſtoke?* when as in verie deede if they were denominated of any one particular place, which might be conceiued to be *Caput Baroniæ*, their Seat; aſſuredly it was *whittington Caſtle* in *Shropſhire*, where they for the moſt part liued as Lords *Marchers*, and [a] deduce their pedegree from Sir *Guarin de Metz* a *Lorainois*, who tooke to wife the daughter and heire of *William Peuerell* (who is ſaide to haue built *Whittington*) and begate *Foulk* the Father of that moſt renowned Sir *Foulk Fitzwarin*, of whoſe doubtfull [b] deedes, and variable aduentures in the Warres, our Anceſtors ſpake great wonders, and Poems were compoſed. In the reigne of King *Henrie* the third I finde, that [c] Licence was giuen vnto *Foulk Fitzwarin to ſtrengthen the Caſtle of Whittington in competent manner, firmandi competenter Caſtrum de Whittington.* The dignitie of theſe Barons *Fitzwarins* had an end in an heire Female, and in the age aſo e going, paſſed by *Hancford* vnto the *Bourchiers* now Earles of *Bath*. Which Caſtle of *Whittington* thus deſcended vnto them, was paſſed to the Crowne in exchange, for other Lands in the time of King *Henrie* the eight, by *Iohn Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin* ſecond Earle of *Bath*. Againe, to returne to my firſt intended aime. I ſay, he miſtaketh the name of the place, the right of it being [d] *Tawſtoke*, there beeing in the ſame County, another place called [e] *Teauiſtoke* (aboue twentie miles diſtant from the former) but belonging to the Earle of *Bedford*, both taking their names from two riuers, *Teaue* and *Taw*, as our Learned *Camden* hath deliuered.

[a] *Camdeni Britan. p. 598. B.*

[b] *Vita Fulconis Filii Guarini Gallice ſcripta.*

[c] *Clauſ. 5. H 3.*

[d] *Camdens Britan. pag. 205. B*

[e] *Camdens Britan. pag. 199 E*

Moreouer he hopes we will beleeue him, where hee ſayes, *Elizabeth* this Earle of *Bathes* daughter, *was married to Sir Iohn Chicheſter of Deuonſhire Knight*, whereby he makes her to be wife to her owne ſon: when the truth is, ſhe was married to *Edward Chicheſter* Eſquire, Father to this Sir *Iohn Chicheſter* Knight, of *Ralegh* in the aforeſaid Countie, as appeareth by the viſitation of that Countie remaining in the Office of Armes, made by *Clarenceux Haruy*, 1565. for confirmation whereof, I appeale to the now right Honourable Earle of Bath, or vnto any of that Worſhipfull Family of the *Chicheſters*.

Beſides all which, hee hath omitted diuers children of the ſaide Earles, *Amias*, *Giles*, *Elianor*, *Margaret*, and *Anna*, which would not be altogether forgotten.

Iohn

John Bourchier, Lord *Fitzwarin*, the ſecond of that name, and third Earle of *Bath*, married to his firſt wife, *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir *Walter Hungerford* Knight, and had iſſue *Elizabeth*. His ſecond wife was *Elianor* daughter of *George Mannors*, Lord *Ros*, by whom hee had iſſue, *John Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin* that died before his Father, Sir *George Bourchier* Knight, and *Henry*; hee had alſo two daughters, *Marie* the eldeſt was married vnto *Hugh Wyot* of *Exeter*; *Cecily* the ſecond Daughter, was married to *Thomas Peyton*, Cuſtomer of *Plimouth*. This *John* married to his third wife *Margaret*, daughter & heire of *John Donnington* Eſquire, and had iſſue *Suſan* and *Bridget*: *Bridget* was maried to *Arthur Price* of *Vaynor* in *Montgomeriſhire* in Wales. This Earle died in the third yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*. page 35.

Et portoit, lez armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I am put in minde of what *Brutus* was wont to ſay, *Male is videtur florem ætatis collocaſſe, qui nihil negare auderet*. He ſeemeth to haue beſtowed his time euilly, which durſt deny nothing. But I think they haue beſtowed it worſe, that dare deny any thing. For I remember, that once I read a printed Pamphlet of yours, wherein ſome queſtion was made about this very Earle, whether there were euer ſuch a man or not, and therein you affirmatiuely denied it in theſe words.[a] *Iohn Bourchier Lord Fitzwarin, whom King Hen.8. on the 9. of July, 1536. created Earle of Bath, had iſſue Iohn Lord Fitzwarin that died before his Father at Hengraue in Suffolke, 1560. leauing iſſue William now Earle of Bath*, quite leauing out this *Iohn* the ſecond Earle of this Family, and thereby depriuing *William* then and ſtill Earle of *Bath*, of his right Grandfather: which ſince you heere amend what was amiſſe, and confeſſe your owne errour, which you full faine would haue faſtened vpon another, I wil ceaſe for that at this time, and ſpeake to the iſſue.

[a] Diſcouerie pag. 17.

Sir *George Bourchier* Knight, is here made elder then *Henry*; but let me be ſo farre forth credited, that *Henry* was ſecond, Sir *George* the third, and *Foulk* (not at all named) fourth: and Sir *George* married *Martha* daughter of *William* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, ſiſter to *Charles* Earle of *Nottingham*, & had iſſue *Philip*, *Frederick*, *George*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Iohn*, and *Charles*, all dead iſſueleſſe, and Sir *Henry Bourchier* Knight, now liuing, and anſwerable in all points to his ancient and right noble parentage.

Then for the daughters by the ſame wife, you make *Mary* wife to *Hugh Wyot* to be elder then *Cecily* wife of *Thomas Peyton*, which is falſe: beſides they had three other ſiſters, *Elizabeth*, *Margaret*, and *Frances*, not at all remembred.

WIlliam *Bourchier* (ſonne and heyre of *Iohn Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin*, that died before his father) grand-childe to *Iohn Bourchier* ſecond Earle of *Bath*, was the third Earle of *Bath* of that ſurname, and Lord Lieutenant of *Deuonſhire* and *Cornwall*, married *Elizabeth* daughter of *Francis Ruſſell* Earle of *Bedford*, and had iſſue *Edward* now Lord *Fitzwarin*, and *Frances* a daughter. pag. 36.

Qui porta d'argent a la croix engreſlee de gueulles, entre quatre Bouces de ſable, a labell d'azur charge de neuf fleurs de Liz d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *William Bourchier*, a man ſingularly adorned with the beſt ſciences (ſonne and heire of *Iohn Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin* that died before his Father, by *Frances* his wife daughter to Sir *Thomas Kitſon* of *Hengraue* in *Suffolke*, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter and ſole heire of *Iohn Donnington* Eſquire, after married to Sir *Richard Longe* of *Shengay* in *Cambridſhire*, and thirdly to *Iohn* the ſecond Earle of *Bath* for his third wife) after the death of *Iohn* the ſecond, his Grandfather, is become the third Earle of *Bath* of that ſurname, & L. Lieunant of *Deuonſhire* but not of *Cornwall*, as M. *Yorke* deliuers it, for that is alwaies annexed to the Guardianſhip of the *Stannaries*. He married *Elizabeth* daughter to *Francis Ruſſell* Earle of *Bedford*, and by her had *Robert Bourchier* Lord *Fitzwarin*, and *Iohn* that died young; *Edward* now Lord *Fiizwarin*, 1621. made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince *Henry* 1610. and *Frances* a daughter.

Caueat emptor.

One friendly aduertiſement more will I giue before I go; that whereas among the Erratas vpon the ſecond impreſſion (in ſome of his Bookes) M. *Yorke* giues order in theſe words. Pag. 36. line 6. read *Edward* Lord *Fitzwalter* for *Richard*. Now true it is *Edward* ſhould bee corrected, but not *Fitzwalter* added in place of *Fitzwarin*: for it is a Barony inueſted into the houſe of *Suſſex*, and *Fitzwarin* into this of *Bath*.

A CATALOGVE OF the Dukes and Earles of Bedford, their Armes, Wiues and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

INgelram de Coucy (ſonne o *Ingram* by *Katherine* the daughter of the Duke of *Auſtria*) *Seigz de Coucy, D'Oyſy et Mountmirall,* was created Earle of *Bedford* the fortieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1365. and married *Iſabell* the ſaid Kings daughter, with whom hee had in marriage the Mannor of *Morholm*, the moities of the Mannors of *Wiriſdale* and *Aſhton*, with the third part of the Lordſhip of *Whittington*, in the County of *Lancaſter*, and had iſſue two daughters his heires, *Blanch* and *Phillip*; and as *Clarenceus Cooke* hath, *Blanch* married *Harman* Earle of *Cely*; and had iſſue *Barbara* wife to *Sigiſmond* the Emperour. *Phillip* the ſecond daughter was married to *Robert Vere*, Duke of *Ireland*, and Marques of *Dublyn*. M. *Glouer Somerſet* ſaith, hee had a third daughter named *Mary*, married to *Henry* of *Barre*, and had iſſue *Robert de Barre*; and *Ioan* married vnto *Lewis* of *Luxemburg*, Earle of S. *Paul*. And M. *Aiſcu* in his Chronicle, page 84 hath, that *Mary* the daughter of this *Ingelram de Coucy*, was married to *Alexander* King of Scots for his ſecond wife: (and thus doe Writers varie.) He died at *Bars* in *Apulia*, 1397. Page 21.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix vair & de Gueulles.

This *Ingelram de Coucy* had a [a] baſe daughter named *Mauld*, married vnto the Lord *Strange*, by whom ſhe had iſſue *Ancarat*, wife to Sir *Henry Huſee*, knight.

[a] *Probetur quaſo.*

CORRECTIONS.

BEfore I enter vpon any particulars, concerning this *Ingelram de Coucy*, me thinkes I finde that, (which is not altogether vnfit in this place to be remembred) of one *Hugh de Bellomonte* ſurnamed *Pauper* [b] third ſonne of *Robert de Bellomonte* Earle of *Mellent*, and brother to *Walleran* Earle of *Mellent* in *Normandy*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter* in *England*; who is recommended vnto vs as being Earle thereof; For King *Stephen* when hee had made him

[b] *Sainct-Marthe in hiſtoire genealogique de France.* p. 1397.

him Earle,[a] sent to *Milo de Bellocampo* a great Warriour and the Kings [b]high Constable, to surrender to this *Hugh Castellum Bedefordiæ*, and to doe him homage: which he peremptorily refused, and thereupon fortified himselfe therein, whereat the King tooke such distaste, that within short time hee besieged it, (vnlucky it was, for there arose scarce any storme of ciuill warre, but this Castle, so long as it stood, felt the thundring of it) and had it in the end yeelded vnto him for want of victuals. *Sed Hugo cognomine Pauper* (I follow my [c] Author) *qui Comitatum Bedefordiæ, detruso Milone de Bello campo, ex regia permissione possederat, negligenter & remisse, vt vir laxus & effeminatus se continens, Castellum Miloni vellet nollet commisit, iustoque Dei iudicio de Comite miles, de Milite in breui pauperrimus fuit.* As your phantasie perswades or your iudgement directs, take this titles notation: If I haue erred in bringing in this Earle (to shew *Ingelram de Coucy* was not first) with respect, I submit my selfe to the iudicious: but beleeue (as yet) I doe that hee was Earle thereof.

[a] *Gesta Stephani. Regis Anglorum & Ducis Normannorum, incerto auctore sed contemporaneo ex veteri codice M. S. Episcopatus Laudunensis. p. 937. et sequent.*
[b] *Speed p. 447.*
[c] *Gesta Stephani p. 953 C.*

Next that I may come to Master *Yorkes* discourse in this place, me thinkes (by reason of the vncertainty thereof) it is like the game of *Blind-mans buffe*, onely groping at likelihoods, therefore since imagination is as free for me as for him that wrote it, I thinke, and thinke that I thinke not amisse, that hee is deceiued in saying *Ingelram de Coucy was created Earle of Bedford* 1365. in regard the words of the creation are these. *Nos considerantes fidelitatis constantiam, & corporis probitatem, ac mores & virtutes præclaros, quibus prædictus Ingelramus noscitur insigniri, ac volentes proinde personam eiusdem Ingelrami ad exaltationem & decentiam status sui & dictæ filiæ nostræ* (meaning *Isabell* who was *Ingelgams* wife) *honorare, eidem Ingelramo, nomen et honorem Comitis dedimus, et ipsum in Comitem Bedford prosecimus. Habendum, &c. Dat. apud Westm. 11. die Maij Anno regni nostri quadragesimo.* Which whosoeuer will but compare with the yeere 1365. will soone finde a mistake; for the Patent as you see beares date 11. *Maij* A°. 40. E. 3. which indeede fals in the yeere of our redemption 1366.

Chart. 40. E. 3. n°. 12.

Further he sayes, that this *Ingelram* Earle of *Bedford* had issue *two daughters his heires Blanch and Philip, and* shews how they were maried according to *Clarenceus Cooke*, then charges that not onely industrious, but also iudicious Herold *Robert Glouer* somtime *Somerset*, that he should say *he had a third daughter named Mary* married as aforesaid, but I affirme the contrary, that *Glouer* writes not so, for his words are these. [d] *Mary his first borne daughter was married to Henry de Barre, &c. and Philip the second daughter was wife to Robert de Veer, &c.* Nay I doe not a little wonder, that Master *Yorke* will here set downe *Blanch* and *Philip* to be the Earles heires vntruely; not remembring his owne words before in his owne booke in the line of King *Edward* the third where he writes *Isabell daughter of the same King was married to Ingelram de Gisnes by whom he had issue Mary married to Hen. de Barre and Philip to Robert de Vere Duke of Ireland*, which is very true.

[d] *Glouer apud Milles. p. 441.*
Pat. 2. H. 4. pt. 4. membr. 16

In the last place, he taxeth Master *Aysc ue* with marying *Mary* daughter of *this Ingelram de Coucy* Earle of *Bedford*, to *Alexander* the second King of *Scotland*, when truely he is not to be found fault withall, for Master *Aysc ue* thus

thus writeth: [a] *King Alexander buried his wife the King of Englands ſiſter* (ſhe being daughter to King *Iohn* and ſiſter to *Henry* the third) *and not hauing had any iſſue by her, was againe married to the Lady Mary, daughter to Ingelram Lord of Coucy a Frenchman.* Now conſider in what time that *Alexander* the ſecond liued, and when he died, and you ſhall eaſily ſee that Maſter *Yorke* is in the *Errour.* As for *Mary* mentioned by Maſter *Ayſcue*, it is true ſhee was daughter to *Ingelram de Coucy*, but not of *this* man that was Earle of *Bedford*, yet of an *Ingelram* that was his great-great-grandfather, and ſo will it concurre handſomely with time: for *Ingelram* Earle of *Bedford*, was ſonne of another *Ingelram* Lord of *Coucy* who was ſon of *William* Lord of *Coucy*, ſon of a third [b] *Ingelram* Lord of *Coucy*, ſonne of a fourth *Ingelram*, that haply was this *Maries* father. Againe this Earle of *Bedford* was not maried vntill about the fortieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, and *Mary* here ſpoken of, was maried at *Rokesburgh* in *Scotland*, to King *Alexander*, on Whitſonday, A°. 1239. 23. H. 3. and died 1282. and was mother of *Alexander* the third King of *Scotland*; ſo that ſhe was dead aboue foureſcore yeeres before the Earle of *Bedford Ingelram* was maried, whoſe daughter he ſaies ſhe was. [c] A°. *gratiæ.* MCCXXXIX. *qui eſt annus regni domini Regis Hen. tertij viceſimus tertius*

——*Rex Scotiæ Alexander filiam cuiuſdam nobilis Baronis de regno Francorum Ingelrami de Cuſcy, nomine Mariam, virginem elegantem, ſibi matrimonialiter copulauit, & nuptias die Pentecoſtes apud Rokesbure ſolemniter celebrauit.* [d] *Buchanan* confirmes my words, (which I hope ſhall not be offenſiue, if I cite his teſtimonie although his bookes by authoritie of Parliament in the yeere CIↃDLXXXIIII. were forbidden, *quia multa in ijs ſunt delenda)* for to this point, thus he reports, *Rex, cum liberis careret* (meaning by his firſt wife) *Mariam Ingelrami Cuciam Franci filiam cepit vxorem*, A°. *a Chriſto nato.* M.CCXXXIX. [e] *Hollinſhed* ſayes as much. This *Ingelram* Earle of *Bedford* had another wife here altogether forgotten, named *Iſabell de Lorraine*, by whom hee had a daughter called after her mothers name: as may appeare in an [f] exemplification of an agreement made betweene *Mary* and *Philip* his two daughters by the other wife, for the Countie or Earldome of *Soiſſons*, and other Lands beyond the Seas.

[a] *Ayſcues Chron. pag. 84.*

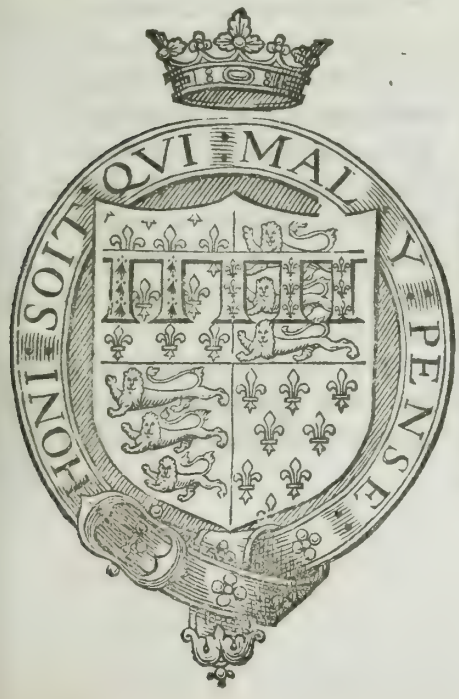
[b] *Hiſtoire genealogique de la maiſon de France Liure 14. pag. 1229.*

[c] *Math. Paris p. 469. n°. 10. & p. 619. bis.*

[d] *Rerum Scoticarum hiſtoria. lib. 7. pag. 230.*

[e] *Hollinſhead in Scotland. pag. 197. col. 1.*

[f] *Patent. A°. 2. H. 4. pt. 4. memb 16.*



Iohn Plantagenet (third ſonne of King *Henry* the fourth) in the ſecond yeere of King *Henry* the fift, was created Duke of *Bedford*, Earle of *Richmond*, and Lord of *Kendall*, and in the fift yeare of the ſame Kings raigne, he was made Protector of the Realme of *England*, and head of the publike Weale. Alſo in the fift of King *Henry* the ſixt, he was made Regent of *France*, and was ſtyled, *Iohn* Regent of *France*, Duke of *Bedford*, *Anion*, and *Alanſon*, Earle of *Mayne*, *Harecourt*, *Drux*, *Richmond*, and * *Carlell*, and Viſcount *Beaumond.*

* *Kendall* you meane.

Beaumond. He Knighted King *Henry* the ſixt, in the yeare 1425. and married to his firſt wife *Anne* daughter of *Iohn* Duke of *Burgundy*, but by her had no iſſue; and to his ſecond wife he married [a] *Iaquelline*, daughter of *Peter* Earle of S. *Paul*, and by her had no iſſue: (ſhe was after married to *Richard Wooduile* Earle *Riuers*, and had iſſue *Elizabeth* wife to King *Edward* the fourth.) This *Iohn* as Conſtable of *England*, determined the controuerſie betweene *Reginald* Lord *Gray* of *Ruthen*, and Sir *Edward Haſtings* Knight, for the bearing of the Armes of *Haſtings*. And at the winning of *Vernoyle* tooke the Duke of *Alanſon* priſoner, and with the loſſe of 2100. of his common ſouldiers, ſlew of their Enemies fiue Earles, two Viſcounts, one and twentie Barons, ſeuen thouſand French, and two thouſand fiue hundred Scots: and after dyed at *Paris*, the foureteenth of September, and was buried at *Roane* in our Lady Church, An. 1435. vnder a ſumptuous Monument; which when *Lewis* the eleuenth, King of *France* was counſelled to deface, he anſwered ſaying: *What honor ſhall it be to Vs, or to you, to breake this rich Monument, and to pull out of the ground the dead bones of him whom in his life time, neither my Father, nor your Progenitors, with all their puiſſance, were once able to make flye one foote backewards? Wherefore let his body now lye in reſt, which when hee was aliue, would haue diſquieted the proudeſt of vs all.* And for the Tombe I aſſure you it is not ſo decent nor conuenient as his honor and Acts deſerued. Page 21.

[a] *Iaquetta.*

Et portoit, France ſeme & D'engletterre eſcartelle, a lambell per pale ermyn & azur, au le ſecond 9. de Luces d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre might much be ſaid concerning this *Iohn* Earle of *Bedford*: Firſt, becauſe he is barely called *Lord of Kendall* when hee was Earle thereof. Secondly, he is ſtiled *Earle of Carlile*, which can neuer be proued. And laſtly, about *his death*, which is ſet downe very vncertaine. But I will intreate your louing forbearance for a while, vntil I come to the titles of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, *Carlile* and that of *Kendall*, vnder which three ſeuerall heads, you ſhall haue theſe three faults fully diſcouered.

GEorge Neuill (ſonne of *Iohn Neuill* Marqueſſe *Mountague*) was created Duke of *Bedford*, and his Father Marqueſſe *Mountague* in the tenth yere of King *Edward* the fourth: and in the ſeauenteenth yeere of the ſaid Kings reign, both the ſaid *George* and *Iohn* his Father, were by Acte of Parliament depoſed from al their honorable Titles, the words whereof followeth.

The King, by aduice and aſſent of his Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons of this preſent Par-

Parliament assembled, and by authority of the same ordayned, establisheth and enacteth, That from henceforth, the erection and making of Duke, and all the Names of Dignity, giuen to the said George, or to the said Iohn Neuill his Father, be from henceforth voyde, and of no effect. And that the said George and his heires from henceforth, be no Dukes, nor Marquesse, Earle, nor Baron, nor be reputed nor taken for no erection or Creation afore made; but of that name of Duke and Marquesse, Earle and Baron, in him and his heires cease, and be voide and of none effect, the said Erection or Creation notwithstanding.

This *George* dyed without issue, and was buried at *Shrief Huton* the fourth of May, 1483. twelue yeeres after his Father, leauing his fiue Sisters his heires, viz. *Anne* married vnto Sir *William Stoner* Knight; *Elizabeth* wife to the Lord *Scrope* of *Vpsall*; *Margaret* married to Sir *Iohn Mortimer*, and after to *Robert Horne*; *Luce* wife to Sir *Thomas Fitz-Williams*, Father of *William Fitz-Williams* Earle of *Southampton*, and after wife to Sir *Anthony Browne* Knight; and *Isabell* the fift sister, was maried to Sir *William Hudleston* knight; all which fiue Sisters had issue. Page 22.

Gueulles, au Saulteur d'argent au lambell gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

WHen *Henry* Lord *Percy* sonne and heire of *Henry* Earle of *Northumberland* was fled with King *Henry* the sixt into *Scotland*: King Ed. the fourth bestowed [a] that Earledome vpon *Iohn Neuill* Lord *Montacute* which he a short time possessed, but as the Roll recites; *Literas patentes per quas nos ipsum in Comitem Northumbriæ creauimus in Cancellaria nostra restituit cancellanda.* Whereupon the King in lieu thereof by other letters Patents dated at *Yorke* 25. *Martij*. A°. 10. E. 4. bestowed the Marquisat of *Montacute* vpon him in these words. *Nos de gratia nostra speciali dictum consanguineum nostrum Marchionem de Montacu ordinamus erigimus & creamus per præsentes, necnon nomen stilum, honorem statum & dignitatem Marchionis, de Montacu eidem Iohanni damus & concedimus, &c.* But almost three moneths before this *Iohns* creation, there being some treatie of mariage, to be had betweene the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest daughter to King *Edward* the fourth, and *George Neuill* sonne and heire apparant of this *Iohn* Earle of *Northumberland* a childe of singular hopes, *cui* (I speake out of the instrument in selfe) *nobilissimum pignus filiam nostram Elizabetham daremus in coniugem.* (yet better destiny attended her, for shee was after married to King *Henry* the seauenth, and so ioyned the two long contending families of *Lancaster* and *Yorke* together to the great ioy of all English hearts; from whom is branched *Iames* our dread Soueraigne great *Britaines* Monarch: but to returne to my intended purpose.) The King desirous in regard of this intended match to heape honours vpon this yonglings head: [d] *ipsum itaque Georgium consanguineum nostrum in Ducem Bedford per præsentes creamus ac ei nomen, stilum, titulum, & dignitatem Ducis Bedford damus & concedimus, &c.* which creation beares date at *Westm.* 5. *Ian.* A°. 9. E. 4. and not A°. 10. E. 4. as M. *Yorke* would haue it. But after by authority of Parliament both father and sonne were depriued of all their honours, vnder colour that their meanes were too weake to maintaine

[a] *Pat.* A°. 4. E. 4. pt. 1. *memb.* 10.

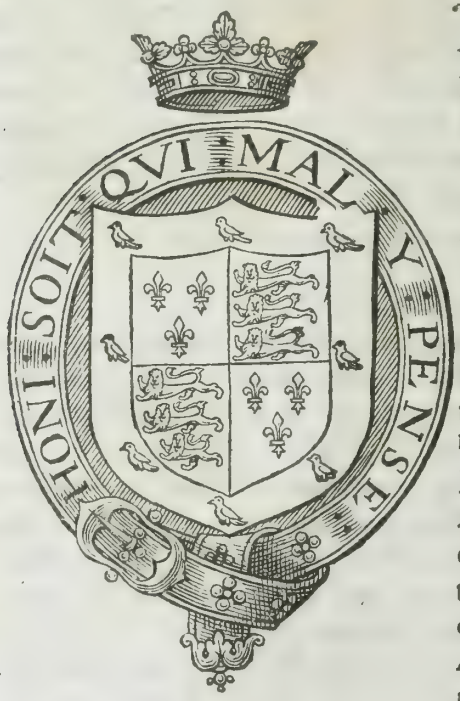
[b] *Chart.* 10. E. 4. n°. 1. *Orig.* 10. E. 4. *rot.* 17.

[c] *Chart.* A°. 9. E. 4. n°. 3.

[d] *Original.* 9. E. 4. *rot.* 29. *Chart.* 9. E. 4. n°. 3.

taine a Port answerable to those great callings, and (as the Parliament Roll tels vs) because [a] **oft times it is sen, that when eny Lord is called to high estate, and haue not liffelode conuenientlly to support the same dignite, it induces grete pouerte indigens, and causes oft-times grete extorcion, embracere, and maintenance to be had, to the grete trouble of all such contres wher such estate shall hape to be inhabitet:** Indeede the truth is, the King (as he had iust cause) was now highly offended with the Father for his disloyalty in reuolting from him and with the sonne in dislike of the father.

[a] *Parl. 17. E. 4. n°. 16.*



[b] I confesse my owne ignorance to be such, that I know not how to make true construction of this English.

Iasper of *Hatfield* (sonne of *Owen Tuder*, by *Katherin* the Widdow of King *Henry* the fift, and brother to King *Henry* the sixt by his mother) was created Earle of *Penbroke* in the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the sixt: and in the fift yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, hee was attainted by Parliament, and his Earledome of *Penbroke* giuen vnto *William* Lord *Herbert*, slaine after at the battell of *Banbury* the ninth of King *Edward* the fourth. [b] This *Iasper*, with his Nephew *Henry* Earle of *Richmond* returning out of *Britaine* into *England*, in the last yeere of the reigne of King *Richard* the third, who being slaine at the battaile of *Bosworth*, 1485. *Henry* Earle of *Richmond*, was crowned King by the name of King *Henry* the seauenth: who did not onely restore this *Iasper* his Vnckle to the Earledome of *Penbroke*, but also created him Duke of *Bedford* in the first yeare of his reigne. He died in the yeare of our Lord 1495. and was buried in the Abbey of *Kensham*, without any lawfull issue. Hee had a base daughter named *Ellen*, married to *William Gardner* of *London*. Page 23.

Et portoit eschartelle France & D'engletterre au bordur d'azur seme Martlets d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

[c] *Parliament* A°. 1. H. 7.

YOu should haue done well to haue remembred vnto vs his wife; if you knew not her name, I will tell you, the Lady [c] *Katherine Riuers*, daughter to *Richard Widdeuill* Earle *Riuers*, and widdow of *Henry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham* and Constable of England.

[d] *Inquis.* A°. 11. H. 7. n°. 172

This *Iespar* Duke of *Bedford* [d] died the one and twentieth of December, in the eleauenth yeere of King *Henry* the seauenth, A°. 1495.

Sir

SIr *Iohn Russell*, Knight of the Garter, Controller of the houſhold to King *Henry* the eight, and one of his priuie Councell, was created Lord *Russell* in the thirty yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne 1538. and in the third yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was created Earle of *Bedford*. This Sir *Iohn Russell* was before made Lord Admirall, and Lord priuy Seale by King *Henry* the eight. Hee married [b] *Anne* daughter and ſole-heire of Sir *Guy Sapcotes* Knight; by whom hee had iſſue *Frances* Lord *Russell*, after Earle of *Bedford*. He died at his houſe by *Iuy* bridge in the *Strand* neere *London*, and was buried in the pariſh Church of *Cheyneys*, in the yeere 1555. Page 23.

[b] She was the widow of Sir *Iohn Broughton* of Tuddington in the County of Bedford.

Et portoit, d'argent au Lion rampant de Gueulles arme & lampaſſé d'azur, au la chef ſable charge de trois coquilles d'argent.

FRances Lord *Russell*, and Earle of *Bedford* (ſonne and heyre of *Iohn* Earle of *Bedford*) was Knight of the Garter, and one of the priuy Councell to Queene *Elizabeth*. He married two wiues; the firſt was *Margaret* daughter of Sir *Iohn S. Iohn*, and ſiſter of *Oliuer* Lord Sir *Iohn* of *Bletſo*, by whom he had iſſue foure ſons, and three daughters, that is to ſay, *Edward* Lord *Russell* that dyed without iſſue; *Iohn* Lord *Russell*, ſecond ſonne, who married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Anthony Cooke* Knight, and Widdow of Sir *Thomas Hoby* Knight, by whom he had iſſue two daughters, *Elizabeth* that died without iſſue, and *Anne* married to *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, ſonne and heire of *Edward* Earle of *Worceſter*. *Frances Russell* the third ſonne, after the death of *Iohn* his brother, was Lord *Russell*, and married *Iulian* daughter of Sir *Iohn Forſter* Knight, Lord Warden of the middle Marcheſſe againſt *Scotland*, and was ſlaine by the *Scots* at a day of truce (in the life time of *Frances* his Father) hauing iſſue *Edward* after Earle of *Bedford*. Sir *William Russel*,

Knight fourth ſonne was created Lord *Ruſſell* of *Thornhaugh*, at Hampton-Court by King *Iames*, in An. 1603 and had to wife *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of *Shengay Longe* of *Chengie* in the Countie of *Cambridge* Eſquire. *Anne* the eldeſt daughter, was wife to *Ambroſe Dudley* Earle of *Warwicke*: *Margaret* the third daughter, was married to *George Clifford* Earle of *Comberland*, and had iſſue Lady *Anne* Counteſſe of *Dorſet*: *Elizabeth* the ſecond Daughter was married to *William Bourcher* Earle of *Bath*, and had iſſue *Edward*, now Lord *Fitz-Warren*. This *Frances* Earle of *Bedford*, married for his ſecond wife, *Bridget* daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Huſſee*, the Widdow of *Henry Manners*, Earle of *Rutland*, but by her had no iſſue. He died the twenty eight of Iuly, in the 27. yeare of the reigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Cheyneys* by his Father, in the yeare of our Lord, 1584. Page 23.

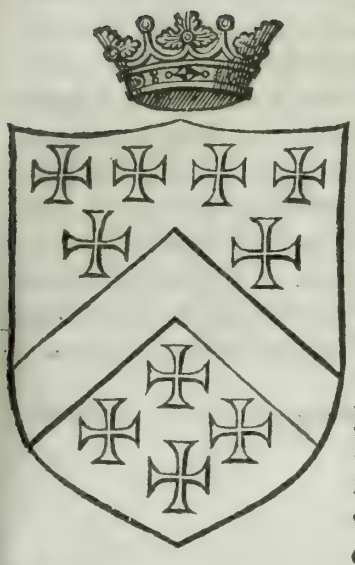
Et portoit, les armes de ſon Pere.

Edward Lord *Ruſſell* (Grandchilde to *Frances* Earle of *Bedford* by his ſonne *Frances* ſlaine by the Scots) ſucceeded his Grandfather, and is now Earle of *Bedford*, 1621. and married *Luce* daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Harington* of *Exton*, and Siſter and co-heire of *Iohn* Lord *Harington* of *Exton*, by whom he had iſſue. Page 24.

Et portoit, d'argent au Lion rampant d'Gueulles arme & lampaſſe d'azur, au la chef ſable charge de trois coquilles d'argent.

A

A CATALOGVE OF the Marqueſſes of Berkeley, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.



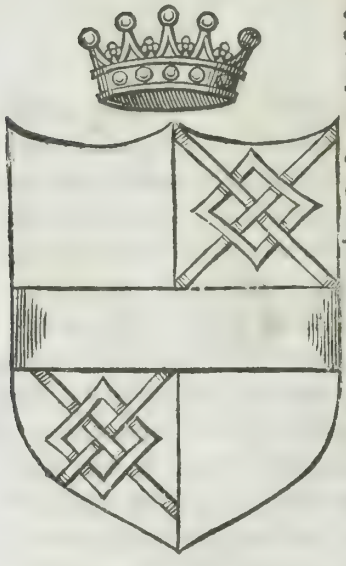
WIlliam Lord *Berkeley* of *Berkeley* caſtle in *Gloceſterſhire*, ſonne of *Iames* Lord *Berkeley*, & of *Iſabell* his wife, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk* Earle Marſhall of *England* and of *Nottingham*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Siſter and one of the heires of *Thomas Fitzalan* Earle of *Arundell*; was created [a] Viſcount *Berkeley*, the twenty one of Aprill; in the one and twentieth yeare of *Edward* the fourth, [b] Earle of *Nottingham*, the eight and twentieth of Iune, in the firſt yeare of *Richard* the third, [c] Earle Marſhall of England, on the ſix and twenieth of October, in the firſt year of *Henry* the ſeuenth, and laſtly [d] Marqueſſe *Berkeley*, the eight and twentieth of Ianuary, in the fourth yeere of the ſaide Kings reigne. Hee married *Iohanne* daughter of Sir *Thomas Strangwayes* Knight, firſt married to Sir *William Willoughby* (Brother of that Sir *Robert Willoughby*, who was Father of *Chriſtopher* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*) by whom ſhe had iſſue *Edward Willoughby*, and *Cecily* maried to *Edward* Lord *Dudley*. Hee after married *Anne* daughter of *Iohn Fines* Lord *Dacres* of the South, Widdow of Sir *Thomas Brandon* Knight, and dyed without iſſue in the ſeuenth yeere of King *Henrie* the ſeuenth, and lieth buried in the *Auguſtine* Friars in London, leauing his brother *Maurice* for his heire; from whom deſcends *George* Lord *Berkley*, made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, A°. 1616. and ſtill liuing, 1621. See more among the Viſcounts.

[a] *Charta ab* A°. *15. vſque 22. E. 4.* n° 6.
[b] *Chart. 1. R. 3.* m. 1.
[c] *Patent.* A°. 1. *H. 7* pt. 3.
[d] *Chart.* A°. 4. H. 7. m. 13.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Cheuron accompaigne de dix croix formies d'argent.

A

A Catalogue of the Earls of Berkshire, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.



Francis Lord *Norris* of *Ricote*, ſonne of *William*, eldeſt ſonne of Sir *Henry Norris* Knight, Lord *Norris*, by *Margaret* his wife daughter and coheire of *Iohn* L. *Williams* of *Thame* in *Oxfordſhire*, was not onely created Viſcount *Thame*, but alſo Earle of *Berkſhire* by Letters Patents from King *Iames*, bearing date at *weſtminſter*, 28. of Ianuarie, 1620. being the firſt that euer I could reade of, that was honoured with that Earledomes Title. He married *Brigit* daughter of *Edward Vere* Earle of *Oxford*, by whom he had iſſue *Elizabeth* his onely daughter and heire now liuing, 1621.

Et portoit, d'argent, eſcartelle gueulles frette d'or, a la face d'aſure ſur le tout.

A

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles of Boughan, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

HEnry Lord *Beaumont* of *Fokingham*, came into England with Queene *Isabell*, wife to King *Edward* the ſecond, and married *Alice*, daughter and one of the heires of *Alexander Boughan*, Earle of *Boughan* in *Scotland*, (which *Alexander* was ſon of *Alexander Comen*, Earle *Boughan* by *Elizabeth* his wife, third daughter and one of the heyres of *Roger Quincy* Earle of *Wincheſter*) and had iſſue *Iohn* Lord *Bello-Monte*, who married *Elianor*, daughter to *Henry* Earle of *Lancaſter*, and had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Beaumont*. This *Henry* Lord *Beaumont* of *Fokingham*, ſat in Parliament held at *Weſtminſter* the ninth of King *Edward* the third, by the name and title of *Henrie de Bello-Monte* Earle of *Boughan*, and ſo continued vnto the thirteenth of the ſame Kings reigne. pag. 37.

Et portoit, d'azur flurette au lion rampant d'or a vne * baſton gobonne d'argent & de gueulles.

* His coate hath no baſton, as you mayſee in *Loughburgh* Church in Leicerſhire, and *Bartus* vpon *Humber*, moreouer his owne Seales, and *Iennyns* booke, ſay as much for me.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Henrie* Lord *Beaumont* of *Folkingham*, married *Alice* daughter and one of the heires of *Alexander Comyn* (*not Alexander Boughan*) Earle of *Buquhan*, by whom he had iſſue *Iohn* L. *Beaumont* his eldeſt ſonne and heire, (who married *Ælianor* daughter of *Henry Plantagenet* Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and high Steward of *England*, after married to *Richard Fitzalan* Earle of *Arundell*) *Thomas Beaumont* owner of the Mannor of *Bolton-Percie* in the County of *Yorke*, *Iſabell* and others, which *Iſabell* was married to *Henry Plantagenet* Duke of *Lancaſter*, brother to the aforeſaid *Ælianor*.

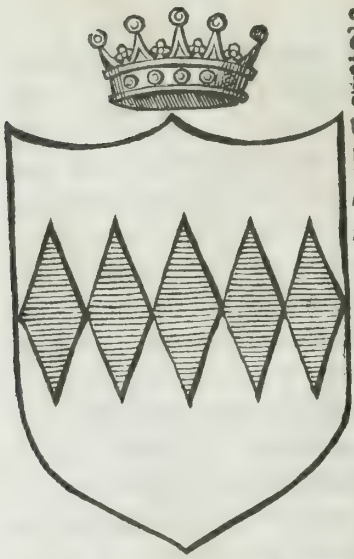
Concerning *his ſitting in Parliament*, it is true which you write, that this *Henrie* Earle of *Buquhan ſate in one holden at Weſtminſter*, *A°. 9. E 3.* but doe you thinke heereby to ſurprize the iudgement of the ignorant multitude? Would you haue it thought that then was the firſt time? No, I will aſſure you that he was [a] called to a Parliament holden at Yorke *die lunæ prox. ante feſtum Sancti Petri in Cathedra* in the 17. yeere, and to [b] another holden at Weſtminſter, *die lunæ prox. poſt feſtum exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis*, in the 8. yeere, *and ſo continued vnto the 13. of the ſame Kings reigne* (as you write) and longer too; For I obſerue that a Writ went out, bearing date at *Herewicz*, 21 Feb. A°. 14. E. 3. to ſummon him to a Parliament to be holden at *Weſtminſter*, *die Mercurij prox. poſt diem dominicam in medio Quadrageſimæ* next following; about which time hee died: for it appeareth very plainly, that hee was dead before 14. Martii, in the ſaid 14. yeare.

[a] *Clauſ. 7. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 3. in dorſo.*

[b] *Clauſ. 8. E. 3. m. 18. dorſo.*

A Eſcaetr. 14. E. 3.

A Catalogue of the Earles of Bridge-Water, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, with Corrections.



HEnry Lord *Daubeny* (ſonne of *Giles* Lord *Daubeny*, Chamberlain to King *Henrie* the ſeuenth) on the one and twentieth day of Iuly, in the thirtieth yeere of King *Henrie* the eight, at his Mannour of *Ocking*, was created Earle of *Bridg water* in *Somerſetſhire*; and married *Katherine* daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, and the Widdow of Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, Knight of the Garter, and dyed without iſſue, leauing *Cecily* his ſiſter and heire, married vnto *Iohn Bourchier*, Lord *Fitzwarin*, & firſt Earle of *Bath*. p. 36.

Et portoit, gueulles* cinq Lozenges en face d'argent.

*His owne Seales aſſure me, that he bore but *quatre* foure Lozenges, which I will beleeue vntill I ſee better proof produced.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere is a fault though not worth looking after, yet in that he ſaies here (and heeretofore hath [a] wrote the ſame) that this *Henry* L. *Daubeny* was created Earle of *Bridgwater* 21, of Iuly, A°. 30 H. 8. I ſay confidently that he was not created of [b] 8. daies after, as appeareth by his [c] Patent in the Rolles, bearing date at Weſtminſter the 29. of Iuly, in the ſaide 30. yeare. Hee married *Katherine*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, after married to Sir *Rheſe ap Thomas*, and not his widdow, and died iſſuleſſe the 8. of April, in the ſecond yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, leauing *Iohn Bourchier* firſt Earle of *Bath* his ſiſters ſonne, to ſucceede him in a large inheritance.

[a] *York verſ. Camden pag. 15.*

[b] *29 Iuly*, A°. 30. H. 8.
[c] *Pat. A°. 30. H. 8. pt. 2.*

IOhn Egerton, Knight of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of K. *Iames*, ſecond ſon and heire male of *Thomas Egerton*, Baron of *Elleſmere*, Viſcount *Brackley*, and Lord Chancellour of England, was by letters patents bearing date, * 1618 made Earle of *Bridgewater*. He married Ladie *Frances*, daughter and co-heire of *Ferdinando*, late earle of *Derby*, & had iſſue *Iames* L. *Brackly* who died a child, *Charles* now Lo. *Brackly*, and eleuen daughters, viz. *Frances*, *Arbella*, *Elizabeth*, *Cecily*, *Mary*, *Penelope*, *Alice* died yong, *Katherine*, *Magdalen*, *Anne*, & *Alice* the ſecond.

Page 36.

Et portoit, d'argent au Lion rampant gueulles entre trois pheons a la bordure engreſſey de ſable.

* Hee was created Earle of *Bridgwater* by letters patents bearing date at Weſtminſter, 27. of May, An. 15. *Iacobi regis*, 1617. not 1618.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Briſtoll, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.

SIr *Iohn Digby* Knight (third and yongeſt ſon of Sir *George Digby* of *Coleſhull* in the Countie of *Warwicke* Knight, by *Abigall* his Wife, daughter of Sir *Anthony Heueningham* of *Ketteringham* in *Norfolke*, Knight) whoſe ſingular demerits, whoſe rare wiſedome, and carefull prouidence, attended by his ſincere and vnfeyned affection, for the good both of Prince and Countrey; hath ſtill gained ſo worthy an opinion of the King and State, as that hee was thought the fitteſt to be employed as Ordinary Embaſſador-Lieger in the Court of *Philip* the third King of *Spaine*, in Aprill 1611. Vpon whoſe returne, hee was the ſecond time ſent againe in October, 1614. at which his ſecond returne from thence (after ſix yeares Embaſſage together) he was preferred to the Vice-Chamberlainſhip of his Maieſties Houſhold, and made one of the priuie Councell, the third of Aprill, 1616. by the Sacred Maieſty of King *Iames*. Then was hee the third time ſent Embaſſador Extraordinary, 1617. and not long after, by the eſpeciall fauour of our dread Soueraigne, was hee ranked among the Peeres of this Realme, by the Name and Title of Baron *Digby* of *Shirborn* in the Countie of *Dorſet*, by Letters Patents bearing date at Weſtminſter the twentie fiue of Nouem. one thouſand ſix hundred eighteen: and in the yeare, 1620 he was employed the fourth Embaſſage to *Albertus* Archduke of *Auſtria*, and after that (the fift time) he was employed to the Imperiall Maieſtie of *Ferdinand Auguſtus* Emperor of *Germany*, *Anno* 1621. by whom hee was moſt Magnificently entertained, and with the greateſt Remonſtrances of Grace and Fauour, moſt Honourably diſmiſſed. Vpon whoſe returne into England, and ſome ſmall ſtay there, he was againe employed as Embaſſador Extraordinary into *Spaine*, in Aprill 1622. In whoſe abſence, and during

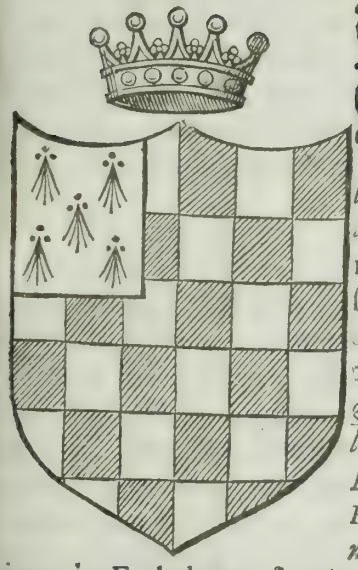
ring his ſaid Embaſſage there, (where amongſt other things of eſpecial conſequence and moment, he was to treate of a Marriage to be had betweene the Illuſtrious Prince *Charles*. our Soueraignes onely Sonne, and the moſt Gracious Lady *Infanta Maria* of *Auſtria*, daughter to the moſt puiſſant Prince *Philip* the third, King of all the *Spaines* and the *Indies*.) Hee was in reſpect of his integritie and faithfull deportments in all his employments and affayres of the State, further honoured with an Earldomes Title. Him (I ſay) did our Englands Great Monarch King *Iames* create Earle of *Briſtoll* to him and the heyres maſles of his body, by Letters Patents bearing date the fifteenth of September, 1622.

He married *Beatrice*, daughter of *Charles Walcot* of *Walcot* in the Countie of *Salop* Eſquire (Widdow of Sir *Iohn Diue* of *Bromham* in the Countie of *Bedford* Knight) by whom he hath iſſue *Marie* borne in England, 1610. *George* now Lord *Digby* borne at *Madrill* in *Spaine*, in October 1612. *Abigall* borne in February, 1614. and *Iohn Digby* borne in England likewiſe, in March, 1617. all now liuing, 1622.

Portoit, Azure vn Fleurdelis d'argent.

Place this betweene pag. 56. and 57.

A CATALOGVE OF the Dukes and Earles of Britaine and Richmond, their Armes, Wiues and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

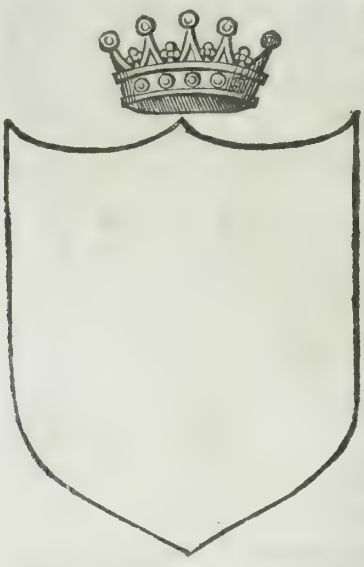


ALan (ſur-named *Fergant*, or the *Red*) Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, (ſonne of *Hoel*, ſecond ſon of *Alan Caignard*, by *Hawis* his Wife, Daughter and heire of *Alan* Duke of *Britaine*, and great Aunt to *William* Conquerour) to whom the ſaid Conquerour in the [a] fourth yeare of his reigne (at the ſiedge of *Yorke*) did giue vnto him & his heires all the Lands and Honours, late belonging vnto Earle *Edwin* in *Yorkeſhire*. This *Alan Fergant* married firſt, *Conſtance*, daughter of *William* Conquerour, who dyed without yſſue. And after, he married *Ermingard*, daughter of *Foulk Rechin* Earle of *Aniou*, and had iſſue, *Conan*, ſur-named *le Groſſe*, vnto whom was alſo giuen the Earledome of *Britaine*; but the Earledome of *Richmond*, the ſaid *William* Conquerour gaue to his Couſin *Alan*, ſur-named *Niger*, or the *Blacke* (Sonne of *Eudo*, the ſonne of *Geffrey*, firſt Duke of *Britaine* of that name, by *Hawis* his Wife, Daughter of *Richard* the firſt Duke of *Normandie.*) This *Alan Fergant* died in the yeare of our Lord, one thouſand ninety three, and was buried in the Monaſterie of *Rhedon*, in the ſeauenth yeare of King *William Rufus*. page 25.

[a] All Chronographers referre it to the third yeare.

Et portoit, [b] eſchiquette d'or & d'azur, a canton ermyn.

[b] *Paradin* in his *Alliances de France*, page 542. the Booke of *Richmond* Fees, and other good Authors ſay, hee bore onely Ermin, and not Checque; which coate Checque, you make afterward to be the Armes of *Iohn de Dreux*, Duke of *Britaine*, and Earle of *Richmond*.



STephen *Derien* Earle of *Ponthieur*, Lord of *Goelo* and *Treguer*, was after his Brother *Alan the Blacke*, the third Earle of *Richmond*, vnto whom King *Henry* the first did giue *Waltham* with the *Soke* in the Countie of *Lincolne*. Hee married *Hawis*, Counteſſe of *Guingamp*, and had iſſue, *Alan* ſurnamed the *Sauage*; *Henric*, Earle of *Ponthieur*; *Geffrey*, ſur-named *Botterel*, and others. *Henry*, Earle of *Ponthieur* had iſſue, *Alan*, to whom King *Iohn* did confirme *Waltham* with the *Soke*, in theſe words. *I Iohn, King of England, Lord of Ireland, Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine, and Earle of Aniou, &c. Know you, that I haue giuen and granted vnto Alan, ſonne of Henry of Britain, ſon of Earle Stephen, Waltham with the Soke, &c. Witneſſe, William of London, Henrie of Wincheſter, Biſhops: and Geffrey Fitz-Piers Earle of Eſſex, and others, of which Henry, is deſcended Lords Fitz-Alans of Bidall.* This *Stephen Derien* (as *Somerſet Glouer* hath) died in the yeare, 1104. and was buried at *Begar*, and his heart was buried in the Monaſtery of S. *Maries* at *Yorke*, as he himſelfe deſired. pag. 25.

CORRECTIONS.

WHy *Conanus Craſſus* or *le Gros* (ſince aſwell the *Britaine* as *Richmond* Earles are handled) and *Alanus Niger* or *the Blacke*, are not brought in by way of ſucceſſion (but incluſiue vnder other heads) I much maruaile; although it skils not, neither will I inſiſt vpon the firſt, but for the ſecond, that I may confirme what M. *Yorke* couertly confeſſeth, take theſe few lines:

[a] *Lib. Richmondiæ penes Ro. Cotton Baronettum.*

[a] *Alanus niger frater ſuus* (meaning *Alan Fergaunt* or the Red) *eidem ſucceſsit in honorem Richmundiæ, cuius anno gubernationis.* 16.° *quidam miles Achariaſ, filius Bardolfi fundauit monaſteriũ ordinis Ciſtercienſis apud Fors in Wendeſleydale, quod poſtea tranſlatum eſt vſq; in territorium de Witton, & vocatur Ioreuallys per Stephanum poſtea Comitem Richmundiæ, & obiit ſine liberis.* After whoſe deceaſe without iſſue, *Stephen Derien* (as he calles him) ſucceeded in the ſaide Earledome of *Richmond*, for the [b] booke ſayes, *Stephanus frater dicti Alani, eidem ſucceſsit in honorem prædictum, qui tranſtulit Abbathiam de Fors, vſq; locum qui nunc Ioreuallis dicitur, genuitq; filium nomine Alanum*; And that he had a ſon whoſe name was *Henry* I willingly confeſſe it, & will as ſoone beleeue him to be alſo Earle of *Britaine* as of *Pontheur*, for thus I finde the [c] Charter made to his ſonne. *Iohannes dei gratia Rex Angliæ Dominus Hiberniæ Dux Norman. Aquitan. & Comes Andegauiæ Archiepiſcopis, &c. Sciatis nos conceſsiſſe Alano filio Henrici Comitis Britanniæ* (and not as M. *Yorke* ſayes barely *Henrie* of *Britaine*, without the addition of Earle) *filii Comitis Stephani, Waltham cum tota Soca*, to hold of the King and his heires *ſicut Stephanus auus ipſius Alani illam Henrico Comiti filio ſuo, patri prædicti Alani*

[b] *Regiſtrum Richmondiæ.*

[c] *Chart. 1 Iohan.* pt. 2. n°. 95

Alani dedit, tempore H. regis aui patris nostri, which clearly shewes, that hee had the Title of Earle of *Britaine*; and neede not seeme strange to any: for at one and the same time, there were two Earles of *Britaine*; the one of *Hault*, the other of *Base Britaine* for many yeares together (as our most learned Antiquarie and light of great *Britaine*[a] *Camden Clarenceux* obserues) and euery one of their children had their part in *Gauelkind*, and were stiled Earls of *Britaine* without distinction. But to come to an end. This Earle *Stephen* (as *Richmond* booke reporteth) *obiit idus Aprilis, anno gratiæ Millesimo centesimo sexagesimo quarto* (with whom *Somerset Glouers* originall Latine Copie agrees) *& sepultus apud Begar*, but (as he commanded) his heart was buried *in Monasterio Sanctæ Mariæ apud Eboracum, quod ipse prius construxerat, & possessionibus amplissimè dotauerat anno gratiæ*, 1088.

See *Augustin du Paz* in his *histoire genealogique de Bretagne pag. 16. 17. 18. &c.*

[a] *Camden in Richmondshire. pag 733. b.*

1164.

A *Lan* (surnamed the *Sauage*, Lord of *Auangour*, sonne of *Stephen Derien*, was after the death of his Father, the fourth Earle of *Richmond*, and married *Bertha*, eldest daughter and co-heyre of *Conan le Grosse*, in whose right he was the third Earle of *Britaine*, and had issue, *Conan le Petit*. This *Alan* was faithfull to King *Stephen*, in his Warres with *Mauld* the Empresse; and besiedged the Citty of *Lincoln* in her behalfe, and *Henrie* Duke of *Normandy* her sonne: Hee dyed in the yeare, one thousand one hundred sixty sixe, and was buried in *Britaine*, in the thirteenth yeare of King *Henry* the second. pag. 26.

C*onan le Petit* (sonne of *Alan* the *Sauage*) was the fourth Earle of *Britaine*, and the fifte Earle of *Richmond*. He married [b] *Margaret*, daughter of *Henrie* Earle of *Huntington*, and sister of *William*, King of *Scottes*, by whom hee had yssue, one onely daughter named *Constance*, his heyre, who was[c] first married to *Geffrey Plantagenet*, third sonne to King *Henrie* the second; afterwards, shee married *Randolph* Earle of *Chester* (from whom shee was diuorced:) her third Husband, was *Guydo* Viscount of *Torraine*, by whome shee had issue, two daughters; *Alice* the eldest, was married vnto

[b] This *Margaret* died 1201. A°. 3. *Iohan.* She was mother to *Henry de Bohun* earle of Hereford. *Houeden, fol.* 467. b. n°. 50.

[c] Pag. 27. he is made second husband, and pag. 28. *Ranulph* Earle of Chester is her third husband. See my answer.

Peter de Dreux, Duke of *Britaine*; and *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, was maried to *Andrew de Vetre*. All which three Husbands, the ſaid *Conſtance* honoured with the Title of Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*. This *Conan*, founded the Monaſterie of *Richmond*, and was there buried, in Anno one thouſand one hundred ſeuentie. pag. 26.

Et portoit, les armoiries de Britaine, ermin.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt M. *York* ſettes downe *Conſtance* this Earle *Conans* daughter and heire to bee married to *Geffrey Plantagenet third ſonne to King Henry the ſecond*, forgetting what hee hath written in his ſucceſſion of the Kings, there *moſt truely* naming him, *fourth ſon to King Henrie the ſecond King of England.*

Secondly, whether *Ranulph Earle of Cheſter*, or *Guido* of *Thouars*, was her next husband, I leaue to be ſpoken of till I come to pag. 27.

Thirdly, for the *Foundation of the Monaſterie of Richmond*, I beleeue he is deceyued: for, the booke of *Richmond* thus deliuers it, *Iſte Conanus ædificauit turrim magnam infra Caſtellum Richmundiæ*; but not one word of his Foundation of the Monaſterie, neither was there any Monaſterie there, that euer I could reade of.

Laſtly, *that Earle Conan* (after he had ſo founded it) *was there buried.* I do much pittie him, that in ſuch high ſailes of pretended Learning, hee ſhould be ſo lightly ballanced with reading, but indeed *legere & non intelligere negligere eſt.* I am ſure he ſayes not his prayers in Latine: to make no more ado about this, my [a] Author tels me *obiit in Britannia*, and where hee was buried *Begar ſepelitur*, A°. 1170. and not at *Richmond*.

[a] *Lib. Richmond, M.S. Videſis Hiſtoire de Bretaigne, Fol. 195.*

GEffrey Plantagenet (third ſonne of King *Henry* the ſecond) in the 17. yeare of his Father's reigne, married *Conſtance*, Daughter and ſole heire of *Conan le Petit*; in whoſe right, he was both Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, & had iſſue, *Arthur*, and *Elianor*, whom K. *Iohn* kept in priſon in the Caſtle of *Briſtow*, where ſhe died a Virgin, in Anno 1241. and was buried in the Monaſterie of *Ambresbury*; vnto which Monaſterie, ſhee gaue the Mannour of [b] *Mekeſham*, with the appurtenances. This *Geffrey* dyed, and was buried at *Paris* in *Fraunce*, the 33. yeare of King *Henrie* the ſecond, being but twenty and eight yeeres old. pag. 27.

[b] *Mekeſham.*

Et portoit, gueulles trois Leopards d'or, Qui ſont compoſees des armes de Guyenne & de Normandy enſemble.

Arthur

CORRECTIONS.

WHether *Geffrey* aboue ſaid was third or fourth ſonne, enough was ſpoken of it in the laſt place, and in regard M. *Yorke* confeſſeth it againſt himſelfe, the leſſe will ſerue the turne. Next for the iſſue that he ſaies he had *Arthure* and *Elianor*, therein ſayes he well; for [a] *reliquit duas filias* (two daughters) *quas genuerat ex Conſtancia vxore ſua, filia ſcilicet Conani Comitis Britanniæ*: if he had two, then ſurely M. *Yorke* ſayes well that he had one; it is a good thing to ſpeake within compaſſe: (Of one of which daughters I haue ſeene a Chart wherein ſhee is ſtiled Ducheſſe of *Britaine* and Counteſſe of *Richmond*) and a ſonne called *Arthur*, [b] A°. 1187. *Conſtantia Comitiſſa Britanniæ quam maritus ſuus Galfridus vita decedens reliquerat grauidam, die Sanctæ Paſchæ peperit filium quem Britones vocauerunt Arthurum.*

[a] *M Weſtm p.254. n°.50. Ypodig Neuſtr p 452.n°.20.*

[b] *Ypodig. Neuſtriæ pag.452. n°.30. M. Paris, p 138 n°.10. M. Weſtm. p.254. n°. 50.*

In the laſt place, he ſaith that this Earle *Geffrey* died A°.33. H.3. which is A°.1187. but if we will beleeue *Roger Houeden* (or others) page 360. he ſayes A°. *gratiæ* 1186. *qui erat annus tricesimus ſecundus regni regis Henrici filij Matildis imperatricis* ——— *Gaufridus Comes Britanniæ in conflictu militari pedibus equinis contritus, Pariſius obijt*, which clearely ſhewes his Error; and more particularly both *Math. Paris* and *Math. Weſtminſter* point out the very day of his death, & ſay it was *decimo quarto kalendas Septembris*, A°.1186. which is A° 32. H.3.

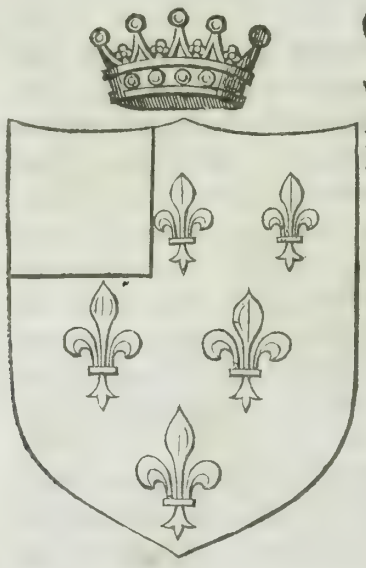
[c] *Stvebertus in Auctorio Aquicinctino p. 24. lib. Dunſtabie. MS fol. 7. a. M. Weſtm. p.254. M Paris p 138. n°. 10. Ypodig. Neuſtriæ. p. 452. n°. 20. Io. Ptee hiſtor. MS. in bibliotheca Cottoniana p.168.*

ARthur Plantagenet, Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, (Sonne of *Geffrey* aforeſaid, by *Conſtance* his wife, the heire of *Britaine*) was proclaimed King of *England*, and Duke of *Normundy*, after the death of King *Richard* the firſt, his Vnckle; and being ayded by King *Philip* of *France*, whoſe daughter he had married, made warres againſt King *Iohn* his Vnckle; and being taken priſoner at the Caſtle of *Mirobel* in *Normandie*, was carried to *Roane* Caſtle, where leaping from the Wall thereof, with intent to eſcape, was drowned in the Ditch, without iſſue, in the yeere, 1202. Page 27.

Et portoit, gueulles trois Leopards paſſant enpale d'or au lambell, de cinq points d'azur.

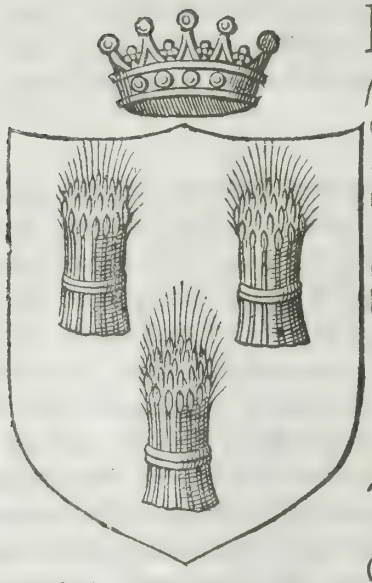
Guy,

[a] In the precedent page hee is made third husband.



Vy, or *Guydo*, Viſcount of *Thouars* ([a] ſecond husband to *Conſtance* the heire of *Britaine*) was alſo in her right the next Earle of *Britain* & *Richmond*, and by her had iſſue, two daughters his heires, *Alice* and *Katherine*; *Alice* was married to *Peter de Dreux*; and *Katherine* was the wife of *Andrew de Vitre* in *Britaine*. Page 27.

Et portoit, d'or cinq fleurs de liz d'azur au quanton de gueulles.



Randoll, ſur-named *Blundeuille*, the ſixt Earle of *Cheſter*, (third Husband to *Conſtance*, the heire of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, and daughter and heire of *Conan le Petit*) was in right of the ſaid *Conſtance* his wife (and permiſſion of King *Iohn*) Earle of *Richmond*, Anno, 1204. and was after diuorced from the ſaid *Conſtance* for her incontinency, hauing no iſſue by her: he dyed at his Caſtle of *Wallingford*, in the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the third. Pa. 28.

Et portoit, d'azur, a trois gerbes d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis is quite kim kam from his words, page 26. for there hee writes, that *Conſtance* (daughter and heire of *Conan le Petit*) *was firſt maried to Geffrey Plantagenet, afterwards ſhe married Randolph Earle of Cheſter, from whom ſhe was diuorced: her third husband was Guido Viſcount of Torraine, &c.* and in this place he makes *Guy* Viſcount of *Thouars* (or *Torraine*) to be ſecond and *Ranulph* Earle of *Cheſter* to be third husband to *Conſtance*: ſurely the game lyes a bleeding, that he is faine to hedge a caſt whereby to ſaue a ſtake: well, to reconcile this repugnant writing, take here what the booke of *Richmond* fees hath recorded in theſe words. *Conſtantia filia Conani tenuit honorem prædictum* (meaning Richmond) *& ex Galfrido fratre Regis habuit filium nomine Arthurum quem Iohannes Rex Angliæ occidi fecit, & Alienoram incarceratam apud Corf, poſt mortem Arthuri fratris ſui. Poſtea duxit eam Ranulphus Comes Ceſtriæ, quæ ab eo propter adulterium diuorciata, & ſine prole generato, nupſit Guidoni de Toarche, ex quibus proceſsit filia nomine Adelicia,*

Adelicia, quæ poſt mortem parentum remanſit in cuſtodia Regis Franciæ, quam Rex dedit in matrimonio Domino Petro Mauclerc militi ſuo, cum Britannia. Elſewhere I read theſe words, [b] A°. 1188. *Ranulphus Comes Ceſtriæ miles factus eſt, cui Rex dat nuptui Comitiſſam Britanniæ, relictam Galfridi filij ſui cum tota Britannia & Comitatu Richemondiæ.* Which makes me beleeue, that *Ranulph* ſurnamed *Blundeuille* Earle of *Cheſter* was ſecond husband to *Conſtance*, and not *Guy* Viſcount of *Thouars*. Some peraduenture will obiect, and ſay that he ſuruiued *Guy*, therefore how can it be that hee ſhould be ſecond husband, when *Guy* was dead before him? Thoſe will ſoone be anſwered, if they will but remember the Diuorce betweene him and the Lady *Conſtance*, neither died he preſently after the diuorce had, as hereafter ſhall be proued.

[b] *Ex Chronicis Ceſtriæ M.S.*

PEter Brian Earle of *Dreux* (after the diuorce, and ſurrender of *Randoll Blundeuile* Earle of *Cheſter*) was both D. of *Britaine* and Earle of *Richmond*, in right of *Alice* his wife, daughter and co-heire of *Guy* Viſcount of *Thouars*, and *Conſtance* his wife, daughter and heire of *Conan le Petit*, as by this Charter following it doth appeare. *Petrus Dux Britanniæ & Comes Richmond, habet honorem de Richmond ſibi redditum quem Ranulphus Comes Ceſtriæ & Lincolne prius habuit. Teſte Rege apud Nantes, 22. Maij. Anno* 1229. He had iſſue, *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, and *Ioland* that was married vnto *Hugh de Brun*, Earle of the *Marches* of *Picardy*. P. 28.

PEter of *Sauoy* (Vnckle to Queene *Elianor*, wife to King *Henry* the third) came into England in the yeere, 1241. At which time, King *Henry* the third gaue him the Earledome of *Richmond*, and made him Chiefe of his priuy Counſell, and in the 29. yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, this *Peter* began to build the houſe, now called the *Sauoy*, in the *Strand* neere *London*. This *Peter* ſurrendred the Earledome of *Richmond*, and after dyed in *Sauoy*, in the yeere, 1267. He married *Agnes*, daughter and heire of *Aimon*, Prince of *Falcianack*, and had iſſue, *Beatrix*, wife to *Guy*, ſonne of *Andrew* Dolphin of *Vienna*. Page 28.

Et portoit, d'or a l'aigle de ſable portant a l'eſcuſſon barre de 10. d'or & ſable, a le couronne in band vert.

Iohn

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Peter de Sabaudia*, was [a] ſonne of *Thomas* Earle of *Allobroges*, or *Sauoy*, (ſonne of *Humbert* the third Earle of *Sauoy*) Vncle by the mothers ſide to Queene *Elianor*, whom King *Henry* the third. A°. 1241. [b] *Militari cingulo decorauit* Knighted, and beſtowed vpon him the Earledome of *Richmond*, [c] which (for feare of the Nobles that murmured much againſt ſtrangers preferred to honours in *England*) hee voluntarily ſurrendred vp, &c. Now to come to the difference, ſurely if M. *Yorke* can no better tell when *Peter de Sabaudia* built or began to build the *Sauoy*, he can hardly tell who ſerued the Maſons; I doe not a little ſtrange that he ſayes it was by him begun, A°. 29. H. 3. ſeeing that he had nothing to doe with it of a yeere after; for it was 12. *Febr.* A°. 30. H. 3. (the King then being at *Rading*) before he paſſed any eſtate of it to him; the graunt whereof take along with you. [d] *Sciatis nos dediſſe et hac carta noſtra confirmaſſe, dilecto auunculo noſtro Petro de Sabaudia domos illas ſuper Thamiſiam, quæ fuerunt Briam de Inſula, extra muros ciuitatis noſtræ London, in vico qui vocatur la Straunde. Habend. & tenend. &c. Reddendo inde nobis & hæred. noſtris ſingulis annis ad Scaccarium F. Sci. Michaelis tres ſagittas barbalatas pro omni ſeruicio, &c.* which if hee cannot well Engliſh, let him turne to the laſt edition by M. *Munday* of *Stowes* ſuruey of *London*, and there, page 828. he ſhall finde it done to his hand. *He maried* [e] *Alianor daughter to the Baron of Focigni*, and had iſſue [f] *Boniface* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, witneſſe *Pol. Vergil*, in theſe words; [g] *Venit in Angliam Petrus Sabaudienſis Bonifacij Cantuarienſis antiſtitis pater*: * and *Conſtance* married to the Earle of *Albon*. Now although I haue here brought in Archbiſhop *Boniface*, as ſonne to *Peter* of *Sauoy* and ſhew you my grounds for it, the one out of that reuerend fathers labours the Biſhop of *Landaffe* in his Catalogue, and the other out of *Polydore Vergil*; yet doe I likewiſe finde them contradicted both by *Hier. Henninges*, *Albicius*, and others, that hee was brother and not ſonne to this *Peter*. Neuer did I truſt ſo much to mine owne *Apprehenſion*, but that I was well content, to haue it either confirmed or rectified by better iudgements: and moſt welcome was hee alwayes to me, that when I mett with a hard knot, could ſooneſt helpe mee to vnlooſe it: as for his daughter *Beatrix*, I doubt M. *Yorke* muſt father her, for I cannot yet reade of any but himſelfe that knew her mother.

[a] *Reuſnerus. p. 368.*

[b] *M. Paris. p. 531. n°. 10.*

[c] *Camden in Richmondſhire. p. 733.*

[d] *Extot. Chartar: factarum Petro de Sabaudia. Chart. 30. H. 3. pt. 1. memb. 11. in cedula pendente.*

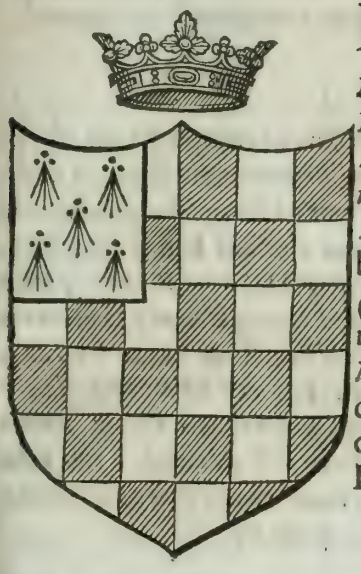
[e] *Albicius de ſtemmat. principum xpianorum fol. 33 Henninges. p. 79. Reuſnerus. page 368.*

[f] *Godwin. de præſulibus Angliæ edit. Latine 1616 p. 132.*

[g] *Pol. Virgil. edit. Duaci, A° 1603. p. 776.*

* *Miller, p. 602. Henninges, p. 79.*

Iohn



Iohn de Dreux (ſonne of *Peter Brien*) had the Dukedome of *Brittaine*, and Earledome of *Richmond*, made ouer vnto him in theſe words. *De comitatu Richmond recepto in excambium a Petro de Sabaudia & conceſsi Iohanni Duci Britanniæ.* [a] *Teſte Rex, apud Northampt. 5. Maij. pat. Anno 50. Hen. 3.* So that I hold this *Iohn*, to be both Duke of *Britaine*, and Earle of *Richmond* (although ſome Writers deny the ſame:) He maried *Blanch*, daughter of *Theobald*, King of *Nauarre*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn* the ſecond of that name, Duke of *Britaine*, and Earle of *Richmond*. Hee dyed in the yeere, 1286. Page 29.

[a] Good Latine.

Et portoit, eſchiquette d'or & d'azur au quanton de ermyn.

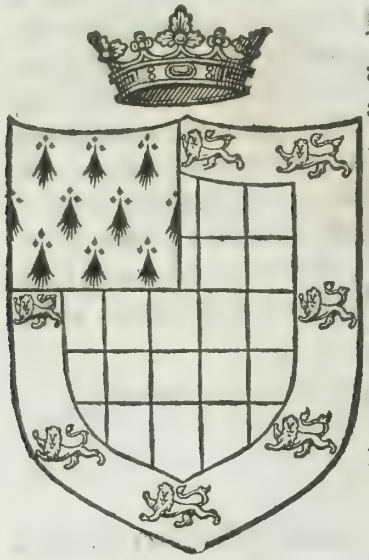
CORRECTIONS.

THis *Iohn de Dreux* (ſonne of *Peter Brien* ſurnamed *Mauclerc*) ſhall not by me be altogether denyed, to be both Duke and Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, but yet I maruell that he will hazard the publiſhing of ſuch a fragment as here hee doth for his Voucher, being both falſe Latine and none-ſence, therefore if he will giue me leaue, I will deliuer it a little more fully, out of the Record it ſelfe (which he neuer ſaw) now remaining in the Tower. *Rex dilecto & fideli ſuo Guichardo de Charron ſalutem. Cum quaſdam terras tenementa & maneria noſtra dederimus, & conceſſerimus dilecto & fideli noſtro Petro Comiti de Saubaudia, domino veſtro, in eſcambium Comitatus & honoris Richmond, quibus quidem terris tenementis & manerijs, idem Comes & amici ſui eſſe debent merito contenti, ac nos Comitatum & honorem predictos cum pertinen. dilecto & fideli noſtro Iohanni Duci Britanniæ reddiderimus per quod Radulphum de Mortein militem ipſius Ducis ad vos tranſmittimus pro Comitatu & honore prædictis, nomine domini ſui prædicti, a vobis recipiend. Vobis mandamus firmiter iniungentes quatinus predictos Comitatum & honorem, cum omnibus pertinen. ſuis, prefato Militi liberetis in forma prædicta. Et hoc ſicut vos & honorem veſtrum, nec non et omnia bona veſtra, quæ in regno noſtro tenetis, diligitis. Et ſicut indignationem noſtram vitare volueritis, nullo modo omittatis, &c. Nos enim erga dominum veſtrum Comitem Saubaudiæ prædictum & quoſcunque alios vos inde conſeruabimus indempnes, &c. Teſte Rege apud North. 5°. die Maij.* Whether am I tranſported? well, the beſt is, I haue not much more to ſpeake about this Man, onely when hee dyed, and that M. *Yorke* tels me, A°. 1286. which is very ſtrange; for then hee makes *Iohn* this mans ſon to be Duke of *Britaine* and Earle of *Richmond*, 27. yeeres before his fathers death in ſaying hee had thoſe titles, A°. 44. H. 3. and that this *Iohn* dyed, 1286. which is about 15. E. 1. Reckon and you will finde me right. Another ſaies that his death was many yeeres before (which

[b] *Pat. 50. H. 3. M. 17. n°. 46. & M. 15. in dorſo.*

I rather approue of) for in theſe words I read it, [c] *Iohannes filius Adeliciæ obÿt in Britannia*, A°. 1224. (further adding) *nunquam fuit Comes Richmundiæ*. All which I referre to riper iudgements.

[c] *Lib. Richmond. MS.*



Iohn de Dreux (ſonne of *Iohn de Dreux* aforeſaid) was Duke of *Brittaine* and Earle of *Richmond*, in the 44. yeare of King *Henry* the third, and married *Beatrix* the ſaid Kings daughter, and had iſſue, *Arthur* Duke of *Britaine*, *Iohn* Earle of *Richmond*, *Peter* and *Henry* that both dyed yong; *Alice*, Abbeſſe of *Fount-Euerard*, *Mary* married to the Earle of S. *Pole*, and *Blanch* the third daughter, was wife to *Philip*, ſonne and heire of the Earle of *Arthoys*. This *Iohn* dyed at *Lions* in *France*, in the yeere 1305. with the fall of a wall. page 29.

Et portoit, eſchequette d'or & d'azur, a bordure gueulles, charge au leopards d'or, au quanton ermyn.

CORRECTIONS.

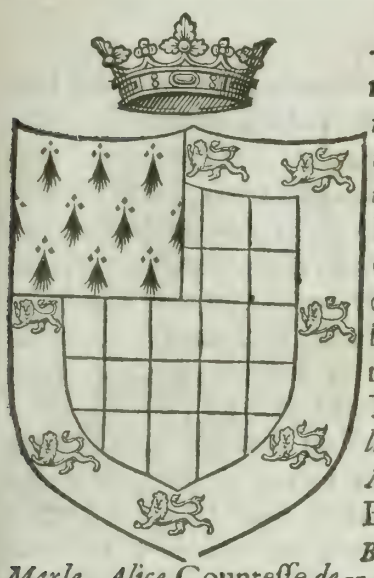
IN this place I hope I ſhall not make the ſalue worſe then the ſore, although I make ſhort worke, as if I pleaded without a fee: for I will not gainſay, that this *Iohn de Dreux* might be ſlaine at *Lions* with the fall of a wall; for ſo writes [d] *Henninges* and others, and the booke of *Richmond* thus reporteth: *Iohannes filius Iohannis, Comes Richmundiæ deſponſauit Beatricem filiam Henrici Regis de qua genuit Arthurum Petrum & Iohannem, occiſus fuit apud Higdon in Coronatione Domini Clementis Papæ*, A°. *domini* 1305. *ibidem ſepultus*. Wherein you may obſerue that they all agree in time, but not in the place: Now will I but cite one thing more to contradict them, and it ſhall ſet forth the truth, howſoeuer for the time of his death: and you may credit it, for it is out of Record wherein King *Edward* the firſt by his writ to the [e] Eſcheator beyond *Trent*, bearing date at *Wincheſter*, 12. *die Octobris*, A°. *regni ſui* 13°. grounding himſelfe vpon this, *Quia Iohannes de Britannia Comes Richmond. qui de nobis tenuit in capite diem clauſit extremum*; that therefore hee ſhould among other things certifie the King by Iury, who was his next heire, which accordingly he did, and the Iury returned vpon their oathes, [f] *quod Iohannes de Britannia Comes Richmond. habet filium Arthurum nomine, ætatis viginti vnius anni & amplius*; which plainely ſhewes him to be dead before 13. E. 1. which is A°. 1284. or 1285. it is not likely then, that he ſhould liue againe, to dye as ſome ſay at *Lyons*, others at *Higdon*, A°. 1305. which is twenty yeeres after.

[d] *Henninges page 66: Albicius, folio 4.*

[e] *Tho. de Normanuill.*

[f] *Eſcaetr. 13. E. 1. n°. 23.*

Arthur



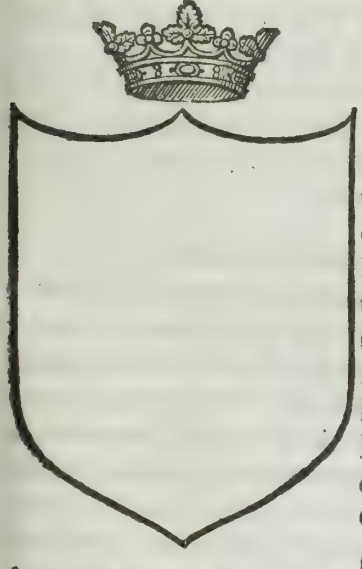
ARthur Duke of *Britaine* (ſonne and heire of *Iohn*, the ſecond Duke of *Britaine* of that name) was after his fathers death, Duke of *Britaine*: he married two wiues, the firſt was *Beatrix*, Viſcounteſſe of *Limogen*, and Lady of *Auennos* in *Hennault*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, that dyed without iſſue, and *Guy*, Earle of [a] *Pentebria* (who married *Iane*, daughter and heire of *Henry de Auangour*, and had iſſue, *Ioane*, wife to *Charles* Earle of *Bloys*, nephew to *Philip de Valois*, King of *France*.) The ſaid *Arthur* tooke for his ſecond wife, *Yoland*, daughter and heire of *Almericke* Earle of *Montford*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn Breno* Earle of *Mountford*, and after Duke of *Britaine*; *Blanch*, wife to *Robert de Flanders* Earle of *Marle*; *Alice*, Counteſſe *de Vendoſme*; and *Beatrix* married to *Guy* Earle of *Lauall*. This *Arthur* dyed in the yeare, 1312. as *Bertram de Argentre* affirmeth. Page 30.

[a] *Ponthieure*

Et portoit eſchiquette d'or & d'azur, a bordure gueulles charge au leopards d'or, au quanton ermyns.

CORRECTIONS.

IN this place, whereas *Bertram de Argentre* is vouched as deliuering the death of this Duke *Arthure* to be A°. 1312. ſo will I let you know, that the booke of *Richmond* denies that hee liued ſo long in theſe words: *Arthurus Dux ſed non Comes Richmond, obijt in Britannia & ſepultus apud Plonarmell*, A°. *gratiæ* 1311. all which is not worth ſpeaking of, & therfore I wil proceed.



IOhn *de Dreux* (ſecond ſon of the ſecond *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, and *Beatrix* his wife, daughter of King *Henry* the third) and ſecond brother to *Arthur* Duke of *Britaine* aforeſaid, ſat in Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, by the name and title of *Iohn de Britaine*, Earle of *Richmond*, the 34. of King E. 1. & ſo continued vntill the ninth of King E. 3. and did his homage at *New-Caſtle* for the ſaid Earledome, 1332. He [b] built the body of the Church of the *Gray-Fryers* in *Newgate-Market*, in the 34. yere of King E. 1. which coſt him three hundred pounds, & gaue many rich Iewels & Ornaments to be vſed in the ſame; he dyed without iſſue, and was buried in the ſaid Church, the 9. of King E. 3. *M. Milles, in Somerſets Booke, ſaith he died in Little-Britaine, and was buried at* Vanys, A°. 1334. Page 30.

[b] The Lieger booke ſaith hee gaue three hundred pounds to the *Friers* indeede, but others built the bod. of the Church. He alſo glaſed the 4. windowes on the South-ſide, marry that hee was there buried it is not mentioned.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon frere Arthur:

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Iohn de Dreux* hauing the Earledome of *Britaine* granted vnto him by King *Edward*[a] the firſt, was indeede in the ſame yeere called to a Parliament to be holden at *Karliol* (not at *weſtminſter*) *in Octabis Sancti Hillarij ------ ſuper ordinatione et ſtabilimento regni noſtri Scotiæ*, for ſo the writ of[b] Summons deliuers it: being dated at *Laurecoſt*, 3°. *Febr.* in the yeere aboue ſaid; and was after Gardian of *Scotland* vnder King *Edward* the ſecond and at length, *captus fuit in bello Scotorum apud Thurſtike, ſecundo idus Octobris, A°.1322. ex parte Regis Edwardi ſecundi*: and by the Scots kept[c] priſoner three yeeres: He died without iſſue; for if we will beleeue the Office after his death (*[d] nunquam vxoratus fuit*) he was neuer married; but M. *Yorke* knowes thoſe that haue had children by others then their wiues, and therefore what ſhould I ſpeake of that: From thence I paſſe to the time of his death, *the ninth of King Edward the third*, which is moſt falſe, for I verily thinke, and al men will beleeue, that the King would not ſend his[e] Writs to inquire what Lands he died ſeiſed of, and who was his next heire, dated 13. *Februarij*, A° 8.E.3. but that he was then dead. Now the booke of *Richmond* fees afore ſpoken of hath thus *Iohannes frater Arthuri obijt in Britannia et ſepultus apud Vanys*, A°. 1330. and with it agrees the painefull labours (written in Latine) of that worthy to be commended *Somerſet* Herald howſoeuer it comes to paſſe that in his printed Engliſh copie it is 1334. but a *falſe Printers* haſt or negligence may abuſe the moſt carefull Author, and impeach the credit of an Ancient.

[a] *Pat.34.E.1.M.19.*

[b] *Clauſ.34.E.1.M.2.dorſo.*

Ayſcu page 154. idem.

[c] *Literæ Regis deprecatoriæ ad enentes Iohannis de Britannia Co. Richmundiæ super a Scotis capti, de pecuniis conferendis, pro redemptione ſua. Pat 17.E 2.pt.1. memb 15.*

[d] *Eſcaetr.8.E 3 n°.70.*

[e] *Eſcaetr.8.E.3.n°.70.*

Milles, p. 607. Henninges. p.66. Albicus, fol.4. Reuſnerus, pa.316.

Iohn de Dreux, ſonne and heire of *Arthur* Duke of Britaine, after his fathers death, was Duke of Britaine, & after the death of *Iohn* his Vnckle, Earle of *Richmond*. This *Iohn* had three Wiues, and dyed in *Britaine* without iſſue, Anno 1340. leauing *Iohn Mountford* his halfe brother by the father, to ſucceede him in the Dukedome of *Britaine*, who had iſſue, *Iohn the Valiant*, Page 31.

Et portoit, ermyn.

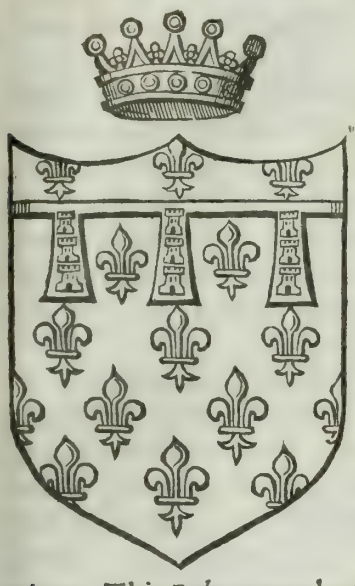
CORRECTIONS.

TO ſpeake of this mans three Wiues, I neede not, ſince they are already ſet downe by *Milles*, by *Henninges*, by *Albicius*, and others; nor of his dying without iſſue, which I yeelde for troath: but that it was A°.1340. I make ſome doubt, in regard I finde, that *Iohannes filius Arthuri Comitis, obijt in Britannia, et ſepultus, apud Plonarmell, Anno* 1341. which is in the 15.E.3. & ſodainly vpon his death *viz.16°. Maij* following, the King[f] granted the cuſtody of all his Lands, &c. to *Tho.de Fencotes*, and *Peter de Richmond*, during pleaſure; which they held but a while, as in the next place appeareth.

Liber Richmond.MS:

[f] *Fines 15.E.3.memb.16.*

Robert



Robert de Arthoys, a Nobleman borne, of the blood Royall of *France*, deſcended from another *Robert*, ſonne of *Lewis* the eight, and brother to Saint *Lewis* King of *France*: he was Councellor vnto *Philip de Valois*, King of *France*, who ſentenced the Earledome of *Arthoys* from the ſaid *Robert*, vnto *Mauld*, Counteſſe of *Burgundie* (the ſaid *Roberts* Aunt) which ſentence ſo diſcontented the ſaide *Robert*, that in his greefe he vttered theſe words: *By mee was Philip made King, and by me ſhall hee be depoſed againe.* For this, was this *Robert* proclaimed Traitor throughout all *France*, and was driuen to flie into *England* to King *Edward* the third, who kindely receiued him and [a] created him Earle of *Richmond*, in the 16. yeare of his reigne. This *Robert* was the firſt that mooued King *Edward* to make his Title and claime to the Crowne of *France*, in the right of Queen *Iſabel* his mother: he was Admirall of the Engliſh Fleet, and Generall of the warres in *France*; and was after hurt in the head at the ſiedge of the Cirie of *Vannes* in *Britaine*, and being conueyed to *London* for the cure of his hurts, ſhortly after died there, in the yeare 1342. and was moſt honourably buried in [b] Saint *Paules* Church in *London*; the King being at his Funerall, did weare blackes. Page 31.

[a] *Nul tiel record.*

[b] *Stow* in his *Surney of London* pag. 653. tels me, that *Robert de Attabeto Earle of Bellimon* (the ſame man heere ſpoken of) *was buried in the Blacke Friars Church.*

Et portoit, ſeme de France ou Iambell de gueulles, chaſtelle d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

WHat will not this man do, that dares father a fallacie vpon a King? and ſay, that *Robert de Arthoys* was by King *Edward* the third, in the ſixteenth yeare of his reigne, created Earle of *Richmond*, when there was neuer any ſuch matter? It is true, he was a valiant ſouldier, Nobly diſcended, and one that deſerued well of the State, of whom the King was not vnmindefull, yet, that he beſtowed thoſe Honors vpon him, I vtterly deny; peraduenture it will be vrged againſt me, that diuers aſwell Forraine as Engliſh [c] Chroniclers (yea and ſome of the beſt accompt) haue ſo deliuered it; If former Writers were miſtaken in publiſhing things they were ignorant of, ſhall *Yorke* therefore be excuſed? Or ſhall I hold my peace? Then an *Errour* ſhall be ſtill deriued to ſucceeding times: Indeede there be, that wil rather aduenture their credits in publiſhing ſome thing, then torture their braines in the true diſquiſition of any thing. The reaſons that induce me to another opinion are; Firſt, *Iohn de Dreux* (laſt ſpoken of) [d] dyed a°. 1341. which was a°. 15. E. 3. the cuſtodie of the Earledome the 16. of May following, was [e] granted for a while to *Fencotes* (as I haue ſaide before) then in September after, *Iohn de Breno* Earle of *Montfort*, had the ſaide Earledome [f] giuen him, vntill he could recouer his owne poſſeſſions in *France* (as in the next Leafe ſhalbe more

[c] *Pol. Virgil pag. 931. Froiſſard MS. Martin. p. 107. Daniel, p 189. Speed, p. 570. Hiſtoire genealogique de France, pag. 1055. Reuſnerus, pag. 319.*

[d] *Lib. Richmond.*

[e] *Fines* 15. E. 3. m. 16.

[f] *Pat.* 15. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 8.

more at large ſhewed) and within leſſe then a yeere after that, the King beſtowed the ſame vpon *Iohn* of *Gaunt* his fourth ſonne, after Duke of *Lancaſter*.

Secondly, in all the Records, as Patents, Charters, Cloſe Rolles, Fine Rolles, and Liberate Rolles in the Tower (from the fourteenth to the ſeuenteenth yeere of *Edward* the third) wherein the King graunts either Lands, Offices, or Annuities to the ſaid *Robert*, he giues him this bare addition,[a] *dilectus & fidelis noſter Robertus de Artoys*, or[b] *nobilis vir Robertus de Artoys*, not at al giuing him the title of Earle; no, not ſo much as of *Beaumont le Roger* in *Normandie*, of which manie Writers (as *Tillet*, *Meierus*, *Sancte-Marthe*, *&c.*) affirme he was.

[a] *Pat.16.E.3* pt.2.m.26.
[b] *Liberate 15.E.3* m.1.

Thirdly, M. *Yorke* ſayes, That this *Robert* being the Kings Generall of his Warres in *France*, was hurt in the head at the ſiedge of *Vannes* in *Britaine*, and being conueighed to *London* for his recouerie, there died in the yeere, 1342. In which yeere, *Iohn of Gaunt* was created Earle of *Richmond*; as if he had the Earledome granted to him, vpon the death of the ſaid *Robert*, which was not ſo: for, *Robert de Artoys* was liuing, after it was giuen to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, whoſe[c] Creation beares date the 20. of September, A°. 16.E.3. *Habend. & tenend. ſibi & hered. de corpore——vna cum libertatibus & prerogatiuis——quas Iohannes nuper Dux Britanniæ & Comes Richmond. habuit in Comitatu.* Which ſhewes, there was none betweene this *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, and *Iohn* of *Gaunt*: For, had *Artoys* bene Earle, then it would haue ſaid, *Quas Robertus Comes Richmond habuit, &c.*

[c] *Chart.16.E.3.n°.2.*
Extract.donac.16.E.3.m4

Laſtly, you note (I hope) his Patent dated in September, A°. 16.E.3. becauſe I would haue you know, that in the moneth following, viz. the ſixt of Octob. 16.E.3. the King imploying this *Robert* vpon ſome eſpeciall negotiations into *Britaine*, and becauſe ([d] *penes quamplures creditores debitis magnis eſt multipliciter inuolutus*) gaue (as the Record hath it) *dilecto & fideli noſtro Roberto de Artoys* foure hundred pounds *pro debitis ſuis inde quietandis*, without any other addition at all. So that, either there muſt bee proued a ſurrender of that Honour by *Artoys*, or elſe it muſt be granted, hee neuer was inueſted into the ſame. As for thoſe Hiſtoriographers, that write of him to be Earle of *Richmond*, compare them together, and you ſhall find them contrarie to one another, but eſpecially farre wide in the time, all concluding it to bee beſtowed vpon him before the twelfe yeare of *Edward* the third, which I vtterly deny: and ſo I will go forward.

[d] *Pat.* A°.16.E.3.pt.3.m.3

Iohn

John of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, (fourth ſonne of King *Edward* the third) was by his Father in the yeere of our Lord, * 1342. made Earle of *Richmond*; and in the ſixe and fortieth yeere of his ſaid Fathers reigne, he ſurrendred the ſaid Earledome of *Richmond* againe. Hee married *Blanch*, daughter and co-heire of *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*, and had iſſue King *Henry* the fourth (as in the Title of *Lancaſter* is more at large.) pag. 31.

*Vide pag. 129. where hee ſayes it was in A°. 1355.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France ſeme & D'engleterre a vne lambell d'ermyn.

John Breno, third ſonne of *Arthur* Duke of *Britaine*, begotten of his ſecond Wife *Ioland*, Counteſſe of *Mountford*, Daughter and heyre of *Almericke* Earle *Mountford*; whom *Phillip de Valoys* King of *France* did confiſcate in his Earldom of *Mountford*, becauſe he ayded king *Edward* the third. In conſideration whereof, King *Edward* the third gaue vnto this *Iohn* the Earledome of *Richmond* in England. He ſate in Parliament held at Weſtminſter in the 34 yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne, by the name and Title of *Iohn* Earle of *Richmond*. He was bound by Indenture, bearing date 1373. to ſerue K. *Edward* the third in his Warres in *France* and *Britaine*, againſt *Phillip* of *Valoys*: in which Indenture, hee is ſtiled *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, Earle *Mountford* and *Richmond*. He married *Ioan* daughter of *Charles* King of *Nauarre*, after married to King *Henrie* the fourth of England. This *Iohn* had iſſue, *Iohn Mountford* ſurnamed the Valiant; and a daughter named *Ioan* wife to *Raſe Baſſet* of *Drayton*. This *Iohn* was taken priſoner at *Nantes* by the Earle of *Bloys*, and dyed after in priſon at *Paris* in *France*. pag. 32.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

I Would gladly know, why this *Iohn de Breno* Earle of *Richmond* is placed in the ſucceſſion after *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, ſince he had the ſaide Earldome granted vnto him before *Iohn* of *Gaunt*: for vpon the death of *Iohn de Dreux* his halfe brother (before ſpoken of) this *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine* and Earle of *Montfort* (iuſtly weighing King *Edwards* claime and title to the Crowne of *France*) made league with him againſt *Philip* of *Valoys*: whereupon the ſaide *Philip* did confiſcate his Earledome of *Montfort*, and ſo kept it. The King of *England* (reſpecting his loſſe, and willing to gratifie him) gaue him the Earldome of *Richmond*, in as ample manner as *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine* and Earle of *Richmond* held it, vntill he could recouer his Earledome of *Montfort*: his whole Patent tranſcribed ſhewes it, and thus ſhewes it ſelfe. *Edwardus Dei gratia, &c. Salutem, Sciatis quod cum illuſtris Iohannes Dux Britanniæ, & Comes de Monte-forti, conſanguineus noſter cariſsimus, attendens iniuriam per Dominum Philippum de Valeſio ſuper detentione regni Franciæ nobis factam, zelo iuſtitiæ contra dominum Philippum nobiſcum fedus pepigerit, & amicitiæ firmitatem, & propter hoc idem Philippus dictum Comitatum de Monteforti cum pertin. tanquam confiſcatum in manum ſuam ſeiſiri fecerit & illum detineat ſic ſeiſitum. Nos affectionem multam quam idem Dux nobis gratanter oſtendit, meritò ponderantes, & proinde volentes indempnitati ſuæ proſpicere, ſicut decet, conceſsimus ei pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris Comitatum Richemundiæ. Habendum & tenendum, cum caſtris villis hamelettis feodis militum, &c. Et omnibus alijs ad dictum Comitatum Richmund. Qualitercunq; & vbicunq; ſpectantibus ſiue pertinentibus eodem modo quo claræ memoriæ Iohannes nuper Dux Britanniæ & Comes Richmund. eundem tenuit Comitatũ quouſq; idem Dux dictum Comitatum de Monteforti recuperauerit vel ſibi fuerit reſtitutus, &c. In cuius, &c. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtm. 24. die Septembris, anno regni noſtri decimo quinto.*

[a] *Pat.* 15. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 8.

Adde now to this, but what I deliuered before, that *Iohn* of *Gaunt* was [b] created the 20. of September, 16. E. 3. and it will be manifeſt, that this *Iohn de Breno* had *Richmond* Earledome granted to him before *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, and therefore worthy of præcedence. What I can ſay more ſhall not want a roome in this place, in anſwer to this, that *He* (meaning *Iohn de Breno, ſat in Parliament held at Weſtminſter in the* 34. *yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne* (ſpeaking of *Edward* the third) *by the Name & Title of Iohn Earle of Richmond*: which I peremptorily deliuer to be vntrue; and M. *Yorke* hath alreadie adiudged the caſt againſt himſelfe, where he deliuers theſe words, [c] *Was by his Father* (ſpeaking of *Iohn* of *Gaunts* Creation) *in the yeere of our Lord*, 1342. (which was 16. E. 3.) *made Earle of Richmond, and in the* 46. *yeare of his Fathers reigne, he ſurrendred the ſaide Earledome of Richmond againe, &c.* Out of which, euery reaſonable Reader (as I coniecture) will gather this obſeruation, that *Iohn de Breno* could not ſit in Parliament, A°. 34. E. 3. *Iohn* of *Gaunt* holding the ſaide Earledome from the 16. to the 46. of E. 3. without either forfeiture or ſurrender of the ſame. Indeede I confeſſe, there was a Sum-

[b] *Chart.* 16. E. 3. n°. 2. *Extr. don.* 16. E. 3. m. 4.

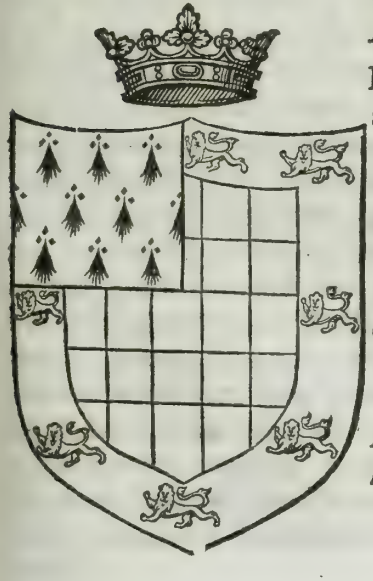
[c] *Yorke pag.* 29.

Summons of Parliament directed *Iohanni Comiti Richemondiæ*, to be at Weſtminſter *die dominica ante feſtum conuerſionis ſancti Pauli, &c.* the writ bearing date 20. *Nouembris*. A°.34.E.3. but doe you conceiue it to be for *Iohn de Breno*? No, but for *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, for at that time he had no better title then *Earle of Richmond*, although after in the 36.E.3. *he was created Duke of Lancaſter*. Now then, ſince it is faire play to ſaue the beſt Carde for the laſt tricke: heare one Record out of the *Tower* (I pray you) for it will ſtrike all dead. *Vniuerſis præſentes literas inſpecturis Iohannes de Monteforti Dux Britanniæ & Comes de Monte forti ſalutem. Cum Dominus Edwardus Rex Angliæ per cartam ſuam dediſſet Iohanni de Gandauo filiæ ſuo Comitatum Richmondiæ ac honorem &c. Habend. ſibi et hered. de corpore, &c. Noueritis nos relaxaſſe de nobis & heredibus noſtris præfato Iohanni de Gandauo in Comitem Richmondiæ per dictum dominum Regem præfecto & creato et hered. de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, totum ius et clameum, ſi quæ in parte vel in toto habuerimus habeamus vel habere poterimus in futurum in dictis Com. honore, &c. vel in caſtris manerijs, &c. Dat. in palacio Weſtm. 19. die Ianuarij.* A°.M.CCC LX. *Anno regni dicti domini noſtri Regis Angliæ Triceſimo quarto*: which manifeſtly ſhewes *Iohn de Breno* his free acknowledgement that *Iohn* of *Gaunt* was Earle of *Richmond*, and inueſted into that honour by his father *Edward* the third; and thereupon not attributing to himſelfe any right to the ſame; voluntarily confeſſed openly in Chancery 20. *Ian.* A°.34.E.3. that the releaſe aboueſaid was his act. Now mayeſt thou ſee (iudicious Reader) how he ſtriues to pin thee on his ſleeue, that becauſe the writ of Summons was *Iohanni Comiti Richemondiæ*, therefore it was intended *Iohn de Breno*. No, then would it haue beene *Iohanni Duci Britanniæ Comiti de Monteforti* (with this addition) *et Richemondiæ*, for thoſe were his due titles. But thou ſeeſt that the ſame yeere he ſayes he ſate in Parliament, euen then did hee ſurrender his intereſt and claime in the ſaid Earledome, withall, ingeniouſly confeſſing the honour already to be ſetled in *Iohn* of *Gaunt*. What of all this? becauſe he ſaid ſo, ſo muſt thou, and doubt, becauſe he tels it.

Clauſ. 34.E.3.M.4.dorſo.

Chart. 36.E.3.n°.9.

Clauſ. 35.E.3.M.39.in dorſ.



Iohn Mountford (ſurnamed the Valiant, ſonne and heire of *Iohn Breno*) after the death of his Father was Duke of *Britaine*, and Earle of *Richmond*: which Earledome he was depoſed of by Acte of Parliament, the [a] fourth of King R.2. He married *Mary* daughter of King E.3. & had iſſue, *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, ſur-named the Sage (who had iſſue *Peter* and *Frances*, both Dukes of *Britaine*, that died without iſſue;) *Richard* Earle of *Eſtamps*, and *Arthur* the third of that name, who was alſo Duke of *Brittaine*, and [b] Earle of *Richmond*, after his two Nephewes, *Peter* and *Frances*. This *Iohn Mountford* ſlew the Earle of *Bloys*.

[a] Foureteenth. See the Parliament roll of that yeare, n°.14.

[b] How could they be *Earles of Richmond* when as their Father was depoſed as you ſay in this chapter. Shew vs therefore either their reſtitution, or wee may not beleeue you: for I am confident, that they retained that title onely *de facto* and not *de iure*.

Et portoit, eſche quettee d'or & d'azur, vne border D'engleterre, a'quanton de Britaine.

RAlphe Neuill, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, was made Earle of *Richmond* for terme of life by King *Henry* the fourth, and died the fourth of King *Henry* the ſixt, as in the title of *Weſtmerland* is more at large. Page 32.

Gueulles au ſaulteur d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

TOuching the matter here laid downe that this *Raffe Neuill* was made Earle of *Richmond*, I aſſure my ſelfe the man liues not that can proue it. The ground therefore where out of this ſurmiſe is taken, you ſhall haue, and thus I reade it.

Pat. 1 H. 4. pt. 1. M. 17. *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod nos intime conſiderantes grandes cuſtus, labores, et expenſas, quos chariſſimus frater noſter Radulphus de Neuill Com. Weſtmerland. pro bona et republica totius regni noſtri nuper dum Dux grauius nobis poſt aduentum noſtrum in Angl. continue aſsiſtendo habuit, et gratanter ſuſtinuit, ac iam habet et ſuſtinet; nec non laudabile et fructuoſum obſequium, nobis per ipſum indies impenſum. de gratia noſtra ſpeciali dedimus, et conceſsimus eidem Comiti caſtrum, Comitatum, honorem, et dominium Richemond. Habend. pro termino vitæ ſuæ, vna cum omnimodis caſtris, &c.* If you inferre becauſe he had *Comitatum honorem et dominum Richemond*, granted vnto him for life, that hee was vndoubtedly Earle of *Richmond*, then muſt you not gainesay me, that *Iohanne* (daughter of *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine* and E. of *Richmond*) wife to Sir *Raffe Baſſet* of *Drayton*, *Anthony Ricz* or *de Ryſſe*, and *Nicholas Alderwich*, were to be eſteemed likewiſe perſons honoured with the ſame title, for the [a] King granted to them and to their heires, by letters patents dated at *Weſtminſter* the 23. of *Aprill* in the one and twentieth yeare of his reigne *Comitatum & honorem Richmondiæ cum pertin. ſuis quibuſcunquer, qualiter cunque, & vbicunq; ſpectantibus, adeoplene et integre, ſicut prefatus Dux, vel aliquis anteceſſorum ſuorum, melius vel liberius ea habuit ſeu tenuit in perpetuum.* Here indeede the King grants vnto this *Neuill Comitatum & honorem Richmondiæ*; but in my opinion the title of [b] *Earle* is not thereby intended, for by *Comitatus* here, wee vnderſtand a *Countie*, not an *Earledome*. Moreouer the *Prouiſo* in the Patent makes me beleeue that hee had but as it were *cuſtodiam Comitatus et honoris*: accept the words as they follow, and then as your phantaſie perſwades, or your iudgement directs, conſtrue them. *Prouiſo ſemper quod ſi caſtrum honor et dominium prædicta ſeu aliqua parcella eoundem infra com. Eborum, infra terminum quem idem Comes habet in eiſdem ex dimiſsione venerabilis patris Thomæ Arundell Archiepiſcopi Cautuar. nuper Archiepiſcopi Eborum, Edwardi Comitis Rotelandiæ, et Iohannis*

[a] *Chart. 21. R. 2. M. 12. n°. 16*

[b] See more in Weſtmerland.

hannis nuper Epiſcopi Sarum defuncti, ac relaxatione et ſurſum redditione ſtatus quem Henricus Fitzhugh chiualier habuit in eiſdem ex dimiſsione Annæ nuper Reginæ Angliæ, necnon ex confirmatione domini Ricardi nuper regis Angliæ ſecundi poſt Conqueſtum eidem Comiti inde fact. per præfatum Ducem Britanniæ vel hæredes ſuos, ſeu per Iohannam quæ fuit vxor Radulphi de Baſſet de Drayton chiualier, Antonium de Ryſſe, Nicholaum Aldrewych vel hæredes ſuos verſus eundem Comitem recuperata fuerint vel euicta, ſeu quod eadem caſtrum, honor, et dominium cum pertinen. aut aliqua parcella eorumdem præfato duci Britanniæ, vel hered. ſuis aut præfatis Iohannæ, Antonio et Nicolao ſeu hæredibus ſuis per nos vel hered. noſtros reges Angliæ; ſeu conſilium noſtrum, aut per aſſenſum regni reſtituta ſeu liberata extiterint, tunc id quod de termino prædicto remanet præfato Comiti hæredibus & executoribus ſuis ſoluetur. Many yeares after this; *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford*, hauing gotten the reuerſion of moſt of the lands, belonging to *Richmond* honour, preferred a bill in [a] Parliament to the King, that whereas *auez grantee lez nom, honour, et ſtile de Count de Richmond* (which title and ſtile of Earle thereof, was not granted to *Neuill*) *oue la reuerſion des Chaſtell, countee, honour, & ſeigneurie de Richemund* (all this is no more but what we call Richmondſhire and the Fee) *queux Rauf Count de Weſtmerland* (without any addition of Richmond) *tient pur terme de ſa vie. A auoirz avoſtre dit ſuppliaunt et a ſes heires maſles de ſon corps engendrez.* That it would pleaſe the King to confirme the ſaid Creation and grant by Parliament; which was accordingly done. Surely if he had beene Earle of this place (although but for life) yet he would in his grant haue had ſome ſpeciall words of *Creation* for it, and would haue beene ſummoned to ſome of our Parliaments by that title, in regard, as it was more ancient then Weſtmerland, ſo was it farre more honourable.

[a] *Parl. 2. H. 5. pt. 1. art. 24 M. 9. apud Weſtm.*

Iohn D. of *Bedford*, third ſon of King *H.4.* was Regēt of *France*, D. of *Bedford*, *Aniou*, & *Alanſon*, Earle of *Mayne*, *Harecourt*, *Dreux*, *Richmōd*, & [b] *Carlell*, and Viſcount *Beaumont*. Hee died the xiii. of H.6. as in the Title of *Bedford* is more at large. Page 33.

[b] *Kendall* the good man meaneth.

CORRECTIONS.

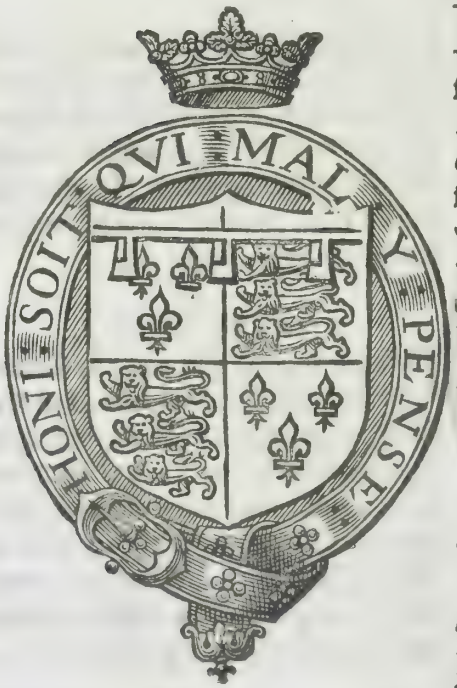
I May not paſſe this ouer in ſilence, that here it is ſaid, that *Iohn* D. of *Bedford* died in the xiii. of H.6. contrary to his own words, pag. 22. and contrary indeede to truth: For he died not vntill the yere following, *viz.* the 14 of H.6. as his *Offices* after his death tell mee. Further to ſpeak of him I will forbeare vntill I come to the title of *Carlille*.

Eſcaetr. 2°. 14. H. 6. n°. 36.

EDmond of *Hadham* (the place of his birth) ſonne of *Owen Teuder* by Queene *Katherine*, and halfe brother by the mother to King *Henry* the ſixt, was created Earle of *Richmond* at *Reading* in the 31. yeare of the ſaid Kings reign, notwithſtanding that *Arthur* Duke of *Britaine* was then liuing, and did vſe that Title. He married *Margaret*, daughter and heire of *Iohn Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerſet* (grandchilde to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, by his ſonne *Iohn*) and by her had iſſue, *Henry* Earle of *Richmond*, after King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the ſeuenth. This *Margaret* in the yeare 1491. by the commandement and authority of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, her ſonne, made the Orders (yet extant) for great Eſtates of Ladies and Noble-women for their precedence, Attires, and wearing of Barbes at Funerals, ouer the chin, vpon the chin, and vnder the ſame; which Noble and good Orders at this day is greatly profaned and abuſed, by euery meane and common women, to the great wrong and diſhonour of honourable Eſtates. This *Edmond* died in the yeare 1456. and was buried in the Gray Friars Church in *Carmarden* in *Wales*, 35. of *Hen.* 6. And *Margaret* his wife died in the yeare 1509. and was honorably buried in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & D'engleterre a'vne bordur d'azur, ſeme' fleurs de liz, & Marlettes d'or.

This *Richard* ought not to be placed in this Catalogue (if he had any right of place according to your allegations) before *Henry* Earle of *Richmond*.



RIchard Duke of *Gloceſter* (brother to King *Edward* the fourth) did ſtile himſelfe Earle of *Richmond*. And *Mills* in *Glouer Somerſets* booke, page 614. ſayeth, That this *Richard* had the ſaid Earledome of *Richmond* giuen vnto him, and the heyres of his body, the twelfth day of Auguſt, in the ſecond yeare of King *Edward* the fourth. Page 31. He bare for his Armes

Eſcartelle France, & d'engleterre a vne lambel ermyn charge an trois quantons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THis is euen like his words before of *Raffe Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*: much like therefore ſhall my reply be here in this place, as it was there, in anſwere of that. That ſurely

Richard

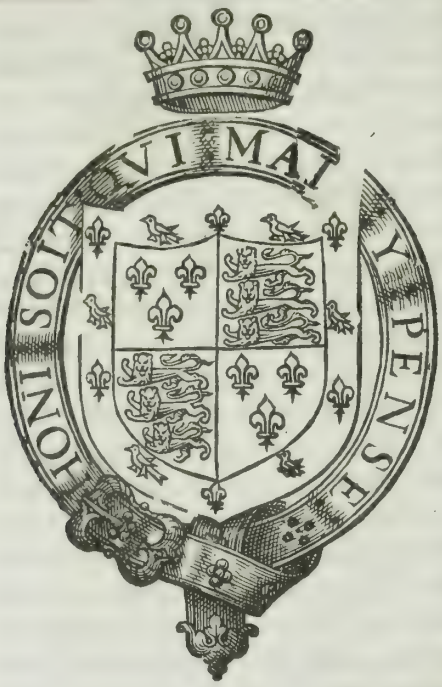
Richard Duke of *Gloceſter*, was not Earle of *Richmond*, for although he had [a] *Caſtrum, comitatum, honorem & dominium Richmondiæ alias de Richmond* granted vnto him, yet I will hardly be perſwaded that any thing more was granted now, then *Dominium, Rich-mondſhire or the Seigneurie of Richmond*. For moſt certaine it is, that in thoſe times and long before, the vſe was, when the *Title* paſt, to grant *titulum ſtilum nomen & honorem* of ſuch and ſuch an Earledome, with further words of *Creation* and *Inueſtiture*; and alſo for his better ſupport of his new dignitie *a fee* of xxli. yearely, (or more, or leſſe, as the Kings pleaſure was) out of the Countie (for the moſt part) to be receiued at the *Sheriffes* hands. Obſerue then, that in this Patent, there is neither manner of forme, neither matter of ſubſtance, to beare the *Title* withall. Moreouer in this, if you finde me *erring*, which I leaue to the iudicious to iudge of, then is it my hap to hit vpon an *Errour* of M. *Yorkes* neuertheleſſe, which is this. If the words carry it ſtrong enough, for *Raffe Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland* afore ſpoken of, and this *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, to be *Earles of Richmond*, then hath he left out of this his Catalogue or ſucceſſion, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, the Tower thus hath his Patent recited. [b] *Sciatis quod cum nos 20. die Sept. anno regni noſtri 2° per literas Patentes conceſſerimus cariſsimo fratri noſtro Geo. Duci Clarenciæ Com. honorem, & dominium noſtrum Richemondiæ alias de Richmond. quæ quidem com. honorem & dominium Edmundus Hadham nuper Comes Richemondiæ, nuper habuit, &c. Nos conceſsimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & heredibus noſtris præfato fratri noſtro Duci Clarenciæ quod ipſe in omnia predicta premiſſa licite & impune ingredi & ſeiſire et ea eidem fratri noſtro D. Clarenciæ et heredibus de corpore ſuo exeuntibus habere et tenere poſsit, &c. Teſte Rege apud Weſtm. 5°. die Auguſti.* But I will deſtroy this againe in point of Honour; for albeit hee had *Comitatum honorem et dominium Richmondiæ* granted to him yet he gained no *Title* by it (I am not deceiued) for thus was hee ſtiled [c] *Præchariſsimus frater noſter Georgius Dux Clarenciæ, Co. Warwici et Sarum Dominus de Richemond* (not a thought of Earle) *magnus Camerarius Angl. necnon locumtenens terræ noſtræ Hiberniæ, &c.* In another [c] place thus, *Georgius Dux Clarenciæ et Dominus Richmondiæ.* Diuers others like to theſe may be produced, but I will inſiſt no further vpon them.

[a] *Pat. 2. E. 4. pt. 1. M. 5.*

[b] *Pat. 12. E. 4. pt. 1. M. 6.*

[c] *Pat. 14. E. 4. pt. 1. M. 28.*

Iohn



HEnry Earle of *Richmond* (ſonne of *Edmond* of *Hadham*, & *Margaret* his wife, Counteſs of *Richmond*) in the 11. yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, fled with his Vncle *Iaſper*, Earle of *Penbroke* into *Britaine*, where they remained vntill the third yeare of the reigne of King *Richard* the third; and then returning againe, landed at *Milford Hauen* in *Wales*, and fought a battaile with the ſaid King *Richard* at *Boſworth* Field, where hee ſlew the ſaid *Richard*, and after was crowned King of *England*, by the name of King *Henry* the ſeuenth. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of King *Edward* the fourth, and had iſſue, Prince *Arthur* that dyed without iſſue, and *Henry* Duke of *Yorke*, who was after King of *England*, by the name of King *Henry* the eight. Page 34.

Et portoit les Armoiries de ſon pere.

HEnry *Fitz-Roy*, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the eight, (begotten of the Lady *Talboys*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Blount*, Knight) was in the 17. yeare of his Fathers reigne, created Duke of *Richmond*, &c. Hee married *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, but by her had no iſſue. He dyed at S. *Iames* houſe beyond Charing-Croſſe, being but 16. yeares of age, & was buried at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*, the [a] 28. of King *Henry* the eight (as *Graſton* hath;) Others haue, that he lyes buried at *Framingham* in *Norfolke*. He bare for his Armes. Page 34.

France & D'engleterre a'bordur eſcartelle' ermyn & compone d'argent & d'azur, a batun ſineſter d'argent. a'vne Eſchutcheon de pretence eſcartelle' gueulles & varrey d'or & vert, ſur la tout, au Lion rampant d'argent, au chefe d'azur, vne chaſtel entre deux teſtes du cerf d'argent.

[a] Page 217. you ſay he dyed A° 27. H. 8. which is true.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Henry Fitz-Roy* borne at *Blackamore* in *Eſſex*, was at the age of ſixe yeares created Earle of [b] *Nottingham*, and [c] on the very ſame day, *viz.* 14. *Kal. Iuly* 1525. in the Kings pallace at *Bridewell*, was made Duke of *Richmond*

[b] *Martin. p. 400. Hall. fol. 143.*
[c] *Milles, p. 883.*

mond and *Somerſet*: he dyed 22. *Iulij*. Anno [c] 1535. and was buried at *Thetford* in *Norffolke*, as my Author (a manuſcript of that time) tels me in theſe words. *Obijt ſine exitu* 11. *kalendas Auguſti, anno domini* 1535. *regni Regis Henrici patris viceſimo ſeptimo in ædibus regijs D. Iacobi, Weſtm. et ſepultus eſt apud Thetford in com. Norff.* But more of this you ſhall haue in another place.

[c] *Camden in Richmondſhire.*

d'argent & de azur, bordure de gueulles, ſur le tout, fuilles de meſme.

LEwis *Stewart*, Duke of *Lenox*, and Lord *Aubigny*, created Earle of *Richmond* and Baron of *Setterington* in *England*, by Letters pattents vnder the great Seale of *England*, (without any ceremony of creation) in the yeare [d] 1614. Hee was alſo Lord *Darnley*, *Tarbolton*, and *Methuen*, Lord Great Chamberlaine and Admirall of *Scotland*, Lord Steward of the houſhold to King *Iames*, and one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuy Counſell, and Knight of the Garter. He hath now maried *Frances* daughter of *Thomas* Viſcount *Howard* of *Bindon*, and widow of *Edward Seymour* Earle of *Hertford*; by whom as yet he hath no iſſue.

[d] Hee was created Baron of Settrington in Yorkeſhire and Earle of Richmond *the ſixt of October, A°.* 11. *Iacobi Regis*, 1613. and not 1614.

Et portoit, France a' la bordure de gueulles, fermaille d'or de huit pieces, eſcartelle d'or, a la face eſchiquette d'argent au faulteur de gueulles, entre quatre quinte-

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles and Dukes of Buckingham, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

WAlter *Gifford*, the ſecond of that name, Earle of *Longuile* in *Normandy*, came into *England* with *William* the Conqueror, and was a Witneſſe to King *Henry* the firſt his Charter, for the reformation of the Lawes and Cuſtomes of *England*, by the name of Earle E. of *Buckingham*. He married and had iſſue *Walter* the ſecond Earle of *Buckingham*, and *Hugh*. He had alſo a Siſter named *Rhohiſia*, married to *Richard Fitz Gilbert*, Lord of *Clare* and *Tunbridge*, Grand-father of *Gilbert* ſurnamed *Strongbow*, Earle of *Penbroke* (by his ſonne *Gilbert*.)

Et portoit, Gueulles trois Lions paſſant en pale d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Walter Gifford*, the ſecond of that name, came to the conqueſt of *England* with *William* the firſt, and receiued in gift of him ([b] *Comitatum Buckingham*, *A°.*1070.) the Earledome of *Buckingham*: For beſides the good ſeruice he did him, he was his kinſman in the third degree: his Father being [c] *Walter Gifford* the firſt, ſonne of *Osberne de Bolebec*, by *Auelina* his wife, ſiſter to *Gunnora*, wife of *Richard* the firſt Duke of *Normandy*. Hee married [d] *Agnes* ſiſter to *Anſelm de Ribothmonte*, and after fifteene yeeres marriage, had iſſue by her *Walter Gifford* the third, who ſucceeded his Father, as well in the Earledome of *Longuile* in *Normandy*, as of *Buckingham* in *England*. [e] He died in *England*, A°.1102. and his Body was conueyed ouer into *Normandy* and buried *in introitu Baſilicæ beatæ virginis Mariæ apud Longamuillam*, whoſe memorie is thus commended to poſteritie.

[b] *Orderic. Vitalis, lib. 5. p. 522. C.*

[c] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 8. cap. 37.*

[d] *Order. Vital. li. 11. p. 809. D.*

[e] *Order. Vit lib. 11. p. 809. C. D. & ſequen.*

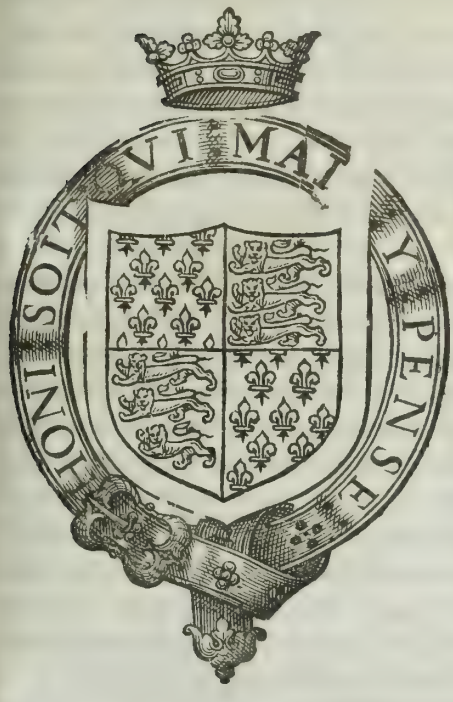
Stemma Gifardorum Galterius ingenuorum
Quæ meruit viuens buſta, ſepultus habet.
Templi fundator præſentis, & ædificator,
Hoc velut in proprio conditus eſt tumulo.
Qui ſe magnificum, patriæque probauit amicum,
Dux virtute potens, & pietate nitens:
Religioſorum ſed præcipue Monachorum
Cultor, multimode profuit Eccleſiæ.

Walter

WAlter Gifford, the ſecond Earle of *Buckingham*, and of *Longuile* in *Normandy* in *France*, married one *Ermyngard*, who with her ſaid husband founded the Abbey of *Notley* [a] neere to the Towne of *Buckingham*, in King *Henrie* the ſeconds time. The ſaid *Walter* dyed without yſſue, and was buried in the ſaid Abbey, in the yeare 1164. leauing all his entailed Lands to *Osbert Gifford* his nephew (by his brother *Hugh*) and all his other Lands to *William Marſhal* Earle of *Penbroke*, who had married *Iſabell* daughter and heyre of *Richard Strongbow*, ſonne of *Gilbert* Earle of *Penbroke*, grandchilde to *Rhohiſia Gifford*, aforenamed. Page 18.

[a] *Notley* is tenne miles from *Buckingham* but neere *Tame*.

Et portoit les armories de ſon Pere.



THomas of *Woodſtocke* (ſixt ſonne of King *E.3.*) being Conſtable of *England*, was in the firſt yeere of King *R.2.* created Earle of *Buckingham*, and ſate in Parliament the ſame yere by that [b] name and title; & in the ninth yere of the ſaid K. reign, he was created D. of *Gloceſter*. He maried *Elianor* daughter & coheire of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, & *Northampton*, & Conſtable of *Englād*; by whom he had iſſue *Humfrey* Earle of *Buckingham*; & [c] *Anne*, who was married to *Edmond* E. of *Stafford*. This *Thomas* was ſtrangled to death vnder a Feather-bed at *Callis*, by *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolke*, and Marſhall of *England*, 1396. Page 18.

[b] He was ſummoned to Parliament by the name of *Earle of Buckingham and Conſtable of England*. 4. Aug. A°. 1. R. 2. *Clauſ.* A°: 1. R. 2. *memb.* 37.

[c] After married to *William Bourchier*, by whom ſhe had iſſue *Henry* Earle of *Eſſex*.

Et portoit, France ſeme & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au border d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

TO let ſlip the memorie of *Richard de Clare* ſurnamed *Stongbow*, Earle of *Penbroke* (ſonne and heire of *Gilbert Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke*, ſecond ſonne to *Gilbert* Earle of *Clare* ſonne of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert* Lord of *Tonbridge* in *Kent*, and of *Roheſia* his wife, ſiſter to *Walter Gifford* firſt Earle of *Buckingham*, and Aunt to the ſecond *Walter Gifford* Earle of *Buckingham*, that dyed without iſſue) who in many ancient Charters, and Deeds, was honoured with the title of Earle of *Buckingham*, in the reigne of King *Henry* the ſecond, but not at all mentioned by M. *Yorke*: I will now a little inſiſt vpon this *Thomas* of *Woodſtocks* death, in regard I finde it ſet downe by M. *Yorke*,

as well differing in manner as in time; For here in the words aforegoing you finde that [a] *he was ſtrangled to death vnder a featherbed,* 1396. in another place, [b] *in the yeare* 1397. *he was taken by force from his Caſtle of Pleſſy in Eſſex, by Thomas Mowbray, firſt Earle Marſhall, and conueyed to Callis, and there ſtrangled to death with Towels:* and in a third place, that he was [c] *moſt cruelly murthered: his body being brought ouer into England, was buried at Weſtminſter,* A°.22.R.2. 1398. Out of which, I make this threefold obſeruation. That Anno 1398. he was murthered, but how? that goe looke. That Anno 1397. he was ſtrangled with Towels: here the yeare is true, but the manner falſe. That Anno 1396. he was ſtrangled vnder a Featherbed: here the yere is falſe but the manner true, Therefore for your better ſatisfaction, let me craue your patiẽce to heare theſe few words following, for they deliuer it faithfully.

[a] Yorke, page 18.

[b] Yorke, page 96.

[c] Yorke, page 13.

Placita Coronæ coram Rege in Parliamento apud Weſtm. die Lunæ in feſto Sanctæ Fidis virginis, A°.1.H.4. n°.11.12.13.14.15.16.

Fait a remembrer qe le vendredy, le xvij. iour D'octobr. Anno 1. H.4. *Iohn Halle nadgairs vadlet de Thomas Duc de Norff. iurez ſur les ſeintz Euangeles pur dire la verite en vne chaumbre deins L'oſtell del Coneſtable, deins l'ynner paleys de Weſtm. conuſt deuant Iames Billingford clerke del corone noſtre dit ſeigneur le Roy, in preſence de Henry Count de Northũb. Coneſtable Dengleterre, & Thomas Count de Wyrceſtre, qe en le moys de Septembr. L'an.21.R 2. le dit Duc de Norff. & vn Iohn Colfox eſquier de dit Duc, viendrent al Chaumbre de dit Iohn Halle, en la ville de Caleys, le quel Iohn Colfox, appella le dit Iohn Halle hors de ſon lyt, luy comandant de venir a dit Duc ſon Seigneur le quel Iohn Halle ſoy leua de ſon lyt, & veigna as ditz Duc & Iohn Colfox, & le dit Duc luy demanda, pur quoy auez a tant demurre, & luy demanda ſil oiaſt rien del Duc de Glouceſtre, qil Iohn Halle reſpondiſt, qil ſuppoſa qil fuiſt mort, & le Duc de Norff. diſoit noun, ne purquont le dit nadgairs Roy luy auoit charge pour, mourdrer le dit Duc de Glouceſtr. & qe le dit nadgairs Roy, et le Duc Daumarle adonqes Count de Roteland, auoient enuoiez certeins lours eſquiers et vadletz pur eſtre illoeqes et pur ceo il diſoit qe le dit Iohn Halle ſerroit la en noun de dit Duc de Norff. et le dit Iohn reſpondy noun, et pria qil purroit perdre toutz ſes biens et aler ſon chemin, deuant qil ſerroit a tiel fait, et le dit Duc de Norff. reſpondy, qil ſerroit illoeques, ou autrement il perderoit ſa vie, et luy dona vn graund coupe ſur le teſte, et ſur ce, les ditz Duc de Norff. Iohn Colfox, et Iohn Halle ſoy alerent a leſgliſe de noſtre Dame de Caleys, et illoeqes ils trouerent William Hampſterley eſquier de dit Duc de Norff.*

Bradeſton eſquier de meſme le Duc de Norff. William Serle vadlet del chambre, du dit nadgairs Roy Fraunceis vadlet del chaumbre del Duc Daumarle, William Roger, et William Denys vadletz del dit Duc de Norff. et vn autre vadlet demorant onec le dit Duc Daumarle, quod a noun Cok del chaumbre, come le dit Iohan Halle ſuppoſe, et la fuiſt dit a dit Iohan Halle qe toutz les autres auant ditz furent ſeruientz, qils iammes ne diſcouerent la dite matiere, et ſurceo firent le dite Iohan Halle faire ſerement ſur le corps de Dieu, deuant vn Sire William Chappelleyn de Seynt George a leſgliſe de noſtre Dame de Caleys, et Coſin a Iohan Lancaſtre eſquier de dit Duc de Norff. qil tiendroit counſeil la dit matier. Et apres le dit ſerement fait ſoy alerent

*alerent oueſque le dit Duc de Norff. toutz enſemble vers L'oſtell appelle le princes In, et quant ils furent illoeqes le dit Duc de Norff. metta les ditz Iohn Colfox, William Hampſterley Bradeſton, William Serle, Fraunceis, William Roger, William Denys, Cok del chaumbre, et Iohan Halle en vne maiſon, deinz le dit hoſtell, & ala ſon chemyn, oue pluſours autres a dit Iohan Halle, diſconuz, & tantoſt apres ceo qils furent entrez le dit Maiſon la vient Iohan Louetoft oueſque pluſours autres eſquiers nient conuz a dit Iohn Halle, & ameſna oueſque luy, le dit Duc de Glouceſtre, & luy deliuera as ditz William Serle, & Fraunceys, al inner huyſe del Sale, & diſoit cy ſount Serle & Fraunceys: Et adonqes le dit Duc de Glouceſtre, diſoit ore ie ſay et ie fra bien et demanda de dit William Serle, coment fait Monſieur et le dit William Serle reſpondy qe bien, et vouz ſalut ſouent; Et apres ceo les ditz William Serle, et Franceys, priſterent le dit Duc de Glouceſtre de dit Iohn Louetoſt, et le dit Iohn Louetoft mayntenant alaſt ſon chemyn, et les ditz William Serle, et Fraunceys ameſneront le dit Duc de Glouceſtre auant a vne chaumbre, et diſoient qils vorroient parler oueſq; luy, et luy diſoient qe fuiſt le volunte de dit nadgairs Roy, qil ſerroit morte, et le dit Duc de Glouceſtre reſpõdy et diſoit, ſil ſoit la volunte de mon Seigneur bien ſoit venuz: et les ditz William Serle, et Fraunceys, luy commanderent de prendre vne Chapelleyn, et ſurceo le dit Duc de Glouc. fuiſt confeſſe a dit Chapelleyn, et apres celle confeſsion fait, [c] ils ſeſoient le dit Duc de Glouceſtre coucher ſur vn lyt, et les ditz William Serle, et Fraunceys miſterent ſur luy vn Fetherbed, et les ditz William Roger, William Denys, et Cok del chaumbre, tiendroient les coſtez du dit Fetherbed, et les ditz William Serle, et Fraunceys coucherent deſuiz le bouche de dit Duc de Glouc. tanq il fuiſt * morte; et les ditz Iohn Colfox, Hampſterley, et Bradeſton ſeierent bien pres le dit Duc de Glouceſtre ſur lour gemils plorantz et prierent pur ſa alme, et tout le dit temps le dit Iohn Halle garda la huyſe del maiſon oue le dit Duc de Glouc. fuiſt morte &c.†*

[c] The manner of the murder.

Vide Walſingham in Ypodig. Neuſtriæ. p. 551. n°. 30.

* *Obijt in feſto Nat. Beatæ Mariæ Virginis in a°. 21. R. 2. Inq. capt. apud Aſleſbury in com. Buck. 24. die Ianuarii a°. 1. H. 4. n°. 51.*

Whereupon iudgement was giuen in Parliament that the ſaid *Iohn Halle ſoit treinez del Tourhill ieſqes a les fourkes de Tybourne, et la bowelez, et ſes bowels arcz deuant luy, et puis ſoit penduz, decollez, et quarterez, et ſon teſte enuoye a Caleys, ou le mourdre fuiſt fait, et les quartres enuoiez as autres lieux, ou le Roy plerra.†*

HVmfrey Plantagenet (ſonne of *Thomas of Woodſtock*) after the death of his Father was Earle of *Buckingham*, and being baniſhed *England* into *Ireland*, was re-called backe againe by King *Henry* the fourth, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in which returne hee died of the plague at *Cheſter*, (others haue at *Couentry*) and was buried in the Abbey of *Walden* in *Eſſex*, without Iſſue. *pag.* 19.

Et portoit les armes de ſon Pere.

Humfrey

HVmfrey Stafford (ſonne and heire of Edmund Earle Stafford, by Anne Plantagenet, daughter of Thomas of Woodſtocke) was created the firſt Duke of Buckingham, in the 22. yeere of King Hen. 6. 1443. and to haue the precedent place of all other Dukes in England. He married Anne, Daughter of Raphe Neuill, firſt Earle of Weſtmerland, and had iſſue foure ſonnes and three daughters, viz. Humfrey Earle of Stafford the eldeſt ſonne, ſlaine at S. Albones the 33. yeare of K. Hen. 6. (in the life time of his father) John Stafford the ſecond ſonne was Earle of Wiltſhire; Richard the third ſonne dyed young; and Robert the fourth ſonne was Archbiſhop of Canterbury. Katherine the eldeſt daughter, was married vnto John Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury; Iane the ſecond daughter, was married firſt to William Lord Bardolph, and after to Sir William Knyuet Knight; and Anne the third daughter was firſt married to Aubrey de Vere (ſonne and heire of the Earle of Oxford) and after to Sir Tho: Cobham Knight. This Humfrey with John Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, Thomas Lord Egremont, and John Viſcount Beaumont, was ſlaine at the battell of Northampton, in the 38. yeare of K Hen. 6. 1460. (the King being then taken priſoner) and his body buried in the Gray-Friars at Northampton.

Eſcartelle France & d' engleterre, au bordur d'argent (being his mothers armes) quartered with his owne armes, d'or au Cheueron gueulls.

CORRECTIONS.

THis Humfrey Stafford heere ſet downe to be created *the firſt Duke of Buckingham in the two and twentieth yeere of King Hen. the 6. 1443. and to haue the precedent place of all other Dukes of England*, is much miſtaken; for King Henry the ſixt, in regard of the good ſeruice which this Humfrey Earle of Buckingham & Stafford had done in the time of his being Gouernor of Callis, Conſiderauit noſtra celſitudo Regalis (I ſpeak as the a Record directs me) egregia et clariſsima merita, chariſsimi conſanguinei noſtri Humfridi Comitis Buckinghã et Staff, &c. merito inducimur & mouemur, ipſum cõdignis honoris titulis præmiare, vnde eundem conſanguineũ noſtrũ in Ducẽm Buck. ex certa ſcientia noſtra erigimus, ordinamus, præficimus et creamus, ac per cincturam gladij, et cappæ, & circuli aurei in capitis ſui impoſitionem realiter inueſtimus, & omnimõda ſtilum titulum nomen ſedem prærogatiuam & præeminentias dicto ſtatui Ducatus, quomodolibet pertinen. eidem conſanguineo noſtro damus conferimus & concedimus

a Chart. a°. 23. H. 6. n°. 33. m. 32. Record a termino Hillarii. a°. 24. H. 6. rot. 5.

mus per preſentes. Habend. ſibi et hæredibus maſculis de corpore, &c. Hijs teſtibus (among many others) *cariſsimis conſanguineis noſtris Henrico præcomite regni noſtri Angliæ & Comite Warr. &c. Dat. per manum noſtram apud Eltham* 14. *die Septemb.* a°. *regni noſtri viceſimo tertio.* + Which now wil you believe? the publicke Records of the Kingdome? or that which hath no found authority vouched for it? Well, to draw you on a little further, that I might ſhew you, that although this *Humfrey* was created Duke of *Buckingham*, 14°. *Septembr.* a°. 23. H. 6. 1444. yet hee had not *the precedent place of all other Dukes in England* at that time beſtowed vpon him, for that he had beene prepoſterous; and in ſo doing the King in my minde ſhould not a little haue wronged *Henry Beauchamp* Earle (and ſhortly after Duke) of *Warwicke*, hauing granted to him this prerogatiue by theſe expreſſe words in his Patent: **Quod habeat locum & ſedem ſuos, in noſtris Parliamentis, conſilijs, congregationibus, & alijs locis immediatè & prox. ſedi ducis Norff. & præ Duce Buck. &c. Dat. apud Windſore.* 5°. *die Aprilis* a°. *regni noſtri* 22°. If hee had formerly giuen the precedent place of all Dukes in *England* to this *Henry* Duke of *Buckingham*, which matter of Precedence bred ſuch diſtaſte betweene thoſe two Dukes of *Warwick* and *Buckingham*, that (had not the King and all the States in Parliament taken great care of it, for the appeaſing of the Controuerſie betweene them) it was the ready way to haue broken out into much inconuenience. All which for the rareneſſe of the preſident, I will heere deliuer faithfully and *literatim* out of the Record.

* *Chart.* a°: 21. *vſque* 24. H. 6. n°. 24. m. 26.

See inore in *Warwicke*.

The kyng our Soueraigne Lord, by the aduys of ye Lords ſpirituell and tempozell, and aſſent of the Commons of his realme of England, being in yis Parlement, and by autozity of the ſame parlement foz appeſing of the contencion, and ſtrif, moeued bytwix Humfray Duke of Bokyngham, & Henry Duke of Warrewyk, foz the preemynence of ſitting, goyng, and ſtanding in the kings preſence, his parlementz, counceilz, and other places, hath ozdeyned and ſtabliſſed, that fro the ſecond day of December, the yere of his regne the twenty fourth forward, oon of the ſaid Dukes ſhall haue ye preeminence, and ſitte, goe and ſtand, aboue yat oyer, by an hole yere yen next folowyng. And then yat oyer, ſhal haue preemynence in ſitting, goying, and ſtandyng, aboue him yat ſo ſhall haue ye preemynence ye firſt yere, by another hole yere, next after ye ſaid firſt yere. And yen ye next yere after yat, he yat ſhall haue preemynence ye firſt yere ſhall haue preeminence ageyn. And yen yat oyer ſhall haue hyt, by an other yere next after yat. And ſo yey ſhall haue and kepe alternacion of yeres, in yer ſaid ſittyng, goyng and ſtandyng, durryng yeir two lyues. And yat oon of hem deceſsyng, yat other of hem yat ſhall ouer lyue, ſhall ſtabely haue, and continue ye preemynence in ſytting, goying, and ſtandyng all his lyue, aboue ye heir of yat other, yat firſt ſhall deceſſe; and after there both deceſſes, among their heirs. This reule to be kept, yat which of ye ſaid heires ſhall firſt haue liuery of his lands, aftir the

Ex bundello Petitionum Parliamenti. a°. 23. H. 6. numero 12.

cours

cours of the Comen lawe, he all his dayes, shall haue preemy-nence before, and aboue the heir of pat oyer, and his heires, and semblewise bytween ye heires, of the said heires for euermore. And also ye Kyng hath ordeyned by auctorite abouesaid, pat semble reule, and gouernance shall be obserued and kept bytwix yeim, and yeir heires, in seruyng, and other things belanging to worship, and astates keeping; any letters patentz, or other graunt, made by our said soueraigne Lord, to eny of the said Dukes before ye said second day of December, to ye contrary herof, or eny other cause whatsumeuer notwythstanding. And that the said Duke of Warrewyk shall haue the preempnence, and sytting aboue, in ye said first yere. And pat this Act strecch to ye heires males of either of the said Dukes of their bodyes begotten, and no ferther.

Which inuidious place of *Precedence* the Duke of *Warwicke* enioyed but a while, not much aboue two yeeres, & then dying without any issue male, the King in this manner bestowed it. *Sciatis quod cum nos* 14. *die Septemb.* a°. *regni nostri vicesimo tertio* (which confirmes the Date of the Patent afore recited) *per quandam cartam nostram carissimum consanguineũ nostrum Humfridum Comitem Buck. & Stafford in Ducem Buck. erexerimus, &c. Nos proximitatem sanguinis quaidem consanguineus noster nos attingit, &c. concessimus eidem consanguineo nostro & hæredibus suis quod stent & sedeant in ommbus Parliamentis consilijs & alijs locis ante & præ quibuscunque personis & quacunq; persona in statu Ducis in regnis nostris Angl. & Franciæ seu in eorum altero, &c. Personis de corpore nostro seu hæredum vel successorũ nostrorum Regum Angliæ exeuntibus duntaxat exceptis, &c. Ita quod nulla persona in statum Ducis in dictis regnis nostris per nos hæredes vel successores nostros exnunc ordinãd. (exceptis præexceptis) stet eat nec sedeat ante præfatum consanguineum nostrum & hæredes suos in aliquibus parliamentis & consilijs nostris vel hæredum & successorum nostrorum vel in alijs locis honorificis &c. Dat. apud Westm.* 22. *die Maij.* a°. *regni nostri vicesimo quinto.* [†]This therefore I thus conclude, that *Humfrey* Earle of *Buckingham* and *Stafford* was not created Duke of *Buckingham* a°. 22. *H.6.* 1443. but 14. *Septemb.* 23. *H.6.* a°. 1444. and was not made prime Duke of *England*, vntill 22. *Maij.* 1447. a°. 25. *H.6.* and [*] died 10. *Iulij.* a°. 38. *H.6.* 1460.

Chart. 25. H. 6. n°. 31.

[*] *Escaetr. 38. & 39. H. 6.*

This *Humfrey* Duke of *Buckingham* [a] Earle of *Hereford*, *Stafford*, *Northampton* & *Perch* by *Anne* his wife ([b] after maried to Sir *Walter Blount* Knight, Lord *Monioy*) had diuers other sonnes (then are here named) among which one was Sir *Henry Stafford* Knight, that married *Margaret* Counteſſe of *Richmond*, mother to King *Henry* the seuenth: Concerning which, M. *Yorke* out of his impostumed stomacke hath belched forth these loathsome words. [c] *They that are desirous to finde this Henry Stafford and his marriage with Margaret Counteſſe of Richmond, Mother to King Henry the seuenth must goe into Purgatory for it; for in Heauen, nor vpon the earth it is to be found.* Is not this man rather to be accounted madde then vnwise? that thus confidently concludes

[a] *Chart.* a°. 1. *vsque* 20. *H.6.* n°. 19.

[b] *Pat. 11. E. 4. part. 2. membr. 10.*

[c] In his Catalogue of Errors at the begsnning of his book.

cludes; rather diſcouering want then weakeneſſe of wittes. Hearken what followes, [d]*Rex omnibus &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum Hen. 6. Rex Angliæ per literas ſuas patentes quarum Dat. eſt 20. die Iulij. a°. regni ſui 37. aſſignauit Margaretæ Comitiſſæ Richmondiæ, vxori Henrici Stafford filij Humfridi nuper Ducis Buckinghã, per nomen Margaretæ quæ fuit vxor Edmundi nuper Comitis Richmond filiæ & hæredi Iohannis nuper Duci Somerſet. duas partes dominiorum & maneriorum de Kendale & Netherwereſdale, &c. Nos aſſignationem prædictam &c. eiſdem Henrico & Margaretæ, &c. confirmamus, &c. Teſte Rege apud weſtm. 4. Decemb.* What ſay you now? are you of another minde? but alas, he was not brought vp where this kind of learning was vſed; I will therefore referre him to one whom he better vnderſtands, [e] *Hollinſhed*, who wrote in that onely language, hee onely vnderſtands. See more of this in the title of *Derby*.

[d] *Pat. 4. E. 4.* pt. 2. m. 34.

[e] *Hollinſhed.* pt. 3. p. 673. & pag. 1233.

Beſides this, hee tells mee that this Duke of *Buckingham* had to his fourth ſonne *Robert*, and what ſhould he be, but Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*? when I may not but tell him againe, that the Archbiſhops name was *Iohn Stafford*, as thoſe Reuerend Fathers, [f] *Parker* and [g] *Godwin* in their ſeuerall *Catalogues of the Archbiſhops* tell vs. His Epitaph (as it is written vpon a flat marble in *Chriſt-Church* in *Canterbury* in the place called the *Martyrdome*) leades mee to beleeue them, for thus I read it.

[f] *Mat. Parkeri antiquitates eccleſ. Britannicæ. p. 252. & 286.*

[g] *Godwin de Præſulibus Angliæ. pag. 182.*

Quis fuit enuclees quem celas ſaxea moles?
Stafford Antiſtes, fuerat dictuſque Ioannes.
Qua ſedit ſede, marmor quæſo ſimul ede:
Pridem Bathoniæ, regni totius & inde
Primas egregius. Pro Præſule funde precatus.
Aureolam gratus huic det de virgine natus.

It ſtands you now vpon to proue the Archbiſhop *Stafford* to bee this Dukes ſonne, whom you very honeſtly haue left out, *pag.* 221. and brought in two other ſonnes, *George* and *William* in his place: which whoſoeuer will but compare with this chapter, ſhall finde great contradiction, both in the ſonnes and daughters of this Duke *Humfrey*, eſpecially in their *ages* and *priority of birth*.

It will not be amiſſe therefore (as I conceiue) to recount his children vnto you to ſhew that he had *aboue foure ſonnes and three daughters*, and thus I begin. He had iſſue *Humfrey* Earle of *Stafford*, *Richard Stafford* who died in his childhood, *Ralph Stafford* Knight, that married *Margaret Counteſſe of Richmond*, Mother to King *Henry* the ſeuenth, *Edmund Stafford*, *George* and *William Stafford* twinnes, *Iohn Stafford* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and fiue daughters, *Anne* firſt married to *Aubrey de Vere*, & after to Sir *Thomas Cobham* Knight, ſonne of *Reginald* Lord *Cobham* of *Sterburgh*. *Iohanne* married to Sir *William Beaumont* Knight, Viſcount *Beaumont*, & Lord *Bardolph*, and after to Sir *William Kneuet* of *Buckenham* in *Norfolke*; *Elizabeth*, *Margaret*, and *Katherine* married to *Iohn Talbot* third Earle of *Shrewsbury* of that family.

Henry

HEnry Stafford (ſonne and heire of *Humfrey* Earle *Stafford*, ſlaine at the firſt battell of S. *Albons*, 1455.) after the death of *Humfrey* Duke of *Buckingham* his grand-father, was Duke of *Buckingham*, Earle *Stafford*, *Hereford*, and *Northampton*, Lord of *Brecknocke*. *Kimbalton*, and *Tunbridge*, was by King *Richard* the third, 1482. made Conſtable of *England*. He married *Katherine* daughter of *Richard Wooduile*, Earle *Riuers*, and ſiſter and heire of * *Anthony Wooduile* Earle *Riuers*, by whom hee had iſſue *Edward Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *Henry* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and *Humfrey* that died yong. *Elizabeth* married to *Robert Radcliffe* Lord *Fitz-Walter*. *Anne* the ſecond daughter was firſt married to Sir *Walter Herbert*, Knight, and after vnto *George* Lord *Haſtings*, and Earle of *Huntingdon*, by whom ſhee had iſſue, *Francis* Earle of *Huntingdon* and others. This *Henry* Duke *Buckingham* was beheaded at *Salisbury*, the 2. of King *Richard* the the third, for plotting with *Henry* Earle of *Richmond*, againſt the ſaid King. *pag.* 19.

* Shee was ſiſter and heire of *Richard*, brother and heire of this *Anthony*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

EDward Stafford (ſonne and heire of *Henry* aforeſaid) being reſtored, the firſt of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, 1486. was the laſt Duke of *Buckingham*; hee married *Elianor* daughter of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, and had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Stafford* (who married *Vrſula* daughter of Sir *Richard Pole*, Knight, and of *Margaret* his Wife, daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*) & three daughters; viz. *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, & Earle Marſhall of *England*. *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Raffe Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*: and *Mary* the third daughter was married to *George Neuill* Baron of *Abergauenny*. This *Edward* for conſulting with a Monke (or Wizard) how he might obtain the Crown; was arraigned at *Weſtminſter* Hall,

Hall, before the Duke of Norfolke, then high Steward of England, & found guilty of high treaſon, and afterwards beheaded at the Tower hill by London, the 13. of King *Henrie* the eight, 1521.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon biſayeul.

SIR *George Villers* Knight (a yonger ſonne of Sir *George Villers* of *Brokesbie*, in the County of *Leiceſter* Knight) was Created Baron * of *Whaddon*, and Viſcount *Villers* at *Woodſtocke*, the 27 of Auguſt, 1616. and the * 16. of Ianuarie after, hee was created at White Hall, Earle of *Buckingham*: laſtly, he was made Marqueſſe of *Buckingham*, at White-Hall the firſt of Ianuary, 1617. is alſo Knight of the Honourable Order of the Garter, Lord High Admirall of *England*, *Ireland*, and the Principality of *wales*, Maſter of the horſe, and one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuy Councell. He maried *Katherine* ſole daughter and heyre apparant of *Francis Mannors* Earle of *Rutland* by whom he hath iſſue, the Lady *Mary Villers*.

* Hee was created Baron of *Whaddon*, and *Viſcount Villers* by letters patents, d ted at *Woodſtocke*, 7. Auguſt, An. 14. *Iacobi Regis* And by other Letters patents dated at *White-hall* the fift of Ianuary following in the ſame yeare, was made Earle of *Buckingham*.

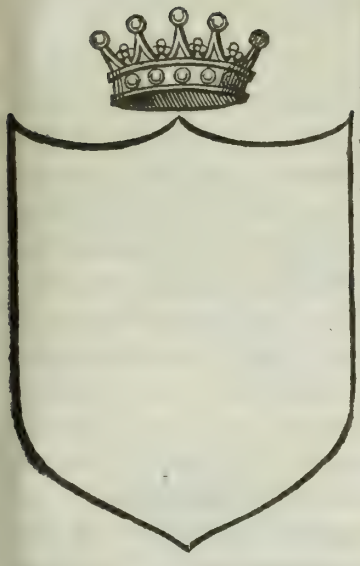
Et portoit, d'argent au Croix de gueulles, charge de cinq coquilles d'Or.

MAry, daughter of *Anthony Beaumont*, yonger Sonne of *William Beaumont* of *Cole Querton* in Leiceſterſhire, was by the great and extraordinary fauour and bounty of *Iames* King of Great *Britaine*, made Counteſſe of *Buckingham*, by Letters Patents, bearing date at *Gorhambury* the firſt of Iuly, 1618. And had giuen her for the maintenance of the ſaide dignity, an yeerely fee or rent of twentie poundes, iſſuing out of the ſaide Countie during her life. She married three Husbands; the firſt was Sir *George Villers* of *Brokesby* in the Countie of Leiceſter, Knight, by whom ſhee had iſſue Sir

Iohn Villers Knight, Baron of *Stoke*, and Viſcount *Purbeck*, Sir *George Villers* Marqueſſe of *Buckingham*; *Chriſtopher Villers*, and *Suſan* wife to Sir *William Fielding* Knight, Baron of *Newenham-Padox*, Viſcount *Fielding*, and Earle of *Denbigh*. Her ſecond husband was Sir *William Reyner* Knight, by whom ſhe had no iſſue. Her third and laſt husband, now liuing, is Sir *Thomas Compton* made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation, A° 1603. ſecond ſon of *Henry* Lord *Compton*, and brother of *William* Lord *Compton*, now Earle of *Northampton*, 1622.

Et portoit d'azur au lion rampant, ſeme de lices d'or.

A CATALOGVE OF the Earles of Cambridge, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



WIlliam *Meſchines*, ſonne of *Randolphe* Earle of *Cheſter*, and ſecond brother of *Randolphe de Gernonius* Earle of *Cheſter*, was the firſt Earle of *Cambridge*, and by that name and title, I finde him a Witneſſe to the Charter and guift of *Alexander* Biſhop of *Lincolne*, of the Iſland of *Hafreholme*, which the ſaid *Alexander* gaue to the religious and holy Nuns of the order of **Siſter ſences*, bearing date, the fourth of King *Stephen*, 1139. Whom hee married, or what iſſue hee had, I finde not. Page 54.

**Ciſtercians*; if Maſter *Yorke* could haue vnderſtood his Author. They were ſo denominated of *Ciſtercium* a wildernes or Foreſt in *Burgũdy*.

WIlliam Marqueſſe of *Iuliers*, (or *Iuliac*) vnto whom King *Edward* the third, on the ſeuenth day of *May*, in the 14. yeare of his reigne, did giue the Earledome of *Cambridge*, with the Towne and Caſtle, and twenty pounds by yeare in fee, to him and the heyres of his body begotten: and inueſted him into the ſaid Earledome, at *Weſtminſter*, by the girding of him with a ſword; and beſides, gaue him by letters patents, a thouſand pounds of yearely rent. He maried *Mary*, ſiſter and heire of *Edward* Duke of *Gelderland*, Nephew to King *Edward* the third, and had iſſue, *Mary*, maried vnto *Iohn*, ſon and heire of *Iohn* Duke of *Cleeue*. Page 55.

He was made Duke of *Iuliers* by *Charles* the fourth Emperour, in the yeare 1356. and after died 1360. *Albicius. fol. 39. a & b.*

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant de ſable.

Iohn of *Henault* (Vnckle to Queene *Philip*, wife to King *Edward* the third) a yonger ſon of the Earle of *Henault*, was in the ſixteenth yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne, 1342. created Earle of *Cambridge*, which honour and Earledome ſoone after he loſt, by reuolting to the French King. Page 55.

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant de ſable, * arme & lampaſſé de gueulles; eſcartelle d'or au lion rampant de gueulles.

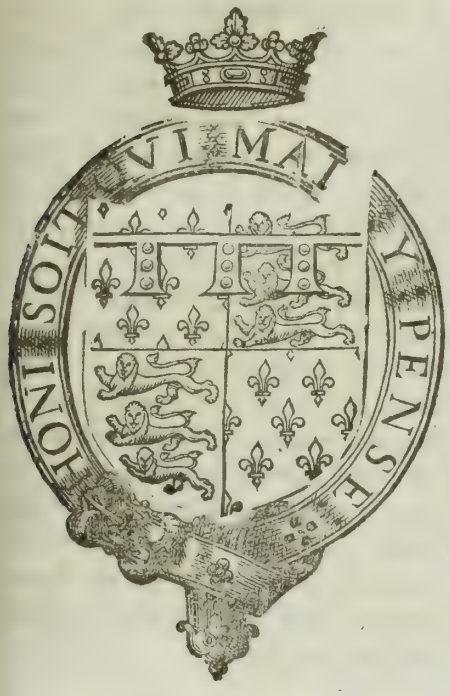
CORRECTIONS.

* IN regard M. *Yorke* here tels vs that this *Iohn* of *Henault* Earle of *Cambridge*, bore the Lion in his Armes, *arme & lampaſſe*, I am put in minde what a very [a] good Author deliuers; that whereas this Earle *Iohn* and *Baldwine* his brother being vnlawfully begotten *ex furtiuo coitu*, as I am told, and their father afterwards hauing lawfull iſſue *Guy* and others, and then taking vpon him a religious habit, there grew a deadly feude and competition betweene the ſaid brothers, *pro iure ſucceſsionis*, for their Fathers inheritance (their Mother ſtill liuing.) Which being declared to *Philip* the Faire, King of *France*, that *Holy King* commanded their appearance before the 12. Peeres of his Kingdome, whither being come, he asked of the Mother, whom ſhee deſired ſhould ſucceede in the Earledome of *Flanders*; who anſwered, the eldeſt, meaning *Guy*, *Widonem iuſtis nuptiis procreatum Ioanni & Balduino naturalibus liberis præferendum videri.* Whereupon this *Iohn* broke out into paſſion againſt his Mother, and cried, *Meretricis filius ſum opulentiſsimæ omnium quæ viuunt*; I am ſonne of the richeſt whore aliue. She (much diſtaſting this impudent ſpeech of her ſonne) deſired this ſlight puniſhment might be inflicted vpon him, *Vt qui ſolitus eſſet in aureo campo leonem nigrum, vnguibus munitum, exertaque lingua ferocientem pingere, in poſterum linguam atque vngues detrahere gentilitiis inſignibus iuberetur*: that whereas hee was wont to beare in a field Gold a black ramping Lion *arme & lampaſſe*, that from henceforth he ſhould neither be *arme nor lampaſſe*, neither haue *nayles* nor *tongue*. Which was accordingly adiudged and ſentenced againſt him by the ſaid Peeres, *quod matris pudorem mordacis linguæ ſpiculo maligne læſum conſtitiſſet.* A faire example (me thinkes this is) for M. *Yorke* to temper his Tongue, for feare of paring his Nailes alſo.

[a] *Papirius Maſſonus in annalibus Francorum, editis Lutetiæ A°. M D.LXXVIII. pag. 357.*

Diui Regis mirabile iudicium

Edmond



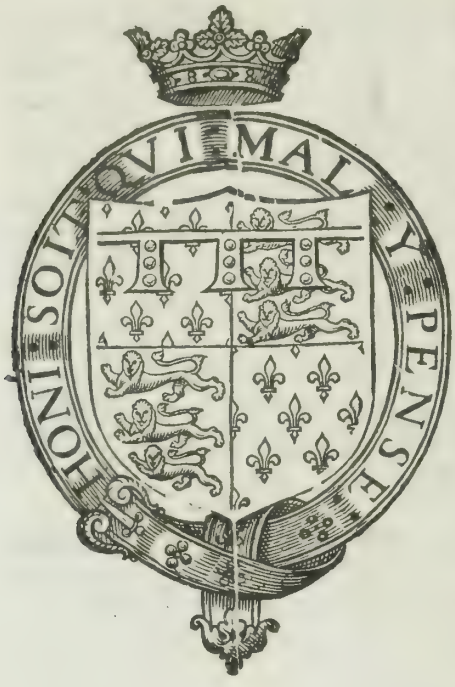
EDmond of *Langley* (ſo called of the Kings Mannor houſe of *Langley*, where he was borne) fift ſon of King *Edward* the third, was created Earle of *Cambridge*, in the 36. yeare of his Fathers reigne; he was alſo Lord of *Tyndall*, and after Duke of *Yorke*, and married *Iſabell*, daughter and one of the heires of *Peter* King of *Caſtile* and *Lions*, and had iſſue, as in the Title of *Yorke*. He dyed in the third yeere of King *Henry* the fourth, 1401. and was buried at *Langley* by *Iſabell* his wife. Page 55.

Et portoit, France ſeme & D'engleterre au lambell d'argent neuf torte aux.

RIchard of *Conesburgh*, ſecond ſonne of *Edmond* of *Langley*, aforeſaid, was created Earle of *Cambridge*, at a Parliament held the ſecond yeare of King *Henry* the fift, and in the yeare after, by the procurement of the Dolphine of *France*, he with *Henry* Lord *Scroope* of *Maſham*, then Lord Treaſurer of England, and Sir *Thomas Grey* of *Northumberland*, knight, did conſpire the Kings death at *Southampton*, as the ſaid King was ſhipping his men for *France*; for which their treaſon, they were beheaded there. He married *Anne*, ſiſter and heire of *Edmond Mortimer*, Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*; and had iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *Yorke*, and *Iſabell*, married to *Henry* Lord *Bourchier* and Earle of *Eſſex*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Richard



RIchard Plantagenet, ſon of *Richard* of *Conesbourgh*, in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, was created Duke of *Yorke*, Earle of *Cambridge* and *Rutland*, and Lord of *Tyndall*; he was alſo Earle of *Marche* and *Vlſter*, Lord of *Wigmore* and *Clare* by his Mother. He maried *Secily*, daughter of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and had iſſue, *Edward*, who was after King, by the name of King *Edward* the fourth, *Edmond* Earle of *Rutland*, and *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*, and after King of *England*, by the name of King *Richard* the third, and diuers daughters, as in the title of *Yorke*. This *Richard* with his Sonne *Edmond*, was ſlaine at the battell of *Wakefield*, 1460.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

BY what compaſſe thinke you doth this Author ſaile? that here onely puts downe ſix to be Earles of *Cambridge*, when indeede there were more; for thus I will count them, *William Meſchines* here ſpoken of, was (it is true) a witneſſe to that [a] Inſtrument by him cited, of *Alexander Biſhop* of *Lincolnes* gift to the *Nunnes* of *Hafreholm*, being of the order of *Ciſtercians* (and not *Siſter-ſences*, as he learnedly cals them) of the Iſland of *Hafreholm* after called Saint *Maries Iſle*, A°. 1139. was the firſt that euer I could yet reade of: but that *William* Marqueſſe of *Iuliac* was the next, therein hath he forgotten himſelfe, not remembring his owne words, page 108. where he ſayes that *Dauid Earle of Carict third ſonne of Henry Earle of Huntingdon, had by the gift of William King of Scots the Earledome of Huntingdon, and the third pennie of the* [b] *Earledome of Cambridge giuen him*, A°. 1190. To adde another Earle out of his Booke, pa. 40. take the words as they follow. *Iohn ſurnamed Scot was Earle of Huntingdon and Cambridge*, who dyed in *Henry* the thirds time: if theſe will hold, as no doubt but they may, for in very deede they had *tertium denarium Comitatus*, which was the manner of creating Earles at that time. Next after theſe I grant was *William* Marqueſſe of *Iuliac* as fourth Earle of *Cambridge*: The fift being *Iohn* of *Henault*, whom *Edward* the third, for the loue he beare to Queene *Philip* his wife (who was his coſen) was aduanced to the ſaid Earledome. Then in the ſixt place comes *Edmond* of *Langley*, fift ſonne of King *Edward* the third, and was created in the thir-

[a] *Confirmatio inde in Chartis* A°. 11. E. 3. n°. 38.

[b] *Countie.*

tie ſix yeere of his reigne, whoſe eldeſt ſonne *Edward* after enioyed the title of Earle of *Cambridge*; for thus I finde him ſtiled in a grant vnder the great Seale of England, *Edwardus Dux Eboraci, Comes Cantebrugiæ, Rutte-landiæ & Coraciæ, Locumtenens Aquitanniæ, &c.* dated at *Burdeaux.* 5°. *Nouembris* A°. 1402. ratified by himſelfe at London, 25. *Aprilis.* 1404. A°. 5. H. 4. and by the King the ſame yeere confirmed and [d] enrolled: but indeede it ſeemes hee held not the Title long (as in my next booke ſhall be at large ſhewed) for *Richard* of *Conesburgh* his brother, was after created Earle of that place, and after him another *Richard*, who was *Richard* of *Conesburghes* Sonne; of whom I will reſerue my ſelfe to ſpeake further, vntill further occaſion be, better to expreſſe my ſelfe, as I haue ſaid before to ſet them out at full.

[c] *Parl.* A°. 36. E. 3. *memb.* 4. *Chart.* 36. E. 3. n°. 8.

[d] *Pat.* 5. *H.* 4. *pt.* 2. *M.* 15.

Iames Hamilton Marqueſſe of *Hamilton*, Earle of *Arran*, Baron of *Euen* and *Aberbroth*, and one of the Lords of his Maieſties moſt Honourable priuie Councell for both the Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland* (Sonne of *Iohn* Marqueſſe of *Hamilton*, the [e] firſt that euer bore that title of *Marqueſſe* in *Scotland*, by *Margaret Lion* his wife daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Glammis* widow of *Gilbert Kennedy* Earle of *Caſsilles*, ſonne of *Iames* Earle of *Arran*, Regent of *Scotland*, who was aduanced by *Henry* the ſecond King of *France* to the Dukedome of *Chaſteau Herald* in *Poictou*, ſonne of *Iames* Earle of *Arran*, ſonne of another *Iames* Lord *Hamilton* by *Mariona* his wife, daughter of *Iames* the ſecond King of *Scots*) was by King *Iames* our dread Soueraigne, and in *Scotland* the *Sixt* of that name, further honoured with the Titles of Baron of *Ennerdail* in *Cumberland*, and Earle of *Cambridge* in *England*, by Letters Patents bearing date at *weſtminſter* the ſixteenth day of *Iune*, A°. 1619. in the ſeauenteenth yeere of his ſaid Maieſties raigne. He married *Anne Cunningham* daughter of *Iames* Earle of *Glencarn*, and by her hath iſſue, *Iames* Earle of *Arran* his ſonne and heire, *William* ſecond ſonne, and three daughters *Anne*, *Margaret* and *Mary*. 1621.

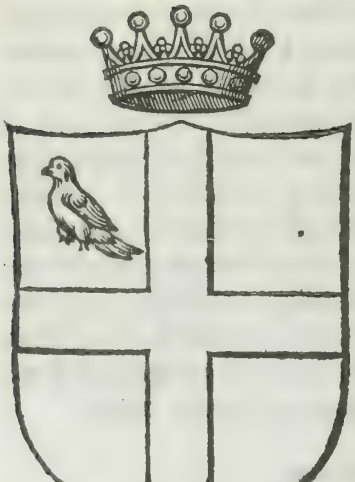
[e] *Camden in Scotland. p. 23. D. Seldens titles of Honor. p. 817.*

Et portoit, Gueules, trois cinque-fueilles d'ermin.

A Catalogue of the Earles of Carlile, their Armes, VViues, and Children. WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

RAndolph *Meſchines*, ſon of *Randolphe*, Viſcount of *Baieulx*, & *Alice* his wife, baſe daughter of *Richard* the third, Duke of *Normandy*, came into *England* with *William* the *Conquerour*, who gaue him the Earledome of *Carlile*. Hee married *Margaret*, ſiſter of *Hugh Lupus*, the firſt Earle of *Cheſter* after the Conqueſt, and Aunt and heire of *Richard* the ſecond Earle of *Cheſter*; by whom hee had iſſue, *Randolphe* the third Earle of *Cheſter*, *William Meſchines* Lord of *Egremont*, and *Geffrey* Lord of *Gilleſland*, and died, Anno, *pag.* 51.

Et portoit, d'or au liou rampant de guelles la cowe eſtant:



ANdrew de Harcla of *Weſtmerland*, Knight, for his good ſeruice in vanquiſhing and taking priſoner, *Thomas Earle of Lancaſter*, and other his abetters, the Kings enemies and diſloyall ſubiects; was by King *Edward* the ſecond, in the 14. yeere of his reigne, girt with a ſword, and had giuen him the Title and Earledome of *Carlile*, (for this was the vſuall making of Earles in thoſe dayes.) But afterwards, this *Andrew* proued vngratefull to his King & Country, in his warres iu *Scotland*, receiuing ſecretly from the *Scots*, a great ſumme of money for a bribe, to betray his Maſter; for which his offence he being apprehended & taken, was degraded firſt of his knight-hood, and after, of all honourable Titles, by cutting off his Spurs from his heeles, then by diſ-girding of him, and breaking his ſword ouer his head; and laſtly, by tearing his Coate of Armes off his body, by a Herald. This done, hee was drawne and hanged, beheaded, and quartered, the laſt day of *October*, 1322. *pag.* 51.

No ſuch matter in the iudgement as *breaking his ſword, or tearing his Coate of Armes.* See my anſwere.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſeint George, au primier quanton a marlette de ſable.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

IT is not ſo fitting heere, as in the title of *Lancaſter*, to ſpeake of *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſters* impriſonment. Yet I may not ouer-ſlip this *Andrew de Harcla*, who was (as you reade) made Earle of *Carlile*, in the fourteenth yeere of *Edward* the ſecond, which may be amended in the next edition, and then true, if you will put it vpon the yeere following: Search all your Writers, and you ſhall find the battell of *Burrow-brigges* to be ſtricken in *March*, a°. 15. E. 2. 1321. where the worſt fell vpon the Earle of *Lancaſters* part, for he thereby came to an vntimely end, as heereafter ſhall be ſhewed: and *Andrew de Harcla*, who was the man that tooke this Earle priſoner, being but euen now *Conſtable* or *Captaine* of *Carlile*, is thereupon preſently created Earle of the ſame place: for your further vnderſtanding take theſe words with you. [a] *Sciatis quod pro bono & laudabili ſeruicio quod Andreas de Harcla nobis nuper impendit, Thomam tunc Comitem Lancaſtriæ, & alios ipſius fautores nobis ſubditos inimicos & rebelles noſtros debellando, & diuina opitulante clementia deuictos nobis reddendo, dedimus ei & conceſsimus, pro nobis & heredibus noſtris* 20. *Marcas de exitibus Com. noſtri Cumbriæ, percipiend. & habend. ſibi & heredibus ſuis maſculis de corpore ſuo legitime procreatis, ſub honore & nomine Comitis Karlioli, ipſumque Andream gladio cinximus in Comitem dicti loci, &c. Teſte meipſo apud Pontem-fractum viceſimo quinto Martij A°. regni noſtri* 15°. which is enough to ſhew that his creation was not a°. 14. but [b] 15. *E.* 2. This new honour indeed hee enioyed but a while, for the next yeere after, whether thruſt into diſcontent by the *Spencers*, enuying his high preferment, or combining with the *Scots*, allured with the hope of a great ſumme of money (as he was accuſed) he was in this manner proceeded againſt. Firſt a [c] Commiſſion dated at *Knareſburgh*, the 27. of February a°. 16. E. 2. was directed to *Edmund* Earle of *Kent*, *Iohn Lord Haſtings*, Sir *Ralfe Baſſet*, Sir *Iohn Pech*, Sir *Iohn Wiſham* Knights, and to *Geffrey le Scrop* Eſquire, or to any two of them, to ſit vpon his arraignement; by vertue whereof, the laſt foure (*being Iudges*) commanded Sir *Anthony Lucy* then *high Sheriffe* of *Cumberland*, to bring forth his priſoner, which accordingly he did, and vpon deliberate hearing of the treaſons by the ſaid Earle committed, this doom he receiued at *Carlile* on Friday next after the feaſt of S *Cedda* the Biſhop, a°. 16. E 2. *Agard ceſt Court* (I ſpeake the words of the Record) *qe vous ſoietz deceynt del eſpeye, et qe vous eſporouns dorrez ſoient coupez de talouns*: after which ſentence of *Degradation* this follows: *Qe por le dite treſoun, ſoietz treynez et pendutz et decole, et qe voſtre quer bouels et entrayles dount les treitrouſes penſez vindrent, ſoient araceez, ars en poudre, et le poudre ventee, et qe voſtre corps ſoit coupee en quatre quarters, dount l'un quarter ſount pendu a mount de la tour de Cardoill, vn autre quarter a mount de la tour de Nouel Chaſtell, le terce ſeur le pount de Euerwik, et le quarte a Salop, & voſtre teſte ſeur le pount de Loundres por enſample qe autres nen preignent a faire tieux treſſons a lour ſeign. Liege.* I haue the more willingly giuen you the Record, in regard moſt of our *Hiſtorians* haue deliuered it after another manner, among which take theſe words as they are tranſcribed.

See more in *Lancaſter.*

[a] *Pat. 15. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 22. Cart. 15. E. 2. m. 2. n°. 7.*

[b] *A°. dom. 1321. qui erat annus 15 E. 2. Andreæ de Arcla contulit Rex terras multas cingens eum gladio Comitatus Karleoli, Nich. Triuet. fol. 8.*

[c] *Placita coram Rege apud Weſt. term. Hillarii a°. 18. E. 2. rotulis. 34. et 35. per breue Regis miſſum hic.*

The same Andrew was take at Cardoill (Carlile) and lede vnto the Barre in manner of an Erle, worthily arrayede and with a swerd girt about him, and hosed and spored. Tho spake Sir Antonie (meaning Sir *Anthonie Lucie* before whom hee was tryed) in this manner. Sir Andrew, quoth hee, the kinge dede vnto you much Honor, and made you Erle of Cardoill, And thou as a traytor vnto thi Lord the king laddest his people of this countrie, that should haue help him at the battaille of Beighland away by the country of Copeland and thorugh the Erldome of Lancaster, wherefore our Lord the king was scomfited there of the Scottis thorugh thy treasoun and falsenes. and if thou haddest come betymes he had hed the maistrye. And all that tresoun thou dedest for the somme of gold and siluer that thou vnderfeng of James Duglas a Scot the kings enemye. And our Lord the king is wil is that the Ordre of knighthode by the which thou vnderfenge all in honor and in worshipe oppon thi body ben all brought vnto nought, and thi state vndon, that other knightes of lower degree now after the beware, the which Lord hath the aduanced hugely in diuers countries of England: and all now take ensample by the, * here Lord afterward for to serue. Tho commaunded he a knaue anoon to hew of his spores of his heeles. And after he lete breake the swerd ouer his heed, the which the king him gaue to keepe and defend his londe therewith when he made him Erl of Cardoill. And after he lete him vnclothe of his furred Taberd and his hoode, and of his furred cotys and of his gyrdell, and when this was done Sir Anthony said him: Andrew quoth hee, now ert thou no knight but a knaue. And so gaue iudgement on him, that he should be drawn, hangd and quarterd, and his heed set on London bridge, which was executed. Another also addes, that he was [d] *Calceis & Chirothecis exutus.* But all this while I haue digressed from my purpose.

* Their.

[d] *The Auenshury apud Camden in Brigant. p. 780. Walsingham. p. 118.*

Iohn

John Plantagenet, third ſonne of king *Henry* the fourth, was in the ſecond yeere of King *Henry* the fift, his brother, created the firſt Duke of *Bedford*, Earle of *Richmond*, and Lord of *Kendall*; and in the fift yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was made Protector of the Realme of England (as in the Title of *Bedford* is more at large) and Earle of *Carlile*: (which diuers late Writers deny,) for thus doe I finde him written in his owne Deedes and Charters. *Iohn, Regent of the Realme of France, Duke of Bedford, Anion, and Alanſon, Earle of Mayne, Harecourt, Dreux, Richmond, and Carlile, and Viſcount Beaumont.* Hee married (in the yeare, 1433.) *Iaquelline*, daughter of *Peter* of *Lucemburge*, Earle of *S. Paul*, but by her had no iſſue. He died in *France*, the tenth of September, 1435. and was buried in the Cathedral Church in the City of *Roane* in *Normandie*, in a very ſtately Tombe. *pag.* 52.

Et portoit, ſeme de France & D'engleterre, a vn lambell de cinq, ermyn & d'azur, neuf fleurs de liz d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

IN performance of part of my promiſe in the title of *Bedford*, I will be bold here a while to touch, onely to try whether this *Iohn Duke of Bedford* was but barely Lord of *Kendall* and Earle of *Carlile*, or Earle of *Kendall* and Lord of *Carlile*: the cauſe that leades me to queſtion it, is, becauſe I finde in a Parliament holden at *Leiceſter*, a°. 2. *H.* 5. theſe words: [e] *Fait aſſauoir qe noſtre treſſouerain ſeigneur le Roy ſeiant en parlement en ſa ſee roiall, a la requeſte des Seigneurs eſpirituelx & temporelx & de ſes Comens en meſme le parlement aſſemblez, creaſt & preſiſt Iohn de Lancaſtre ſon friere en Count de Kendale et Duc de Bedford, &c.* which ſhewes that hee was created Earle of *Kendale*. Now the Patent Rolles ſhewes (the *Habendum*) the limitation as followeth; [f] *Habendum & tenendum præfato fratri noſtro ſtilos honores & nomina prædicta ad eius duntaxat vitam naturalem*, which Letters Patents hee afterwards ſurrendred vp to King *Henry* the ſixt, and thereupon he granted the ſaid honors backe to him againe, [g] *Habend. ſibi & hæredibus maſculis de corpore ſuo exeuntibus imperpetuum*. Now for his being Earle of *Carlile*, in regard it is found in his ſtile, and not hauing better warrant for it, I am one that is of the ſame minde as thoſe *diuers late writers* that deny it. As for his death, you ſhall haue it in the title of *Kendall*.

[e] *Rot. Parliam. tenti apud Leic. vltimo April.* a°. 2. *H.* 5 m. 7. *pt.* 2.

[f] *Pat.* 2. *H.* 5. *pt.* 1. m. 36. & *pt.* 2. *memb.* 32.

[g] *Pat.* 11. *H.* 6. *pt.* 2. m. 2.

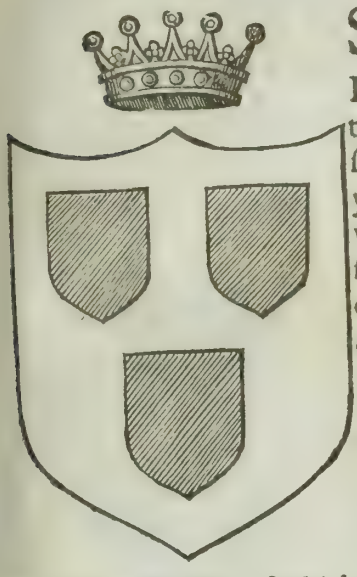
RIchard, fourth ſonne of *Richard* Duke of *York*, (& brother of King *Edward* the fourth) was in the firſt yere of the ſaid Kings reigne, 1460. created Duke of *Gloceſter*, & Earle of * *Carlile*, and after was made Conſtable, and Lord Admirall of *England*. And laſtly, when hee had cauſed his two Nephewes, King *Edward* the fift, and *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, his brother, to bee murdered in the Tower of London: Hee vſurped the Crowne, and was King of *England*, by the name of King *Richard* the third.

* Proue it I pray you.

See my notes in *Britaine* and *Richmond*.

Et portoit, France eſcartelle D'engleterre d'lambel ermyn charge a trois cantons de gueulles.

A



SIr *Iames Hay* Knight, was firſt honored with the title of Lord *Hay of Sauley*, on the firſt of Iune, in the fourth yeare of King *Iames*; and after by letters Patents bearing date at Weſtminſter, the twenty fiue of Iuly, in the ſixteenth yeare of his Maieſties reigne, *Anno* 1618. hee was created Viſcount *Doncaſter*; and laſtly, his ſincere and euer faithfull ſeruices for the good of the Commonwealth, in all his Embaſſages and publike employments, not onely gayned him a true affection from the Communalty, but alſo tooke ſo deepe impreſsion in his Maieſties good opinion of his deſerts, that by other Letters Patents, dated the thirteenth of September, in the twentieth yeare of his reigne, 1622. he added to his other Honours the title of Earle of *Carlile*, of which place he made him Earle, which he now happily enioyeth. He married to his firſt wife *Honora* daughter and ſole heire of *Edward* Lord *Denny* of *Waltham*, by whom he had iſſue *Iames* and *Anne*. And to his ſecond wife, he married the Lady *Luce*, ſecond daughter of *Henry Percy* Earle of Northumberland, and by her hath iſſue a ſonne.

Portoit, d'argent, trois eſcucheons de gueulles.

Place this betweene pag. 100. and 101.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles Palatine of Chester, with their *Armes, Wiues, and Children.*

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

HVgh, sur-named *Lupus*, a *Norman* born, (sonne of *Richard*, Viscount of *Aurenches* in *Normandy*, by *Margaret* his wife, halfe sister by the Mother to *William Conquerour*) came into *England* with *William* the first, who gaue vnto him and his heires, the Earledome of *Chester*, to hold as freely of him by the sword, as hee the said *William* held *England* by the Crowne. This Earle *Hugh* in the 12. yeere of King *William Rufus*, conquered *Anglesey* in *Wales*; hee married *Ermentrude*, * daughter of and had issue, *Richard* the second Earle of *Chester*, *Robert* Abbot of S. *Edmonsbury*, and *Otwell* that was Tutor to the children of King *Henry* the first: hee died, and was buried by *Ermentrude* his Countesse, in the Abbey of S. *Werburge* in *Chester*, which was of his owne foundation, 1103. *pag.*37.

*See whose daughter she was in my annotations.

Et portoit, d'azur a vn test de Lou erased d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

I Am taught to thinke otherwise, then that this *Hugh de Abrincis* surnamed *Lupus*, was the first Earle of *Chester* since the Conquest: For, as I finde it in *Ordericus*, in the fourth booke of his *Ecclesiasticall Storie*, *William Conquerour* after he had subiected the *English* vnder his gouernment, *adiutoribus suis inclytas Angliæ regiones distribuit: & ex infimis Normannorũ clientibus Tribunos & Centuriones ditissimos erexit*: he made the *Normans*, and other assistants, sharers of our *English* Honours; among which, hee gaue to one *Gherbodus* a *Fleming*, the City and Earledome of *Chester*, which he not long enioyed; for when he had obteined leaue of the Conquerour to returne into *Flanders*, to recouer his inheritance there, which others had vsurped in his absence; in the yere M. L X X. he was intercepted, and there detained prisoner. In the meane while, the Conquerour bestowed that Earledome of *Chester*, vpon this *Hugh Lupus* sonne of *Richard* surnamed *Goz*, Viscount of *Aurenches* in *Normandy*, who married *Ermentrude* daughter of *Hugh de Claro-monte* or *Cleremont* in *Beauuoys* in *France*: thus mine[a] Author warrants it. *Anno ab incarnatione Domini* 1070. —— *Cestriam & Comitatum eius*

[a] *Ordericus Vitalis. p. 522. A. B.*

Gherbodo Flandrenſi iamdudum Rex dederat: qui magna ibi & difficilia tam ab Anglis quam a Guallis aduerſantibus pertulerat. Deinde legatione coactus ſuorum, quos in Flandria dimiſerat, & quibus hereditarium honorem ſuum commiſerat, eundi citoque redeundi licentiam a Rege acceperat: ſed ibi aduerſa illaqueatus fortunâ in manus inimicorum inciderat, & in vinculis coërcitus mundanaque felicitate priuatus, longæ miſeriæ threnos depromere didicerat. Interea Rex Ceſtrenſem Conſulatum Hugoni de Abrincis filio Ricardi cognomento Goz conceſsit.——— (Heſpeaking of this *Hugh*) *Ermentrudem filiam Hugonis de Claro monte Beluacenſi vxorem duxit, ex qua Ricardum Ceſtrenſis Comitatus heredem genuit, &c.*

RIchard, ſon of *Hugh Lupus*, after the death of his Father, was the ſecond Earle of *Cheſter*, after the *Norman* Conqueſt, who in the 19. yeare of King *Henry* the firſt, was married in *France*, to *Lucy*, daughter of *Stephen*, Earle of *Bloys* & *Champaine*, by *Adela* his wife, daughter of *William Conqueror*; and in the 20. yeare of King *Henry* the firſt, he with his wife, & the Kings ſonne, and daughter, and *Otwell* his Brother, and others, to the number of 160. perſons were drowned, comming out of *Normandy* into *England*, without iſſue; leauing *Randoll Meſchines* his couſin-germane by *Margaret* his Fathers ſiſter, to ſucceed him in the Earledome of *Cheſter*. Page 38.

Et portoit, d'gueulles cruſuly d'or, a'un teſte de Lou eraze d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

IT will not beworth my labour, to lay downe all the particulars of the ſhip-wracke in this place; I will therefore referre the Reader to [a] others that haue it, and eſpecially [b] one that deliuers it exceeding fully: giuing vs to know that the Pilot or Maiſter of the Ship was *Thomas Fitz Stephen* (ſonne of *Airard* an ancient Mariner thar brought in *William* of *Normandy* to the Conqueſt of *England*) that the Ship which was caſt away was called *Candida-nauis*, that cupping was the chiefe cauſe, for when *Henry* the Kings ſonne had giuen them *tres vini* [c] *modios* (I follow the aforeſaid Author ſtill) three meaſures of wine; what did they? *biberunt ſocijſq; abundanter propinauerunt, nimiumque potantes inebriati ſunt*, indeede it ſeemes they dranke ſo long that (as he ſaith) *vix aliquem reuerenter agnoſcebant*; nay, they thought not vpon God the diſpoſer of all things.

Qui maris immodicas moderatur & aëris iras.

Alas! but what befell them? *ex inſperato, nauis ſubuerſa eſt*, they were all (but [d] one) drowned. Thoſe all as M. *Yorke* tels me were 160. perſons. But [e] *Houeden*

[a] *Houeden. fol. 273. n°. 20.*
[b] *Order. vital. page 687. C. et ſequen.*
[c] *Modius vini*, is 36. ſextaries *of wine, and euery* ſextary *containeth 8. pintes* Paris, *that is 8. quarts* Engliſh. *Budæus.*
[d] Who was a Butcher. *Order. vital. p. 868. C.*
[e] *Houeden. fol. 273. n°. 30.*

den ſayes that there were many more, for as he reckons, beſides the Kings ſonnes, *Richard* Earle of *Cheſter*, his Counteſſe, and brother *Othoel*, *Geffrey Ridel*, *Robert Malduit*, *William Bigot*, and many other Nobles, as well Men as Women, there were *Militaris numeri*, 140. *& nautarum* 50. *cum* 3. *gubernatoribus*; reade after me, who will, you haue it right: Now indeede [f] another enlargeth this number much, and ſayes there were at that time almoſt three hundred that periſhed: of which I finde theſe few elegant Verſes.

[f] *Orderic. Vital. p. 868. B.*

Accidit hora grauis, Thomaque miſerrima nauis,
Quam male recta terit, rupe ſoluta perit.
Flebilis euentus, dum nobilis illa iuuentus
Eſt immerſa mari perditione pari.
Iactatur pelago Regum generoſa propago,
Quoſque Duces plorant, monſtra marina vorant.
O dolor immenſus! nec nobilitas neque cenſus,
Ad vitam reuocat, quos maris vnda necat.
Purpura cum biſſo liquida putreſsit abyſſo
Rex quoque quem genuit piſcibus eſca fuit.
Sic tibi fidentes ludit fortuna pudentes,
Nunc dat, nunc demit, hinc leuat inde premit
Quid numerus Procerum, quid opes, quid gloria rerum
Quid, Guillelme, tibi forma valebat ibi?
Marcuit ille decor regalis, & abſtulit æquor
Quod factus fueras, quodque futurus eras.
Inter aquas iſtis inſtat damnatio triſtris,
Ni pietas gratis cælica parcat eis.
Corporibus mercis animæ ſi dona ſalutis
Nactæ gauderent, mœſta procul fierent.
Certa ſalus animæ verum dat tripudiare
His, bene qui caros commemorant proprios
Hinc dolor eſt ingens humana quod inſcia fit mens,
An requies ſit eis quos capti vda Thetis.

RAndolphe, ſurnamed *Meſchines*, ſonne of *Randolphe Meſchines* Earle of *Carlell*, by *Margaret*, the ſiſter of *Hugh Lupus* the firſt Earle of *Cheſter*, was the third Earle Palatin of *Cheſter* after the Conqueſt. He married *Lucy*, daughter of *Algar* the Saxon, Earle of *Leiceſter*, and ſiſter to *Edwin* Earle of *Mercia*, and *Morcar*, Earle of *Northumberland*, who before was the Wife of *Roger Romara*, and Mother of *William Romara* Earle of *Lincolne*. This *Randolphe* ſurrendred *Carlell*, his Fathers Earledome, to King *Henry* the firſt; and dyed in the yeare 1129. and was buried at *Cheſter*, in the

30.

30. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, leauing iſſue, *Randolphe* ſur-named *de Gernonÿs*, the fourth Earle of *Cheſter*; and *William*, Earle of *Cambridge*; and a daughter named *Adeliza*, maried to *Richard Fitz-Gilbert*, Lord of *Tunbridge* Aunceſter to the Earles of *Clare*, *Gloceſter*, and *Penbroke* (as *William Gemiticenſis* affirmeth.) Page 38.

Et portoit, d'or a'vn Lion rampant de gueulles la cow e eſtant.

Randolphe, ſur-named *de Gernonÿs*, ſonne of *Randolphe Meſchines*, was after his Father, the fourth Earle Palatine of *Cheſter* after the Conqueſt, he, with his Brother *William*, Earle of *Cambridge*, was Witneſſe to the Charter of *Alexander* Biſhop of *Lincolne*, of his gift of the Iſland of *Hafreholme*, to the religious Nuns of S. *Maries*, of the order of [a] *Siſter-ſences*, 1139. the fourth of King *Stephen*. And in the yeare, 1141. this *Randoll*, and *Robert* Earle of *Gloceſter*, tooke the ſaid King priſoner at *Lincolne*. He married *Mauld*, daughter of *Robert* Earle of *Gloceſter*, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt; by whom he had iſſue *Hugh* the fift Earle Palatine of *Cheſter*, and *Richard*; and dyed poyſoned by the practiſe of his Wife and *William Peuerell* Lord of *Nottingham*, in the yeare, 1156. Page 38.

[a] *Ciſterciant*, as I haue already ſhewed your ignorance in the title of *Cambridge*.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Lion rampant d'argent a la cowe eſtant.

CORRECTIONS.

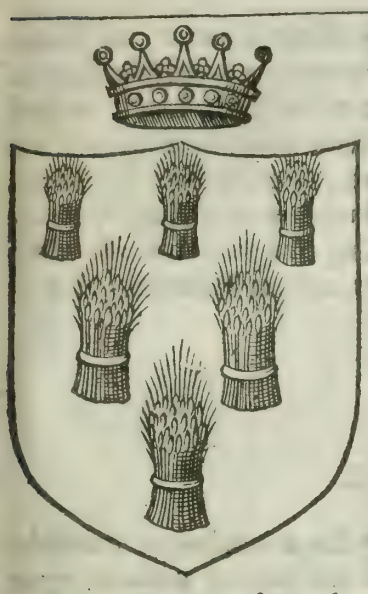
I Will paſſe by your weake vnderſtanding here, and page 54. line 29. in writing *Siſter ſences* for *Ciſtercians*, and come to the time of this *Ranulphes* death; you ſay that hee was poyſoned by his wife and *William Peuerell*. A°. 1156. which if you ſay true, then was he diſinherited for that fact, a tweluemoneth before the fact committed, for thus I finde it. [b] A°. 1155. *Rex Henricus 2. exhæreditauit Willielmum Peuerel cauſa veneni Ranulpho Comiti Ceſtriæ propinati.* Ellewhere thus. [c] A°. 1155. *Willielmus Peuerel de Nottingham cauſa veneficij quod fuerat propinatum Ranulpho Comiti Ceſtriæ exhæreditatus eſt.* Agreeing with which are other good [d] Authors if you can but procure a Tranſlator to fit them to your reading. I confeſſe I neede not ſtriue much againſt you for this point, ſeeing I may oppoſe your owne narration in page 165. of your booke, againſt your ſelfe; and therefore I leaue you to quarrell with your owne memory, not doubting, but you will take it beſt, to be your owne Controuler.

[b] *Ex Chronico Roſſenſi.*

[c] *Ex regiſtro Prioratus de Dunſtaple.*

[d] *Math. Weſt. p. 246. n°. 50. Math. Paris, p. 91. n°. 10.*

Hugh,



HVgh, ſur-named *Kiuilioc*, ſonne of *Randolphe Gernons*, was the fift Earle Palatine of *Cheſter*; he married *Bertrade*, daughter of *Simon* Earle of *Mountford* and *Eureux* in *Normandie*, and had iſſue, *Randolphe Blundeuile*, the ſixt Earle Palatine of *Cheſter*, and Earle of *Lincolne*; and foure daughters, *Mauld* the eldeſt was married to *Dauid* Earle of *Anguiſh*, *Gallaway*, and *Huntington*: *Mabell* the ſecond daughter, was married to *William de Albenieo* Earle of *Arundell*: *Agnes* the third daughter, was married to *William Ferrers*, Earle of *Darby* and Lord of *Chartley*: and *Hawis* the fourth daughter, was wife to *Robert Quincy* ſonne of *Saier* Earle of *Winceſter*, and had iſſue, *Margaret*, married to *Iohn Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*; and *Mabell*, wife to *Hugh* Lord *Audley*. This *Hugh* died the 27. of King *Henry* the ſecond, 1180. Page 39.

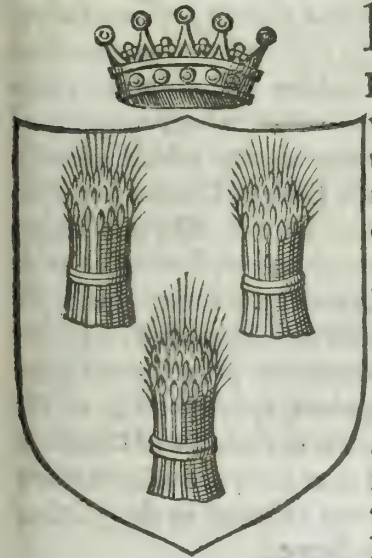
Et portoit, d'azur a ſix garbes d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

IF this Earle *Hugh* had died A°. 1180. as you haue deliuered it, then ſurely [e] *Houeden* would not haue written that *Anno gratiæ*. 1181. —— *obijt Hugo Comes Ceſtriæ cui ſucceſsit in comitatu Ranulfus filius eius*. Or *Weſtminſter* thus, [f] *Anno gratiæ*. 1181. — *obijt Comes Ceſtriæ*. or [g] iudicious *Camden* haue ioyned with them in putting the time ſo downe as they haue done.

[e] *Houeden. fol. 351. a. n°. 20.*

[f] *Math. Weſt. p. 253. n°. 30.*
[g] *Camden in Cheſhire. page 612. D.*



RAndolphe, ſur-named *Blundeuile* (ſonne and heire of *Hugh Kiuilioc*) was the ſixt Earle Palatine of *Cheſter*, as alſo Earle of *Lincolne*, whom King *Henry* the ſecond made Knight, in the 33. yeare of his reigne, and gaue him in marriage, *Conſtance* the onely daughter and heire of *Conan*, Duke of *Little Britaine*, and Earle of *Richmond* in England (the Widdow of *Geffrey* his ſonne) with the Dutchy of *Britaine*, and Earledome of *Richmond*: and in the ſecond yeare of King *Iohn*, this *Randolph* was diuorced from the ſaid *Conſtance*, and after married *Clemence*, daughter of *William de Fengeres*, and ſiſter of *Geffrey*. He had alſo a third wife, which was *Margaret*, daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, and Conſtable of *England*, but had no iſſue by any of them. This *Randolph* was reſtored to the Earledome of *Lincolne*, in the third yeare of King *Henry* the third, as Couſin and next heire of *William Romara* Earle of *Lincolne*: and in the ninth yeare of the

ſaid Kings reigne, he was a Witneſſe to the Kings Charter, of Lands that he gaue to the Abbey of *Peterborow*, by the name of *Randolphe* Earle of *Cheſter* and *Lincolne*; and after his returne out of the Holy-Land, he dyed at his Caſtle of *Wallingford*, in the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the third, and was buried at *Cheſter*; leauing his foure ſiſters his heires, before mentioned. This *Randolph* was of great fame and eſteeme in the times of King *Henry* the ſecond, King *Richard* the firſt, King *Iohn*, and King *Henry* the third: In which time he built the Caſtles of *Beeſton* and *Chartley*, and the Monaſtery of *de la Croix*. page 39.

Et portoit, d'azur a trois garbes d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

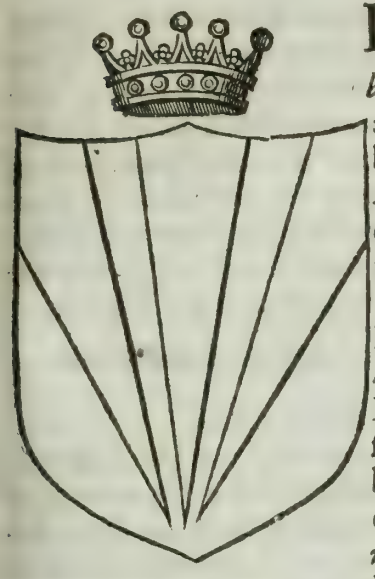
HEre might ſomewhat be ſaid, concerning this *Randolphe* or *Ranulphes* marriage with *Conſtance*, *Conans* heire that was Duke of *Britaine*, vpon theſe words, that ſhee was *widdow of Geffrey ſonne to King Henry the third, when this Ranulph married her:* which I doe not touch vpon, as an *Error*, but commend as truth, and contrary to his words, p. 27 and 28. where the Reader ſhall ſee the Errour confuted, and the truth confirmed.

In the next place, He writes that after Earle *Ranulph* was diuorced from *Conſtance*, *he maried Clemence daughter of William de Fengeres &c. And that he had alſo a third wife Margaret daughter of Humfry de Bohun Earle of Hereford*, which I thinke to be a miſtake; my reaſon is this. I finde in the [a] Cloſſe Rolles, A°. 16. H. 3. a writ directed to the Sheriffe of the Countie of *Lincoln*, *quod de manerijs de Beminton & de Luneberg quæ ſunt maritagium Clemenciæ Comitiſſæ Ceſtriæ, quæ fuit vxor Ran. Comitis Ceſtriæ, plenam ſaiſinam eidem Clemenciæ habere fac. faciat etiam eidem Clemenciæ plenam ſaiſinam habere, de omnibus terris quas Bertr. quondam Comitiſſa Ceſtriæ habuit nomine dotis in manerijs de Wadinton Normaneby, &c. quas quidem Rex aſsignauit eidem Clemenciæ loco dotis ad ſuſtinend. eo tamen ſaluo——dictæ Comitiſſæ quod plus petere poſsit in dotem ſi non fuerit ſufficienter dotata.* which cleerely ſhewes this *Clemence* to be the laſt wife of *Ranulfe* Earle of Cheſter here ſpoken of, otherwiſe how could ſhe ſue out her writ of Dower. She was daughter of *William de Fulgerijs* or *Fulgeres* (not *Fengeres*) and widow of *Alan de Dinant*. Now that *Margaret* was his third wife, you ſee the contrary, indeede I make ſome queſtion, whether he had three wiues or not, eſpecially whether ſhee was one of them: which I leaue to him to be better proued then vpon his bare word, or I will not beleeue it, and ſo I goe on, vpon his owne words as they follow. This *Randolph* was reſtored to the Earledome of *Lincoln* in the third yeere of *Henry* the third as couſen and next heire of *William Romara* Earle of *Lincoln*: which is not ſo; for I ſay hee was reſtored in the [b] firſt of *Henry* the third, as in the title of *Lincoln* ſhall be ſhewed.

[a] *Clauſ. 16. H. 3. memb. 1.*

[b] *Clauſ. 1. H. 3. memb. 27.*

Iohn



Iohn, (by the place of his birth) ſur-named the *Scot*, was Earle of *Huntingdon* and *Cambridge*, by his Father *Dauid*, Earle of *Anguiſh* and *Huntingdon* aforeſaid, (which *Dauid*, was brother to *William*, King of *Scots*) and by *Mauld* his Mother, eldeſt ſiſter and co-heire of *Randolphe Blundeuile* Earle of *Cheſter*, hee was alſo the ſeuenth Earle Palatine of *Cheſter*. Alſo in the 21. yeare of King *Henry* the third, hee was reſtored to the Earledome of *Northampton*, a couſin and heire of *Simon Seintlize* Earle of *Northampton*; and in the 22. of the ſaid Kings reigne, he died at *Darnall*, and was buried at *Cheſter*, without iſſue, hauing married *Helyn*, the daughter of *Llewellyn ap Iorworth* Prince of *North-Wales*. Which Earledome of *Cheſter*, King *Henry* the third 1238. aſſumed into his owne hands, and gaue other lands to the ſaid foure Siſters of *Iohn* (ſur-named the *Scot*) afore named; the iſſue of whom, after claymed the kingdome of *Scotland*, in King *Edward* the firſts time, ſince which time, the Principality of *Cheſter*, hath beene vnited to the Principality of *Wales*, by Acte of Parliament held at *weſtminſter*, the 21. of King *Richard* the ſecond; at which time (as *Somerſet Herald* hath) the King created *William Brugs*, *Cheſter* Herald by his Letters Patents, ſealed with his Seale of the ſaid Principality. Page 40.

Et portoit, d'or a trois pens d'gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

IT is true that this *Iohn* ſurnamed the *Scot* was Earle of *Cheſter*, in right of his Mother *Maude*, one of the ſiſters and heires of Earle *Ranulph* of *Cheſter*, and was poiſoned by his Counteſſe, *Llhewelin* the Prince of Wales his daughter, for A°. 1237. 21. H. 3.—— *Comes Ceſtriæ Iohannes cognomento Scotus* (ſaith [a] *Paris*) *circa Pentecoſten, vxore ſua filia Leolini machinante potionatus diem clauſit extremum.* But that he was reſtored to the Earledome of *Northampton*, I will not beleeue that, He that ſayes it, will euer be able to proue it, howſoeuer he is very like to heare of it hereafter. Now for his death, all that I euer read, [b] ſay he dyed in that part of the yeere 1237. which fals in the one and twentieth, not in the two and twentieth of *Henry* the third.

[a] *Math. Paris. p. 424. n°. 40.*

[b] *Math. Paris, vt ſupra. Chronica Ceſtriæ. Ypodig. Neuſtr. per Tho: Walſingham. p. 465. n°. 10. Math Weſtm. p. 297. n°. 50.*

EDmond (ſur-named *Crowch backe*) ſecond ſonne of King *Henry* the third, was by his Father created Earle of *Cheſter*; which Title and Earledome, he ſurrendred to his Brother Prince *Edward*, and was after made Earle of *Lancaſter*; and after the attaindore of *Simon Mountford*, and *Robert* Earle *Ferrars*, he was alſo made Earle of *Leiceſter* and *Derby*, as in the Title of *Lancaſter* is more at large. Page 40.

Et portoit, les armes D'angleterre, au lambell de France.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre fals out euen what wee ſay of our rich men, *The making of one is the marring of another.* So the bringing in of this Earle *Edmond* is the leauing out of *Edward* brother to this *Edmond*, both ſonnes of *Henry* the third; and of *Simon de Montfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*; For when the worſt fell on the part of this King *Henry* at the battell of [a] *Lewis* in *Suſſex*, where he himſelfe, *Edward* his ſonne, the Earle of *Cornwall* and his ſonne *Henry*, the Earles of *Arundell*, *Hereford*, and others, were taken priſoners by the ſaid *Montfort* and the *Barons*; he had no other meanes to make his peace in part, but by the [b] deliuering the ſaid Earledome of *Cheſter* into Earle *Simons* hands by letters Patents dated the foure and twentieth of December, A°.49. *Henry* the third at [c] *Woodſtocke*, for there the King kept his Chriſtmas: the *Titles* whereof hee after aſſumed, as by one of his owne Charts I haue beene aſſured, but he enioyed them but as it were a *Moment of time*, for after he had gotten into his hands all the ſtrongeſt Caſtles of the Kingdome, by carrying the King about with him to countenance his actions, and being ſtill poſſeſſed of his priſoners, Debate ariſes (as it vſually fals out in confederations, where all muſt be pleaſed, or elſe the knot will diſſolue) betweene him and the Earle of *Glouceſter*, about their *Diuidend* according to their agreement: *Montfort* (as fortune makes men to forget themſelues) was taxed *to doe more for his owne particular, then the common good; to take to himſelfe the beneſit and diſpoſition of the Kings Caſtles, to vſurpe the redemption of Priſoners at his pleaſure, to prolong the buſineſſe and not to vſe the meanes of a Parliament to end it:* his ſonnes alſo preſuming vpon their Fathers greatneſſe, grew ſo inſolent that they deſpiſed the reſt of the Nobilitie, quite forgetting true and vnſtained noblenеſſe, whereof it is truely remembred, that

Nobilitas morum plus ornat, quam genitorum:

Which made *Glouceſter* to forſake that ſide, and ſide with the Prince, who (firſt being impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Douer*, after in the Caſtle of *Hereford*, and from thence eſcaping) had gotten a power about him of ſuch as attended the oportunity of a turning fortune, and to reuenge the diſhonor of one Battaile by another. *Glouceſters* reuolt brought many hands to the yong Lord *Edward*,

[a] *Daniels Chronicle. p. 152.*

[b] *Pat. A°. 49. H. 3. mem. 26.*

[c] *Mat. Weſt. p. 390.*

Edward; now the Earle of *Leiceſter* to ſtop his proceedings, with his Armie imbattailes neere *Eueſham* to encounter him, where he vndertaking the main waight of the Battaile, periſhed vnder it, the fourth of *Auguſt*, in the yeere aforeſaid. Vpon this, the King with his victorious ſon (the redeemer of him & his kingdom) called a Parliament at *Winchester*, diſ-inherited al *Montforts* adherents, and conferred their eſtates on others, at the Kings pleaſure; and ſo came the Earledome of *Cheſter* backe againe to young *Edward*, and other large poſſeſſions of the ſaid *Simon de Montforts* and *Robert de Ferrers* Earle of *Derby*, to Earle *Edmond*, *Edwards* brother.

One word more, and ſo I will to the next, I haue read in an Author (who is more talked of, then fit to be truſted to) theſe words, *Edward eldeſt Sonne of King Henry the third was made Earle of Cheſter by his Father, after the death of Dauid Earle of Cheſter, without iſſue male:* let him prooue that *Cheſter* had ſuch an Earle *Dauid*, and I will burne my Cap. If any inquire my Authors name, I ſay it is *Yorke*, one that without daring, dares ſay more then that: The words by me cited, are eaſily to be found among his Kings, in the iſſue of *Henry* the third, which I hope he will amend in his next edition, otherwiſe he is like to heare of me againe.

EDward *firſt ſonne of King *Edward* the firſt, was Prince of *Wales*, Earle of *Cornwall* and *Cheſter*, and after King of *England*, by the name of K. *Edward* the ſecond. This Prince *Edward* in Anno, 1298. vpon complaint made by Doctor *Langton*, then Biſhop of *Cheſter*, was committed to priſon; and *Pierce* of *Gaueſton* baniſhed England, and not to returne vpon paine of death. *Pag.* 40.

* Looke backe to the Kings, and you ſhall finde hee was fourth, not firſt ſonne to King *Edward* the firſt, which is very true.

Et portoit, D'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

WIthout all queſtion, this *Polypragmon* takes his commodities vpon credit, hoping time will worke out all, or thinkes to vent them to ſuch as will neuer, either looke into the matter, or looke after the man. In this place giuing vs to know that *Doctor Langton*, a°. 1298. *then Biſhop of Cheſter* was the cauſe of Prince *Edwards* impriſonment: but to beliue I muſt be ſo bold as take leaue, and will him to reade *Doctor Godwins* [a] Catalogue of Biſhops, where he ſhall finde indeed *Walter de Langton* Biſhop of *Couentry* and *Lichfield* (not of *Cheſter*) and Treaſurer of *England*, to be the man he meaneth. And withall will he [b] tell him, that vntill the ſuppreſſion of *Saint Werburg in Chester* by King *Henry* the eight, *there was no Biſhopricke of Cheſter*, although it pleaſed *Peter*, ſometime Biſhop of *Lichfield*, to remoue his Sea thether, about the yeare 1075. where it continued but a while, for his ſucceſſor *Robert de Limeſey* brought it backe to *Couentry* againe. I grant diuers of them were ſtiled Biſhops of *Cheſter*; but whether they were ſo in right or not, there is the queſtion: iudge of it that will, I haue vented my opinion.

[a] *De præſulibus Angliæ. p. 373 pt. 1.*

[b] *Ibidem. pag. 155. pt. 2.*

Edward

EDward, first sonne and heyre of King *Edward* the second, was Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Chester* and *Flint*, and after, King of *England*, by the name of King *Edward* the third. *pag.* 41.

Et portoit, D'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

THe questions heere, will be about *the Principalitie of Wales*, and *the Duchie of Cornwall*: For the first, it will not bee prooued that this *Edward* (*Edward* the seconds sonne) had either the one or the other, for it was not a Title at these times inuested into the heyres apparant of the Crown, although diuers haue written the contrary. Indeede the course vsed by *Edward* the first to make his sonne Prince of *Wales* was meere policie, for as my [a] Author tells me, albeit he had brought all *Wales* vnder his subiection, and by a Statute made at *Ruthlan*, a°. 12. *E.* 1. incorporated and vnited the same vnto *England*: in which Statute there be many good lawes concerning the diuision of *Wales* into Counties, and concerning diuers offices and officers, and concerning triall, and concerning the diuisions of actions, and the forme of many writtes, and the proceeding therein; much like to the lawes of *England*: yet he could neuer winne the good will of the common people of the Country to accept him for their Prince, and to be obedient vnto such officers as he should appoint to gouerne them, vnlesse hee would remaine himselfe in the Countrey among them. Neither could hee bring them to yeeld their obedience to any other Prince, except hee were of their owne nation: for the *Welshmen* hauing experience of the gouernement of the *English* officers, and knowing that the King would rule the Countrey by his deputies, could not abide to haue any *Englishmen* to bee their rulers: who oftentimes vpon the Kings motion answered, that they were content to take for their Prince any man whom his Maiestie would name, so that he were a *Welshman*, and none other answere could hee euer get of them by any meanes. Whereupon the King sent for Queen *Elianor* out of *England* in the deepe of Winter, being then great with childe, to the Castle of *Carnaruan*: And when she was nigh to be brought to bedde, the King went to *Ruthlan*, and sent for all the Barons and best men in all *Wales*, to come to him, to consult concerning the Weale-publicke of their country. And when they were come, he deferred the consultation, vntill hee was certified that the Queene was deliuered of a Sonne; then (sending certaine Lords to the Christening of his childe, and informing them how he would haue it named) he called the *welshmen* together, declaring vnto them, that whereas they were oftentimes suiters vnto him to appoint them a Prince, he now hauing occasion to depart out of the Country, would name them a Prince, if they would allow and

[a] Doctor *Powell* in his Historie of *Wales*. pag. 376. 377.

and obey him whom hee ſhould name. To the which motion they anſwered, that they would ſo doe, if he would appoint one of their owne Nation to be their Prince: whereunto the King replied, that he would name one that was borne in *Wales*, and could ſpeake neuer a word of *Engliſh*, whoſe life and conuerſation no man was able to ſtayne. And when they all had granted that ſuch a one they would obey, he named his owne ſonne *Edward*, borne in *Carnaruon* Caſtle a few daies before. Now although by this meanes hee obtayned it, and wonne the *Welſh* to his wiſhes, the Title whereof his Sonne enioyed as our [b] Summons of Parliament ſhewes, yet *Edward* his ſonne (*Edward* I meane heere ſpoken of, ſonne to *Edward* the ſecond beſt knowne by the name of *Edward* the III.) neuer had that Attribute of *Prince of Wales* giuen him, otherwiſe then in curteſie, as our two famous Antiquaries [c] *Camden* and [d] *Selden* haue well obſerued. Doe you beleeue that that Honorary duety would haue beene omitted in his Stile, if he had at any time beene inueſted into it? No aſſuredly; Search our Summons to Parliament and you ſhall finde him called by no other name then *Earle of Cheſter and Flint*.

[b] *Clauſ.30.E.1: m.7. & 9. in dorſo & 13. Clauſ. 32. E. 1, m. 2. Clauſ.33.E.1.m.21. Clauſ. 34. E. 1. m. 2. dorſ. Clauſ. 35 E.1.m 13. dorſ.*

[c] *Camdens Britan. p. 164. & 612.*

[d] *Seldens* Titles of Honour pag. 177. 178.

Next for the other of *Duke of Cornwall*, Maſter *Yorke* can ſhew no more authority for that then for the former; ſure I am, that hee would neuer haue omitted this *Edward* among his Dukes of *Cornewall*, page 47. between *Piers Gaueſton*, and *Iohn of Eltham*, if he had had ſure ground for it. To ſhew you therefore when theſe *Titles* became firſt Hereditarie, I ſay this *Edward* when he had obtained the Crowne, in Parliament created *Edward* his ſon (knowne beſt when we call him the *Blacke-Prince*) Duke of Cornwall, *et quod primogenitus filius Regis Angliæ qui foret hereditabilis regno Angliæ, foret* Dux Cornubiæ, *& quod Ducatus Cornubiæ foret ſemper extunc primogenitis filijs Regum Angliæ qui foret proximus hæres prædicto regno:* and giues him withall, diuers poſſeſſions annexed to the Dachie. * *Tenendum eidem Duci & ipſius & hæredum ſuorum Regum Angliæ, filijs primogenitis, & dicti loci Ducibus.* Since when, and * not before, the eldeſt ſonnes of our Soueraignes haue beene by law accounted *Dukes of Cornwall* in the firſt inſtant of their birth. Neither onely the eldeſt in reſpect of abſolute *Primogeniture*, but alſo the ſecond or other after the death of the firſt or former, on whom this Title was ſo caſt; as it was lately [g] reſolued, vpon good and mature reaſon, grounded by diuers authorities and preſidents, for the now moſt noble Prince *Charles*.

* *Pat.* a°. 11. *E.* 3. *Chart.* a°. 11. *E.* 3. n°. 60.

* *Speed.* p. 673.

[g] See more in *Cornwall*.

Not long after, the ſame *Black-Prince* was [a] inueſted into the Principalitie of *Wales*, *Tenendum ſibi & hæredibus Regibus Angliæ*. Since when (neither is the true beginning of this *Title*, of any other time) the heires apparent haue beene honoured with *PRINCE OF WALES*: ſome hauing beene created in like forme, others only called ſo. Now that I haue laboured to take from this *Edward ſonne of Edward the ſecond* theſe Titles of *Prince of Wales* & *Duke of Cornwall* I will make ſome part of amends, and aſſure the Reader that the King his Father by one [b] Graunt dated at *Langedon* Abbey neere *Douer*, the ſecond of *September* in the ninteenth yeere of his raigne gaue to him his heires and ſucceſſors Kings of England *totum Comitatum Pontiui &* * *Montis --- Strolli* and by [c] another dated at *Douer* the tenth of the ſaid moneth, *totum Ducatum Aquitanniæ & omnes alias terras quas habet in regno Franciæ*,

[a] *Chart.* a°. 17. *E.* 2. *num.* 27.

[b] *Pat.* a°. 19. *E.* 2. *pt.* 1. m. 25.

* *Mutterell.*

[c] *Pat.* a°. 19. *E.* 2. *pt.* 1. m. 25

Franciæ; which being done, he tooke ſhipping at the ſame place within two dayes after, and ſayled into France, to doe his [d] Homage to the King there, for the ſaid Dukedome, and other the new mentioned Honors and Lands.

[d] *Pat. & ſupra memb. 23.*

EDward, ſurnamed *the blacke Prince*, ſonne and heire of King *Edward* the third, was Duke of *Cornwall*, and *Aquitaine*, and Earle of *Cheſter* and *Flint*. This *Edward* died before his Father, 1376. and was buried at *Canterbury*. *Pag.* 41.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France ſeme & D'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.

RIchard of *Burdeaux*, ſonne and heire of *Edward the blacke Prince*, was Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and after, King of *England*, by the name of King *Richard* the ſecond. *Pag.* 41.

Et portoit, les armes* de ſon pere.

* I haue his ſeal, beſides by an old booke of Armes, now in the *Office of Armes*, it appears that he bore vpon the middle labell a Croſſe of S. *George*, or if you will haue it plaine, a *Redde Croſſe*.

Henry

HEnry of *Monmouth*, ſonne & heire of King *Henry* the fourth, was Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and after, King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the fift, as is more at large ſet downe in the Title of *Cornwall*. This *Henry* was diſmiſſed of beeing Preſident of the Kings priuy Counſell, for ſtriking the then Lord chiefe Iuſtice. *Pag.* 42.

Et portoit, eſcartelle, France ſeme & D'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.

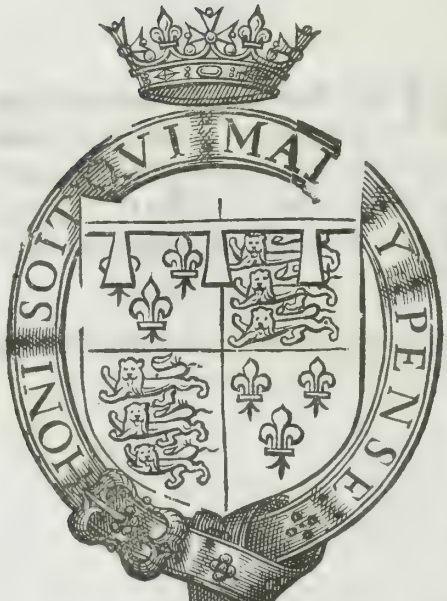
HEnry *Plantagenet*, ſonne and heire of King *Henry* the fift, was *Prince* [c] *of Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and after King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the ſixth. *Page* 42.

[c] Hee was neuer created *Prince of Wales*, being but nine moneths olde at his Fathers death.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

EDward Plantagenet, ſonne & heire of King *Henry* the ſixt, was Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*. This young Prince was murdered at *Tewkesbury*, 1471. and there buried, as in the title of *Cornwall* is more at large. *Page* 42.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.



EDward, ſonne and heire of King *Edward* the fourth, was borne Duke of *Cornwall*; and after, in the year, *1470. was by Parliament created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*; and was after King of England, by the name of King *Edward* the fift, and was murdered in the Tower of *London*. *Page* 42.

* Your owne words witneſſe againſt you. pag. 49.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

INeuer heard of *two* that were at one time *Princes of Wales, Dukes of Cornwall, and Earles of Cheſter* in England before: If it was true, it is worth obſeruing, but ſince falſe, it is worthy of correcting. The truth takes thus; *Edward ſonne and heire of King Edward the fourth* was [c] borne in the Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter* the fourth of *Nouember*, in the tenth yeere of his fathers raigne 1470. In *May* following, a°. 11. E. 4. 1471. [d] *Tewksbury* battell was ſtricken, where *Edward Prince of Wales ſonne and heire of King Henry the ſixt* was taken priſoner, and being preſented to King *Edward* the fourth, his reſolute anſwers ſo moued the ſaid King, that he daſhed him on the mouth with his Gauntlet, and *Richard Crooke-backe*

[c] *Speed.* p. 681. *Heninges. fac.* 98. *4. towni. Hollinſhed.* pag. 677. *Stow.* pag. 423.
[d] *Hall. in E. 4. fol. 221. b. Speed.* pag. 684. *Hollinſhed.* p. 688. *Stow.* pag. 424.

backe being by, euen in the Kings preſence, ſtabbed him to the heart with his dagger. Then in *Iuly* following, viz. the ſix and twentieth day, 1471. (and not 1470. as M. *Yorke* deliuers, for that was before hee was borne) the ſaid *Edward*, *Edward* the fourths ſon was indeed [e] created Prince of *Wales* & Earle of *Cheſter*: and afterwards vpon the 8. of *Iuly* in the 19. yeere of his ſaid fathers raigne he was by [f] Letters patents dated at *Eſthampſted*, further honored with the Earledomes of *Pembroke* and *March*, as elſewhere ſhal be more fully ſhewed.

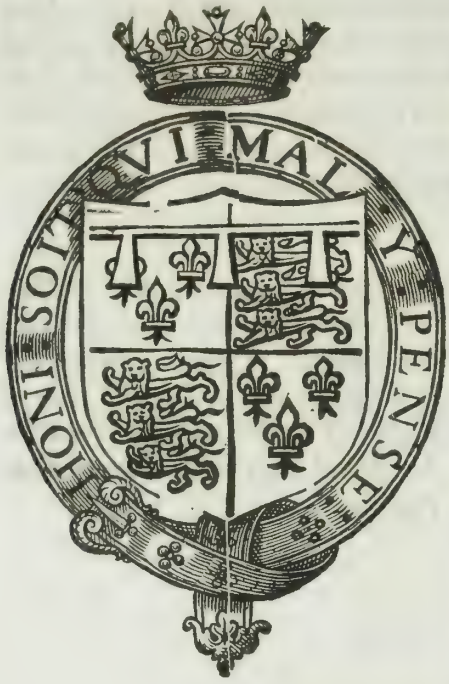
[e] *Chart.* 11. *E.* 4. *m.* 15. *Pat.* 11. *E.* 4. *pt.* 1. *m.* 1.

[f] *Chart. ab.* a°. 15. *vſque* 22. *E.* 4. *n.* 10.

EDward, ſonne and heire of King *Richard* the third, was alſo Duke of *Cornwall*; and in the firſt yeere of his fathers Reigne, hee was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*; and after died without iſſue. *Page* 42.

ARthur, ſonne and heire of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, was Duke of *Cornwall*; and in the fifth yeere of his Fathers raigne, he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and died without iſſue, being but 14. yeres of age. *Page* 43.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & D'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.



HEnry, second sonne to King *Henry* the seuenth, was Duke of *Yorke*, and after the death of *Arthur* his brother, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Chester*, in the 19. yeare of his Fathers reigne; and was after King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the eight. *Pag.* 43.

Et portoit. France & D'engleterre, escartelle, au lambell d'argent.

EDward, sonne and heire of King *Henry* the eight, was D. of *Cornwall*, and after * created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Chester*; hee was after King of England, by the name King *Edward* the sixt. *Pag.* 43.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre escartelle, au lambell d'argent.

* Hee was neuer created *Prince of Wales*; for when all things were prepared, and in a readinesse for his *Creation*, his father died, as appeareth by the bookes in the Wardrobe. See *Milles* pag. 316. and *D. Powell.* p. 392.

Henry

HEnry Frederick, ſonne and heire of *Iames*, King of Great *Britaine*, *France* and *Ireland*; the fourth of Iune, 1610. was created Prince of *Wales*, [a]Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and dyed without iſſue, 1612. Page 43.

[a] He was not created *Duke of Cornwall*, but (as his Patent teſtifieth) he being *Duke of Cornwall and Rothſay*, was created Prince of Wales and Earle of Cheſter.

Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

CHarles ſecond ſonne of *Iames*, King of Great *Britaine*, *France* and *Ireland*, being Duke of *Albanie*, Marqueſſe of *Ormount*, Earle *Ros*, & Lord of *Ardmanoch*, was created Duke of *Yorke* at White-hall, the ſixt of Ianuary, 1604. And afterwards at the ſame place the fourth of Nouember, 1616. he was created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwell* and Earle of *Cheſter*. Page 44.

Et portoit, les Armes de ſon frere.

A CATALOGVE OF the Dukes and Earles of Clare and Clarence, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH CORRECTIONS.

Gemiticenſis doth not acknowledge him an Earle, neither *Domeſday* booke.

[a] *Walter* is quite left out in the new Edition, and yet hee makes his Errata vpon 1131.

Richard ſonne of *Gilbert*, Earle of *Aucencis* and *Brionniæ* in *Normandy*, came into *England* with *William the Conqueror*, who gaue him the Townes and Caſtles of *Clare* in *Suffolke*, and *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, with diuers other great Seigneuries in *England*. This *Richard* married *Roheiſia*, daughter of *Walter Gifford* Earle of *Longueuile* in *Normandy*, and had iſſue, *Gilbert*, *Roger* Lord of *Clauering*, [a] *Walter* a great Baron and Founder of *Tinterne* Abbey, 1131. and *Robert* Lord of *Woodham Water*, and was after ſlaine in *Wales*, in the yeare, 1136.

In ſome of his Bookes thus.

And had iſſue *Gilbert*, *Roger* Lord of *Clauering*, *Baldwin*, and *Robert* Lord of *Woodham Water*, &c.

CORRECTIONS.

I Would my girdle might breake, if I let you paſſe here, without a caſt of mine office, ſince you are ſo forward to relate *Roger* ſonne of *Richard Fitz Gilbert* to be Lord of *Clauering*: Peraduenture you doe it to ſet a colour vpon ſomewhat elſe in this nature, as true as this is; indeede I haue ſeene a lineall diſcent done by your ſelfe, (which I can produce) of the line of *Clauering*, from *Walter* brother to this *Roger*, and directly continued in the maſle line, vntill at laſt the name ended with a daughter *Eua*, married to *Thomas Vfford*, &c. which you will neuer be able to proue. *Liſlebertus* (ſo [b] *Gemiticenſis* deliuers it) *terram quam pater habuerat in Anglia poſt ipſum adeptus eſt, Rogerius enim frater eius terram de Normannia obtinuit.* I allow him this land in *Normandy*, proue you that hee had *Clauering*, and I will yeelde you the bucklers. As for *Walter* from whom you draw the iſſue, (as I haue ſaid before) you ſhall by and by heare the reſt.

[b] *Gemiticenſis, lib. 7. cap. 37.*

I would faine learne why in ſome of your bookes that *Walter* (and all that is written here of him) is quite left out, and *Baldwin* in his place, when it is [c] cleare *Baldwin* was brother, and not ſonne to *Richard Fitz Gilbert*. I pray you remember it in your Reply.

[c] *Gemiticenſis, vt ſupra.*

Gilbert

GIlbert *Fitz-Richard*, ſon and heyre of *Richard* aforeſaid, was the [d] firſt Earle of *Clare*, and married *Adeliza*, daughter of the Earle of *Cleremont*, and had iſſue, *Iohn* the ſecond Earle of *Clare*, who dyed without iſſue; *Richard* Earle of *Clare*, whom ſome ſay, dyed before his Father; *Gilbert* ſur-named *Strongbow*, Earle of *Penbroke*, *Walter* and *Heruy de Montmauritio*, and dyed in the yeare, 1152.

In ſome bookes thus.

[d] Was the firſt Earle of *Clare*, and married the daughter of the Earle of *Cleremont*. And had iſſue *Richard* the ſecond Earle of *Clare*, *Gilbert* ſur-named *Strongbowe* Earle of *Penbroke*, *Iohn*, *Walter*, and *Heruy de Montmauritio*, &c.

Et portoit, d'or au trois cheurons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

IF this *Gilbert Fitz Richard* was firſt Earle of Clare, then would I gladly be enformed, why *Richard Fitz Gilbert* his father, was brought into the *Catalogue*: but why doe I deſire to be enformed by him, that cannot informe himſelfe? be patient therefore but a while, and I will ſhew you that, that will informe vs all: yet will it not allow the title of Earle of Clare to *Iohn* ſonne of *Gilbert Fitz Richard*, and make him ſecond Earle of that place, as M. *Yorke* hath done vntruely.

RIchard *Fitz-Gilbert*, third Earle of *Clare*, and Lord of *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, married *Adelize*, ſiſter of *Randoll* Earle of *Cheſter*, and had iſſue, *Gilbert* that dyed without iſſue, and *Roger* who was after Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford*. This *Richard* dyed in the yeare, 1156.

In ſome of his bookes thus.

M. Camden ſaith he was ſlaine in Wales, 1136. *but therein he was deceiued, for that Richard he meaneth, was this Richards grand-childe.*

Herein are you deceiued, for that *Richard* he meaneth was this *Richards* grand-father, and not grand-childe.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Gilbert

He that maried the Earle of *Mellents* daughter was this *Gilberts* Vncle and had iſſue by her *Richard Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke*. See *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 37.*

Gilbert, Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford* after his Father. He married (as *William Gemeticenſis* hath) *Elizabeth*, ſiſter of *Walleran*, Earle of *Meullent*, and dyed without iſſue.

CORRECTIONS.

I Had rather it ſhould be counted want of iudgement in mee, ſo it were by a man of iudgement, then to be taken ſo often with falſification and lacke of truth: Surely if theſe be the effects of your *fiftie yeeres labour and experience* which you tell his Maieſtie of in your Epiſtle; I thinke hee might giue you *fiftie yeeres longer* to proue what here you haue ſet downe; for, if by this *Gilbert* you meane *Gilbert* eldeſt ſonne of *Richard Fitz Gilbert* Earle of *Clare*? (whoſe true place of ſucceſſion indeede it is) I ſay he married not this Earle of *Mellents* ſiſter: if you meane that *Gilbert* that married the Earle of *Mellents* ſiſter? then was he not ſonne but brother to *Richard Fitz Gilbert*, and neuer Earle of *Clare* but *Penbroke:* and dyed not without iſſue, for he was father to *Richard de Clare* ſurnamed *Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke*. Be but therefore patient awhile longer, and you ſhall haue *Gemeticenſis* tell you that you vnderſtand him not.

Roger de Clare, brother and heyre of *Gilbert* aforeſaid, was Earle of *Clare* & *Hartford*. He married *Mauld*, daughter and heyre of *Iames S. Hillary* (ſhe married after, *William* Earle of *Arundell*) and had iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford*, and others; and dyed in the yeare, 1174.

Et portoit, d'or trois cheurons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

I Say that this *Roger* was indeede brother and heire of that *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Hertford*, who dyed without iſſue in King *Stephens* time; but not (as I ſaid before to that *Gilbert*, that married *Elizabeth* ſiſter to the Earle of *Mellent*, for which the Author hath falſly cited *Gemiticenſis* as his authority: and which honeſtly he confeſſeth againſt himſelfe, in the Title of *Penbroke*. Now therefore to lay downe the words of *Gemiticenſis*, who layes downe this lineall deſcent very truely, here take them. [a] *Genuit autem idem Galterius* (meaning *Walter Gifford* Earle of *Longueuile* in *Normandy*) *ſecundum*

[a] *Guil. Gemiticenſ. l. 7. c. 37.*

dum Galterium Giffardum (Earle of *Buckingham* in England) *& filias plures, quarum vna nomine Rohais nupſit Richardo filio Comitis Giſleberti: qui Giſlebertus fuerat filius Godefridi Comitis Aucenſis,* (Earle of *Augi*, Ewe, or *O*) *naturalis videlicet filij, primi Richardi Ducis Normannorum. Hic Giſlebertus* (ſurnamed [a] *Criſpin* [b] Earle of *Brionie*, and [c] Tutor to *William* the ſecond Duke of Normandy (*habuit duos filios prædictum Richardum & Balduinum. Balduinus* (ſurnamed [d] *de Molis*) *etiam genuit tres filios Richardum, Robertum, & Willielmum & totidem filias*, [e] and a baſtard ſonne named *Guigerius*, who liued almoſt 40. yeares a monke in *Becco* in Normandy. *Richardus* (ſurnamed *de* [f] *Benefacta* corruptly *Berefacta*, commonly called *Beningfeild* and *Benifeld* in the Countie of *Northampton*, and *de Clara* of the Towne of *Clare* in *Suffolke*) *autem frater Balduini genuit ex Rohai* (elſewhere called *Roaldis*, ſhe was ſiſter to *Walter Gifford* Earle of *Buckingham*) *quatuor filios Giſlebertum* (ſurnamed [g] *de Tonebrugg* in *William Rufus* time) *Rogerium, Walterium, Robertum* (he had another alſo called [a] *Richard*, who being a Monke of *Becco*, was by King *Henry* the firſt, made the laſt Abbot of *Ely*, to whom ſucceeded *Herueus* the firſt Biſhop there) *& duas filias, altera quarum matrimonio copulata eſt Rodulfo de Telegerijs, natique ſunt ex ea Franſualo, Henricus & Robertus Giffardus* (the other daughters name I cannot finde, but ſhe was wife to *Baldric* an *Almaignois*, Lord of *Balgenzey*, and had iſſue, *Nicholas de Baſcheuilla* (father to *William Martell*, and *Walter de Sancto Martino*) *Fulk de Alnou, Robert de Curceio, Richard de Nouauilla, Baldric de Balgenzaio, Iuiger de Apulia* and *Elizabeth* married to *Fulk de Bona valle*) *Giſlebertus autem illam terram quam pater eorum habuerat in Anglia, poſt ipſum adeptus eſt. Rogerius autem frater eius terram de Normannia obtinuit*, (he was [b] *dominus Humeti in Conſtantinenſi comitatu*; hardly to be found Lord of *Clauering* in England) *Hic inquam Giſlebertus, ex filia Comitis de Claromonte habuit tres filios, Richardum qui ei ſucceſsit, & Giſlebertum, & Walterium, & vnam filiam nomine Rohais, Richardus autem duxit ſororem Comitis Ranulfi iunioris Comitis Ceſtriæ, & habuit ex ea tres filios: Giſlebertum, qui ei ſucceſsit & fratres eius. Ipſe autem Richardus immatura morte obijt, peremptus a Wallenſibus, qui immaniter audita morte Henrici Regis, contra Anglos rebellauerunt. Mortuis autem abſque liberis Rogerio & Walterio*, (which ſhews he had no iſſue wherby to continue the line downe to *Vfford*, as I ſaid before) *patruis ſuis, Giſlebertus filius Giſleberti hæreditario iure, ipſis etiam concedentibus, terras eorum adeptus eſt. Idem vero ſororem Walerani Comitis Mellenti nomine Elizabeth duxit, ex qua genuit filium primogenitum nomine Richardum*, whom this *Richard* was, the margent of the [c] booke thus expreſſes, *Hic ille Richardus eſt qui Comes Pembrochiæ et cognomento Strongbowe, Hiberniam primus Anglis aperuit*. For the reſt of this familie of *Clare* looke for it in the title of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*.

[a] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap: 5.*
[b] *Order. vital. pag. 460.*
[c] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 2. Hiſt. Norman. pag. 1085.*
[d] *Order. vital p. 510. 686.*
[e] *Order. vital. p. 687.*
[f] *Order. vital. pag. 535. 570. 783. 853.*
[g] *Pat. 2. H. 6. pt. 2. mem. 27.*
[a] *Ord. vit. p. 687. 783.*
Order. vital. p. 479.
[b] *Order. vit. pag. 300.*
[c] *Geſta Stephani Regis apud Pictor. Normann. p. 930.*
[c] *Gemiticenſ lib. 7. cap. 37.*

RIchard, Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford*, ſonne of *Roger* aforeſaid, married *Amicia*, ſecond daughter and one of the heyres of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and had iſſue, *Gilbert* Earle of *Clare*, *Hartford* and *Gloceſter*; and *Ioane*, wife to *Rice Grig*, Prince of [a] *Demicia*, and dyed in the yeare 1218. and was buried in the Priory of *Tunbridge*.

[a] South-wales.

Et portoit, ler armes de ſon pere.

GIlbert, Earle of *Clare* and *Hertford*, and Earle of *Gloceſter* by his Mother *Amicia* (after the death of his two Aunts without iſſue) He was a witneſſe to K. *H.* 3. Charter, of Lands that he gaue (in the 9. yeare of his reigne) to the Abbey of *Peterborough*, by the name of *Gilbert*, Earle of *Clare*, *Hertford*, & *Gloceſter*. He maried *Iſabell*, third ſiſter, and one of the heyres of *Anſelme Marſhall*, Earle of *Penbroke*, & had [b] iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Clare*, *Hertford* and *Gloceſter*, & *William de Clare*; *Iſabell*, wife to *Robert Bruſe*; *Amie*, wife to *Baldwin* Earle of *Deuon*, & others. He died at *Penroſe* in *Britaine*, as the Booke of *Teuksbury* hath, 1230. and lyeth there buried.

[b] See my anſwere in *Glouceſter* and *Hertford* about this Earle *Gilberts* iſſue, for both places (both this and that) are falſe.

Et portoit, d'or trois cheurons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

A Word or two about his place of buriall, and then to the next: M. *Yorke* tels vs, that as he dyed at *Penros* ſo was he *there buried*; I confeſſe, the Booke of *Teukesbury* ſayes that he dyed *in nocte Criſpini & Criſpiniani apud Penros in Britannia*, but makes no mention of his being *buried there*. Now obſerue what [c] another deliuers, A°. M. CC. XXX. G. *de Clare Comes Glouc. & Hertford obÿt in nocte Criſpini & Criſpiniani apud Penros in Britannia, & legauit corpus ſuum eccleſiæ beatæ Mariæ Theokesburiæ, vbi nunc quieſcit*: plainly that he was buried at *Teukesbury*.

[c] *Ex lib. MS. in bibliotheca Cottoniana, ſimul cum regiſtro de Barlinges ligato fol. 28. a.*

Richard

RIchard de Clare, the ſecond Earle of *Gloceſter*, ſonne of *Gilbert* aforeſaid, married firſt *Margaret*, daughter of *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of *Kent*, but by her he had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Mauld*, daughter of *Iohn Lacy* Earle of *Lincolne*, and Conſtable of *Cheſter*, by whom he had iſſue (as the booke of *Teukesbury* mentioneth) *Gilbert*, the ſecond Earle of *Gloceſter*, &c. *Thomas de Clare*, that was Steward of the Forreſts in *Eſſex*. *Beuis*, Treaſurer of *Yorke* Minſter; *Iſabell*, a Nun at *Barking*; *Margaret*, Wife to *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwall*; *Roſe*, Wife to *Roger* Lord *Mowbray*. This *Richard* dyed at *Eſmeresfield* in *Kent*, 1262. and lyeth buried at *Teukesbury*; but others haue, he died in *France*, and was brought into *England*, and buried at *Teukesbury*.

See in *Glouceſter* and *Hereford*.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

GIlbert de Clare (ſur-named the *Red*) after the death of *Richard* his Father, was Earle of *Clare*, *Hertford*, and the third Earle of *Gloceſter* of that ſur-name. Hee married two Wiues, the firſt was *Alice*, daughter of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of *Angoleſme*, and the Marcheſſe of *Aquitaine*, and had iſſue, * *Iſabell* Wife to *Morris* Lord *Berkley*. This *Alice* fell lunaticke, and was diuorced from this *Gilbert*: After which, he tooke to wife *Ioane* (ſur-named of *Acres*) daughter of King *Edward* the firſt; with whom the ſaid *Gilbert* had neither lands nor money, but onely the Kings fauour, which before he had loſt, for refuſing to goe with him the ſaid King to the aid of *Guy*, Earle of *Flanders*, againſt the French King, 1287. He had iſſue by his laſt wife *Ioane*, *Gilbert* that dyed yong, leauing his three ſiſters his heyres: *Elianor*, wife to *Hugh* Lord *Spencer*; * *Elizabeth*, firſt married to *Iohn Burgh* Earle of *Vlſter* in *Ireland*; and after to *Theobald* Lord *Verdon*; and laſtly, to Sir *Roger Damory*, Baron of *Armoy* in *Ireland*; *Margaret* the third daughter, was firſt married to *Peter* or *Pieres* of *Gaueſton*, Earle of *Cornwall*; and after to *Hugh* Lord *Audley* the yonger, who after was Earle of *Gloceſter*. This *Gilbert* dyed in *Wales*, 1295. and was buried at *Teukesbury*. After the death of this *Gilbert*, the Title of *Clare* fell to the Crowne, which after King *Edward* the third beſtowed that Title on *Lyonell* his ſonne.

* See this diſproued in *Cornwall*, vnder the title of *Richard King of Romans*.

* *Elizabeth* was third, and *Margaret* the ſecond daughter, as I ſhall plainly diſcouer in *Glouceſter* and *Hertford*.

Et portoit, d'or au trois cheurons de gueulles.

[a] *Vlster* I will haue it, before you and I haue done. See more in *Wiltshire*.

Leonell (sur-named of *Antwerpe*, the place of his birth) third sonne of King *Edward* the third, was created Earle of [a] *Wiltshire*, in the 26. yeere of his Fathers reigne; and in the 36. yeere of the said Kings reigne, he was created Duke of *Clarence*. Hee married to his first wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *William Burgh* Earle of *Vlster*, and had issue, *Philip* his onely childe, married to *Edmond Mortuomary*, Earle of *March* and *Vlster*: and to his second wife he married *Violenta*, daughter of *Galeas*, Viscount of *Millayne*, and sister to *Iohn Galeas*, first Duke of *Millayne*, in whose right, the State and Lords of *Italy* did [b] fully determine to Crowne him King of *Italy*; but halfe a yeere before the time appointed, hee dyed at *Venice*, 1368. and was there buried, hauing no issue by his last Wife.

[b] Name your Author.

Et portoit, France seme & D'engleterre escartelle au labell d'argent, en chescun point au Canton de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

WHether there be any difference betweene a *Horse-Mill*, and a *Mill-Horse*, or betweene *Vltonia* and *Wiltonia*, let the Reader iudge? what others thinke of this parcell of learning I know not? but sure I am, that the *Author* conceiues he hath found that, which was neuer knowne before, otherwise assuredly he would neuer haue deliuered this *Leonell* to be Earle of *(Wiltonia)* Wiltesh̃ire; when truely he was Earle of *(Vltonia)* Vlster: I should rather haue thought it a Printers fault, had I not found him (now by him, and neuer by any iudicious, before) brought into the [c] *Catalogue* of the Earles of *Wiltesh̃ire* most vniustly: Most true it is, he was Earle of *Vlster* in his Wiues right, the marriage being agreed vpon (vpon petition made by the *Irishry* to the King to accept of the match) about the 15. E3. For thus I reade it, *quod Elizabetha filia & hæres Willielmi, de Burgo nuper Comitis Vlton. defuncti, cum ætatem ad hoc aptam attigerit, Leonello filio Regis et non alteri, ipso Leonello viuente maritetur.* But more of this when I come to the title of *Wiltesh̃ire*. His *Death* may not well be ouer-slipt, for here we are told that *he dyed at Venice, 1368. and was there buried*; and page 248. in *Wiltesh̃ire* that hee dyed comming from *Mellent*, meaning indeede *Millaine*. I am [d] taught to beleeue that he dyed the seauenteenth of October, in the two and fortieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1368. not at *Venice*, but at *(Alba Pompeia)* *Langwill* in *Italie*, as *Paulus Iouius* in his *Dukes of Millaine*, and our learned

[c] In his booke, p. 248.

Pat. 15. E. 3. pt. 1. *memb.* 10.

[d] *Escaetr.* A°. 43. E. 3. pt. 1: n°. 33 *incom. Kanc. Somerset, Dorset, &c.*

[e] *Claren-*

[c] *Clarenceux* in his *Britannia*, haue plainly deliuered it, Nor was he there buried, but at *Clare* in *Suffolke* as the laſt cited Author likewiſe ſhewes, & theſe few rythmicall lines (taken out of an ancient * rolle, ſhewing the lineall deſcent of the Lords of the Honour of *Clare*, and in former times belonging to the *Freres* there) teſtifie the ſame in theſe words, ſpeaking of *Elizabeth de Burgo*, one of the laſt *Gilbert de Clares* ſiſters and heires.

[c] *Camdeni Britan. p. 462.*

* Now in my owne cuſtody.

——————————————fuit illi
Num ſponſus quiſquam? *fuit immò.* dicito quiſnam?
Ex Vlſtris hæres, dictus de Burgo Iohannes
Duexrat hanc, iuncta quâ ſunt [a] *Vl.* [b] *Glou. ſimul arma.*
Vt patet in multis vitratis ecce feneſtris
Capituli, Dormitorij Refectorijque
Quæ loca trina ſuis fundauit ſumptibus hæc. Quis
Muris adiecit tectum? *ſola omnia fecit.*
Sanguinis egregij num riuulus affuit illi?
Affuit huic clara, fuit Elizabeth ſibi nata
Altera quæ egregio poſt, hæc nupſit Leonello
[c] *Ed. terni nato, poſt fatáq; ſic tumulato*
Vt vides, exigua pro tanto Principe tumba,
Ingq; chori medio.

[a] *Vlstonia.*
[b] *Glouernia.*
[c] *Eduardi.*

Engliſhed thus in the ſame rolle.

Who was hir husbonde? ſir John of Burgh
Eire of the Vlſtris ſo conioyned be
Vlſtris armes and Glouceſtris thurgh and thurgh
As ſhewith oure windous in houſis thre
Dortour, Chapiterhous and fraitour which ſhe
Made oute the ground, bothe plauncher and wal
And who the roſe? ſhe allone did al.

Had ſhe ony iſſue? yea ſir ſikerly,
What? A doughtir. What name had ſhe?
Liche hir modir Elizabeth ſothely:
Who euir the husbonde of hir myght be?
Kyng Edwardis ſon the thrid was he.
Sir Lyonel, which buried is hir by
As for ſuch a Prince to ſympilly.

Thomas

THomas Plantaginet, ſecond ſonne of King *Henry* the fourth, & brother to King *Henry* the fift, was created Earle of *Albemarle*, and Duke of *Clarence*, in the yeare 1411. He was alſo Lord *Steward* of *England*, and Conſtable of the Kings Hoſte, and Lieutenant Generall of his Army in *France* and *Normandy*. Hee was alſo Preſident of the Kings Counſell, after Prince *Henry* his brother was diſmiſſed that Office, for ſtriking the Lord Chiefe Iuſtice, & after was ſlain at the battel of *Bangy*, by the Du. of *Alanſon* (and the treachery of *Andrew Forguſa* a *Lumbard*, whom hee ouermuch truſted) and with him was ſlaine, the Earles of *Tankeruile*, Sir *Gilbert Vmfreuile*, the Earle of *Kime*, & the Lord *Ros*: and the Earles of *Somerſet*, *Suffolke* and *Perch*, with the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, were taken priſoners. the ninth of King *Henry* the fift, leauing no iſſue of his body, and was buried in *Chriſt-Church* in *Canterbury*.

portEt oit, France ſeme, eſcartelle D'engleterre au lambell d'argent charge de trois cantons de gueulles.

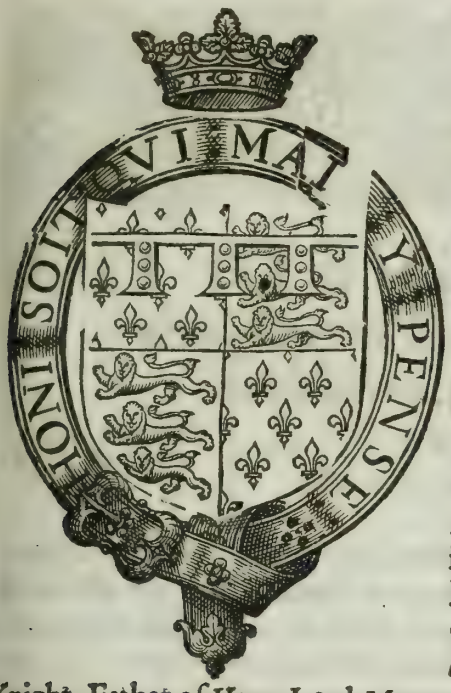
CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt, this *Creation* is miſtaken; for I affirme it was[a] at *Retherhith* the ninth of *Iuly*, a°. 13. *H.*4. which falls in the yeare 1412. Then, that Sir *Gilbert Vmfreuile* (with whom he ſaies this *Thomas* was ſlaine) was Earle of *Kyme*, he will neuer be able to proue it; or that euer any man (more then of his owne making) was Earle of that place, nor any ſuch man as heere named liuing at that time. I conceiue he meanes Sir *Robert Vmframuile* Knight of the Garter, yet I may not allow him the title of *Earle of Kyme* (as Maſter *Yorke* among the Earles of *Angos* hath laboured to honour him withall) vntill ſuch time as hee hath a better Commiſſion for making of Earles. Of which ſee more in *Angos* and *Tankeruile*. Hee had a naturall ſonne called commonly in Record by the name of *Iohn the Baſtard of Clarence* (*Iohannes Baſtardus Clarenciæ*) to whom King *Henry* the ſixt gaue the Mannors of *Esker*, *Neweaſtell*, *Lyons*, *Cromelyn* and *Taſſagard* in *Ireland* by Letters Patents dated the 11. of *Iuly* in the ſixt yeere of his raigne.

[a] *Original 13: H.4. rot. 49. Chart. a°. 13. H 4 n. 3. Parl a. 2. H 5. apud Leiceſter.*

Pat. 6. H. 6. pt. 2. m. 7. Pat. 7. H. 6. pt. 1. m. 3.

George



GEorge *Plantaginet*, born at *Dublyn* in *Ireland*[a] third ſonne of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and brother to King *Edward* the 4. was created Duke of *Clarence*, 1461. and after the death of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke*, his Wiues Father, he writ himſelf, *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury*, Lord of *Richmond*, and great Chamberlaine of England. He married *Iſabell*, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury* aforeſaid, and had iſſue *Edward*, commonly called Earle of *Warwicke* (who died without iſſue, being beheaded in the Tower of London, the 15. of King *Henry* the 7.) and *Margaret*, Counteſſe of *Salisbury*, who was wife to Sir *Richard Pole* Knight, Father of *Henry* Lord *Montague*, and *Reginald Pole* Cardinall; which *Margaret* was alſo beheaded, in the 33. yeare of King *Henry* the eight. This *George* was ſecretly * murdered in the Tower of London, 1477. and was buried at *Teukesbury*.

Et portoit, *les armes de ſon pere.

[a] He was the ninth child, but ſixt ſon, as in the title of *York* ſhall be ſhewed.

* Drowned in a But of Malmeſey.

* Why ſhould he beare *les armes de ſon pere* his Fathers Armes, without difference being his ſixt ſonne born. See his plate in his Stall at *Windſore*, and there ſhall you finde a labell of three points Arg. with as many Cantons gueulles. Your own words teſtifie alſo againſt you, both in *Salisbury* and *Warwicke*.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles and Dukes of Cornwall, their *Armes, Wiues, and Children.*

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

Robert Earle *Mortaigne*, ſonne of *Harlowyn de Comitis Villa*, and *Herlot* his wife, Mother of *William Conqueror*, who comming into England with the ſaid *Conquerour*, had giuen him the Earledome of *Cornwall*, & made Earle thereof, he married *Mauld*, daughter of *Roger Montgomery*, Earle of *Shrewſbury* and *Arundell*; by whom he had iſſue, *William* Earle *Mortaigne* and *Cornwall*, and *Mauld*, wife to the Earle of *Tolouſe*, who had iſſue, a daughter named *Helen*, married to *William* Duke of *Aquitaine*. This *Robert* was ſlaine in *Northumberland*, in the yeare 1087. *Pag* 44.

CORRECTIONS.

THe reſt of this *Robert* Earle of *Moriton* and *Cornwalls* children I will deliuer, and then a word or two about *his death* : Beſide *william* Earle of *Moriton* here named, he * had a daughter named *Agnes*, firſt offered in marriage to *William Grantmaiſnill*, but after married to *Andrew de Vitre*, another married to *Guy de Lauall*, & the third daughter *Emme* (not *Mauld*) married to *William* Earle of *Tholouſe*, brother to *Raymund Berengar* Earle of S. *Giles* & *Tholouſe*. Now for the time of his death, M. *Yorke* learnes vs that *he was ſlaine in Northumberland, in the yeere* 1087. but I am aſſured by [a] men of better learning, that in the yere 1088. he was liuing, and was one of thoſe that then rebelled againſt *William Rufus*, and endeuoured to plucke him downe, and ſet *Robert Curtuoiſe* Duke of *Normandy* in poſſeſſion of the Crowne of England if we will but beleeue *Ordericus*, *Houeden*, *Gemiticenſis*, *Hollinſhed*, *Speed*, *Stow*, or other good Authors that wrote of thoſe times, and whoſe labours are ſtill extant.

* *Chronica Normannia.* pag. 995. C. 1076. 1088.

[a] *Ordericus.* pag. 763. B: *Ro. Houeden.* p. 264. b. *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 3. Hollinſhed. fol.* 17. *Speed.* pag. 428. *Stowe.* pag. 128.

William

WIlliam, Earle *Mortaigne* in *Normandie*, ſonne of *Robert* aforeſaid, was after his father, the ſecond Earle of *Cornwall*, who with *Robert de Belliſmo*, *William Eſtoteuile*, and *William Criſpin*, did aid *Robert Curthoiſe* Duke of *Normandy*, againſt King *Henry* the firſt, his brother, at the battell of *Trenchbray* in *Normandy*, where they were taken priſoners, in the [b] 8. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne: the ſaid *William* being before diſinherited, and his Earledome giuen vnto *Stephen*, ſonne of the Earle of *Champaigne*, (who was after King of England) and were ſent ouer ſea into England, to be kept in perpetuall priſon; *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* being ſent to the Caſtle of *Cardiffe* in *Wales*, had his eyes put out; and this *William* became a Monke at *Bermondſey* in *Southwarke*, and there died without iſſue. His Armes, as *Glouer Somerſet* hath, is, *d'hermines au chief endente de gueulles*. *Page* 44.

[b] *Math. Weſtminſter.* p. 237. n. 30. ſayes the battell of *Tenarchbray* where they were taken, was fought 8. *Kalendas Maij.* a°. 1106. the foure and twentieth of April in the ſixt yeare of *Henry* the firſt, not the eight. See my notes in *Arundell.* pag. 18.

REginald, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt, begotten of his Concubine, the daughter and co-heire of *Robert Corbet*, Lord of *Alenceſter* in the County of *Warwicke*, was made the third Earle of *Cornwall*, in the fifth yeere of King *Stephen*. He maried *Beatrice*, and had iſſue foure daughters his heires: *Hawis* the eldeſt, was married to *Richard de Riueris*, the third Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and Lord of the *Iſle of Wight*; *Matild* married *Robert* Earle of *Mellent*; *Vrſula* the third daughter, was Wife to *Walter Dunſtanuile*, Baron of *Caſtlecombe*; and *Sarah* the fourth daughter, was married to the Viſcount of *Lymocenſe*. Hee had alſo iſſue by his Concubine *Beatrix de Vannes*, a ſonne ſurnamed, *Henry filius Comitis*, who died in *Gaſconie*,, without iſſue. This *Reginald* died at *Ciceſter*, in the yeere, 1176. as *Robert Montencis* hath; and was buried at *Reading*. *Pag.* 45.

Et portoit, gueulles a deux lions paſſant gardant d'or, a baſton ſouiſter d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THe time is not yet forgotten, neither the ſubiect you treated of; wherein your vndiſcreet and ouer-haſty penne did ſeem to you ſo farre priuiledged, as thereby you durſt aduenture the falſifying in point of *deſcent* and *honour* many noble families. Know I pray you, that the iudicious are not ſo

[a] *Ex vngue leonem.*

simple, but that they can discouer your [a] pride, and selfe-conceited opinion, in matters of this nature; well obseruing, that your propertie alwayes hitherto hath heene too prompt and forward to ouer-thwart any man; though with sound reason you could not make good your assertion: which oftentimes drew the *Ignorant* into a lazie beleefe, that they would not sticke to affirme all that flowed from your forward penne, to be vndoubted truthes, and cry *Ipse dixit.* Now therefore in the name of *Truth*, I desire you to looke backe to that prepostorous Pamphlet by you published about twenty yeeres since: and if leasure will let you, read (with more iudgement then you writ them) these few (out of many) your owne words, as here they follow: *Reginald Earle of Cornwall had issue three daughters his heires: one married to Baldwin Riuercse Earle of Deuon, of whom descended the honourable family of Courtneyes, and another to Valitort, of whose issue many remaine at this present.* By which it will appeare (comparing your words together) how farre you then were wide of the marke. I will now therefore by way of *Illustration* deliuer this somewhat more fully thus. *Reginald* the third of the foureteene naturall children of King *Henry* the first, was borne of the daughter and coheire of Sir *Robert Corbet* Lord of *Alcester* in Warwickshire by the gift of the King in fauour of her, who was after married to *Henry Fitzherbert* his Chamberlaine; was created Earle of *Cornwall* and Baron of *Castle-combe* in the [b] first yeare of King *Stephen* 1140. He married the daughter of *William Fitz Richard* a potent man (as it should seeme) in *Cornwall*, [c] *comitatus Cornubiensis amplissimum habebat principatum*, and had issue foure daughters his heires, *Hawis* or *Auice* was married to *Richard de Riparijs* or *Riuers* Earle of Deuonshire father of *Baldwine* and *Richard* both Earles of the same Countie.

Yorks. ver. Camden. pag. 6.

[b] *Malmesbur. p. 106. a.*

[c] *Gesta Stephani Regis. p. 950*

Mauld married to *Robert* Earle of *Mellent.*

Vrsula married to *Walter Dunstanuile* Baron of *Castle-combe.*

And *Sarah* the yongest daughter married to the *Viscount* of *Limoges.*

He had also one or more *Concubines*, whereof *Beatrix de Vannes* was one, (after whose death she was married to *William Lord Briewer* of *Torbay*) by whom he had a sonne named *Henry Fitz Conte* (*filius Comitis*) after his fathers death Earle of *Cornwall*, as I conceiue, and as by and by I shall shew my ground for it: Then had he other children, but I dare not say (absolutely) bastards, whereof one was called in Record *Iohannes filius Comitis*, *Iohn the Earles sonne* a Clergie man, parson of *Benburg*, and christened as it seemes by King *Iohn*, for he cals him (*filiolum*) [d] godson: and [e] *Nicholas* who was a witnesse to his Fathers grant of the mannour of *Penhel* and other lands in *Widemue* in *Cornwall* to *William Boterell* sonne of *Alice Corbet* his mothers sister. This *Reginald* dyed (it is true) as *Montensis* sayes, A°. 1176. but he does not say at *Cicester*, for these are his words, [f] A°. 1176. *obijt Raginfredus Comes Cornubiæ prioris Regis Henrici filius naturalis, & sepultus est Radingis.* But *Houeden* and *Paris* deliuer both another *time* and *place*, as thus. [g] A°. 1175. *obijt Reginaldus Comes Cornubiæ auunculus regis apud Certesie, & sepultus est apud Redinges.*

[d] *Patent. a°. 6. Iohannis.*
[e] *Chart. antiq. B. n°. 2.*
[f] *Ro. de monte. p. 659. n°. 20.*
[g] *Houeden. pag. 313. n°. 40. Mat. Paris. p. 126. n°. 20.*

Now let mee leaue the Father in his graue, and lend you two or three words of my thoughts about his sonne: I sayd but euen now that he had the Earledome

* Earledome of *Corwall* beſtowed vpon him, and ſo ſay ſtill; For whoſoeuer hath ſeene the Patent Rolle *de anno primo regis Henrici tertij*, I imagine will not think otherwiſe then I doe: I may be in a fault, if ſo, I wiſh with all my heart it were the greateſt that any one knowes by mee, or I by my ſelfe. Therefore that I may not altogether be thought deſperate, I will ſound the depth of the riuer, before I launch into the ſtreame: and that I may draw out the iudgement of others, I will heere ſet downe the Record literally. *[1]*Rex omnibus has literas inſpecturis ſalutem. Sciatis quod conceſſimus dilecto & fideli noſtro Henrico filio Comitis quod teneat Comitatum Cornubiæ cum omnibus pertin. ſuis bene & in pace ſicut Reginaldus Comes Cornubiæ pater ſuus illum tenuit. Ita quod inde non diſſaiſetur niſi per conſiderationem & iudicium curiæ noſtræ. Et ad maiorem huius rei ſecuritatem præſentes literas ſigillis venerabilium patrum noſtrorum G. tituli Sancti Martini præsbyteris Cardinal. & Apoſtolicæ ſedis Legati, & domini W. Eborum & H. Dublin. Archiepiſcoporum, & P. Winton. Epiſcopi, & Comitis W. Mareſcalli rectoris noſtri & regni noſtri, quia ſigillum non habuimus, fecimus ſigillari. Teſte apud Glouc.---die Februarij anno regni noſtri Primo.* Whether by theſe words in the Patent hee was *Earle of Cornwall*, I leaue to other men to iudge, to whoſe *correction*, with reſpect, I ſubmit my ſelfe. Hee inioyed this new Honor not long, not foure yeeres, for as he had beſtowed it vpon him in the firſt yere of his raigne, ſo in the fourth, in regard he retired himſelfe from the Court without the Kings leaue, without his good liking, indeed without his priuitie, the King ſent his diſcharge in theſe words: * *Henricus dei gratia, &c. Comitibus, Baronibus, Militibus, libere tenentibus & omnibus fidelibus ſuis de com. Cornubiæ ſalutem. Sciatis quod Henricus filius Comitis nuper veniens in curiam noſtram, ſine licentia noſtra, vel conſilij noſtri inde receſſit, nolens præceptis noſtris obtemperare, ſicut ei fuerat iniunctum. Et ideo vobis mandamus firmiter præcipientes quatinus eidem Henrico in nullo de cætero intendentes ſitis vel reſpondentes.* Whereupon (as it ſhould ſeeme) hee ſtood in conteſtation with the King for the *Earledome*, but in the end, by the mediation of friends, namely by the interceſſion of the Biſhops of *Norwich*, *Wincheſter*, and *Exceter*, of *Hubert de Burgh*, chiefe Iuſtice of *England*, *W. Brewer*, *Fulk de Breant* and others, it was concluded, [2]*quod idem Henricus filius Comitis reddidit liberè & abſolutè Domino Hen. Regi Angliæ, ſeiſinam caſtri de Lanzauenton & Comitatus Cornubiæ, cum homagijs ſeruicijs & omnibus pertinentijs ſuis ſicut dominus Iohannes Rex ea habuerit in initio guerræ motæ inter ipſum & Barones Angliæ. Saluo eidem Henrico filio Comitis iure & clameo, quod clamat habere in prædicto Comitatu, ita quod Dominus Hen: Rex Angliæ iuſticiam ei inde exhibebit, pro loco & tempore, cum ad ætatem peruenerit.* Wherein what was done when the King came to age, as yet I cannot diſcouer, but the aforenamed vndertakers promiſed their *poſſe*, their beſt indeauors, their helping hands to relieue him, withall aſſuring him that this ſurrender ſhould no way preiudice him or bee hurtfull *de iure & clameo quod clamat habere in prædicto Comitatu Cornubiæ.*

* *Comitatum Cornubiæ.*

* *Pat. a°. 1. H. 3. m. 13.*

Quare le iour.

* *Pat. a°. 4. H. 3 pt. 1. m. 6t*

[2] *Pat. a°. 4. H. 3. pt. 2. m. 3. dorſo.*

* He was no Earle thereof. See my answere.

RIchard Plantagenet, (surnamed *Cuer de Lyon*) the third sonne of King *Henry* the second, was Earle of *Poictiers*, and the fourth * Earle of *Cornwall*, as doth appeare by the Corporation of the Town of *Hellestон* in *Cornwall*. Hee was after the death of *Henry* his brother, Duke of *Normandy* and *Aquitaine*, and writ himselfe King of *Ierusalem*. Hee conquered *Cipers*, and died of a shot out of a Crosse-bow, at the siege of *Limosin* in *Britaine*, in the yeare, 1199. He married *Berengaria*, daughter of *Sanchius*, King of *Nauarre*, but by her had no issue: hee had a base sonne, named * *Philip. I haue his Seale of Armes to a Charter, wherein is a Lyon rampant onely.* Pag. 45.

* *De Sumac.* See more in *Richard* the first.

CORRECTIONS.

MAny a man talkes of *Robin-hood* that neuer shot in his bow, so Master *Yorke* cites that here, which surely he neuer saw, or at least doth not vnderstand; for if he did, he would neuer vouch the *Corporation* of *Hellestон* in *Cornwall* to proue *Richard* the first to bee Earle of that Countie. The onely straite therefore that now I am in, is to proue that *Richard* there named, to bee another, and not *Richard the first* commonly called *Cuer-de Lion*. These are the words of the Charter, [a] *Richardus dei gratia Romanorum Rex semper Augustus omnibus &c. Sciatis nos concessisse Burgensibus nostris de Heulestон quod liber Burgus sit, &c.* Peraduenture he meaneth not that Charter, but grounds himselfe vpon the *Quo warranto*, brought against *Hellestон*, a°. 30. *E.* 1. about their liberties, where among other things they plead, [b] *quod Richardus quondam Comes Pictauiæ & Cornubiæ, pro salute animæ suæ, & Isabellæ quondam Comitissæ Gloc. dedit deo & beatæ Mariæ & Monachis apud Bellum locum Regis decem Marcas annui redditus, percipiend. annuatim de Burgo suo de Hellestone.* which later is the best against mee: of which nature is this that followes. [c] *Richardus Comes Pictauiæ & Cornubiæ omnibus, &c. Sciatis quod nos concessimus quod Burgum nostrum de Dunheued liberum sit, &c.* Now the same Roll hath in another place a confirmation (by way of *Inspeximus*) of a Charter made to Saint *Stephens* in *Launston*, which in my opinion fully discouers who this *Richard* Earle of *Poictiers* and *Cornwall* was, in this manner: *Richardus Comes Pictauiæ & Cornubiæ omnibus Baronibus suis militibus & omnibus libere tenentibus in com. Cornubiæ salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse Deo & Ecclesiæ S. Stephani de Lanstaueton & Canonicis ibidem deo seruientibus pro statu & pace Domini Hen: Regis fratris nostri, simul & regni, et pro salute animæ Domini Iohannis Regis Angliæ patris nostri, vt habeant omnes Ecclesias suas, &c. integre libere & pacifice quæ habent ex donationibus Regum, Comitum & Baronum, & aliorum virorum bonorum, &c.* which now clearely shewes that this was not *Richard* the first King of *England*, but *Richard* King of *Romanes*, sonne to King

[a] *Cart.* 10. *E.* 3. m. 6. *Pat.* 2. *H.* 4. *pt.* 1. m. 18.

[b] *Pat.* 30. *E.* 3. *pt.* 2. m. 22.

[c] *Pat.* 2. *H* 5. *pt.* 3. m. 28.

King *Iohn*, and brother to King *Henry* the third. Further I affirme that *Helleſton* was not made a [d] *Burgh* vntill King *Iohns* time, who was younger brother to this *Richard* whom he names Earle of *Cornwall*. Therefore the Charter for the incorporating of *Helleſton* will not ſerue his turne to that end for which he offers it: but onely proues *Richard King of Romanes* ſonne to King *Iohn* (and not *Richard the firſt* ſonne to *Henry* the ſecond, and elder brother to King *Iohn*) to be Earle of *Cornwall*. An infallible cloſe of all which is deliuered by that learned *Clarenceux Camden*, ſpeaking of *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall*, in theſe words. [c] *This Reginald dying without iſſue male legitimate, King Henry the ſecond hauing aſsigned vnto his daughters certaine lands & Lordſhips, reſerued this Earledome* (meaning *Cornwall*) *to himſelfe, for the behoofe of his owne yongeſt ſon Iohn, a childe of nine yeeres old, vpon whom his brother Richard the firſt conferred it afterwards with other Earledomes*. By which it appeares, there to bee no ſuch Earle of *Cornwall* betweene *Reginald* and King *Iohn*, Records doe proue it, reaſon confirme it, and ſo therefore I leaue it.

[d] *Cart. Antiq. E.* n. 20. *Chart. 2. Iohan.* n. 50. & 47.

[c] *Cam. in Cornwall. p.* 197. *C.*

Suruey of *Cornwall. fol.* 78. *B.*

Iohn (ſur-named *Without Land*) [a] fourth ſon of King *Henry* the ſecond; firſt married *Alice*, daughter and one of the heires of *Hubert*, Earle of *Moriton*, in Anno, 1172. In whoſe right, his father made him Earle of *Moriton*, and after, Lord of *Ireland*: this *Alice* dyed without iſſue; after whoſe death, he married to his ſecond wife, *Iſabell*, third daughter and one of the heires of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, from whom he was diuorced, without iſſue. Hee was alſo Earle of *Gloceſter* (and after King of England) and by king *Richard* the firſt his brother, Earle of *Cornwall*, *Lancaſter*, and *Somerſet*, Lord of the Honours of *Wallingford*, *Tikell*, *Marlesborough*, & *Ludgarſhall*. Laſtly, this *Iohn* maried to his third wife, *Iſabell*, daughter of *Aimer*, Earle of *Engoleſmi*, by whom he had iſſue, King *Henry* the third, and *Richard*, Earle of *Cornwall*, *&c.* Pa. 44.

[a] He was fixt ſonne, witneſſe your owne words in the life of King *Henry* the ſecond. See more in *Gloceſter*.

Et portoit, gueulles a trois leopards d'or a baſton d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

BEfore I paſſe this place, I will onely tell you that M. *Paris* deliuers this marriage to be in another yeare, wherein I beleeue is truth, in regard he is ſo ſeconded by [b] others; his words read thus, A°. *domini* 1173. *Rex Anglorum Henricus Iohanni filio ſuo cognomento ſine terra vix ſeptennis filiam Huberti Comitis de Moriana primo genitam quam ex relicta Henrici Ducis ſuſtulerat, ſponſam accepit.* Moreouer that his father made him Earle of *Moriton*, in right of his wife, is moſt vntrue, and diſcouers your miſunderſtanding of the word *Moriana*, for it is the ſame which we now call [c] *Sauoy* & not *Moriton*. Now to put you out of doubt, reade *Houeden*, & he will learne you, that King *Henry* the ſecond his father gaue him that Earledome of *Moriton* three yeeres before he maried with this *Humbertes* daughter: theſe are his words,

M. Paris. p. 122. n°. 10.

[b] *Ypodig. Neuſtr. p.* 448. n°. 10 *Houeden. fol.* 304. *a.* n°. 50.

[c] *Reuſnerus. p.* 367. *Speed p.* 425. *b. line* 36.

A°.

[c] *Rog. Houeden. fol. 296. b. n°. 40. Mat. Paris. p. 146. n°. 30.* A°. *gratiæ* M.C.LXX.16.H.2. *Rex Angliæ Henricus Iohanni filio suo adhuc minimo dedit Comitatum Moretanÿ.* See more in *Glocester.*

Richard, second sonne of King *John*, in the eleuenth yeare of King *Henry* the third, his brother, was created Earle of *Poictou* and *Cornwall*; and in the twelfth yeare of the said Kings reigne, the King gaue him all the Lands in *England*, which were *Reginald Dampmartins* Earle of *Boloignes*. And in the yeare 1257. he was by the Princes of *Germany*, chosen King of the *Romans*, & crowned at *Aquisgraue*. He did write himselfe, *Richard*, King of the *Romanes*, and alwayes *Augustus*; and married to his first wife, *Isabell*, sister and one of the heires of * *William Marshall*, the yonger, Earle of *Penbroke*, and had issue, *Iohn* that dyed yong. *Henry* slaine by *Guy* and *Simon*, sons of *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leicester*, in the Church of S. *Siluester* in *Viterbium* in *Italy*, 1272. in reuenge of their Fathers death, that was slaine in the Barons warres in England; and *Richard* that dyed without issue. His second wife was *Sanchia*, daughter and one of the heires of *Reymond Berengar* Earle of *Prouince*, and sister to Queene *Elianor*, by whom he had issue, *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwall*, and *Richard* that dyed at the siege of *Barwicke*, with an Iron shot in his head, 1296. He had also *Richard*, a naturall sonne, who by *Ioane* his wife was the Father of Sir *Geffrey Cornwall* knight, of whom is descended the Family of *Cornwalles*: commonly called Barons of *Burford*. This *Richard* dyed at his Castle of *Barkhamsted* neere London, 1272. and was buried in the Abbey of *Hales* in *Glocestershire*, which was of his foundation. Page 46.

* Sister, and one of the heires of *Anselme Marshall* Earle of Penbroke, brother to this *William*.

Et portoit, d'argent a vn lion rampant de gueulles, Cõrone d'or, au bordure sable besantee.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Richard* Plantagenet a childe of singular hope and expectation being growne to riper yeeres, was by his Father made knight * on Candlemas day, A°. 1225. and after created Earle of *Poictiers* and *Cornwall* in the ninth (and not the eleauenth) yeare of *Henry* the third, A°. 1225. — *dederat ei Rex* (as *Paris* recites it) *antequam illum miserat ad partes transmarinas Cornubiæ Comitatum cum tota Pictauia, vnde ab omnibus Comes Pictauiensis vocabatur.* And afterwards in A°. 1256. (as my [c] Author tels me) *electus est in Regem Alemanniæ*; a little after adding, A°. 1257. *Richardus Comes Cornubiæ post Paschan profectus in Alemanniam diadema regni illius suscepturus, quod die Ascentionis Domini sequente in Regione illa suscepit.* Now although he was crowned King of the Romanes 1257, yet hee was not cho-

* *M. Paris. f. 311. n°. 50.*

Math. Paris. p. 312. n°. 10.

[c] *Lib. Theokesbur. MS.*

sen

ſen (as M. *Yorke* ſayes) the ſame yeere, but A°. 1256. A Prince that for his military diſcipline he was right valiant, in counſell alwayes prudent, in battaile very fortunate, and in wealth as well furniſhed, as his brother King *Henry* was needy: whereupon (as if money had made the way for this new kingdome for him) this verſe was common in euery ones mouth.

Nummus ait pro me, nubit Cornubia Romæ.

For me my money ſayeth this,
Cornwall to Rome now wedded is.
aliter
Money ſaith, that for her ſake,
Rome did Cornwall to wife take.

As for his Wiues, *Iſabell* here named was his firſt, ſhe being the widow of *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Glouceſter*, and the ſame woman that I haue cited about the [a] Charter of *Helleſton* in obſeruation here vpon, page 45. concerning *Richard* the firſt, that it was not meant that, but this *Richard* to be Earle of Cornwall, of which enough hath beene ſaid, but his children by this wife here, is onely named *Iohn*, *Henry*, and [b] *Richard*, not once ſpeaking of *Iſabell* a daughter borne, A°. 1233. *circa natiuitatem beatæ virginis*; indeede ſhee liued not long it ſeemes, for A°. 1234. *obiit circa feſtum Sanctæ Fidis & ſepulta iuxta fratrem ſuum apud Rading*, which brother ſhe was buried by at *Reding*. I know not, vnleſſe *Iohn*, for *Henry* was not borne vntill A°. 1235. 5. *nonas Nouembris* and [c] knighted the day of his fathers Coronation, & after murthered (as *Riſhanger* ſaies) being at his deuotion in the Church of S. [d] *Laurence* in *Viterbium*, A°. 1271. 55. H. 3. which is ſomewhat queſtionable, for others deliuers it, A°. 1272. Whereupon thoſe of *Viterbium* in memory of this *Henry de Alemannia* thus murdered, cauſed the manner thereof to be depicted vpon the wal of the ſaid Church, which one beholding, thus hath verſified.

Regis Teutonici Ricardi clara propago
Sternitur Henricus, velut hæc deſignat imago.
Dum redit a Tripoli regum fultus comitiua,
In crucis obſequio patitur ſub gente nociua
Irruit in Templum poſt miſſam ſtirps Guenelonis,
Perfodit gladius hunc Simonis atque Guidonis,
Diſpoſuit Deus vt per eos vir tantus obiret
Ne, reuocatis his, gens Anglica tota periret.
Anno Milleno Domini, cum ſeptuageno
Atque ducenteno, Carolo ſub Rege ſereno,
Vrbe Viterbina fit in eius carne ruina
Cæli regina precor, vt ei ſit medicina.

His ſecond wife was *Senchia* daughter and one of the heires of *Raymond Berengar* Earle of *Prouince*, [e] married to him A°. 1243. by whom he had iſſue as aboue ſaid. A third wife he had called *Beatrix* (Neice to *Conradus* Archbiſhop

She was buried at *Bellum Locum* or *Belleland*, and wrote her ſelfe Counteſſe of *Cornwall* and *Glouceſter*. *Milles. p. 553.*

[a] *Pat. 30. E 3. pt. 2. M. 22.*

[b] *Richard* was elder then *Henry* for A°. 1209. *regina Iſabel peperit Richardum nocte Epiphaniæ*, Lib. Theokesburiæ, *MS.* Lib. Theokesb. *MS.*

[c] *M. Paris. p. 922.*

[d] *Riſhanger in continuatione Math. Pariſii. p. 575. n°. 30.*

[e] *M. Paris. p. 587. Milles. p. 553.*

biſhop of *Colleyn* that crowned her husband King *Richard* at *Aquiſgraue*) who ſuruiued him, as appeares by [b] good authoritie, for after her husbands death there grew ſome * queſtion betweene *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwall* her ſonne in law, and her ſelfe for the Mannor of *Weldon* in *Northamptonſhire* and other lands, wherein ſhe claimed her Dower.

[b] *Eſcaetr. 4. E. 1. ñ. 44. pro manerio de Welden in Comit. Northt. & Lech ade in com. * Placita de Bāco term° Mich. a°. 2. E. 1. rot. 67. pro conuentione inter Beatricem quæ fuit vxor Regis Alemanniæ & Edmundum Comit. Cornub. pro dote. Northampton.*

Laſtly, for his death, [c] all them that write of it, (except Maſter *Yorke*) ſay he died a°. 1271. at his Caſtle of *Berkhamſted* in *Hertfordſhire*, and his body buried in his Monaſtery of *Hayles* in *Gloceſterſhire*, which hee [d] founded a°. 1246. but his [e] heart at *Oxford* in *Reuly* Abbey vnder a Pyramis of admirable worke, whoſe Epitaph I thus finde written.

[c] *Mat. Paris p. 975 ñ. 50. Mat. Weſt. p. 401. ñ. 30. Speed p. 507.*
[d] *Ex Chron. Gloceſtr.*
[e] *Roſſus Warwicenſis.*

Hoc iacet in tumulo Richardus Theutonicorum
Rex, viuens propria contentus ſorte bonorum
Anglorum regis germanus, Pictauienſis
Ante Comes dictus, ſed tandem Cornubienſis,
Demum Theutonicis tribuens ampliſsima dona,
Inſignitus erat Caroli rutilante corona.
Hinc Aquilam geſsit clipeo, ſpreuitq; Leonem
Regibus omnigenis præcellens per rationem.
Diues opum mundi, ſapiens conuiua modeſtus
Alloquio, geſtu, dum vixit ſemper honeſtus,
Iam regnum regno commutans pro meliore
Regi cœlorum ſummo conregnet honore.

It ſeemes to me likewiſe, that by *Iſabell* his wife, hee had a fourth ſonne called *Nicholas*, not heere at all named. For as the [f] Author tells me; Shee being dangerouſly ſicke of the *Iaundis*, and great with childe, fell in trauell, and in the end with ſome difficultie was deliuered, who together with her little Babe *adhuc viuo, ſed non viuido, & idcirco ſtatim baptiſato, cui nomen Nicolaus aptatum eſt, migrauit ad dominum*: within a ſmall time died.

[f] *Mat. Paris. p. 505. ñ. 40.*

This *Richard* had alſo a naturall daughter named *Iſabell* whom *Henry* the third called his Neice, although others haue deliuered that ſhee was of the family of *Luſignan*, and Neice to *Henry* the III. by his ſiſter; but an Ancient booke ſometimes belonging to S. *Auguſtines* in Briſtow, plainely tells mee that ſhee was this *Richards* daughter. Shee was married to *Maurice* Lord *Berkley*, from whom all thoſe flouriſhing families of the *Berkleys* now and formerly (except that of *Durſley*) deriue their deſcents. It ſeemes ſhe was in the end driuen to ſome wants, for the King thus relates in his [g] writ, *Verecundum eſſet nobis præfatam neptem noſtram pro defectu ſuſtentationis mendicare*, and thereupon commanded the Sheriffe of Kent, by warrant dated at S. *Paules* in *London* on the tenth of *Auguſt*, in the 48. yeare of his reigne, to deliuer the Mannors of *Herieteſham* and *Trotteſcliue* in the ſaide County: *Iſabellæ vxori Mauritij de Berkele nepti noſtræ dilectæ, cuius paupertati non mediocriter compatimur, ad ſuſtentationem ſuam, & liberorum ſuorū.* Which fell into the Kings hands by reaſon of the minoritie of *Stephen de Creſsies* heire.

[g] *Clauſ. a°. 48. H. 3. m. 4.*

Edward

EDmond Plantagenet Earle of *Cornwall*, (ſon and heire of *Richard*, King of *Almaine*, and Earle of *Cornwall*) with *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, had the gouernment of England, in the abſence of King *Edward* the firſt beyond the Seas. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of *Richard de Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hartford*, and died without any lawfull iſſue, at * *Aſhbridge* in *Buckinghamſhire*, the 29. of King *Edward* the firſt; where he had built an Abbey of *Bonhommes* Order, and was buried by his Father, in the Abbey of *Hales*, 1300.

* *Aſhrugge.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

EDward, * firſt ſon of King *Edward* the firſt: In the 27. yeare of his Fathers reigne, 1298. Doctor *Langton* then Biſhop of *Cheſter*, complained grieuouſly to the King vpon this Prince *Edward*, who (by the lewd aduice of *Pierce Gaueſton*, his graceleſſe companion) brake forcibly into his Parke, and made hauocke of his game; for which, this Prince was committed to priſon, and *Gaueſton* was baniſhed the land, and commanded not to returne againe vpon paine of death. This Prince in the thirteenth yeere of his Fathers Reigne, 1301. came to *Cheſter*, and receiued homage of the free-holders of *Wales*; in which yeere he was created Earle of *Cornwall*, and after King of England, by the name of King *Edward* the ſecond. *Pag.* 47.

* In his former tract of the iſſue of King *Edward* the firſt hee nameth *Iohn Henry Alphonſe* and this *Edward* there to be fourth ſonne, which is very true.

Et portoit, les armes D'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

ENough is ſaid before in my notes vpon pag. 40. concerning this Doctor *Langtons* being Biſhop of *Cheſter*; the only thing therfore that I will now touch vpon in this place, is this *Edwards* being Earle of *Cornwall*, which ſtandeth with your credit to make proofe of, it being your owne bare aſſertion: for I am now going to take my reſt, and in that regard, willingly will I giue you ſome reaſonable time, otherwiſe you will driue me to a future labour.

PIerce Gaueſton (a Gaſcoigne borne) was made [a] Baron of *Wallingford*, and after, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, was created Earle of *Cornwall*, and Lord of the *Iſle of Man*; and in the third yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, he married [b] *Iſabell*, [c] ſecond ſiſter and co-heire of *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hartford*; and in the ſixt yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne, (after hee had bin baniſhed England twice) he was taken by *Guy Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, and beheaded at a place neere vnto *Warwicke*, called *Gauerſhithe* (or *Blacklow*) and was after buried in the Fryars at *Langley*, without iſſue. Page 47.

Et portoit, Sinope ſix aigles d'or, membrez & becquez d'gueulles.

[a] When I pray you?

[b] Her name was *Margaret*.

[c] Page 94. and 96. he cals her third ſiſter, where hee is miſtaken both in *name* and *age*.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt (which I except againſt) he ſayes that this *Piers Gaueſton* married *Iſabell* ſecond ſiſter and coheire of *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*. But I ſay, (and ſay no more then I will proue) that her name was not *Iſabell*, neither had Earle *Gilbert* any other ſiſters then *Elianor*, *Margaret*, and *Elizabeth*, which [d] *Margaret* was firſt married to this *Piers Gaueſton*, and after to *Hugh de Audley* Earle of *Gloceſter*, as in the title of *Gloceſter* ſhall be ſhewed. Now in the ſecond and laſt place, he tels vs, that this Earle *Piers dyed without iſſue*, which was not ſo, for true it is, hee had a daughter as this Indenture ſhall proue it. [e] *Ceſte endenture teſmoigne que le 25 iour de May l'an du regne noſtre ſeign. le Roy Edward fitz le Roi Edward Diſme, accorde feuſt entre noſtre dit ſeignior le Roi d'une parte & monſeur Thomas de Moulton ſeignior de Egremont dautre part, qe mariage ſe fera entre Iohan einez filz & heir le dit monſieur Thomas, & Iohanne le feile monſieur Pieres de Gauaſton iadys Counte de Cornewaill ſi coſt come les ditz einfauntz ſerront venuz a age couenable qil peuſſent eſtre mariez &c.* which couenants were after [f] confirmed by the King; although it ſhould ſeeme that her fathers intent (at firſt) was, to haue married her to *Thomas* ſonne and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Wake*, as I gather by theſe words. [g] *Sciatis quod cum nuper* * *conceſsiſsemus Petro de Gaueſton tunc Comiti Cornubiæ iam defuncto, maritagium Thomæ Wake filij & hæredis Iohannis Wake dudum defuncti. Habend. abſque diſparagatione, ac poſt modum mortuo præfato Comite, eidem Thomæ infra ætatem exiſtenti, Iohannam filiam præfati Comitis conſanguineam noſtram cariſsimam optuliſsemus maritandam, iamque idem Thomas ſe alibi maritauit, a nobis licentia non optenta.* Whereat the King being offended, freely granted to the ſaid *Iohanne forisfacturam ad nos pertinentem*, in regard as abouesaid, That the ſaid *Thomas Wake* had elſewhere married himſelfe *ſine noſtra licentia*. For which offence the ſaid *Thomas*

[d] A°. 1307. *Nouus Rex dedit Petro de Gaueſton Com. Cornubiæ, & eidem deſponſauit Margaretam filiam G. Comitis Glouc. & Iohannæ de Aconſororis ſuæ. 5. die poſt exequias patris ſui.* Nich. Triuet. fol. 5. a.

[e] *Clauſ. 10. E. 2. m. 8. dorſo.*

[f] *Pat. 10. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 12.*

[g] *Pat. 10. E. 2. pt. 1. m: 12.*
* *Pat. 5. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 19.*

mas de Wake, was fined to pay one thouſand markes to *Thomas de Multon* of *Egremond*, in ſatisfaction of 1000. markes *in quibus* (for ſo the [a] Roll ſpeakes it) *eidem Thomæ de Multon tenebamur, pro matrimonio inter Iohannem filium & hær. ipſius Thomæ & Iohannam filiam Petri de Gauaſton neptem noſtram contrahendo.* Whereupon I hope I neede not further inſiſt, onely to tell you, where this new-borne-*Iohanne* was buried, and that was at *Malmesbury*.

[a] *Pat.11.E.2.pt.1.m.18.*

Iohn of *Eltham* (ſo named of the place where he was borne) ſecond ſonne of King *Edward* the ſecond, and brother to King *Edward* the third, in the ſecond yeare of his ſaid Brothers reigne, was made Earle of *Cornwall*; and in the ninth yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, he dyed at S. *Iohns* Towne in *Scotland*, without iſſue; and was buried in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, 1334. After whoſe death, King *Edward* the third in [b] 12. yeare of his reigne, made the Earledome of *Cornwall* a Dukedome, and gaue it to his ſon *Edward* the blacke Prince, with the Earledome of *Cheſter*: ſince which time, the Kings eldeſt ſonnes haue beene Dukes of *Cornwall*. Page 47.

[b] Page 48. he ſayes contrary to theſe words that it was A°.11.E.3. which is true.

Et portoit, d'argent a lion rampant de gueulles corone d'or, au bordure ſable bezantee.

CORRECTIONS.

THat *King Edward the third in the twelfth yeare of his raigne made the Earledome of Cornwall a Dukedome*, muſt not be granted: for I ſay it was in Parliament holden at Weſtminſter on munday next after the feaſt of Saint *Mathias* the Apoſtle in the *eleauenth* yeare of the ſaid King, if we will either beleeue the [c] *Charter* of the *blacke-Prince*, or the Acte of Parliament, for the ſame: which in regard they are already printed in *Prince Charles* his caſe, for the ſaid *Duchy of Cornewall*, and [d] confeſſed by M. *Yorke*, I will no further inſiſt hereupon, onely leaue you the ſubſtance of the Act, as it is recited in a Statute made 2°. Maij, in the ninth yeare of King *Henry* the fift, in theſe words following; [e] *Fait aſſauoir qe combien al Parlement tenuz a Weſtm. le Lundy proſchein apres le feſte de Seint Mathie lappoſtole l'an du regne le Roi Edward tierce apres le Conqueſte vnziſme, entre autres choſes fuit accorde qe les fitz eiſnes des Rois D'engleterre ceſtaſſauoir ceux qe ſerroient heirs proſcheins du Roialme D'engleterre fuiſſent Ducs de Cornewaille, & qe le Countee de Cornewaille toutz iours demoreroit come Duchee a les eiſnes fitz des Rois D'engleterre qe ſerroient heirs proſcheins du dit Roialme ſanz eſtre aillours donee. Et ſur ceo le dit Roi Edward par ſa Chartre le xvij. iour de Marcz adonqes proſchein enſuant de comen aſſent & conſeill des Prelats Counts Barons & des autres de ſon conſeillen ſon dit Parlement eſteantz, dona a Edward ſon fitz eiſne adonqes Counte de Ceſtre les noun & honour del Duc de Cornewaille & luy en Duc de*

[c] *Chart.11.E.3.m.26.*

[d] *Page 48.*

[e] *Ex rot. Parliamenti de a°.9. H.5.m.7.*

Cornewaille fiſt & oueſque vn eſpeluy ceinta, &c. you ſhall haue more of this by and by, where I ſpeake of *Prince Charles.*

In the laſt place, you ſay *Iohn* of *Eltham* bore for his Armes *d'argent a lion rampant de gueulles, coronne d'or au bordure ſable bezantee*, which are the Armes of *Richard* King of *Romanes*, and *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwall* his ſonne, and not this *Iohns*. For it appeares by his Tombe at *Weſtminſter*, that this *Iohn* of *Eltham* did beare for his Armes *England within a bordure of France*, as it is here depicted; which you moſt audaciouſly [a] deny to be his, affirming them to be the Armes of *Henry Holland* D. of *Exceter*, contrary to all Hiſtorie, yea, and contrary to the bookes of that Church, which affirme *Iohn of Eltham to be there buried in Saint Edmonds Chappell.* Had you ſeene, and but curiouſly obſerued the Catalogue of thoſe Noblemen, who in the ſeauenth yeere of King *Edward* the third, were at the Torneament of *Dunſtaple*, you might haue found theſe words, *Le Conte de Cornewall port les Armes D'engleterre oue le bordure de France*, and in an ancient Booke of Armes beſt knowne among *Armoriſtes* by the name of *Iennins* booke, thus *Le Conte de Cornwall, les Armes D'angleter a vne bordur de Armes du Fraunce.* Was there any one Earle of *Cornwall*, A°. 7. E. 3. but *Iohn* of *Eltham*? No. Moreouer you ſhall finde vpon the left ſide of the Tombe of Queene *Philip*, wife to King *Edward* the third, the ſelfe ſame armes in the ſecond place, in the next, the Armes of *Iohanne* Princeſſe of *Wales*, in the fourth of *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, in the fift of *Iſabell* Counteſſe of *Bedford*, &c. Now let him learne me which of the *Hollands* was ſo greatly honoured *at that time* that he ought to be preferred before, or precede the Kings children, yea, to take place of his Mother, and I will alter my minde. Whoſoeuer beleeues me nor, let them looke vpon the [b] Tombe, and I doubt not but he will be on my ſide. I am not ignorant, that thoſe later *Hollandes* Earles of *Huntingdon* and Dukes of *Exceter* bore *England a bordure of France*, but (conceiue me) it was long after *Iohn* of *Elthams* death. Haply M. *Yorke* will preſſe againſt me that he that I alledge to be buried in *Saint Edmonds* Chappell is buried with a Ducall Crowne on his head; I grant it; and thereupon will he inferre, thoſe not to be *Elthams* Armes, being but an Earle, but *Hollands* who was Duke of *Exceter*, which will not hold, for he cannot proue any Duke liuing in *Iohn* of *Elthams* time, nor was that curious diſtinction of Crownes then obſerued, but came in vſe of later times. Beſides, *Henry Holland* Duke of *Exceter*, whoſe Armes hee ſtrongly maintaines thoſe to be, dyed not vntill *Edward* the fourths time (one hundred and ſixe and thirtie yeeres after *Iohn* of *Eltham*) for in the firſt of that King hee was baniſhed by Act of Parliament, and after in the 12. yeare of his reigne was found drowned vpon the Seas.

[a] Yorkes diſcouerie. p. 10.

[b] *In capella Regum apud Weſtmonaſterium.*

Edward

EDward, surnamed the *Blacke Prince*, sonne and heire of King *Edward* the third; in the eleuenth yeere of his Fathers reigne, was created the first Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Chester*, and in the 17. yeare of the said Kings reigne, he was created Prince of *Wales*; and in the 36. yeare, he had giuen him the Principality of *Aquitaine*: and in the 42. yeare of King *Edward* the third, hee sate in Parliament by the name and title of *Edward* Prince of *Wales* and *Aquitaine*; he tooke *Iohn* the French King prisoner, at the battaile of *Poictiers*, in the yeare 1356. He married *Ioane* the repudiat wife of *William Mountague* Earle of *Salisbury*, and daughter of *Edmond* of *Woodstocke* Earle of *Kent*; by whom hee had issue, *Edward* that dyed yong, and *Richard*, surnamed of *Burdeaux*, who was after King of *England*, by the name of King *Richard* the second. This noble Prince *Edward* dyed at *Canterbury*, the eight of Iune, 1376. and was buried in *Christ-Church* there. Page 48.

Et porto't, France seme & D'engleterre, escartelle, au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you indeauour to allure our beleefes, that this *Blacke Prince* was created both Duke of *Cornwall* and Earle of *Chester* at one time, for thus I read your words, *in the eleuenth yeere of his Fathers reigne, hee was created the first Duke of* Cornwall *and Earle of* Chester. In answere whereof, I say he was *Earle* of *Chester*, before he was created *Duke* of *Cornwall*, as manifestly appeareth, both by the *Parliament* and [a] *Charter roll* of that yeere, and other good Authorities.

[a] *Chart.* A°. 11. E. 3. m. 26.

More then that, out of those words I make this further obseruation; you say that *Edward* the *Blacke Prince* was created the *first Duke of Cornwall*; why doe you then, pag. 41. line 2. make *Edward* the sonne of King *Edward* the second, *Duke of Cornwall*, if this Blacke-Prince was the first? I haue there at full discouered you, whither I transmit this testimony of yours against your selfe, and the reader for further satisfaction.

Richard

RIchard ſur-named of *Burdeaux*, ſonne and heire of *Edward the blacke Prince*, was after the death of his Father, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*; and after created Prince of *Wales*, at *Hauering* at *Bowre*, in the 50. of King *Edward* the third his Grand-father. He married *Anne*, daughter of *Wenſelaus* King of *Bohemia*, who died, & was buried at *Weſtminſter*, in the 17. yeere of his reigne, without iſſue. And to his ſecond wife he married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Charles* the French King, being very young, but by her had no iſſue: hee was after King of England, by the name of King *Richard* the ſecond, and was depoſed from the kingdome, and ſhe ſent into *France* againe, the firſt of King *Henry* the fourth, and married vnto *Charles*, ſonne of *Lewis*, Duke of *Orleance*. *Pag.* 48.

* His Seale hath *a Croſſe of S. George* vpon the middle labell. See in *Cheſter*.

Et portoit, lez armes * de ſon pere.

HEnry, ſur-named of *Monmouth*, the place of his birth, ſonne and heire of King *Henry* the fourth, was in the firſt yeere of his Fathers reigne, created Prince of *Wales*, hee beeing Duke of *Cornwall* before; for the eldeſt ſonne and heire apparant of the King of England, is Duke of *Cornwall* by birth, but he is Prince of *Wales* by ſpeciall creation, inueſture, and donation of the lands thereunto belonging, and not by birth. Hee was after King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the fift. *Pag.* 48.

Et portoit, France ſeme & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au labell d'argent.

Henry

HEnry *Plantaginet*, ſonne & heire of King *Henry* the fift, was borne Duke of *Cornwall*; and being not full nine moneths of age, was proclaimed King of England, in the yeare, 1422. by the name of King *Henry* the ſixt; and on the 6. of Nouember, 1429. (being the eight yeere of his reigne) he was crowned King of England at *Weſtminſter*; and in the yeare, 1431. hee was crowned King of *France* in *Paris*, in our Lady Church there; and after was murdered in the Tower of London, 1470. by *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter* (as the report then commonly went.) The body of this King was conueied from the Tower, to the Church of S. *Paul* in London, and there laid on a Biere, bare-faced, which did bleed in the ſight of all the beholders. From thence, by boate it was carried to the Monaſtery at *Chertſey*, fifteene miles from London, and there was firſt buried, and after remooued to *Windſore*, and there in a new Vault entoombed. *Pag.* 49.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

EDward, ſonne and heire of King *Henry* the ſixt (being borne Duke of *Cornwall*) in the 32. yeere of his Fathers reigne, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, by * &c of Parliament. This young Prince, at the battel of *Tewksbury*, 1470. was taken priſoner by Sir *Richard Crofts*, & after murdered by the Dukes of *Clarence* and *Gloceſter*, and by *Thomas* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and the Lord *Haſtings*. This Prince married *Anne*, ſecond daughter & co-heire of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Warwicke* and *Saliſburie*, but had no iſſue by her, ſhe was after married to *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, after King of England. *Pag.* 49.

* The Parliament that conſented to the Creation was a°. 31. *H.* 6. and not 32. for then there was none holden. See *Pat.* a°. 35. *H.* 6. *pt.* 2. memb. 12.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre, eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

Edward

EDward, eldeſt ſonne to King *Edward* the fourth, borne in the Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter*, the 49 yeare of K. *Henry* the ſixt, was created Prince of *wales*, by authority of Parliament, and Earle of *Cheſter*, in the eleuenth yeere of his Fathers reigne, (being before Duke of *Cornwall*) who with his young brother the Duke of *Yorke*, was murdered in the Tower of London, by the wicked practiſe of *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, his Vnckle; who after vſurped the Crowne of *England*. *Page* 49.

Et portoit, France & D'engleterre, eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

EDward, the onely ſonne of King *Richard* the third, was Duke of *Cornwall*; and in the firſt yeere of his Fathers reigne, he was created Prince of *wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, and died (being but ten yeares of age) without iſſue. *Pag.* 50.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & D'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

Arthur

ARthur Duke of *Cornwall*, ſon and heire of King *Henry* the ſeuenth; in the fifth yeere of his Fathers reigne, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*; and married *Katherine*, daughter of *Ferdinando* Duke of *Auſtria*, and King of *Spaine*, when he was but fourteene yeeres of age, and died in the next yeere after, 1501. without iſſue, at *Ludlow*, and lieth buried at *Worceſter*. *Page* 50.

France & D'engleterre, eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent.

HEnry Duke of *Yorke*, (ſecond ſonne of King *Henry* the ſeuenth) after the death of *Arthur*, his brother, was Duke of *Cornwall*; and in the ninteenth yeere of his Fathers reigne, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earle of *Cheſter*; and after, he was King of *England* by the name of King *Henry* the eight. *Pag.* 50.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.

HEnry Stewart, ſonne and heire of *Iames*, King of great *Britaine*, *France*, and *Ireland*, was * created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*, the fourth of *Iune*, 1610. and died after at S. *Iames*, neere Charing-Croſſe, without iſſue, and was buried in the Abbey at *Weſtminſter*, the ſeuenth of *December*, 1612.

* He was created Prince of Wales, *in pleno Parliamento*, both the houſes ſitting together.

Et portoit, les Armes d'Angleterre, au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

BEfore I paſſe to a new place, I deſire to be reſolued what title *Henry*, eldeſt ſon of King *Henry* the 8. had: whether *Edward* the ſixt, had the Duchie of *Cornwall* or not, before hee came to the Crowne, being a yonger ſonne of *Henry* the eight: and what we may conceiue of Prince *Charles* now liuing? in regard of this Catalogue, or Succeſſion of *Cornwall*, I finde them not once named; hauing in my ſimple iudgement more right to that *Dukedome*, then *Richard* the firſt (*who is vntruly brought in*) *to the Earledome*. For, the Act of [a] Parliament ſaith, that (*primogenitus filius*) the eldeſt ſonne of the King of England, which ſhould be inheritable to the Realme of England, ſhould be Duke of *Cornwall*, and the ſame Duchy of *Cornwall* ſhould alwaies be to the eldeſt ſonne of the Kings of England, which ſhould bee next heire vnto the ſaid Realme. And the [b] firſt day of his natiuity, is preſumed and taken to be of full and perfect age, and may that very day, ſue for his liuery of that Dukedome, &c. Now the law intends by *Primogenitus*, as well him that ſtands *filius primogenitus*, or eldeſt ſonne, or *eiſne filz*, for the time, as him that alwaies hath beene *primogenitus*: indeed reſpecting the liuing, and forgetting the dead, becauſe they are not in being. But what need I to ſtand vpon this, ſince Maſter *Yorke* allowes King *Henry the eight* (who was ſecond brother to Prince *Arthur*) to enioy the Duchy of *Cornwall* without creation? Nay, what if he had denied him to be borne Duke of *Cornwall*? ſhould I beleeue that all the Heraldry he hath could proue it? Surely no. Therefore to ſhew him enough, and enough, to ſatisfie any Reader in this point, I will point him to the *Caſe of the Duchie of Cornwall* printed by his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement, a°. 1613. where he ſhall finde theſe three aforenamed plainely proued to be Dukes of the ſame place. Out of which it will not be amiſſe, to tranſcribe a fewe, out of many the lines there deliuered, and heere they follow. *Vpon due conſideration had of all the Precedents, Acts of Parliament, and other the before recited reaſons and prooſes, His moſt excellent Maieſtie,*

[a] *Parliament. 11. E. 3.*

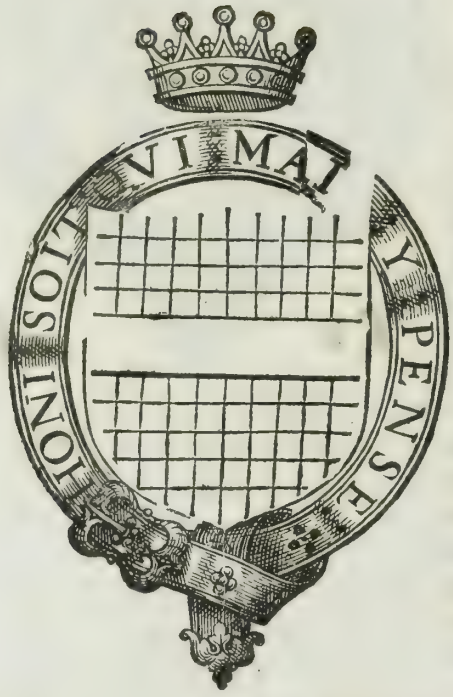
[b] *Cart. 11. E. 3. m. 14. 15. 16, Pat. 12. E. 4. pt. 2. m. 23.* See *Camden* in *Cornwall* pag. 168. *D.*

ieſtie, by the aduice of the Lords, and others of his Highnes Priuy Councell, cleare-ly and abſolutely reſolued, That the high and Noble Prince CHARLES, now his eldeſt Son, was in right, and by vertue of the ſaid Statute of 11. *of* Edward *the* 3. *ought to be Duke of* Cornwall. *And vpon that reſolution, his Maieſty commanded that his Highneſſe ſaid Sonne Prince CHARLES ſhould haue and enioy the Honour, Stile, and Dignity of* Duke of Cornwall, *which hee preſently had, and enioyed accordingly.*

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Cumberland, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*

WITH

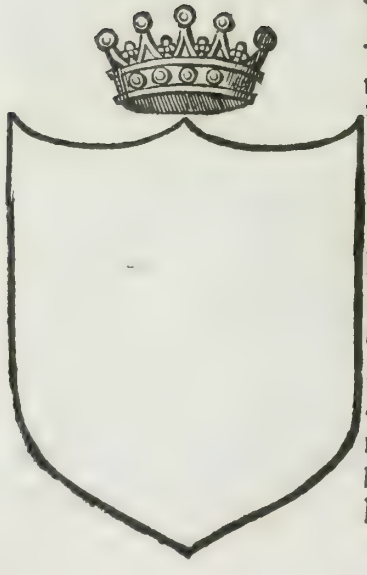
CORRECTIONS.



* There were neuer any of them ſtiled Lord *Skipton*, nor is it a Barony. See *Pat. 15. H. 7. pt. 2. & Pat. 8. H. 8. pt. 1.*

Henry Clifford, Lord *Clifford*, **Skipton*, *Weſtmerland*, & *Veſcie*, was by King *Henry* the eight, created Earle of *Cumberland*, at *Bridewell*, the eighteenth of *Iune*, 1525 the 17. yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne; and married *Margaret*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Percy*, fift Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* Earle of *Cumberland*, and Sir *Ingram Clifford*, Knight; and foure daughters, *Katherine* the eldeſt, was married to *Iohn* Lord *Scroope* of *Bolton*; *Matilda* was wife to *Iohn* Lord *Coigniers* of *Hornby*; and *Elizabeth* was married to Sir *Chriſtopher Medcalfe*, Knight; and *Iane* was married to to Sir *Iohn Hudleſton*, Knight. This *Henry* died the 22. of Aprill, in the 34. yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit, eſchequette d'or & d'azur a la face de gueulles.



* No ſuch title.

Henry Lord *Clifford*, ſonne and heire of *Henry* aforeſaid, after the death of his Father, was the ſecond Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Clifford*, **Skipton*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Veſcy*, and married to his firſt wife, *Elianor*, daughter and co-heire of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*, by his Wife *Mary*, Queene of *France*, (ſecond daughter to King *Henry* the ſeuenth) by whom he had iſſue, *Margaret* married to *Henry Stanley* Earle of *Derby*, by whom hee had iſſue *Ferdinando* Earle of *Derby*, that died without iſſue Male, and *William* now Earle of *Derby*, 1621. This *Henry* married to his ſecond wife, *Anne*, daughter of *William* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*, and by her had iſſue, *George* Lord *Clifford*, the third Earle of

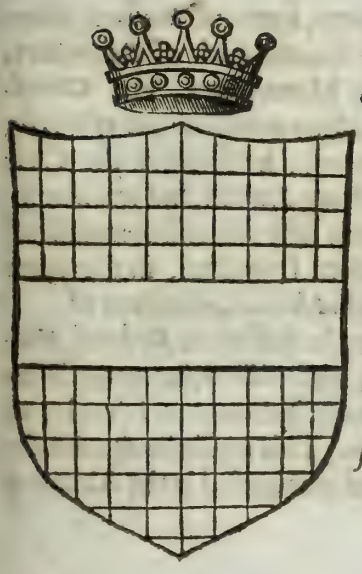
Cumberland; and *Francis* the fourth Earle of *Cumberland*; and three daughter, *Frances* the eldeſt daughter, was maried to *Philp* Lord *Wharton*, *Elianor* and *Mary* dyed both young. This *Henry* dyed in A°. 1569. the 12. of Queene *Elizabeth*.

Les armes de ſon pere.

George Lord *Clifford*, after the death of *Henry* his father, was the third Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Clifford*, * *Skipton*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Veſcy*, and Sheriffe of *weſtmerland* by inheritance: a moſt Noble and Martiall man, both by Sea and Land, and honoured with the honorable Order of the Garter, 1592. He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Francis* Lord *Ruſſell*, and Earle of *Bedford*, the 25. of Iune, 1377. and had iſſue, *Francis* Lord *Clifford*, and *Robert* that dyed young; and a daughter named *Anne*, married to *Richard Sackuile*, Baron of *Buckhurſt*, and Earle of *Dorſet*. This *George* dyed in the Strand at London, in the yeare 1605. without iſſue Male.

* No point *Skipton*.

Et portoit, eſchiquettee d'or & d'azur, a la face de gueulles.

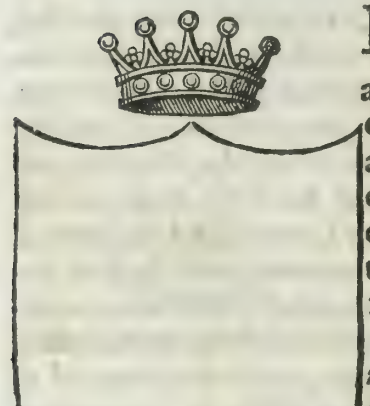


Francis Clifford, brother of *George* aforeſaid, ſucceeded and was the fourth Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Clifford*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Veſcy*, now liuing, 1621. he maried *Griſold*, daughter of *Thomas Hughes* of *Vxbridge*, Eſquire, and widdow of *Edward Neuill* the deafe, and by her had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Clifford*, who maried *Frances* daughter to *Robert Cecill* Earle of *Salisbury*; *Margaret* maried to Sir *Thomas Wentworth* of *Wentworth-woodhouſe* in *Yorkeſhire*, Knight and Baronet; and *Frances* married to Sir *Geruaſe Cliffon* of *Cliffon* in *Nottinghamſhire*, Knight and Baronet.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

A CATALOGVE OF THE
Earles of Deuon, and Marqueſſes of Exeter, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children,*
WITH
CORRECTIONS.

Richard de Riparijs, (ſonne of *Baldwine Riuers*) to whom (M. *Camden* ſaith) King *Henry* the firſt gaue the Town of *Tiuerton*, and the honour of *Plimpton*, and created him Earle of *Deuonſhire*; and granted him the third penny of the yearely reuennew of the ſame County, being ten Markes. Laſtly, the ſaid King gaue him the *Iſle* of *Wight*, whereby euer after he was called Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and Lord of the *Iſle*. He married and had iſſue, *Baldwine de Riuers*, Earle of *Deuon*.



Baldwine de Riuers, ſonne of *Richard* aforeſaid, was the ſecond Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and builded three Monaſteries, viz. *Chriſt-Church-Twinham*, *Quarara* in the *Iſle of Wight*, and *Lira* in *Normandy*; he fortified the Citie of *Exeter*, againſt King *Stephen*, and was baniſhed England, with his wife and children; and had the *Iſle of Wight* taken from him, in the yeare 1136. He married *Adelizia*, daughter of
by whom he had iſſue, *Richard*, *Henry* that dyed yong, and *William*, ſur-named *Vernon*, (the place where hee went to ſchoole, or was brought vp in.) This *Baldwine* dyed in the yeare, * 1155. and was buried in the Abbey of *Quarara*.

* A°. *domini*. 1156. *mortuus eſt Balduinus de Rediuers, & ſuccedat Richardus eius filius. Rob. de monte. pa. 633. n°. 30.*

Richard

RIchard de Riuers, eldeſt ſonne of *Baldwine* aforenamed, was the third Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and did giue lands to the Abbey of *Quarara* (in the 13. yeare of King *Henry* the ſecond) to pray for the ſoules of *Baldwine* his father, and *Adelizia* his mother, Counteſſe of *Deuon*. Hee married *Hawis*, daughter and one of the heires of *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall* (baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt) and had iſſue, *Baldwine* and *Richard*, both Earles of *Deuonſhire*, who dyed without iſſue. This *Richard* dyed in the Citty of *Cenomania* in *France*, in the yeare, 1161. Pag. 57.

CORRECTIONS.

I Would requeſt M. *Yorke*. about this Guift, to aske good counſell, whether it be good in law or not, for in my poore iudgement in ſtands not with reaſon, that this Earle *Richard* dying A°. 1161. could giue Lands A°. 13. H. 2. which fals in the yeare 1166. or 1167. about ſixe yeeres after he was dead. Moreouer *Montenſis* ſaies he died not in the yeare 1161. but the yeare after. A°. M. C. LXII. (theſe are his words) *Richardus de Reuers, Dominus Inſulæ vectæ in Anglia moritur, relinquens ex filia Rainaldi Comitis Cornubiæ, paruulum filium nomine Baldwinum.*

BAldwine de Riuers, ſonne and heire of *Richard* aforeſaid, was after his father, the fourth Earle of *Deuon*, and married * *Alice*, daughter of *Raphe de Dol* in *Berry*, (as *Milles* hath, p. 457.) he was Earle but a while, and dyed without iſſue; leauing *Richard* his brother to ſucceede him in his Earledom and lands. Page 57.

* *Auicia vxor eius vide aſſign. dotis Clauſ.* A°. 29. H. 3. *memb.* 11.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I finde M. *Milles* cited by *Yorke* with a kinde of diffidence, as if hee ſhould ſay *thus he tels me, but I know not whether I may beleeue him or not.* The like peraduenture will he thinke of *Houeden*, if I ſhould tell him what he ſayes; which howſoeuer I will hazard, and hope to haue credit. [a] A°. *gratiæ*. M. CLXXVI. *Obijt Radulfus de Dolis in Berria, cuius filiam & hæredem dominus Rex Angliæ pater, dedit Baldwino de Riuers in vxorem, cum honore caſtelli Radulfi.* Will you know

[a] *Ro. Houed. fol. 316. b. n°. 20.*

know to whom this Counteſſe was remaried, after ſhee had buried Earle *Baldwin?* The ſame Author tels you too, that by the command of King *Richard* the firſt, ſhe was maried at *Sarisbury* to *Andrew de Chaueneni*, a man that very well deſerued of the ſaid King in his warres in *Paleſtine*; Theſe are his words. A°. *gratiæ* M.CLXXXIX. ——*Dux Normanniæ Richardus filius Henrici regis Angliæ proximo defuncti*, (meaning *Richard* the firſt before he was crowned) ——*dedit Andreæ de Chaueneni filiam Radulfi de Dols, cum honore caſtri Radulfi in Berria, quæ fuerat vxor Comitis Baldwini de Riuers, & ſtatim fecit eos deſponſari apud Saresburiam in præſentia Alienor reginæ.* If you will not beleeue theſe few, I am ſorry I haue ſpent ſo many words about it.

Ro.Houed.fol.373.b.n°.30.

Richard de Riuers (ſecond ſon of *Richard*, the third Earle of *Deuon*, & brother & heire of *Baldwine*, the fourth Earle of *Deuonſhire*) was the fift Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and married[a] *Margaret*, daughter and one of the heires of *Iohn* Lord *Biſet*, and gaue lands to the Abbey of *Bruer*, to pray for the ſoule of Earle *Richard* his Father, his owne health, and *Margaret* the Counteſſe his wife: he dyed without iſſue, and was buried at *Montbroge* in *Normandy*, the thirtieth of King *Henry* the ſecond.

[a] The Booke of *Plimpton* ſayes hee married *Emme* daughter of *Roger de Pont Arches.*

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant d'azur.

This is the firſt man that bare this Armes, that euer I could finde: and for the Griffyn which hath beene vſually ſet downe for their Armes, it is but a deuice, and no Armes, Pa. 58.

CORRECTIONS.

IN this place it will not be amiſſe to leaue a word or two by way of *Preuention*, otherwiſe I aſſure my ſelfe M. *Yorke* will be ſnarling. I confeſſe it was by my direction, that the *Printer* added the *Gryphon Gold in Red*, to theſe foure Earles next aforegoing: not that I euer ſaw any other Authority for it, then *common vſage*, which I hold may ſtill be continued vnto them without offence; I grant that this *Richard* Earle of *Deuon*, was the firſt that I haue obſerued to beare the *Lion blew in Gold*. Againe, that M. *Yorke* hath ſeene ancienter ſeales, then of this *Richards* time, with a *Griphon* ſeaſing vpon ſome little Beaſt, he dares not deny. And were not *Monkes*, and ſuch kinde of fellowes, like enough to be Authors both of *Shield* and *Colours*, and leaue them to vs, as their peculiar Armes? Yes aſſuredly. Since therefore, they haue beene left vnto vs, from about two hundred yeares, aboue the time of *Preſcription*, (a thing which I approue not of in *Heraldry* I confeſſe) and ſo frequently borne, either in a Scocheon of *Pretence*, or otherwiſe quartered, by *Richard Wideuile* or *Wooduile*, after he was Lord *Riuers*, and by *Richard* Earle *Riuers* his ſonne, in the reigne of thoſe foure Kings, the two *Edwards*, *Richard*

Richard the third, and *Henry* the ſeauenth: as by their Seales, Glaſſe-windowes, and old rolles of Armes it is manifeſt. I was induced againe to reuiue them, and rather then blanc Scocheons, to inſert them.

WILLIAM, ſur-named *de Vernon*, of the Town of *Vernona* in *Normandy*, where he was borne, as ſome haue (but the booke of *Forde Abbey* hath, where he went to ſchoole) after the death of *Baldwine* and *Richard*, his two Nephewes, without iſſue, was the ſixt Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and Lord of the *Iſle of Wight*. He married *Mabell*, daughter to *Robert* Earle of *Mellent*, with whom her Father did giue in marriage all his lands of *Kiderminſter*, *Moreis*, and *Redeliſton*, which were before the lands of her Mother *Mauld*, one of the daughters and heires of *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall*, (baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt;) by whom this *William* had iſſue, *Baldwine*, who married *Margaret*, daughter of *Waryn Gitz-Gerald* Chamberlaine to King *Iohn*; and dyed before his Father, leauing iſſue, *Baldwine* his ſonne and heire. This *William* had iſſue alſo, two daughters; the eldeſt was [a] *Iane*, married vnto *William Bruer* the younger, Lord of *Torbay*, who dyed without iſſue: *Mary* the ſecond daughter, was firſt married to Sir *Robert Courtney* Knight, ſonne of *Reginald*, and after, to *Peter de Prouz*, and had iſſue. This *William de Vernon*, by his Deed or Charter, bearing date the fourth of September, 1206. did giue lands to the Abbey of *Quarara*, to pray for the ſoules of King *Henry*, and *Baldwine* his father, and *Adelicia* the Counteſſe his Mother, and Earle *Richard* his brother, and for the health of *Mabell* the Counteſſe, his wife, and *Baldwine* his ſonne; and after dyed, in the yeare of our Lord, 1216. the firſt of King *Henry* the third. Page 58.

[a] *Iohanna filia iunior maritata Huberto de Burgo Camerario Regis. Cart. 1. Ioh.* pt. 2. *numero. 41. pro conuent. maritagii.*

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant d'azur, arme & lampaſſé de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

TO let paſſe [b] *Hawiſia* daughter of *Baldwine*, the ſecond Earle of *Deuon*, omitted by M. *Yorke*; I will a little put him in minde, that I expected to haue heard here of King *Iohn* as Earle of *Deuon*, betweene *Richard de Ripariis*, and *William de Vernona*, for I well remember he writ page, 91. and 127. that King *Richard* the firſt his brother *gaue him the Earledomes of Nottingham, Deuonſhire and Cornwall*, and yet hath left him out quite in this ſucceſſion; ſure it was not a guift worth remembring, or elſe no ſuch matter. Harken what *Roger Houeden* ſayes, and he will tell you what Earledomes and Honours King *Iohn* had giuen him by his brother: [c] *Dedit Iohanni fratri ſuo Comitatum Moretonij & Comitatum Cornubiæ, & Dorſetæ, &* [d] *Sumerſetæ & Comitatum de Notingham, & Comitatum de Derebiſire, & Comitatum de Loncaſtre,*

[b] *Pat. 4. R. 2* pt. 1. *membr 33.*

[c] *Rog. Houeden fol. 273. b:*
[d] *M Weſtm. pag. 257. n°. 10.*

caſtre, & Caſtellum de Merleberge, & de Lutegareſhale, cum foreſtis & omnibus pertinentiis eorum; & honorem de Wallingford & honorem de Tikehill & honohem de Haia; & Comitatum de Glouceſtria cum filia Comitis, & eam fecit illi deſponſari ſtatim; Baldwino Cantuarienſi Epiſcopo prohibente, quia erant conſanguinei in quarto gradu; præterea dedit ei le Pec, & Boleſouers, not once mentioning the *Earledome of Deuon*: but enough of this. It will be ſaid I ſhould haue ſpoken of this in the place where the errour is: well therefore now will I returne to the purpoſe intended. This *William de Vernona* Earle of *Deuon* (it is true) married *Mabel*, *Roberts* Earle of *Mellents* daughter, with whom he had in marriage *Eſtruminſter* (but not *Kiderminſter*) *Moreis* and *Redeliſton* (as page 244. M. *Yorke* confeſſeth) and had iſſue *Baldwine* that married *Margaret* daughter of *Warin Fitz Gerald*, and dyed in his fathers life-time, leauing iſſue by her, another *Baldwin*. Which *Margaret* tooke to her ſecond husband *Falk de Breant* (a man it ſeemes hee was, that thoſe times ſcarſe held a fit match for her, yet King *Iohn* would haue it ſo) whereupon this was written:

M. Paris. 821. nº. 10.
Fines. 2. H. 3. memb. 5.

Lex connectit eos, amor & concordia lecti,
Sed lex qualis? amor qualis? concordia qualis?
Lex exlex, amor exoſus, concordia diſcors.

For a while he held the Caſtle of *Plimpton* which was accounted [a] *capud honoris Com. Deuon* (as the record cals it) as his wiues Dower.

[a] *Pat. A. 8. H. 3. m. 9.*

This Earle *William* had alſo iſſue *Mary* his eldeſt daughter, married firſt to Sir *Robert Courtney*, to whom her father gaue *Capud honoris ſui in Deuon cum caſtello de Plimton*, and afterwards ſhe married with *Peter de Prouz*, and had iſſue, *Iohan* the yongeſt daughter married firſt with *William Bruer* the yonger Baron of *Torbay*, and after with *Hubert de Burgo* Chamberlaine to King *Iohn*, who in *Henry* the thirds time, was created Earle of *Kent*, and made chiefe Iuſtice borh of *England* and *Ireland*, with whom hee had in marriage the Iſle of *Wight* and *Chriſt-church*, as ſhall appeare in theſe words: [b] *Sciant præſentes & futuri quod ita conuen. inter Willimum de Vernon Comitem Deuon, & Hubertum de Burgo domini Regis Camerarium, ſuper maritagio Iohannæ filiæ ipſius Comitis iunioris, quam idem Comes dedit in vxorem prædicto Huberto, ad petitionem & voluntatem & aſſenſum domini Regis, quod idem Comes aſſignauit filiæ ſuæ priori natu, Capud honoris ſui in Deuon, cum caſtello de Plimpton cum eſneſeya, & cum rationabili parte, quam eum continget de hæreditate ſua, Iohannæ vero filiæ ſuæ iuniori aſſignauit totam Inſulam de Wicth & Chriſteſchirche cum rationabili parte, &c.* By which it is moſt cleere that M. *Yorke* had ſet the Cart before the Horſe, that *Mary* and not *Iane* (as he ſayes) was eldeſt.

[b] *Vide Fines. 15. Iohan. m. 11*

Chart. A°. 1. Iohannis, pt. 2. nº. 41.

Baldwine

B*Aldwine de Riuers*, the fourth of that chriſtian name (Sonne of *Baldwine* the third, which dyed before his father) was after the death of *William de Vernon*, his grand-father, the ſeuenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and Lord of the *Iſle of Wight*. He married *Amicia*, daughter of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*, by whom he had iſſue, *Baldwine* the fift, and eight Earle of *Deuonſhire* of that ſur-name, and *Iſabell de Fortibus*, Counteſſe of *Albemarle*, the wife of *William de Fortibus* Earle of *Albemarle*. This *Baldwine* in the 25. yeare of the reigne of King *Henry* the third, was created Earle of the *Iſle of Wight*, at the ſuite and petition of *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall*, the Kings brother, (whoſe Ward this *Baldwine* had beene:) and in the 29. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, the ſaid *Baldwine* dyed in his youthfull yeares. After whoſe death, his Counteſſe *Amicia* gaue lands to the Abbey of *Bruarne*, to pray for the ſoules of *Gilbert de Clare*, late Earle of *Gloceſter*, her Father, and for *Iſabell* the Counteſſe her Mother, and *Baldwine* late Earle of *Deuonſhire*, her husband, and for the health of her own ſoule, and *Balldwine* her ſonne. She dyed in the yeare, 1283. Page 59.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

I Confeſſe that this *Baldwine* Earle of *Deuon*, married *Amicia* (a foundreſſe of the Abbey of *Buckland*) daughter of *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Hertford* and *Gloceſter*, and had iſſue *Baldwine* Earle of *Deuon* after his father, of whoſe birth take this, A°. 1235. *Amicia filia Gilberti Comitis de Clare peperit filium Baldwino de Riparijs dum adhuc eſſet in cuſtodia, in nocte Circumciſionis Domini, nomine Baldwinum*, and two daughters, (whereof you name but one) *Iſabell* borne A°. 1237. called *de Fortibus*, after her husband *William de Fortibus* Earle of *Albemarle*: the other daughter called [b] *Margaret*, was a Nunne at *Lacocke*. This *Baldwine* indeede was knighted at *Wincheſter*, and the very ſame day being *Chriſtmas* day likewiſe inueſted with the *Earledome of the Iſle of Wight*, in the foure and twentieth yeare (and not the fiue and twentieth) of King *Henry* the third, if we may beleeue *Math. Paris*, for [c] A°. *domini* 1240. *qui eſt annus Regis Henrici tertij*, 24. *tenuit idem Rex Curiam ſuam ad Natale Domini apud Wintoniam, vbi Baldwinum de Riparijs iuuenem elegantem ſcilicet die natalis Domini, balteo cinxit militari & Comitatu vectæ inueſtiuit: præſente & id procurante Comite Richardo in cuius cuſtodia idem Baldwinus pluribus annis extiterat, & filiaſtram ſuam ſcilicet amitam filiam vxoris ſuæ Iſabellæ Glouerniæ quandoque Comitiſſæ ſibi matrimonialiter copulauerat*; and after dyed in the 29. H. 3.

[a] *Chart. 8. E. 1. n°. 85. inconfirmatione.*

Lib. Theokesb. MS.

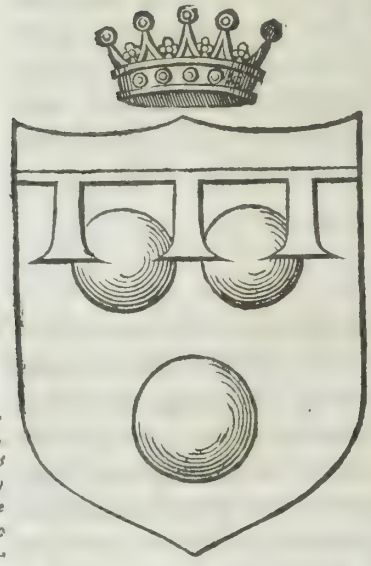
[b] *Chart. 8. E. 1. n°. 85 in confirm. pro Abbate de Bocland.*

M. Paris. p. 505. n°. 20. Math. Paris. 635. n°. 10.

BAldwine de Riuers, the fift of that name, and eight Earle of *Deuonſhire*, of that ſur-name, and Lord of the *Iſle of Wight*. Hee married *Auice*, daughter of a *Sauoyan* borne, and neere kineſwoman of Queene *Elionor*, and had iſſue, a ſonne named *Iohn*, that dyed yong in *France* without iſſue. This *Baldwine* the fift, dyed in the [a] 46. yeare of King *Henry* the third; leauing *Iſabell de Fortibus* Counteſſe of *Albemarle*, his ſiſter and heire. Page 59.

Et portoit, les armes, de ſon Pere.

[a] A°. M. CC. LXII. *Baldwinus de Inſula Comes Deuoniæ nepos Richardi Comitis Glouceſtriæ obiit.* Ex Chronicis Gloceſtriæ.



HVgh Courtney, knight, (the ſecond of that name) couſin and heire of *Iſabell de Fortibus*, Counteſſe of *Albemarle*, that is to ſay, ſonne of *Hugh*, grand-childe of *Mary de Riuers*, ſiſter of *Baldwine* the third (that dyed before his Father) grand-father of *Iſabell de Fortibus*, Counteſſe of *Albemarle*; was by Letters Patents made the ninth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, the ninth of King *Edward* the third; and married *Agnes*, ſiſter of Sir *Iohn* Saint *Iohn*, knight, by whom he had iſſue, foure ſonnes and three daughters, viz. [b] *Hugh Courtney*, the tenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*; *Thomas* the ſecond Sonne, married *Muriell*, daughter of *Iohn de Mules*: *Iohn* the third ſonne was Abbot of *Taueſtoke*; and *Robert* was the fourth ſonne: *Elianor* the eldeſt daughter, was wife to *Iohn Grey*: *Elizabeth* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Bartholmew de Liſle*, of the *Iſle of Wight*; and *Egelyne* the third daughter, was wife to *Robert* Lord *Scales*. This *Hugh* dyed in the foureteenth yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1340. and was buried at *Cowike*. Page 59.

Et portoit, d'or, trois tortceaux, au lambell d'azur.

[b] This *Thomas* was a *Knight*. *Eſcaetr.* A°. 43. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 24. *Hugo de Courtney filius & hæres Thomæ de Courtney Chualer. qui tenet per legem Angliæ in iure Murielle vxoris ſuæ, quæ fuit filiarum Iohannis de Motis.*

CORRECTIONS.

NEuer can this *Polypragmon* proue that *this Hugh was made Earle by Letters Patents*, for he had that Earledome conferred vpon him without *Charter*, *Letters Patents*, or further ceremony of *Creation*, becauſe in right the inheritance of *Deuon*, and the *third penny* thereof, after the deceaſe of *Iſabell de Fortibus* Counteſſe of *Albemarle* and *Deuon* and Lady of the Iſle of *Wight*,

Wight, deuolued vpon him. You ſhall finde, that the *Treaſurer* and Barons of the *Exchequer*, hauing much vexed him for receiuing the ſaid *Third penny*, he not being Earle; whereat he finding himſelf much grieued, addreſſed himſelfe to the King for reliefe, who thereupon ſent a [a] *writ* (dated at *Weſtminſter* the 24. of September, in the eight yeere of his raigne) to the ſaid *Treaſurer* and *Barons*, that they ſhould (as yet) ſurceaſe any further to moleſt him, & withall inform him truly, why the ſaid *third penny* was not paid to him ſtil, by the Sheriffe of the County, as formerly it had beene, vntill *Walter* Biſhop of *Exeter*, Treaſurer to King *Edward* the ſecond, refuſing to ſtrike their account for it, cauſed them to make no more payment of it to him, but into the Exchequer, alledging [†] *dictum feodum anteceſſoribus præfatæ Comitiſſæ, ſub nomine Comitis Deuon datum fuiſſe, ipſumque Hugonem feodum illud pro eo quod Comes non extitit percipere non debere, &c.* Whereupon the King (being informed that the chiefe reaſons which cauſed them not onely to ſtay payment thereof, but alſo to exact from him, what already had beene yeerely allowed him, was in regard that he did not aſſume to himſelfe and take vpon him the title of Earle) ſent his letters *Miſsiue* onely (and not *Patents*) bearing date at *Newcaſtle* vpon *Tyne*, the 22. of February, to the ſaid *Hugh*, commanding that he ſhould call himſelfe Earle of *Deuon*; which (for the rareneſſe of the Preſident) wil not be amiſſe here to inſert. [†] *Rex dilecto et fideli ſuo Hugoni de Courtnay ſeniori Comiti Deuon. ſalutem. Cum vos per petitionem veſtram nobis porrectam, coram nobis & conſilio noſtro, dum fueritis proſecuti pro rehabendis xviij. lib. vi. s. viij. d. de annuo feodo Com. Deuon. quod Iſabella de Fortibus dudum Comitiſſa Deuon. cuius hæres eſtis, & anteceſſores ipſius Comitiſſæ, & veſtri, Comites Deuon. per manus vicecomitis Com. illius, qui pro tempore fuerant, annuatim perceperunt. Voſq; ſimiliter, poſt mortem præfatæ Comitiſſæ, tanquam hæres eiuſdem, per aliqua tempora percepiſtis, & qui vobis, pro eo quod vos Comitem nullatenus nominaſtis, detenti extiterunt, ſicut per certificationem Theſaurarij & Baronum de Scaccario noſtro in Cancellariam noſtram, ad mandatum noſtrum, miſſam, plenius eſt compertum. Nos pro eo, quod hæreditas quæ fuit prædictæ Comitiſſæ, & anteceſſorum ſuorum, & veſtrorum, Comitum Deuon. ad vos iure deſcendit hereditario, & hereditatem illam tenetis in præſenti. Volentes tam noſtro & regni noſtri, quam veſtro honori proſpicere, in hac parte, volumus, & vobis mandamus, rogando quatinus nomen, & honorem Comitis aſſumentes, vos Comitem Deuon fac. de cetero nominari. Scientes quod vobis dictum feodum annuatim ſolui faciemus, prout anteceſſoribus veſtris Comitibus Deuon, ſolui conſueuit. Teſte Rege apud nouum Caſtrum ſuper Tynam. 22. Februarij.* † Nay more then this, the King ſent a *mandamus* to the Sheriffe of Deuonſhire, charging him, [b] *quod tam in com. tuo, quàm in alijs locis in balliua tua, facias publicari, quod omnes de cætero, præfatum Hugonem Comitem Deuon nominent.* And the [c] morrow after, ſent to the Treaſurer and Barons of the *Exchequer*, that from thence forward, they ſhould cauſe the ſaid ſumme of xviij. li. vj. s. viij. d. to be yerely paid, accordingly as his anceſtors had receiued it *nomine Comitis*. Another thing I muſt needes remember you of, which is this: In the *Catalogue of Errors*, wherwith you charge Maſter *Milles*, in the beginning of your booke, you finde much fault with him, becauſe hee writes that

Elianor

[a] *Clauſ. a°. 8. E. 3. m. 11. & m. 8. in dorſo.*

Clauſ. 9. E 3. m. 35. dorſo.

[b] *Clauſ. 9. E. 3. m. 35. dorſo.*

[c] *Clauſ 9. E. 3. m. 32. intus.*

* *Elianor daughter of Hugh Spencer Earle of Winchester*, was mother to *Hugh Courtney, whom King Edward the third made Earle of Deuonshire*: where thus in these very words you seeme to correct him; *Heere Eleanor Spencer is made to bee mother to Hugh Earle of Deuonshire, when as in truth shee was his wife.* Correction now is fitter to be bestowed vpon your selfe, for your ignorant aduentures, then elsewhere; for none that I know haue better deserued it. By this meanes you make *Hugh Courtney* first Earle of Deuonshire, to marry his owne mother, a strange parcell of incestuous Heraldry, and contrary to this place, where your owne words testifie against you, how that this *Hugh* the first Earle married with *Anne S. Iohn*, and the *Booke of Ford Abbey* shall beare me witnesse, that *Elianor Spencer*, was wife to another *Hugh Courtney* who was no Earle, yet was he this *Hughs* father.

Hvgh Courtney, the third of that Christian name, (sonne of *Hugh* the second) after the death of his father, was the tenth Earle of *Deuonshire*, and married *Margaret*, daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun*, the eight Earle of *Hereford* and *Essex*, and Constable of *England*, by his wife *Elizabeth*, daughter of King *Edward* the first, and had issue *Hugh Courtney* that died without issue, *Edward* that was after Earle of *Deuonshire*, Sir *Thomas Courtney* Knight, *Philip Courtney* of *Powderham*, *William Courtney*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Humfrey* and *Peter* that died young: He had issue also, three daughters, *Katherine* the eldest, was married to *William* Lord *Harrington*; *Elizabeth*, to *William* Lord *Mounc* of *Dunster Castle*; and *Margaret*, wife to *Iohn* Lord *Cobham*, &c. This Earle *Hugh* died at *Tiuerton*, in the last yeere of King *Edward* the third, 1376. and was buried at *Exceter*. *Page 60.*

Et portoit, d'or, trois torteaux, au lambell d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

TO make a more speedy dispatch, then I did in the next place aforegoing, I will come to the matter questionable. First, concerning *Hugh* the eldest son of this Earle *Hugh*, I say he died not without issue, although both he and his sonne (another *Hugh*) died in the life of Earle *Hugh*; for *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Hugo de Courtnay nuper Comes Deuon dedit maneria de Sottone Courtnay in com. Berks & Wottesdone in com. Buckingham. Matildæ filiæ Thomæ de Holland militis & hæredibus, quos Hugo filius Hugonis filij prædicti Comitis de corpore ipsius Matildæ procreauit, &c. Et, Dicunt etiam quod Hugo filius Hugonis filij prædicti Comitis obijt sine hærede de corpore ipsius Matildæ procreato.* Secondly, he sayes that *Edward* the next sonne, was Earle of *Deuonshire*, which I deny, and will by and by make my words good. Thirdly,

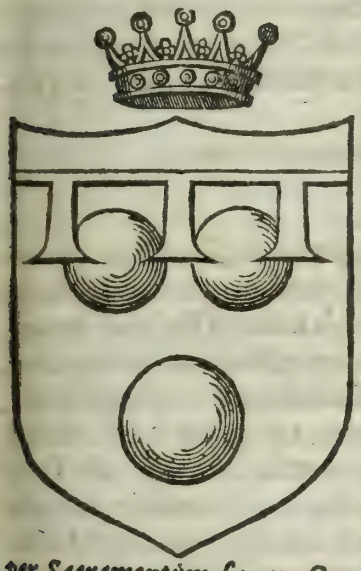
Escaetr. 51. E. 3. n. 61.

Thirdly, that *Peter* died young; peraduenture he did, but yet he might haue giuen him his addition of Knight, for both his brother *Philip Courtney* of *Powderham* and he, were knighted, as doth appeare in a[b] intayle of the Mannors of *Morton*, *Milton Damarle*, in the County of *Deuon*, and of the Mannor and hundred of *Brodewindsore*, in the County of *Dorset*. Fourthly, that *Katherine* the eldest daughter was married to *William Lord Harrington:* Admit so, yet had she another[c] husband, and that was Sir *Thomas Engaine*. Lastly, I affirme he died not in the yeere 1376. yet died in the last yere of *Edward* the third, for the offices after his death say, that he died 2°. Maij. 51. E. 3. which falls in Anno. 1377.

[b] *Escaeter. 47. E. 3. n. 65.*

[c] *Chart. data 8. R. 2.*

[d] *Escaetr. 51. E. 3. n. 6. & Escaetr. 1. R. 2. n. 12.*



EDward Courtney, sonne of *Hugh* Earle of *Deuon* aforesaid, was the eleuenth Earle of *Deuonshire*, and married *Emeline*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Dauney*, Knight, and had issue, *Edward Courtney*, the twelfth Earle of *Deuonshire*, and Sir *Hugh Courtney* of *Haccombe*, Knight; and died in the 16. yeere of the reigne of King *Richard* the second, 1392.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere it stands Master *Yorke* vpon, (hee being in the affirmatiue) to prooue this *Edward* to be Earle of *Deuon*, otherwise hee must giue others, and my selfe, leaue not to belieue him; in the meane time, let him take this bone with him to gnaw vpon: *Iuratores dicunt super Sacramentum suum, Quod Hugo Courtney Co. Deuon* (meaning this *Edwards* father) *obijt secundo die Maij.* a°. 51. *E.* 3. *Et quod Edwardus filius Edwardi* (the same heere spoken of) *filij dicti Hgonus & consanguineus & hæres eiusdem Hugonis, est ætatis viginti annorum & amplius.* Nay further, he stickes not to say, that this *Edward* (an Earle of his owne making) died in the sixteenth yeere of *Richard* the second, 1392. when you plainely may gather by the Record cited, that his father died a°. 51. *E.* 3. and that *Edward* his sonne was dead before; otherwise how could this *Edwards* sonne be found to be *consanguineus & hæres* of the said Earle *Hugh* in a dozen seuerall Inquisitions for all the land he had?

[e] *Escaetr. 51. E. 3. n. 6.*

Edward

EDward Courtney, ſur-named the blinde, ſucceeded *Edward* his Father, and was the 12. Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and ſate in Parliament, the ſixt of King *Henry* the fift: he married *Elianor*, daughter of *Roger Mortimer*, Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, and had iſſue, *Hugh*, the thirteenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*. This *Hugh* (ſurnamed the blinde) by his Deed, bearing date the ſecond of King *Henry* the fift, did giue to Sir *Hugh Courtney*, Knight, his brother, the Mannors of *Gotheringdon*, *Stancombe-Dauney*, and *Southalington* in the County of *Deuon*, and died in the ſeuenth yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne, 1418. *Page 61.*

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

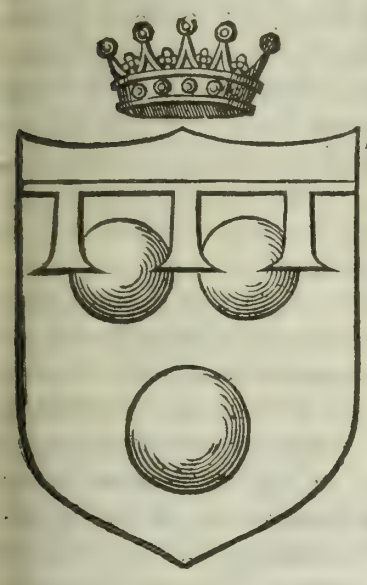
SIlence is not the beſt anſwere to theſe fond repetitions, ſince here is ſomewhat alleadged to traduce the opinions of the ſcarce-iudicious in things of this nature. For firſt, I can aſſure you, that this *Edward* Earle of *Deuon*, and no other, ſate in *Parliament* from the firſt yeere of *Richard* the ſecond, all the ſaid Kings time, *Henry* the fourth, and vntill the ſeuenth of *Henry* the fift, in which yeere he died, (vpon the fift of *December*, 1419. not 1418.) being the eleuenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, as couſin and next heire to the laſt Earle *Hugh*. Secondly, that this *Edward Courtney* Earle of *Deuonſhire had iſſue Hugh the thirteenth Earle of Deuonſhire* by *Elianor* daughter of *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, will neuer ſinke into my head, neither did I thinke that this Author durſt haue aduentured to publiſh ſuch an vntruth as this to the worlds view, knowing it ſo neerely concernes his Maieſty. Surely me thinkes the bounds of loyall dutie, ſhould haue ſo limited his penne, that he durſt not haue dared to thinke of the like to this. What, a Competitor to the Crowne? will he make theſe Earles of *Deuon* (and their deſcendants) parties to the ſucceſſion? Alas poore *fifty yeeres Studie*, if theſe be the effects of ſo many cold Winters. But why doe I pitty that in him, that hee prayſes in himſelfe? Well, to recall my ſelfe to the point in hand, I ſay Maſter *Yorke* muſt looke for another mother for *Hugh* Earle of *Deuon*, for it will not bee granted that this *Elianor* who was *daughter to Roger Mortimer Earle of March and Vlſter* left any iſſue. Induſtrious* *Speed* with many other writers, tels him ſo alſo: but he ſhall haue out of King *Edward* the fourths title to the Crown of *England*, theſe words as they follow in the very *Parliament* roll to ſhew ſhe had no iſſue. *Lionell Duc of Clarence, had iſſue Philip his onely daughter, & died. And the ſame Philip wedded vnto Edmund Mortimer Earle of Marche, had iſſue by the ſame Edmund, Roger Mortimer Earle of Marche her ſonne and heire, which Edmond and Philip died. The ſame Roger Earle of Marche, had iſſue Edmund Mortimer Earle of Marche, Roger Mortimer, Anne, and Alianore, and died;*

Eſcaetr. 7. H. 5. n. 75.

* *Speed. pag. 670. Camden. pag. 725. B.C. Doctor Powell pag. 317.*

Parliament. 2°. 1. E. 4. n. 8. m. 2.

died; And alſo the ſame Edmund and Roger, ſonnes of the foreſaid Roger, and the ſaid Alianore died without iſſue; and the ſame Anne wedded vnto Richard Earle of Cambrige ---- had iſſue Richard Duc of Yorke, father to K. *Edward* the fourth, father to *Elizabeth*, wife to *Henry* the ſeuenth, by whom ſhe had iſſue *Margaret*, mother to *James* the fift, King of *Scotland*, grandfather to his moſt ſacred Maieſtie that now is: to whom, or to his poſteritie, I beſeech God neuer to ſend Competitor. See more in the title *March*. See alſo *Parl.* a°. 39. *H.* 6.

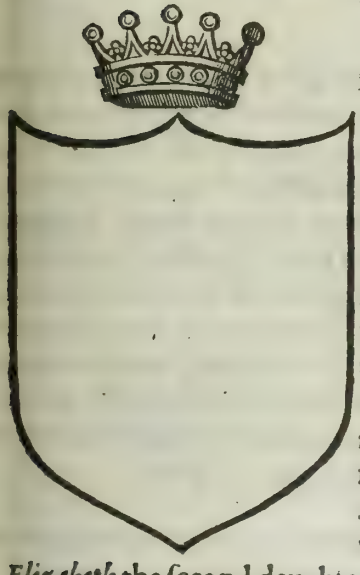


Hvgh Courtney (ſonne and heire of *Edward*, (ſurnamed the blinde) after the death of his Father, was the thirteenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and ſate in Parliament by that Title, the ſame yeere his Father died. He married *Anne*, daughter of *Richard* Lord *Talbot*, and had iſſue *Thomas* Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and died in the tenth yere of the reigne of King *Henry* the fift, 1421. *Pag.* 61.

Et portoit, d'or a trois torteaux, au lambell d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Hugh Courtney* was the twelfth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, & died the 16. of *June* 1422 a°. 10. *H.* 5. not 1421. *Eſcaetr.* 10. *H.* 5.



Thomas Courtney, ſonne of Earle *Hugh* aforeſaid, ſucceeded his Father, and was the fourteenth Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and Lord of *Ochampton*: he married *Margaret*, daughter of *Iohn Beaufort*, Earle of *Somerſet*, and Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, by whom hee had iſſue, three ſonnes and two daughters: *Thomas* the eldeſt ſonne, being at the battell of *Touton* with king *Henry* the ſixt, againſt King *Edward* the fourth, was there taken priſoner, & had his head ſmitten off. *Henry* the ſecond ſonne, was likewiſe beheaded at *Salisbury*, the eight of King *Edward* the fourth; and *Iohn* the third ſonne, was ſlaine at *Tewkesbury*, in the tenth yeere of King *Edward* the fourth. *Ioane* the eldeſt daughter, was married to Sir *Roger Clifford*, Knight; and *Elizabeth* the ſecond daughter, was wife to Sir *Hugh Conwey*, Knight. This *Thomas*, being at the battell of *Touton*, 1460. was taken priſoner, and beheaded at *Yorke*. *Pag.* 61.

CORRECTIONS.

SVrely this Author ſtands in great need of a *Prompter*, his wits are ſo ſhittell: for heere in this place he hath quite forgotten *Thomas* the ſonne of *Thomas* aforeſaid Earle of *Deuonſhire* to ſucceed his father in the ſaid Earledome; and not onely failed in that, but in many things elſe, which here take with you. Firſt, in ſaying *Thomas* aforeſaid, was *fourteenth Earle of Deuon*, when he was but the *thirteenth*. Secondly, not giuing the true attributes to *Thomas* eldeſt ſonne of this Earle *Thomas*; for although hee enioyed the honour of it but a while, yet was he Earle of *Deuon* after his father, and in number the fourteenth Earle thereof. Thirdly, not ſetting downe truely when eyther *Thomas* the father, or *Thomas* the ſonne were put to death, but deliuering by generall words that *Towton field* was the place, and the yeare 1460. was the time that gaue a period to their dayes. Now you ſhall finde that Earle *Thomas* the father, died the third of Aprill, a°. 1. E. 4. 1461. and Earle *Thomas* his ſonne not onely ſuruiuing, but alſo ſucceeding in the ſaid Earledome, was attainted by Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, the fourth of Nouember following, a°. 1. E. 4. 1461. The [a] Record preſerues the memory thereof after this manner. *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Thomas Courtney nuper Comes Deuon, de manerio & Burgo de Tyuerton fuit ſeiſitus in Dominico ſuo, &c. Qui quidem Thomas Comes, habuit exitum Thomam nuper vltimum Comitem Deuon, & obijt 3°. die Aprilis, a°. 1. E. 4. Et idem Thomas nuper vltimus Comes Deuon, de quibuſdam proditionibus erga dictum Dominum Regem, per eundem Thomam perpetrat. in Parliamento dicti Domini Regis apud Weſtminſter, 4. die Nouembris. a°. 1. E. 4. tento & edito inter alios attinctus fuit authoritate eiuſdem Parliamenti.*

[a] *Eſcaet. 6. E. 4 n. 48.*

HVmfrey Lord *Stafford* of *Southwike*, ſonne of *William Stafford* of *Hooke*, Eſquire; in the ninth yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, was created Earle of *Deuonſhire*, * 1460. and married *Iſabell*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Barry*, Knight, but had no iſſue by her. This *Humfrey* became vngratefull to King *Edward*, and fell from him, and after was taken by ſome of King *Edwards* friends, and carried to *Bridgewater* in *Somerſetſhire*, and there had his head ſmitten off, in the * yeare 1460, hauing beene an Earle but three Moneths and odde daies. *Pag. 62.*

* Eight yeeres wide.

* If wee ſhould beleeue this; then was he created 9. yeeres after he was beheaded.

Etportoit, d'or au Cheuron de gueulles a la bordure engreſlee de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

THis number 1460. troubles Maſter *Yorke* too badde, and indeed quite turnes the truth: which (in few words) I will thus lay downe. *Humfrey Stafford*

Stafford aforesaid was first [a] made Baron of *Southwike*, the foure and twentieth of Aprill, a°. 4. E.4. then in the eight yeere of the said Kings raigne, the seuenth of December, he gaue to this *Humfrey* all the Honors, Mannors, Castles, &c. which were *Thomas Courtneys* (the last) Earle of *Deuon*, and the [b] yere following vpon the seuenteenth day of May, did he heap more Honors vpon him, and created him Earle of *Deuon*, a°. 1469. Neuertheless, ere long he grew vngratefull to King *Edward* his aduancer, in reuolting from him at the battaile of *Banbury*; for which cowardise, (hee being apprehended) was *without processe executed at *Bridgewater* the [c] seuenteenth of August, a°. 1469. carrying with him this disgracefull title, *An Earle of three moneths & nomore* leauing no issue to succeed him; hauing married *Isabell* daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Barre* Knight, by *Edonia* his first wife, daughter & heire to *Iohn Hotoft* Esquire: after whose death shee was married to Sir *Thomas Bourchier* Knight.

[a] *Pat.4.E.4.pt.1.m.17.*

[b] *Pat.9.E.4.pt.1.m.13. Original.9.E.4.rot.22.*

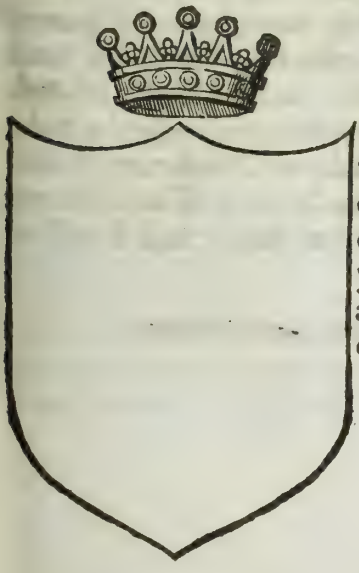
*Camden in Durotrigis. 208.

[c] *Inq. capta. 2. Nou.9.E.4. n. 48.*

Pat.15.E.4.pt.1.m.22.

Edward Courtney of *Haccombe*, sonne of Sir *Hugh Courtney*, of *Bokonnoke* Knight, grandchilde to *Edward Courtney* the 11. Earle of *Deuonshire*, was after the deth of *Humfrey Stafford* restored in blood, and made the sixteenth Earle of *Deuonshire*, in the first yeere of King *Henry* the seuenth: he married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Philip Courtney* of *Moland* Knight, and had issue *William Courtney* Earl of *Deuonshire*. This *Edward* had foure sisters, whose issue came after to bee his heires. The first was *Elizabeth*, married to *Iohn Tretherfe*, of whom *Viuian* is descended: the second was *Mauld*, wife to *Iohn Arundell* of *Talnerne*: *Isabell* the third sister, was married to *William Moune*: and *Florence* the fourth sister, was married to *Iohn Trelauny*, and thus ate they set downe in the said *Edwards* Will. Hee died in the first yeere of King *Henry* the eight, 1509. *Pag.62.*

Et portoit:



William Courtney, sonne of *Edward*, was after his Fathers death, the seuenteenth Earle of *Deuonshire*, and Lord of *Okhamton*, and married *Katherine*, daughter of K. *Edward* the fourth; and had issue, *Henry Courtney* Earle of *Deuonshire*, and Marquesse of *Exceter*; and died at *Greenwich*, the ninth of Iune, in the third yeere of the reigne of K *Henry* the eight, 1511. and was buried in the Blacke-Fryars in London. *Pag.62.*

Et portoit, d'or trois torteaux, au lambell de azur.

HEnry Courtney, ſonne of *William* aforeſaid, by *Katherine* his wife, daughter of King *Edward* the fourth, was after his Father, the eighteenth Earle of *Deuon*, and Lord of *Ochampton*. He was after created Marqueſſe of *Exeter*, at *Bridewell*, the eighteenth of Iune, 1525. and married to his firſt wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter and heireof Sir *Iohn Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, by whom he had iſſue: after, he married *Gertrude*, daughter of *William Blount*, Baron *Mountioy* (begotten of *Elizabeth*, the daughter and one of the heyres of Sir *William Say*, knight) by whom he had iſſue, *Edward Courtney*, the laſt Earle of *Deuonſhire* of this progeny. This *Henry* Marqueſſe of *Exeter*, *Henry Poole* Lord *Mountague*, and Sir *Nicholas Carew* of *Beddington* in the County of *Surrey*, knight, were attainted and executed for high treaſon, 1538. at the Tower Hill, for being priuie with Cardinall *Poole* (brother to the Lord *Mountague*) to procure forraine power (in the Popes aide) to inuade this Realme. Soone after, this *Gertrude* Marqueſſes of *Exeter*, *Margaret* Counteſſe of *Salisbury*, with others, were likewiſe attainted for the ſame treaſon, but *Gertrude* was not executed, but dyed, and was buried in a faire Tombe in *Wimborne* Minſter, in the yeare 1557.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & D'engleterre, au bordure eſcartelle de meſme: eſcartelle Courtney, qui eſt, d'or a trois Torteaux. Le tiers, de meſme, le quart, Riuers, qui eſt d'or au lion rampant d'azur, arme & lampaſſe de gueulles.

EDward Courtney, ſonne and heire of *Henry* Marqueſſe of *Exeter*, and Earle of *Deuonſhire*, being long priſoner in the Tower of London, was by Queene *Mary*, in the firſt yeare of her reigne, 1553. reſtored in blood, and made Earle of *Deuonſhire*, at her Mannor of *Richmond*; and three yeares after, he dyed at *Padua* in *Italy*, the fourth day of October, 1556. without iſſue, (ſome haue, he was poiſoned:) He was the laſt Earle of that Name and Family of *Courtneys*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CHarles Blount, Baron *Mountioy*, ſecond ſonne of *Iames Blount*, Lord *Mountioy*, and brother and heire of *William* Baron of *Mountioy*) Lord Deputy and Lieutenant generall of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Order of the Garter, who expulſed the *Spaniards* there, won the battell at *Kinſale*, A°. 1602. and compelled the Rebels to humble ſubmiſſion, was by King *Iames* in the firſt yeare of his reigne, 1603. created Earle of *Deuonſhire*, the 21. of Iuly, at *Hampton-Court*. He dyed * the third of Aprill 1606. at the *Sauoy* in the *Strand*, A°. 4°. *Iacobi Regis*, and was buried in *Weſtminſter Abbey* with great pompe, leauing to *Mountioy Blunt* his naturall Sonne, all his Lands, who was by the eſpeciall fauour of King *Iames* created Baron of *Montioy* in the North of Ireland.

* *Ex inquiſ. capta in com. Northton. 6. Octobris. A°. 5. Iacobi Regis. n°. 146.*

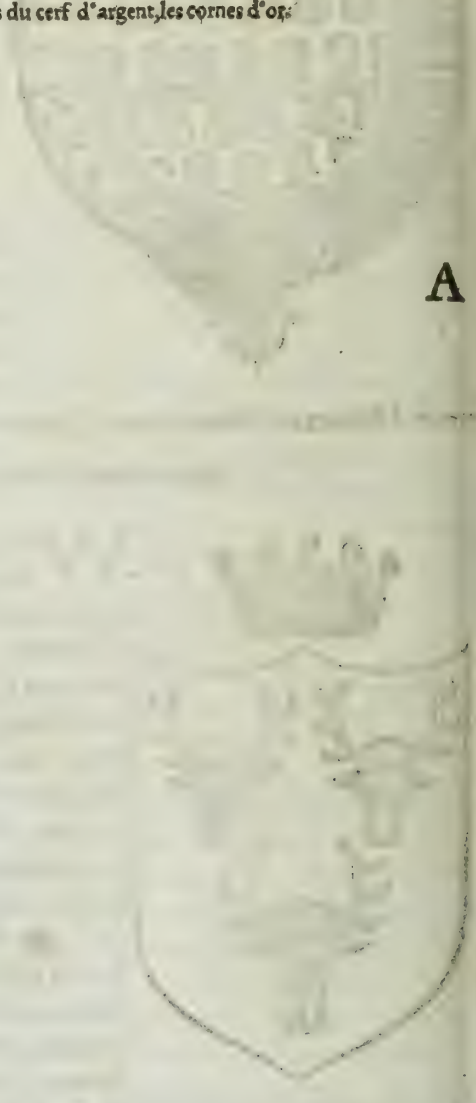
Et portoit, burellé *vndee de ſix d'or & de ſable.

* Nebule.

WIlliam *Cauendiſh* (ſecond ſonne of Sir *William Cauendiſh* of *Chatteſworth* in the Countie of *Derby* Knight, Treaſuror of the Chamber to King *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the ſixt, and Queene *Mary* by *Elizabeth* his third wife daughter of *Iohn Hardwicke* of *Hardwicke* in the ſaid Countie Eſquire, ſiſter and one of the heires of *Iames Hardwicke* of the ſame place, widow of *Barlow*, and after married to Sir *William S. Lo.* and fourthly to *George* Earle of *Shrewsburie*) was firſt honoured with the Title of Baron *Cauendiſh* of *Hardwicke*, the fourth of May, 1605. in the third yeare of King *Iames*, and in Auguſt, 1618. by Letters Patents bearing date at *Gorhambury* was created Earle of *Deuon*. He married two Wiues, the firſt was *Anne* daughter and heire of *Henry Kighley* of *Kighley* in the Countie of *Yorke* Eſquire, and had iſſue three ſonnes, and as many daughters, *Gilbert* the eldeſt ſonne dyed yong, *William* the ſecond ſonne (is now Lord *Cauendiſh* of *Hardwicke*, and married *Chriſtian* daughter of *Edward* Lord *Bruſe* of *Kinloſſe*, and Maſter of the *Rolles*, who by her hath iſſue, *William*, *Charles*, *Edward*, and *Anne*.) *Iames* the third ſonne dyed alſo yong: *Frances* wife to Sir *William Maynard*

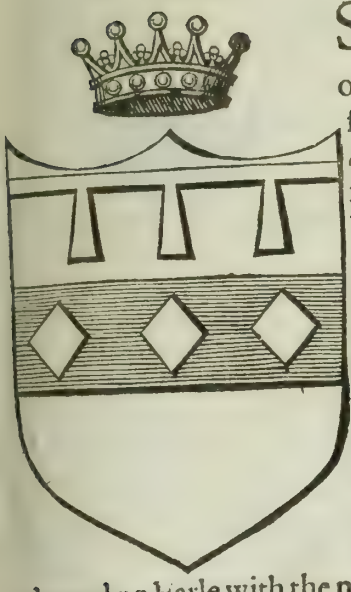
Maynard Knight and Baronet, created Lord *Maynard* of *Wicklow* in the Countie of *Wicklow* in *Ireland* by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter, 30. *Maij*. 1620. *Mary* and *Elizabeth* both dyed yong. This *Williams* ſecond wife, now Counteſſe of *Deuon* 1621. is *Elizabeth* daughter of *Edward Boughton* of *Cauſton* in the Countie of *Warwicke* Eſquire, and widow of Sir *Richard Wortley* of *Wortley* in the Countie of *Yorke*, Knight, by whom he had iſſue Sir *John Cauendiſh*, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince *Charles*. A°. 1616. a childe of ſingular hopes, but dyed alſo yong, the eighteenth of *Ianuary*. 1617.

Et portoit, de Sable, au trois teſtes du cerf d'argent, les cornes d'or.



A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Denbigh, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*



SIr *William Fielding*, of *Newenham Padox* in the Countie of *Warwicke* Knight, descend d of an ancient Knights Family, was first dignified with the Titles of Baron of *Newenham Padox* and Viscount *Feilding*, vpon one and the same day, by Letters Patents bearing date at Westminster the thirtieth of December, *Anno* 1620. in the eighteenth yeere of Englands dread Soueraigne King *Iames*, and two yeeres after, that his saide Maiestie might the better expresse his graeious affection towards him, he bestowed greater Honours vpon him, in making him Earle of *Denbigh*, by Letters Patents dated at Westminster the fourteenth of September, *Anno* 1622. in the twentieth yeere of his reigne: which Countie of *Denbigh*, hath adorned no Earle with the name, title, and honour thereof, vntill now, that it hath so pleased his Maiestie to conferre it vpon this right Noble Lord.

He married *Susan*, daughter of Sir *George Villers* of *Brokesby* in the Countie of *Leicester* Knight, sister to *George* now Marquesse and Earle of *Buckingham*, by whom he had issue *Basill* Lord *Feilding* his eldest sonne, *George Feilding* second sonne, whom it pleased his saide Maiesty by Letters Patents dated at Westminster the seuenth of Nouember, n the same yeare that his Father was honored with the Earledome of *Denbigh*, to create and make him Baron *Feilding* of *Lecagh* in the Countie of *Tipperary*, Viscount *Callan* in the Countie of *Kilkenny*, aud Earle of *Desmond* in reuersion, in case that *Richard* now Earle of *Desmond* dye without issue masle; and *Iames Feilding* third son, who dyed very yong, and three daughters, whereof *Mary* is the eldest, and married to *Iames* Lord of *Arran*, sonne and heire apparant of *Iames Hamilton*, Marquesse of *Hamilton*, and Earle of *Cambridge*, *Anne* second daughter, and *Elizabeth* the yongest.

Portoit, d'argent, au face d'azur, trois fuzels d'Or.

Place this betweene pag. 166. and 167.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Marqueſſes and Earles of Dorſet, their *Armes, Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

OSmond Earle of *Seez* in *Normandy*, was by *William Conqueror* made Biſhop of *Saliſbury*, and after, the firſt Earle of *Dorſet*, (as M. *Camden* hath in his *Britannia*, page *2 171.) But *Milles*, in *Sometſet Glouers* Booke of the ſucceſſions of Earles, page 392. hath, that the ſaid *Oſmond* was Earle of *Somerſet*; and therefore to which I ſhall giue credit, I leaue to the indifferent Reader. Page 73.

* There are not ſo many pages in his booke.

CORRECTIONS.

FLaminius Hoſt at *Chalcis*, when he wondred at the multitude of the diſhes, ſaid vnto him, *omnes carnes ſuillas*, they were all but Swines fleſh, diuerſly dreſſed: ſo this homely Hoſt entertaineth his Reader but with his wonted groſſe meates, though he would ſhew in the new kinde of dreſſing of them, a piece of ſlouenly cookerie of his owne; I ſay therefore vnto him, *Aut profer meliores epulas & me conuiua vtere, aut qualicunque hac cænula noſtra contentus eſto.* Either bring forth better meate, and let me be one of your gueſts, or elſe (pull downe your ſtomacke) and taſte of this prouiſion. Here M. *Yorke* ſeemes to diſcouer a *Contradiction* betweene *Camden* and *Milles*, but knowes not how to contradict, (neither will he beleeue) either of them, but with an O yes proclaimes his incredulity, marry with all *Iuno ſer opem* craues ſome bodies beſt aduice, deſires his Reader to informe him *which he ſhall giue credit to.* Now if he had but remembred, that in ancient times, *Dorſet* and *Somerſet*, were both vnder one Sheriffes iuriſdiction, and in that reſpect as indifferent for the Earle to ſtile himſelfe of either of thoſe Counties, as it was for *Riuers* one while to write *Earle of Deuon*, otherwhiles *Earle of Exceter*, and another while *Earle of the Iſle of Wight.* For the old Earles of *Norfolke*, ſometimes Earles of *Suffolke*, thoſe of *Derby* Earles of *Nottingham*, the like of other Families as I haue ſaid before in *Arundell*, by reaſon of their ſeuerall places of abode and reſidence. If this be ſo great an *Offence* in them, then may I not but challenge one bout with you at your owne weapon, and call you to account, why *William de Mohun* Earle of *Somerſet*, is omitted here in *Dorſet*; next after this *Oſmond*, for *Maud* the Empreſſe ([a] there called

[a] *Geſta Stephani Regis Anglorum. p. 955. 956.*

led Counteſſe of *Anion*) *apud Wentam Willielmum de Mohun Comitem ſtatuit Dorſetiæ*: made him Earle of *Dorſet*. Which I ſhould haue forgotten, had not you ſeemed heere to ſhew vs ſome new ſtuffe, which prooues no otherwiſe then empty Pothecaries boxes, faire in ſhew, but void of ſubſtance, coloured as one would gheſſe with ſound authorities, but yet wanting ſure teſtimonies.

[b] *Godwins* Catalogue of Biſhops. pag. 271.

This Earle [b] *Oſmond* was a man paſſing wiſe and well learned, in regard whereof he was alwaies of Councell with the Conquerour, who it ſeemes made him [c] Chancellour of *England*. Hee died vpon Saterday the third of December, 1099. and was buried in his own Church at old *Salisbury*, but his bones were after remoued to new *Saliisbury*, where they now lie, in the middle of the Lady Chappell vnder a marble ſtone, with this bare inſcription, ANNO MXCIX He was canonized belike for a Saint, after his death, for I find his name in our Kalendar the aforeſaid third of December.

[c] *Hollinſhed*. p. 1272. & p. 15.

*On his Seale while he was Earle of *Morton* he bore *two Leopards paſſant, gardant.*

IOhn, Brother of King *Richard* the firſt, was Earle of *Morton*, *Lancaſter*, and *Cornwall*, and Lord of the Mannour of *Wallingford*, *Marlesburgh*, and *Tikell*; and in the right of *Hawis* his wife, (daughter, & one of the heires of *William* Earle of *Glocester*) Earle of *Glocester*; and after, by the gift of King *Richard* the firſt, Earle of *Somerſet* and *Dorſet*; and laſtly, King of England, by the name of King *Iohn*. *Pag.* 73.

Et portoit, * D'engleterre a la bande d'azur.

IOhn ſur-named *Beaufort*, ſonne of *Iohn* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, by the Lady *Katherine Swynford*, his third wife, was created Eale of *Somerſet*, at a Parliament held the 20. yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond: and in the 21. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, hee was created Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and Lord Chamberlaine of England, and in the firſt yeere of K. *Henry* the fourth, hee was by Parliament depoſed from the title of Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and remained onely Earle of *Somerſet*. This *Iohn*, with the reſt of the Children which *Iohn* of

of *Gaunt* had, before mariage of the said Lady *Swynford*, were made legitimate, by Parliament held at London, in the yeare 1397. He maried *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and Duke of *Surrey*, (and one of the sisters and heires of *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake*) by whom he had issue, *Iohn* Duke of *Somerset*, and *Edmond*, both Dukes of *Somerset*, and *Thomas* a third sonne: he had also two daughters, *Iane*, maried to *Iames* the first, King of *Scots*; and *Margaret*, which was maried to *Thomas Courtney* Earle of *Deuonshire*. This *Iohn* dyed in the 13. yeare of King *Henry* the fourth. Page 73.

Et portoit, escartelle France seme & D'engleterre a la bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrst, whereas it is said that *Richard* the second, created this *Iohn de Beaufort*, Marquesse *Dorset*, I doe not gainesay it; but yet I would willingly draw into this place the opinions of the more iudicious, in regard the [a] Parliament roll deliuers a faire creation in these words, [a] *Le Samady en le fest de seint Michel en le Parlement Sire Iohn Beaufort Conte de Somerset fuest fait & creez en Marquys de Dorset & ceyntuz de son espee & vne circle mys sur son chief par le Roy en manere & forme accustumez*: but when I come to the Charter roll, where both his Honour and his Fee are passed vnder Seale, bearing date the 29. of September. A°. 21. R. 2. (agreeing with the time in Parliament) there I finde entred vpon the Margent against the Charter and the Charter crossed, [b] *Vacat quia nichil inde actum est.* Now falling a little lower downe the same Roll, I finde entred a new creation of a new *Honour* (dated the very day of the other) to be *Marquesse* of *Somerset*, in these words; *Sciatis quod nos considerantes probitatem, strenuitatem, & prouidentiam circumspectam dilecti consanguinei nostri Iohannis de Beaufort chiualer Comitis Somerset ac volentes ipsum Iohannem de Beaufort honoris prærogatiua merito exaltare, ipsum Iohannem de Beaufort, in Marchionem de Somerset in præsenti Parliamento nostro præficimus & creamus, & eum de stilo, titulo, ac nomine & honore Marchionis loci prædicti, per cincturam gladij inuestimus. Habendum sibi & hæred. masculis de corpore, &c. Dat. apud Westm. 29. Sept.* Agreeing with which is [d] *Walsingham* in these words, A°. *gratiæ* M.CCCXCVIII. *Assumpsit Rex sibi nomen principis Cestriæ. & creauit Comitem de Somerseta, Marchionem ibidem.* I confesse he was summoned to Parliament, A°. [e] 21. 23. R. 2. and [g] 1. H. 4. by the name of *Marquesse Dorset*, and had diuers [f] grants made to him by that name, betweene the time of his creation and deposition, but my question is; what became of this title of *Marquesse Somerset* all this while? Vnlesse this reason will serue in answere, that as one Sheriffe at that time serued both Counties, so the title was indifferent whether he had the attribute of either. When he came to be deposed by [a] Parliament, there the title is *Marquesse Dorset*; for whom afterwards the *Commons* became earnest petitioners in Parliament for his restitution (as it is well obserued by that learned reuiuer of Antiquities [b] M. *Selden*) but hee was altogether vnwilling to be restored to this kinde of newly inuented Honour and *Ingenulant* (as the [c] Roll remembers it) *molt humblement pria au Roy, que come*

[a] *Parl. apud Westm. post festum Exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis.* A°. 21. R. 2. pt. 3. m̃ 9.

[b] *Chart.* 21. R. 2. n°. 23.

[c] *Chart.* 21. R. 2. n°. 18.

[d] *Thomas Walsingham. p. 355* n°. 40.

[e] *Claus.* 21. R. 2. m̃: 19. *dorso.*

[f] *Claus.* 23. R. 2. m̃. 3. *dorso.*

[g] *Claus.* 1. H. 4. pt. 1. m̃. 37. *dorso.*

[a] *Parl.* a°. 1. H. 4.

[b] Titles of Honour, pa 217.

[c] *Parl.* 4. H. 4. m̃. 18. art. 18.

come le noun de Marquys fueſt eſtrange noun en ceſt Roialme, qil ne luy vorroit aſcunement doner cel noun de Marquys, qar iammais per congie du Roi, il me vorroit porter, n'accepter ſur luy nul tiel noun en aſcune manere; mais nientmeins meſme le Cont molt cordialment remercia les ſeigniors & les Comens de lour bones coerz, &c. To leaue this, and to returne to my intended purpoſe.

In the ſecond place it is ſaid that this *Iohn de Beaufort, with the reſt of Iohn of Gaunts children by Kat. Swinford, were legitimated by Parliament*, a°. 1397. wherein there is a fallacie, for the Parliament begun *apud Weſtm. die Lunæ in feſto Sancti Vincentij.* A°. 20. R. 2. and the [a] legitimation was *le Mareſdy le quinziſme iour de Parlement*, which if you doe but conceiue that the feaſt of *Saint Vincent* fals alwayes the 22. of Ianuary, vpon which day the Parliament then begun, and that the legitimation was the fifteenth day of that Parliament, A°. 20. R. 2. you will eaſily finde it to be in the yeare of our Lord, 1396.

[a] *Parl. 20.* R. 2. n°. 28. & 29.

Thirdly, that *Margaret* wife to this *Iohn de Beaufort*, was daughter to *Thomas Holland* Duke of *Surrey*, which is not ſo; for by this meanes, you make her to be daughter to her owne brother, who indeede dyed iſſueleſſe: I deſire no better teſtimony at this time then your owne words, Page 117. for there you haue rightly ſet it downe, that *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, was father both of *Thomas* Duke of *Surrey*, and of *Margaret* here ſpoken of. Moreouer, you ſay that this *Margaret* was one of the ſiſters and heyres of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, I ſay you are deceiued; I grant ſhe was ſiſter to *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, who dyed A°. 1. H. 4. without iſſue, and left *Edmond Holland* Earle of *Kent* his brother and heire, which *Edmond* [b] dying 15°. September, A°. 9. H. 4. without iſſue likewiſe, left (indeede) his ſiſters his heires, whereof this *Margaret*, wife to *Iohn de Beaufort* was one: ſo that ſhe was then ſiſter and one of the heires to *Edmond*, and not to *Thomas*; ſhe was [c] after maried to *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence* Earle of *Albemarle*, Steward of *England* and Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

[b] *Eſcaetr. 10. H. 4. n°. 51.*

[c] *Claus. 1. H. 5. m. 17.*

Fourthly, concerning this *Beauforts* iſſue, here you find three ſons named, *Iohn*, *Edmond* and *Thomas* his third ſonne, as if there had beene all; not once thinking of *Henry* his eldeſt ſon, who (although he dyed within few yeers after his father) yet enioyed he the Earledome of *Somerſet*, as preſently ſhall appeare when I come to ſpeake of this *Iohn* the fathers death: and which your ſelfe confeſſe in your Title of *Somerſet*, pag. 214. lin. 31.

Now in the laſt place concerning his death, it is as true as the reſt, to ſay he dyed the 13. H. 4. when the truth is hee dyed on Palme Sunday the 16. of March, A° 11. H. 4. as theſe few words will manifeſt. [d] *Iuratores dicunt quod Iohannes Comes Somerſet obijt die dominica in ramis Palmarum vltimo preterito. Et quod Henricus filius prædicti Iohannis nuper Comitis Somerſet eſt hæres eius propinquior & ætatis 9. annorum.* Agreeable to which (in part) are your owne words, pag. 214. lin. 38.

[d] *Inq. capta apud Teuelcheſter in com. Somerſet 12. Iunii.* A°. 11. H. 4. n°. 44.

Thomas

THomas *Beaufort*, third ſonne of *Iohn of Gaunt*, by the Lady *Katherine Swynford*, was Earle of *Perch*, and after created Earle of *Dorſet*, in the 13. yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, 1412. And in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the fift, he was created Duke of *Exeter*, and had the leading of the Rereward, at the battel of *Egincourt*, & after dyed without iſſue, at his houſe of *Greenwich*, in the fift yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, being Gouernor of the Kings perſon. Hee was buried at S. *Edmonds-burie* in *Suffolke*. Pag. 74.

He was alſo Earle of *Harecourt* in *Normandy*, and Admirall of *England*. *Clauſ.* 4. H5. m. 18. *& vide Camden. p. 216.*

Et portoit, eſcartelle France ſeme & D'engleterre a la bordure gobonne d'argent & de azur.

EDmond *Beaufort*, ſecond ſonne of *Iohn Beaufort* Earle of *Somerſet*, & grand-childe to *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, was Earle of *Moriton* in *Normandy*, Lord of *Chirke* and *Chirkland* in *Wales*, by the gift of King *Henry* the fift; and after was created Earle of *Dorſet*, in the twenty one of King *Henry* the ſixt 1442. And in the 23. of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was created Marqueſſe *Dorſet*: and laſtly, in the 25. of King *Henry* the ſixt, he was created Duke of *Somerſet*. He was Regent of *France*, and comming into England, was ſlaine at the firſt battell of S. *Albons*, on the part of King *Henry* the ſixt, againſt *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and was buried in the Abbey at S. *Albons*. He married *Elianor*, ſecond daughter and one of the heyres of *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwick*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* Duke of *Somerſet*, and *Edmond* Duke of *Somerſet*, and *Iohn*, ſlaine at the battell of *Tewkesbury*; and fiue daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Humfrey* Earle *Stafford*; *Elizabeth*, wife to Sir *Henry Fitz-Lewis*; *Anne*, wife to Sir *William Paſton* knight;

knight; *Iane*, first married to the Lord *Hoth* of *Irelrnd*, and after to Sir *Rich. Fry* Knight; *Elianor*, first married to *Iames Butler* Earle of *Wiltshire*, and after to Sir *Robert Spencer*, Knight. Page 74.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

ONe errour begetteth another; since he said before, that *John Beaufort* Earle of *Somerset*, had but three sonnes, *Iohn*, *Edmond* and *Thomas*. Here now he seconds it, and makes this *Edmond* to be his second sonne, not once mentioning (as euen now I shewed) that they had an elder brother *Henry*, *that was Earle of Somerset*. But I will come to more especiall matter: I say it is vntrue that this *Edmond* was created Earle of *Dorset*, A°. 21. H. 6. M.CCCCXLII. for his [a] *Charter* beare date at the Kings Mannor of *Kenyngton* the 28. of August, A°. 20. H. 6. wherein he declares, that he bestowed that Honour vpon him for his good seruice, in rescuing *Cales*, *contra aggressus, malitiam & insultus ipsius se Ducem Burgundiæ dicentis, eiusque complicium & fautorum rebellium, &c.* Next where he makes him to be created Marquesse *Dorset* in the 23. H. 6. I affirme that his [b] Charter is dated two yeeres sooner, *viz.* 24. *Iunij, at his Castle of Windsore*, 21. H. 6. And as for the last *Honour* which was bestowed vpon him; this Author is as wide of the truth in that, as in the rest, and creates him a yeere before his time, for he was [c] made Duke of *Somerset* at *Windsore* the 31. of March, A°. 26. H. 6. and [d] dyed 22. Maij. A°. 33. H. 6. See more in *Somerset*.

[a] *Chart. ab.* A°. 1. *vsque* 20. H. 6. n°. 3.

[b] *Chart. ab.* A°. 20. *vsque* 24. H. 6. n°. 46.

[c] *Chart.* 25. *vsque* 27. H. 6. n°. 9.

[d] *Escaetr.* 33. H. 6. n°. 38. *Somerset Dorset.*

Henry Beaufort, son of *Edmond* aforesaid, was Duke of *Somerset*, Marquesse *Dorset*, & Earle of *Moritaine*, Lord of *Chirke* and *Chirkland* in the Marcheſſe of *Wales*. He left King *Henry* the sixt, and tooke part with *Edward* of *Yorke*, who had then obtained the Crowne. But afterwards he reuolted againe to King *Henry*, and fought the battell of *Exham*, where he was taken prisoner, and by Parliament, held the fourth of King *Edward* the fourth, was attainted and lost his head; leauing no lawfull issue of his body; after whose death, his brother *Edmond* tooke vpon him the Title of Duke, Marquesse, & Earle, but he taking part with the Faction of *Lancaster*, against the house of *Yorke*, was also taken prisoner at the battell of *Tewkesbury*, in the yeare 1471. by King *Edward* the fourth, and two dayes after he was beheaded, leauing no issue of his body begotten. This *Henry Beaufort*, by his Concubine *Ioane Hill*, had a sonne named *Charles Somerset*, whom King *Henry* the eight in the fift yeare of his reign, created Earle of *Worcester* and Lord *Herbert* of *Gower*, of whom, *Edward* now Earle of *Worcester*, 1621. is descended. Page 75.

Et portoit, escartelle France & D'engleterre a la bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

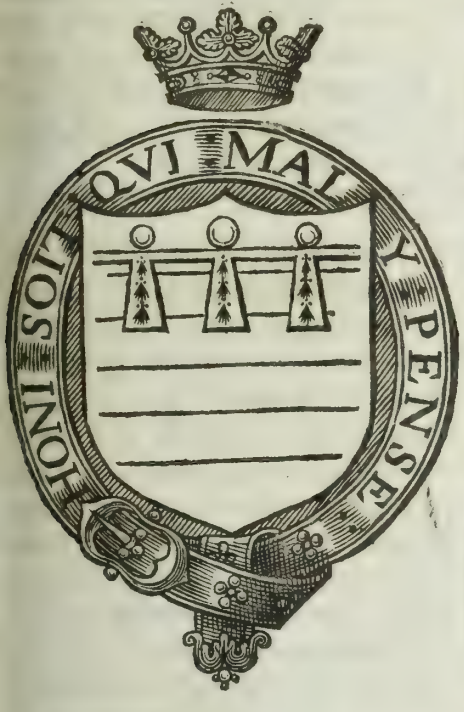
COR-

CORRECTIONS.

THe falſities that I haue heere diſcouered, are two. The firſt that this *Henry Beaufort* was taken priſoner at the battaile of *Exham*, and by *Parliament holden the fourth of Edward the fourth attainted, and loſt his head*; but the Iurors who were ſworne (and ſo are you) to deliuer truely (among other things) when hee died ſay vpon their oathes [d] *quod Henricus Beauford nuper Dux Somerſet obijt tertio die Aprilis* a°. *regni domini Regis nunc* (meaning K. *Edward* the fourth) *tertio*: that he died the third of *Aprill*, a°. 3. E. 4. See more in *Somerſet*.

[d] *Ex bundello Eſcaetrium de* a°. 8. E. 4. *numero.* 54.

Secondly, he tells vs that *Charles Somerſet*, this Duke *Henries* ſonne, was created Earle of *Worceſter*, and Lord *Herbert of Gower*, a°. 5. H. 8. When it cannot be denied, but that he was Lord *Herbert* in right of *Elizabeth* his wife daughter and heire of *William Herbert* Earle of *Huntington*, and *Lord Herbert* of *Gower*, and by that name ſate in Parliament in the time of K. *Henry* the 7. which hee acknowledgeth, *pag.* 246. And the now Lord *Herbert* of *Gower* proueth the ſame by his place. See more in *Worceſter*.



THomas *Grey*, Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter, (and halfe Brother by the Mother to King *Edward* the fift) was in the fiftenth yeere of K *Edward* the fourth, created Lord * *Harrington* and *Bonuile*, and in the ſame yeare he was alſo created Marqueſſe *Dorſet*. Hee married *Cicely*, daughter and heire of *William Bonuile* Lord *Harrington*, and had iſſue, ſeuen ſons and eight daughters, viz. *Edward* and *Anthony* dyed young; *Thomas* the third ſonne was Marqueſſe *Dorſet* after his Father; *Richard*, *Iohn*, and *Leonard* died alſo young without iſſue; *George* the ſeuenth ſonne was a Clarke: *Dorothy* the eldeſt daughter, was firſt married to *Robert Willoughby* Lord *Brooke*, and after to *William Blount* Lord *Mountioy*; *Cecily* married to *Iohn Sutton* Baron of *Dudley*; *Elianor* wife to *Iohn Arundell* of *Lanheron* in *Cornwall*, Eſquire; *Elizabeth* was married to *Gerald Fitz-Gerald*, Earle of *Kildare* in *Ireland*; *Mary* was married to *Walter Deuereux*, Lord *Ferrars* of *Chertley*, and Viſcount *Hereford*; *Margaret* married to *Richard Wake* of *Bliſworth* Eſquire; *Bridget* dyed young, and *Anne* was a Nunne. This *Thomas* dyed in the tenth yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, Anno, 1494. *Pag.* 75.

* He was not created ſo, but had thoſe titles by his wife.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix d'argent & d'azur, trois torteaux en le chef a vne lambell de hermines.

Thomas

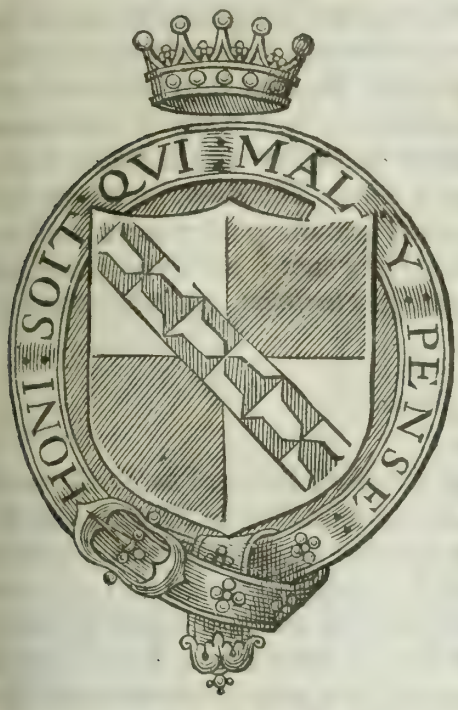
THomas Grey, Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, Lord *Harington* and *Bonuile*, (ſon and heire of *Thomas Grey*, Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and *Cicely Bonuile*) married *Margaret*, the widdow of *William Medley*, and daughter of Sir *Robert Wotton* of *Boctton* in *Kent*, Knight; and had iſſue, *Henry Grey* Duke of *Suffolk*, & Lord *Iohn Grey*, who married *Mary*, ſiſter of Sir *Anthony Browne*, Viſcount *Mountague*; and had iſſue, Sir *Henry Grey* of *Pergo*, after made Baron of *Groby*, by King *Iames*, 1603. *Edward Grey*, the third ſonne, and *Thomas* the fourth ſon: he had three daughters alſo, which were thus married. *Elizabeth* was married to *Thomas* Lord *Audley* of *Walden*, & Chancellour of England; *Katherine* was wife to *Henry Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*; and *Anne* the third daughter was married to *Henry Willoughby* of *Wollerton* in *Nottinghamſhire* Eſquire. This *Thomas* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, dyed in the 22. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, Anno, 1530. *Pag.*76.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix d'argent & d'azur trois torteaux en le chef a vn lambell de hermines.

HEnry Grey, the third Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, Baron of *Groby*, *Bonuile*, *Harington*, and *Aſtley*, (ſonne of the ſecond *Thomas* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and *Margaret Wotton*) married Lady *Frances*, eldeſt daughter, and one of the heyres of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*, & *Mary* Queen of *France*, his wife, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Harrington* that died without iſſue; *Iane* married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, who were both beheaded; and *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, ſayd to bee marryed to *Edward Seymour* Earle of *Hertford*; *Mary* the third daughter married *Martyne Keys* Serieant *Porter*. This *Henry* was by King *Edward* the ſixt created Duke of *Suffolke*, 1551, and after was beheaded for treaſon, at the Tower-Hill neer London, the firſt of Queene *Mary*, 1553. *Pag.*76.

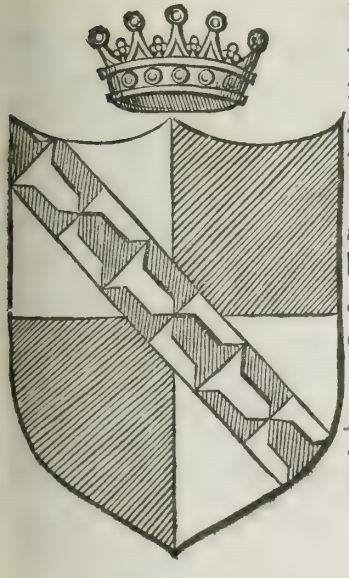
Et portoit, les armoiries, de ſon pere.

Thomas



THomas Sackuile (ſonne and heire of *Richard Sackuile* of *Buckherſt* Knight, Chancellour of the Exchequer) who in his youth was a Scholler in the Vniuerſity of *Oxford*, and there profited ſo wel, that he became an excellent Poet, leauing many of his labours both in Latine & Engliſh to the world; After he became a ſtudent in the Temple, where he proceeded Barreſter; from thence hee was called by the Queene and State, and created Baron of *Buckherſt*, the 9. of Queene *Elizabeth*; & after, the 13. of March, 1603. by King *Iames* was created Earle of *Dorſet*, in the Tower of London. Hee was alſo Lord high Treaſurer of England, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the Vniuerſity of *Oxford*: and maried *Cecily*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Baker* Knight, of the priuy Counſell to Queene *Mary*, by whom he had iſſue, *Robert* Lord *Buckherſt*, after Earle of *Dorſet*; *Henry* the ſecond ſonne: Sir *William Sackuile* Knight, third ſonne; and *Thomas*, fourth ſonne; and three daughters, *Anne* maried to Sir *Henry Glemham* of *Suffolke* Knight; *Ioane* maried to *Anthony Browne*, Viſcount *Montague*; *Mary* maried to Sir *Henry Neuill* Knight, ſonne and heyre of *Edward* Baron of *Abergauenny*. This *Thomas* dyed ſodainly of a dead Palſie, ſitting in Counſe lat White-Hall, in the yeare, 1608.

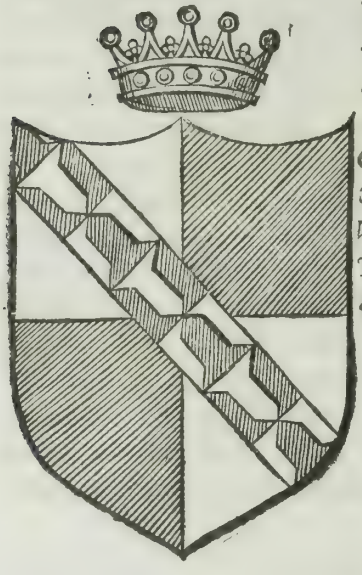
Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles au baſton de vaire.



RObert *Sackuile*, ſonne and heire of *Thomas*, was after his Father, Earle of *Dorſet*, and maried Lady *Margaret*, only daughter of *Thomas* late Duke of *Norfolk*, by whom he had iſſue *Thomas*, who died iſſueles a°. 1586. *Winifride*, who died 1587 without iſſue: *Richard Sackuile* the third Earle of *Dorſet* of that Familie, borne the 26. of March, 1588. and Sir *Edward Sackuile* made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince *Charles*, A°. 1616. who maried *Mary* ſole daughter and heire of Sir *George Curſon* of *Croxhall*, in the County of *Derby* knight: and of *Mary* his wife, ſiſter and ſole heire of Sir *Walter Leuiſon* of *Lilleſhull* in the Countie of

of *Salop*, knight: he had iſſue alſo, two other daughters, *Cecily* maried to Sir *Henry Compton*, Knight of the Bath; & *Anne* maried to *Edward Seymour*, Lord *Beauchamp*, ſonne & heyre of *Edward Seymour*, Lord *Beauchamp*, and grandchilde to *Edward Seymour*, Earle of *Hertford*. He maried to his ſecond wife *Anne* daughter of Sir *Iohn Spencer* of *Althorpe* in the County of *Northampton* Knight, widdow of *Henry* Lord *Compton*, and before him of *William Stanley* Lord *Monteagle*, by whom hee had no iſſue. This *Robert* founded at Eaſt *Grienſted* in *Suſſex*, a Colledge for thirty and one poore people, and gaue to their maintenance, 330. pounds yearely for euer: and dyed in the ſame yeere his Father dyed, at *Dorſet* houſe in *Fleetſtreet*, and was buried by his Father in *Suſſex*, 1608.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



Richard Sackuile, Baron of *Buckherſt*, is now 1621. the third Earle of *Dorſet*, ſecond ſon & heire of *Robert Sackuile*, the ſecond Earle of *Dorſet* of that family, married the Lady *Anne Clifford*, daughter and ſole heyre of *George Clifford* Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Clifford*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Veſcy*; by whom he had iſſue *Thomas* that died yong, and Lady *Margaret Sackuile*.

Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles au baſton de vair.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Eſſex, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

GEffrey *Magna-uilla*, ſonne of *William*, and Grand-childe to *Geffrey Magna-uilla*, which came into England with *William* the *Conquerour*, was created Earle of *Eſſex*, by King *Stephen*; vnto whoſe Letters Pattents or Charter, were Witneſſes, *William de Ypres*, *Henry de Eſſex*, *Iohn*, Sonne of *Robert Fitz Walter*, *Robert de Newborough*, & others. After, *Mauld* the Empreſſe winning him to her Faction, gaue him the Tower of *London*, the Town of *Walden* in *Eſſex*, with the Sheriffalty of *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, and *Hertfordſhire*, to hold them as *Geffrey* his Grand-father held them; as alſo all the lands which *Eudo* (his grandfather by the Mother) the Sewer to King *Henry* the firſt, held in *Normandy*. He married *Robeſia*, daughter of *Alberick de Vere*, Chiefe-Iuſtice of England, and had iſſue *Arnold*, baniſhed by King *Stephen*, *Geffrey* and *William*; and was after ſlaine with the ſhot of an Arrow, out of the Caſtle of *Burwell*, in the 9 yeere of King *Stephen*, 1143. *Roſe* his wife, was after married to *Payne Beauchamp*, Baron of *Bedford*. *Pag.* 78.

Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

I Hope I ſhall not need any further enlargement here, but cite the words of *Weſtminſter* & *Houeden*, to ſhew you that this Earle of *Eſſex* died not 1143. the [a] firſt ſayes thus, *Anno gratiæ MCXLIV---- Obijt Galfridus de Mandeuilla XVIII. Kal. Octobris.* The others words diſſent not, but thus [b] deliuer his death, *Anno gratiæ MCXLIIII. qui fuit annus 9. regni regis Stephani — Conſul Gaufridus de Mandeuilla Regem validiſſime vexauit, & in omnibus valde glorioſus effulſit. Menſe autem Auguſti miraculum iuſticia ſua dignum virtus diuina monſtrauit — Gaufridus prædictus Conſul nouus qui Eccleſiam Rameſienſem conuerterat in Caſtellum, inter acies ſuorum conſertas, à quodam pedite viliſſimo ſolus ſagitta percuſſus eſt. Et ipſe vulnus ridens, poſt aliquot dies tamen ex ipſo vulnere, excommunicatus, occubuit — Eodem etiam* a°. Arnulphus *filius* Gaufridi Conſulis, *qui poſt mortem patris eccleſiam in caſtellatam reuinebat, captus eſt & exulatus.*

[a] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 244. n. 30.*

[b] *Roger Houeden. fol. 280. 2.*

GEffrey *Magnauile*, or *Mandeuill*, second ſon of *Geffrey* aforeſaid, after the baniſhment of *Arnold* his elder brother, without iſſue, and the diſ-inheriting of his Father by K. *Stephen*, was reſtored by King *Henry* the ſecond, to the Earledome of *Eſſex*, with the third penny of the pleas within that County. In which his Charter, he had confirmed vnto him all Honours, Priuiledges, and Lands held by *Geffrey* his great grand-father, *William* his grand-father, and *Geffrey* his Father; as well in England as in *Normandy*, commanding, that he and his heyres ſhould haue and hold the ſaid County of *Eſſex*, as freely and lawfully, as any Earle in *England* or *Normandy* held his Earledome: Vnto which his Charter were Witneſſes, *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall*, *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, *Roger* Earle of *Clare*, and others. He married *Euſtachia*, kineſwoman to King *Henry* the ſecond, but had no iſſue by her. Hee died in the yeare of our Lord, * 1165. *Pag.*78.

* A°. MCLXVI. *obiit Galfridus iunior de Mandeuilla. Ra. Coggeſhall.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

WIlliam *Mandeuill*, brother of *Geffrey* aforeſaid, was the third Earle of *Eſſex*, (vnto whom King *Henry* the ſecond gaue licence by his Charter, to fortifie his Caſtle of *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*.) Hee married *Auice*, daughter and heire of *William le Groſſe* Earle of *Albemarle*, in whoſe right hee was alſo Earle of *Albemarle*, and Lord of *Holderneſſe* in *Yorkeſhire*: and to his ſecond wife, he married * *Chriſtian*, daughter of *Robert Fitz-Walter*, Lord of *Woodham-Water* in *Eſſex*, & after died at *Roane* without iſſue, in the ſecond yeere of King *Richard* the firſt; leauing *Beatrix de Say*, his Aunts grandchilde, his heire, who was married to *Geffrey Fitz-Piers* of *Ludgarſhal*, the fourth Earle of *Eſſex*. *Pag.*79.

* After married to *Reymond de Burgo Exlib. Abbathiæ de Binham in Norff.*

Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

I haue ſaid enough already in *Albemarle*, pag. 4. to ſhew that this *William de Magnauilla* or *Mandeuill* Earle of *Eſſex* and *Albemarle* died at *Roan*, a°. MCLXXXIX. in the very beginning of the reigne, viz. in the firſt yeere of King *Richard* the firſt, *and not the ſecond*, in regard whereof, I will ſend the courteous Reader thither, for ſatisfaction; and my ſelfe will ſeeke out ſomewhat elſe in the meane time to ſalue another ſore.

Geffrey

GEffrey Fitz-Piers of *Ludgarſhall*-Caſtle in *Wiltſhire*, Chiefe-Iuſtice of England, married to his firſt wife, *Beatrix* eldeſt daughter of *William Say*, ſonne and heire of *Will. Say*, and *Beatrix* his Wife, ſiſter of *Geffrey Mandeuile* Earle of *Eſſex*) in whoſe right, the ſaid *Geffrey Fitz-Piers* (at the Coronation of King *Iohn*) was made Earle of *Eſſex* (the family of *Mandeuils* being then ſpent.) He had iſſue three ſons, and one daughter, viz. *Geffrey* ſurnamed *Mandeuile*, Earle of *Eſſex*; *William* his brother alſo Earle of *Eſſex*; and *Henry* that was Deacon of *Wolfren-Hampton*; *Mauld* the daughter, was married to *Henry de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*: after, this *Geffrey* maried to his ſecond wife, one *Auelyne*, and by her had iſſue, *Iohn Fitz-Piers* Lord of *Berkhamſted*, and Chiefe-Iuſtice of *Ireland*, who had to wife, *Iſabell*, daughter and heire of *Ralphe Bigot*, and widdow of *Gilbert Lacie*. This *Geffrey* died in the 14. yeare of King *Iohn*, 1212. *Pag.* 79.

Et portoit, Eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles, au bordure vair.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I will not ſtand to examine what iſſue this *Geffrey Fitz-Piers* had, more then you haue now named; in regard I will deliuer them more fully my ſelfe elſewhere ere long. But this I muſt acquaint you with, that diuers tell me of this Earles being aliue, a twelue moneth after your time of death. *A°.* 1213. (ſaith [a] *Paris*) *obÿt Gaufridus filius Petri Angliæ Iuſticiarius:* and the ſame author a [b] little after ſaith further, *Anno vero ſub eodem Gaufridus filius Petri totius Angliæ Iuſticiarius diem clauſit extremum, ſecunda die Octobris.* ——*Cum dicti Petri mors regi Iohanni nunciaretur* ---- *conuerſus ad circumſedentes, ſubintulit dicens; Per pedes domini nunc primo ſum Rex & dominus Angliæ:* agreeing with which are *Weſtminſters* words. *A°. gratiæ.* 1213 *obÿt Galfridus filius Petri Iuſticiarius Angliæ pridie idus Octobris:* which is the fifteenth yeere of King *Iohn*.

[a] *Mat. Paris p.* 227. *n.* 16.

[b] *Pag.* 233. *n.* 20.

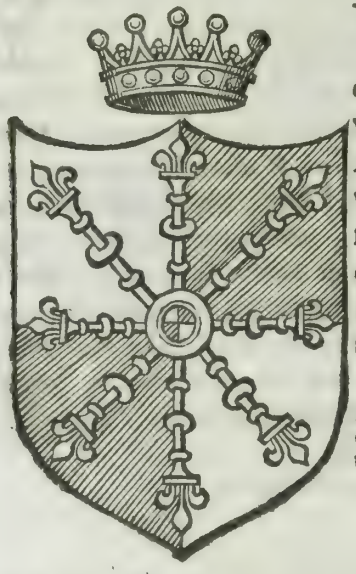
M. Weſtminſt. p. 272. *n.* 20.

GEffrey Fitz-Piers, ſirnamed *Mandeuile*, eldeſt ſonne of *Geffrey de Ludgarſhall*, was after his Father, Earle of *Eſſex*, and Lord of *Pleſſy*. Hee married *Iſabell*, third daughter and heire of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, the repudiat wife of King *Iohn*; for which hee was fined to pay the King twenty thouſand Marks, and ſo to haue all the Lands and Fees belonging to her, except the Caſtle of *Briſtoll*, and the Chaſes belonging to the ſame. He was ſlaine at a Tour-

nament, held nere London, without iſſue, 1216. and was buried in the Priory of the Trinity in London; after whoſe death, the ſaid *Iſabell* tooke to huſband, **Hugh de Burgo*, Chiefe Iuſtice of England. *Pag.* 79.

* *Hubert.*

Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles a le eſcarboucle pomette & fleurette de ſable brochant ſur le toute



William Fitz-Piers, ſecond brother of *Geffrey* aforeſaid, was after his brothers death the next Earle of *Eſſex*, and tooke part with *Lewis* the French Kings ſonne, againſt K. *Henry* the third. Hee intayled all his Lands with the Earledome of *Eſſex*, vpon * *Mauld* his ſiſter & heire, married to *Henry de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford*, and Lord high Conſtable of England. Hee died without iſſue, in the three and twenty yeare of King *Henry* the third. *Pag.* 80.

* Secondly martied to *Roger de Daneſy a Cart. 12. H. 3. m. 9.* from whom ſhee was diuorced. *vide Clauſ. 16. H. 3. m. 8.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere, viz. Eſcartellee d'or & de gueulles a l'eſcarboucle pommette & fleurette d'or brochant ſur le tout.

CORRECTIONS.

THis cannot bee, that this *william* Earle of *Eſſex* died, a°. 23. *H.* 3. for I affirme hee was dead, a°. 11. *H.* 3. or I will neuer looke vpon Record againe; for they tell mee, [a] that then all his lands were taken into the Kings hands; [b] that *H.* Earle of *Hereford*, *G. de Lucy*, and *William de Bellocampo*, were his Executors: that *Chriſtian* his Counteſſe [c] ſuruiued him, and that very yeare had her [d] dower aſſigned; that *Iohn Fitz-Geffrey* Lord chiefe Iuſtice of *Ireland* his halfe brother by the Father, then ſued out his Liuery, and did his homage for ſuch lands as deſcended vnto him, by his death, [e] *Iohannes filius Galfridi finem fecit cum Rege, pro* 300. *Marcis, pro habenda ſeiſina de terris quæ fuerunt Galfridi filij Petri quondam Comitis Eſſexiæ patris ſui, quæ ipſum hæreditarie contingunt, & de quibus Willelmus Comes Eſſex frater ipſius Iohannis poſtmodum obijt ſeiſitus, & inde Rex cepit homagium ſuum*, 4°. *die Iunij.* And one that then liued, and wrote of thoſe times, [g] ſayes that *Anno Domini* MCCXXVII. *in diebus domini natalitijs obijt Willielmus Comes Eſſexiæ, in dolorem multorum & lamentationem, adoleſcens ſtrenuus & in donorum largitione ſatis profuſus.* Seconded thus, *Anno* MCCXXVII. *W. de Mandeuilla Comes de Eſſex obijt.*

a *Fines 11. H. 3. m. 11.*
b *Fines vt ſupra. m. 10.*
c *Pat. 11. H. 3. m. 8.*
d *Clauſ. 11. H. 3. m. 14.*
e *Ex rot. Finium 11. H. 3. m. 5*
g *Math. Paris. p. 324. m. 101*
* *Lib. Barlinges MS. fol. 26. b in bibliotheca Cottoniana.*

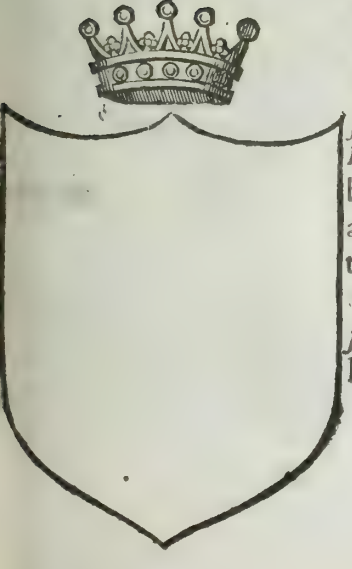
Humfrey

HVmfrey de Bohun, the fift of that name, ſon and heire of *Henry de Bohun* and *Mauld* his wife, ſiſter and heyre of *Geffrey* and *william Fitz-Piers* aforeſaid, was Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England; and married *Mauld*, daughter and heire of *Ralphe de Iſſodon*, Earle of *Angi* in *Normandy*, and brother of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of the Marches of *Aquitaine*, as more at large doth appeare in the Title of Earles of *Hereford*. Page 80.

Et portoit, d'azur a la band d'argent a deux cottizes entre ſix lions rampant d'or.

HVmfrey de Bohun, the ſeuenth of that name was after the death of *Humfrey* his grandfather, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*, and Lord of *Brecknocke*. Hee married *Mauld*, daughter of *Ingelram de Fines*, and had iſſue, *Humfrey* the eight, and dyed at *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*, the 27. of King *Edward* the firſt, 1298. Page 80.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



HVmfrey de Bohun, the eight of that name, (ſonne of *Humfrey* the ſixt, which dyed before his Father) was Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of King *Edward* the firſt, being the widdow of *Iohn* Earle of *Holland*, and had iſſue, *Iohn*, *Humfrey*, and *William*, all three Earles, and *Edward* and *William*, twins, s in the title of Earles of *Hereford*. This *Humfrey* was ſlaine at *Borough-bridge*, the 15. of King *Edward* the ſecond, 1322.

Iohn

Iohn de Bohun, (ſonne and heire of *Humfrey de Bohun* the eight) after the death of his Father, was Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, &c. He married two wiues, as in the Title of Earles of *Hereford*, but had no iſſue. He dyed in the 9. yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1336. and was buried in the Abbey of *Stratford* neere London.

Et portoit, d'azur a la band d'argent, a deux cottices entre ſix lions rampant d'or.

Humfrey de Bohun, the ninth of that name, ſon of *Humfrey* the eight, and brother and heire of *Iohn* aforeſaid, was alſo Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, &c. He ouer-liued his yonger brother *William*, Earle of *Northampton*, one yeare, one moneth, and fiue dayes; and dyed at *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*, the 36. of King *Edward* the third, 1361. and is buried in the *Auguſtine Fryers* in London.

Les armes de ſon frere Ieane:

Humfrey

HVmfrey de Bohun, the tenth of that chriſten name, ſonne and heire of *William de Bohun* Earle of *Northampton*, and Nephew and heire of *Iohn de Bohun* the eight, and *Humfrey* the ninth, his Vnckles, was after their death, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of England. He married *Iane*, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, and had iſſue, two daughters his heires; *Elianor* the eldeſt was married vnto *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* Duke of *Gloceſter*, with the Earledome of *Eſſex*, and Conſtableſhip of England; and *Mary* the ſecond daughter was married to *Henry Plantagenet* Earle of *Derby* (after King *Henry* the fourth) with the Earledomes of *Hereford* and *Northampton*, and the Lordſhip of *Brecknock*, and the Patronage of *Lanthony*. This *Humfrey* dyed, and was buried at *Walden*, the 46. yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1371. Page 82.

Et portoit, d'azur a la band d'argent a deuz cottizes entre 6. lions rampant d'or.

HEnry Bourchier (ſonne of *William Bourchier*, created Earle of *Ewe* in *Normandy*, the fift of King *Henry* the fift, and of *Anne* his wife, * daughter and heyre of *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, and of *Elianor* his wife, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Humfrey de Bohun*, the laſt Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex* of that name) in his Charter, bearing date the eleuenth of King *Henry* the ſixt, writ himſelfe Earle of *Ewe* and Lord *Bourchier*; and in the 25. yeare of the ſaid Kings reign by another Charter he writ himſelfe Earle of *Ewe*, and Viſcount *Bourchier*: laſtly, in the 27. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* did confirme certaine lands vnto him in marriage with *Iſabell* his ſiſter, by the name of *Henry* Viſcount *Bourchier*; giuing her alſo an annuity of a hundred pounds per annum. So that it ſeemeth, that when *Charles* the French King had recouered *Normandy*, all Titles of honour of Engliſh-men ceaſed, (for of right no man can carry a title of dignity of another mans land or inheritance.) In the 35. yeare of the ſaid King

* Daughter and co-heyre.

King *Henry* the ſixt, this *Henry* was created Viſcount *Bourchier*. And laſtly, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, he was created Earle of *Eſſex*, in right of *Elianor de Bohun* his grand-mother, wife of the foreſaid *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke*. This *Henry Bourchier* married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge*, and ſiſter of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*,* and had iſſue, *William Bourchier*, who married *Anne*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Richard Wooduile* Earle *Riuers*, and dyed before his father; *Henry Bourchier* the ſecond Sonne married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Scales*; *Humfrey Bourchier*, third Son married *Ioane*, couſin and heire of *Ralph* Lord *Cromwell* of *Taterſhall* in *Lincolnſhire*; Sir *Thomas Bourchier* fourth ſonne married *Iſabell*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Iohn Barry* Knight; *Iohn Bourchier*, fift ſonne, married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of *Henry* Lord *Ferrars* of *Groby*; *Edward* ſixt ſonne, was ſlaine at *Wakefield*; and *Fouke* the ſeuenth ſonne dyed yong. This *Henry* Earle of *Eſſex*, dyed in the 23. of King *Edward* the fourth. 1482. Page 82.

* And had iſſue Sir *William Bourchier* Knight, Viſcount *Bourchier*, who married *Anne* ſiſter and one of the heyres (and not daughter) of *Richard Wideuile* the laſt, Earle *Riuers*, after married to *George Grey* Earle of *Kent*, and thirdly to Sir *Edward Wingfeild* Knight, and dyed before his Father, leauing iſſue by her, *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Eſſex* & Viſcount *Bourchier*, *Cecily* maried to *Iohn Deueraux* Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, from whom the now Earle of *Eſſex* is deſcended, and *Iſabell* that dyed without iſſue. Sir *Henry Bourchier* knight, ſecond ſonne, maried *Elizabeth* daughter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Scales* of *Nucells* in *Hertfordſhire*, after married to Sir *Anthony Wideuile* Earle *Riuers* and Lord *Scales* in her right. *Humfrey Bourchier* Lord *Cromwell*, ſlaine at *Barnet* field, A°. 1471. third ſon, maried *Iohanne* daughter of *Richard Stanhope* neece and co-heire of *Raffe* Lord *Cromwell* of *Tatteſhall* in *Lincolnſhire*, after married to Sir *Robert Radcliffe*. Sir *Iohn Bourchier* fourth ſon maried *Elizabeth* neece and heire of *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*, widow of *Edward* Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, in her right. Sir *Thomas Bourchier* fift ſon married *Iſabell* daughter & heire of Sir *Iohn Barre* knight, the widow of *Humfrey Stafford* Earle of *Deuon*. Sir *Edward Bourchier* ſlaine at *Wakefeild* and *Fulk*, the ſeuenth ſonne who dyed yong.

Portoit, d'argent a la croix engreſlee de gueulles, entre qnatre buſſeuz de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

ME thinkes I finde much wrong here offered to *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke*, in regard my Author (not Herald-like) hath thruſt another into his place, for he ought to haue beene remembred in this Catalogue betweene *Humfrey de Bohun* and this *Henry Bourchier*, as Earle of [a] *Eſſex*, in right of *Elianor* his wife, one of *Bohuns* heires; of whom I will forbeare to ſpeake any more, but in the title of *Glouceſter*.

[a] *Pat.* A°. 9. R. 2. pt. 1. m. 15

Here neuertheleſſe, I muſt not ouerſlip *William Bourchiers* creation into the *Earledome of Ewe in Normãdy*, A°. 5. H. 5. when the truth is, the King by [b] Letters Patents, bearing date at *Maunt* in Normandy the tenth of Iune, in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne (and not before) gaue him *Totum Comitatum de Eu. Reddendo Regi & hæred. ſuis, apud Caſtrum Rothomagi, vnum Gardebrache ad feſtum Sancti Georgij ſingulis annis*: and alſo that he and his heires ſhould finde *decem homines ad arma & 20. ſagittarios ad equitandum cum Rege & hæredibus ſuis, ſiue Locumtenente eius in preſenti guerra ad cuſtus ſuos.*

[b] *Rot. Normann.* A° 7. H. 5. pt. 1. m. 4. n. 4 & 33.

Further (to my thinking) he writes, as if he had found ſomething (to himſelfe ſomewhat ſtrange, and therefore the more notable) and deliuers you all his readings concerning this *Henry Bourchier*; as firſt, how he was ſtiled Earle of *Ewe*, and Lord *Bourchier*, A°. 11. H. 6. and Earle of *Ewe* and Viſcount *Bourchier*, A°. 25. H. 6. and laſtly onely, Viſcount *Bourchier*, A°. 27. H. 6. for which laſt, he giues you a little reaſon, but marke now what followes, that A°. 35. H. 6. he was (as if he had not beene before) created Viſcount *Bourchier*: Surely he neuer found the true time of it, and therefore I will helpe him

helpe him neerer home, for I finde it to be A°.25.H.6. and by that title he shall finde him * summoned to all the Parliaments (holden at *Cambridge*, *Saint Edmondesburie* and *Westminster*) from 25.H.6. vntill 1.E.4. in which yeare he was created Earle of *Essex*. A word or two more about the time of his death, in regard it is here said, *that he dyed*, A°.1482. & so wil I leaue him: I can well proue that he dyed 4°. *Aprilis*, A°.23.E.4. which if he can but look to his computation, will fall in the yeare 1483. or will yeelde his own words true, page 269. line 31. See more of this in *Ewe*, and among the Viscounts.

* *Clauſ.25.* H.6. m.24. 16. *dorſo.* & 27. H.6. m.24. *dorſo.* & 28. H 6 m.26.41. *dorſo.* & 31. H.6. & 33. H.6. m.36. *dorſo.* & 38. H.6.m.30.2. *dorſo.* & 1. E.4.
Eſcaetr. a°.1.R.3 n.31.

HEnry *Bourchier*, ſon and heyre of *William Bourchier*, that dyed before his Father) and grand-childe to *Henry* Earle of *Essex* next before mentioned, was after the death of his ſaid Grand-father, Earle of *Essex* and Viſcount *Bourchier*. Hé married [b] *Anne*, daughter and heyre of Sir *William Say* knight, and had iſſue one onely daughter named *Anne*, married to *William* Lord *Parre* of *Kendall*, who in her right was Earle of *Essex*. This *Henry* brake his necke with the fall from his horſe, the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, 1539. Pa.83.

[b] Her name was *Mary*.

Et portoit, d'argent a la Croix engreſlee de gueulles entre quatre buſſeux de ſable.

THomas *Cromwell* (ſometimes ſeruant to Cardinall *Wolſey*) was created Baron *Cromwell* of *Okeham* in *Rutlandſhire*, the 28. of King *Henry* the eight; and on the 14. day of Aprill, the 31. of King *Henry* the eight hee was created Earle of *Essex*: at which time the King deliuered him a Patent for the Lord Chamberlainſhip of England. He writ in his ſtile, Earle of *Essex*, Vicegerent, great Chamberlaine of England, Keeper of the priuy Seale, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Iuſtice of the Forreſts and Chaſes, from the Riuer of *Trent* Northward. He married one

of the daughters of one *Williams* of *Wales*, and had issue, *Gregory Cromwell*, who was created Lord *Cromwell* the same time his Father was created Earle of *Essex*. This *Thomas* being in the Councell Chamber the 9. of Iuly, in the 31. of *Henry* the eight was arrested, and the 19. of the same Moneth was attainted by Parliament, neuer comming to answer; and the 27. of Iuly after was beheaded at the Tower Hill. Page 83.

* Among all your French, haue you not one word for a *Cornish Chough*? Then learne these for another time, *Choucas, Chouca, Chouchette, Chucas, Chue, Chouette*, words meerely indeede fained *per Onomatopœiam, a sono vocis.*

Et portoit, d'azur seu vne fees entre, trois lions ceaux rampant d'or vne Rose gueulles, entre deux * cornish choughes propre.

William Parre, created Baron *Parre* of *Kendall*, the ninth of March, in the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the eight; and in the 36. yeare of the said Kings reigne, he was created Earle of *Essex* at *Hampton-Court*, in regard he had married *Anne*, the daughter and heire of *Henry Bourchier* late Earle of *Essex*, from whom afterwards hee was diuorced for her incontinency. He was lastly created Marquesse of *Northampton*, in the first yeare of King *Edward* the sixt, and married to his second wife, *Elizabeth*, daughter of *George Brooke* Lord *Cobham*, and after her decease, hee tooke to his third wife, *Ellen*, daughter of *George Sauebürgh* a *Swedian* borne, (which yet liueth, 1621.) He dyed without issue, and was buried at *Warwicke*, in the yeare, 1571. leauing *Anne* his sister and heyre married to *William Herbert* Earle of *Pembrooke*. Page 83.

Et portoit, d'argent a deux faces d'azur, a la bordure engreslee de sable.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrst you say that *William Parre was created Baron Parre, 9°. Martij in the one and thirtieth yeare of Henry the eight*; which I haue beene a little diligent to search out, and finde it was in the *thirtieth yeare*: but as for either *day of the moneth*, when, or *certaine place* where the Patent was dated, appeares not by the [a] inrolement, for there is no more but *Teste Rege apud*

[a] *Pat. A°. 30. H. 8. pt. 7.*

Next you say he was further honoured with the Earledome of *Essex in the thirtie six yeare of the said Kings reigne*: but the [b] Roll shewes that to beare date at *Hampton-Court* the twentie three of December in the 35. of King *Henry* the eight, not the thirtie six.

[b] *Pat. A°. 35. H. 8. pt. 1st*

Walter

WAlter Deuereux, Viſcount *Hereford*, and Lord *Ferrars* of *Chartley*, (ſonne of *Richard*, ſonne of *Walter*, ſonne of *Iohn Deuereux*, and *Cecily Bourchier*, the ſiſter of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Eſſex*, and couſin and heire of *Anne Bourchier*, late wife of *William Parre*, Marqueſſe of *Northampton*) was created Earle of *Eſſex* by Queene *Elizabeth*, in the yeare 1571. And after made Marſhall of *Ireland*. He married *Lettice*, daughter of Sir *Francis Knolles*, Knight of the Garter, and Treaſurer of the ſaid Queenes houſhold, and ſiſter of *William* Lord *Knolles*, Baron of *Grais*, and Viſcount *Wallingford*, and was after married to *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, and when he dyed, was thirdly married to Sir *Chriſtopher Blount* knight, and is yet liuing an honourable Lady, by whom he had iſſue, *Robert* Earle of *Eſſex*, [a] Sir *Walter Deuereux*, ſlaine at the ſiege of *Roane*, *Francis* dyed in his childhood, *Penelope*, married to *Robert* Lord *Rich*, and *Dorothy*, firſt married to Sir *Thomas Perrot* Knight, and after to *Henry Percie* Earle of *Northumberland*. This *Walter* dyed at *Dublyn* in *Ireland*, [b] 1575. and was buried at *Carmarden* in *Wales*, where he was borne. A°.1572.

[a] Neuer knighted by any other but your ſelfe.

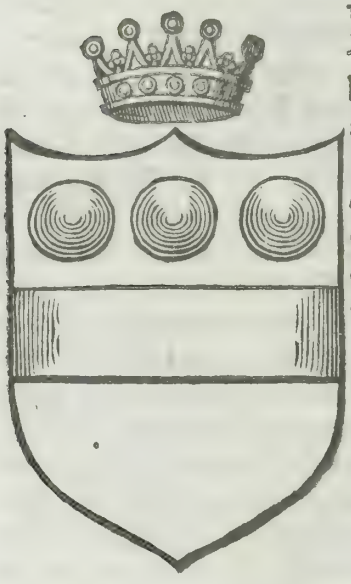
[b] *Anno MDLXXVI. vide Camdeni annales. pag. 263.*

Er portoit, d'argent a la face de gueulles trois torteaux en le chef.

RObert Deuereux, ſon and heire of Earle *Walter*, was Earle of *Eſſex*, Earle Marſhall of England, and Lord Deputie of *Ireland*, Viſcount *Hereford*, Baron *Ferrars* of *Chartley*, Lord *Bourchier* and *Louaine*, Maſter of the Horſe and Ordenance to Queene *Elizabeth*, Knight of the Garter, one of her Maieſties priuy Counſell, and Chancellour of the Vniuerſity of *Cambridge*; married *Frances*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Francis Walſingham* Knight, principall Secretary to Queene *Elizabeth*, being the widdow of famous Sir *Philip Sydney* knight; by whom he had iſſue *Robert*, now Earle of *Eſſex*,

and two daughters, Lady *Frances* eldeſt daughter, maried to Sir *William Seymour* Knight of the *Bath*, Lord *Beauchamp*, and now Earle of *Hertford*: and Lady *Dorothy* maried to *Henry Shirley*, ſonne and heire of Sir *George Shirley* of *Aſtwell* in the Countie of *Northampton* Baronet. This *Robert* was attainted of high treaſon, and for the ſame was beheaded within the Tower of London, the 25. of February, 1601.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

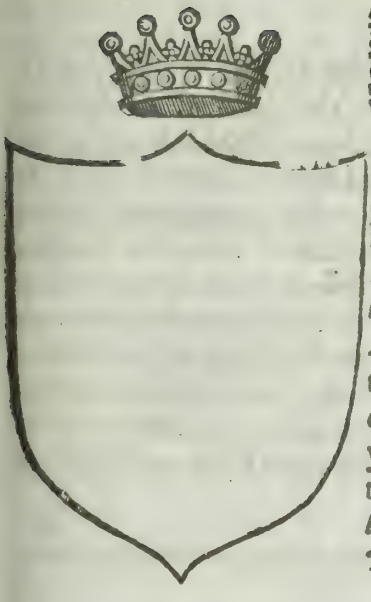


ROBERT *Deuereux*, ſonne and heyre of Earle *Robert*, after the death of his Father, was by King *Iames* reſtored in blood and liuing, and is now, 1621. Earle of *Eſſex*, Viſcount *Hereford* and *Bourchier*, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley Bourchier*. and *Louayne*: He maried the Lady *Frances*, ſecond daughter of *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolke*, from whom he was after diuorced, and ſhe after maried to Sir *Robert Karr*, Baron of *Branſpath*, Viſcount *Rocheſter* and Earle of *Somerſet*, and ſtill liueth, A°. 1621.

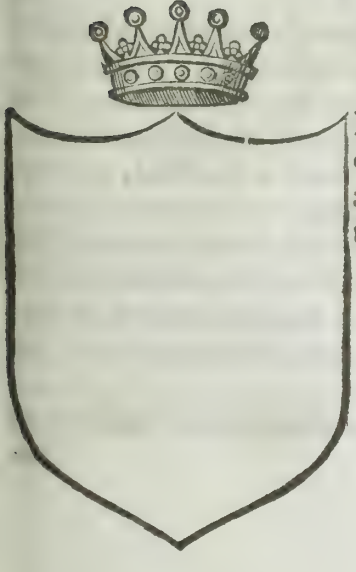
Et portoit, d'argent a la face de gueulles, trois torteaux en le chef.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Ewe, or Augy in Normandy, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



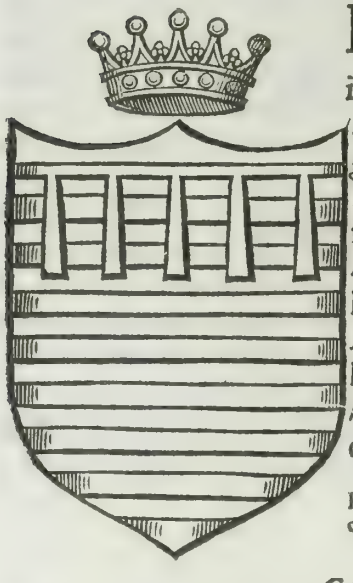
William Earle of *Ewe* & *Mutterell* came into *England* with *William Conqueror*, who gaue him the Mannors of *Tudenham*, *Woleston*, and *Aluerdeston*, with all other such lands as he could get or conquer from the *Welsh*. Hee was after banished *England* for rebellion, and his lands giuen away to *Walter Fitz-Richard*, sonne of *Constance*, sister of this *William* Earle of *Ewe*. The said *Walter Fitz-Richard*, conquered *Nether-Gwent*, and halfe the County of *Lege*. He founded the Abbey of *Tynterne*, and died without issue, in the third yeare of King *Stephen*; leauing his inheritance to *Gilbert*, sur-named *Strong-bow*, Earle of *Pembrooke*, his Nephew, and was after buried at *Tynterne*.



IOhn Earle of *Augie* (sonne of *Iohn*) married *Alice*, daughter of *William Daubigney* Earle of *Chichester*, by *Alice* his wife, late widdow of King *Henry* the first, and had issue, *Henry* Earle of *Augie*. *Iohn de Augie*, *Matilda* and *Margaret*, and after died in the yeere of our Lord, 1171. the 18. of *Henry* the second.

Henry

HEnry Earle of *Augie* ſonne of *Iohn*) gaue to the Monkes of *Bermondſey* in *Southwarke*, his lands called *Oſwareſton*, neere *Romenelin* in the Pariſh of *Lida*, and the lands of *Iohn* the Clarke in *Belſinton*, and married and had iſſue, *Alice* his onely daughter and heire, married to *Ralphe de Iſodon*, 1241. 26. *Henry* the third.



RAlphe de Iſondon (ſonne of *Geffrey de Luzigna*, Earle of the Marcheſſe of *Aquitaine* in *France*, and brother of *Hugh le Brun*) married *Alice*, daughter and heire of *Henry* Earle of *Angie* in *Normandy*, and in her right was Earle of *Angie*, after the death of *Henry* her Father aforeſaid. This *Ralphe*, in the firſt yeere of King *Iohn*, was one of the Noblemen that ſwore the league betweene the ſaid King and the Earle of *Flanders*. He had iſſue, one onely daughter his heire, named *Mauld*, married to *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England.

Et portoit, barre d'argent & d'azur au lambell de gueulles de cinq pieces.

CORRECTIONS.

IF heere I ſhould labour a punctuall anſwere, it would require much paines, & ſerue to little purpoſe; would any but *Blind-bayard* haue recounted theſe Earles vnto vs among our Engliſh Nobilitie? yet hath hee not named them halfe; Certainly he might well haue omitted them all, all thoſe in this Catalogue (but *Henry Bourchier*) for albeit they had lands in England, yet were they neuer reputed of the *Nobilitie of England*, neuer *Parliamentary* Earles of England, and if not *Parliamentarie*, what haue wee to doe with them? Hee might as well haue inſerted the Earles of *Aniou*, *Blois*, *Bolloigne*, *Brabant*, *Brionie*, *Carict*, *Champaigne*, *Dunbarre*, *Vlſter*, *Eureux*, *Giſnes*, *Harecourt*, *Holland Iuliers*, *Lorraigne*, *Moriton*, *Mellent*, *Perch*, *Poictiers*, *Tholouſe*, *Zeland*, and others, as theſe of *Ewe*.

Had he neuertheleſſe dealt ſurely with vs, and diſcouered all the Earles of

Ewe

Ewe ſucceſſiuè, ſince he hath vndertaken a true Catalogue of them; his indeuours had beene the more tollerable; but *to patch it vp like a beggars cloake, with neuer a good piece in it, is not handſome.*

Where is [a] *Alphonſus* ſonne of *Iohn* King of *Hieruſalem* that was Earle of *Ewe* in his wifes right, *Raphe de Isodons* daughter? [a] *Clauſ. Francia. 44. H. 3.*

Where is [b] *Ralphe* Earle of *Ewe*, whoſe daughter *Iohanne* ſhould haue been married to *Iohn of Eltham* Earle of *Cornwall*? [b] *Pat. 2°. 7. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 17.*

Where is [c] *Ralphe* Earle of *Ewe* that married *Iohanne* one of the daughters and heires of *Drewe de Merlawe*, and had a faire eſtate in *Ireland*, *Norfolke*, and *Lincolnſhire*? [c] *Breuia Regis. 2°. 11. E. 3. pt. 2.*

Where is [d] *Robert* Earle of *Ewe*, and Conſtable of France, that adhered to *Philip* of *Valois* in *France*, & forfeited the Mannor of *Wighton*, and the hundred of *North Grenhowe* in *Norfolke*, and *Laghton* in *Morthyng* in *Yorkeſhire* in the 19 of *Edward* the third, and was after taken [e] priſoner at *Caen* in *Normandie* by Sir *Thomas Holland* Knight? for which good ſeruice, and for that the ſaid Sir *Thomas* deliuered him to the King freely *gratulanter tanquam captiuum ſuum*, he had foure-ſcore thouſand Florens giuen him in reward. [d] *Eſcaetr. 44. E. 3. n. 6.* [e] *Pat. 21. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 25.*

But whither am I tranſported in multiplying many queſtions Pædagogue-like, vpon him that is not able to anſwere one? It ſeemes hee neuer read the *Hiſtories* of *Normandy* and *Artois*, *Sammarthe*, *Belleforeſt*, *Tillet*, and diuers other French Writers, that one with another diſcouer them to vs, and his ignorance to the world.

William Bourchier, created Earle of *Ewe*, at *Maunt* in *Normandy*; the fift of K. *Henry* the fift; and maried *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas of Woodſtock*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, and ſiſter & one of the heires of *Humfrey* her brother, & had iſſue, *Henry Bourchier*, Earle of *Ewe* and *Eſſex*; *William* Lord *Fitz-Warrin*; *Iohn* Lord *Berners*, & * *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and Cardinal of S. *Cirac* in *Rome*; and * *Anne* his daughter, was married to *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*. This *William* died in the eight yeere of King *Henry* the fift, at *Troys* in *Champaine*; and his body being brought ouer Sea into England, was buried at *Eyſton* in *Eſſex*.

* *Thomas* was ſecond ſon & elder then *Iohn* Lord *Berners*.

* *Elianor* was her name.

Et portoit, d'argent au croix engreſlee de gueulles, entre quatre buſſeux de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

ENough hath beene deliuered by me already in the title of *Eſſex*, to ſhew that this *William Bourchier* was not created Earle of *Ewe* a°. 5. *H.* 5. [a] but 10 *Iunij*. a°. 7. *H.* 5. therefore I will ſtay no longer talking of his *Honour*, but his graue: for whereas he is ſaid to be *buried at Eſton in Eſſex* (*Eyſtanes ad turrim be meanes*) I deny that to be true, becauſe I haue ſeen a licence of *Mortmaine*, dated at *Weſtminſter*, 4°. *Nouemb.* 2°. 32. *H.* 6. wherein the King giues leaue [a] *Rot. Normann. 7. H. 5. pt. 1. m. 4.*

to

to the Priour and Couent of *Lanthony* by *Glouceſter*, to purchaſe diuers lands for the maintenance of two Chanons, to ſay *Maſſe*, for the ſoules health of *Humfrey Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, *Thomas Bourchier* Biſhop of *Ely*, *Henry Viſcount Bourchier*, *William* Lord *Fitz-Warin*, and *Iohn* Lord *Berners*, children of *Anne* Counteſſe of *Stafford* in the Church of *Lanthony*, *in qua corpora* (ſo ſayes the* Record) *dictæ Comitiſſæ & nobilis viri Willimi Bourghcher militis nuper viri ſui requieſcunt humata.*

* *Pat.a°.31.H.6.m.30.*

HEnry *Bourchier*, ſonne and heire of *William* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Ewe* in *Normandy*, vntill the 28. yeare of K. *Henry* the ſixt, that *Charles* the French King had recouered that Earledome to the Crowne of *France*. Afterwards he ſate in Parliament by the name and title of Lord *Bourchier*, vntill the 35. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, that hee was created Viſcount *Bourchier*, King *Edward* the fourth in the firſt yeere of his reigne, created him Earle of *Eſſex*: and in the 13. of King *Edward* the 4. he was Lord Keeper of the great Seale of *England*, as in the title of *Eſſex* is more at large.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Henry Bourchier* is ſaid to be Earle of *Ewe* after his Father, vntill about the 28. of *H.6.* (which I grant to be true) and that *afterwards he ſate in Parliament by the name and title of Lord Bourchier, vntill* 35. *H.6.* which I affirme is moſt falſe; for I can aſſure you, that from 25. *H.6.* vntill the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, (in which hee was created Earle of *Eſſex*) he was ſummoned by the title of *Henry Viſcount Bourchier*, as in the title of *Eſſex* but euen now I ſhewed.

Now for theſe two *Bourchiers* Earles of *Ewe* heere reckoned vp by Maſter *York*, let him proue aboue one of them to be ſummoned to Parliament here in *England* (& that but once) & I wil grant him the Bucklers; for the better to ſatisfie the Reader, I haue not a little labored the finding of them out, but neuer yet could find (although he was made Earle of *Ewe*, a°.7.*H.6.*) any ſummons, for *William* Father of this *Henry*, nor for this *Henry*, by the title of Earl of *Ewe*, but in the 13. yere of *H.6.* at which time the [a] writ dated 5°. *July* was directed *Henrico Bourghchier Comiti de Ewe* to be at a Parliament to be holden at *Weſtminſter* the 10. of *October* following: but the next Parliament, which was holden [b] a°. 15. *H.6.* & ſo vntil 23. *H.6.* the writ went *Henrico Bourghchier*, without the title *Comiti de Ewe*: then [c] a°. 23. *H.6. Henrico Bourghchier de Bourghchier* as a Baron, & in the [d] 25. *H.6.* in which he was made a Viſcount, *Henrico Vicecomiti Bourghchier*, and ſo continued till the Earledome of *Ewe* was [e] beſtowed vpon him.

[a] *Clauſ.13.H.6.m.2.dorſo.*

[b] *Clauſ.15.H.6 m.20.& 18 Clauſ.18.H.6.m.27.*

[c] *Clauſ.23.H.6.m.21.in dor.*

[d] *Clauſ.25.H.6.m.24.in dor.*

[e] *Chart.1.E.4.pt.2.n.1.*

A Catalogue

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes, Marqueſſes and Earles of Exceter, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children.*

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

IOhn Holland Knight, (ſecond ſonne of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*) was created Earle of *Huntingdon*, in the eleuenth yere of King *Richard* the ſecond; and in the 21. of the ſame Kings reigne, he was created Duke of *Exceter*. And becauſe *Aubrey de Vere* Earle of *Oxford*, who held the Office of Lord Chamberlain of England, had releaſed his right therin, the ſaid King *Richard* beſtowed that great Office vpon this *Iohn*, & the heyres male of his body begotten, by Letters Patents, bearing date the 21. of the ſaid Kings reigne. Hee married * *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, & *Blanch* his wife, and had iſſue, *Richard* that died young, *Iohn* Duke of *Exceter*, and Earle of *Huntington*, *Edward* that died without iſſue, and *Conſtance* a daughter, firſt married to *Thomas Moubrey*, ſonne and heyre of *Thomas Moubrey* Duke of *Norfolk*, baniſhed by King *Richard* the ſecond; and after to *Iohn* Lord *Grey* of *Ruthyn*. This *Iohn Holland*, in the firſt yeere of King *Henry* the fourth, was depoſed by Parliament from being Duke of *Exceter*; and after in the ſame yeere, he was beheaded at *Ciceſter*. *Pag.*85.

* This *Elizabeth* was after married to Sir *Iohn Cornwall* Knight of the Garter, & Baron of *Fanhope*.

Et portoit, * D'engleterre a la bordure de France.

*He bare it impaled with the Armes of King *Edward* the Confeſſor with a label.

THomas Beauford, (ſonne of *Iohn of Gaunt*, begotten of the Lady *Katherine Swyneford*, his third Wife) was created Earle of *Perch* in *Normandy*, and made Lord Chancellour of *England*, the 12. of King *Henry* the fourth; and in the fourteenth yeere of the ſaid Kings raigne, he was created Earle of *Dorſet*; and laſtly, in the fourth yere of King *Henry* the fift, he was created Duke of *Exceter*, and made Knight of the Order of the Garter. He had the leading of the Rereward at the battel of *Agincourt*, and the gouernment of King *Henry* the ſixt, at his Coronation committed vnto him, during his minority. He married *Margaret*, daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Neuill* of *Horneby*-Caſtle, but by her had no iſſue. He died at his houſe of Eaſt-*Greenwich* in *Kent*, and was buried at Saint *Edmonds-bury* in *Suffolke*, the fift of *Henry* the ſixt, leauing the King his heire. *Pag.* 85.

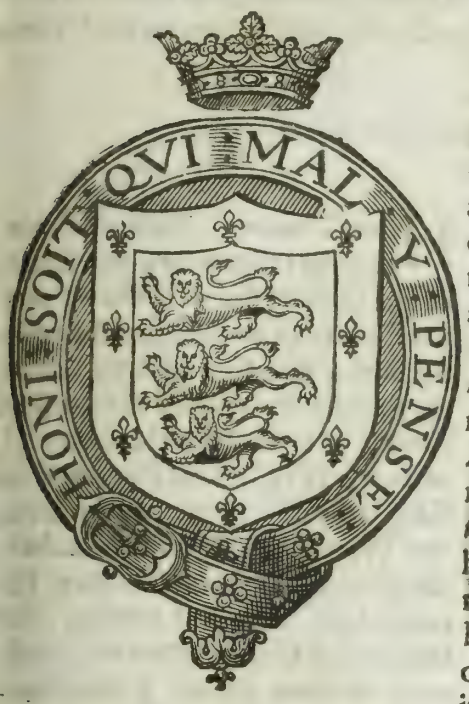
Et portoit eſcartelle, France & D'engleterre, au bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THis trade of *Patching and peecing*, is ſo frequent with you, that you diſcouer your weakeneſſe in euery thing: as firſt in this place, to ſay *Thomas Beauford* was made Chancellour of *England* a°. 12. *H.* 4. when you might haue informed your ſelfe to the contrary, in their printed liues, collected by that painfull Herald Maſter *Thinne*, *Lancaſter*, and publiſhed in Engliſh for your better vnderſtanding; But now giue me leaue to tell you, that firſt hee was made[a] Admirall, then[b] Captaine of *Cales*, and afterwards the 20. of Aprill, in the eleuenth yeere of the ſaid *Henry* the fourth, was hee appointed *Lord*[c] *Chancellour*. Likewiſe to reform your Error in ſaying he was *created Earle of Dorſet*, a°. 14. *H.* 4 I muſt needs tell you, that it was performed at *Retherhithe*. 5° *Iulij*, in the[d] thirteenth yeere of his reigne. a°. 1412. if yon will credit the Record, or beleeue what your ſelfe haue deliuered, pag. 7. line 12. in your title of *Dorſet*.

[a] *Pat. 5. H. 4 pt. 1. m. 23. Pat. 9. H. 4 pt. 2. m. 4. Pat 10. H 4. pt. 2.*
[b] *Pat. 11. H. 4 pt. 2. m. 10.*
[c] *Pat. 11. H. 4 pt. 2. m. 4.*
[d] *Chart. 13. H. 4. n. 2. Orig. 13. H. 4. rot. 43.*

Iohn



John Holland (ſonne of *Iohn* aforeſaid) was Earle of *Huntington*, and of *Iuory* in *Normandy*, Lord of *Sparre*, Lieutenant general of the Dukedome of *Aquitaine*, Admirall of England, and Conſtable of the Tower of London, whom King *Henry* the ſixt created Duke of *Exceter*, in the yere, 1443 at *Windſore*. He married two Wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter of *Edmond* Earle *Stafford*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry Holland* Duke of *Exceter*. And to his ſecond wife, hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Iohn Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury*, and by her had iſſue, a daughter named *Anne*, firſt married to *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*, ſonne & heire of *Ralph Neuill* the ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland*, by whom ſhe had no iſſue. Secondly, ſhe married Sir *Thomas Neuill* Knight, (brother of *Ralphe Neuill* the ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland* and Vnkle to *Iohn* her former husband) by whom ſhee had iſſue, *Ralphe Neuill* the third Earle of *Weſtmerland*: the ſaid *Anne*, the 4. yeare of *Edward* 4: married to her third husband, *Iames* Earle *Douglas*. This *Iohn Holland* died in the 26. yeere of K. *Henry* the 6. and lieth buried by his two Wiues, in S. *Katherines* Church by the Tower of London. *Pag.* 86.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Henry Holland, onely ſonne of *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceter* aforeſaid, (by his firſt wife the Lady *Anne Stafford*) was after his Fathers death, Duke of *Exceter*, and Earle of *Huntington*; who in the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, was diſ-inherited by Act of Parliament, with *Henry* Duke of *Somerſet*, & *Thomas* Earle of *Deuonſhire*; and in the thirteenth yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, hee was found dead in the Sea, betweene *Douer* and *Calice*. Hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and ſiſter to King *Edward* the fourth, but by her had no iſſue. Shee was after married vnto Sir *Thomas* * *ſainto Leodegario* (or S. *Leoger*) Knight, and had iſſue by him, a daughter named *Anne*, married to *George Manners* Lord

* *De Sancto Leodegario.*

Ros of *Hamlake*. This *Henry Holland* ſo found drowned, was buried at *Weſtminſter*, on the Southſide of the Chappell, with theſe Armes on his * Tomb and large. *Pag.*86.

* That is not his Tomb. See my anſwere in *Cornwall*. pag. 140. about *John* of *Eltham*. Neither did hee beare about his Armes a ſingle bordure of *France*, but *ſeme de France*, as appeares by Seales in the laſt Lord *Sayes* hands, and an ancient parchment booke in the *Office of Armes*.

Et portoit, les Armes D'engleterre au bordure de France.

Henry Courtney, Earle of *Deuon*, Lord of *Ochampton*, and Knight of the Garter (ſon of *William Courtney* Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and *Katherine* his Wife, daughter of King *Edward* the fourth) was created Marqueſſe of *Exceter* at *Bridewell*, the eighteenth of *Iune*, 1525. in the ſeuenteenth of King *Henry* the eight. Hee married two Wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of *Iohn Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, who died without iſſue. His ſecond Wife was *Gertrude*, daughter of *William Blount*, Lord *Mountioy*, (and heire to *Elizabeth* her Mother, who was daughter and heire of Sir *William Say* Knight) by whom hee had iſſue, *Edward* the laſt Earle of *Deuonſhire*, who died without iſſue. This *Henry* Marqueſſe of *Exceter*, was attainted of high treaſon, for ayding of *Reginald Poole* Cardinall and a fugitiue with money, &c. (as in the Title of *Deuonſhire*) and was beheaded with *Henry Poole* Lord *Montague*, and Sir *Edward Neuill* Knight, in the thirtieth yeere of King *Henry* the eight. His laſt wife *Gertrude* was alſo attainted of high treaſon the ſame yeere, but not executed; ſhee died afterward, and was buried at *Wymborne* Mynſter in *Dorſetſhire*, in the yeere, 1557. *Pag.*86.

Et portoit, Eſcartelle, France & d'engleterre a vne bordure eſcartellee de lun en l'autre, eſcartelle, Courtney qui eſt d'or trois torteaux; le tiers le meſme: laquart, Riueriis, qui eſt, d'or au lion rampant d'azur.

Sir *Thomas*

SIr *Thomas Cecill* Baron *Burghley*, Knight of the Noble order of the Garter, now liuing 1621. (ſonne and heire of that prudent and right honorable Counſellour Sir *William Cecill* Knight Baron *Burghley*, and Lord high Treaſurer of England, yea a ſingular treaſure and ſupporter of the ſame; and of *Mary* his wife, daughter of *Peter*, and ſiſter to Sir *Iohn Cheke* Knight) was honoured with the title of Earle of *Exceter*, by Letters Patents bearing date at *Greenwich*, the fourth of May, in the third yeare of King *Iames*. He married to his firſt wife *Dorothy*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Iohn Neuill* Lord *Latimer*, and had iſſue fiue ſons and ſix daughters, *viz.* *William* Lord *Burghley* their ſonne and heyre, who to his firſt wife, had *Elizabeth* the onely daughter and heyre of *Edward Mannors* Earle of *Rutland*, Lord *Roos*, *&c.* of whom he begot *William* his ſonne, commonly called Lord *Roos*, who married *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir *Thomas Lake* Knight, principall Secretary, and dyed without iſſue. This *William* Lord *Burghley* maried to his ſecond wife, *Elizabeth* ſiſter & co-heire to Sir *Robert Drewry* of *Halſted*, in the County of *Suffolke* knight, and had iſſue by her, *Elizabeth* maried to Sir *Thomas Howard*, Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, A°. 1616. ſecond ſonne of *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolke*: *Diana* ſecond daughter, and *Anne* the third daughter, married to the Lord *Grey* of *Groby* now liuing. Sir *Richard Cecill* Knight, ſecond ſonne, Sir *Edward Cecill* Knight, *Thomas Cecill* and *Chriſtopher Cecill* drowned in *Germany*. *Luce* the eldeſt daughter, maried to *William Paulet* Marqueſſe of *Winchester*: *Mildred* ſecond daughter, maried firſt to Sir *Thomas Read* knight, and after to Sir *Edmond Trafford* of *Lancaſhire*, Knight: *Marie* the third daughter, maried to *Edward* Lord *Denny*: *Elizabeth* the fourth daughter, firſt maried to Sir *William Hatton* Knight, after whoſe death, ſhe was ſecond wife to Sir *Edward Coke* Knight, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench, and one of his Maieſties moſt honorable priuie Councell: *Dorothy* the fift daughter, was maried to Sir *Giles Allington* of *Horſheath* Knight: and *Frances* the ſixt daughter, maried to Sir *Nicholas Tufton* Knight. The ſaid *Thomas* Earle of *Exceter*, maried to his ſecond wife, *Frances* daughter of *William* Lord *Chandos*, the widow of Sir *Thomas Smith* knight, and by her hee had a daughter named *Anna-Sophia*, who dyed yong, A°. 1621.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix pieces d'argent & d'azure ſur le tout ſix eſcuſſons de ſable, charge de ſix lions d'argent.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles Ferrers, and Derby, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

* Okeham.

Here hee ſayes the Abbey was founded, A°. 1080. and yet the voucher ſaies, a°. 1089

Henry Earle *Ferrars*, a *Norman* borne, ſonne of *Wakeline*, came into England with *William* the *Conquerour*, who gaue him the Caſtles of *Tutbury* and * *Oncume*, with diuers other great Seigneuries in *England* and *Normandy*. He married one *Berta*, and had iſſue, *Eugenulphus*, *William*, and *Robert*; and two daughters, *Gundred*, and *Emelyn*. Hee founded the Abbey of *Tutbury*, in the yeare 1080. Vnto which foundation, were witneſſes *Eugenulphus*, *William*, and *Robert* his ſonnes. And for proofe that this *Henry* was an Earle, (which ſome great and late Writers denie) I haue here ſet downe the ſaid *Henries* Epitaph, which I finde printed in the yeare 1577. and dedicated to the late Earle of *Eſſex*, and ſaid to be found in the Abbey of *Tutbury*.

[a] Non ſence.

[b] M L X X X I X.

Hic iacet Henricus de Ferrarijs comes, huius Eccleſiæ [a] *fundator Imago, nomine cuius Anno* [b] *milleno domini quater atque viceno Tutburiæque nono domus eſt fundata patrono. It is ſaid that he bare for his Armes, Argent 6. horſe-ſhoes ſable.* Page 65.

CORRECTIONS.

[c] *Chart. antiq. CC. n°. 2.*

WHereas you nominate this *Henry de Ferrers* to be an Earle, that I aſſure my ſelfe you cannot proue, for all the old ruſtie *Epitaph* here cited as your authority: For in an old [c] *Charter*, made by *William* the *Conquerour* to the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, in the yeare 1067. I thus finde the witneſſes ✠ *Ego Rogerius Comes* ✠ *Ego Hugo Comes* ✠ *Ego Alanus Comes* ✠ *Ego Rodbertus Comes* ✠ *Ego Albericus Comes* ✠ *Ego willimus filius Osberni* ✠ *Ego Hugo de Monte forti* ✠ *Ego Rodbertus de Bellomonte* ✠ *Ego Ricardus Gilleberti Comitis filius* ✠ *Ego Baldewinus frater eius* ✠ *Ego Henricus de Ferrarijs* ✠ *Ego Hugo de Grante maiſnill, &c.* Another like to this, ſhall you finde in a [d] grant by the ſame *Conquerour* to the Abbeſſe of *Caen* in *Normandy*, A°. MLXXXIII. about the 16. yeare of his reigne thus: [e] *Ego Willelmus Anglorum Rex Normannorum atque Cenomanenſium Princeps, nec non & vxor mea* [e] *Haruildis Regina Balduini Flandrenſium Ducis filia, neptiſque Henrici Francorum illuſtriſſimi Regis, &c.* by which hee gaue to *Caen* for their ſoules

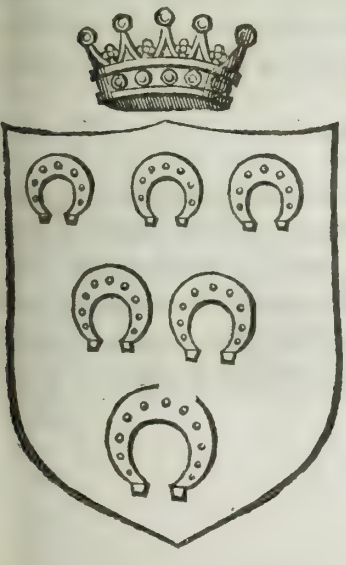
[d] *Chart.* A°. 23. E. 3. m. 5. n°. 3 an confirmatione.

[e] *Matildis.*

ſoules health the Mannors of *Feldeſtede* in *Eſſex*, *Hampton* and *Pennebery* in *Glouceſterſhire*, and *Tarent* in the Countie of *Dorſet*, with this malediction, *Vt ſi quis temerario auſu perſiſtendo aliquid ſurripere temptauerit, anathema ſactus orthodoxorum communitate careat, iramque dei omnipotentis incurrat*, which is in this manner teſtified, *Signum ✠ Willelmi Anglorum regis Signum Comitis ✠ Roberti Moritonij. Signum ✠ Lanfranci Archiepiſcopi. Signum ✠ Matildis reginæ. Signum ✠ Roberti Comitis filij Regis. Signum ✠ Henrici filij Regis. Signum ✠ Willelmi Comitis filij Regis. Signum ✠ Willelmi de Braiosa. Signum ✠ Alani Comitis. Signum ✠ W. de Warrenna. Signum Henrici ✠ de Ferrieres. Signum ✠ Eſchuardi vicecomitis. Signum Hugonis ✠ de portu. Signum ✠ Rogeri Bigot. Signum ✠ Hugonis Comitis de Ceſtra. Signum ✠ Comitis Rogeri de Montegomeri.* Which ſhewes him at theſe times no Earle. Next, the booke of *Domeſday* (in all places where he is mentioned) giues him no ſuch title, but ſimply thus *Terra Henrici de Ferrieres, &c.* and not *Comitis de Ferrieres* or *de Ferrarijs*. Further to put all out of doubt, the *hiſtorie* of [a] *Normandy* (reciting many who had Honors and Lands at that time beſtowed vpon them) remembers, that to *Waltheof* ſonne of *Siward* was giuen *comitatum Northtantoniæ*, to *Walter Gifford comitatum Buchingeham*, to *Hugh Grauntmeiſnell municipatum Legreceſtræ*; further adding theſe words: *Henrico Gualchelini de Ferrariis filio* (who is the ſame man here ſpoken of) *caſtrum Stutesburiæ*, called in theſe times *Tutbury*. Laſtly, the *Legier booke of Tutbury*, not in any one place giues him the addition of an Earle, which thoſe Monkes would not haue forgotten, had it beene his due, but thus they haue regiſtred the foundation. *In nomine Sanctæ & indiuiduæ trinitatis, Ego Henricus de Ferrariis fundaui Eccleſiam in honore Sanctæ Mariæ apud caſtellum meum de Tuttebur. pro anima Willimi Regis, & Matil. reginæ, & patris & matris meæ, & vxoris meæ Berthæ, & filiorum meorum Egenolfi, Willimi, Roberti, & filiarum mearum, & omnium prædeceſſorum & amicorum meorum, &c.* But why doe I labour to proue this [b] *Henry de Ferrers* to be no Earle, ſince you haue elſewhere yeelded my aſſertion to be true? Thus therefore will I cloſe vp this with your owne words, although in this place, diſagreeing from that truth. Henry *Lord* Ferrars *the Norman vnto whom* William *the Conquerour gaue many large poſſeſsions, &c. had iſſue* Robert *Earle of* Ferrars *who founded the Abbey of* Muriuall.

[a] *Order. vital. pag. 522. d.*

[b] *Camden in Cornauiis. 587. f.*



ROBERT *de Ferrars*, after the death of *Henry* his Father, and *Eugenulphus* and *William* his two Brothers, without iſſue, was the ſecond Earle *Ferrars*, and by that name was Witneſſe to King *Henry* the firſt his Charter, of Lands which hee gaue to the Abbey of *Tutesbury*. Alſo in the 31. yeare of the ſaid Kings reign, he began the Foundation of the Abbey of *Muriuall*, and dyed in the 19. yeare of King *Stephen*, and was buried at *Muriuall*, leauing iſſue, *William* Earle of *Tutesbury*, ſlaine in his lodging

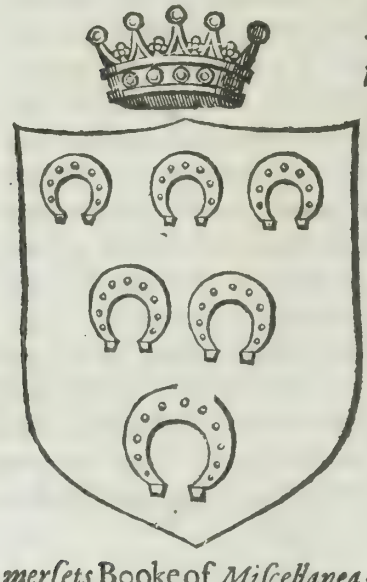
lodging in London, without iſſue; *Robert* Earle *Ferrars*, and *Wakelyn de Ferrars* the third ſonne. Page 65.

Les armes de ſon pere, d'argent a ſix Ferres de cheuall de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

THat *Henry de Ferrarijs* this mans Father was not Earle, hath beene enough ſaid: and then he not being Earle, euery one will conclude, that this *Robert* was not the *ſecond*, but *firſt Earle Ferrars*. Now for the *foundation of Mirauall*; I ſay that this *Earle Robert*, was not the founder, but Earle *Robert* his ſonne, as ſhall in the next place be ſhewed. Next concerning *William* Earle of *Tutesbury* (as you call him) I would faine be informed vpon what authority he is ſo ſtiled, for as yet could I neuer ſee any good warrant to call him ſo, I meane to honor him with an Earledomes title. *Simon* of *Dureſme*, and *Houeden*, doe contradict you, and onely call him *the brother of the Earle Ferrars*. Laſtly you haue omitted this *Roberts* daughter married to *Walkelin Magminot* Lord of *Greenwich* in *Kent*, as *Ordericus* can informe you.

Ordericus, page 917.



Robert de Ferrars, the ſecond of that name, after the death of *Robert* his Father, and *William* his brother, was the third Earle *Ferrars*, whom diuers late Writers haue greatly miſtaken, they affirming him to be the firſt *Robert*, Founder of *Muriuall* Abbey, and to be Earle of *Nottingham*; when as in truth, it was this *Roberts* Father, that was Founder of *Muriuall* Abbey, and another *Robert Ferrars*, grand-childe of this ſecond *Robert* by his ſon *William*, that was made Earle of *Nottingham*, as hereafter will appeare in his due place.

And wheras they ſay they haue ſeen Deeds and Charters, to approue their affirmation, it is vntrue; for thoſe they meane, are vnperfect Notes and Abſtracts, taken out of *Glouer Somerſets* Booke of *Miſcellanea*; which Booke I haue, and peruſing the ſame, finde them of ſmall credite. This Earle *Robert* married, and had iſſue, *William* Earle *Ferrars*, the fourth Earle *Ferrars*; and dyed in the yeare 1184. the 31. of King *Henry* the ſecond.

Et portoit, lez armoiries de ſon pere.

Now to the iſſue, which M. Milles maketh this Robert *to haue, in his Booke of ſucceſsion of Earles* page 869. viz. William de Ferrars *Earle of Derby*: Petronell *(or* Pernell*) wife of* Henry *Lord* Stafford; *and* Elizabeth *maried vnto* William Marſhall *Baron of Rye*: *I confeſſe* William *onely, but no daughters at all. For by a Record of the* 26. *of King* Henry *the third, it is proued, that* Henry *Lord* Staffords *wifes name was* Mabell, *daughter of* Robert Mulegros *and* Agnes

Agnes *his wife, daughter of* William *Earle* Ferrars *and* Darby, *great grandſonne of* Robert Ferrars *Earle of Nottingham, which* Milles *ſaith, dyed in the Holy-land,* 1190. *And for* Elizabeth *the other daughter, to be maried to* William Marſchall, *Baron of Rye and Hengham in Norfolke, which dyed,* 1266. *that is moſt vntrue; for that* William *he meaneth, had to his wife* Alina, *daughter and heyre of* Hubert, *Baron of Rye, and dyed in the* 11. yeare of King Edward the firſt, *as by an Inquiſition of that date it doth appeare.* Page 66.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre might much be ſaid, but ſince leſſe (ſo it be to the purpoſe) will ſerue, thus I beginne: Firſt, that this *Robert de Ferrers* was but the ſecond Earle *Ferrers.* Secondly, that thoſe diuers late Writers, whomſoeuer you meane, *haue* not *greatly miſtaken*, in affirming him to be founder of *Muriuall* Abbey, and *Earle of Nottingham*, if we may beleeue the Ligier booke of that Monaſtery; for thus ſhall you there finde it remembred.[x] *Rogero Ceſtr. Epiſcopo & omnibus, &c. Robertus Comes de Ferrarijs ſalutem. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe, pro anima Roberti Comitis de Ferrarijs patris mei, & pro ſalute animæ meæ, & vxoris meæ, Deo & beatæ Mariæ & Eccleſiæ de Miriuall, ad conſtruendam Abbathiam ordinis Ciſtercienſis, totam foreſtam meam de Ardena, &c.* Now that, that makes me confident, that *Robert de Ferrers* here ſpoken of, and *Robert de Ferrers* Earle of *Nottingham*, to be all one man, is this that followes *Ego Robertus Comes iunior de Ferrarijs Domino Theobaldo Cantuar. Archiepiſcopo Legato ſedis Apoſtolicæ, &c.* (meaning *Theobald* the Archbiſhop, predeceſſour to *Thomas Becket*) *ſalutem. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe Eccleſiæ meæ de Tuttebury, quicquid Auus meus Hen. ſeu Egenolfus patruus meus, ſeu Robertus pater meus donauerat.* Where alſo you ſhall finde theſe words, *A°. ab incarnatione Domini M.C.X L I.*[x] *Ego Robertus iunior Comes de Nottingham, concedo Eccleſiæ beatæ Mariæ de Tutteburij, decimam de Nouo Burgo, quam pater meus accreſcere fecit:* So that if you conſider, that *Robert* the yonger Earle *Ferrers* was liuing in this *Theobalds* time, who ſate Archbiſhop from 1138. vntill 1160. and that *Robert de Ferrers* the yonger, Earle of *Nottingham* was liuing 1141. you will eaſily finde them to be one and the ſame man.

Lib. Miriuall. MS.

Lib. Tuttebuiii. MS.

* *Godwin de Præſulibus Angliæ. p. 98. & ſequen.*

Thirdly his peremptory opinion, *that another Robert de Ferrers grandchilde of the ſecond Robert* Earle *Ferrers*, now treated of, *by his ſonne William*, was he *that was made Earle of Nottingham*, is not to be beleeued: for by this meanes he is made to be *his owne ſonnes ſonne*; vpon which, it is not neceſſary any longer to inſiſt, in regard I hope it already appears to the contrary, by what hath beene euen now deliuered.

Fourthly, ſince he goes about to traduce M. *Glouers* iudgement, as that he ſhould take *vnperfect notes and things of ſmall credit*, in regard they doe not fully ſerue his ends: I thus tell him, that he had more learning in him, then to leaue things in Engliſh behinde him to fit *Yorkes* vnderſtanding: but it is a true ſaying; *The emptie Veſſell giueth a greater ſound then the full Barrell.* Who will not this man ſpeake ill of, to make the eaſie beleeuers applaud him?

Fiftly, ſince in this place he thinkes *hyperbolically*, to exaggerate the neceſſitie of this defence of his, and withall, by his emendations to ſhew a flouriſh of his skill, yet here muſt I not but tell him, that *the ſalue is worſe then the ſore*, that he hath botcher-like amended and marred all; As in saying *Henry* Lord *Staffords* wife was not *Petronilla Ferrers*; it is true: but if wee will giue credit to a booke of *Kenelworth*, it ſayes that [a] *Herney* Lord *Stafford*, maried the ſame woman; I grant hee alſo maried *Mucegros* his daughter, and that ſhe [b] ſuruiued him, but doe you obſerue how farre hee hath runne herein beyond his compaſſe? well, I will recall him for feare he ſhould alſo runne out of his wits. Becauſe he muſt of neceſſity (and therefore beſt, while he is *Compos mentis*) confeſſe another; *If Agnes wife to Robert de Mucegros, was daughter to William Earle Ferrers and Derby great-grand-ſonne of Robert Ferrers Earle of Nottingham*: then here is another acknowledgement *Robert*, that I haue ſo long ſtucke vpon to be (as I haue ſaid) Earle of *Nottingham*, for indeede no *Robert* but he that was Earle *Ferrers* and *Nottingham*, could be great-great-grandfather to *Agnes Mucegros*. *If he will maintaine that Robert Earle of Nottingham was not the ſame man that was Earle Ferrers*: therein then is hee more to blame euen in this Page 66. line 38. and Page 165. line 11. in ſaying hee dyed without iſſue, and yet to ſerue his turne (you ſee) hee makes him great-grandfather to *Agnes Mucegroſſes* father, *viz.* father to *William* Earle *Ferrers* & *Derby*, father to a ſecond *William* Earle *Ferrers* and *Derby*, father to a third *William* Earle *Ferrers* and *Derby*, father to the ſaid *Agnes*.

[a] *Lib. Kenelworth. MS.*

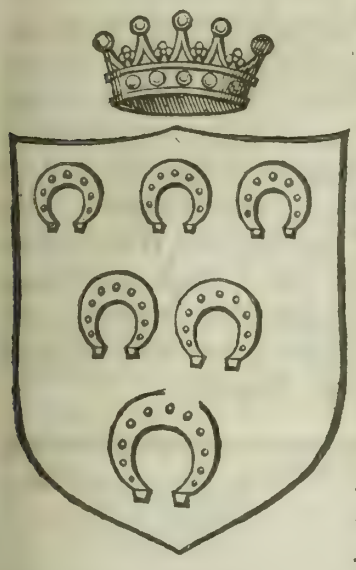
[b] *Clauſ. 26. H. 3. m. 4.*

Further he ſayes *William Marſhall* Baron of *Rye* dyed the 11. of *Edward* the firſt, as by an Inquiſition of that date appeares: hereat cannot I but wonder, that hee will talke of Records, that neuer ſaw aboue one in his life, and that droue him into ſuch an —— I meane not admiration, that hee euen held vp his hand at it. But as for this, I here affirme, *William Marſhall* that maried *Aliua*, to be dead before the 55. of *Henry* the third, tenne yeares before his Record or Inquiſition cited: Indeede I muſt confeſſe, there is an [b] *Inquirie* what Lands *William* ſonne of *Iohn le Marſhall* of *Carlton* in *Yorkeſhire* held, that was a Felon, A°. 11. of *Edward* the firſt, but I will not beleeue that Maſter *Yorke* euer knew any fellowes of that kinde of life. Now you ſee how foppiſhly hee playes with others, that in the end he will deſerue a new coate with foure elbowes.

Bundell. de annis incertis. H. 3 n°. 77. & *Eſcaetr.* 55. H. 3. n°. 16.

[c] *Eſcaetr.* A°. 11. E. 1. n°. 43.

William



WIlliam Earle *Ferrars*, Lord of *Tutbury* in *Staffordſhire*, and * *Oucume* in *Rutlandſhire*, ſon of the ſecond *Robert* Earle *Ferrars*, maried *Margaret*, daughter and heyre of *William Peuerell* of *Nottingham*, (whoſe grand-father *William*, was the baſe ſonne of *William Conqueror*, begotten of the wife of *Randolphe Peuerell* of *Hatfield Peuerell*) and had iſſue, *Robert* and *William*: *Robert* the eldeſt ſonne in the life time of his Father, was made Earle of *Nottingham*, and dyed without iſſue. *William* the ſecond ſonne, after the death of his Father was Earle *Ferrars*, and firſt Earle of *Derby*. This *William* Earle *Ferrars* the Father, dyed (as *Roger Houeden* hath, Fol. 390. *b.*) at *Achon* in the *Holy-Land*, in the yeare, 1190. Page 66.

* Okeham.

Et portoit, d'argent, a ſix Ferres de cheual de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

TO come to the point at firſt. I ſay (as but euen now) that here he makes this *William* Earle *Ferrers* his father (*Robert*) to be his owne ſonne (a ſtrange parcell of Heraldry) and makes him to dye without iſſue, although contrary to his owne words before, by which meanes this good Earle *William*, is driuen to ſeeke a new Father; and withall tels vs hee was Earle of *Nottingham*, which I hope I haue in the laſt place cleared.

Further he goes on, and deliuers that *William* Earle *Ferrers* here named, was the firſt Earle of *Derby*, of whom I haue read to the contrary, and indeede an * Author, both at that time liuing, and an Engliſh-man borne, whom I doe much credit, and who among other paſſages of King *Stephens*, hath left vs this memoriall, *A°. ab incarnatione domini* 1138. —— *Rodbertum de Stotesburia probum militem, legitimum Comitem Derbiciæ conſtituit, & Giſlebertus de Clara Comitem de Penbroc ſublimauit, &c.* Which was (as the ſcope of the hiſtory ſhewes me) done betweene *Iuly* and *September*, in the third yeere of King *Stephen*. The ſame Author a little after, deliuers alſo theſe words, *Rodbertum de Ferrarijs Rex ſicut dictum eſt Derbiciæ conſulem ordinauit.* By this it is cleare, that not *William*, but *Robert* (before him) was firſt Earle of *Derby*: part of which is already confeſſed by M. *Yorke* in his Title of *Penbroke*; for there hee deliuers, that *Giſlebert de Clare* abouesaid, was made Earle of *Penbroke* by King *Stephen*, &c.

* *Order. vital. vticenſis hiſtoria, lib. 13. p. 917. C. d.*

WIlliam de Ferrars, the second Earle Ferrars of that Christen name, was by King *Iohn* made the first Earle of *Derby* of that sur-name. He maried *Agnes*, the third sister and co-heyre of *Randolphe Blundeuile*, Earle of *Chester* and *Lincolne*: in whose right hee was Lord of *Chartley*, and had issue, *William* Earle *Ferrars* and *Derby*; *Robert*, *Hugh*, and *Thomas de Ferrars*; and dyed in the yeare of our Lord, 1242. and was buried at *Muriuall*, the 27. of King *Henry* the third. Page 67.

Willielmus de Ferrariis Co. Derb. Thomas de Ferrariis frater suus & A. quondam Com. Derb. mater eorum. Clauſ.a°.33.H.3.dor.m.14.

Et portoit, vaire d'or & de gueulles, a la bordure de azur sem̃e Ferrars de chenall d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

DOe you not still remember, that but euen now, he said the last *William* Earle *Ferrers* father of this, was the first Earle of *Derby*, and yet here againe, he sayes King *Iohn* made this man first Earle of the same place? well, seeing I haue shewed a *Robert* to be Earle before his first *William*, yet I thinke it not altogether impertinent, to shew you his mis-vnderstanding of King *Iohns* grant, as here it followes, *Iohannes dei gratia, &c. Sciatis nos reddidisse*, (to haue restored, which shewes there had beene a former Charter) *dilecto nostro Willielmo de Ferrar. Comiti de Dereby, tertium denarium de omnibus placitis placitatis per vicecomitem de Dereby, tam in Dereby quam extra, vnde ipse Comes est, sicut aliquis anteceſſorum suorum* (which infers, some of his Ancestors had formerly enioyed the same honours) *melius habuit. Tenend. sibi & hæredibus suis, de nobis & hæredibus nostris imperpetuum. Et inde ipsum tanquam Comitem propria manu gladio cinximus. Teste apud Northampton.7°. Iunij. regni nostri A°. primo.*

Cart.antiq.B.n°.24.

To proceede, me thinkes here I misse this Earle *williams* sonne, called *Ranulph*, who was a Clergie-man, and [a] presented by King *Henry* the third, to the parsonage of *Migheleskirk*, in the eight yeare of his reigne. And *Agatha* his daughter, Paramour to King *Iohn*, on whom hee begat *Iohanne* a base daughter, maried to *Llhewelin* Prince of *Wales*, [b] A°. 1206. with whom her Father gaue in mariage the Castle and Lordship of *Elleſmere*, and after his death she was remaried to *Robert de Audley*, and had Lands in [c] *Shepey* giuen likewise with her, by King *Henry* the third, as shall be more largely discouered in the life of King *Iohn*.

[a] *Pat.A°.8.H.3.memb.3.*

[b] *Lib.Barlinges fol.22.b.*

[c] *Clauſ.A°.14.H.3.*

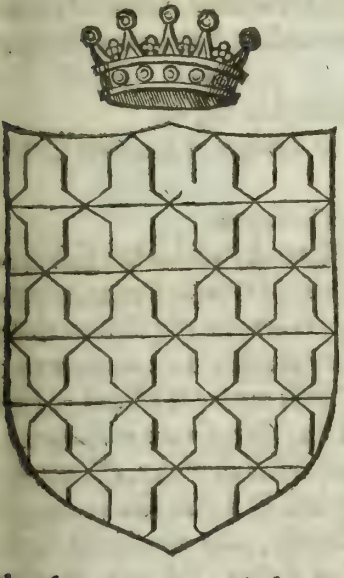
In the last place, I am told that this Earle dyed in the yeare of our Lord *one thousand two hundred fortie two, the 27. of* Henry *the third.* But [d] *Mathew Paris* tels me otherwise, if I will credit his words, A°. MCCXLVII. *qui est annus regni domini Regis Henrici* XXXI. *obierunt quidam Nobiles in Anglia circa*

[d] *M.Paris.pag.787.n°.20.*

*circa diem Sãctæ Catharinæ, Willielmus Comes de Ferrarijs vir quidem pacificus & iuſtus, & annoſus, & multo tempore morbo podagrico fatigatus Cuius ſponſalia, & vxoris ſuæ Comitiſſæ, celebrauit beatus Thomas Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus. Eodem quoque menſe obijt vxor eiuſdem, Comitiſſa *. M. de Ferrarijs, eiuſdem ætatis, famæ, & bonitatis. Succeſsit igitur patri in Comitatu, filius dicti Comitis, Willielmus primogenitus & hæres, vir bonus & diſcretus, ſed eodem morbo, quo & pater, miſerabiliter infirmatus:* which I the more willingly beleeue, for that I finde him ſeconded by the [e] *Booke of Burton* in theſe words. *Anno MCCXLVII. obijt Guil. Ferrars nobilis Comes Derbiæ x. kal. Octobris. Agnes vxor eius completa quarentena ſua deceſsit IIII. Nonas Nouembris. Gulielmus Ferrars filius eorum ſucceſsit patri & factus eſt Comes ad Purificationem proximo ſequentem.*

* Agnes.

[e] *Lib. Burtonia M.S.*



WIlliam *de Ferrars*, the third of that name, was Earle *Ferrars* and *Derby*, Lord of *Tutbury* and *Chartley*. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Sibell*, daughter of *William Marſhall* the elder Earle of *Pembroke*, and one of the fiue ſiſters and heyres of *Auncelme Marſhall* Earle of *Pembrooke*, (with whom hee had 1520. pounds Rents of aſſize *per annum*) & had iſſue, fiue daughters, who inherited their Mothers inheritance, and were married as followeth. *Agnes* the eldeſt, was married to *William* Lord *Veſcy* of *Alnwicke* in *Northumberland*: *Iſabell* firſt married vnto *Gilbert Baſſet*, and after vnto *Reginald de Mohun* the yonger Earle of *Somerſet*; *Ioane* the third daughter was married vnto *Iohn Mohun*, Sonne of *Reginald* aforeſaid: *Maulà* the fourth daughter, was married to *Philip de Kyme*, Lord of *Kyme*, and had iſſue, *Sibell* wife to *Franke de Bohun*, Baron of *Midhurſt* in *Suſſex*: and after, ſhe married *William de Fortz* * Baron of *Clapton*; and thirdly, the ſaid *Mauld* married *William de Vallibus*: *Anne*, or *Agatha* the fift daughter, was married to *Hugh Mortimer* of *Chilmerſh*, ſon of *Ralph* Lord *Mortimer* of *Wigmore*. The aforeſaid *William* Earle *Ferrars*, married to his ſecond wife, *Margaret*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Roger Quincie* Earle of *Wincheſter*, and Conſtable of *Scotland*, by whom he had iſſue, *Robert* Earle *Ferrars* and *Derby*, and *William* Lord and Baron of *Groby*, by the gift of his Mother; and a daughter named *Agnes*, married to *Robert Muſegros*, ſon of *Richard* Lord of *Derhurſt*. This *William* died of a bruiſe, taken with a fall out of his Coach, in the yere 1253. the 38. of King *Henry* the third. *Pag. 67.*

* Barons of Maſter *Yorke* creation.

Et portoit, vaire d'or & de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THis Author is naught to make an Auditor of, that in ſtead of 7. writes but fiue daughters: and as odde a lad to make a Parſon of, becauſe hee marries

marries them so madly together. For first hee sayes *Maud* wife to *Philip de Kyme*, had issue *Sibell* wife to *Franke de Bohun*, when indeed *Sibell* was *Mauds* sister, & not her daughter: then he sayes, *Maud* married to her third husband *William de Vallibus*; which is contrary to all our Ecclesiastical lawes, that one man should marry two sisters in bloud: but the truth is, *William de Vallibus* married *Alianor* another of *Mauds* sisters, and not *Maud* at all. Whosoeuer therefore will but compare our two writings together, shall discouer an error in the one, and finde the right in the other, and thus I begin.

* *Annales Hiberniæ apud Camden. p. 155* d. *Lib. Tintern. in Wallia. M.S. Clauſ. 34. H. 3. m. 6 in dorſo.*

1. * *Agnes* the eldest daughter, was second wife to *William* Lord *Vescy* of *Alnewicke* in *Northumberland*.

2. *Isabell*, was first married to *Gilbert* Lord *Basset* of *Wicombe* in *Buckinghamshire*, and after to *Reginald de Mohun*.

3. *Maud*, commonly called *Maud de Kyme*, widdow of *William de Kyme*, was after married to *William de Viuonia*, surnamed *de Fortibus*, sonne of *Hugh de Viuonia*, Steward of *Poictiers*, &c. and afterwards to * *Emericus de Rupe Cauardi*.

* *Escaetr. a°. 3. E. 1. m. 53. in breui.*

4. *Sibill* to *Francis* or *Franc de Bohun* of *Midherst* in *Sussex*.

5 *Iohanne de Aguillon*, after married to *Iohn de Mohun* of *Dunstere* Castle in *Somersetshire*.

6. *Agatha*, married to Sir *Hugh Mortimer* of *Chelmarsh*.

7. *Alianore de Vallibus*, after the death of *William de Vallibus* her first husband, secondly married with *Roger de Quincy* Earle of *Winchester*, and thirdly with [a] *Roger de Leyborne*. Now in regard diuers do diuersly deliuer these daughters ages, placing one before another as they please: The warrant that I haue followed is this that followes, —— *de Sibilla vxore Willelmi de Ferrarijs Comitis Derb. procreatæ fuerunt septem filiæ quæ succeſſerunt ei in hæreditate ſua, videlicet. Agnes primogenita quæ nupſit Willelmo de Veſcy, Iſabella ſecunda filia, quæ nupſit Reginaldo de Moun, Matildis tertia filia quæ nupſit Willelmo de Kyme, poſtmodum Willelmo de Viuonijs, alio nomine de Fortibus, Sibilla quarta filia quæ nupſit Franconi de Bohun, Iohanna Aguillon quinta filia quæ poſtmodum nupſit Iohanni filio Reginaldi de Moun, procreato de prima vxore ipſius Reginaldi, Agatha ſexta filia quæ nupſit Hugoni de Mortuomari, & Alianora ſeptima filia quæ nupſit Rogero de Quency Comiti Wynton. quæ obijt ſine hærede de ſe, & deſcendebat hæreditas ſua Agneti de Veſci & quinque ſororibus ſuis præſcriptis, &c.*

[a] *Clauſ. a°. 51. H. 3. m. 21*

Communia a°. 10. E. 2. term°. Paſchæ. rot. 9. Suſſex.

Heere I must informe Master *Yorke*, that this Earle had another daughter by his second wife *Quincyes* heire, not here once remembred, called *Iohanne*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Berkley*, who had by her *Maurice* Lord *Berkley*, and Sir *Thomas Berkley* of *Wymondham* in the County of *Leicester*, from whom Sir *Henry Berkley* of *Wymondham* Baronet, now liuing, a°. 1621. is descended, as appeareth very plainely by the booke of S. *Augustines* in *Bristow*.

Lastly, whereas this Earle *William de Ferrers*, is said to die 1253. with a fall out of a Coach, therein is an errour, if you will beleeue * Writers of better credit; for the Priory book of *Burton* hath thus. *Anno M C C L I I I I. Guilielmus de Ferrars Comes Derb. apud Euenton iuxta Leiceſter obijt, & ſepultus eſt apud Mariuall.* But *Paris* that then liued, and hath left vs the Memorialls of

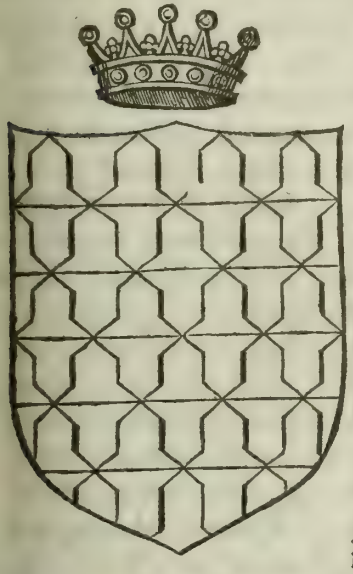
* *Camden in Coritanis. 558. d*

Math. Paris. p. 856, n. 10.

those

thoſe times, goes ſo neere the marke, that hee hits the very day of his death, deſcribing withall the manner of the miſchance, thus: *An. Dom. MCCLIIII. qui eſt annus* 38. *H.* 3. *IX. Kal. Aprilis obijt Comes de Ferrarijs, Willielmus filius Willielmi, vir diſcretus & legum terræ peritus. Hic dum pedum infirmitate diuturna, quæ podogra dicitur, a primis annis, ſicut eius pater velut hæreditariè laboraret, in lectica vel carpento vehi conſueuit de loco ad locum. Et dum vna dierum iter ageret, veredarij eius incautè vehiculum ſuum regentes, ſuper quendam pontem cadere permiſerunt, euolutum. Qui contritis licet membris tunc mortem euaſiſſet, nunquam tamen penitus ſanus, poſtea viam vniuerſæ carnis eſt ingreſſus*; Neither was it a Coach which he rode in, but *Lectica Carpentum, Vehiculum*, a kind of Horſ-Litter, Wagon, or Chariot: for learned *Camden* learns me, that the vſe of *Coaches* was not known, or had in *England*, of many yeares after *Henry* the thirds time: giuing vs further to know, that *Comes Arundeliæ (Henricus Fitz-Alanus) rhedarum quas* Coches *dicimus, vſum in Angliam induxit.* *Henry Fitz-Alan* the laſt Earle of *Arundell* of that name, firſt brought them into England.

Camden in vita Elizab. Regina. pag. 310.



Robert de Ferrars (ſonne and heire of *William* Earle *Ferrars* and *Derby*) was alſo Earle *Ferrars* and *Derby*, and combined with *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*, and *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter* and others, to raiſe warre againſt King *Henry* the third, becauſe he refuſed to ſtand to the Statutes made by a Parliament at *Oxford*, for the baniſhment of Strangers, &c. In which ciuill diſcord, this *Robert* in the fiftieth yeere of the ſaid Kings reigne, was taken priſoner at the battell of *Cheſterfield*, and impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Chipenham*, neere to *Windeſor*; where hee, for the obtaining of his liberty, became bound (before *Iohn Chiſhull* Lord Chancellour of *England*) and did aſſure ouer all his Lands in England (excepting *Chartley*, and the Towne of * *Bolbrooke*) to diuers Noblemen his ſureties, for the payment of fifty thouſand pound in one day, and at one entire paiment, to Lord *Edmond* the Kings ſonne; which paiment being not performed at the day appointed; the ſaid Lord *Edmond*, vpon the ſurrender of the aforeſaid Sureties, tooke poſſeſſion of all the ſaid Lands, which were then valued at two thouſand pounds per annum: his Sureties were, the Lord *Henry*, Son to the King of *Romans*, *William Valence* Earle of *Pembrooke*, *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, *William Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, *Roger Somery*, *Thomas Clare*, *Robert Walleron*, *Roger Clifford*, *Hamon le Strange*, *Bartholmew Sudley*, and *Robert Bruſe*, Barons. This Earle *Robert* married *Elianor*, daughter of *Ralphe* Lord *Baſſet*, and had iſſue, *Iohn* Lord *Ferrars* of *Chartly*; and died in the ſeuenth yeere of King *Edward* the firſt, 1278. After whoſe death the Dukes and Earles of *Lancaſter* had the Titles of *Derby*, vntill the firſt yere of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, that hee beſtowed the ſame vpon *Thomas Stanley* his Father in law. *Pag.* 68.

* It ſhould be *Holebrooke* in *Derbyſhire.*

Et portoit les Armoiries de ſon pere.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

HEere by the way I cannot very well (although the Author hath) ouerslip the naming of this Earle *Roberts* firſt wife, [a] *Mary*, who was halfe ſiſter by the Mothers ſide to King *Henry* the third, and contracted, and alſo married vnto him, a°. 33. *H.* 3. ſhee being daughter of *Hugh le Brun* Earle of *Angouleſme*, as may appeare by theſe enſuing Records; which (for that they are too tedious to inſert *verbatim*) take thus the ſubſtance of them; King *Henry* the third (as it ſhould ſeeme) mediating the match, betweene *Robert* eldeſt ſonne of *William* Earle *Ferrers* and *Derby*, and *Iſabell* his Kinſwoman (who dying before the Nuptials, * *Mary* her ſiſter was beſtowed vpon him) thus couenanteth with Earle *William* the Father, *quod Robertus de Ferrarijs filius eiuſdem Comitis primogenitus, ducet in vxorem Iſabellam filiam Hugonis le Brun Co: Engoleſm. &c.* and that *Roberts* Father, ſhould (for the preſent) make her a ioyncture of his Mannors of *Stanford*, and *Pery* in the Counties of *Berks* and *Northampton*: with promiſe, that after Earle *Williams* death, ſhe ſhould ſtand as endowed of a whole third part of his lands. Whereupon the King himſelfe (*King-like*) moſt graciouſly aſſures them, that *dabit in liberũ maritagium prædictis Roberto & Iſabellæ, & hæredibus de ipſis deſcendentibus, 100. libras ſterlingorum annuas percipiendas ad Scaccarium ſuum London, &c.* which marriage was to be ſolemnized *infra feſtum omnium Sanctorum*, a°. 34. *H.* 3. by agreement made at *Woodſtock* the morrow after S. *Iames* a°. 33. *H.* 3. But ſhe dying as I ſaid before, before marriage, the booke of *Burton* Priory hath recorded her ſiſter *Maries* mariage thus, *A°. 1249. Robertus Ferrars puer 9. annorum, filius Guillelmi de Ferrars Comitis Derbiæ, deſponſauit apud Weſtminſter, Mariam 8. annorũ puellulam, neptem Regis Henrici, filiam fratris ſui Comitis Engoliſmi.* Now it appeares that whatſoeuer the King had promiſed to *Iſabell*, hee performed to her yonger ſiſter *Mary*; for the [c] Record ſayes, [†] *Sciatis quod illas 100. libras quas dedimus Roberto filio dilecti noſtri Willimi de Ferrarijs Co: Derb; in maritagio cum Maria nepte noſtra percipiẽdas ad Scaccarium noſtrum. conceſsimus eidem Comiti vſq; ad legitimã ætatem prædicti Roberti filij ſui. Teſte Rege apud Cantuar. 3°. Nouembr.* although her husband made not the ioincture fully good, vntill about [b] three yeres after.

[a] *Clauſ 33. H. 3. m 7.*

[*] *Clauſ. 33. H. 3. m. 6. dorſo.*

[c] *Pat. 34. H. 3. m. 9.*

[b] *Clauſ. 37. H. 3.*

EDmund Plantaginet, ſur-named *Crowchbacke*, ſecond Sonne of King *Henry* the 3d. and brother of K. *Edward* the firſt, was Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby*; as more at large doth appeare in the Title of *Lancaſter*.

Et portoit, gueulles trois Leopards d'or, au lambell d'azur ſeme fleurs de liz d'or.

Thomas

THomas *Plantagenet*, ſonne and heire of *Edmond* aforeſaid, was after his Father, Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, & *Derby*, as in the Title of *Lancaſter*. Hee died without iſſue, leauing *Henry* his brother his heire.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

HEnry of *Lancaſter*, Lord of *Monmouth*, Brother to *Thomas Plantagenet*, (was after his Father and Brother) reſtored to be Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter* and *Derby*, with the Office of high Steward of England, as in the Title of *Lancaſter* is more at large.

Et portoit, D'engleterre, a vn band d'azur.

HEnry ſur-named *Tortcoll* (or *Crooke-necke*) ſonne and heire of *Henry Monmouth*, was in the life time of his Father created Earle of *Derby*, in the eleuenth yere of King *Edward* the third, as in the Title of the Earles of *Lancaſter*.

Et portoit, gueulles a trois leopards d'or, au lambell d'azur neuf fleurs de liz d'or.

*I commend you for this; but pag 129. you call him *High Constable of England*. See my answere in *Lancaster*.

John surnamed of *Gaunt*, (the place of his birth) fourth sonne of King *Edward* the third, writ in his Stile, *Iohn*, sonne of the King of England, Duke of *Aquitaine* & *Lancaster*, Earle of *Derby*, *Lincolne*, and *Leicester*, and high* Steward of England; as in the Earles of *Lancaster* is more at large.

Et portoit, Escartelle, seme de France & D'engleterre, a lambell d'hermines.

Henry of *Bullinbroke*, son of *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, was created Earle of *Derby*, in the ninth yeere of King *Richard* the second, his Nephew; and in the twentieth yeere of the same Kings reigne, he was made Duke of *Hereford*; and lastly, King of England, by the name of King *Henry* the fourth.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

ONe thing that I quarrell at, is this: you say that this *Henry* of *Bollinbroke* was created Earle of *Derby* in the ninth yere of King *Richard* the second, *his nephew*. Was not *Richard* the second, sonne of *Edward* the *blacke Prince*, sonne of *Edward* the third, father to *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, father to this *Henry* of *Bollingbroke*? you cannot deny it. Well; Then the *blacke Prince*, and *Iohn of Gaunt* were brethren, that you likewise must confesse. Are brothers children nephewes to one another, or Cosin-Germans, I desire to know? Alas silly-Herald, that can no better distinguish between *Consanguinity*

nitie and *Affinitie*, that writes *Nephew* for *Cosin-German*. No more of this, now to the next.

The other fault committed heere, is about this *Henry of Bollinbrokes* creation; for he was [a] made Duke of *Hereford*, the 29. of *September*, in the one and twentieth yere of King *Richard* the second, and *not in the twentieth*, if we will beleeue his Charter of creation: And to confute this Author here, with his owne words elsewhere deliuered, let him but looke to p. 104. in the title of *Hereford*, line 21. and there he truely writes that *in the yeere* 1397. *he was created Duke of Hereford*; Compare therefore the 29. of *September* a°. 21. *R.* 2. with a°. 1397. and you shall finde my words true, and iustifi: d by his owne.

[a] *Chart.* a°. 21. *R.* 2. n. 23.

THomas Lord *Stanley*, and of *Man*, Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, and Lord Steward of the house to King *Edward* the fourth, was created Earle of *Derby*, in the first yere of King *Henry* the seuenth, on *Simon* and *Iudes* day; and in the same yeere, hee was also high Constable of England. He married to his first wife, *Elianor* daughter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Salisbury*; by whom hee had issue, sixe sonues and foure daughters, viz. *Thomas* & *Richard* died yong; *George* the third sonne, was Lord *Strange*, in right of *Ioane* his wife, daughter and heyre of *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*, and died before his father, the third of King *Henry* the seuenth; *William* the fourth sonne died young; *Edward* the fift sonne, was Lord *Monteagle*; and *Iames* the sixt sonne, was Bishop of *Elie*: *Ioane* the eldest daughter died young; *Catherine* the second daughter, *Anne* the third daughter died young; and *Margaret* the fourth daughter, was married to Sir *Iohn* * *Osberton*, Knight. This *Thomas* married to his second wife, *Margaret*, daughter and heire of *Iohn* Duke of *Somerset*, the widdow of *Edmond* Earle of *Richmond*, and mother to King *Henry* the seuenth; by whom he had no issue. He died at *Lathum* in *Lancashire*, in the twentieth yeere of King *Henry* the seuenth. 1504. And *Margaret* his wife, Countesse of *Richmond*, died in the first yeere of King *Henry* the seuenth.

* *Osbaldeston.*

Et portoit, d'argent a la bande d'azur, chargee de trois testes de cerf d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

COncerning this Earle of *Derbies* creation, I say *Simon and Iudes* day falls alwaies vpon the 28. day of October, but *his Creation beares date* 27. *Octobris*, a°. 1. *H.* 7. Now to fall from this, and speake of a farre grosser fault,

concerning this mans wife, *Margaret* Counteſſe of *Richmond*, vnleſſe Maſter *Yorke* had a purpoſe to ſhew *Midas* his eares, I cannot ſee what ſhould moue him, ſo abſurdly to ſhew his captious folly, (as in the beginning of his book, among his conceiued errors he hath) in quarrelling at Maſter *Mills* his words (being truth) and denying them ſo confidently, the one and the other: (ſince I finde not a fitter place for them then here) heere they followe.

Milles page 433.	*Yorke* in Erratis.
Henry Stafford (ſon of Humfrey the ſixt Earle of Stafford and Anne Neuill his Wife) married Margaret Counteſſe of Richmond, mother to King Henry the ſeuenth.	*They that are deſirous to finde this Henry Stafford, and his marriage with Margaret Counteſſe of Rich-mond, mother to King Henry the 7. muſt go into Purgatory for it; for in Heauen, nor vpon the Earth it is not to be found.*

Nigro carbone notandum.

Did you euer obſerue a more confident correction? Often haue I read of a *Purgatory*, but till now neuer found out any. Hee concludes, that this match is not to be found *in Heauen, nor vpon the Earth*; and I affirme it is to be found in the Act of Reſumption in the Tower, a°. 4. E. 4. the words of the Roll are theſe: *Parl. 3. & 4. E. 4. m. 18.*

Verba expurgatoria.

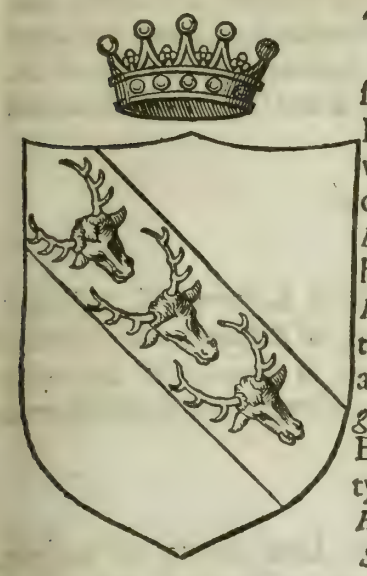
Prouided alſo, that this act of Reſumption, nor noon other acte made or to be made in this preſent Parliament, extend not, nor be preiudiciall to Henry Stafford Knight, and Margaret his wife, Counteſſe of Richmond, or to any of them, as to any Letters Pattents made to the ſaid Counteſſe of aſſignacion, or grant of Dower, of th'endowment, or poſſeſſion of Edmond late Erle of Richmond, late hir huſband; Neither to any lands, tenements, or other poſſeſſions, the which were deſcended to hir, or ought to haue deſcended of right, after the deith of John late Duc of Somerſet her fadir. Many other good [a] authorities might be produced to proue this marriage, both out of Record, and [b] other things: but I hope I haue ſet downe *enough to ſerue a reaſonable Reader*: Yet one word more before I leaue her; for here he ſayes ſhe died *in the firſt yeere of King Henry the* 7. which is not ſo: let him therefore looke in *Henry* the ſeuenths Chappell at *Weſtminſter*, and in the [c] printed book of the monuments at *Weſtminſter*, and he ſhall finde (*moritur Anno Domini MDIX. tertio Calend. Iulij*) that ſhee died in the firſt yeere of *Henry* the eight, which indeede he honeſtly confeſſeth in his title of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, pag. 31. line 24. therefore I will haſt to the next.

[a] *Pat. 4. E. 4. pt. 2 m. 24. Pat. 12. E. 4. pt. 1 m. 16. Pat. 22. E. 4 pt. 2, m. 30. Hollinſhead. p. 678 p. 1233.*

[b] Her funerall Sermon.

[c] *Lib. monumentorum ſepulchror. p. 26.*

Thomas



THomas Lord *Stanley*, *Strange* and of *Man*, grand-childe to *Thomas* aforesaid, by his sonne *George*, was the second of *Derby* of that Family, and married *Anne*, daughter of *Edward* Lord *Hastings*, and sister of *George*, Earle of *Huntingdon* (who was after maried to *Iohn Radcliffe*, Lord *Fitzwater*.) This *Thomas* had issue, three sonnes and one daughter, viz. *Iohn* Lord *Strange*, that dyed before his Father; *Edward* that was after Earle of *Derby*, and *Henry* that dyed young of the sweat. *Margaret* the daughter, maried *Robert Radcliffe* Earle of *Sussex*. This *Thomas* dyed the twenty three of May, in the thirteenth yeare of King *Henry* the eight, 1521. and was buried at *Sion*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de son pere. d'argent a bande d'azur, chargee de trois testes du cerf d'or.

EDward Lord *Stanley* of *Latham*, *Strange* of *Knocking*, and of *Man*, Sonne of *Thomas* aforesaid, was the third Earle of *Derby* of that Family, who had three Wiues: the first was *Dorothea*, daughter of *Thomas Howard*, the second Duke of *Norfolke*, by whom he had issue, three sonnes and foure daughters; *Henry*, who after his Father, was the fourth Earle of *Derby*; Sir *Edward Stanley* of *Einsham* in *Oxfordshire* knight; and Sir[a] *Thomas Stanley* knight, who married *Margaret*, daughter and one of the heyres of *George Vernon* of *Derbyshire*, knight. *Anne* the eldest daughter, was first married to *Charles* Lord *Sturton*, and after to Sir *Iohn Arundell* of *Cornwall*, knight; *Elizabeth* was wife to *Henry Parker* Lord *Morley*; *Iane* married to *Edward* Lord *Dudley*; and *Mary* the[b] fourth daughter, was wife to *Edward* Lord *Stafford*. This *Edward* had to his second wife, *Margaret*, daughter of *Ellis Barlow* of *Lancashire*, by whom he had issue, *George* that dyed yong; *Katherine*, wife to Sir *Thomas Kniuet*, knight; [c] *Margaret*, married to *Iohn Iermyn* of *Rushbrooke* in *Suffolke*: After whose death, shee was married againe to Sir *Nicholas Poyntz*, Knight. Lastly, the said *Edward* married to his

[a] Sir *Thomas Stanley* was elder then Sir *Edward*.

[b] *Mary* was third daughter, and *Iane* the fourth, as appeareth by the Certificate taken by *Garter*, *Clarenceux*, and *Norroy* at his Funerall, the Originall whereof now remaineth in my hands.

[c] *Margaret* was borne before *Katherine*.

his third wife, *Mary*, daughter of *George Cotton* of *Cheſhire*, but by her had no iſſue; ſhe was afterward maried to *Henry Grey* Earle of *Kent*. He dyed at *Latham*, the twenty foure of October, in the foureteenth yeare of the moſt happy Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Burſcogh*, two miles from *Lathum*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Edward* Earle of *Derby*, dyed (indeede) at *Lathum-hall*, on Friday the foure and twentieth of October, A°. 14. of *Elizabeth*, about twelue of the clocke; but was not buried at *Burſcogh* but at *Ormeskirke*, two miles from *Lathum*, on Thurſday the fourth of December, 1572. in the fifteenth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*.

HEnry Lord *Stanley* of *Lathum*, *Strange* of *Knocking*, and of *Man*, ſonne and heyre of *Edward*, was the fourth Earle of *Derby* of that ſur-name and Knight of the Garter. He maried *Margaret*, daughter of *Henry Clifford* Earle of *Cumberland*, and *Elianor* his wife, daughter and one of the co-heires of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*, by *Mary* Queene of *France*, his wife; and had iſſue, *Edward* that dyed yong, *Ferdinando* and *William*, both Earles of *Derby* one after the other. He dyed in the yeare, 1593.

Et portoit, d'argent a la bande d'azur chargee de trois teſtes de cerf d'or.

Ferdinando

FErdinando Lord *Stanley*, *Strange*, and of the *Iſle of Man*, Sonne and heire of *Henry* Earle of *Derby*, was after his Father, the fift Earle of *Derby*, Lord *Strange*, and of the *Iſle of Man*; and maried *Alice*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Spencer* of *Northamptonſhire*, knight; after maried to Sir *Thomas Egerton*: Lord *Elleſmere* Viſcount *Brackley* and Lord high Chancellour of *England*, an honourable Lady ſtill liuing: and had iſſue, three daughters his heires generall, *Anne* maried to *Grey Bruges* Lord *Chandos* of *Sudley* Caſtle in *Glouceſterſhire*. *Frances* the ſecond daughter was maried to Sir *Iohn Egerton* Knight, and after Earle of *Bridgwater*, ſecond ſonne and heire maſle of Sir *Thomas Egerton* aforeſaid; and *Elizabeth* the third aughter was maried to *Henry* Lord *Haſtings* Earle of *Huntingdon*. He dyed the yeare of our Lord, 1594.

Et portoit, d'es armes de ſon pere.

WIlliam Lord *Stanley*, *Strange*, and of the *Iſle of Man*, ſecond ſonne of *Henry* Earle of *Derby*, and Brother and heire Maſle of *Ferdinando*, is now Earle of *Derby*, 1621 He was made Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter by Queene *Elizabeth*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1601. He maried *Elizabeth*, eldeſt daughter of *Edward Vere*, late Earle of *Oxford*, by *Anne Cecill* his wife, daughter of *William* Lord *Burghley*, and Lord high Treaſurer of England. They were maried at *Greenwich* the 26. of Ianuary, A°. 1594. by whom he had iſſue Lady *Elizabeth Stanley*, borne at *Ruſſell*-houſe, A°. 1596. who died yong, 1597. Lady *Anne Stanley*, borne at *Hackney*, maried to Sir *Henry Portman* of *Orchard*, in the Countie of *Somerſet* Baronet: Lady *Elizabeth Stanley*, borne at *Hackney*, and dyed at eight yeares of age. A ſonne borne at *Kenſington*. *Iames* Lord *Strange*, borne at *Cnowesbey* in *Lancaſhire*: *Robert Stanley* borne at the ſame place. And Lady *Katherine Stanley*, borne at *Rutland*-houſe; and lyeth buried in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*.

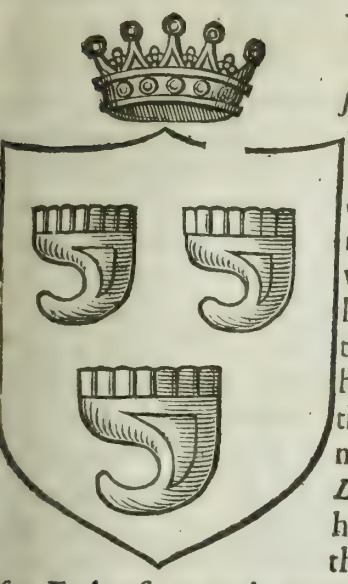
Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

A CATALOGVE OF THE
Dukes and Earles of Gloceſter and Hartford,
their Armes, Wiues, and Children,
WITH
CORRECTIONS.

Robert, ſur-named the Conſull of *Gloceſter*, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt, (begotten of *Neſt*, the daughter of *Rhice vp Tewder*, Prince of South-*Wales*, who was after maried to *Girald de Wyndeſore*, Conſtable of *Penbroke* Caſtle, and aunceſtour of the Earles of *Kildare* in *Ireland*) in the eleauenth yeare of his Father Reigne, was created Earle of *Gloceſter*. He aſſiſted and tooke part with *Mauld* the Empreſſe, his halfe ſiſter, againſt King *Stephen* the Vſurper; which *Stephen* being taken priſoner, and impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Briſtoll*: This *Robert*, very ſhortly after, was likewiſe taken by King *Stephens* forces: whereupon it was concluded, that a King for an Earle, and an Earle for a King, ſhould make an exchange, and either ſet the other at liberty. He maried *Mabell*, daughter and one of the foure heyres of *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, Lord of *Corboil* in *Normandy*, *Cardiffe* in *Wales*, and *Tewksbury* in England, and had iſſue, *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, *Roger* Biſhop of *Wyncheſter*; *Richard* Biſhop of *Bayon* in *Normandy*, and *Hamon* ſlaine at *Tholouze*, with *william* King *Stephens* ſonne, 1160. He had alſo two daughters, one named *Mabell*, maried to *Aubre de Vere*; the ſecond was *Matilda*, maried to *Randolphe Gernonijs*, Earle of *Cheſter*. This *Robert*, builded the Caſtles of *Briſtoll* and *Caerdiffe* in *Wales*, and the Monaſtery of S. *Iames* by *Briſtoll*, and dyed in the 12. yeare of King *Stephen*, and was buried in the ſaid Monaſtery, 1146.

Et portoit, de gueulles au trois Reſtes des Armes d'or.

William



WIlliam, ſonne and heire of *Robert Conſull*, was after his Father, Earle of *Gloceſter*, and Lord of *Glamorgan*, in right of his grand-father *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, who wonne the ſaid Lordſhip from *Iuſtine ap Gurgan*, Lord of *Glamorgan*, in King *William Rufus* time; and made his abode in the ſaid Caſtle of *Caerdiffe*, where the ſaid *Robert* kept his Courts Monethly, and vſed therein *Iura Regalia*, hauing his twelue Knights to attend him the firſt day, they hauing ſeuerall Lodgings giuen to them, and their heires for euer within the ſaid Caſtle. He maried *Hawis*, daughter of *Robert Boſſu* Earle of *Leiceſter*, and had iſſue, *Robert* that dyed before his Father, 1166. and three daughters; *Mabell* the eldeſt, was maried vnto *Almericke Mountfort*, Earle of *Eureux* in *Normandy*; *Amicia* was maried to *Richard*, Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford*; and *Iſabell* the third daughter of this *William*, was firſt maried to King *Iohn*, and from him was diuorced for neereneſſe of kin; and after ſhe was maried to *Geffrey Mandeuill* Earle of *Eſſex*; and for her third husband, ſhe tooke [a] *Hugh de Burgo*, Earle of *Kent*, and Lord Chiefe-Iuſtice of England. This *William* built the Abbey of *Keinſham*, and dyed in the yeare of our Lord, 1183. and was buried in the ſaid Monaſtery. *M. Glouer Somerſet Herald, hath, that King* Henry *the ſecond, after the death of this* William *without iſſue Male, gaue the Title and Earledome of* Gloceſter, *to* Iohn *his ſonne, who maried* Iſabell, *the third daughter of the ſaid* William; *and gaue to* Mabell *the eldeſt daughter, maried to* Almericke Mountfort, *one hundred pounds; and to* Amicia *the ſecond daughter, wife to the Earle of* Clare, *another hundred pounds.*

[a] Hubert.

Et portoit, les Armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IT is true, that this *William*, Earle of *Gloceſter* (called ſometimes Earle of *Briſtow*) gaue with *Iſabell* his daughter, wife to *Iohn*, ſonne of King *Henry* the ſecond, the Earledome of *Gloceſter*, if wee may giue credit to theſe words: [b] *Anno gratiæ. 1176. Willielmus Comes Gloucestriæ, filius Roberti Comitis, fratris Imperatricis, dedit Iohanni filio Regis Angliæ, filiam ſuam in vxorem cum Comitatu Glouceſtriæ, ſi prædictam mulierem licentia domini Papæ poſſit ſibi in matrimonio copulare. Et pro hac conceſsione, dominus Rex Angliæ dedit primogenitis filiabus eiuſdem Comitis, ducentas libratas reddituum in Anglia, vizt. Vxori Aumari Co. Ebroicarum Centum libratas, & vxori Richardi Comitis de Clare centum libratas.* And yet you ſee how forward M. Yorke is to leaue things as doubtfull; and as I conceiue, making ſome queſtion, whether Maſter *Glouers* words be true or not. This I muſt needes

[b] *Reg. Honeden. fol. 316. a. n°. 50. Math. Paris. p. 127. n°. 20.*

say more, that what hee hath fathered vpon M. *Glouer*, is quite contrary to what (truely) his words are, for thus he writes: *William Earle of Glaudiocester or Gloceſter — when he had no ſonne (for Robert being his onely ſonne was vntimely taken away by death in the yeare 1166. in memory of whom he founded the Monaſtery of Keinſham*) [b] *hardly enduring inheritance diuided betweene daughters, and already deceaſed. Iohn called* (Iohn without Land) *ſonne to King Henry the ſecond, he conſtituted to be his heire, and gaue vnto him in mariage, Iſabell his yongeſt daughter, with the Honour and Earledome of Gloceſter, if by licence from the Sea of Rome it be granted. And for this conceſſion King Henry, the father of Iohn, gaue to the firſt borne daughters of Earle William returned into England, two hundred pounds. That is to ſay, to the wife of Almeric or Almerie Earle of Ebrois or Eureux in Normandy, one hundred pounds, and to the wife of Richard Earle of Clarence, one hundred pounds.* But when this *Iohn* had obtained the Crowne, he was diuorced vpon pretences as well that ſhe was barren, as that they were within degrees of conſanguinity: and a while after (reſeruing to himſelfe the Caſtle of *Briſtow*) he [c] paſſed her ouer with the Honour of *Gloceſter*, to *William Mandeuill* Earle of *Eſſex* for 20000. Markes; who thus ouer-marying himſelfe, was greatly impoueriſhed, and ſhortly after dyed, and then ſhe tooke to her third husband, *Hubert de Burgo*, the Iuſtice Earle of *Kent*.

Glouer apud Milles.p.360.

[a] *Ypodig. Neuſtriæ. pag.451. n°.10.*

Camden in Dobun.p.368.e.

[b] *M.Paris.p.147.n°.10. & 192.*

Mat.Weſtm.p.257.n°.10:

[c] *Pat.15.Ioh.pt.1.memb.4.*

Iohn (ſur-named *Without Land*) the fourth ſon of King *Henry* the ſecond, in right, or by reaſon of his wife *Iſabell*, third daughter and coheyre of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, was [d] made Earle of *Gloceſter* by the ſaid King his Father, in the yeare, 1187. Afterwards, King *Richard* the firſt, his brother, in his loue and bounty gaue him the Earledomes of *Cornewall*, [e] *Deuon*, *Nottingham*, and *Lancaſter*: after whoſe death, he came to be King, by the name of King *Iohn*. And becauſe *Iſabell* his wife was counted barren, a diuorce was procured by the Pope, and he maried againe to *Iſabell*, daughter of the Earle of *Angoleſme*, by whom he had iſſue, King *Henry* the third.

[d] I would faine ſee proofe of this Creation. 1187. See my notes next afore.

[e] Dorſet.

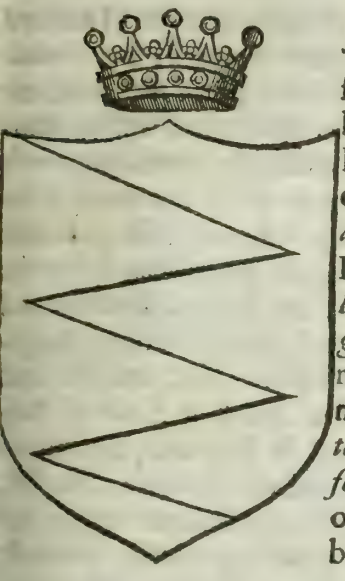
Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au baſton d'azur brouchant ſur le tout.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre will I take the benefit of your owne words, in the life of *Henry* the ſecond, where moſt truely you ſay, King *Iohn* was ſixt ſonne of *Henry* the ſecond, and now hauing forgotten the truth you ſay he was, (contrary to all other [f] writers) fourth ſonne, not remembring *William*, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Geffrey*, and *Philip*, to be elder then himſelfe.

[f] *Speed.p.470. Daniel.95. Martin.51.*

Almerick

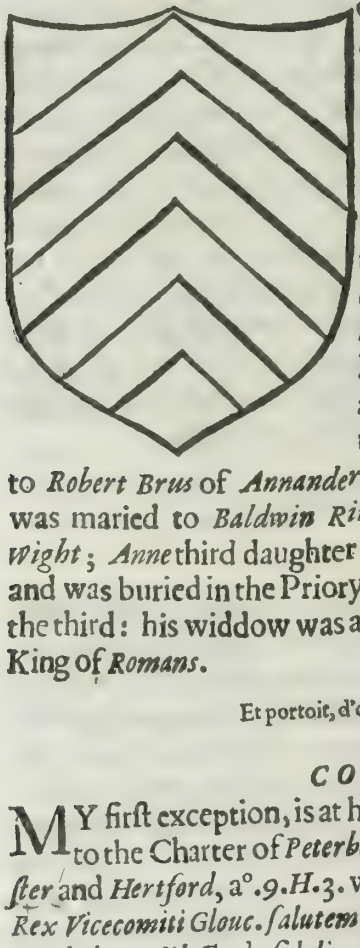


ALmerick *Mountfort*, Earle of *Eureux* in *Normandy*, after the diuorce of King *Iohn*, from his wife *Iſabell*, yongeſt daughter and co-heyre of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, was the next Earle of *Gloceſter*, in right of his Mother *Mabell*, eldeſt daughter and heyre of the fore-ſaid *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, in the ſecond yeare of King *Iohn*. He maried *Milleſcent*, daughter of *Hugh Gurney* and of *Iulian* his wife, ſiſter to *Reginald* Earle of *Bullen*, and had with her in mariage, the Mannor of *Hanſton*, but by her had no iſſue. She was after maried to *William Cantelupe*, and had iſſue, *Thomas* Biſhop of *Hereford*, and *Iulian* maried to *Robert Tregoz*, Lord of *Ewias Herald*. This *Almerick* dyed, and was buried in the Monaſtery of *Keniſham*.

Et portoit, de gueulles party & endente d'argent de ſix pieces?

GEffrey *de Mandeuile*, Earle of *Eſſex*, ſonne of *Geffrey Fitz-Piers* of *Ludgarſhall*, maried *Iſabell*, the third daughter and co-heyre of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, (the repudiate wife of King *Iohn*) and was after the death of *Almerick Mountfort* without iſſue, made Earle of *Gloceſter*, and by that name and title was a Witneſſe to King *Iohns* Charter of Lands and liberties, that he gaue to the Church of *Dyrham*. This *Geffrey* dyed without iſſue, in the yeare, 1216. the laſt yeare of King *Iohn*, of a wound giuen him at a Tournament held at London, leauing *William Mandeuile* his brother to ſucceede him in the Earledome of *Eſſex*, and *Gilbert de Clare* in the Earledome of *Gloceſter*.

Et portoit, eſcartelle d'or & de gueulles a le eſcarboucle pomette & fleurette de ſable brochant ſur le tout.



Gilbert de Clare (ſonne and heyre of *Richard* Earle of *Clare* and *Hartford*, by *Amicia* ſecond daughter and co-heyre of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*) was after the death of *Geffrey Mandeuill*, made Earle of *Gloceſter*; and in the ninth yeare of King *Henry* the third, hee was a Witneſſe to the ſaid Kings Charter, of Lands that he gaue to the Abbey of *Peterborough*, by the name of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*. He maried *Iſabell*, the third daughter of *William Marſhall* the elder, and ſiſter and co-heire of *Anſelme Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*, and Marſhall of England, by whom he had iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Clare*, *Gloceſter*, and *Hertford*: *Gilbert* and *William* twins; and three daughters, *Iſabell* the eldeſt, was wife to *Robert Brus* of *Annanderdale* in *Scotland*: *Amie* the ſecond daughter, was maried to *Baldwin Riuers* Earle of *Deuon*, and Lord of the *Iſle of Wight*; *Anne* third daughter dyed young. He dyed at *Penros* in *Britaine*, and was buried in the Priory of *Tewkesbury*, the foureteenth of King *Henry* the third: his widdow was after maried to *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall*, and King of *Romans*.

Et portoit, d'or a trois Cheurons de gueules.

CORRECTIONS.

MY firſt exception, is at his ouerture of this Earle *Gilberts* being a witnes to the Charter of *Peterborough*, with his double title of Earle of *Glouceſter* and *Hertford*, a°. 9. *H.* 3. when hee enioyed the ſame ſeuen yeeres before. *Rex Vicecomiti Glouc. ſalutem* (I cite the very Record) *Præcipimus tibi quod facias habere, dilecto & fideli noſtro G. Comiti Glouc. id quod habere debet, de comitatu Glouc. nomine Comitis Glouc. ſicut anteceſſores ſui illud habuerant*; being dated at Weſtm. the third of Aprill, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne: further adding theſe words, *Eodem modo ſcribitur vicecomiti Hertford.* My next exception is, that he ſayes *Gilbert*, and *William*, ſonnes of this Earle *Gilbert*, were twinnes; when the booke of *Theokesbury*, thus tells me, A°. 1227. *Gileberto de Clare Comiti Glouc. naſcitur filius nomine Willielmus. 15. Kal. Iunÿ*, who was (as the booke of *Tewkesbury* likewiſe relates) poiſoned at *Wincheſter* by Sir *Walter de Scoteney* Knight, in the yeere 1259. & died at *Retheresfield*, but was buried at *Durford* Abbey: marke now the time of *Gilberts* birth, whom he deliuers as elder of the two. A°. 1229. *naſcitur Gileberto de Clare Co: Glouc. filius nomine Gilebertus 2°. idus Septemb. die Sancti Leonardi.* Laſtly, I muſt be iudged by the ſame booke, whether *Amicia* or *Iſabella* was eldeſt daughter; * A°. 1220. *nata eſt Gileberto de Clare Co. Glouc. filia nomine Amicia* (ſometime called *Amieta* and *Amiota*) 11. *Kal. Iunÿ.* She was foundreſſe of *Buckland* Abbey. Now for *Iſabell*, a°. 1226. *Gileberto de Clare Co. Glouc. 4. nonas Nouembr.*

Clauſ. 2. H. 3. m. 8.

Lib. Theokesbur. MS. in cuſtodia S. Lo. Kuyueton, Ar.

* *Anno. 1220. nata eſt Gileberto de Clare Comiti Glouc. filia nomine Amicia. Lib. Barlinges. MS. fol. 25. a. Chart. 8. E. 1, n°. 85.*

Nouembr. naſcitur filia Iſabella nomine: which *Iſabell* in Maij a°. 1240. was married to *Robert de Brus*; but *Amicia* her elder ſiſter was married a°. 1226. *Baldwino de Riparijs Comiti de Wicht, the very yeere that the other was borne.* One word more to prooue the Earle of *Deuonſhires* wife, to be eldeſt, and ſo an end, * *Filia primogenita Gilberti de Clare Comitis Glouc. vxor Baldwini Comitis Deuon.* which is reuerend Record. * *Fines. 11. H. 3.*

Richard de Clare, ſecond Earle of *Gloceſter* of that name, married two wiues, the firſt was *Margaret*, daughter of *Hubert de Burgo*, Earle of *Kent*, and Chiefe-Iuſtice of *England*, by whom he had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Matilda*, daughter of *Iohn Lacie* Earle of Lincolne, and Conſtable of *Cheſter*, by whom he had iſſue, three ſonnes, and three daughters; *Gilbert* the eldeſt ſonne, was after his Father Earle of *Gloceſter*; *Thomas* the ſecond ſonne, was Steward of the Forreſts in *Eſſex*, (who maried *Iulian*, daughter of *Maurice Fitz-Maurice of Ireland*, and had iſſue, *Gilbert*, *Richard*, and *Thomas*) *Beuis* the third ſon, was a Churchman in *Yorke* Mynſter; *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter, married *Edmond* Earle of *Cornwall*, ſonne of *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall*, and King of *Romanes*; *Roſe* the ſecond daughter of *Richard de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, married *Roger* Lord *Mowbray* of *Axholme*; and *Iſabell* the third daughter, was a Nunne at *Barking* in *Eſſex*. *Grafton & Fabian ſaith, that this* Richard *died in the yeere*, 1260. *and that* Gilbert *his ſonne ſucceeded him, to whom the Father gaue great charge, to maintaine the Statutes made at* Oxford, *But M.* Milles *hath in M.* Somerſets *Booke of Earles, p. 370. that (the Annals of S.* Auguſtines *in* Canterbury *hath) hee died in the yeere*, 1262. *at* Emeresfield *in* Kent, *at the Lord* Iohn Crioils *houſe; and that his bowels were buried at* Canterbury, *in* Chriſt-Church; *his heart at* Tunbridge; *and his body at* Tewkesbury. *Diuers other good authors affirme, that this* Richard *Earle of* Gloceſter *dyed in* France.

CORRECTIONS.

CONcerning this *Richard de Clare* (who was borne [a] 11. nones of Auguſt, a°. 1222. and whom King *Henry* the third on *Whitſonday*, a°. 1245. in the nine and twentieth yeere of his reigne, *balteo militari decorauit apud London*) much might be ſaid, but heere I will onely touch vpon his iſſue and end. His iſſue thus; *Gilbert* his eldeſt ſonne (who ſucceeded his father in the Earledome) was born *in craſtino Sancti Egidij apud Chriſti Eccleſiam in Dorſet*, a°. 1243. *Thomas* the ſecond ſonne, Steward of the Forreſts in *Eſſex*, was born a°. 1245. *Beues* another ſonne, Treaſurer of *Yorke* Minſter, was borne 12. Kal. Aug. a°. 1248. another ſayes, a°. 1247. His daughters as I finde were foure; the eldeſt was the ſame that heere is made the yongeſt, *Iſabell* ſhee was borne

[a] *Lib. Theokesbur. MS.*

Lib. Theokesbur. MS.

M. Paris, p. 639.

borne in May, a°.1240. and after married as heere followes: An. 1258. *Isabella filia Ricardi de Clare Co: Glouc. primogenita nupsit, ---- domino Marchio de Ponteferato mense Iunij apud Leouns.* Which words clearely shews her to be *primogenita*, the eldest daughter; if shee was a Nunne at Berking, there I leaue her. Whether *Rose* or *Margaret* was elder, I finde not, but *Margaret* was borne a°.1249. The other daughter, to make vp my number of foure, was *Eglentina* (for so I read it) *filia Richardi de Clare Comitis Glouc. nata.* a°.1257 *& decima quinta ebdomada mortua & sepulta apud Theokesbur.* Now to speak of this *Richard* Earle of *Gloceſters* end: except you thought you had to doe with ignorant persons, or else esteemed too much of great-little reading, you would neuer cumber your Reader with such childish trifles, as to tell vs that *Grafton* and fabulous *Fabian*, and *diuers other-good Authors affirme* that this Earle *Richard* died at another time, and place, then is deliuered by that well-deseruing Gentleman Master *Milles* in that famous *Somersetts* booke; the very words that *Somerset Glouer* followed, are these that follow. a°.1262. —*Id. Iulij obijt Richardus Comes Hertefordiæ & Glouerniæ in Kancia apud Esmeresfield in manerio Domini Iohannis de Crioil, cuius corpus delatum fuit die Lunæ sequenti apud Cantuar. ad Ecclesiam Christi, vbi Domino Cant. Archiepiscopo pro defuncto missam celebrante sepeliebat intestina sua ibidem coram altari beati Edwardi Regis, & statim delatum est corpus apud Tunebreg ad Ecclesiam canonicorum, vbi etiam cor ipsius sepeliebatur & sic deinceps delatum est corpus vsque Teukesberi tumulandum.* And answerable to which are these words: *A°.1262. Obijt vir nobilis & omni laude dignus Ricardus de Clara Comes Glouerniæ & Hertfordiæ idus Iulij & sepultus est apud Theokesbur. 5. Kal. Augusti.* *Matthew* of *Westminster* deliuers also the same thus. *A°. gratiæ 1262.* — *Ricardus de Clare Comes illustris Gloceſtriæ & * Herefordiæ obijt in Cancia & sepultus est apud Theokesburie.* Another booke of *Teukesbury* in the custody of Master *Selden*, sayes he died 14. *Iulij.* 1262. To confirme all which, whosoeuer is not with this satisfied, that he died a°. 1262. may vpon his repaire to the Tower find diuers *Offices after his death to verifie my words. To whose euerlasting praise this Epitaph was composed.

Lib. Theokes. MS.

Lib. Theokes. MS.

Annales Eccleſiæ Sancti Augustini extra muros Ciuitatis Cantuar. MS.

Lib. Theokes. MS.

Mat. Westmin. p. 381. ñ. 30.
* *Hertfordiæ.*

* *Escaet. a°. 47. H. 3. ñ. 34.*
Hollinshed p. 263.
Camden in Cattieuchlanis. pag. 415.
Camdens remaines. p. 360.

Hic pudor Hippolyti, Paridis gena, ſenſus Vlyſſis,
Æneæ pietas, Hectoris ira iacet.

Chaſte Hippolite, *and* Paris *faire*, Vlysses *wiſe and ſlie*,
Æneas *kinde, fierce* Hector *heere ioyntly entombed lie.*

Gilbert

GIlbert de Clare (ſurnamed the *Red*) ſon and heyre of *Richard* aforeſaid, was the third Earle of *Gloceſter* & *Hertford* of that ſur-name, and married two wiues, the firſt was *Alice*, the widdow of *Iohn* Earle *Warren* & *Surrey*, daughter of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of *Angoleſme*, and of the Marches of *Aquitaine*, by whom hee had iſſue, a daughter named *Iſabell*, maried to *Maurice* Lord *Berkley*. This *Alice* falling madde, was diuorced from this *Gilbert* her husband; after which diuorce, the ſecond of *May*, 1290. at *Weſtminſter*, the ſaid *Gilbert* married *Ioane*, daughter of King *Edward* the firſt (ſur-named *Ioane of Acres*, becauſe ſhe was born at *Acres* in the Holy-Land;) by whom hee had iſſue, *Gilbert* the fourth Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*; and three daughters, *Elianor* the eldeſt, was married to *Hugh* Lord *Spencer*, *Elizabeth* the ſecond daughter, was firſt married to *Iohn Burgh* Earle of *Vlſter*; ſecondly ſhe was married to *Theobald* Lord *Verdon*; and thirdly, to Sir *Roger Damory*, Baron of *Armoye* in *Ireland*. *Iſabell* the third daughter, was firſt married to *Pierce* of *Gaueſton*, Earle of *Cornwall*, by whom ſhee had no iſſue; and after, to *Hugh* Lord *Audley* the yonger. This *Gilbert*, before the marriage with his laſt wife *Ioane*, had loſt the fauor of King *Edward* the firſt, for refuſing to goe with him ouer Seas, to the ayd of *Guy* Earle of *Flanders*, againſt the then French King: for which cauſe, King *Edward* ſeized all the ſaid *Gilberts* Lands, and forced him after to marry his daughter without dower, lands, or money: which done, the ſaid King granted backe againe all the Lands, confirming them to the ſaid *Gilbert*, and *Ioane* his wife, and the iſſue begotten of their two bodies, in Fee-Farme. This *Gilbert* died in the Caſtle of *Monmouth*, in the 24. yeere of King *Edward* the firſt, and was buried in *Tewkesbury* Priory, by his Father, 1295.

Obiit in caſtello de Monmouth 7. idus Decembr. a°. 1295. Lib. Theokesbur.

Et portoit, d'or, a trois cheurons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt, *Elizabeth* that was third daughter to this Earle *Gilbert*, is heere ſaid to be the ſecond. Secondly, the third daughters name is deliuered to bee *Iſabell*, and to haue no iſſue by *Piers Gaueſton*, which is moſt vntrue, for her name was *Margaret* (ſhe being the ſecond daughter) and had iſſue by *Gaueſton* one daughter called *Ioane*. To proue what I ſay againſt you in this place, and in your title of *Clare* and *Clarence*, harken to the Record, *Iuratores dicunt quod Alianora vxor Domini Hugonis le Deſpencer iunioris, Margareta vxor quondam Petri de Gaueſton, & Elizabeth vxor quondam Iohannis de Bourgh ſunt hæredes propinquiores Gilberti de Clare quondam Com. Gloucester, &c.* As for his words that *Piers Gaueſton had no iſſue*, by his wife *Margaret* (*Iſabell* he vntruly calls her) ſeeing that I haue already made it appeare in the title of

See more in Cornwall.

Eſcaetr. a°. 8. E. 2. n. 68. Thomas Walſingham. pag. 106. n. 10.

Pat. 14. E. 2. pt. 1. m. 1. & 3. Ypodig. Neuſt. p. 501. n. 40.

of *Cornwall*, that hee had a daughter named *Ioane*, and ſhew you there vnto whom ſhe was married; I ſhall not need further to inſiſt vpon that, but refer you to further ſatisfaction out of theſe [a] Marginalls, the Originals remaining in the Tower,

[a] *Pat.a°.5 E.2.pt.2.m̃.19. Pat.a°.10.E.2,pt.1.m̃.12. Clauſ.10.E.2. m̃.8.dorſo. Pat.11.E.2.pt.1.m̃.18.*

Ralphe de Mounte-hermer, (ſeruant to *Gilbert de Clare* and *Ioane of Acres*) after the death of Earle *Gilbert*, married the ſaid *Ioane* his Miſtreſſe, in the yeare 1296. Which marriage being done without the knowledge & conſent of King *Edward* her Father, this *Ralphe* was committed to priſon, in the Caſtle of *Briſtoll*; and all thoſe Lands and Caſtles as hee had formerly made ouer to the ſaid *Ioane* and her former husband *Gilbert*, hee cauſed to be ſeized againe into his hands. But ſhortly after, by the interceſſion of *Anthony Bec*, Biſhop of *Dureſme*, a peace was made betweene the King and his daughter, and her new husband; and the yeere following, 1297. at a Parliament held at London, her former lands were reſtored to her againe, with others: and in the 27. yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, the ſame *Ralphe* was ſummoned to Parliament by the name and title of Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*, and by that name and title of Honour, he ſate in all Parliaments after, vntill the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the ſecond, 1307. In which yeare, young *Gilbert de Clare* being of age, was admitted to his lands and honours, and ſate in Parliament alwayes after, as Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*, during his life. And the ſaid *Ralphe Mount-hermer* (his Father in law) was euer after ſummoned, and ſate in all Parliaments, as Lord *Mount-hermer*. This *Ralphe* had iſſue by his Counteſſe *Ioane*, two ſonnes, *Edward Mount-hermer* that dyed without iſſue, and was buried in the *Auguſtine Fryars* at *Clare*: and Sir *Thomas Mount-hermer* Knight, who married and had iſſue, *Margaret*, maried to *Iohn Mountacute*, and had iſſue, *Iohn Mountacute* Earle of *Salisbury*. He dyed in the ſeuenteenth yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, 1323. and *Ioane* his Counteſſe, dyed in the yeare, 1305. at her Mannor of *Clare*.

Et portoit, a°or, a l'aigle de vert, membres, & becquez de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

IF you beleeue that the ſeuen and twentieth yeare of *Edward* the firſt, was the firſt time, that *Raffe de Monte-hermerij* had the title of *Glouceſter* giuen him; then I wonder why in the yeare before that, the King intending ſome expedition againſt *Scotland*, ſent a*Writ dated at *Stainwagg* the 26. of September *a Rauf Mahermer Conte de Glouc.* with this command, †*Nous vous prions eſpeciaument, e en la fei, e en la ligance, que vous eſtez tenuz a nous, & a la corone Dengleterre, fermemẽt enioignous, qe au la veille de Pentecoſt ſoies a nous*

*Glauſ.a°.26.E.1: memb.6. dorſ. de veniendo cum equis & armis vſque Karliolum.

a

Cardoill, as cheuas & armes, le plus afforceement qe vous purres, &c. And in the ſame [a] Roll, in another place, it is ſaid that the mannor of *Oxenden* in *Glouceſterſhire*, is holden *de Radulpho de Montehermeri Co. Glouc. & Hertford & Iohanna vxore eius filia Regis*. I beleeue the Records, and leaue you to your iſt.

[a] *Clauſ. 26. E. 1. m. 1. intus.*

Gilbert de Clare (ſonne and heyre of *Gilbert de Clare*, ſur-named the *Red*, and *Ioane of Acres*) was the laſt Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hartford* of that ſurname and Family. He maried *Matilda*, daughter of *Iohn de Burgh*, ſonne and heyre of *Richard*, Earle of *Vlſter* in *Ireland*, and had iſſue, a [b] ſonne which dyed in his infancy. This *Gilbert* being with King *Edward* the ſecond in *Scotland*, to raize the ſiege of *Sterling*-Caſtle, was there ſlaine in the yeare, 1313. when the *Scots* would gladly haue ſaued him for ranſome, had they knowne him; but hee had neglected to put on his Coate of Armes ouer his Armour. With him were ſlaine (as *Thomas Walſingham* hath) Sir *Edmond Mauley*, Sir *Robert Clifford*, Sir *Paine Tiptoſt*, Sir *William Marſhall*, and Sir *Gyles Argentyne*, Knights, with many others. King *Robert Brus* cauſed the bodies of this *Gilbert* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and Sir *Robert Clifford*, to be ſent to King *Edward*, being then at *Barwick*, to be buried at his pleaſure, demanding no reward for the ſame. This *Gilbert* was borne at *Tewkesbury*, in the yeare 1291. and was there buried by his Father, leauing his inheritance to be diuided betweene his three ſiſters his heires, who were maried as before is expreſſed. The partition of theſe lands, was made in the eleuenth yeare of the reigne of King *Edward* the ſecond.

[b] Named *Iohn*, buried at *Tewkesbury*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

Hugh de Audley (ſecond ſonne of *Nicholas* Lord *Audley*, and grand-childe of *Iames* Lord *Audley* of *Heleigh*, and of *Ela* his wife, daughter of *William Longeſpee*, ſonne and heire of *William Longeſpee* Earle of *Salisbury*) after the death of the laſt *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, at a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the eleuenth yeare of King *Edward* the third. This *Hugh Audley*, was made Earle of *Gloceſter*; *Henry* of *Lancaſter*, Earle of *Derby*; *William Mountague*, Earle of *Salisbury*; *William Clinton*, Earle of *Huntington*; and *Robert Vfford*, Earle of *Suffolke*; and did all fit, and had place and voyce

in the ſaid Parliament by thoſe honourable Titles. He maried *Iſabell*, the third ſiſter and co-heyre of the laſt *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and had iſſue one onely daughter, *Iſabell*, maried to *Ralphe*, firſt Earle *Staffford*; and after dyed in the yeare, 1347. and was buried in the Priory of *Tunbridge*. Page 96.

Et portoit, gueulles frette d'or, a la bordure d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you haue ouertasked your ſelfe, if I ſhould put you to proue what you ſay: for I aſſure you that you haue maried this *Hugh de Audley* to one as yet neuer borne: *Iſabell the third ſiſter and co-heire of the laſt Gilbert de Clare*, and to haue iſſue *one onely daughter*, named *Iſabell*, *maried to Raffe firſt Earle of Stafford.* This difference hath beene already partly cleared, in my anſwere to page 94. where I ſhewed her name to be [a] *Margaret*, and that ſhe was ſecond, and not third ſiſter, and one of the heires of the laſt Earle *Gilbert*.

[a] *Pat. 14. E. 2. pt. 1. m. 1. et 3*

That this doubt may yet be better cleared, and that you may ſee alſo that the daughters name was not *Iſabell*, but *Margaret*, I will vſe the light of theſe two enſuing [b] Records. *Margareta vxor Hugonis de Audele Comitis Glouceſtr. prius nupta Petro de Gaueſton quondam Comiti Cornubiæ, obijt die Martis in craſtino clauſ. Paſchæ vltimo præterito, & Iuratores dicunt quod Margareta vxor Radulphi de Stafford, eſt filia & hæres eorumdem Hugonis & Margaretæ, & ætatis 18. annorum & amplius.* The other is to the ſame end and purpoſe; and thus it ſayes: [c] *Hugo de Audele Co. Glouc. obijt 10. die Nouemb. A°. 21. E. 3. & Margareta* (not Iſabella) *vxor Radulphi Baronis de Stafford, eſt filia & hæres dicti Hugonis & Margaretæ quondam vxoris ſuæ, & ætatis. 26. annorum & amplius.* Your owne words, Page 219. line 9. ſhall likewiſe plead for me, that *Hugh de Audleys* daughter and heyre, was *Margaret*, and not *Iſabell*.

[b] *Inq. capta die ſabbi. prox. poſt feſtum Sanctæ Trinitatis. a°. 16. E. 3. n°. 36.*

[c] *Eſcaetr. 21. E. 3. n°. 59.*

THomas of *Woodſtocke*, ſixt ſonne of King *Edward* the third, in the fiftieth yeare of his Fathers Reigne, ſate in Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, by the Title onely of Conſtable of England; which Office he did execute, in right of *Elianor* his wife, eldeſt daughter and one of the two heyres of *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of England; and in the firſt yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond, hee was made Earle of *Buckingham* and *Northampton*: and in the ninth yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, hee was

was created Duke of *Gloceſter*; and after, in the yeare 1397. he was taken by force from his Caſtle of *Pleſſy* in *Eſſex*, by *Thomas Mowbray*, firſt Earle *Marſchall*, and conuayed to *Callis*, and there ſtrangled to death with Towels: after whoſe death, *Elianor* his wife became a Nunne in the Abbey of *Barking* in *Eſſex*. This *Thomas*, by *Elianor* his wife had one onely ſonne named *Humfrey*, Earle of *Buckingham*, and foure daughters: the ſonne (after his Fathers death) with Lord *Henry*, ſonne to the Duke of *Hereford*, was by King *Richard* the ſecond baniſhed into *Ireland*, where hee remained as priſoner in the Caſtle of *Tryme*, vntill the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth; and then being ſent for into England, dyed of the plague at *Cheſter*, in his returne homeward, without iſſue, in the yeare 1399. *Anne*, the eldeſt ſiſter and co-heyre of this *Humfrey*, was maried firſt to *Edmond* Earle *Staffford*, and after to *William Bourchier* Earle of *Ewe* in *Normandy*: *Ioane* the ſecond ſiſter, was maried to *Gilbert* Lord *Talbot*: *Iſabell* was a Nunne in the *Minories* by London; and *Philip* the fourth ſiſter dyed yong, without iſſue. Page 96.

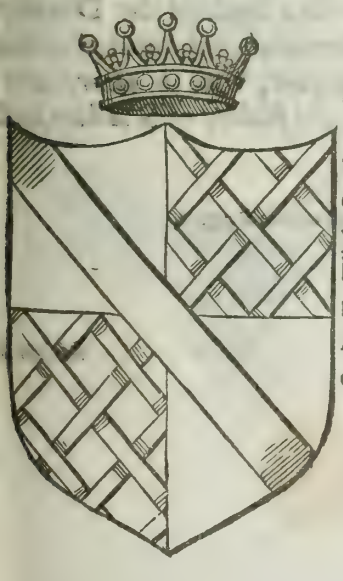
Et portoit, eſcartelle France ſeme & D'engleterre, a la bordure de argent.

CORRECTIONS.

TWo things in this place I eſpecially queſtion: *A Creation*, and the *manner of this Dukes death*: the Creation is, Earle of *Northampton*, which title I will not labour to depriue him of, for I confeſſe he had it, but not giuen him (as this Author here ſayes) in the firſt yeare of *Richard* the ſecond, when he was made Earle of *Buckingham*. Since therefore he is in the affirmatiue to make his owne words good, I leaue them to him, and you to iudge of both. Now for his death, it is a thing ſo plainly laid downe by me in *Buckingham*, in my anſwer to pa. 18. (ſhewing he was* *ſmothered vnder a Feather-bed*, and not *ſtrangled with Towels*) that I could wiſh you would turne backe to the Title of *Buckingham*, for there you ſhall haue the paſſage of it at full.

* *Pat.* A°. 1. H. 4. n°. 11. 12. &c.

Here I muſt not but commend Maſter *Yorke* before I leaue this point, in dealing very truly with you Reader; for Pag. 13. and 18. he takes notice onely of one daughter that this *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* had, now indeede (as they are here named) he had no leſſe then foure.



THomas Lord *Spencer*, great grand-childe to *Hugh* Lord *Spencer* the yonger, and *Elianor* his wife, eldeſt ſiſter and co-heyre of *Gilbert de Clare*, the laſt Earle of *Gloceſter* aforeſaid, was created Earle of *Gloceſter*, in the 21. yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond, and in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, he was depoſed by Acte of Parliament, from the title and dignity of Earle of *Gloceſter*, and was beheaded at *Briſtoll*, 1400. Hee maried *Conſtance*, daughter of *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke*, and had

issue, *Richard* Lord *Spencer*, that dyed without issue the Kings Ward; and two daughters, *Elizabeth* that dyed yong at *Caerdiffe* in South-*Wales*, and *Isabell*, who was borne seuen months after her Fathers death; and was twice maried, first to *Richard Beauchamp*, Earle of *Worcester*, and Lord of *Abergauenny*, by whom she had issue *Elizabeth*: her second husband was *Richard Beauchampe* Earle of *Warwicke* (cousin-germane to her other husband) by whom she had issue, *Henry* Duke of *Warwicke*. Page 97.

Et portoit; d'argent, escartelle gueulles frette d'or, au baston de sable, brochant sur le tout.

HVmfrey *Plantagenet*, fourth son of King *Henry* the fourth, was at a Parliament held at *Westminster* the second of King *Henry* the fift, created first Earle of *Pembroke*, and after Duke of *Gloucester*; and in the first yeare of King *Henry* the sixt, he was by Parliament made Protector of England, during the Kings minority, (which was fifteene yeeres) and writ in his Stile, *Humfrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, Earle of *Henault*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Penbroke*, Lord of *Frisia*, great Chamberlaine of England, and Defender of the Realme of England. He maried two wiues, the first was *Iaquet*, daughter and sole heyre of *William* Duke of *Bauaria* and *Holland* (the then wife of *Iohn* Duke of *Brabant*) from whom he was diuorced, hauing no issue by her: his second wife was *Elianor*, daughter of *Reginald* Lord *Cobham* of *Sterburgh* in *Surrey* (who long before had beene his Paramore) by whom he had no lawfull issue. After, at a Parliament held at S. *Edmondsbury* in *Suffolke*, 1446. he was arrested of high Treason, and within few dayes after, he was found strangled to death, in the Abbey of *Bury*, by the procurement of the Marquesse of *Suffolke*. Hee builded the Diuinity Schoole in *Oxford*, and his Mannor house of *Greenwich*, and embattelled the same. He had issue, a base daughter named *Antigone*, wife to *Henry Grey* Earle of *Tankeruill*: his body was conuayed to the Abbey of S. *Albons*, and there buried. Page 97.

Et portoit, France * seme escartelle D'engleterre a la bordure d'argent.

* That he did not beare *semee*, but onely *three fleures de liz*, appeares by the *Booke of the Garter*, vpon his Tombe at *S. Albons*, and in *Greenwich* Church, where in one Window his Armes are foure times; and to shew them vndoubtedly his, they are impaled with his wife, the daughter of *Cobham* of *Sterburgh*.

Richard

RIchard Plantagenet, fourth ſonne of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and brother to King *Edward* the fourth, was by his ſaid brother, in the firſt yeare of his Reigne, created Duke of *Gloceſter*. To this *Richard*, was the gouernment committed of King *Edward* the fourths two ſonnes, (King *Edward* the fift, and *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*) whom he cauſed moſt vnnaturally to be murdered in the Tower of London: after whoſe death, he vſurped the Crowne and Kingdome, in the yeare 1464. and was ſtiled, King *Richard* the third. He maried *Anne*, daughter and co-heire of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury*, (widow of *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, ſlaine at *Tewkesbury*) and was after ſlaine at *Boſworth* field; by King *Henry* the ſeuenth, the twenty two of Auguſt, 1485. leauing no iſſue to ſucceede him. Page 98.

Et portoit, France, eſcartelle D engleterre au lambell de hermines, charge au trois cantons de gueulles.

EDward Seymour, Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter, was created Viſcount *Beauchampe*, the 28. of King *Henry* the eight; and in the yeare after, hee was created Earle of *Hartford*, (which Earledome, and the Title of Dignity, had ſlept from the death of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*.) And in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was made Baron *Seymour*, and Duke of *Somerſet*; as in the Title of *Somerſet* is more at large.

Et portoit, gueulles a deux volz de L'aigle en L'eurre d'or.

Edward

EEward Seymour, third ſonne of *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerſet* aforeſaid, by *Anne Stanhope* his ſecond wife, was by ſpeciall entaile inheritour by deſcent from the ſaid Duke, aſwell of moſt of his Lands and hereditaments, as of all his dignities and honourable titles of Duke of *Somerſet*, Earle of *Hertford*, Viſcount *Beauchamp* and Baron *Seymour*: All which Lands and titles of Honour, hee did lawfully enioy after the death of the Duke his Father, as not forfeited by his Attaindor, for an offence made fellony by a Statute ſhortly after repealed. Howbeit for a ſhort time, namely, vntill the end of the Seſſion of Parliament holden in the fift and ſixt yeares of King *Edward* the ſixt. In which Seſſion, begun the next day after the Duke his Father was beheaded, (this Earle *Edward* being then but of the age of thirteene yeares or thereabouts) there paſſed a priuate Acte by the practiſe and procurement of his enemies; by which Acte were giuen to the Crowne from the ſaid yong *Edward*, aſwell all the ſaid Dignities and titles of Honour, as diuers and ſundry Lands ſo deſcended of a great yearely value, namely all ſuch Lands as were purchaſed in fee-ſimple by the Duke his Father, ſithence the fiue and twentieth day of May, in the two and thirtieth yeare of the raigne of King *Henry* the eight, which 25. day of May, was the firſt day of the Seſſion of Parliament holden in that yeare, in which Seſſion there paſſed a priuate Acte for the ſaid Duke, whereby the Lands ſo by him purchaſed in feeſimple were ſpecially intailed to this Earle *Edward*. Who being thus diſinherited of thoſe his Title of Honour and Lands, it pleaſed the late Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, out of her gracious diſpoſition towards his reſtitution, in the firſt yeare of her Maieſties reigne in the Tower of London before her Coronation, to create him Earle of *Hertford* and Baron *Seymour*. He maried three wiues, the firſt was *Katherine* daughter of *Henry Grey* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and Duke of *Suffolke*. The ſecond was *Frances*, ſiſter to *Charles Howard* Earle of *Nottingham*. And the third, was *Frances* daughter of *Thomas* Viſcount *Howard* of *Bindon*, who is now Ducheſſe of *Lenox*, wife to *Lodowicke Steward* Duke of *Lenox*. He had iſſue by the ſaid Lady *Katherine Grey*, *Edward*, and *Thomas*: *Edward Seymour* Lord *Beauchamp* dyed before his Father; who on *Honora*, daughter to Sir *Richard Rogers* of *Brianſton* in the Countie of *Dorſet* Knight, begat *Edward Seymour* Lord *Beauchamp* deceaſed, who maried *Anne* daughter of *Robert Sackuile* Earle of *Dorſet*: *William Seymour* now Earle of *Hertford*: Sir *Francis Seymour*, who maried *Frances* daughter and heire of Sir *Gilbert Primme*, by whom he hath iſſue *Charles*, and *Honora* their ſiſter, maried to Sir *Ferdinando Sutton*, Knight of the Bath, eldeſt ſonne of *Edward Sutton* Lord *Dudley*. *Thomas Seymour* the other ſonne, maried *Iſabell* daughter of *Edward Onely* of

of *Catesby-Abbey* in the County of *Northampton* esquire, and dyed without issue, A°. 1602. This *Edward* dyed in the yeare of our Lord 1621. and was buried at *Salisbury*.

Et portoit, gueulles a deux ailes de l'aigle in l'eurre d'or.

William Seymour, grandchilde to *Edward* Earle of *Hertford* aforesaid by his sonne *Edward*, was made Knight of the *Bath* at the creation of Prince *Charles* 1616. succeeded his Grandfather in the said Earledome of *Hertford* and Baronie of *Beauchamp*, by vertue of new Letters Patents bearing date at *Westminster* the foureteenth of May, in the sixt yeare of King *Iames*. Hee maried two wiues, the first was the Lady *Arbella Steward* daughter of *Charles Steward* Earle of *Lenox*, who dyed without issue in September, A°. 1615. To his second wife he hath maried the Lady *Frances* eldest daughter of *Robert Deuereux* Earle of *Essex*, sister of *Robert* now Earle of *Essex*, and haue issue *William* Lord *Beauchamp*, borne at *Netley* in *Hampshire*, and are all still liuing, A°. 1621.

Pat. a°. 6. Iacob. pt. 27. & pt. 30.

Et portoit, les armoiries de son ayeul.

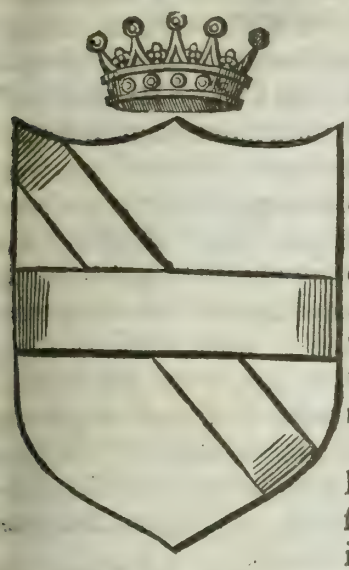
A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Hereford, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

RAlphe de Maunt, Earle of *Hereford*, in *Edward* the *Confeſſours* time, and *William* the *Conquerors*, who being ſent to encounter *Algar* Earle of *Leiceſter*, then a baniſhed man, and returned into England; fled very cowardly from his forces in *Herefordſhire*, leauing his Country and Citty of *Hereford*, to the mercy of the Kings enemies, in the yeare 1055. For which cauſe, *William Conqueror* degraded him, and tooke from him his Earldome of *Hereford*. He dyed, and was buried at *Peterborow*. Page 99.

CORRECTIONS.

A Word or two here by way of enlargement, in regard I find no mention made either of this Earles *parentage* or *iſſue:* He was ſon of *Walter Medantinus* or *de Maunt*, and of *Goda* his ſecond wife, ſiſter to *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, which *Goda* after the death of *Walter*, was maried vnto *Euſtace* the elder, Earle of *Boloigne*. This officiall-Earle *Ralph* (I can giue him no better title) had iſſue *Harold*, Lord of *Sudleigh* Caſtle in *Gloceſterſhire*, (from whom his poſterity tooke that ſurname of *Sudley*) & of *Todington* in the ſame Countie, as appeareth by *Domeſday booke*, finiſhed about the twentieth of *William* the *Conqueror*. His progenie flouriſhed here a long time, vntill for default of iſſue Maſle, *Ioane* daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Sudley* of *Sudley* Caſtle, became heire to a goodly patrimony, and was maried to Sir *William Boteller*, of the Familie of thoſe of *Wemme*, and by him was Mother of *Thomas*, who begat *Ralph Boteller* Baron of *Sudley*, Chamberlain of the Houſhold to King *Henry* the ſixt, Lord Treaſurer of *England*, and Knight of the noble order of the Garter; whoſe ſiſters (by mariage) conueyed the inheritance into the houſes of *Norbury* and *Belknape*, from whom are deſcended by females againe, *Bruges*, *Brooke*, *Vincent*, *Wotton*, *Cooke*, *Shelley*, *Danet*, and others. His Armes as ſome *Impoſters* haue deliuered, were *two red bends vpon Gold*, which I no way credit, for that we had not the vſe of Armorie in England ſo ancient.

William



WIlliam Fitz-Orberne, Earle of *Breteuile* in *Normandy*, (ſonne of *Osberne de Crepon*, by *Albreda* his wife, daughter of *Ralph* Earle of *Iuery*) whoſe grandfather *Herfastus* the Dane, was brother to *Gonora*, wife of *Richard* the firſt Duke of *Normandy*, great grandmother to *William* Conqueror. This *William* came into England with the ſaid Conquerour, and was the chiefe man that perſwaded him to vndertake the Conqueſt of England; for the which, and his good ſeruice, the ſaid Conqueror made him Earle of *Hereford*, in the yeare, 1068. and Marſhall & Lord Steward of England; and in the Kings abſence in *France*, the ſaid *William* was made Viceroy and Gouernor in England. He married *Adelice*, Daughter of *Roger Tonny*, Standard-bearer of *Normandie*; by whom hee had iſſue, three ſonnes and two daughters; *William* the eldeſt ſonne, ſucceeded his Father in all his honours and poſſeſſions in *Normandie*; and *Roger* the ſecond ſon after the death of his father, was Earle of *Hereford*, and had all his Fathers lands in England; *Roald* the third ſonne, was a Monke: *Emme* the eldeſt daughter, was wife to *Ralphe de Waiet* [a] a Saxon, and Earle of the Eaſt Angles, that is, *Norfolke*, *Suffolke*, and *Cambridgeſhire*: *Itta* the ſecond daughter, was wife to *Robert Bellemont* Earle of *Leiceſter*. This *William Fitz-Osberne* was ſlaine, as ſome haue, at *Kerdiffe* in *South Wales*. Others ſay, in the wars in *Flanders*, taking part with *Arnold* Earle of *Flanders*, in the yeare 1072. and *William Gemiticenſis* hath, that he was buried in the Monaſtery of *Cormelias*, which was of his foundation. Page 99.

[a] He was a Britain, as is confeſſed, pag. 151.

Et portoit, de gueulles au bande d'argent, ſur le tout au face d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I finde ſomething queſtionable in his *Creation*, in his *Iſſue*, and in his *Death*; all which you ſhall finde rectified in this enſuing tract. *William Fitz Osbern*, Sewer of *Normandy*, and Lord of *Breteuill* (ſonne of *Osberne de Creſpon*, or *Crepon*, Seneſchall of *Normandie*, by the daughter of *Raffe* Earle of *Iuery* and *Baioux*, [b] ſiſter to *Iohn* Archbiſhoppe of *Roan*) was for his good ſeruice in the conqueſt of England, created Earle of *Hereford*, a°. 1070. in the fourth yeare of *William* the Conqueror, *A°.MLXX. Rex Gulielmus. Willielmo Dapifero Normanniæ, Osberni filio, inſulam Vectam, & Comitatum Herefordenſem dedit.* He married *Adelina*, *Adeliza*, or *Aeliza*, daughter to *Roger de Toeneio* or *Tony*, Standard-bearer of *Normandy* [d] (buried at *Lira* in *Normandy*, which her husband founded) and had iſſue *William* Lord of *Breteuill*, *Pace*, and *Iuery*, that married [e] *Adelina* daughter to *Hugh de Montfort*, and died the 2. Ides of Ianuary, A°. 1102. at *Becco* in *Normandy*, and was buried at *Lira* by his mother: but had no lawfull iſſue by her, yet by a Concu-

[b] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 38.*

[c] *Ord. vit. vticenſ. p. 521. d.*

[d] *Gemit. lib. 7. cap 22. & 25*

[e] *Order. vital. pag. 810. b.*

bine left he a ſonne called [a] *Euſtace*, Lord of *Breteuill* and *Iuery*, that married [b] *Iulian* naturall daughter to King *Henry* the firſt of *England*, on whom he [c] begot *William de Paceio*, and *Roger*. Another ſonne of *William Fitz-Oſbernes* I finde, named *Roger*, that after his Father was Earle of *Hereford* (of whom I will ſay more in the next place) and his third ſonnes name was [d] *Rodulfe* a Monke at *Cormelias*. His daughters were three, whereof one was baſe: the name of the eldeſt was *Emme* (ſiſter and at length heire to her brothers) married at [f] *Ixning* in *Suffolke* vpon the edge of *Cambridgeſhire*, [g] A°. 1075. to *Raſe de Guader*, [a] *Waher*, (or as we commonly call him *de Waet*) a *Briton* (and not a *Saxon*) by the mothers ſide, but himſelfe was [b] borne in *Norfolke*, Earle of the *Eaſt Angles*, (and often [c] ſtiled Earle of *Norwich*) Lord of *Guader* and *Montfort* in *Britaine*, by whom ſhee had iſſue [d] *Raffe de Guader*, or *Waet* (who by his Vncle *William de Bretolio* or *Breteuill*, was appointed heire) [e] *Alan*: and *Itta* or *Amicia*, [f] affianced to *Richard*, one of the naturall ſonnes of King *Henry* the firſt, but after [g] married to *Robert de Bellomonte* Earle of *Leiceſter* (which *Itta*, M. *Yorke* heere makes to bee ſiſter to her owne mother, contrary to all truth, and indeed contrary to his own words, pag. 131. line 22. in his Title of *Leiceſter*, and page 151. line 37. in his Title of *Norfolke*.) The ſecond daughters name I find not, but ſhe was mother to [a] *Rainald de Craceio*: *Iſabel* baſe daughter to *William FitzOsberne* Earle of *Hereford*, was married to *Aſcelin* ſurnamed *Goell*, ſonne of *Robert* Lord of *Iuery*, and of *Perheuall* mother to three ſonnes, [b] *Robert de Ibreio*, *William Lupellus* or *Louell*, Lord of *Iuery* (from whom the Lo. *Louell* of *Tichmerſh* in *Northamptonſhire* deſcended) who married a daughter of *Robert* Earle of *Mellent*, and [c] *Roger Balbus*, or the Stutterer.

A°. 1122. *Rodbertus in Anglia Comitatum Legreceſtra habuit: Cui Rex Amiciam* (called elſewhere *Itta*) *Radulfi de Guader filiam qua Ricardo filio eius pacta fuerat, donauit. Orderic. vital. pag.* 875. d.

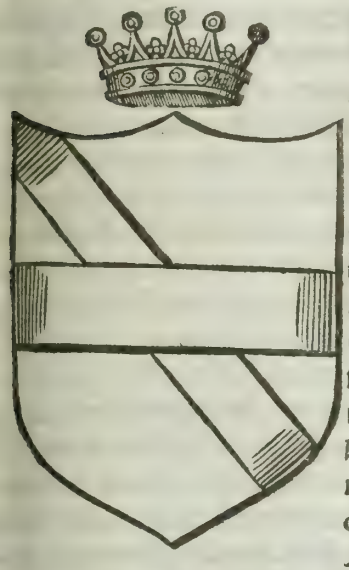
This Earle of *Hereford*, beeing ſent with an Army into *Flanders*, by the Conqueror to ſuccour *Arnulfe* Earle of *Flanders*, was there (& not in South Wales) treacherouſly ſlaine, in the yeare 1071. as my Author tels me, [d] A°. MLXXI. 5°. *Will. Conq.* ——*Rodbertus Freſio*, ſo called becauſe hee was Earle of *Friſe*, *exercitum Henrici imperatoris cuneis ſuis ſociauit: & Dominico Septuageſimæ X. Kal. Martij.* ——*Guillelmum Comitem*, meaning *William Fitz-Osberne* Earle of Hereford, *telis ſuorum occidit*. Now [e] *Meyerus* not only agrees *in the yeare*, but alſo deliuering the ſucceſſe of the battell, points out the very *moneth* and *day* whereon it was ſtricken, ſaying; *Menſe Februario, die diui Petri Cathedræ feſto*, A°. MLXXI. the field was loſt, and he ſlaine. His body was afterward carried into *Normandy*, and there buried at *Cormelias*, a Monaſtery which he had founded.

In the laſt place, it will not be amiſſe to remember vnto you his laſt Wife *Richildis*, for the [f] *Annales of Flanders* deliuer it; further aſſuring mee, that ſhe was daughter and heire of *Reginald* Earle of *Henault*, widdow of *Herman* Earle of *Henault*, after maried to *Baldwin de Monte* ſurnamed the *Peaceable*, eight Earle of *Flanders*; and laſtly to this Earle *William* of *Hereford*: which *Richildis* ſeeing Earle *Arnulfe* her ſonne, and this *Fitz-Osberne* her husband ſlaine in the yeare 1701. (as I haue ſaid but euen now) and hauing but ſlen-

der

[a] *Ordericus vital. pag.* 810, c. & 577. b.
Gemet. lib. 8. *cap.* 15. d.
[b] *Gemmeticenſ. lib.* 8. *cap.* 29, a.
[c] *Gemmeticenſis lib.* 8. *cap.* 29.
[d] *Ordericus vital pag.* 907, c.
[e] *Gemmeticenſ. lib.* 7. *cap.* 15, a.
[f] *Roger Houeden, pag.* 261, b.
[g] *Mat. Weſtm. p.* 227. n°. 50.
[a] *Wil. Malmeſ.* Fol. 58. n°. 30
[b] *Mat. Weſtm. p.* 227. n°. 50
[c] *Order. vit. p.* 534, a. 535, c.
[d] *Order. vit. p.* 810, c. 849, a.
[e] *Orderic. vital p.* 279, d.
[f] *Orderic. vital pag.* 867, c.
[g] *Orderic. vital. pag.* 875, d.
Order. vital. page 810, c.
[b] *Orderic. vital. pag.* 850, a.
[c] *Orderic. vital. pag.* 907, c.
[d] *Orderic. vital pa.* 526. c. d.
Gemmeticenſ pag. 299. c. 282.
William Malmesbury, 59
[e] *Meyerus lib.* 3. *Annalium Flandricorum. pag.* 33.
[f] *Iac. Meyerus lib* 2. *annalium pag.* 27 29, 32, & 33.
Pierre Balthaſar in les Genealogies des Princes & Contes de Flanders, pag. 68.

der hopes of the recouery of her eſtate, now rent in peeces through ciuill warres, betooke her ſelfe to her beads *in Leodienſi Eccleſia* (as the ſame Author tels me) at *Liege* in *Germany*, and at length left this troubleſome life, * *Idibus Martijs*, A°. MLXXXVI. & was buried by her ſecond husband *Baldwine* in the Monaſtery of *Hannon*, which they had built. * *Meyerus*, pag. 35.



ROger *de Breteuile*, (ſecond ſonne of *William Fitz-Osberne*) was after the death of his Father Earle of *Hereford*, in the year, 1072. He made and concluded the mariage between *Emma* his ſiſter, and *Ralphe de Wayet*; at which mariage, the greateſt part of the Nobility were preſent, and there conſpired together, to turne out *William* the Conqueror againe; *Waltheof* Earle of *Huntington* (ſon of *Siward* Earle of *Northumberland*) being one of them, tooke ſhipping and went into *Normandy*, and there reuealed the whole matter to the ſayde King *William*, committing himſelfe wholly to his mercy. But this *Roger* continuing in his intended conſpiracy, was taken priſoner by *Vrſo de Abtot*, Sheriffe of Worceſterſhire, and others: and being brought to his triall by Peeres, was found guilty of high Treaſon, and condemned to perpetuall impriſonment during his life; where he dyed without iſſue. And *Waltheof* Earle of *Huntington* (notwithſtanding his ſubmiſſion) was taken and carried to *Wincheſter*, and there beheaded, and his bodie buried in the fields without the City, but after remoued to *Crowland*. Page 100.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

I Will not ſtand heere to diſpute his *triall by Peeres*, or of his guilt of *High Treaſon*, but leaue theſe few words to ſhew that he dyed not without iſſue. As the [a] ſtory telles me, when hee had confeſſed his diſloyalty to the Conqueror, and adiudged *ſecundum leges Normannorum*, by their *Norman* lawes to loſe his inheritance, and to end his dayes in priſon. [b] *Ibi etiam Regi multotiès detraxit, & contumacibus actis implacabiliter Regem offendit; Nam quondam dum plebs Dei Paſchale feſtum congruè celebraret, & Rex ſtructum pretioſorum veſtium Rogerio Comiti per idoneos ſatellites in ergaſtulo mitteret; ille pyram ingentem, ante ſe iuſſit præparari, & ibidem Regalia ornamenta, chlamydem, ſericámq; interulam & renonem de pretioſis pellibus peregrinorum murium ſubitò comburi. Quod audiens Rex iratus dixit: Multum ſuperbus eſt, qui hoc mihi dedecus fecit, ſed per ſplendorem Dei de carcere meo in omni vita mea non exibit. Ententia Regis tàm fixa permanſit, quòd nec etiam poſt mortem Regis ipſe niſi mortuus de vinculis exijt. Rainaldus & Rogerius filij eius optimi tirones Henrico Regi famulantur, & clementiam eius (quæ tardiſſima eis viſa eſt) in duris agoni-*

[a] *Order. vit. pag.* 535. d.

[b] *Ord. vit p.* 535. D. *et* 536. A.

agonibus præſtolantur. Which cleerely ſhewes, that he had two ſons named *Reginald* and *Roger*; although I haue not read what became of them.

Millo Fitz-walter (ſonne of *Walter*, Conſtable of the Caſtle of *Gloceſter*, & of *Emme* his wife, daughter of *Drew de Balun* Lord of *Abergauenny*) ſucceeded his father in the Conſtableſhip of *Gloceſter*; and was by *Mauld* the Empreſſe, made Earle of *Hereford*, and Conſtable of her Court, in the ſixt yeare of King *Stephen*. He married *Sibell*, daughter & heyre of *Bernard Newmarch*, Lord of *Brecknocke* by *Neſt* his wife, daughter of *Griffith ap Lewellyn*, Prince of South-*Wales*, and had iſſue fiue ſons, and three daughters, viz. *Roger*, *Walter*, *Henry*, *William*, and *Mahell*, all Earles of *Hereford*, & Conſtables of England, ſauing *William* onely; (who dyed before his elder brother *Henrie*,) *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter, married *Humfrey de Bohun* the third of that name, (who after the death of his wiues Brothers, was both Earle of *Hereford*, and Conſtable of *England*;) *Bertha* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Philip de Breus*, Lord of *Brember*, *Abergauenny*, &c. *Luce* the third daughter, was wife to *Herbert*, ſonne of *Herbert*, and Grandchilde to *Henry Fitz-Herbert* (Chamberlaine to King *Henry* the firſt) and of his wife, daughter of *Robert Corbet* (Concubine of King *Henrie* the firſt) Lord of *Alenceſter* in *Comit Warwick*. This *Milo*, died the eight of king *Stephen*, and was buried by *Sibell* his wife, in the Abbey of *Lanthony* by *Gloceſter*, which he founded in the yeare, 1135. Page 100.

Et portoit, gueulles a la bande d'or, oue la autre bande d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

I Will take no longer time then this preſent, and vpon the iſſue heereof, will I appeale vnto the Reader, to iudge according to the iuſt apparence of trueth. That which I now auerre is, that M. *Yorke* hath omitted one of theſe Earles of *Hereford*, I meane *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, who ought to bee placed in this Catalogue before this *Milo* or *Miles*, and next after *Roger de Breteuile*. For *Robert de Bellomonte* ſurnamed *le Boſſu* of his *Crouch backe*, Earle of *Leiceſter*, hauing married *Itta* or *Amicia* daughter of *Raffe de Guader* or *Waët* Earle of the *Eaſt-Angles* or *Norfolke*, &c. and at the length heire of *William* and *Roger de Breteuile* Earle of *Hereford*, had the *Burgh of Hereford*, *with the Caſtle and the whole Countie of Hereford*, granted vnto him by K. *Stephen*, if we may beleeue the words of the Charter, as heere they follow, **Stephanus Rex Anglorum, Archiepiſcopis, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis me reddidiſſe hæreditarie*

**Ex Regiſtro magno Euidentiarum Ducatus Lancaſtriæ.*

tariè Roberto Comiti Legreceſtriæ & hæredibus ſuis, Burgum Hereford, & Caſtellum, & totum Comitatum de Herefordſcyre præter terram Epiſcopatus, & terram Abbathiæ de Rading, & aliarum Eccleſiarum & Abbathiarum, &c. Quare volo quod præfatus Comes, & hæredes ſui poſt eum teneant benè & in pace, & liberè, & quietè, & honorificè in boſco & plano, &c. Cum alijs omnibus rebus & libertatibus quæ ad omnia præfata pertinent, cum quibus Guil. filius Osbern. vnquam melius vel liberius tenuit. Teſtibus Roberto de Gant Cancellario, & Will. C. de Warren, & Will. C. de Lincoln, & will. C. de Albemarle, & C. Simone, & Will. Martell, & Turgiſio de Abrincis, & will. de Albeni Britone. Apud Niuetonam. Which he held not long it ſeemes. For *Mauld* the Empreſſe, who contended with King *Stephen* for the Crowne, aduanced *Milo*, ſonne of *Walter* Conſtable of *Glouceſter* vnto this Honour, and alſo granted vnto him *Conſtabulariam curiæ ſuæ. i. The Conſtableſhip of her Court*: whereupon, his poſterity were Conſtables of England, whoſe Charter of Creation for the rareneſſe of it, it being one of the ancienteſt Originals (I am perſwaded) that is now extant, and worth any mans reading, I haue bene the more willingly drawne to print it, not ſo much to ſatisfie the deſirers of it, as to preſerue it from worme-eating-time, the greateſt enemy to Antiquities: which I now heere faithfully deliuer vnto you, as I haue copied it by the very Originall vnder Seale, lent vnto me by that Learned and my Honoured Friend *Sir Robert Cotton* Knight & Baronet, whoſe able Directions haue bin euer free, and his Study alwayes vnlockt vnto me.

Camden in Heteſordſhire, pag 621. C.

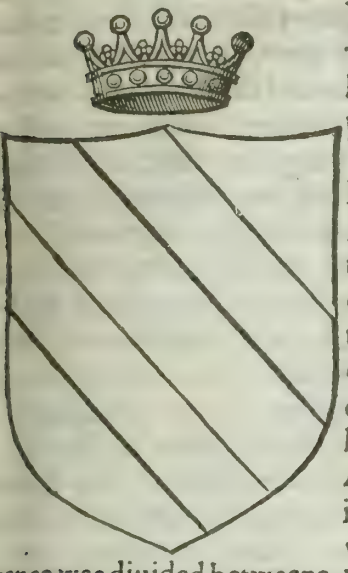
MAtilda Imperatrix *Henrici Regis filia, & Anglorũ Domina, Archiepiſ. Epiſ. Abbatibus, Com. Baron. Iuſtic. Vicecom. præpoſitis miniſtris & omnibus fidelibus ſuis, Francis & Anglis totius Angliæ, ſalutem. Sciatis me feciſſe Milonem de Gloc. Comitem de Hereford & dediſſe ei motam Heref. cum toto caſtello in ſoeudo & hæreditate ſibi & hæredibus ſuis ad tenendum de me & hær. meis. Dedi etiam ei tertium denarium redditus burgi Hereford, quicquid vnquã reddat & tertium denarium placitorum totius Comitatus Hereford. Dedi etiam ei tria maneria in ipſo Comitatu de meo dominio, viz. Mawerdinam & Luggewordinam & Wiltonam cum omnibus appendicijs ſuis. Dedi etiam ei Haias Hereford & foreſtam de Triuela cum hoc quod ad hoc pertinet. Dedi etiam ei ſeruicium Roberti de C.....ados & Hugonis filij Willimi & Richardi de Cormeill & omnia feuda eorũ vbicunq; ea habeant. Et hæc omnia ſupradicta dedi & etiam conceſsi in ſoeudo & hæreditate ſibi & hær. ſuis ad tenendum de me & hæred. meis. Hanc aũtem donationem feci ei apud Oxineford die Sancti Iacobi Apoſtoli videlicet octaua die ante feſtum Sancti Petri ad vincula pro ſeruicio ſuo quod mihi fecerat. Et ita quod tunc habebam in captione mea apud Briſtoll Regem Stephan. qui Dei miſerecordia & auxilio Roberti Comitis Gloc. fratris mei, & auxilio ipſius Milonis & aliorum Baronum meorum captus fuit in bello apud Lincoln. die Purificationis Sanctæ Mariæ prox. ante prædictum diem Sancti Iacobi Apoſtoli. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio quod hæc omnia ſupradicta teneat de me & hæred. meis, ipſe & hæredes ſui, ita bene et in pace & honorifice & plenarie & libere, & quiete, in boſco & plano, in foreſtis & fugacijs in pratis & paſturis, in aquis & molendinis, in ſtagnis & viuarijs, in vijs & ſemitis, in foris & ferijs,*

infra

infra Burguni & extra, in ciuitate & extra, & in omnibus locis cum Soca & Sacha, & Toll, & Team & Infangenetheof et cum omnibus consuetudinibus & libertatibus et quietudinibus sicut vnquam aliquis Comes melius & honorabilius & quietis & liberius & plenarius tenet aliquod tenementum vel dominium de me in Anglia vel vnquam tenuit de aliquo anteceſſore meo. Teſt. Theobaldo Archiepiſcopo Cant. & Rob. Epiſcopo Lundon, et Al. Epiſcopo Lincoln. et Bernardo Epiſcopo Sancti Dauidis, et Nigel. Epiſcopo Elienſi, et Dauid Rege Scot. et Roberto Com. Gloc. & Reginal. Com. Cornub. et Roberto Regin. filio, & Brient. filio Comitis & Vnfrido de Bohun, et Alex. de Buh. et Iohanne filio Giſleb. Mareſcal. et Pagan. de Claris vallibus et Roberto de Curc. et Rad. Paganel. et Willielmo de Doura et Elia Giffard, et Walkel. Maminot et Ernulf. de Heſding et Giſleb. de Laſceio apud Oxinefordiam.

Howbeit King *Stephen* afterward ſtript him out of theſe Honours which hee had receiued from her.

Roger



ROger, eldeſt ſonne and heire of *Milo*, vnto whom King *Henry* the ſecond gaue the Mote of *Hereford*, with the Caſtle, & the third peny of the reuennewes of Pleas of the whole Countie of *Hereford*, whereof hee made him Earle. Hee was alſo Conſtable of England, Lord of *Brecknocke*, *Caerwent*, *Gower*, and of the Forreſt of *Deane*, all which (ſaith *Somerſet Glouer*) were confirmed vnto him by K. *Henry* the ſecond his Letters Patents, bearing date at *Warwicke*, the twelfth day, next after the concluſion of peace betweene King *Stephen* and him. This *Roger* dying without iſſue, *Walter*, *Henry*, and *Mahel* his brothers, ſucceeded him in his Lands and poſſeſſions, and dyed alſo without iſſue. Whereby their whole Inheritance was diuided betweene their three Siſters, who were married as aforeſaid, Page 101.

Et portoit, gueulles deux bands vne d'or & la autre d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Rogers* wife was *Cecily*, daughter and heire of *Payne* or *Pagan*, ſonne of *Iohn*, and had all *Paynes* Lands (ſhee being likewiſe one of *Walter de Meduanaes* heires) as appeareth by a Fine leuied betweene her and *Alan* Abbot of *Tewkesbury*, in the third yeare of King *Iohn*, of Lands in *Langford* giuen to the ſaid Abbey, to pray for her and her Anceſtors. *Lib. Theokesb. MS. pag. 34.*

HEnry *de Bohun*, (ſonne of *Humfrey de Bohun* the fourth, and grandchild to *Humfrey* the third, and *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Milo* Earle of *Hereford*, & Conſtable of England, and ſiſter and co-heire of her* fiue Brothers, was in right of the ſaide *Margaret* his Grandmother, created Earle of *Hereford*, by Letters Patents, bearing date the third of November, in the firſt yeare of King *Iohn*, as alſo Conſtable of England. He married [a] *Mauld*, daughter of *Geffrey Fitz-Piers* of *Ludgarſhall*, Earle of *Eſſex*, and ſiſter and heire of *Geffrey* and *William* (ſurnamed *Mandeuils*) her Brothers, and had [b] iſſue, *Humfrey de Bohun* the fift. He dyed in the fourth yeare of king *Henry* the third, 1220. going to the holy Land; and his body being brought backe into England, was buried in the Abbey of *Lanthony*, Page 101.

* There were but foure that inherited, and of thoſe ſhe can properly be ſaide to be heyre but to one.

[a] This *Mauld* was after married to *Roger de Daneſey*. Pat. An. 4. H. 3. m. 4. *Et Clauſ.* 16. H. 3. memb. 8.

[b] Hee had alſo iſſue *Henrie*, *Robert*, and *Mauld*, as in the booke of *Walden*.

Et portoit d'azur a la band d'argent, a deux cottices entre ſix Lions rampant d'or.

Humfrey

HVmfrey de Bohun, the fift of that name, ſon and heire of *Henry* aforeſaide, was after his Father, Earle of *Hereford* and Conſtable of England, and Patron of the Abbey of *Lanthony*, and Earle of *Eſſex* in right of his mother. To this *Humfrey* did King *Henry* the third, in Anno 1241. releaſe the remainder of a debt of 20000. Markes, which *Geffrey Magnauile* Earle of *Eſſex* his Vnckle, was to pay vnto him as a fine laid vpon him, for marrying *Iſabell* the repudiate wife of King *Iohn*, daughter and heire of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*. This *Humfrey* married two wiues, the firſt was *Mauld*, daughter and heire of *Ralphe de Iſondon*, Earle of *Augie* in *Normandy*, by whom he had yſſue *Humfrey de Bohun* the ſixt, that died before his father in the Caſtle of *Briſtow*, being taken priſoner at the battell of *Euſham*, 1265. and two daughters, *Mauld* the eldeſt, was married firſt to *Anſelme Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*, and after to *Roger Quincy* Earle of *Winchester*; & *Alice* the ſecond daughter, was married to the Lord *Thony*. The ſaid *Humfreys* ſecond wife, was *Mauld de Auenesbury*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn de Bohun* Lord of *Haresfield*, Father of *Edmond*, and then dyed in the third yeare of King *Edward* the firſt, 1274. and was buried at *Lanthony*. Page 102.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THere is among the ancient deeds in the *Office of Armes*, in the Box noted 17. one very faire Deed of this Earles, of diuers Lands which he gaue to the Monks of *Farley*, and thus witneſſed. *Teſtibus hijs dominis Humfrido de Bohun filio noſtro primogenito et hærede Henrico de Bohun fratre ſuo, Waltero de Auenebire*, &c. Which plainly ſhewes, that he had another ſon called *Henry* not here named. Then for his death, the * *History of Glouceſter* deliuers it to be in another yeare, ſaying, A°. MCCLXV. *obijt Humphridus de Boun Comes Hereford, et Lantoniæ ſepelitur*, that he died not in the yeare 1274.

*Ex Chronicis Gloceſtriæ, MS.

HVmfrey de Bohun, the ſeuenth of that Chriſtian name, (ſonne and heire of *Humfrey* the ſixt, that died before his Father) was after the death of *Humfrey de Bohun* the fifte, his Grandfather, Earle of *Hereford* and Conſtable of England; and by his Mother *Elianor*, daughter and coheire of *William de Breoſe*, hee was Lord of *Brecknocke*. He married *Mauld*, daughter of *Ingelrame de Fines* a Frenchman, and had yſſue *Humfrey de Bohun* the eight, and after dyed at *Plaiſie* in *Eſſex*, the 27. of King *Edward* the firſt, 1298. and was buried with his wife, at *Walden* Abbey, Page 102.

Et portoit, d'azur a la bande d'argent, a deux cottices entre ſix Lyons rampant d'or.

Humfrey

HVmfrey de Bohun, the eight of that Christian name, ſonne and heire of *Humfrey* the ſeuenth, was Earle of *Hereford*, Conſtable of England, and Patron of *Lanthony* Abbey, third Earle of *Eſſex*, and Lord of *Brecknocke*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of K. *Edward* the firſt, (Widdow of *Iohn* Earle of *Holland*, with whom he had no dowrie, but onely the Kings fauour, which before he had loſt, by refuſing to go with him into *Flanders*, to the aid of *Guy* Earle of *Flanders* againſt the French King) by whom he had iſſue foure ſonnes and two daughters; *Iohn* the firſt ſonne, was after his Father, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England, and dyed without iſſue; *Humfrey* the ſecond ſonne, had all is brother *Iohns* Honours, and dyed alſo without iſſue; *Edward* and *William* were twins, borne at *Caldecot* in *Wales*; *Edward* dyed drowned in *Scotand*, before the death of his brother *Humfrey*, and was buried at *Walden*; *William* the fourth brother, was a martiall man, and by King *Edward* the 3. 336. was created Earle of *Northampton*, and did execute the office of Conable of England for his brother *Humfrey*, & dyed before him in the yeare, 359. *Elianor* the eldeſt daughter of this *Humfrey* the eight, was married to *ames Butler* Earle of *Ormonde*; and *Margaret* the ſecond daughter, was wife o *Hugh Courtney* Earle of *Deuonſhire*. This *Humfrey* the eight, was ſlaine ith *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaſter*, at *Burrowbridge*, by *Andrew* of *Harcla* Earle f *Carlell*, the 15. of King *Edward* the ſecond, 1322. and was buried in the lack-Friars in *Yorke*; and *Elizabeth* his wife dyed the 9. of King *Edward* the econd, and was buried in the Abbey of *Walden* in *Eſſex*, Page 102.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre it wil not be amiſſe to giue this ouerture to the Reader, that although in this Copie which I follow of M. *Yorkes*, he hath not deliuered vnto ou a former wife of this *Humfrey de Bohuns*; yet in many of them (too many whereof are abroad) he tels, that *he maried to his firſt wife Alice daughter f Hugh le Brun Earle of the Marches of Aquitaine, by whom he had iſſue Iſabel ife to Maurice Lord Berkley, but from the ſaid Alice he was diuorced, for that e was Lunaticke*: which is moſt vntrue. Then to ſpeak of this Earle of *Heefords* daughters, *Elianor* and *Margaret*, I ſay *Margaret* was the eldeſt: and o proue it, I call hither the helpe of a Parliament Roll, containing the queion for *Place*, betweene *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *ottingham* and *Surrey*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*; and *Richard Beauhampe* Earle of *Warwicke*, and Gouernour of *Normandy*; where it is ſaide, [a] **Edward the firſt by Elianore, had a doughter twa yeare eldre than**

[a] *Parliament*, A°. 3. H. 6. ñ 1. & 2. *art.* 12. & ſeauen.

than hir brother Edward the second, that lieth at Glouceſter: the which doughtre was wedded to therele of Hereford, by the which Erle ſhe hadde two ſonnes, and two doughters, that oon was Erle of Hereford and that other Erle of Northampton, the eldre doughtre (meaning Margaret) was wedded to Courtney erle of Deuonſhire, and that other to therle of Dzmond, Of which eldre doughtre come therchebiſſhop Courtney, and all therels of Deuonſhire. And againe in the ſame Roll, the—ſuſter to King Edward the ſeconde, was wedded to the erle of Hereford, by whom ſhee hadde ii. ſonnes and ii. doughters, the elder doughter was wedded to Courtney afterward creat Erell of Deuenſhire: which clearely ſhewes *Elianor* the Earle of *Ormonds* wife, to be yonger then *Margaret*.

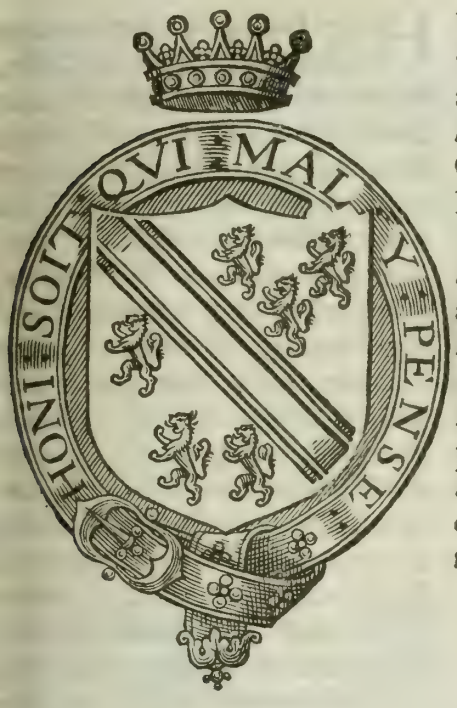
Laſtly you ſay, that this *Humfrey de Bohun* the eight Earle of *Hereford*, was ſlaine *with Thomas Earle of Lancaſter at Burrowbridge by Andrew de Harcla*: I grant, that the one ended his dayes there, [a] by the ſhot of an Arrow, [a] or as others haue it, by being thruſt into the body with a ſpeare, by a Welſhman from vnder the bridge: but *Thomas* of *Lancaſter* was onely [b] taken there, and ſome few dayes kept priſoner, and after beheaded at *Pontfract*, as in the title of *Lancaſter* ſhall be ſhewed.

[a] *Tho. de la More in vita Edwardi 2. pag. 596.*
[b] *Hollinſhed, pag. 330. Speed, pag. 559.*

IOhn de Bohun, ſonne and heire of *Humfrey* the eight, was after his Father, Earle of *Hereford, Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England. Hee married two wiues, the firſt was *Alice*, daughter of *Edmond Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundel*, who dyed in childe-bed, and was buried at *Walden*, with her infant ſonne. His ſecond Wife was *Margaret*, daughter of *Ralphe* Lord *Baſſet*, by whom he had no iſſue. He dyed at *Kirby Thore*, 1334. the ninth of King *Edward* the third, and was buried at *Stratford* Abbey neere London.

Page 103.

Et portoit, d'azur a la bande d'argent, a deux cottices entre ſi Lions rampant d'or.

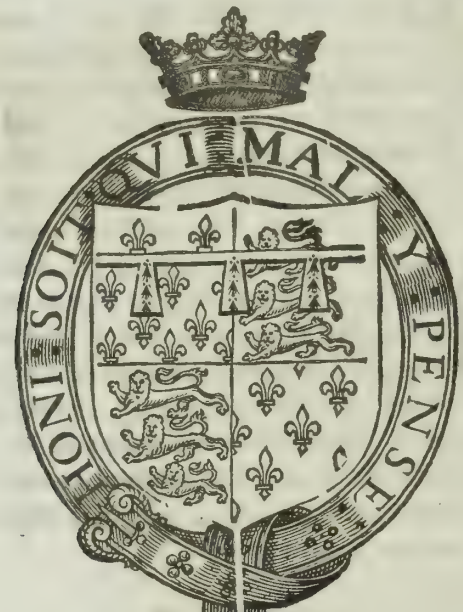


HVmfrey *de Bohun* the ninth, ſecond ſon of *Humfrey* the eight, and brother and heire of *Iohn de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of England, ſucceeded his Father and Brother: he ouerliued his Brother *William* Earle of *Northampton*, one year, one month, & 5. daies, and dyed without iſſue at *Plaiſie* in *Eſſex*, 1361. and was buried in the *Auguſtine* Friars in London, leauing *Humfrey de Bohun* the tenth, his Nephew by his Brother *William de Bohun*, Earle of *Northampton*, to ſucceede him in all his Lands and Dignities. Page 103.

Les armes de ſon pere.

HVmfrey *de Bohun*, the tenth and laſt of that name, was after the death of *William* his Father Earle of *Northampton*, & after the death of *Humfrey* his Vnckle, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex* and Conſtable of England, Lord of *Brecknocke*, and Patron of the Abbey of *Lanthony*. He married *Ioane*, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, and had iſſue, onely two daughters his heyres, *Elianor* the eldeſt, was married to *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke* Duke of *Gloceſter*, a yonger ſonne of King *Edward* the third; and *Marie* the ſecond daughter, was wife to *Henry Plantagenet*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, and after King of *England*, by the name of King *Henrie* the fourth. He dyed in the 46. yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1371. and was buried at *Walden*. Page 104.

Et portoit, d'azur, a la band d'argent, a deux cottices entre ſix Lions rampant d'or.



HENRY Plantagenet (or *Henrie* of *Bullingbroke*) Earle of *Derbie*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, married *Marie*, ſecond daughter and co-heyre of *Humfrey de Bohun* the tenth of that name, with whom he had the Earledom of *Hereford* and *Northampton*, with the Lordſhip of *Brecknock*, and the Patronage of *Lanthony*; and in the yeare, 1397. hee was created Duke of *Hereford*, by King *Richard* the ſecond; and after the death of his Father, he was alſo Duke of *Lancaſter*. This *Henry* Duke of *Hereford* being accuſed of diuers points of high Treaſon (againſt King *Richard* the ſecond) by *Thomas Mowbray* then Duke of *Norfolke*; for cleering himſelfe thereof, he challenged the ſaid Duke of *Norfolke* to a ſingle combate, which was by him accepted and allowed by the King. But when the appointed day was come, and the two Dukes within the Liſts in field, ready to performe the ſame, the King would not ſuffer them to proceede; but baniſhed the Duke of *Norfolke* the land for euer, (who ſhortly after dyed at *Venice*) and the Duke of *Hereford* for ſixe yeares. But this Duke *Henrie* returned backe againe the ſame yeare, and by force tooke King *Richard* priſoner at *Flynt* Caſtle, and brought him to the Tower of London, where he was vniuſtly conſtrained to reſigne his Kingdome to this *Henrie*, who was after crowned King, by the name of K. *Henry* the fourth. He had iſſue by his wife *Mary*, *Henry* who was after king of *England*, by the name of King *Henry* the fift, and dyed the twentieth of March 1412. Page 104.

Et portoit, ſeme de France, eſcartelle d'engletterre, au lambell d'hermines.

CORRECTIONS.

I Finde not fault with this *Henry* of *Bullingbroke* for his place, but meruaile that he is made the laſt Earle of *Hereford* in this Catalogue, when I dare take your owne words, pag. 19. 220. 221. 222. for truth, that we had other enioyed that title of *Hereford*, namely *Humfrey*, *Henry*, and *Edward Stafford*, all Dukes of *Buckingham*, Earles of *Stafford*, *Hereford*, and *Northampton*, as deſcended from *Thomas of Woodſtockes* daughter *Anne*: All which, I will now forbear to proue, in regard you haue there ſo freely confeſſed them to bee ſo, although heere fondly forgotten, what you haue elſewhere written.

A Catalogue

A CATALOGVE OF THE

Earles of Holderneſſe, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*

SIR *Iohn Ramſey* Knight, Lord of *Barns*, was ranged among the Nobility of *Scotland*, by King *Iames* the ſixt, great *Britaines* Monarch, with the Title and Honour of Viſcount *Hadington*. Moreouer (for a Symbolicall argument of *Manhood*, and a teſtimony of *Heroicke* vertues, and ſeruice performed) the firſt Coat of Armes impaled with his owne, was giuen vnto him by our ſaide Soueraigne, as an *Augmentation of Honour*, for his faithfull valour, and thrice happy aduentures, (to which God gaue ſucceſſe) to ſaue his ſayde Maieſty from that bloody and diuelliſh plotted Treaſon of the Earle *Gowrey* and his Brother in *Scotland*, with this *Elogium* or manifeſtation, *Hæc dextra vindex Principis & Patriæ*, as whoſe RIGHT HAND was the DEFENDER OF PRINCE nd COVNTRY. Since which time, it hath pleaſed His Maieſtie, to ieape greater Honours vpon him, by adding to his former dignity, the Tiles of Baron of *Kingſton* vpon *Thames* in *Surrey*, and Earle of *Holderneſſe* in *orkeſhire*, by Letters Patents bearing date at *Weſtminſter*, the two and twenieth day of Ianuary, MDCXX. in the eighteenth yeare of his ſaide Maieies moſt happy reigne; with this further *Enlargement of his Honour*, that s that day (I meane the fift of Auguſt) for euer is to be kept holy, as a Day edicated to God in Thankeſgiuing for that Preſeruation, and in Acknowdgement, that this great and infinite Bleſſing, proceeded meerely from his ſercie. So this Earle of *Holderneſſe* (if he be in Court) and his heires Males or euer, ſhall carry the SWORD OF ESTATE before the King and

and his Succeſſors, in the ſolemnizing of that dayes ſeruice, in remembrance of that fortunate Deliuerance: Out of whoſe preſent Titularies, to wit,

IOHANNES RAMSAIVS,
BARO KINGSTONIÆ;
VICE COMES HADINGTONIÆ,
COMES HOLDERNESSIÆ.

M. Iohn Segar. One hath ingeniouſly diſtilled this Anagram, by way of Diſtich, declaring that faithfull ſeruice, and his Maieſties gracious requitall after this manner.

Vi. in liberaui. abbreuiatur licentia Poetica.

Hoſtem ENSE *occidi, ac liberaui a ſanguine Regem,*
Ac ô Is ſanè ſanos mihi donat Honores.

He married *Elizabeth* daughter of *Robert Radcliffe* Earle of *Suſſex*, Viſcount *Fitzwalter*, Lord *Egremond* and *Burnell*, and Knight of the Garter, who is now deceaſed, hauing had iſſue by him two ſonnes and one daughter, *Iames*, *Charles*, and *Brigit*, all dead.

Some peraduenture of the more curious ſort, wil expect a further enlargement of theſe Earls of *Holdernes*, and reply that I haue omitted diuers, that in former ages enioyed thoſe attributes. Thoſe thus I anſwer, It is true, I finde ſome ſo ſtiled, & I haue already in part ſhewed you, that *Eudo* ſon to the Earl of *Champaigne*, hauing married the Conquerors halfe ſiſter, obtained at the Conquerors hands, by the Archbiſhop of *Roans* mediation, (*inſulam de Holderneſſe*) the Iſle of *Holderneſſe*, and other Lands, whoſe life-lode was further augmented by the ſaid Biſhop, with the City of *Albemarle* in *Normandie*, vpon condition, that the ſaid *Eudo in expeditionibus eſſet eiuſdem Archiepiſcopi Signifer cum* 10. *militibus:* ſhould be his *Standard-bearer*, and ſerue him with 10. Knights in all his warres. [a] Another addes more then all this againſt me, yea he ſayes the Conqueror gaue to this *Eudo* of *Champaigne*, *Comitatum Hilderneſſæ*, the Earledome of *Holderneſſe*: but the reaſon was, hee had that denomination not as Earle thereof, but in reſpect (as I haue ſaide before in *Arundell*, page 20. and elſewhere) of his reſidence, of his place of abode, of his liuing there; for his Earledome was *Albemarle* in *Normandy*. Was not *Raffe de Waet* or *Guader* ſtiled Earle of [b] *Norwich*, the cheefe towne in *Norfolke*, and his place of reſidence? Was not the ſame man ſtiled Earle of *Suffolke*, becauſe it was indifferent to giue him either of thoſe Counties Titles, as being both vnder one Sheriffe? Was he not ſtiled Earle of the *Eaſt-Angles* which (with others) comprehended both thoſe Counties? yet we acknowledge him Earle onely of *Norfolke*. Was not *Roger Bigot* called Earle of *Norwich*, and had [c] *tertium denarium de Norwic.* (the ancient manner of making Earles) when he was but Earle of *Norfolke*? Was not *Thomas* of *Brotherton* ſtiled Earle of [d] *Suffolke?* when none but *Norfolke* was his Earldome. Was not *Baldwine* and *Richard de Riuers*, ſtiled Earles of [e] *Exceter*, their cheefe ſeate? Was not *William de Riuers* called Earle of the [f] *Iſle*, (meaning the Iſle of *Wight*, his place as it ſhould ſeeme then of his abode.) When *Deuon* was their

[a] *Orderic. vital. lib. 4. pag. 522. C. & 1071. n°. 5.*

[b] *Order. vit. lib. 9 pag. 522. C. & 535. C.*

[c] *Cart. an. 19. S. n°. 13.*

[d] *Clauſ. 6. E. 3. m. 17.*

[e] *Ex ipſiſſimis chartis eorundem Comitū.*

[f] *Ex rot. Finium de A°. 15. Iohannis m. 11°*

their Earledomes Title? But what neede I further presse this heere, when I haue cleered the same I hope elsewhere? Thus therefore I conclude, that he had that Earldomes denomination (I meane of *Holdernesse*) not as a due attribute, not as in right, but (as we now say) by way of Complement, by way of Courtesie, in regard of his liuing there, in respect that his cheefe maintenance in England was had from thence. Enough as good as a feast: I am called for in *Huntington*.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Huntington, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

Waltheof (ſonne of *Siward* the great Earle of *Northumberland*) married *Iudith*, daughter of *Lambert* Earle of *Lens* in *Artoys*, and Neece to *William* the Conqueror, by *Mauld* his halfe ſiſter (by the Mother) daughter of *Herlwyn de Comitis Villa*, and *Arleta* his wife; with whom the ſaid Conqueror gaue in marriage the Earldome of *Huntington:* He hauing by gift of *Edward* the Confeſſor, the Lordſhip of *Conington* in that Countie, after that *Turchil* Earle of the *Eaſt-Angles*, poſſeſſor thereof, was exiled by the ſame King. The ſaid *Waltheof* and *Iudith* had iſſue, three daughters onely; *Mauld* the eldeſt was married firſt to *Simon Saint Lize*, & had iſſue, *Simon* the ſecond, Earle of *Northampton:* after ſhe married *Dauid*, ſon of *Malcolme Makduncan*, and brother to the ſecond *Mauld*, Queene of *England*, and had iſſue, *Henry* Earle of *Huntington*; *Iudith* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Ralphe* Lord *Toney* of *Flamſted*; and *Bertha* the third daughter, was Wife to *Robert Fitz-Richard Dapifer*, (deſcended out of the Family of *Clare*.) This *Waltheof* (at the marriage of *Ralphe de Waiet*, with *Emme* the ſiſter of *Roger Breteuile*) with diuers other great Lords, did conſpire together, to turne *William* the Conquerour and his *Normans* again out of *England:* which conſpiracy being reuealed by *waltheof*, and he ſubmitting himſelfe to the Kings mercie, the ſaide Conqueror notwithſtanding, cauſed him to bee beheaded at *Wincheſter*, 1075. and his body to be buried in the fields, neere the towne; which afterwards was taken vp againe, and buried at *Crowland* in *Lincolneſhire*, Page 105.

Et portoit, d'argent au Lion rampant d'azur, au chef de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THe queſtion now likely heere to grow, is, whether this *Waltheof* Earle of *Northumberland* had a third daughter named *Bertha*, married to *Robert Fitz-Richard Dapifer*, of the Family of the *Clares*, or not? For I do as yet aſſure my ſelfe, that ſhe that was *Fitz-Richards* wife, was not this mans daughter, but this mans Neece; nor was her name *Bertha*, but *Mauld:* which *Mauld* was

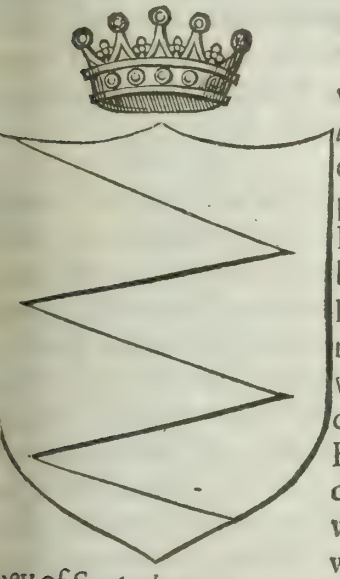
vas daughter of *Simon Siluanectenſis* or *S. Lis* a *Norman*, and of *Mauld* his vife, daughter and one of this Earle *Waltheofs* heires. It is true, *Gemiticenſis* ayes, he had [a] three daughters, but by whom? *Ex vxore ſua Comitiſſa Albemarliæ.* So ſayes *Pithou* in his genealogie of the Earles of *Champaigne*, and hat ſhe was daughter to [b] *Eudo* of *Albemarle*, not once naming her to bee daughter of *Lambert* Earle of *Lens*, which wil ſcarſe be found in the *Hiſtories of Artoys.* Admit he had three daughters, yet are you to diſproue my ſuppoſition. Beſides, you muſt not thinke to carry it away in auowing her name heere to be *Bertha*, and pag. 144. line 12. and 161. line 14. to be *Alice*, for the *Hiſtory of Normandie* and as good Authors (if I be put to my Eaſter-booke) hall confirme it, that *Alice* or *Adeliza* (ſometimes named [c] *Iudith*) was the econd daughter & wife to *Rodulph de Toneio* or *Toney*, often called *Rodulph de Conchis*, Lord of *Flamſted* in *Hertfordſhire.*

[a] *Gemiticenſ. pag.* 687.

[b] *Gemiticenſ.* 685.

[c] *Gemiticenſ. lib.* 8. *cap.* 37.

[d] *Orderic. vital pag* 813. D.



Simon Saint Lize (the firſt of that name, ſonne of *Randoll* ſurnamed the rich, a *Norman* born) with *Warner le Rich*, his brother, came into *England* to the ayde of *William Ruphus*, who beſtowed the Hundred of *Falkeley* (valued then at fortie pounds a yeare) vpon him, to ſhooe his Horſes: For the ſame *Simon* and his brother *Warner*, had brought with them to ayde the ſaid King, fortie Knights. King *Henry* the firſt, entreated a marriage betweene the ſaide *Simon*, and *Iudith*, the widdow of Earle *Waltheof*, which ſhe refuſed, becauſe the ſaide *Simon* was lame; whereupon the King gaue him in marriage, *Mauld*, the eldeſt daughter and co-heire of *Waltheof* and *Iudith*, with the Earledome of *Huntington.* This *Simon*, with *Mauld* his wife, builded the Caſtle and Abbey of S. *Andrewes* in *Northampton*, in the ſixt yeare of King *Henry* the firſt, and had iſſue, *Simon* the ſecond Earle of *Huntington*, and *Waltheof*, Abbot of *Melroſe* in *Scotland*; and after dyed in the yeare, 1127. and was buried in the Abbey of *Bourne.* Page 105.

Et portoit, per pale endente d'argent & gueulles.

Probetur quæſo. For all our *Armoriſts* do aſsign vnto him *two red barres fretted Gold, in a field Siluer.*

CORRECTIONS.

THis paſſage falles ſomwhat croſſe to *Ingulphus*, where you ſay, that *King Henry the firſt entreated the marriage betweene Simon S. Lis and Iudith, Earle Waltheofs widdow:* To him I giue the more credit, in that he was a man hen liuing, and wrote his ſtory in thoſe times. Hee plainly deliuers, that *William Conqueror* (and not *Henry* the firſt) was he that mediated this marriage, whoſe words (in regard they fully diſcouer the paſſage of it, and ſhew 's, that hee had a daughter named *Maud*, heere omitted) thus I tranſcribe hem to you [e] *Cum inclytus Rex Willielmus, neptem ſuam* (meaning *Waltheofs* widdow) *nuptui tradere cuidam generoſo Normanno, nomine Simoni Sylua-*

[e] *Ingulphus Croilandenſis, pa.* 513. b n°. 20, & 30.

nectensi disponeret, illa nuptias eius respuit, quia dictus Simon in altera sua tibia claudicauit. Vnde supra modum Rex iratus, Comitatum Huntingdoniæ cum omnibus terris eidem pertinentibus, dicto Simoni dedit: ac illa iram Regis pertimescens, cum filiabus suis fugam iniuit, & (iusto Dei iudicio) multum despe rata, odio omnibus habita, per diuersa loca & latibula errauit. Tandem ergo hæc misera recognoscens sua flagitia, pœnitensq; valde de viri sui cæde nefaria ipsa in cœlibatu permansit, cum deinceps omnibus suspecta, & digne despecta fuit. Filiam vero eius seniorem, nomine Matildem, post multa consilia præditus Simon vxorem assumpsit; de qua sobolem iam recepit, scilicet Simonem, Waldeuum, & Matildem, adhuc impuberes & infantes. Aliciam autem sororem vxoris suæ dedit dictus Simon Comes illustrissimo viro Rodolpho Tornacensi, cum toto dominio de* **Wilchamstowe** *dudum Comiti Waldeno patri suo pertinenti. De qua iam prolem dictus Radulphus habet, licet nomen prolis notitia mea nondum habeat. Iste Simon Comes Huntingdonensis & Northamptonensis construxit Castellum Northamptoniæ, & Monasterium Sancti Andreæ non longe a dicto Castello.* Which *Mauld* was married to *Robert* Lord of *Woodham-water* and *Dunmow* (sonne of *Richard Fitz Gilbert* of *Tunbridge*) Sewer to King *Henry* the first. See more in *Northampton.*

* *Tornacensi.*

Dauid (sonne of *Malcolme* King of *Scottes* and brother to King *Alexander*) by the fauour of King *Henry* the first, had to wife *Mauld* the eldest daughter and co-heire of Earle *Waltheof*, the widdow of *Simon S. Lize* Earle of *Huntington* (and by that Title of Earle of *Huntington*, the said *Dauid* was a witnesse to King *Henry* the firsts Charter, of Lands and Liberties he gaue to the City of London.) But when *Alexander* his brother was dead without issue, and he sent for to bee King, there was peace made betweene King *Stephen* and him, with condition, that the Earledome of *Huntington* should abide and remaine to *Henry*, sonne of the saide *Dauid*; for which, hee should sweare fealty, and doe homage to King *Stephen.* By reason whereof, *Simon Saint-Lice* the second of that name, to whom of right as the elder sonne of *Mauld* his mother, the saide Earledome of *Huntington* did belong, was neglected and excluded. This *Dauid* had issue, *Henry* Earle of *Huntington*, (in his Fathers life time) and dyed in the yeare, 1153. & was buried at *Dunfirmlyn* in *Scotland.* Page 106.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant d'gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Dauid*, commonly called Saint *Dauid*, the youngest sonne of King *Malcolme*, *Edgar*, and *Alexander* his brethren, being dead issuelesse, succee-

ceeded in the Kingdome of *Scotland*, which he gouerned 29. years, two moneths, and three dayes. He married *Mauld* or *Matild*, one of the daughters and heyres of *Waltheof* Earle of *Northumberland* and *Huntington*, and Widdow of *Simon Saint Lis* Earle of *Huntingdon* and *Northampton*, by whom hee had issue *Henry* Earle of *Huntingdon*, and two daughters (here omitted) named [b] *Claricia* and *Hodierna*. Hee was a Prince of great vertue and Honor, who after his Honourable marriage, and his vndefiled bed, hauing one onely sonne borne vnto him, he euer after remained a Widdower. He (out of a Religious mind) built many Monasteries; namely *Halyrude-house*, *Kelso*, *Iedburgh*, *Dundranan*, *Cambuskeneth*, *Kinlosse*, *Melrosse*, *Newbottell*, *Dunfermelin*, where he was buried, *Holme* in *Cumberland*, and two religious places *at Newcastle* in *Northumberland*. Besides he erected foure Bishopricks, to wit, those of *Rosse*, *Brechin*, *Dumblane*, and *Dunkeld*: and after [c] dyed the ninth of the Kalends of Iune, being the 24 of May, M.C.LIIV.

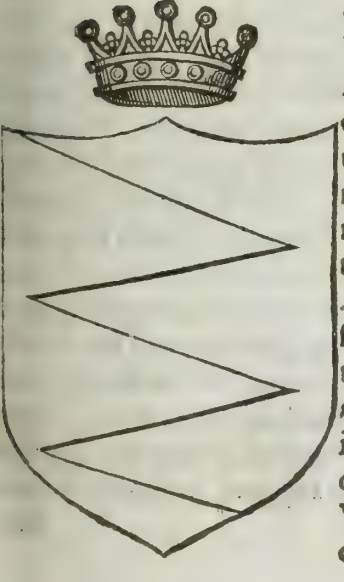
[a] *Buchanan lib. 7. pag. 218.*

[b] *Orderic. vital. pag. 702. C.*

[c] *Buchanan lib. 7. pag. 218. Hollinshed in Scotland, page 268 Col. 1.*

HEnry, sonne of *Dauid* King of *Scottes*, was Earle of *Huntington* in the life time of his Father: He married *Ada*, daughter of *William de Warren* the second, and sister of *William* the third Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and had yssue, *Malcolme* and *William*, both Kings of *Scots*; & *Dauid* the third sonne was Earle of *Huntington* and *Carect*; hee had also three daughters, *Ada* married to *Florence* Earle of *Holland*; *Margaret* married to *Conan le Petit*, Earle of *Britaine*; and *Mauld* that dyed young. This *Henry*, dyed at *Calcone*, the eighteenth of King *Stephen*, 1152. his Father being then liuing, and was there buried, Page 106.

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant de gueulles.



SImon Saint-Lice, the second of that name, Earle of *Northampton* (after the death of K. *Henry* the first, and *Henry* sonne of *Dauid* king of Scots) entred into peaceable possession of the Earledome of *Huntington*, which he could neuer obtaine before, during the sayde Kings reigne, for that he had giuen the said Earldome to *Dauid*, his wiues brother, who had married *Maud* this *Simons* mother, wherby he was possessed both of the Countie, and of the Countesse; whose children by her first husband *Simon Saint-Lice* the first beeing yong, were sent into *Normandy*, & committed to the custodie of *Stephen* Earle of *Albemarle*, their Mothers Vnckle. This *Simon* married *Isabell*, daughter of *Robert Bellomont* (surnamed *Crouchbacke* or

Boſſue) Earle of *Leiceſter*, and had iſſue the third *Simon Saint-Lice*, *Amicia*, and *Hawis*. He founded the Abbey of S. *Mary de Pratis*, and now called *de la Pre*, neere *Northampton*, and *Sawtre* in *Huntingtonſhire*; and dyed the 18. of king *Stephen*, 1152. as *Henry* of *Huntington* hath, Fol. 227. b. and was buried at *Northampton*. Page 107.

Et portoit, per pale endente d'argent & gueulles.

M*Alcolme* King of Scots, eldeſt ſonne and heire of *Henry* Earle of *Huntington* aforeſaide, and Grandchilde to King *Dauid* (in the minority of *Simon Saint-Lice* the third) was Ward to King *Henry* the ſecond, and was with him in his expedition to *Tholoſſe*, for which hee had giuen him the Earledome of *Huntington*, which hee held during his life. The King was often ſued vnto in the behalfe of young *Simon* the right heire, for iuſtice, but it was euer denied him; at the ending of twelue yeares and ſix moneths of his reigne of King of Scotland, hee dyed at *Gedworth*, and was buried at *Dumfirmlyn* without iſſue, 1165. leauing *William* his brother to ſucceede him; in whoſe time, *Simon* S. *Lice* could obtaine no fauor or grace, vntill king *Henry* the yonger, and the ſaide *William* and *Dauid* his brother, with others, made warres againſt King *Henry* the ſecond. Page 107.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

W*Illiam*, ſecond ſonne of *Henrie* Earle of *Huntington* aforeſaid, in the life time of King *Malcolme* his elder brother; by the fauor of King *Henry* the ſecond, was Earle of *Huntington*; but after his brothers death, and he in the kingdome, forgot his duty, and in Armes forcibly entred *Northumberland*, where he was taken priſoner at *Anwike*, and led to *Richmond*, in the yeare 1174. and after was ranſomed vpon theſe conditions, That hee ſhould acknowledge himſelfe the King of Englands Liegeman againſt all men, for the Realme of Scotland and his other Lands, and to pay one hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; part whereof hee ſhould pay preſently, and for the reſt, he ſhould pawn and morgage *Cumberland*, *Huntington*, & *Northumberland*, vntill the money were paid: and for farther ſecuritie, that hee ſhould neuer after inuade or moue warre againſt *England*, he ſhould deliuer into

into King *Henry* the ſeconds cuſtody, foure Caſtles, viz. *Barwicke*, *Roxborow*, *Edenborough*, and *Sterling* Caſtles; and ſo *Huntington* was taken from King *William*, and reſtored to *Simon S. Lice*, the third of that name, who was right heyre thereof: but he dying without iſſue, the Earledome of *Huntington* returned again to *William* King of Scots, who with the conſent of K. *Richard* the firſt, gaue it to *Dauid* his younger Brother. (*Hollingſhed*, pag. 189. Title of Scotland.) This *William* married *Ermingard*, daughter of *Richard Beaumont*; ſonne of *Roſcellin*, Viſcount *Beaumont*, and had iſſue *Alexander* K. of Scots; *Iſabell* married to *Roger Bigot* Earle of *Norfolke*, that dyed without yſſue, *Margaret* wife to *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of *Kent*; *Mariona* wife to *Euſtace de Veſcy*; *Ada*, wife to *Patricke* Earle of *Dunbarre*; and *Aufrica* married to *William de Say* of *Ireland*. This *William* King of Scottes dyed, 1124. Page 107.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

I Shall neede no better direction heere, to ſet forth this *William* K. of Scots, and Earle of *Huntingtons* iſſue, then the Competition Roll in the Tower for the Kingdome of Scotland, wherein all the twelue lay downe their ſeuerall claimes, and referre the determining thereof to King *Edward* the firſt.

For, when *Margaret* daughter of *Eric* of *Norway*, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter and heyre of *Alexander* the third King of Scotland was dead without iſſue, there grew great contention about the Succeſſion of that kingdoms Crowne; which could not among themſelues poſſibly be ended, euery one pretending ſuch vnqueſtionable right thereunto: Wherupon, at laſt King *Edward* the firſt, hauing receiued their ſeuerall claimes, and vprightly weighing euery ones intereſt, it appeared that the greateſt right, and onely difference of Title ſeemed to be betweene *Robert de Brus*, and *Iohn de Balliol*, both being deſcended from *Dauid* Earle of *Angus* and *Huntington*, brother to *Malcolme* and *William*, and Vnckle to *Alexander* the laſt King, to whom hee was next heyre; and he ſuruiuing the iſſue of his Nephew *Robert de Brus* the eldeſt ſonne of *Iſabell*, daughter of the aforeſaid *Dauid*, claimed a precedencie of right, as being by a degree neerer in blood then *Balliol*, to the laſt King; which was conſonant to the Law of Nations, the fitteſt rule to ſquare out the intereſt of Kings. Whoſe petition, for that it handſomely layes open his claime, and withall leads downe the deſcent, further diſcouering vnto vs two ſonnes of the laſt *Dauid* Earle of *Huntington*, named *Henry* and *Dauid*, who were elder Brothers of *Iohn* ſurnamed *le Scot*, not once ſpoken of by M. *Yorke*, take along with you, as I haue faithfully tranſcribed it by the Originall.

Petitio

Petitio Dom. Roberti de Brus liberata apud

In bibliotheca Cottoniana.

Berewyk ſuper Twedam die veneris proxima poſt feſtum beati Petri ad vincula Aº. Dom. Mº CCº. Nonagº. primo & regni Dom. Edwardi illuſtris Regis Angliæ & ſuperioris Dom. Regni Scotiæ decimo nono.

DEheuant vous Sire Edward par la grace de Deu Roi de Engleterre e Soucreyn Seigneur du Reaume de Eſcoce vouſtre Robert de Brus ſeigneur du val de Anand. qe il eſt le plus droit, e le plus procheyn heir du Reaume de Eſcoce, oueſques les apourtenances.—Por ceo ke le Rey Williame Rey de Eſcoce ſon aunceſtre, frere le Count Dauid Count de Hontyngdon en fuſt ſeiſi en ſon demeyne come de fee, e de droit du Reaume Deſcoce oueſques les apourtenaunces en tens de pees, e en tens le Rey Henri Rey de Engletere qe fuſt apele le fiz l'Emperice. E en tens le Rey Richard e Iohan ſes fiz E meyme celuy Williame regna Rey en Eſcoce ſon tens e peyſiblement moruſt Rei ſeiſi. De celuy Williame deſcendi le Reaume D'eſcoce a Alixaundre ſon fiz, come a fiz e heir, qe regna e moruſt Rey ſeiſi. Meyme celuy Alixaundre deſcendi le Reaume a Aliſaundre ſon fiz come a fiz e heir, qe regna e moruſt Rey ſeiſi. Meyme celuy Alixaundre aueyt deuz fiz Alixaundre le eyne e Dauid le puynez, e vne fille q'auoit a noun Margarete Reyne de Norweye, qe morerent viuant lor pere, e nul eſtat neattendirent de regner en Reaume de Eſcoce. Meyme cele Margarete auoit vne file du Rei de Norweye q'auoit a noun Margarete la quele lauandit Rey Alixaundre Rei de Eſcoce ſon ael en ſa vie apres la mort de ſes enfaunz auantdit fiſt les bones genz de ſa terre iurer e afermer par eſcrit de tener por dame du Reaume de Eſcoce ſill deuiaſt ſaunz heir auer de ſon cors. La quele morouſt ſaunz poſſeſſion corporele atendre du Reaume de Eſcoce, e ſaunz heir de ſon cors. Apres quele Margarete, rien ne demorra del iſſue le Rei Williame auantdit en lyne deſcendaunt. Par quey le Reaume D'eſcoce oue les aportenaunces, duſt par ley, e par dreiture auoir reſorti au Count Dauid de Huntyngdon puynez frere ie Rei Williame auantdit, ſi ill euſt eſtat de regner en le Reaume D'eſcoce attendu: Le quel Dauid auoit trois fiz Henri Dauid, e Iohan, qe fu Conte de Ceſtre, qe touz trois morurunt ſaunz heir de lur cors, e ſaunz eſtat atendre de regner en Reaume D'eſcoce. Meyme celuy Dauid auoit enſement quatre filles, Mahaud qe moruſt ſaunz heir de ſon cors. Margarete, Iſabel, e Ade, de Iſabel vynt Roberd de Brus qe ore eſt, qe demaunde le Reaume D'eſcoce. Par quey le einzdit Roberd de Brus diſt ke le reaume d'Eſcoce deit reſortir a luy ſaunz moien par ley e par dreiture, come al plus prochein en degree du ſaunk le Reis Alixaundre qe darreyn moruſt. E de Margarete la fille le Rei de Norweye auantdite en lyne collateral come du ſaunk Real Deſcoce Muyliere. Ly quel reaume Deſcoce ouekes les aportenaunces lauantdit Robert de Brus cleyme tener frauncheſement en franchiſe de Reaume de vous Sire Edward par la grace de Deu Rei de Engleterre, e de la Corone de Engletere heritablement a touz iours. E vous monſtre ke le Rei Alixaundre fiz le Rei Williame auantdit defeſcere de heir de ſon cors, tynt Syre Roberd de Brus ſon dreit heir, ſi il deuiaſt ſaunz autre heir de ſon cors auoir. E por cel tria par aſſentement des bones genz de ſon reaume e por cel le pronuncia a eaus dont vne grant partie ſunt vncore en vie qe aſſez le porrent teſmonier. E ly Reis Alixaun-

dre

dre qe dereyn moruſt la tynt enſement por cel e le fiſt entendre a pluſures genz de ſes eſpecians, ſi liſſue de luy defauſsiſt. E de autre part tous les bones genz de Eſcoce ſunt iurez au plus prochein du ſaunk le Roi Alixaundre qe darreyn moruſt qe par droit duſt heritier, ſi la Damoiſele de Norweye murſiſt ſaunz heir de ſon cors. Dont il prie a voſtre ſeigneurie qe ſelom la forme de ſa damaunde luy voyl. lez fere plenere dreiture ſi come affert a voſtre dignete, ſauue a luy en totes choſes de plus enoyter changes ou amenuſer ſelom ceo qe il attendera qe a ſon profiſt ſeyt.

But hee either wearied as it ſeemeth with the trouble of *Competition*, or willing to ſhew a rare example of Moderation, in his election of a priuat life, he reſigned vp his claime and intereſt in that Kingdome to his ſonne. The Originall Deede, with other inſtruments tending to the ſame purpoſe, and fully diſcouering their ſeuerally pretended rights (ſtill remaining with Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet, the heire of *Bernard de Brus* his ſecond Brother) is in theſe very words.

OMnibus Chriſti fidelibus hoc præſens ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris, Robertus de Brus Dominus de valle Anandiæ ſalutem in domino. Nouerit vniuerſitas veſtra Nos conceſsiſſe & omnino remiſiſſe, kariſsimo filio noſtro, Domino Roberto de Brus Comiti Karrik. & hæredibus ſuis, totum ius & clamium, quod habuimus, vel habere potuimus, ad petendum regnum Scotiæ. Ita quod nos nichil iuris, aut clamij, ad prædictum regnum nomine noſtro petendum, de cætero vendicare, aut exigere poſsimus. Damus inſuper, & ſpontanea voluntate concedimus prædicto filio noſtro & hæredibus ſuis, plenam & liberam poteſtatem aictum regnum petendi, & ius quod ſibi competit in hac parte nomine ſuo proſequendi, prout voluntati ſuæ melius nouerit conuenire, & omnia faciendi quæ per nos ante tempora confectionis præſentium poterunt expediri. In cuius rei teſtimonium, præſenti ſcripto ſigillum noſtrum appoſui, & in maius teſtimonium ſigillum Nobilis

bilis viri Domini Gilberti de Clare Comitis Glouerniæ & Hertford præsentibus apponi procurauimus. Datum apud Berwyc. die veneris in crastino Sancti Leonardi, Anno gratiæ M. CC. nonagesimo secundo.

But in conclusion, *Edward* the first finding *Balliol* an easier instrument, apter to leane to his desire of reducing that kingdome to his immediate obedience, or at least for retaining it within the reach of his Soueraignty, preferred him for King, being the sonne of *Dernorgill* the daughter of *Margaret* the first begotten daughter of *Dauid* Earle of *Huntington*, yonger Brother to this *William*. But whither am I transported? You see the loue I beare to this kinde of Learning, leades me whither it lists; yet I hope I haue not so far digressed, that I haue altogether led my Reader into matter of different condition.

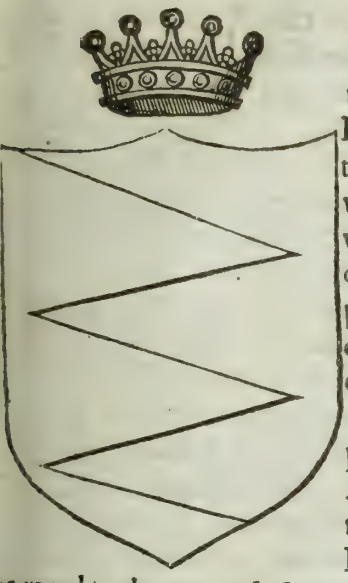
Out of the Claime-Roll (before recited) I collect that this *William* King of Scots, and Earle of *Huntington* had issue, *Alexander* his eldest sonne, after his Fathers decease King of *Scots*: *Henry* second sonne (not mentioned by M. *Yorke*) slaine by his Vnckle King *Malcolme*, leauing issue *Patric Galightly* one of the twelue Competitors. *Isabel* the eldest daughter, obtained King *Henrie* the thirds[a] license to marry with *Roger Bigot* Earle of *Norffolke*, and Earle Marshall of England, who dying without any issue by her, she tooke to her second husband *Robert* Lord *Roos* of *Hamelake*, from whom descended *William* Lord *Roos*, another Competitor. *Margaret* the second Daughter, was wife to *Hubert de Burgo* Earle of *Kent*, mother to *Margaret* wife to *Richard de Clare* Earle of *Glouceſter*, that dyed without issue. *Margery*, *Marioria*, and after called *Margaret* the third daughter, married to *Eustace de Vescy*, to whom she brought the Barony of *Sprouston* for her Dowrie, and from whom descended *William* Lord *Vescy*, another Competitor. *Ada*, or *Ida* the fourth daughter, wife to *Patric* of *Dunbarre*, Earle of the *Marches*, another Competitor. And *Aufrica* the yongest, married to *William de Say* of *Vlster* in *Ireland*, of whom descended *Roger Mandeuile*, another Competitor for the said Kingdome.

[a] *Pat.* a°. 9. H. 3. pt. 1. m. 5

The next thing questionable is, *When did this King William and Earle of Huntington dye?* M. *Yorke* vents his opinion and sayes, *He dyed* A°. 1124. & but 23. lines before, tels vs, *That by the fauour of King Henry the second, hee was Earle of Huntington, and was after taken at Anwike, and ledde prisoner to Richmond*, Anno 1174. wherein if he sayes true, then was he taken prisoner fifty yeares after he was dead, so farre wide is this Author. Therefore to set him into the right way againe, [b] *Buchanan* shall direct him, who tels vs, that *Salutis humanæ*, M. CC. XIIII. *decesit. Hollinshed* agrees with the former. Now a third Writer confirmes them both, and sayes A°. MCCXIV. *graui morbo laborans Guillelmus in domino obdormiuit, anno ætatis suæ* LXXIV. *regni* XLIX. *& apud Abirbrothoke monasterium quod ipse exstruxerat, inhumatus est.*

[b] *Buchanan in Rerum Scoticarum historia, l. 7. page 227.*

Simon



SImon Saint-Lice, the third of that name, and ſonne and heyre of *Simon* the ſecond: After that *William* King of *Scots* was depriued of the Earledome of *Huntington* (becauſe hee ayded the Rebels, that made warre againſt the King, whom he ought to haue beene moſt faithfull vnto) receiued both the Caſtle and Earldome of *Huntington*, as his right inheritance, and ſo peaceably enioyed the ſaide Title and Earledome during his life, by King *Henrie* the ſecond, and reſtored euery man to his right, whom the Scots had either wronged, or diſpoſſeſt in that Countie. But the ſayde King *Henrie*, ſeeing daily contention to ariſe betweene the *Scots*, and the *Saint-Lices* for this Earledome of *Huntington*, cauſed the Caſtle to ...e raced to the ground: but *Simon* held the Earledome, and married *Alice*, ...aughter of *Gilbert de Gaunt* Earle of *Lincolne*, but died without iſſue, in the ...eare 1184. the 31. of *Henry* the ſecond. After whoſe death, the ſaid King ...eſtored the Earledome of *Huntington* againe to *William* King of Scots; who ...y the permiſſion of King *Richard* the firſt, ſurrendred the ſame to *Dauid* his ...onger brother.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you ſay, that this *Simon Saint-Lis dyed in the one and thirtieth yeare of Henry the ſecond*, and next that, *William* King of Scots, ſurrendred the ...arledome of *Huntingdon*, *by the permiſsion of King Richard the firſt*, to *Da...id* his yonger brother. Both which, *Houeden* ſeemes to contradict in theſe words,* *Annogratiæ* 1184. *qui erat annus triceſimus Henrici regis Angliæ, filij Matildis imperatricis——Obijt Comes Simon de* Huntedun, *quo defunto Rex reddidit Comitatum illum Willielmo regi Scottorum, & ipſe ſtatim coram Rege dedit Comitatum illum Dauid fratri ſuo.* Firſt ſhewing, that he died Anno 30. and not 31. of *Henry* the ſecond; and then, that the Earledome was giuen by king *William* to his Brother *Dauid*, by *Henrie* the ſeconds leaue, and not *Richard* the firſts. For you may obſerue, that ſo ſoone as he had receiued it of King *Henry*, he gaue it away preſently, euen while the King was ſtill there, as if he ſhould ſay, before the company parted, *ſtatim coram Rege*, ...ut of hand.

* *Rog. Houeden. fol. 355. a. n°. 20.*

DAuid Earle of *Carect*, third ſon of *Henri* Earle of *Huntington*, was Knighted by King *Henrie* the ſecond, the day of his ſonne *Henries* Coronation, and had by the guift o *William* King of Scots his eldeſt brother, th Earledome of *Huntington*, with the third peny of the Countie of *Cambridge* giuen him, in An no 1190. after the death of *Simon Saint-Lic* the third, without iſſue. And hauing ſworne fealty to King *Richard* the firſt, hee went with him towards the Holy-Land, and carried with him 500. Knights, whom he carried vpon his owne charges. He married *Mauld*, the eldeſt daughter of *Hugh Kiuilioke*, and ſiſter and co heyre of *Randoll Blundeuile*, the ſixt Earle o *Cheſter* and of *Lincolne*, and had iſſue, *Iohn* ſurnamed *Scot*, Earle of *Huntington* and *Cheſter*; and *Margaret*, wife to *Alan* o *Galloway*, Conſtable of *Scotland*: *Iſabell* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Robert Brus* Lord of *Annandale*; *Ada* was maried to *Henry Haſtings*; & *Maula* dyed a Virgin. He dyed at *Yerdley* in *Northamptonſhire*, and was buried in the Abbey of *Saultrey*, neere *Counington* in *Huntingtonſhire* (as Sir *Robert Cotton* hath.) 1219. Page 108.

Et portoit, d'or trois eſtaches de gueulles, ioynantz en point.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I wil not queſtion your words for ought you haue ſaid, vnleſſe it be about this *Dauids place of buriall*. Yet will it not bee altogether labour loſt, a little to vnfold this deſcent, ere that I ſpeake of his *Death* and *Buriall*. This Earle had iſſue, *Henry*, *Dauid*, and *Iohn*, by his Nation and ſurname, *Scot*; who dyed all without iſſue, and foure daughters: *Mauld* the eldeſt died without iſſue; *Margaret* the ſecond, was married to *Alan* of *Galloway*, Conſtable of *Scotland*, to whom ſhe bare a daughter called *Dernorguill*, the mother of *Iohn Balliol*, who in the time of King *Edward* the firſt, was crowned King of *Scotland*, and three other daughters; *Hellen* married to *Roger de Quency* Earle of *Wincheſter*; *Chriſtian* married to *William de Fortibus* Earle of *Albemarle*, and *Mary*. *Iſabel* the third daughter of Earle *Dauid*, was Wife of *Robert Brus* Lord of *Annandale*, and of *Cleueland* in *England*, by whom ſhee had her eldeſt ſonne *Robert Brus* Earle of *Carict*, who ſurrendred his right in the Kingdome of Scotland (as aforeſaide) to his ſonne, Father of *Robert* (in right of *Iſabel* his Grandmother) King of Scots: A moſt worthy Prince and mirrour of his time, he being a man of that inuincible courage and conſtancie, that no mutability of fortune could daunt his reſolution. For notwithſtanding the loſſe of his Brothers, the captiuitie of his wife, and diuers other croſſes, as being himſelfe confined out of his Countrey, and in a manner depriued of all future hopes; yet hee neuer ceaſed endeauouring to free his

his Countrey from thraldome, and at length, by the Diuine Prouidence, and his owne Princely courage, he attained to the height of his desires, recouered his Kingdome from the Englisſh, and eſtabliſhed the ſame vvith ſuch tranquility, as the like had not beene ſeene in many yeares before. From whom, the Sacred perſon of our now dread Soueraigne King *Iames*, is to the Kingdome of Scotland deſcended. And *Bernard Bruſe* her ſecond ſonne, to whom with other lands ſhe gaue the Lordſhip of *Connington* in *Huntingdonſhire*, whoſe heire in lineall diſcent, is Sir *Robert Cotton* Knight and Baronet, now Lord of that place; who ouer and beſide other Vertues, deſerues to be honoured in this reſpect, if there were none other, for that he is a moſt affectionate louer and ſearcher of Antiquities, whoſe ſingular courteſie, hath oftentimes giuen mee (and many moe) great light in moſt darkeſome obſcurities, And *Ada* the yongeſt daughter, was married to *Henrie de Haſtings*, from whom the now Earle of *Kent* is deſcended.

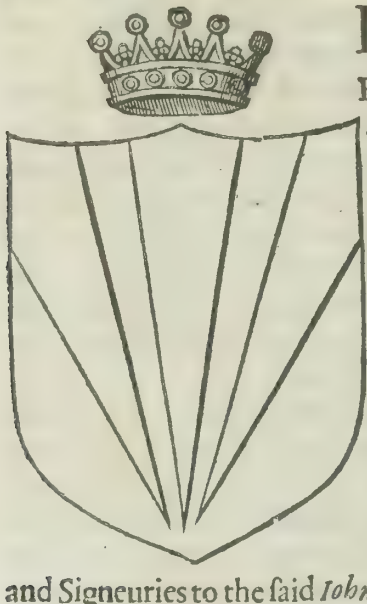
Now for his *Death* and place of *Buriall*, for that the one is deliuered as with a kinde of diffidence, as doubting whether Earle *Dauid* was buried at *Sawtry (as Sir Robert Cotton hath)* I ſay further, that hee died at *Yardley-Haſtings* in *Northamptonſhire*, and his body was after buried at *Sawtrey*, as (to my thinking) it plainly appeares in a pleading betweene the Abbot of *Sawtrey* and *Iohn Scot* Earle of *Huntingdon*, for certaine Lands in *Connington*, which he gaue to their houſe, *Cum corpore ſuo*. Whereof they (as they plead) are ſeiſed *& de corpore ſuo*: A breefe of it take with you as heere it followes,

[a] *Aſſiſa venit recognita ſi Dauid Comes Huntington pater Iohannis, fuit ſeiſitus in dominico ſuo vt de feodo, de octo virgatis terræ cum pertinencijs in Coninton die quo obijt, &c. Quam terram Abbas de Sautre tenet, qui venit & bene concedit quod idem Dauid obijt inde ſeiſitus ſicut breue dicit: ſed dicit quod ipſe ante mortem ſuam legauit & aſsignauit terram illam domui ſuæ cum corpore ſuo. Item quod ipſi inſeiſina ſunt de terra illa & de corpore ſuo, & petit iudicium ſi ipſe poſſet tantam terram de hæreditate ſua cum corpore ſuo dare, et profert quoddam ſcriptum ſigillatum ſigillo prædicti Dauid Comitis. In quo continetur quod prædictus Comes fecit teſtamentum ſuum coram Abbatibus de Sautre et Wardon Henrico filio ſuo, Dauid de Eſſeby & multis alijs hoc modo. Inprimis quod legauit cum corpore ſuo deo & Eccleſiæ Sctæ Mariæ de Sautr. octo virgatas terræ cum pertinen. in villa de Cuninton ſcilicet illas quas Monachi de Sautr. habent ſicut carta ſua teſtatur. Et Comes dicit quod Carta illa non debet ei nocere, quia ipſa nunquam facta fuit in legia poteſtate patris ſui & bene defendit quod pater ſuus nunquam aſsignationem inde eis fecit. Immo obijt inde inſeiſitus & petit ſeiſinam patris ſui.* For which Lands now in queſtion, they procured Pope *Honorius* the thirds [b] Bull from *Rome*, thereby to fortifie their Title, with this thundering Malediction, *Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam noſtræ protectionis & confirmationis infringere, vel ei auſu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare præſumpſerit indignationem Omnipotentis Dei et beatorum Petri & Pauli Apoſtolorum eius, ſe nouerit incurſurum.* All which, made little (indeed nothing) for their aduantage: for albeit they had this Confirmation from his Holineſſe, and were in poſſeſſion as yet, both of the Land and *Donours bodie*, yet neuertheles they were euicted, for our Lawyers held

[a] *Placita coronæ cum Eſſon. apud Huntingdon*, A°. 12. H. 3. rot. 3.

[b] *In bibliotheca Cottoniana.*

held it an insufficient Seisin, and thereupon adiudged it for the Heire against the Abbot.



Iohn sur-named *Scot* (sonne of *Dauid* Earle of *Huntington* before mentioned) was after his Father Earle of *Huntington*; and in right of *Mauld* his mother, eldest sister and co-heire of *Randoll Bloundeuile* Earle of *Chester*, he was also Earle of *Chester*; and after in the one and twentith yeare of King *Henry* the third, he was restored to the Earledome of *Northampton*, & married *Helyn*, daughter of *Lewellyn*, Prince of *North-wales*, and dyed without yssue at *Darnhall*, the two and twentieth of King *Henrie* the third, (as is more at large in the Title of Earles of *Chester*) and was buried at *Chester*; after whose death, the saide King resumed and tooke into his hands the saide Earledome and Principality of *Chester*, and gaue other Lands and Signeuries to the said *Iohns* sisters aforesaide, who after their Brothers death, challenged the kingdome of *Scotland*. Page 109.

Et portoit, les armoiries de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

I Do not gainsay you, that this *Iohn* was either Earle of *Chester* or *Huntington*, yet will I be very vnwilling to beleeue him to be *restored to the Earledome of Northampton, in the one and twentieth of King Henry the third, as*[a] *cousen and heire of Simon S. Lis Earle of Northampton,* as heere and pag. 40. line 8. you haue deliuered; If you can proue it, I professe you shall do me a great courtesie, in enabling me with that, that as yet I am to seeke.

[a] See Chester.

Lastly, you are as constant heere in your opinion, as you were in *Chester*, *That he died* A°. 22. H. 3. but I am assured, that he (as I haue said before) was poisoned by his Countesse *Hellen*, daughter of *Llhewelin* Prince of *Wales*; for [b] *Paris* thus remembers it, A°. Dom. M. CC. XXXVII. *Qui est annus regis Henrici III. xxi.——Comes Cestriæ Iohannes, cognomento Scotus, circa Pentecosten, vxore sua, filia Leolini, machinante, potionatus die clausit extremum.*

[b] *Mat. Paris, pag.* 424. n°. 40.

[c] *Westminster* thus: *Anno gratiæ*, 1237.—— *Comes Cestriæ Ioannes, cognomento Scotus, potionatus, vt dicitur, obijt.*

[c] *Mat. Westminst. page* 297. n°. 50.

[d] *Walsingham* thus: A°. 1237. *Iohannes Scotus vltimus Comes Cestriæ moritur, & deficiente hærede, deuolutus est in possessionem regiam Comitatus.*

[d] *Ypod. Neustr. pa.* 465. n°. 10

And the *Chronicles of Chester* thus, A°. 1237. *Iohannes de Scotia Comes Cestriæ obijt apud Darnhall, & ita Cesterscira deuenit in manu Regis.*

Which [e] *Hellen* (notwithstanding that staine of poysoning her Husband) was after married to *Robert de Quincie*, third sonne of *Saier* Earle of *Winchester*, who had with her in marriage the Mannor of *Silkely* in Worcestershire giuen by her father *Llhewellyn*, on whom he begat two daughters, *Iohanna* maried to *Humfrey de Bohun* the yonger, & *Margaret* a Nun at *Ambresburie*

[e] *In bagâ de Rageman. Inquis.* 4. E. 1. *Wigorn.*

Fines a°. 49. H. 3. memb. 10

William

WIlliam de Clinton, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn de Clinton* and *Mauld* his wife, daughter of *Lewis* Viſcount *Beamount*, and grand-childe to another *Iohn de Clinton*, and *Idona* his wife, daughter and one of the heyres of Sir *William Odingſelles* knight; was created Earle of *Huntington*, in the eleuenth yeare of King *Edward* the third; and three yeares after, he was made Lord Admirall of *England*, and was taken priſoner in *France*; for which he was forced to ſell moſt part of his lands for to pay his ranſome. Hee married * *Iulian*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Thomas Leyborne* knight, but by her had no iſſue. He founded the Priory at *Marſtock*, and dyed without iſſue, in the yeare, 1353. leauing *Iohn* Lord *Clinton* his Nephew by his brother *Iohn*, to be his heyre. Pag. 109.

* The widow of *Iohn* Lord *Haſtinges* of *Abergaueny* and mother of *Laurence Haſtinges* Earle of *Pembroke*. Eſcaet. a° 41. E. 3. n°. 34.

Et portoit, d'argent fix croix au pied fiche d'or, au chef d'azur chargee de deux moletres d'or perce de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre *William de Clinton*, is ſaid to be *ſonne and heire of Iohn de Clinton and Maud his wife, daughter of Lewis Viſcount Beaumont*, which I will not grant to be true, vnleſſe he could prooue a Viſcount *Beaumont* in *England* at this time, becauſe my reading ſhewes me, that we had no Viſcounts with vs vntill a°. 18. *H.* 6. and his name was not *Lewis* but *Iohn Beaumont*. Or that he can proue *Lewis de Beaumont* of *France*, who liued in theſe dayes, had ſuch a daughter married to *Clinton*.

Next he ſayes, that this *William was Grandchild to another Iohn de Clinton, and Idona his wife, daughter and one of the heires of Sir William Odingſelles Knight*; withall traducing Maſter *Milles* (whoſe bookes he is vnworthy to beare after him) as in an *Error*, and thereupon hath drawne this into his Catalogue, to increaſe the number of his *Erratae*, after this manner.

Milles

William de Clinton yongeſt ſonne of Iohn de Clinton, and of Ida his wife, daughter and one of the heires of William de Odingſelles, Baron of Maxſtoke, was by King Edward the third, created Earle of Huntington. 1337.

Yorke

This William de Clinton Earle of Huntington here mentioned, was ſonne of Iohn Lord Clinton and Maud Beaumont, and grandchild to another Iohn and Idona.

Now he hath left out Iohn L. Clinton and Mauld Beaumont, the ſaid Williams right father and mother, and made him ſonne to his grandfather and grandmother Idona.

Wherein he hath ſhewed as little witt as learning, more Eagerneſſe to make, then will to amend a Fault. Dares any reade him, but with a great deale of Doubt, that knowes his Doings? Does he thinke here to ſurpriſe his Readers

Readers faith, and make him beleeue that his wordes are Gospell? Will he neuer leaue his leazings? *William de Clinton* Earle of *Huntington*, was sonne of *Iohn* and *Mauld Beaumont*, was he not? He was Grandchild to *Iohn* and *Ida Odingselles*, was he not? No Master *Yorke*, you shall finde in a Confirmation of Orders to be obserued in the Priory of *Maxstocke* in *Warwickshire* which he had founded, among other things, these wordes [a] *Vniuersis Christi fidelibus has literas inspecturis, Will. de Clynton Comes Huntington salutem* —— *In honore Sanctæ & indiuiduæ trinitatis, Patris & Filij & Spiritus Sancti, ac beatæ Mariæ virginis gloriosæ, sancti Michaelis Archangeli, & omnium Sanctorũ, quoddam Monasterium, seu Prioratum Canonicorum regularium, ordinis Sancti Augustini, in quadam placea mea in Maxstok, iuxta maneriũ eiusdem villæ, Couentr. & Lichfeild. dioces. de consensu, & assensu expresso serenissimi Principis domini Edwardi dei gratia Regis Angliæ, illustris ac venerabilis patris domini Rogeri eadem gratia Couentr. & Lichfeild. Episcopi,* —— *de nouo fundaui, constituxi, ac dotaui de proprijs bonis meis, pro statu meo salubri & Iulianæ vxoris meæ, ac domini nostri, domini Edwardi dei gratia nunc Regis Angliæ illustris, Laurencij de Hasting. & Domini Rogeri Episcopi antedicti* —— *dum vixerimus & pro animæ nostræ salute, & Iulianæ vxoris meæ, prædicti domini nostri Regis, Laurencij, Rogeri* —— *nec non pro anima Domini Iohannis de Clynton patris mei, dominæ Idæ matris meæ, domini Iohannis fratris mei germani, & pro eorum liberis, viuis & defunctis, & pro animabus Regum Angliæ quorumcunque, Dominorum de Hastyng.* —— *& aliorum benefactorum nostrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, volens, statuens, & ordinans, vt inferius continetur, viz. quod in ipso Prioratu de cætero sit vnus Prior, &c.* Hath hee not now brought his Hogges to a faire Market? *William* Earle of *Huntington*, now you see was sonne to *Iohn de Clinton* and of *Ida* his wife [b] eldest of the foure daughters, and heires of *William de Odingsells* whom *Yorke* affirmes to bee his Grandfather and Grandmother. I say now therefore to this brabler, as *Eudamidas* to a certaine Fidler: *Magnus delinitor in re exigua* He hath made a great peece of worke of nothing. So hath this Carper fidled vnto vs with a loud sound, a matter not worth the whistling: he should haue done much better to haue followed *Ambrose* counsel. *Solliciti esse debemus, nè quid temere vel incuriosè geramus, aut quicquam cuius non possumus probabilem reddere rationem; actus enim nostri causa, etsi non omnibus redditur, ab omnibus tamen examinatur.* We must be carefull, that we doe nothing rashly or carelesly, whereof we cannot giue a probable reason: the cause of our actes though it be not rendred to all, yet it is examined of all.

In the last place you say that this Earle died *in the yeare* 1353. Which I hold as true as the rest, and no otherwise, for in all the Inquisitions after his death [c] *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum, quod Willelmus de Clynton nuper Comes Huntington, obijt vicesimo quinto die Augusti, anno regni Regis nunc xxviij° (meaning Edward the third) Et quod Iohannes, filius Iohannis de Clynton, fratris prædicti Willelmi, est hæres eiusdem Willelmi propinquior, & ætatis 23. annorum, & amplius,* It is euident that he died the morrow after Bartholmew day, the eight of the kalends of *September*, in the 28. yeare of *Edward* the third, which falles in the yeare of our Lord 1354. and not 1353.

[a] *Patent.* a°. 12. E. 3: *pt.* 1. *memb.* 22.

[b] *Pat.* a°. 8. E. 2. *pt.* 1.

Ambros. lib. offic. 1. *cap:* 47.

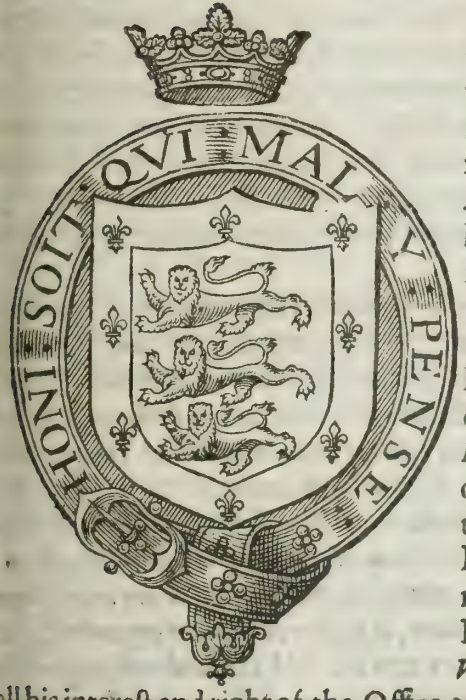
[c] *Escaet.* a°. 28. E. 3. n°. 59.

Guiscard

GVIſcard de* *Angoliſme* (or *Guichard d' Anguillem*) a *French man* borne in *Gaſcoigney*, a very expert man in warlike aſſayres, was made Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter, by king *Edward* the third, and ſet in the eight Stall of the Souereignes ſide. After, in the firſt yeare of king *Richard* the ſecond (whoſe Tutor he was) he was created Earle of *Huntington*, and had giuen him a thouſand Markes yearely out of his Treaſury. Hee married one *Conſtance*, but I finde not any iſſue that he left behind him. He dyed in the third yeare of the reigne of King *Richard* the ſecond, 1379.

* So Hiſtorians call him but in his Patent he is named *Guychard Dangle*, & had his Earledome but for life, and by that name was he ſummoned to Parliament.

Et portoit, d'or ſeme de billettes au lion rampant d'azur.



IOhn *Holland* Knight, (ſecond ſonne of Sir *Thomas Holland* knight, Steward of the houſe to *William Mountague*, Earle of *Salisbury*; who marrying his Miſtris *Ioane*, daughter of *Edmond of Woodſtocke*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Iohn* Earle of *Kent*, and ſate in Parliament, held at *Weſtminſter* the 34. of King *Edward* the third, by the name and title of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and the next yeare after, dyed;) in the eleuenth yeare of king *Richard* the ſecond, was created Earle of *Huntington*; and in the 21. yeare of the ſaid kings reigne, hee was created Duke of *Exceſter*, and made Gouernour of *Callis*: and *Alberick de Vere*, Earle of *Oxford*, (Vnckle of *Robert Vere* Duke of *Ireland*) hauing reſigned all his intereſt and right of the Office of Lord high Chamberlaine of *England*, king *Richard* beſtowed the ſame vpon this *Iohn*, Duke of *Exceſter*, by Letters Patents, bearing date, 1397. But after, in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, this *Iohn* was depoſed by Parliament, from the title and dignity of Duke of *Exceſter*, and in the ſame yeare was taken at *Circeſter* by the Townes-men, and beheaded in the Market-place, with the Duke of *Surrey* and

and the Earle of *Salisbury*, for plotting King *Henry* the fourths death. This *Iohn*, Duke of *Exceſter*, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and ſiſter to King *Henry* the fourth, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*, and Earle of *Huntington*, Sir *Edward Holland* Knight, and *Conſtance*, firſt married to *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, and Earle of *Nottingham*, by whom ſhe had no iſſue: after ſhee married *Iohn* Lord *Grey* of *Ruthyn*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, two ſonnes, *Edmond* created Earle of *Kent*, and *Thomas Grey* Lord of *Rugemond*. Pag. 110.

Et portoit, les armes D'engleterre au bordure de France.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere I will begin with this *Iohn* Earle of *Huntingdons* Father (Sir *Thomas Holland*) who I confeſſe [a] ſate in Parliament, A°. 34. E. 3. as Earle of *Kent*; but that *he the next yeare after died*, may not bee beleeued, for all the [b] Offices taken after his Death, finde that hee dyed in December in the ſame yeare that I cite before, as your owne words witneſſe likewiſe for mee, pag. 117. lin. 11.

[a] *Clauſ.* A°. 34. E. 34. m. 4. *in dorſo.*
[b] *Eſcaet.* A°. 35. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 104.

Againe you ſay, that *the Chamberlainſhip of England was beſtowed vpon this Iohn Holland Duke of Exceter by Letters Patents bearing date, A°. 1397.* when the naked-truth is otherwiſe: For the King by Letters Patents dated at *Beauley* Abbey, the fourth of September, in the ſeuenteenth of his reigne, Anno 1394. and not 1397. granted [c] *Chariſsimo fratri noſtro Iohanni de Holland Comiti Huntingdon.* (He was not as yet Duke of *Exceter*, indeed not vntil [d] *le Samady in le feſt de Seint Michel*, [e] *29. Septembr. A°. 21. R. 2.*) *officium Camerarij Angliæ pro termino vitæ ſuæ, cum feodis, vadijs, regardis & proficuis quibuſcunq; ad dictum Officium qualitercunq; pertinentibus, adeo plenè & modo quo Comites Oxon. in eodem officio, ante hæc tempora habere conſueuerunt.* Enough heere for this, yet expect a word or two more in *Oxford* in my Animaduerſions vpon pag. 173.

[c] *Pat.* a°. 17. R. 2. pt. 1. m. 23
[d] *Parl.* 21. R. 2. n°. 35.
[e] *Chart.* 21. R. 2. n°. 23.

Now to proceed, I will ſhew you, that this *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntingdon*, by *Elizabeth de Lancaſter* his wife (after [f] married to Sir *Iohn Cornwall* Knight, firſt made Baron of [g] *Fanhope*, and then Baron of [h] *Milbroke*) had iſſue an elder ſonne then *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceter*, called *Richard*, as I find remembred in a Parliament Roll, where *Iohn* the ſecond ſonne (afterwards Earle of *Huntington*, & D. of *Exceter*) for the reſtitution of his Lands, thus begins his petition, **Supplie voſtre humble liege, Iohn de Holland fitz a Iohn de Holand, nadgairs Count de Huntingdõ, qe Dieu aſſoile, qe come lauandit nadgairs Count et Elizabeth ſa feme, auoient iſſue entre eux Richard leiſne, ore mort ſaunz iſſue de ſon corps, & le dit Iohn, ore ſuppliant, le puiſne loialment engendrez, &c.* Shewing himſelfe to be brother and heire to the ſaid *Richard* (who dyed the third of December, A°. 4. H. 5.) ſonne and heire of the ſaide *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington*, and *Elizabeth* his wife; whereupon he was accordingly reſtored to all Lands intailed, Except &c.

[f] *Pat.* 2. H. 4. pt 3. m. 1.
[g] *Pat.* 11. H. 6. pt. 1. m. 16.
[h] *Parl.* A°. 20. H. 6. n°. 10.

* *Parliament. tentum apud Weſtm.* A°. 4. H. 5. *art.* 16.

Iohn

Iohn Holland, the ſecond Earl of *Huntington*, reſtored by Acte of Parliament, the fourth of King *Henry* the 5. (he was ſonne of *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*, beheaded at *Circeſter*.) This *Iohn*, when King *Henrie* the fifte was to goe into *Normandie*, was ſent before to ſcoure the Seas, who meeting with nine Carrickes of *Genoa*, which were going to ayde the French King, fought with them, and ſunke ſix of them, and tooke the other three, with great ſtore of money and Treaſure, and brought them with his priſoners to the King, in the yeare 1416. & in the 22. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, this *Iohn* was reſtored to the Dukedome of *Exceſter*, and writ in his Stile, Duke of *Exceſter*, Earle of *Huntington*, and of *Iuory* in *Normandy*, Lord of *Sparre*, Admirall of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitaine*, Lieutenant Generall of the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*, and Conſtable of the Tower of London. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter of *Edmond* Earle *Stafford*, by whom he had iſſue *Henry* Duke of *Exceſter*, and Earle of *Huntington*: his ſecond wife was *Anne* daughter of *Iohn Mountague* Earle of *Salisbury*, by whom he had iſſue, a daughter named *Anne*, firſt married to *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*, ſonne and heyre of *Ralphe* the ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland*, by whom ſhe had no iſſue; after ſhee married Sir *Thomas Neuill* Knight, Vnckle to her former husband, and had iſſue, *Ralphe Neuill* the third Earle of *Weſtmerland*. This *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*, died in the 26. of King *Henry* the ſixt, and was buried by his two wiues, in S. *Katherines* Church neere the Tower of London. Page 111.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

ALthough the miſtake heere be more in *Dayes* then *Yeares*, yet it is not fit, but to let the Reader know, that this *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington* and Duke of *Exceter* died not A°. 26. H. 6. (as both heere, and in pag. 86. this Author deliuers) ſeeing all the Inquiſitions taken *poſt mortem* find that he died the 5. of Auguſt, in the 25. not the 26. of *Henry* the ſixt, A°. 1447. marke the words of the Inquiſition, *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Iohannes nuper Dux Exoniæ, obÿt quinto die Auguſti* [a] *vltimo præterito, et quod Henricus nunc Dux Exoniæ, eſt filius & hæres eiuſdem nuper Ducis propinquior, & ætatis ſeptemdecim annorum, & amplius.* To proue alſo what but euen now I ſaide, that this *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceter* had an elder brother called *Richard*, I deſire the ſcarſe-ſatisfied Reader to ſee the Inquiſitions in the

[a] *Inquiſitio capta apud Scuthampton, 21, Nouembr.* A°. 26. H. 6.

Counties of *Berk* and *Somerſet*, after the death of this Duke *Iohn*, where moſt cleerely it appeares.

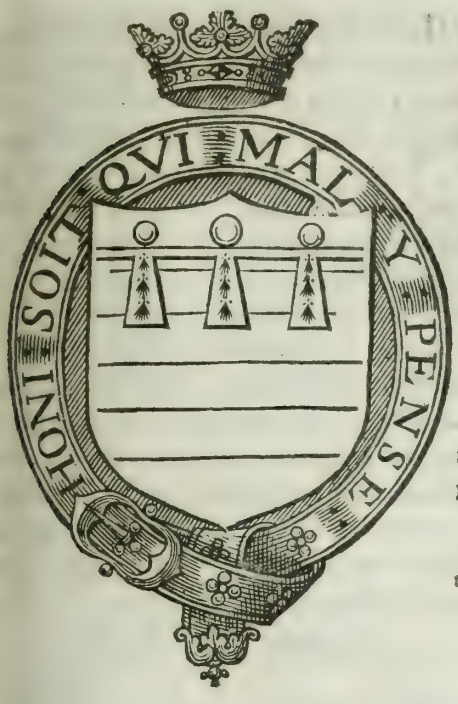
Within two dayes after this Dukes death, to wit, the ſeuenth of Auguſt, [b] *Pat.a°.25.H.6.pt.1.m 6* A°.25.H.6. (the King hauing granted the [b] Conſtableſhip of the Tower of London, to him, and to *Henry* his ſonne, and to the Suruiuour for tearme of [c] *Pat.a°.25.H.6.pt.2.m.4.* life, *Iohn* the father dying, and his ſonne not of full age) the ſame was [c] granted as aforeſaid, to *Iames Fenys* Lord *Say*, and Chamberlaine to the King. *Durante minori ætate Henrici, filii & hæredis Iohannis nuper Ducis Exoniæ, de-* [d] *Pat.a°.25.H.6.pt.2.m.4* *functi*. In like manner was the Admiralty [d] graunted to *William* Marqueſſe of *Suffolke*, the ninth of Auguſt following, during *Henries* minority.

HEnry *Holland*, Duke of *Exceter*, and Earle of *Huntington*, onely ſonne of *Iohn* his Father, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, was diſinherited by Acte of Parliament, with King *Henry* the ſixt, his Queene, and his ſonne and others, to the number of 140. And in the thirteenth yeare of the ſame Kings reigne, hauing long followed the Duke of *Burgundies* campe in meane ſort, was found drowned in the Seas, betweene *Douer* and *Callis*. He married *Anne*, daughter of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and ſiſter to King *Edward* the fourth; which Lady was after married to Sir *Thomas S. Leoger* Knight, by whom ſhe had yſſue a daughter named *Anne*, married to *George Mannours* Lord *Ros* of *Hamlake*, of whom the now Earle of *Rutland* is deſcended; as more at large is ſet downe in the Duke of *Exceſter*.

CORRECTIONS.

WE may obſerue the ſtrange diſpoſition of this Braggard euen in this place, as well as elſewhere, thruſting vpon vs for his better colour, the name of an *Act of Parliament*, whereby to leade the eaſie-beleeuer away captiue, and make him thinke, that now ſurely all is currant. I confeſſe this *Henry* Duke of *Exceter* to be attainted, with others, in Parliament in the firſt yeare of *Edward* the fourth: but I confidently affirme, that *the number of one hundred and fortie*, is more by twenty then the Parliament Roll takes notice of; whoſoeuer will not take my word for it, may ſee the Originall Record in the Tower, whither I referre them for further ſatisfaction. See more in *Cornwall*, vnder the title of *Iohn of Eltham*.

Thomas

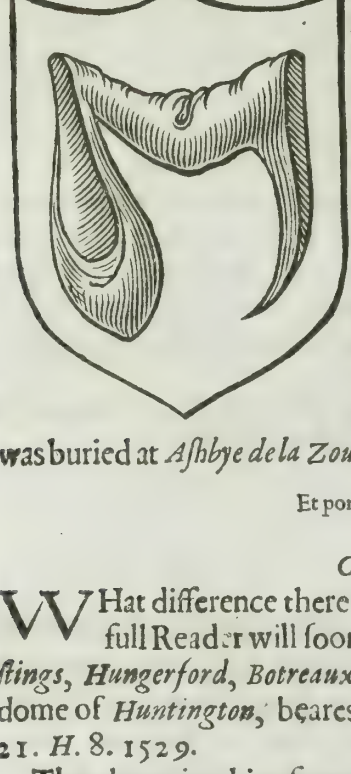


THomas Grey, ſonne of Sir *Iohn Grey* Knight, and halfe Brother by the Mother to King *Edward* the fift, was by Letters Patents bearing date at *Weſtminſter*, the 14. day of Auguſt, in the twelfth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, created Earle of *Huntington*, to him and the heirs male of his body. And in the 15. of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was created Marques *Dorſet*. He married *Cecily*, Daughter nd heyre of *William* Lord *Harington* and *Bonuill*, by whom he had iſſue, as in the Title of *Dorſet* is more at large.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix d'argent & d'azur a chef trois torteaux, au lambell d'hermines.

WIlliam Lord *Herbert* of *Gower*, ſonne and heire of *William* Earle of *Penbroke* (ſlain at *Banbury*, the 9. of King *Edward* the fourth) was after his Father, Earle of *Penbroke*; which Earledome hee ſurrendred vnto King *Edward* the fourth, who made his eldeſt ſonne Prince *Edward*, Earle of *Penbroke*, and this *William* Lord *Herbert*, Earle of *Huntington* at *Oburne*, the 19. of King *Edward* the fourth; which Earldome of *Huntington*, King *Henry* the ſeauenth confirmed vnto the ſaide *William* in the third yeare of his reigne. Hee married *Mary*, daughter of *Richard Wooduill* Earle *Riuers*, and *Iaquet* his wife, and ſiſter and one of the heires of *Richard Wooduill* Earle *Riuers* her brother, by whom hee had iſſue, one onely daughter his heire, named *Elizabeth*, married to *Charles Somerſet* Earle of *Worceſter*. He dyed the 16. of Iuly, in the ſixt yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Et portoit, per pale d'azur & de gueulles, trois Lyons rampant d'argent.



GEorge Lord *Haſtings*, *Hungerford*, *Botreaux*, *Molyns*, and *Moeles*, was created at *White-Hall*, in the 21. yeare of King *Henry* the 8. Earle of *Huntington*; hee was ſonne of *Edward* Lord *Haſtings*, Chamberlaine to King *Edward* the fourth, and married *Anne*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Stafford*, ſecond Duke of *Buckingham*, by whom he had iſſue, *Francis* Lord *Haſtings* and ſecond Earle of *Huntington*; *Edward* created by Queene *Mary*, Lord *Haſtings* of *Loughborough* in *Leiceſterſhire*; Sir *Thomas Haſtings* Knight, *Henry*, *Haſtings* and *William*; he had three daughters alſo, *Dorothy* maried to *Richard Deuereux*, ſonne and heyre of *Walter* Viſcount *Hereford*, *Mary* and *Katherine*. Hee died in the thirty ſixe yeare of King *Henry* the eight, and was buried at *Aſhbye de la Zouch* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Page 112.

Et portoit, d'argent au manch de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

WHat difference there is betweene this Author and my ſelfe, the carefull Reader will ſoone obſerue. For I ſay that this *George* Lord *Haſtings*, *Hungerford*, *Botreaux*, *Moeles* and *Molins*, his Creation for the Earledome of *Huntington*, beares date at Yorke-place the eight of *December* a°. 21. *H.* 8. 1529.

Then he writes him ſonne of *Edward* Lord *Haſtings*, wherein he ſayes well, if he had ſtopt there, and not giuen him the attribute of *Chamberlaine to King Edward the fourth*; for that muſt not be credited, in regard I am aſſured that it was *Edwards* Father, named *William*, that was *Edward* the fourths Chamberlaine, as plainely appeares in a [a] Confirmation made to the Maior and Burgeſſes of *Southampton*, of diuers liberties to them granted, where among other witneſſes thus he is remembred, *His teſtibus—— Willelmo Haſtynges de Haſtynges milite Camerario noſtro & alijs.*

[a] *Pat.* a°. 20. E. 4. *pt.* 2. m. 16.

He maried *Anne* daughter to *Henry Stafford* ſecond Duke of *Buckingham*, by whom hee had iſſue *Francis* Lord *Haſtings* eldeſt ſonne, ſecond Earle of *Huntington* of that familie, Sir *Edward Haſtings* ſecond ſonne Knight of the Honorable Order of the Garter, Chamberlaine of the Houſhold, and of the Priuy Councell to Queene Mary, and Maſter of her Horſe; vpon whom ſhe [b] beſtowed the title of Lord *Haſtings* of *Loughborough* the nineteenth of *Ianuary* in the fourth and fift yeares of hers and King *Philips* reigne: But when as Queene *Mary* was dead, who held him in great eſteeme, he betooke himſelfe to his deuotion in an *Hoſpitall* at *Stoke-Pogies* in *Buckinghamſhire*, which he had built, and there ended his dayes, leauing no iſſue of his body. Sir *Thomas Haſtings* knight third ſonne, firſt husband of *Winifride*, one of the daughters and heires of *Henry Poole* Lord *Montacute*, by whom he had no iſſue,

[b] *Pat.* 2°. 4. & 5. *Phil.* & *Maria. part.* 3.

iſſue, yet after his death ſhe marrying againe with Sir *Thomas Barington*, left iſſue, from whom Sir *Francis Barington* of *Barington Hall* in *Eſſex* knight and Baronet, deſcended: *Henry Haſtings* and *William*, and three daughters as Maſter *Yorke* hath named them.

He died the twentie foure of *March* in the fiue and thirtieth (not the 36) of *Henry* the eight, as this ſhewes: [a] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper Sacramentum ſuum quod Georgius nuper comes Huntington obijt viceſimo quarto die Martij anno regni domini Regis nunc triceſimo quinto, & quod Franciſcus nunc Comes Huntington eſt eius filius & heres propinquior et etatis 30. annorum & amplius.* That he died the Eeue of the Annuntiation of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary* the twenty foure of *March* a°. 35. *H.* 8. and was buried at *Aſhby de la Zouch* in *Leiceſterſhire*.

[a] *Eſcaetis.* a°. *36.* H. 8. n°. 148. *Leic. Idæ in libro 2°. poſt mortim. fol 35.*

Francis Haſtings, ſonne and heire of *George*, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Huntington*, Lord *Haſtings*, *Hungerford*, *Botereux*, *Moeles* and *Molyns*, and Knight of the Garter. He married * *Katherine*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Henry Pole* Lord *Montacute*, ſonne and heire of *Margaret Plantagenet*, Counteſſe of *Salisbury*, beheaded in the Tower of London, 1541 (condemned by Parliament) neuer being arraigned nor tried before. The ſaid *Francis* and *Katherine* had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Haſtings*, and Earle of *Huntington*, that dyed without iſſue; Sir *George Haſtings* knight, Earle of *Huntington*; *William* who died without iſſue. Sir *Edward Haſtings* knight, that married *Barbara* daughter to Sir *William Deuereux* Knight, the widow of *Caue*, and had iſſue. *Francis Haſtings* who married *Maud* daughter of Sir *Raffe Longford* of *Darbyſhire* Knight, widow of Sir *George Vernon* of *Peke*, and *Walter Haſtings*, who married *Ioice* daughter of *William Roper* of *Kent*, *Katherine* wife to *Henry Clinton* Earle of *Lincolne*; *Francis* wife to *Henry* Lord *Compton*; *Anne* that died without iſſue, *Elizabeth* married to *Edward Somerſet*, now Earle of *Worceſter*, 1621. and *Mary Haſtings*. This *Francis* Earle of *Huntington*, dyed in the ſecond yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, 1560. and was buried at *Aſhbie de la Zouch*.

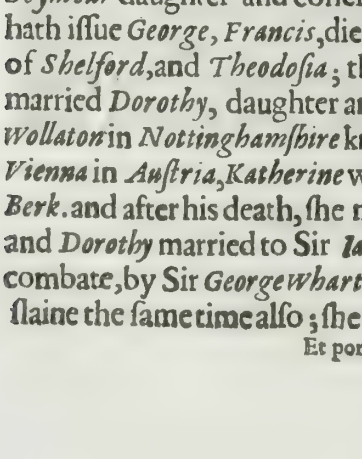
* She died the twentie three of *September*, and was buried at *Aſhby de la Souch.* 17.° *Octo.* following. a°. 1576.

Et portoit, d'argent au Manch de ſable.

HEnry *Haſtings*, knight of the Garter, after the death of *Francis* his Father, was alſo Earle of *Huntington*, Lord *Haſtings*, *Hungerford*, *Boterenx*, *Moeles*, and *Molyns*, Lord Preſident of the Councell at *Yorke*, married Lady * *Katherine*, daughter of *Iohn Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland*, and ſiſter to *Ambroſe* Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, by whom he had no iſſue: He dyed in the yeare, 1595.

* She died in Aug. a°. 1620.

Ee portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



GEorge *Haſtings*, ſecond ſonne of *Francis* Earle of *Huntington*, and brother and heyre of *Henry* aforeſaid, was the fourth Earle of *Huntington*, of that Family and ſur-name, and married * *Dorothy*, daughter and co-heyre of S. *Iohn Port* of *Etwall* in the county of *Derby*, knight; and had iſſue, *Francis* Lord *Haſtings* that dyed before his Father, who married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir *Iames Harington*, and ſiſter of *Iohn* Lord *Harington*, after married to Sir *George Kingſmill*, and ſince to *Edward* now Lord *Zouch* of *Haringworth*; by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* now Earle of *Huntington*, 1621. *Edward* a Captaine in Sir *Walter Raleighes* Voyage where he dyed: Sir *George Haſtings* Knight of Grayes-Inne, who married *Seymour* daughter and coheire of Sir *Gilbert Prynne* Knight, by whom hee hath iſſue *George*, *Francis*, died iſſuleſſe, *Katherin*, married to *Philip* L. *Stanhop* of *Shelford*, and *Theodoſia*; the ſaid *George* had iſſue alſo, *Henry Haſtings*, who married *Dorothy*, daughter and one of the heires of Sir *Francis Willoughby* of *Wollaton* in *Nottinghamſhire* knight; Sir *Edward Haſtings* knight that dyed at *Vienna* in *Auſtria*, *Katherine* wife to *Edward Vnton* of *Wadley* in the countie of *Berk*. and after his death, ſhe maried Sir *walter Chetwind* of *Staffordſhire* Kni. and *Dorothy* married to Sir *Iames Stewart* a *Scot*, ſlaine at *Iſlington* in ſingle combate, by Sir *George Wharton*, ſon & heyre of the Lord *Wharton*, who was ſlaine the ſame time alſo; ſhe after maried to Sir *Dyllon* of *Ireland*.

* Yorke ſayes *Elianor*, but falſely.

Et portoit, d'argent au Maunch de ſable.

Henry

HEnry *Haſtings*, ſonne and heyre of *Francis* Lord *Haſtings*, and grand childe to *George* Earle of *Huntington*; after the death of his ſaid Grand-Father, is the fift Earle of *Huntington* of that ſur-name, Lord *Haſtings*, *Hungerford Botreaux*, *Moeles* and *Molyns*: He married *Elizabeth*, third daughter and one of the heyres of *Ferdinando Stanley* Earle of *Derby*, and had iſſue *Ferdinando* Lord *Haſtings*, * *Henry*, *Alice*, and *Elizabeth*.

* *Yorke* ſayes this *Henry* was eldeſt, but that is vntrue.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon aiell.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE

Earles of KENDALL, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

* He was first created Earle of *Kendall*, and Duke of *Bedford*, in a Parliament at *Leicester*, onely for terme of life, A°.2.H.5. but afterward in the eleuenth yeare of King Hen.6. he had those Titles granted to him & the heirs males of his body. See *Pat.* A°.2.H.5.pt.1. m. 36. & pt.2.m. 32. *Parliam.* A°.2:H:5. pt.2. m.7. and *Patent* A°.11.H. 6.pt.2.m.2.

Iohn Duke of *Bedford*, third sonne of King *Henrie* the fourth, was by his Brother King * *Henrie* the fift; created Earle of *Kendall*, and made Regent of *France*. He married two Wiues, but had no issue by either; the first was *Anne* daughter of *Iohn* Duke of *Burgundie*, the second was *Iaquet*, daughter of *Peter* of *Luxenburge*, Earle of *S. Paul* in *France*. He dyed in the thirteenth yeare of King *Henrie* the sixt, and lyeth buried in a faire Tombe, in the Cathedrall Church at *Roan*: whose Monument, when King *Charles* the eight came to see, one of his Nobles willed him to deface the same, that no further memory might bee had of him there. To which speech, the sayd King replyed and saide: *That if the whole strength and power of France could not expell him liuing, it were no honour to take reuenge vpon the dead; and therefore* (said he) *let him now rest in peace.* Page 121.

Et portoit, France seme, escartelle d'engleterre, a lambell de cinq pointz de Britanie & de France.

CORRECTIONS.

ONce before I met with the verie ſame words, concerning this Duke of *Bedfords* death, in the Title of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, which I muſt a-gaine condemne for falſe, becauſe all the [a] Inquiſitions taken *poſt mortem*, ſay hat he dyed in September, in the fourteenth yeare, and not the thirteenth f King *Henry* the ſixt. Now to mend the matter, Maſter *Yorke* in his third nd laſt edition, pag. 198. line 12. hath made the matter wider from the narke, and deliuers his death to bee *in the twentie three yeare* of that King; ut if I may be beleeued, it was as I haue ſhewed you out of the Record.

[a] *Eſcaet.* a°. 14. H. 6. n°. 36

Iohn Duke of *Somerſet*, after the death of *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford*, without iſſue, was by King *Henry* the ſixt, made the next Earle of *Kendall*. Hee was at the battaile of *Bangie-bridge*; where *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence* the Kings Brother, was ſlaine, and himſelfe taken priſoner by the Duke of *Orleance*, the ninth of King *Henry* the fift: from which impriſonment, hee was ſhortly after deliuered by ranſome. He married *Margaret*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Iohn Beauchampe* of *Bletſo* Knight, the widdow of Sir *Oliuer S. Iohn* Knight, deſcended of the *S. Iohns* of *Fanmon* in South-Wales, by whom hee had iſſue, *Margaret* his onely daughter and heyre, married firſt to *Edmond* of *Hadham*, Earle of *Richmond*, by whom ſhe had iſſue King *Henry* the ſeuenth. She married afterward, *Thomas Stanley*, Earle of *Derby*, but by him had no iſſue. This *Iohn* dyed in the 22. of King *Henry* the ſixt, and was buried at *Wimborne* Minſter, in *Dorſetſhire*. Page 121.

He died the 27. of May, A°. 22. H. 6. See *Eſcaet.* A°. 24. H. 6. *in Com. Staff.*

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre, au bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur:

John de Foix, Viſcount *Caſleton*, and Lord *Greyley* (ſonne of *Gaſton de Foix* Knight of the Order of the Garter, brother to the *Counte de Foix Capitaine de la Bouche Count de Longueuile & de Beuancies)* for his good ſeruice done againſt the French, was by King *Henry* the ſixt, 1446. created Earle of *Kendall* in *England*, and made Knight of the Order of the Garter. Some of the houſe of *Foys*, now Earles of *Longueuile* in France, do write themſelues at this day, Earles of *Longueuile* and *Kendall*. He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Michael de la Pole*, Earle of *Suffolke*, and ſiſter to *William de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolke*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Iohn de Foys*, father of *Anne*, wife of *Vladiſlaus* King of *Hungarie*. This *Iohn de Foix*, had his Armes pulled downe at *Winſore*, the third of King *Edward* the fourth. Page 122.

Et portoit, a deux vaches paſſans de gueulles. accolees, accornees, & clarinees de azur, eſcartelle d'or a trois palz de gueulles, ſur le tout au lambell de ſable charge de 15. coquilles d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere you plainly ſhew, that vſe hath made you too open in ſtraining of truth. Therefore to diſcouer your defectiue iudgement, in writing that this *Iohn de Foix* Earle of *Kendale*, married *Margaret ſiſter of William de la Pole Duke of Suffolke*, I muſt let you know, that when this Duke of *Suffolke* was proceeded againſt in Parliament among others, this Article was obiected againſt him by the Commons, That * **the ſeid Duke for the ſinguler enrichyng of his Nece, and hir huſbond, ſonne of the Capidawe, cauſed you** (meaning the King) **to make the ſeid ſonne Erle of Kendale, to geue hym grete poſſeſſions and enheritaunce; in Englond, and ouer that, to graunte hym dyuers Caſtelles, Lordſhippes, and grete poſſeſſions in youre Duchie of Guyen, to the yerely value of M.li. and more. And bycauſe youre liege people there, kept the ſame Caſtelles, Lordſhippes, and poſſeſſions to youre behoue, the ſeid ſonne accompanyed to hym grete nombre of youre aduerſaries and ennemyes, biſeged youre ſeid liege people, and gate ſome of the ſame Caſtelles, Lordſhippes and poſſeſſions, and diſtreſſed many of your ſeid liege people, to the ouergrete amenuſyng of your enheritaunce, diſcomforting and diſcoraging of your liege people in Gwyen aforeſaid.** Which plainly ſhewes her not to be *Siſter*, but *Niece* to the Duke of *Suffolke*. The queſtion then

* *Parl.* A°. 28. H. 6. *Art.* 31.

hen will be, whoſe daughter ſhe was: Moſt of our *Genealogiſts* haue ſet her lowne to be daughter and one of the three heires of *Michael de la Pole* Earle of *Suffolke*, elder brother to Duke *William*, by the name of *Elizabeth*, and ſo ndeede ſhe muſt needs be Neece: But then it cannot appeare, that ſhee *had ny ſuch iſſue as Iohn de Foix, father of Anne, wife of Vladiſlaus King of Hun-ary.* For when her father dyed (who was ſlaine at the battaile of *Agin-court*, A°.3.H.5.) [a] ſhe was then but three yeares olde, and liued not long it ſeemes; for ſhe left this world, vpon the [b] 26. of December, in the 9. yeare of the ſame Kings reigne, without any iſſue at all.

[a] *Eſcaet.* A°.3.H.5.n°.48 *in Com. Suff. Norff. Ebor um.*
[b] *Eſcaet.* A°.1.H.6.n°.26.

All this while, I denie not that there was ſuch a man as *Iohn de Foix*, that was father to *Anne* Queene of *Hungary*; for *Sammarthe*, *Belleforeſt*, and *Paradin* ſay as much; yet not name him ſon of *Margaret* or *Elizabeth de la Pole*, but ſhew vs that he being Earle of *Candalle* and *Capitan* of *Buch*, married *Katherine* fourth daughter of *Gaſton*, fourth Earle of *Foix* and *Bigorre*, and Lord of *Bearn*, by *Elianor* of *Arragon* his wife, daughter of *Iohn* King of *Nauarre*: and that he had iſſue foure ſonnes and one daughter, viz. *Gaſton de Foix* his eldeſt ſon, Earle of *Candalle*; *Iohn de Foix* ſecond ſonne, Viſcount of *Meille*, and Lord of *Gurſon*; *Iohn de Foix* third ſonne, Archbiſhoppe of *Burdeaux*, *Peter de Foix* fourth ſonne, Lord of *Pont ſaint Eſprit* in *Languedoc*; and *Anne* married to *Vladiſlaus* King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, mother to *Anne* Queen of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, wife to the Emperour *Ferdinand*. See more in *Suffolke*.

Sainct-Marthe in Hiſtoir genealogique de France, lib.10 pag.698.699.700.701. Belleforeſt, Fol 297. Paradin.pag.842.& 843.

A CATALOGVE OF THE

Earles of Kent, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

Hee was ſonne of *Herlewin de Comtis villa, or Contauilla* by *Herletta* his wife, Concubine to *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, on whom hee begot *William* the Conquerour.

ODO, halfe brother to *William Conquerour* by the Mother, was by the ſaid *William*, firſt made Biſhop of *Baieux* in *Normandy*, and after Earle of *Kent* in *England*. Hee was a ſubtile man, and after the death of *William Fitz-Osberne*, had the whole rule and gouernment of *England*, vnder *William Conqueror* his brother. Hee was a great enemy to *Lanfranke*, Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and was baniſhed *England*, for taking part with *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, his Nephew, againſt *William Ruphus*. He went with the ſaid *Robert* his Nephew to the Holy-Land, and at the ſiedge of *Antioch* hee ended his life. It is ſaid he bare for his Armes,

Gueulles a lion rampant d'argent, au Croſier ſtafe en band ſinefter d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

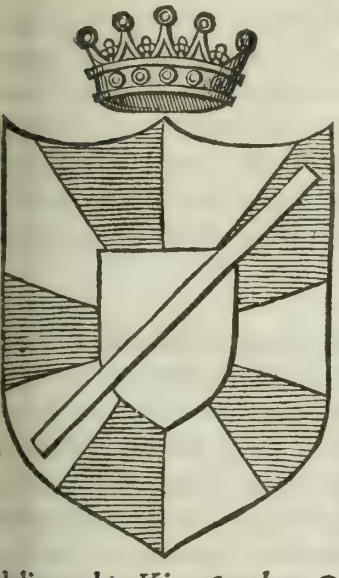
THis *Odo*, (a man of an euill diſpoſition and very turbulent, alwayes bent to innouations) hauing obtained the gouernment of *England*, vnder the Conquerour, during his abſence in *Normandy*, became ſo inſolent, what by reaſon of his ſuperintendency, & what by reaſon of his wealth, that (through a rumour giuen out by certaine Southſayers *that after Gregory, Odo ſhould bee Pope,*) hee fed himſelfe with full hope that he was the man, ſendeth to *Rome* to buy him a Palace, adorneth it with ſtately and ouer-lauiſh trimmings; ſalutes the *Senators* with great gifts & complements, ſtuffeth bagges with money, and letters to ſuch as might doe much in the election, and prouides honourable perſonages to accompany him to *Rome*. But being ready to ſet ſaile into *Normandy*, & ſo forward for their iourney, *William* the Conquerour landed, & much offended with him by reaſon of diuers complaynts dayly crying in his eares againſt this his brother-Earle-Biſhop, and not well pleaſed with his Pride and folly, would faine haue beene fingering of him, but durſt not, in regard hee was a Spirituall man, in regard hee was a Biſhop: Whereupon *Lanfranke* the Archbiſhop (whom *Odo* much ſtomacked for that he was preferred to *Canterbury* before him) replied [a] *Cur apprehenſum vinculis non coerces?* Why doe you not impriſon him? *Quod clericus*, (quoth

[a] *Math. Paris* pag. 13. n°. 30. *vide Malmesbur. lib.* 3. pag. 62. n°. 50.

(quoth the King) *& Episcopus esset*, becauſe hee is a Clergy man; whereunto *Lanfranke* anſweres, *non Episcopum Baiocensem apprehendes, sed Cantiæ Comitem*, you lay not hands vpon the Biſhop of *Baieux*, but the Earle of *Kent*; which accordingly was done; vpon ſeiſure of whoſe eſtate, this Prelate was found ſo well lined in purſe, that the heapes of yellow mettall did moue admiration in the beholders.

At length, when he had beene the Authour of diuers ſeditious practiſes, he was baniſhed into *Normandy*, by his nephew King *William Rufus*, and diſpoſſeſſed of all his Honours, Dignities and Reuenewes in *England*. Afterwards hauing ſpent ſome ſmall time at *Rome* with Pope *Vrban* the ſecond he went to *Palermo* in *Sicilia* where he died, as *Ordericus* telles mee (and not at *Antioche*) in the moneth of *February* a°. [a] 1096. or as elſewhere I finde it [b] 1098. and was there buried in our Lady church by *Gilbert* Biſhop of *Eureux*: leauing iſſue behind him a naturall ſonne named [c] *John*, who for his Eloquence and Honeſtie, was in high eſteeme with King *Henry* the firſt.

[a] *Orderic. hiſtoriæ eccleſiaſticæ lib.* 8. pag. 665. C.
[b] *Idem. lib.* 10. p. 765. C.
[c] *Idem ibidē.* p. 664 & 665.



William de Ipre, a *Fleming* borne, (and baſe ſonne of *Philip* Viſcount of *Ipre*) came into *England* in the fourth yeare of King *Stephen*, to ayde him in his warres againſt *Mauld* the Empreſſe; for which ſeruice, the King created him Earle of *Kent*, 1141. After which, king *Stephen* was taken priſoner at *Lincolne*, by *Mauld* the Empreſſe, and *Robert* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Briſtoll*. But not long after, *Mauld* the Empreſſe, with her brother *Robert* Earle of *Gloceſter*, went to *Wincheſter*, where *Henry* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, brother to King *Stephen* and *William of Ipre*, gathered a great Army, and made her to abandon the Caſtle; but *Robert* her brother, ſeeking to backe her in her flight, was himſelfe taken priſoner, and deliuered to King *Stephens* Queene, then newly entred *Wincheſter*, who deliuered the ſaid *Robert*, to *William of Ipre*, to be impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Rocheſter* in *Kent*. Theſe two great priſoners being ſtraitely kept, at length through mediation of friends, a peace was concluded, that they ſhould both be deliuered, the King to his Kingdome, and the Earle to his liberty. This *William of Ipre*, was after made Steward of the Kings houſe, and founded the Abbey of *Boxley* in *Kent*, and was baniſhed *England*, by King *Henry* the ſecond, 1154. and before his death became blinde, and tooke vpon him the habite of a Monke, in the Abbey of *Loan*, and there dyed, 1164.

Et portoit, *geronne d'or & d'azur a l'eſcuſſon de gueulles, au baſton ſineſter d'argent brochant ſur le tout.

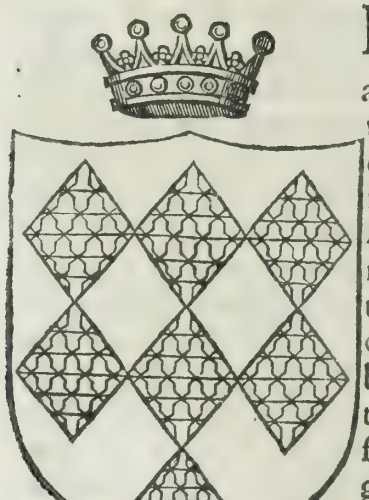
*You might haue told vs of how many peces the *Geronne* conſiſteth, for they ought to be numbred in blaſon, which you ſhall find to be of *tenne*, in *Bathaſars* Earles of *Flanders*, although in your new new booke you haue made them of Eight.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *William* of *Ipre* a *Fleming*, was baſe ſon of *Philip* Earle of *Ipre* begotten on the daughter of *William Laon* Viſcount of *Ipre*, or as ſome affirme his

his mother was but of meane parentage, and one who *toto vitæ tempore operam dediſſet lanificio.* Was a *Spinner* or *Carder of Wooll.*) ſecond ſonne of [a] *Robert* ſurnamed *Le Friſon*, Earle of *Flanders* by *Gertrude* his wife, daughter of *Bernard* Duke of *Saxony*, which *Robert*, was yonger ſonne of *Baldwin* the *Faire* Earle of *Flanders*, and of *Adela* or *Alis* his wife, daughter of *Robert Capet* King of *France.* [b] Others deliuer it, that hee was *Roberti* [c] *Morinorum Marchionis filius*, and not of *Philip* of *Ipre*, which I doe not ſo much approue, and therefore will ſticke no longer vpon it. Sure I am, whoſe ſonne ſo euer he was, King *Stephen* found him, not onely valiant, but euer faithfull vnto him; whereupon that he might by benefits bind Martiall men to him, hee aduanced him to the honour of Earle of *Kent*, in the [d] yeare MCXLI. and that he might be the more ſenſible of the Kings affection towards him, he made him Steward of his houſe. He was of an excellent ſtature, and tall aboue ordinary, and as it ſeemeth for his cariage of life, he was burdenſome to the *Kentiſh-men* for *Fitz-Stephen* calleth him *Violentus Cantij incubator*, that is, *the violent ouerpreſſor of Kent*; in which county he [e] founded the Abbey of *Boxley* a°. MCXLIV. for *white* Monkes. When King *Stephen* was dead, *Henry* the ſecond, (ſonne to *Maud* the *Empreſſe*, whoſe great oppoſite this *william* had beene) forced him to depart out of *England*, not without much greife, and more teares. Before his death he became blind, and hauing reconciled himſelfe to *Theodoric* of *Alſatia* Earle of *Flanders*, he took vpon him a [f] Monaſticall habit in the Abbey of *Laon*, where hee died the ninth Kalends of *February*, A°. MCLXII. or as the Chronicle of *Berg* monaſtery ſayth, in the yeare, MCLXIV.

[a] *Pierre Balthaſar in les genealogies de Flanders.* Pa. 72.
[b] *Orderieus lib. 12. hiſtoria eccleſiaſtica.* p. 885. C.
[c] *Morini populi inter Belgas ad Oceanum Britannicũ Caletibus et Neruijs vicini, quorum oppidum Mediterraneum Ptol. teſte, fuit Taruanna. etiam hodie nomen retinens.*
[d] *Meyerus.* pag. 44.
[e] *Ex chronico quodam Roffenſi cuius author erat Edmundus de Hadenham.*
[f] *Meyerus.* pag. 56.



HVbert *de Burgo* (or *de Burgh*) Lord Chamberlaine to King *Iohn*, Steward of *Poytow*, and Lord Chiefe-Iuſtice of *England*, was created Earle of *Kent* by Letters Patents, bearing date the 10. of December, in the 13. yeare of King *Henry* the 3. and had the keeping of *Douer Rocheſter*, and *Canterbury*, granted to him during life, by a Charter bearing date the 16. of *H.* the 3. At laſt he procured himſelfe great hatred of all the Nobility, for cauſing the ſaid King to breake his word and deed, for the reſtitution of thoſe lawes and auncient cuſtomes, which before he had granted to the Subiects; which did greatly agrauate the hate of the Commons. He married three wiues, the firſt was *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Robert Arſike* Knight; the ſecond was *Iſabell*, daughter and one of the heyres of *William* Earle of *Glocester*, (the repudiate wife of King *Iohn.*) His third wife was *Margaret*, daughter of *William*, and ſiſter of *Alexander* king of *Scots*: hee had iſſue by his firſt wife, *Iohn de Burgo*, who married *Hawis* * *Lamale*, & dyed before his Father, leauing

* *Lanuale.*

auing his ſonne *Iohn*, Baron of * *Lamale*, his heyre. This *Hubert*, dyed at his Caſtle of *Barkhamſted* in *Hartfortſhire*, the 27. of king *Henry* the 3. and was uried at the Fryars Predicants in *London*, where now *White-Hall* ſtandeth. * *Lanuale.*

Et portoit, gueulles ſept lozengies vaire. 3. 3. 1.

CORRECTIONS.

Since I haue followed this *Author* thus farre, I will not now leaue him in theſe falſifications. viz. about this *Huberts* Creation, his *Keeping of Douer*, is *Wiues*, his *Iſſue*, and his *Death*;

Thus therefore by the Readers patience I beginne; acknowledging him o be Chamberlaine to King *Iohn* [b] Seneſchal of *Poictiers*, Chiefe-Iuſtice of *ngland* and [c] *Ireland* for terme of life, and Earle of *Kent*, but *not created the 0. of December* a°. 13. *Henry* 3. for then may you ſay hee had aſwell his Creation a°. 15. *H.* 3. for the [d] Charter rolle hath the ſame there entred a- aine. To ſhew you therefore the true time, read here what *Math. Paris* de- uers [e] *Anno domini* 1227 — *Nonas Februarij, Hubertus Angliæ Iuſticiarius, ladio accinctus eſt a Rege Cantiæ Comitatu*; which is in the eleuenth yeare of he ſaid kings reigne. The very wordes of his creation out of the Record take lſo with you [f] *Sciatis nos dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & præſenti charta noſtra confir- naſſe, dilecto & fideli noſtro Huberto de Burgo, quinquaginta libras ſterlingo- um annuas, pro tertio denario Comitatus Kanc. nomine Comitis Kanc. de quo Comitatu eundem Hubertum Comitem fecimus, &c. Dat apud Weſtm.* 11. *die ebruarij anno regni noſtri vndecimo.*

[b] *Fines* 17. *Iohannis.* m. 22.
[c] *Chart.* 16. H. 3. m. 7.
[d] *Chart.* 15. H. 3. m. 10.
[e] *Math. Paris pag* 325. n°. 10. *Polid. Vergil* p. 756.
[f] *Chart.* 11. H. 3. pt. 1. m. 24

Next concerning the *Keeping of Douer*, *Rocheſter* and *Canterbury*, granted him *by a Charter bearing date.* 16. *H.* 3. I ſay that hee is as farre wide in his, as in the Creation, [g] for *pro fideli ſeruicio quod Hubertus de Burgo Comes Cantiæ fecit domino Iohanni Regi patri noſtro, & nobis, conceſſimus eidem Huberto, Iuſticiariam Angliæ. Conceſſimus etiam ei et tradidimus, Caſtrum noſtrum Douer. — Caſtrum Roffenſe — caſtrum Kantuar. — & caſtrum de Muntgomery, toto tempore vitæ ſuæ, &c. Dat apud Weſtm.* 27. *April.* a°. *regni noſtri* 12°. Indeed in the beginning of the ſixteenth yeare he had [a] *Cuſtodiam urris London, & caſtri de Odiham, & caſtri de Windeſor. & foreſtæ ibidem, &c.* ranted to him, but that of *Douer* and the reſt, were in the twelfe yeare, and efore.

[g] *Chart.* 12. H. 3. m. 6.
[a] *Chart.* 16. H. 3. m. 5.
[b] *Pat.* a°. 3. *Iohannis.* m. 4.

Thirdly, *for his Mariages*, there mee thinkes is as madde worke: for hee ies that *his third wife was Margaret daughter to William king of Scots*, whom finde to bee maried vnto him at *Yorke.* a°. 1221. about the fift of *Henry* the iird; Now if the reader will but looke backe to my anſwere in *Deuon.* pag. 53. concerning *William de Vernona* Earle of *Deuon.* hee ſhall finde that hee aried in the beginning of King *Iohns* reigne, with *Iohane* the yongeſt of the id Earle of *Deuons* daughters, (widow to *William* Lord *Brewer* of *Torbai*) Vith whom he had in marriage [d] *totam Inſulam de Wicth & Chriſteſchire* e iſle of *Wight*, and *Chriſtchurch in Hampſhire.*

[c] *Math. Paris.* pag. 301. n°. 40.
[d] *Chark.* 1. *Iohannis pt.* 2. n°. 41.

Againe I finde that he had another wife before this match with *Scotland*, r thus I reade that the King granted [e] *Huberto de Burgo Comiti Kanc. Iuſtic. ngliæ, pro* 684. *libris & dimid. marcar de fine quam Beatricea de Warenn, ondam vxor ipſius Huberti, de qua pueros procreauit* (it ſeemes he had chil- dren

[e] *Chare.* 11 H. 3. pt 2. m. 6.

dren by her) *fecit cum domino Iohanne Rege patre noſtro, pro habendis terris quæ fuerunt Willielmi de Warrenn. patris ipſius Beatricis, & quæ ipſam iure contingebant hæreditario, & pro ſe maritanda, & pro habenda rationabili dote ſua, de tenementis quæ fuerunt Dodonis Bardolfe quondam viri ſui, ab eodem Huberto tota vita ſua non exigebatur, nec ad ſolutionem earum nobis faciend. non diſtringatur.* This *Beatrix* widdow of *Dodo Bardolfe*, and * mother of *William Bardolfe*, was daughter and heire to *William de Warren* of *Wirmegay*, by **Beatrix* his wife, daughter and heire of *Hugh Perepont*. So now I hope you ſee, that *Margaret* might bee fift, but was not the third Wife, of this Earle of *Kent*.

[u] *Clauſ. 16. Iohan. pt. 2. m. 12 Clauſ. 27. H. 3.*

* An originall Deede in the hands of that painfull Searcher of Antiquities, *St-Loe*, Eſquire.

Fourthly *for his Children*, becauſe hee onely telles me, [t] that *he had iſſue by his firſt wife Iohn de Burgo*, who was [a] knighted on Whitſonday the third *Nones* of *Iuly*, A°. 1229. by King *Henry* the third, and married indeede *Hawiſe* daughter and heire to *William Lanuaille* (who brought with her the [b] Barony of *S. Clere*) and of [c] *Maud* his wife, daughter of *Gilbert Peche*. But you ſee in the Record (prouing the marriage betweene Earle *Hubert* & *Beatrix Warrenn*) theſe words, *de qua pueros procreauit*, which inferres hee had iſſue beſides *Iohn*. Moreouer in *Paris* I obſerue this paſſage, that in the yeare 1237. the King intending to make a mariage between *Richard de Clare* Earle of *Glouceſter* (who then was in Wardſhip) and ſome kinſwoman of *William de Valence*, this Earle *Hubert* neuertheleſſe winning this yong Earle of *Glouceſters* good liking, [d] *Sibi Margaretam filiam Comitis Huberti, matrimonio clanculò & abſq; Regis licentia vel conniuentia copulauit*: which the King took ſo offenſiue, that money was all the meanes he had to make his peace. The naked truth is, this [e] *Margaret* was his eldeſt, begotten betweene him and *Margaret* of *Scotland*. Another daughter this enſuing Record ſhewes hee had, and very likely by the ſame woman, [f] *Rex ſuſcepit in ſaluum conductum Margaretam vxorem Huberti de Burgo, ſororem Regis Scotiæ, & Magotam filiam ſuam* (a name frequent in Scotland) *& homines eorum, in eundo ad terras ipſius Huberti viri ſui*. This was when this Iuſtice-Earle was fallen in diſgrace, and when a reconciliation was wrought betweene him & the king, the King [g] reſtored the Mannors of *Crokeſton* in *Lincolnſhire*, and *Porteſlade* in *Suſſex* (formerly part of his fathers eſtate) to this *Magota*.

[t] *Paris. p. 350. n°. 30.*

[b] *Placita apud Scam. Brigid. London 23. H. 3. rot. 5.*

[c] *Communia termino Trinit. A°. 30. H. 3. rot. 12. in dorſo.*

[d] *M. Paris, p. 422. n°. 10.*

[e] *Chart. 11. H. 3. pt. 1. m. 19 Chart. 13. H. 3. pt. 2.*

[f] *Pat. 17. H. 3. m. 9.*

[g] *Clauſ. 18. H. 3. m. 20.*

Laſtly, *the place of his Death*, (to touch vpon the cauſe of the Kings diſpleaſure, or the hatred of the Commons againſt him, they are fully handled by [a] many) you ſee that it is ſaid, that this *Hubert died at his Caſtle of Barkehamſted in Hartfordſhire, 27. H. 3.* when by others I am told, that [b] a°. 1243. *obijt Hubertus de Burgo Comes de Kent apud Banſted.* And elſwhere this I find, [c] *A°. gratiæ, 1243. qui eſt annus regni Regis Henrici tertij viceſimus ſeptimus.* ——*Comes Cantiæ Hubertus, viz. de Burgo, plenus dierum, poſt multos Regis voluntarios impetus & proſequutiones, & poſt tot varias fortunæ tranſmutationes, quarto idus Maij laudabiliter diem clauſit extremum apud Banſtude* [d] *manerium ſuum*, a place ſo called in *Surrey*, and [d] giuen him by *William de Mowbray*. Had M. *Yorke* conſulted with [e] *Hollinſhed* (an Author in Engliſh, which he ſcarſe for all that vnderſtands) I doubt not but hee would haue bin perſwaded to write *Banſted* for *Barkhamſted*.

[a] *Speed, pag. 524. Mat. Paris, pag. 363. n°. 20.*

[b] *Lib. Theokesbur. MS.*

[c] *Ma. Paris, p. 581. n°. 10.*

[d] *Clauſ. 17. H. 3. m. 17.*

[e] *Hollinſhed, pag. 231. pt. 3. Stowe, pag. 186.*

One

One thing I desire to be satisfied in by way of question before I leaue this place, whether that place we now call *White-hall*, was euer the *Friers-predicants in London*? where he sayes hee was buried. Or if there was euer any such place as *Whitehall* within *London*? For I am [f] told, that the *Friers-predicants* were where *Lincolnes-Inne* now standeth, and not where *White-Hall*, which I yet beleeue.

[f] *Stowes Chronicle, pag.* 186. *Stowes* Surucy of London, *pag.* 825. 826.

EDmond Plantagenet, sur-named of *Woodstocke*, the place of his birth, third sonne of King *Edward* the first, by his second wife *Margaret*, daughter of *Philip* King of *France*, in the 15. yeare of King *Edward* the second his Brother, was creatcd Earle of *Kent*. And after, at a Councell held at *Winchester*, the fift of *Edward* the third, 1330. the morrow after S. *Gregories* day, he was arrested, and on the Vigill of Saint *Cutbert*, adiudged to die for high Treason; for abetting many of the Nobility to plot the deliuery of King *Edward* the second out of prison: for which, by the malice of Queene *Isabell*, the then Kings Mother, and *Roger Mortimer* her Sweet-heart, he was beheaded at *Winchester*, in the year aforesaid. He maried *Margaret*, daughter and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Wake* of *Lidell* and *Burne*, and had issue two sons, *Edmond* and *Iohn*, and one daughter named *Ioane*; the two sonnes were both Earles of *Kent* one after the other, and dyed without issue; *Ioane* their onely sister and heyre, surnamed the Faire Maide of *Kent*, was * first maried to *William Mont-acute* Earle of *Salisbury*, from whom she was diuorced; and after married to Sir *Thomas Holland* Knight; and lastly, shee was married to *Edward* the blacke Prince, Father of K. *Richard* the 2. Pag. 116.

Et portoit, d'engleterre au bordure d'argent.

*She was first married to Sir *Thomas Holland*, and after to *William Montacute*, as appeareth by a Bull of Pope *Clements*, in the Register of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in the booke named *Islip*. Fol. 180.

CORRECTIONS.

Shall not neede to seeke euidence out of Historie, but cite your selfe against your selfe; if this *Edmond of Woodstocke* (as in your former discourse of K. *Edward* the first you deliuer) was second sonne to the saide King, why then she heere made the *third sonne*? Sure there is a fault somewhere, and you shall be speedily told of it; the truth is, he was but [a] second sonne, by *Margaret, yet sixt sonne by his Father King Edward.*

[a] *Speed, pag.* 553. *Walsing. pag.* 94. n°. 40. *Pol. Vergil. pag.* 81. *Sam. Daniel. pag.* 172.

Next you pretend, that hee *at a Councell at Winchester*, A°. 5. E. 3. 1330. *was arrested, adiudged to dye, and beheaded*, when I assure my selfe, that hee was dead the yeare before (although after the same manner) and thus [b] one speakes for me. A° 1329. *procurante Regina & Rogero de Mortuomari, dominus Edmundus de* [c] *Hoodstocke patruus regis Comes Cantij decollatus fuit, &c.* Moreouer the vnsatisfied-Reader, shall finde in the Tower neere halfe an hundred [d] *Inquisitions* after his death, that shew him to be dead in the fourth yeare of Ed. 3.

[b] *Tpod. Neustr p.* 510. n°. 40.

[c] *Woodstocke.*

[d] *Escaet.* 4. E. 3: n°. 38.

In the laſt place, I come to examine whether *Margaret* his Wife, was *daughter and heire to Iohn Lord Wake*, or not? I ſay no. For it is cleere, that vpon that *Iohn* Lord *Wakes* death, an [c] office was taken, that finds *Thomas* to be his ſonne and heire: who died about the 23. E. 3. [f] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Thomas Wake obijt 31. Maij. A°. 23. E. 3. & quod Margareta Comitiſſa Kanc. ſoror ipſius Thomæ, eſt eius hæres propinquior, & ætatis 40. annorum & amplius*, plainly ſhewing her to be (indeed) ſiſter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Wake*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn*.

[c] *Eſcaet.* 28. E. 1. n°. 36.
[f] *Eſc.* 23. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 75.

EDmond Plantagenet, eldeſt ſonne and heyre of *Edmond* of *Woodſtocke* aforeſaid, ſucceeded his father in the Earledome of *Kent*, and dyed the Kings Ward without iſſue, the ſixt of King *Edward* the third, leauing *Iohn* his brother to ſucceede him in the Earledome of *Kent*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

IOhn Plantagenet, ſecond ſonne of *Edmond* of *Woodſtocke*, was after the death of his elder Brother, Earle of *Kent*, and by that title of Honour, ſate in Parliament the fiue and twentieth of King *Edward* the third, and dyed the yeare after without iſſue. Hee married *Elizabeth* daughter of the Duke of *Iuliers*, who after was maried to *Euſtace Dampreticourt*, ſecond ſonne of the Lord *Dampreticourt* in *Henault*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, g *Sanchius Dampreticourt*, Knight of the Order of the Garter, in King *Edward* the thirds time, and one of the firſt Founders of the ſaid Order.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

* *Zanchettus Dabridgecourt*, I finde it written in ſeuerall Records, *Dabrigcort*, *Dabrigecort*, *Dabrichecort*, *Dabrichcourt*, *Daubertchecourt*, *Dabriggecourt*, but neuer before now *Dampreticourt*, a very prety *miſnoſmer*.

Si

SIr *Thomas Holland* Knight, and one of the firſt Founders of the Noble Order of the Garter, (ſonne of Sir *Robert Holland* of *Lancaſhire*, Knight) was Steward of the houſe to *William Monta-cute*, Earle of *Salisbury*; and in right of *Ioane* his wife (ſiſter & heyre of *John* Earle of *Kent* aforeſaide) was by King *Edward* the third, created Earle of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake* of *Lidell*, and had iſſue, *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, and Duke of *Surrey*; *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington*, and Duke of *Exceſter*, by King *Richard* the ſecond; and a daughter named *Ioane*, married to the Earle of S. *Pole*. He dyed in the 34. yeare of King *Edward* the third, 1360.

Et portoit, d'azur au leopard rampant le Champ fleurette d'argent.

THomas Holland, halfe brother (by the mother) to King *Richard* the ſecond, was after the death of *Thomas* his Father, Earle of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake* of *Lidell*. Hee married *Alice*, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*, and had iſſue, *Thomas* Earle of *Kent*, *Edmond*, *Iohn*, and *Richard*; and ſix daughters, *Elianor* firſt married to *Roger Mortimer*, Earle of *March*, and after to *Edward Charlton* Lord *Powes*; *Margaret*, married firſt to *Iohn Beauford*, Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and Earle of *Somerſet*; and after to *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence*, ſon of King *Henrie*; *Ioane* the third daughter, was firſt married to *Edward* Duke of *Yorke*; and after to *William* Lord *Willoughbie* of *Eresbie*; and thirdly, to *Henry* Lord *Scroope*; and laſtly, to Sir *Henry Bromflet* Knight; *Alice* the fourth daughter, was wife to *Thomas Mountagne* Earle of *Salisbury*; *Elizabeth* the fift daughter, was maried to *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*, ſonne of *Raphe*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*; and *Bridget* the ſixt daughter, was a Nunne at *Barking*. This *Thomas Holland*, dyed the twentieth of King *Richard* the ſecond. Page 117.

Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au bordure d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

THis passage is as looſe and lanke, as the laſt, and not leaſt to be lookt to, for you ſee *Elianor*, *Margaret*, *Ioane*, *Alice*, *Elizabeth*, and *Anne*, are named heere as this *Thomas Hollands* ſixe daughters, when indeede he had neuer a daughter named *Alice*; Beſides, *Margaret* was younger then *Ioane*, as now ſhall appeare by an *Office* taken at *Brentwoode* in *Eſſex*, for the Hundred of *Barſtable*, and other Lands. Wherein [a] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quòd Thomas nuper Comes Kanc. filius & hæres Iohannæ Principiſſæ Walliæ*, (Widdow to the blacke Prince) *habuit exitum quoſdam Thomam & Edmundum filios, Alianoram ſeniorem, Iohannam, Margaretam, Alianoram iuniorem* (whom he calles *Alice*) *& Elizabetham filias.* Peraduenture the ſixt daughters name was *Briget*, I ſtand not now vpon it. Thoſe that are not fully ſatisfied with this, for their ages, may haue their belly-full in many other [b] *Offices*, taken A°. 3. H. 6. where both their ages, as *Ælianor* the elder, the firſt daughter, *Iohanne* the ſecond, *Margaret* the third, *Ælianor* the younger, fourth, &c. are ſet downe, and their marriages. I deſire one thing of the Reader, that whereas he ſayes *Iohanne* the third daughter (who ſhould bee ſecond) was married to *Edward* Duke of *Yorke*, to make it *Edmund*, and ſo let it paſſe.

[a] *Eſcaet.* a°. 12. H. 6. n°. 43 *poſt mortem Iohannæ Ducisſæ Eborum.*

[b] *Eſcaet.* a°. 3. H. 6. n°. 32. *poſt mortem Edm. Co. March.*

THomas Holland, Earle of *Kent* and Lord *Wake* (ſon of *Thomas* aforeſaide) married *Conſtance*, daughter of *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke*, widow of *Thomas* Lord *Spencer*, but by her had no iſſue; after he took to wife *Ioane*, daughter of *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, by whom he had no iſſue. This *Thomas* was created Duke of *Surrey*, the 21. of King *Richard* the ſecond, 1398. And in the yeare, 1400. he with the Earles of *Huntington* and *Salisbury*, intending vnder colour of a Maske or Mummery, at the Caſtle of *Windſorre*, to haue ſurprized K. *Henry* the fourth, and to haue reſtored K. *Richard* again; and ſo by that meanes to haue gotten reſtitution of their former Titles of Honour, with their poſſeſſions which they had loſt, by iudgement of the laſt Parliament, a little before. But this their conſpiracie being diſcouered to the King, and he fled to *London*, they were driuen to flye to *Ciceſter*, where the rude Townesmen and others ſet vpon them, tooke them, and in the Market place ſtroke off their heads: his body was buried at *Ciceſter*, but after taken vp againe, and enterred in the Priory of *Montgrace*, which was of his Fathers founda-

foundation. *This* Thomas *Duke of* Surrey, *did beare for his Armes, King* Edward the Confessors *Armes, within a border ermyne, impaled with the Armes of* England, *within a border argent; as by his Seales is manifested.*

CORRECTIONS.

THree things will growe questionable here, The first, *Whether he married Spencers widow?* The second, *When he was created Duke of Surrey?* And the third, *where the treason against Henry the fourth was to be done?*

For the first, you say that this *Thomas Holland* married *Constance* daughter of *Edmund* of *Langley Widow of Thomas Lord Spencer*, which can neuer sinke into my head. Was not *Thomas* Lord *Spencer* Earle of *Glouceſter*, husband of *Constance*, and this *Thomas Holland*, both in one [a] conspiracy against *Henry* the fourth? Were they not both presently executed, the one at *Bristow*, and th'other at *Cirenceſter*? And yet would you haue vs beleeue that the one could marry the others widow? Nay more then this, you adde that *after he tooke to wife Ioane daughter of Hugh Earle Stafford*, inferring thereby that hee liued long enough to bury *Constance*, and marry a second wife which is beyond my learning to conceiue; for by this account he must marry one, if not both his wiues, after his head was cut from his shoulders. The plaine truth is, he had none other wife then *Iohanne Stafford*, who suruiued him, and obtayned leaue of *Henry* the fourth to stay his head from being set vpon London-bridge, as appeares by this ensuing warrant. [b] *Rex vicecomitibus London salutem. Vobis de gratia nostra speciali præcipimus, firmiter iniungentes, quod statim visis præsentibus, cessante quacunq; excusatione, caput Thomæ nuper Comitis Kanciæ, super pontem ciuitatis nostræ London existens deponi, & illud Iohannæ quæ fuit vxor ipsius Thomæ, aut eius in hac parte deputatis, seu alturnato liberetis, seu liberari facatis indilate, ad illud vbicunq; sibi placuerit deferendum & sepeliendum. Et hoc nullatenus omittatis. Teste Rege apud Westm. 2. die Martij 2°. regni nostri Primo.* and afterward in the same Kings reigne, she got further leaue, that whereas his body was buried at *Ciceter*, she might take it vp, and bury it at *Montgrace*. And at last died her selfe the first of *October*, in the 21. of *Henry* the sixt without any issue. Now *Constance* whom he sayes was this Nans wife, was Concubine to *Edmond Holland* Earle of *Kent* his brother, by whom hee had a base daughter named *Elianor* maried to *Iames Touchet* Lord *Audley* (of which marriage are come the *Audleyes* of *Norfolke*) who pretended her selfe to be daughter & heire of the said *Edmond*, as plainely appeares by the [c] Parliament roll, and *Poultons* printed Statutes at large, whereupon the Act was made, *How Bastardy should be certified.*

Next for his *Creation*, you say he was *created Duke of Surrey* 1398. but the Parliament roll, sayes it was [e] *le Samady en le feſt S. Michel.* which his Charter best pointes out and telles vs the twentie nine of *September*, in the twentie one of *Richard* the second; which then must needs be in the yeare of grace, 1397.

Lastly, about the *Plot* or *Conspiracy*, you say *vnder colour of a Maske or Mummery at the Castell of Windsor, they intended to haue surprised King Henry the fourth, and restored Richard the second*; but our best Authors conclude, that they

[a] *Speed. pag.* 614. *Hollinshed. pag.* 516.

[b] *Claus. a°.* 1. H. 4. *pt.* 1. *m.* 9.

Escater. a°. 21. H. 6.

[c] *Parl* 9. H. 6. *art.* 27.
[d] *Poultons Statutes. a°.* 9. H. 6 *cap.* 11. *p.* 320.

[e] *Parl. a°.* 21. R. 2.

[f] *Chart.* 21. R. 2. *n°.* 23.

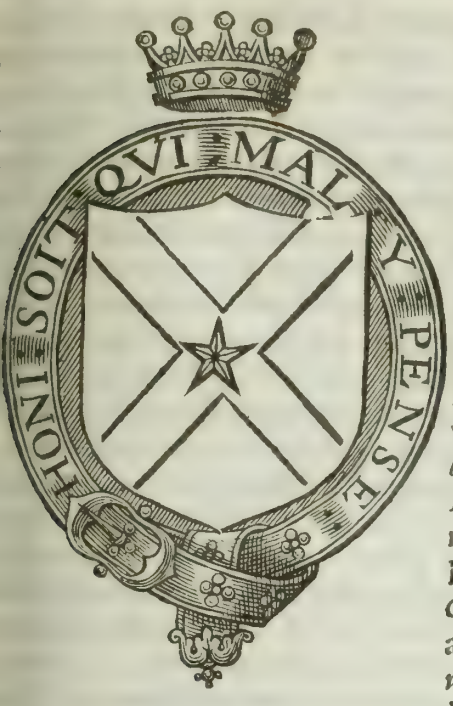
they purpoſed to haue taken away his life at a ſolemne Iuſtes to be holden at *Oxford*, whereunto the King was inuited, and promiſed to bee there, for hee conceiued that the ſame Triumph was ſolely appointed for his Honour and Delight. But the Treaſon being accidentally diſcouered, euen when the king was vpon going thither to be a ſpectator, he conſidered with himſelfe, that his beſt meanes to repreſſe and vanquiſh them, who now ſtood vpon their guard, conſiſted in quicke expedition and diſpatch: whereupon hee ſodaynely raiſed a mighty Army, and marched ſpeedily towards them, which was no ſooner voiced among their Companies, but they grew ſo perplexed and amazed, that very cowardly they ſhewed a faire paire of heeles, leauing their conſpiring-Lords to looke to themſelues, ſo that in a ſmall time they were apprehended, and preſently puniſhed for their diſloyalty, with ſhortening by the heads, ſome (as I ſaid before) at *Ciceter* in *Gloceſterſhire*, ſome at *Briſtoll*, and others in other parts of this Realme.

EDmond Holland, ſecond ſonne of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and brother to the laſt *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, Duke of *Surrey*, ſlaine at *Ciceſter*, was after the death of his ſaid brother, Earle of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake* of *Lidell*; and by king *Henry* the fourth was made Lord high Admirall of *England*; and being at the ſiedge of *Briake* in litle *Britaine*, the ninth of the ſaid Kings Reigne, was wounded in the head with an Arrow, ſhot out of a Croſſe-bowe, whereof he dyed within fiue dayes after. He married *Luce*, ſurnamed *le Viſcont*, daughter of *Barnaby*, Viſcount of *Millaine*, the widdow of *Lewis* of *Valoys*; who after this *Edmonds* death, married for her third huſband, Sir *Henry Mortimer* knight. This *Edmond* dyed without iſſue, the ninth of King *Henry* the fourth,* 1408. and lyeth buried at *Bourne* in *Lincolnſhire*, leauing his ſixe ſiſters his heyres, married as aforeſaid.

* It ſhould be, 1407. for hee died 15°. *Septembr.* 2°. 9. H. 4. See *Eſcater.* 2°. 10. H. 4. n°. 51.

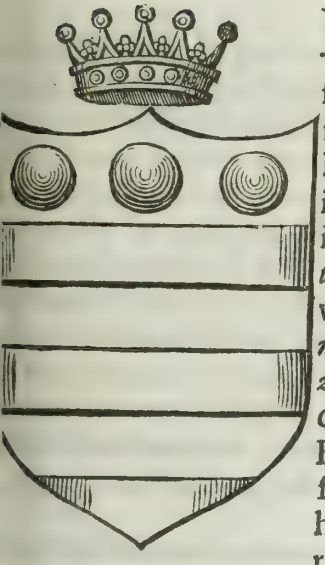
Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre, au bordure d'argent.

William



WIlliam *Neuill*, a yonger ſonne of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, begotten of *Ioane* his ſecond wife, daughter of *Iohn of Gaunt*, and Lady *Katherine Swynford*, was created Earle of *Kent*, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth; and after made Lord Admirall of *England*, and Knight of the Garter. Hee married *Ioane*, daughter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Falconbridge* of *Skelton*; in whoſe right he was alſo Lord *Falconbridge*, and had iſſue, *Ioane*, wife of Sir *Edward Bedhowing* Knight; *Elizabeth* married to Sir *Richard Strangwais* Knight; and *Alice* married to Sir *Iohn Cogniers* Knight. This *William* dyed about the ſecond yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and was buried in the Priory of *Gisburg*.

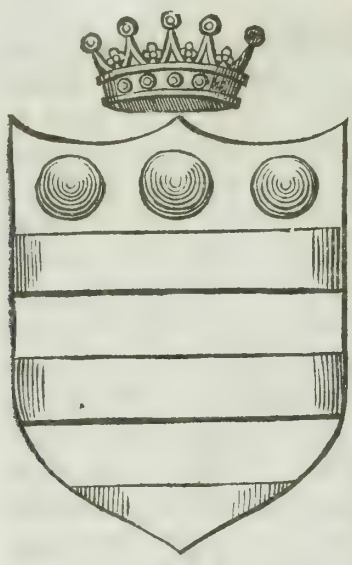
Et portoit, gueulles au ſaulteur d'argent, charge d'une Molette d'ſable.



EDmond *Grey*, Lord of *Ruthin*, *Haſtings*, and *Weiſhford*, was created Earle of *Kent*, in the fift yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and married *Katherine*, daughter of *Henry Percy*, ſecond Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom hee had iſſue, Lord *Anthony Grey*, that dyed without iſſue before his Father, and was buried at *Luton*, neere S. *Albons*; *George Grey*, ſecond ſonne, was after his Father, Earle of *Kent*; *Iohn* and *Edmond Grey*; he had iſſue alſo two daughters, *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter married to *Robert Greiſtocke* Knight, ſonne and heyre of *Ralphe* Baron of *Greſtocke*, vnto whom ſhee brought forth *Elizabeth*, her onely daughter, (heyre to her Grand-father *Ralfe* Baron of *Greiſtock*) married to *Thomas* Lord *Dacre* of *Gillesſland*; and *me*, the ſecond married, *Iohn* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*.

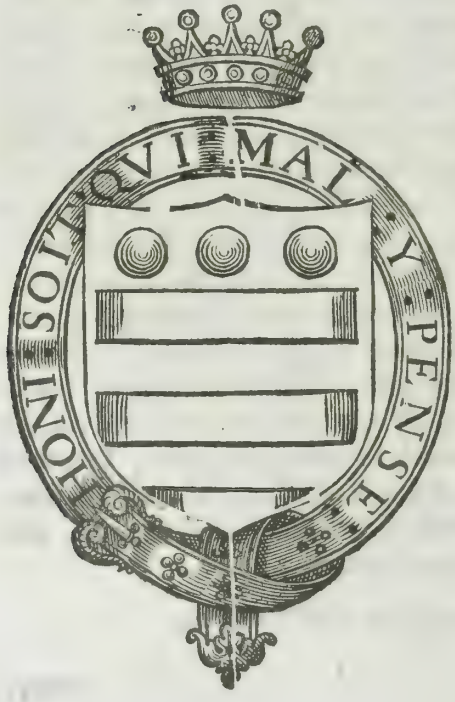
Et portoit, burellee de ſix d'argent & d'azur, au chef trois torteaux.

George



GEorge Grey, Lord *Grey* of *Ruthin*, *Haſtings*, and *Weſhford*, ſecond ſonne and heyre of *Edmond* aforeſaid, was after his Father, the ſecond Earle of *Kent* of that ſur-name. Hee had two wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter of *Richard Wooduile* Earle *Riuers*, the widow of *William* Viſcount *Bourchier*, by whom he had iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Kent*: His ſecond wife was *Katherine*, daughter of *William Herbert*, Earle of *Penbroke*, ſlaine at *Banbury*; by whom hee had iſſue, Sir *Henry Grey* of *Wreſt*, Knight; (who after the death of his brother *Richard* the vnthrift, did diſcontinue and refuſe to take vpon him the title and name of Earle) *George Grey* third ſonne, *Edmond* and *Anthony Grey* of *Branſpath*, Father of *George*, Father of *Anthony Grey* of *Burbach* in the County of *Leiceſter*; and one daughter named *Anne*, married to *Iohn* Lord *Huſee*, who had iſſue, *Bridget* firſt married to *Henry Manners* Earle of *Rutland*; and after, to Sir *Richard Moriſon* Knight; and laſtly, to *Francis Ruſſell* Earle of *Bedford*. This *George*, dyed in the twentieth yeare of King *Henry* the ſeauenth.

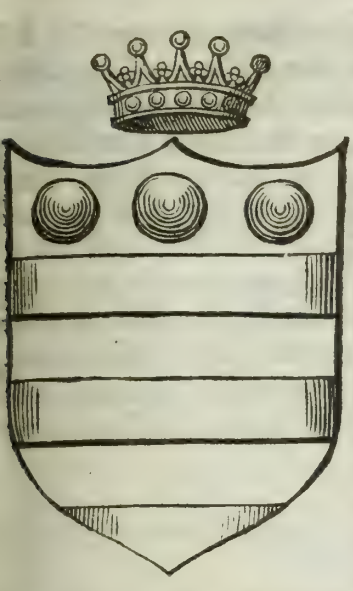
Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.



RIchard *Grey*, ſonne and heyre of *George* Earle of *Kent* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the third Earle of *Kent* of that Family, and Knight of the *Garter*: he maried *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *William Huſſee* Knight, Chiefe-Iuſtice of the Kings Bench; and dyed (when hee had greatly waſted his eſtate) the fifteenth of king *Henry* the eight, at his houſe in *Lumberdſtreete* in London, without iſſue, and was buried in the *White-Fryers* in *Fleeteſtreete*, 1523.

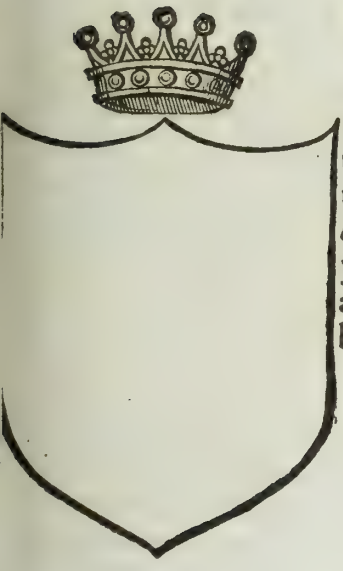
Et portoit, burelle de ſix, d'argent & d'azur a le chef trois torteux.

Reginald



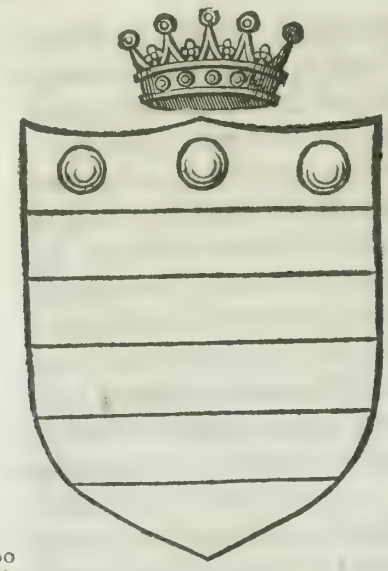
REginald Grey Eſquire, (ſonne and heire of *Henry Grey* Eſquire, grandchilde to *George* Earle of *Kent* aforeſaid, by his ſonne Sir *Henrie Grey* of *Wreſt*, Knight) was in the yeare, 1571. aduanced to the Title and Earledome of *Kent*, (which before was diſcontinued, for want of competent liuing to maintaine the ſame, by this *Reginalds* Father, and Grand-father) by the ſpeciall fauour and bounty of the moſt famous and renowned Queene of famous memorie, Queene *Elizabeth*. He maried *Suſanna*, daughter of *Richard Berty* Eſquire, and of *Katherine* Dutcheſſe of Suffolke his wife, by whom hee had no iſſue, & dyed in the yeere of our Lord, 1572. and was buried in S. *Giles* Church without Cripplegate, in London, by his Grandfather, Sir *Henry Grey* Knight; leauing *Henry Grey* his brother, to ſucceed him in his Earledome.

Et portoit, les armes de Grey, Burellee de ſix d'argent & d'azur a la chef trois torteux.



SIr *Henrie Grey*, ſecond ſonne of *Henry Grey* Eſquire, and brother and heire of *Reginald* Earle of *Kent* aforeſaide, was the fift Earle of *Kent* of that Family. He married *Mary*, daughter of Sir *George Cotton* of *Cheſhire*, Knight; the widdow of *Edward Stanley* Earle of *Derby*, by whom he had no iſſue. Hee dyed in the yeare, 1613. and was very honourably buried at *Wreſt*, leauing Sir *Charles Grey* Knight, his brother, to ſucceede him in his Earledome.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.



CHarles *Grey*, third ſonne of *Henry Grey* Eſquire, and brother and heire of *Reginald* & *Henry*, Earles of *Kent* afore mentioned, was after their deaths, the ſixt Earle of *Kent* of that ſurname, who is now liuing, Anno 1621. and married *Suſan*, daughter of *Richard Cotton* of *Hampſhire*, Eſquire, and had iſſue, Sir *Henry Grey*, Lord of *Ruthin*, who married *Elizabeth*, ſecond daughter and one of the heyres of *Gilbert Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsburie*; and a daughter named *Suſan*, married to Sir *Michael Longuill* of *Buckinghamſhire*, knight, 1621.

Et portoit, burellee de ſix d'argent & d'azur a la chef trois torteux, * au lambell ermine.

* The labell Ermine is too much, for it belongs to thoſe *Greyes* Marqueſſes of *Dorſet*, and Barons of *Groby*.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes and Earles Palatines of Lancaſter, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children.*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

IOhn (ſur-named *Without-Land*) brother of King *Richard* the firſt, was by the ſaid King, created Earle of *Lancaſter*, and had giuen him alſo the Earledomes of *Nottingham*, *Deuonſhire*, and *Cornwall*. He maried *Iſabell*, third daughter and one of the heires of *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*, by whom he had the ſaide Earledome, conditionally, that he ſhould giue yearely betweene the other two ſiſters, foure hundred pounds; but from the ſaid *Iſabell* he was diuorced, in the firſt yeare he came to be King; as in the Title of Earles of *Gloceſter*, is more at large.

Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au baſton d'azur brochant ſur le tout.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere your pen hath runne at randome, in affirming this *Iohn* Brother to *Richard* the firſt, *to bee Earle of Deuon:* I will burne my bookes if you roue it: you ſhould haue ſaid in ſted of *Deuon*, *Dorſet*, and ſo you had ſaued o your ſelfe your credit, and to me my labour. *Houeden** is my parcell-witeſſe; others ſay as much, but I haue proued this elſewhere. See in *Deuon*, pag. 153. and 154. of this booke.

* *Roger Houeden, pag.* 375. b.

EDmond (ſur-named *Crouchbacke*) ſecond ſon of King *Henry* the third, born in the yeare, 1245. and created Earle of *Lancaſter* by his father, in the yeare, 1267. Hee had alſo giuen him, the Earledomes of *Leiceſter* and *Derbie*, with the Office of high Steward of England, after the attaindor of *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*, ſlaine at the battaile of *Eueſham*, and the diſinheriting of *Robert Ferrars* Earle of *Derby*. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Aueli-na*, daughter of *William de Fortibus*, Earle of *Albemarle*, and ſiſter and heire of *William de Fortibus*, Earle of *Albemarle*, by whom hee had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Blanch*, Queene of *Nauarre*, daughter of *Robert* Earle of *Artois*, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas* Earle of *Lanca-ſter*, *Henrie* Lord of *Munmoth*, and *Iohn* that dyed in *France*, without iſſue. This *Edmond* was Lieutenant of *Gaſcoigne*, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the firſt; and being ſent into *Aquitaine* with an Armie, dyed at *Bayon*, in the yeare, 1296. and his body being brought ouer Seas into *England*, was buried at *Weſtminſter*, on the Northſide of the high Altar.

Et portoit, gueulles au trois leopards paſſant d'or, au lambell de cinq pointz ſeme de France. *Or thus*, d'engleterre au lambell de France.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Edmund* the ſecond ſonne of King *Henrie* the third, by Queen *Elia-nor*, [a] borne on the Feaſt day of S. *Marcellus* the Pope, being the 16. of Ianuary, Aº. 1245. and of his Fathers reigne the 29. was ſurnamed *Crouch-backe*, of his bowing in his backe. Others ſay he was ſo denominated, of wearing the ſigne of the *Croſſe* (anciently called a *Crouch*) vpon his backe, which was vſually worne of ſuch as vowed voyages to *Hieruſalem*, as he had done; grounding their conceits vpon the word *Crouch* (the woodden ſupporter of impotent and lame men, made like a *Croſſe* at the toppe) further confirming their opinions from the name of *Crouched-Friers*, that wore a *Croſſe* vppon their garments, and bore the *Croſſe* for the badge and Armes of their houſe. But I am of a contrary minde, for that I neuer (as yet) found him with other addition, indeed with none other epithite, then *gibboſus*, which ſignifyeth *Crooked*, or *Camell-backed*, *Crumpe-ſhouldred*, &c. After hee was preuented of the kingdomes of *Sicilia* and *Apulia*, into which [b] Pope *Alexander* the fourth had inueſted him, in vaine (*Conradus* King thereof ſtill being aliue) by ſending to him a Ring, not without ridiculous diſgrace to our Engliſh Nation) and cauſed in honour of him (the better to ſcrue himſelfe into the good opinion of this ambitious, although but *Titulary-King*) certaine peeces of Gold,

[a] *Math. Paris, pag. 635.*

[b] Pageant of Popes, *l. 6. p. 118* *Math. Paris, pag. 883. nº. 10.*

Gold to bee ſtamped with this inſcription, AIMVNDVS REX SICILIÆ, hauing firſt in this regard cunningly ſuckt a great maſſe of monie from him. Hee had giuen[a] him *Honorem, Comitatum, caſtrum & villam de Lancaſtre*, the Earledome of *Lancaſter*, the thirty one of Iune, in the one and fiftieth of his Fathers reigne, hauing before (to wit the 25. of October, in the fortie nine yeare of the ſame King, vpon the forfeiture of *Simon de Montfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*, who was ſlaine at the battell of *Eueſham* in Worceſterſhire) obtained the Earledome of *Leiceſter*, and Seneſchalcie or Stewardſhip of *England*: and afterward, when *Robert de Ferrers* Earle of *Derbie*, in the Ciuill warres loſt his Titles, and a great eſtate by forfeiture alſo, they were likewiſe added to this Earle *Edmunds*, together with that of[c] *Champaigne*. So as he was Earle of *Leiceſter*, *Lancaſter*, *Derby*, and *Champaigne*, and high Steward of England, on whoſe perſon originally the great contenſion of *Lancaſter* and *Yorke* was founded.

[a] *Char.* A°. 51. H. 3. m. 4.
[b] *Pat.* A°. 49. H. 3. m. 2. n°. 7.
Chart. A°. 49. H. 3. m. 1.
[c] *Pat.* A°. 7 E. I. m. 22. *Pat.* A°. 8. E. 1.

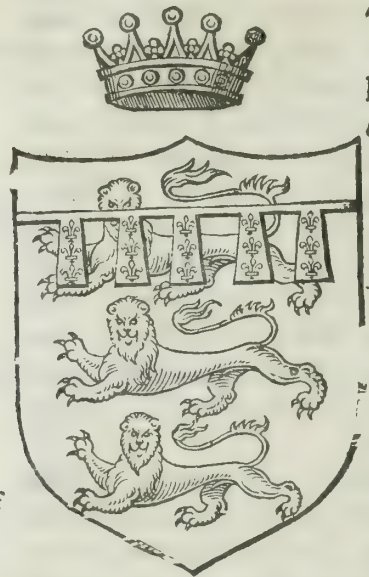
He maried two wiues, the firſt was *Aueline* daughter and heire of *William de Fortibus* Earle of *Albemarle* (not *ſiſter and heire of any Earle William*) the[d] viddow of *Ingram de Percy*, by whom he left no iſſue; the ſecond was *Alianor* Queene of *Nauarre*, Counteſſe Palatine of *Champaigne* and *Brye*, daughter of *Robert* Earle of *Artoys*, (brother of Saint *Lewys* King of *France*) widdow of *Henry* of *Champaigne* King of *Nauarre* (vnto whom ſhe broght forth *Ioane* married to *Philip the Faire* King of *France*) and by her had yſſue three ſonnes, *Thomas* the eldeſt, after his Fathers death, Earle of *Lancaſter*; *Henrie* the ſecond ſonne, was Lord of *Monmouth*, and Earle of *Lancaſter* after his brother. *Iohn* the yongeſt ſonne, dyed in *France* with the Queene his halfe ſiſter, without marriage: he was Lord of *Beaufort* and of *Nogent Lartauld*. He being ſent into *Gaſcoigne* with an Armie, where hee performed notable ſeruice, died at *Bayon*, and within two moneths after, was brought ouer into *England*, and buried at *Weſtminſter*.

[d] *Pat.* a°. 46. H. 3. pt. 2. m 2

Now that I haue ſhewed this, I muſt let you know the ground that leades me to ſay this *Edmonds* ſecond wiues name was *Elianor*, and not *Blanch* as M. *Yorke* hath deliuered it. I confeſſe *Reuſnerus*, *Henninges*, *Albicius*, and other aſwell *French* as *Engliſh* Authors ſay as much, that ſhe was called *Blanch*, but therein are they deceiued, as plainly appeares by this inſuing Record,[e] *Rex omnibus &c. ſalutem. Quia accepimus per literas patentes cariſsimi germani noſtri Edmundi Comitis Campaniæ, quod Walterus de Huntcley nuper per præceptum eiuſdem germani noſtri, cepit ad opus Alianoræ Reginæ Nauarræ conſortis ſuæ, ſexdecim damas, vnum ceruum, tres capriolos, & vnum aprum in foreſta noſtra de Dene. Nos ad inſtantiam eiuſdem germani noſtri, captionem illam gratam habentes & acceptam, præfatum Walterum inde quietamus per præſentes. In cuius, &c. Teſte Rege apud Weſtm. 26. die Maÿ, Anno regni, &c. octauo.*

[e] *Pat.* A°. 8. E. 1. m. 17.

Thomas



THomas Plantagenet, ſonne and heire of *Edmond Crouchbacke*, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby*, and Lord Steward of *England*. He married *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Henry Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*, by the daughter and heyre of *William Longſpee*, Sonne and heyre of *William Longſpee* Earle of *Salisbury*, by whom he had no iſſue. This *Alice* was held to be a very looſe and vnchaſte woman of her body, for in the life time of this *Thomas*, her husband, ſhe maintained Sir *Richard* S. *Martyn* for her Sweet-heart, and after her husbands death, ſhe married two other husbands, the firſt was * *Ebulo* Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*; and the ſecond, was *Hugh de Frenes*, by whom ſhe neuer had any iſſue. Notwithſtanding, ſhe gaue all her lands and inheritance to *Thomas* her firſt husband, and to his heyres for euer. This *Thomas*, ſiding with the Barons againſt King *Edward* the ſecond, in hatred of the *Spencers*, was taken priſoner at *Burrough Brigge*, by the treachery of *Robert Holland* and *Andrew* of *Hercley*, and brought to *Pomfret*, a Caſtle of his owne, and without the Walles thereof was beheaded, in the 14. yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, leauing *Henry* his Brother, his heire. Pag. 128.

* This *Ebulo* was Earle of *Lincoln*. See more there.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere:

CORRECTIONS.

I Conne you thankes, for ſaying that this *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter* married *Alice*, daughter and heire of *William Longſpee*, ſonne and heire of *William Longſpee* Earle of *Salisbury*, becauſe. pag. 201. 202. you leaue out this *William*, in the Catalogue of the Earls of *Salisbury*: I ſhall there meet with you againe, and then the booke of *Lacock* will end the queſtion.

In the next place you tell me, that this *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter*, was taken priſoner at the battell of *Burrough-Brigge*, and after you adde that hee *was beheaded* a°. 14. E 2. A wonderfull ſtrange thinge that a man ſhould fight a battell, a yeare after he was beheaded: the battell of *Burrough-Bridge*, I am ſure was ſtriken a°. 15. *E.* 2. Where he was taken, and after few dayes had his head ſmittenoff. Now to proue what I ſay, I deſire no better teſtimony then this Record. *Pat.* a° 16. E. 2. *pt.* 1. m. 25. *Rex omnibus &c. ſalutem: volentes veritati teſtimonium perhibere vniuerſis & ſingulis quorum intereſt, vel intereſſe poterit, innoteſcimus per præſentes, quod Thomas nuper Comes Lancaſtr. die Lunæ prox: ante feſtum Annuntiationis beatæ Mariæ Virginis, anno regni noſtri quintodecimo, propter ſeditiones diuerſas &c. nobis factas &c. apud villam de Pontefracto fuit truncatus, &c.* After whoſe death the Common people (after a ſort honouring him as a Canonized man) made great reſort to his Picture hung vp in *Paules-church*, *aſſerentes ibi fieri miracula*, attributing great things vnto

ito him; of this the King being informed, knowing him to haue beene an pen enemy to the ſtate,[b] ſharply reprehendes *Steuen* then Biſhop of *London*, r ſuffering the ſame, and withall charges him vpon his alleageance to re- raine them, and not ſuffer any more ſuch adoration &c. the coppie whereof ke with you.

[b] *Clauſ.* 16. E. 2. m. 2. *dorſo.*

[a] *Rex venerabili in Chriſto patri, Stephano eadem gratia Epiſcopo London. ſa- item. Auribus noſtris intonuit, quod moleſte gerimus, quod pleriq; de populo ei, veſtro commiſſo regimini, diabolica fraude decepti, ad quandam tabulam, in ccleſia veſtra ſancti Pauli London. exiſtentem, in qua ſtatuæ, ſculpturæ ſeu nagines diuerſorum, & inter cætera, effigies Thomæ quondam Comitis Lanca- riæ inimici & rebellis noſtri ſunt depictæ, fatuè accidentes, eam abſq; auctoritate ccleſiæ Romanæ tanquam rem ſanctificatam colunt & adorant, aſſerentes ibi eri miracula, in opprobrium totius Eccleſiæ, noſtri & veſtri dedecus, & anima- um populi prædicti periculum manifeſtum, ac pernicioſum exemplum aliorum, uodq; vos ſcientes abuſiones huiuſmodi, in populo vobis credito vigere, eas muniendo fieri permiſiſtis, quin potius cauſa queſtus, ſeu turpis lucri fieri diſ- mulaſtis, de quo non mediocriter conturbamur. Vobis igitur mandamus firmi- r iniungentes, quatinus præmiſſis deliberatione prouida penſatis, aduertentesq; uid dicta Eccleſia de noſtro patronatu exiſtit, quodq; vos ratione fidelitatis no- is præſtitæ tenenimi, honorem noſtrum velle ſaluare, & noſtrum dedecus decli- ire dictum populum, ne ad tabulam prædictam accedere, orationes, oblationes, u alia ad cultum diuinum tendentia, abſq; auctoritate Eccleſiæ Romanæ, ibidem cere præſumant, modis omnibus cohibeatis, prout ex officij noſtri debito ad vos xta canonicas ſanctiones noueritis pertinere. Taliter vos habentes in hac parte, iod Dei & noſtram indignationem euitare poſſitis, & populus prædictus per ve- æ doctrinæ prudentiam ſalubriter inſtructus, a prædictis abuſionibus penitus iſiſtat, & veſtræ laudis præconium in eodem populo dilatetur, ac conceptam erga is & Eccleſiam veſtram prædictam beneuolentiam merito continuare debeamus, quid ſuper hijs facere decreueritis, nobis per veſtras literas abſq; morę diſpen- o reſcribatis. Teſte meipſo apud Eborum viceſimo Octauo die Iunij.* [a] *Clauſ.* a°. 16. E. 2. mem. 2. in *dorſo.*

HEnry of *Lancaſter*, Lord of *Monmouth*, brother and heire of *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter*, beheaded at *Pomfret* aforeſaid, was reſtored to the Earledome of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby*, with the Office of high Steward of *England*, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the third. He married *Mauld*, daughter and heire of Sir *Patrick Cadurcis* (or *Chaworth*) Knight, Lord of *Kidwelly* and *Ogmore* in *Wales*, and had iſſue, *Henry* Earle of *Derby*, and firſt Duke of *Lancaſter*; and ſixe daughters, *Blanch* the eldeſt, was married to *Thomas* Lord *Wake* of *Lidell*; *Mauld* the ſecond, was firſt married to *William* Lord *Burgh*, Earle of *Vlſter* in *Ireland*; and after, to Sir *Ralphe Vfford* Knight; *Ioane* the

the third daughter, was married to *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray* of *Axholme*; *Isabel* was Abbesse of * *Almesbury*; *Elianor* the fift daughter, was first married to *Iohn*, sonne of *Henry* Lord *Baumond* and Earle of *Buqhan* in *Scotland*; and after to *Richard* Earle of *Arundell*; and *Mary* the sixt daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *Percy* of *Alnewike*. He dyed at *Leicester*, and was there buried in the Monastery of the Channons, in the yeare, 1345.

* *Ambresbury.*

Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au band d'azur.

HENRY of *Monmouth*, sur-named *Tortcoll*, sonne and heire of *Henry* Earle of *Lancaster*, and grand childe of *Edmond Crouch-backe* aforesaid, was created Earle of *Derby*, in the tenth yeare of King *Edward* the third; his Father being then liuing; after whose death, he was also Earle of *Lancaster*, *Leicester*, and Lord high Steward of *England*; and at a Parliament helde at *Westminster*, the 25. of the saide Kings Reigne, he was created Duke of *Lancaster*; and about two yeares after, the said King gaue him the Earledome of *Lincolne*. He married *Isabell*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Beaumont*, (cousin germane to Queene *Isabell*, wife to King *Edward* the second, by whom he had issue, two daughters his heires, *Mauld*, married *William* Duke of *Bauarre*, Earle of *Henault*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, and *Frizeland*; *Blanch* the second daughter, was married to *Iohn of Gaunt*, fourth sonne of King *Edward* the third, and after Duke of *Lancaster*. This *Henry*, for some disgracefull words, supposed to be spoken by him, against the Duke of *Brunswike*, was by the saide Duke challenged to a single combate, before King *Iohn* of *France*; which this *Henry* gladly accepted of; and at the appointed time, they being both prouided, entred the listes with haughty courage, for the triall of their cause: but King *Iohn* reconciled them, to the great contentment and honour of the Duke of *Lancaster*. This *Henry* dyed of the plague, and was buried in the Collegiate at *Leicester*, which himselfe founded, and placed therein a Deane, twelue Maior Canons, and so many inferior Brethren) in the 35. yeare of King *Edward* the third. Pag. 129.

His Armes were *England's* three-lions, with a label of *France.*

Et portoit, d'engleterre au band d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

YOu haue not here drawne the peeces of falshood so close together, but one may perceiue the seame. First you say this *Henry* was created Earle of

f *Derby*. a°. 10. *E*. 3. Which is not ſo, for his [a] patent beares date the 16. of *arch*. a°. 11. *E*. 3.

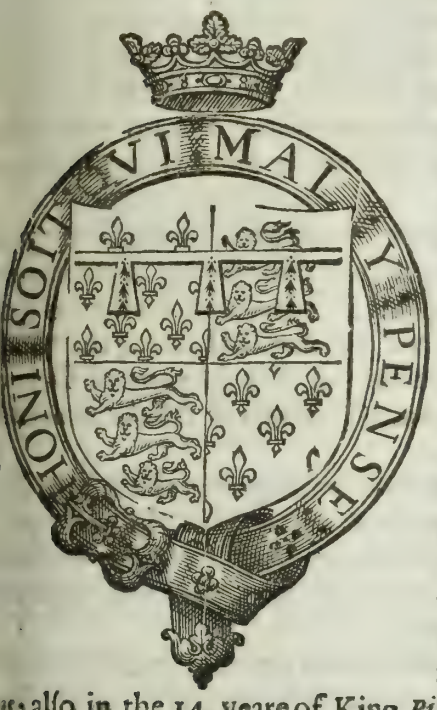
Next you tell vs, *that about two yeares after he was made Duke of Lancaſter, e had the Earledome of Lincolne beſtowed vpon him*; which is falſer then the eſt, for he was [b] created Earle of *Lincolne*, the 20. of *Auguſt* a°. 23. *E*. 3. e and two yeares after that, viz. the 6. of *March* in the 25. of *E*. 3. had the Dukedome of *Lancaſter* giuen vnto him; ſo that you are foure eares wide in your accompt, placing the cart before the horſe.

[a] *Chart*. 11. E. 3. n°. 50. & 68.

Orig. 13. E. 3. *rot*. 32.

[b] *Clauſ*. 23. E. 3. *pt*. 2. m. 5.

[c] *Pat*. 25. E. 3. *pt*. 1. m. 18.



John of Gaunt, (ſo named of the place where hee was borne) fourth ſonne of King *Edward* the third, was created Earle of *Richmond*, in the yeare, 1355. and in the 38. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he ſate in Parliament, with the title of Duke of *Lancaſter*, and Earle of *Richmond*; and did write in his ſtile, *Iohn*, ſonne to the King of *England*, Duke of *Aquitaine* and *Lancaſter*, Earle of *Derby*, *Lincolne*, and *Leiceſter*, and high Conſtable of *England*, (*and as ſome haue*, *High Conſtable of* France; but of that I doubt; For *Robert de Morell* Lord of *Firnnes*, was *then Conſtable of* France.) And in the fiftieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, he ſate in Parliament, by the name of *Iohn*, King of *Caſtile* and *Li-*

* A cap of Eſtate.

us; alſo in the 14. yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond, his Nephew, he was ade Duke of *Aquitane*, by deliuering him a golden Rod, and putting vpon shead * a rich Bonnet. He married three wiues, the firſt was *Blanch*, daugh- rand co-heyre of *Henry* the firſt Duke of *Lancaſter*, by whom he had iſſue, *enry*, after King of *England*; *Phillip*, wife to *Iohn* King of *Portingall*; and *Elizabeth* married to *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*. His ſecond wife was *nſtance*, daughter and one of the co-heyres of *Peter*, King of *Caſtile*, by hom he had iſſue, *Katherine*, maried to *Henry*, ſonne of King *Iohn* of *Spaine*, ith the Title to the Kingdomes of *Caſtile* and *Lions*. His third wife was *atherine*, daughter of *Payne Roet*, alias *Guien*, King of Armes, and Widdow Sir *Otes Swynford*, Knight, by whom he had iſſue before marriage, *Iohn* r-named *Beaufort*, Earle of *Somerſet*, and Marqueſſe *Dorſet*; *Henry Beau- rt*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and Cardinall of S. *Euſebius*, as alſo Chancellour *England*; *Thomas Beaufort*, Earle of *Dorſet*, Duke of *Exceſter*, and Chan- llour of *England*; *Ioane Beaufort*, firſt married to *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle *Weſtmerland*; and after to *Robert Ferrars*, Lord of *Ouſley*: This laſt mariage

* *Elizabeth* was elder then *Philip*, ſaith *Froſard lib* 2. *pa*. 269. But *Philip* the youngeſt daughter, becauſe ſhe was a Queene is commonly firſt named.

with *Katherine Swynford*, & the legitimating of her children was made good by a Bull from *Rome*. This great Duke and Prince, dyed in the 22. of King *Richard* the ſecond, and lyeth buried in *Paules* Church in *London*.

Et portoit, ſemede France, eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambell d'hermines.

CORRECTIONS.

HE that is willing to be deceiued, will eaſily beleeue. I for my owne part haue obſerued ſuch ſlight paſſages in what you haue deliuered, that from henceforth I ſhal feare to beleeue any thing that ſauours of your name. Was *Iohn* of *Gaunt* created Earle of *Richmond*. a°. 1355? then haue you committed an Errour pag. 29. in ſaying it was a°. 1342. Verily I beleeue you know not when it was iuſtly, therefore now learne, that his [a] Creation beares date at *Weſtminſter* the twentieth of *September* in the Sixteenth of king *Edward* the third a°. 1342.

[a] *Chart.* a°. 16. E. 3. n°. 2.

[b] *Chart.* 36. E. 3. n°. 9.

[c] *Clauſ.* 37. E. 3. m̃. 22. *in dorſo.*

In the next place, you thinke I will beleeue you (becauſe you buzze your Reader in the eare) that a°. 38. *E.* 3. was the firſt time he ſate in Parliament as Duke of *Lancaſter?* No gentle *Don*; the [b] Dukedome was beſtowed vpon him in Parliament the 13. of *Nouember* a° 36. *E.* 3. and among the [c] Summons a° 37. *primo Iunij*, you ſhall finde him called by the name of Duke of *Lancaſter*, to a Parliament to be holden at *Weſtminſter in Octabis Sancti Michaelis* following.

[d] *Pat.* 22. R. 2. *pt.* 3. m̃. 10. & 26. 27. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. & 35, *&c.*

[e] Your owne words pag. 69. witneſſe againſt you.

Furthermore you ſay he wrote in his ſtyle (among other titles) *high Conſtable of England*; I know you cannot proue it. I grant he was ſtiled Steward, but not Conſtable of *England*, [d] *Iohan fitz du Roy Dengleterre, Duc de Guyen & de Lancaſtre, Conte de Derby, de Nicol, & Leyceſtre* [e] *Seneſchall Dengleterre a touz, &c.* This is out of his owne deed.

[f] *Clauſ.* 46. E. 3. m̃. 10. *dorſo.*

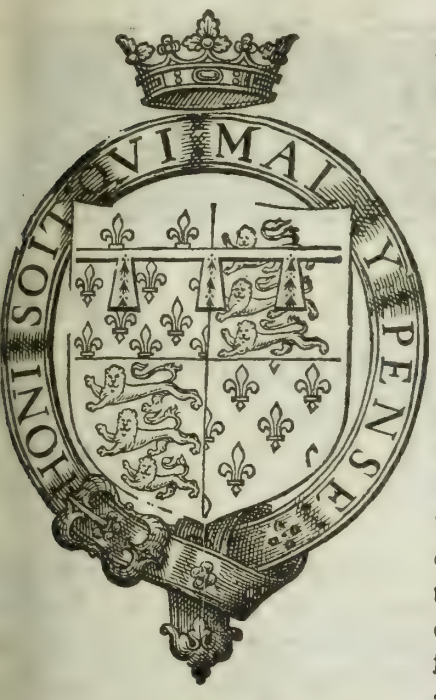
[g] *Clauſ.* 49. E. 3. m̃. 6. *dorſo.* & m̃. 4.

Moreouer you perſwade others, that the firſt time he ſate in Parliament *as King of Caſtile* was a°. 50. *E.* 3. But I know to the contrary, and [f] I finde him ſummoned by a writt dated at *Wincheſter* 6°. *Octobris.* a°. 46. *E.* 3. To a Parliament at *weſtminſter*, *in craſtino animarum* following, by the name of *Iohn* King of *Caſtile* and *Leons*, and Duke of *Lancaſter*. and ſo likewiſe a°. 49.

[h] *Pat.* 13. R. 2. n°. 21. See alſo the Regiſter of the ancient euidence of the Duchy of *Lancaſter*. fol. 7.

Laſtly, you affirme *he was made Duke of Aquitane in the fourteenth yeare of Richard the ſecond*, which I affirme is falſe, becauſe the [h] Parliament rolle aſſures me to the contrary, and ſayes that he had his creation the 2. of *March* a°. *domini*. 1389. in the thirteenth of *Richard* the ſecond.

Henry



HEnry *Plantagenet*, borne at *Bullingbroke*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn of Gaunt*, was created Earle of *Derby* in the life time of his Father, 1385. by King *Richard* the ſecond; and in the 21. yeare of the ſame Kings reigne, he was made Duke of *Hereford*, and by that name and title ſate in the Parliament, held at *Weſtminſter*; and after beeing accuſed of treaſon, by *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, was baniſhed *England* for ten yeares; meane time dyed *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, his Father; whom this *Henry* ſucceeded in the Dukedome of *Lancaſter*; and after, depoſing King *Richard*, and obtaining the Kingdome, hee ordained by aſſent of Parliament, that *Henry* his eldeſt ſonne ſhould enioy the ſame Dignities, and be ſtiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *ncaſter* and *Cornwall*, and Earle of *Cheſter*: and ſo this *Henry* being crowd King, vnited the whole Inheritance of *Lancaſter* vnto the Crowne. nce which time, the Ducall Title of *Lancaſter* hath beene drowned in the itle of the Regall dignity. This *Henry*, married *Mary*, daughter and one of e two heires of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northamp-n*, and Conſtable of *England*, by who he had iſſue, *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, *homas* Duke of *Clarence*, *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford*, *Humfrey* Duke of *Gloceſter*; *anch* married to *William* Duke of *Bauarre*; and *Philip* married to *Iohn*, king *Denmarke* and *Norwey*. He dyed in the yeare, 1412.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Leiceſter, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH. *CORRECTIONS.*

Robert de Bellomont (a *Norman* borne) ſonne of *Roger de Bellomont*, Lord of *Ponteaudemer*, and *Adelina* his wife, ſiſter and heire of *Hugh* Earle of *Mellent*, (after the death of *Leofrike*, *Algar*, and *Edwin*, *Saxon* Earles) was made Earle of *Leiceſter*, by King *Henry* the firſt, 1103. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Hugh* the great Earle of *Vermandois* ſonne of *Henry* King of *France*, and had iſſue, *Waleran*, Earle of *Mellent* in *Normandy*, and of *Worceſter* in *England*; and *Robert* ſurnamed *Boſſu*; *Adelina* wife to *Hugh Mounfort*; and *Iſabell*, married to *Gilbert Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke*: this *Iſabell*, daughter of *Hugh* the great Earle of *Vermandois*, ouer-liued her firſt husband, and after married *William* the ſecond Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*. This *Robert*, dyed in the yeare of our Lord, 1118. the 19. of King *Henry* the firſt. Page 131.

Et portoit, de gueulles, a l'quintfoille d'hermyne.

CORRECTIONS.

IT wil not be altogether labour loſt to adde this earle *Roberts* children omitted: for beſides *Waleran* Earle of *Mellent*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter* that were twinnes, hee had a third ſonne called *Hugo Pauper* (or *Hugh the poore*) Earle of *Bedford*, of whom I haue ſpoken in his owne place, and fiue daughters thus beſtowed, *Adelina* married to *Hugh de Montfrot*, another daughter married to *Hugh de Nouo caſtello*, another to *Willam Louell* or *Lupellus*, ſonne of *Aſceline Goell* Lord of *Iuory*, another married to *Almaric de Montfort*, and *Elizabeth*, who at firſt was concubine to King *Henry* the firſt, and after married to *Gilbert de Clare* ſurnamed *Strongbow*, Earle of *Penbroke*.

Vid. Ordericum. pag. 1091. *&* 1100. *&* 806.

Robert

ROBERT *de Bellomont*, ſur-named *Boſſu*, (of his crooked backe) was the ſecond Earle of *Leiceſter*, after the death of his Father. He was Chiefe Iuſtice of England, in King *Henrie* the ſeconds time, and married *Itta*, daughter of *Roaldo de Waet*, Earle of the Eaſt Angles, and had iſſue, *Robert Blanchmaynes* the third Earle of *Leiceſter*, *Henry*, *Geffrey*, and *Iohn*; *Iſabel* married to *Simon S. Lize*, Earle of *Northampton*; and *Hawis* maried to *William* Earle of *Gloceſter*. This *Robert*, dyed in the thirteenth yeare of K. *Henry* the ſecond, and was buried at *Leiceſter*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

YOu ſay, that this Earle *Robert* ſurnamed *Boſſu* died *in the thirteenth yeare of King Henry the* 2. but I am informed otherwiſe, [a] A°. MCLXVIII. *Robertus Comes Leiceſtriæ obijt.* Now [b] *Houeden* telles you in what yeare of the King he dyed, in theſe words, *Anno gratiæ*, MCLXVIII. *qui erat annus decimus quartus regni regis Henrici filij Matildis imperatricis* —— *obijt Robertus Comes Leiceſtriæ, ſummus Angliæ Iuſticiarius.* You ſhall heare more of me in my Reuiew: yet a word or two before I leaue theſe times, ſince I haue happened vpon a pact or conuention, which doth liuely expreſſe the calamity of this State, vnder the exorbitant powers of the *Nobility* then, whereby we may ſee, and thanke God for the felicity we enioy vnder a happy *Monarch*, in reſpect of our Anceſtors vnder ſo many Tyrants. *Hæc eſt conuentio inter Comitem Rannulfum Ceſtriæ, & Robertum Comitem Legreceſtriæ, & finalis pax & concordia quæ fuit conceſſa & diuiſa ab eis, coram ſecundo Roberto Epiſcopo Lincolniæ & hominibus ipſorum. Ex parte Comitis Ceſtriæ, Richardo de Louetot, Willimo filio Nigelli, Rannulfo vicecomite. Ex parte Comitis Legreceſtriæ, Ernaldo de Boſco, Gaufrido Abbate, Raginaldo de Bordineo, ſcilicet quod Comes Rannulfus dedit & conceſſit Roberto Comiti Legreceſtriæ Caſtrum de Muntſorel ſibi & hæredibus ſuis, tenendum de eo & hæredibus ſuis hæreditarie, & ſicut Carta ipſius Comitis Rannulfi teſtatur. Et ita quod Comes Leeceſtr. receptare debet ipſum Comitẽ Ranulfum & familiã ſuã in burgo & balijs de Muntſorel, ad guerreandũ quencunq; voluerit vt de feudo ſuo. Et ita quod Comes Leeceſtr. non poteſt inde foris facere Comiti Rannulfo pro aliquo. Et ſi neceſſe fuerit Comiti Rannulfo, corpus ipſius receptabitur in dominico caſtro de Muntſorel. Et ita quod Comes Leeceſtr. portabit ei fidem, ſalua fide ligij domini ſui. Et ſi oportuerit Comitem Leeceſtriæ ire ſuper Comitem Ceſtriæ cum ligio domino ſuo, non poteſt ducere ſecum pluſquam viginti milites. Et ſi Comes Leeceſtriæ vel iſti viginti milites aliquid ceperint de rebus Comitis Ceſtriæ, totum reddetur. Nec ligius Dominus Comes*

[a] *Chronic. MS. in bibliotheca Cottonia. fol* 17. b. lin. 13.

[b] *Rog. Houeden, fol.* 253. b. n°. 20.

In bibliotheca Cottonia.

Comes Leceſtriæ nec aliquis alius poteſt forisfacere Comiti Ceſtriæ nec ſuis, de caſtris ipſius Comitis Leceſtriæ nec de terra ſua, & ita quod Comes Leceſtriæ nec poteſt propter aliquã cauſã, vel propter aliquẽ caſũ impedir corpus Comitis Ceſtriæ niſi eum defidauerit quindecim dies antea. Et Comes Leceſtriæ debet iuuare Comitem Ceſtriæ contra omnes homines, præter ligium Dominum ipſius Comitis Leceſtriæ, & Comitem Simonem; Comitem Simonem poteſt iuuare hoc modo, quod ſi Comes Rannulfus forisfecerit Comiti Simoni, & ipſe Comes Ranulfus voluerit corrigere forisfactum propter Comitem Leceſtriæ, tunc poteſt eum iuuare. Et ſi Comes Simon forisfecerit Comiti Ceſtriæ, & voluerit corrigere ſe propter Com. Leceſtriæ, non iuuabit eum Com. Leceſtr. Et Comes Leceſtr. debet cuſtodire terras & res Comitis Ceſtriæ, quæ in poteſtate ipſius Comitis Leceſtr. ſunt, ſine malo ingenio. Et Comes Leceſtriæ pepigit Comiti Ranulfo, quod Caſtrum de Rauenſtona cadet, niſi conceſſu Comitis Rannulfi remanſerit. Et ita quod ſi aliquis vellet illud caſtrum tenere contra Comitem Leceſtriæ, Comes Rannulfus auxiliabitur abſq; malo ingenio ad diruendum caſtrum illud. Et ſi Comes Rannulfus fecerit clamorem de Willielmo de Alneto, Comes Leceſtriæ in ſua Curia habebit eum ad rectum, quandiu ipſe Willimus manſerit homo Com. Leceſtriæ, & terram tenebit de eo. Et ita quod ſi Willimus vel ſui receſſerint a fidelitate Comitis Leceſtr. propter caſtrum proſtratum, vel quia rectum voluerit facere in curia Comitis Leceſtriæ, non receptabuntur in poteſtate Comitis Ceſtriæ, neq; Willimus neq; ſui ad malum faciendum Comiti Leceſtr. In hac conuentione remanet Comiti Leceſtriæ caſtrum de Witewic firmatum cum cæteris caſtris ſuis. Et è conuerſo. Comes Rannulfus portabit fidem Comiti Leceſtriæ, ſalua fide ligij domini ſui. Et ſi oportuerit Comitem Ceſtriæ ire ſuper Comitẽ Leceſtriæ cum ligio domino ſuo, non poteſt ducere ſecum pluſquam viginti milites. Et ſi Comes Ceſtriæ vel iſti viginti milites, aliquid ceperint de rebus Comitis Leceſtriæ, totum reddetur. Nec ligius dominus Comes Ceſtriæ nec aliquis alius poteſt forisfacere comiti Leceſtriæ nec ſuis, de caſtris ipſius Comitis Ceſtriæ nec de terra ſua. Et ita quod Comes Ceſtriæ, non poteſt propter aliquam cauſam, vel aliquem caſum impedire corpus Comitis Leiceſtriæ, niſi eũ defidauerit quindecim dies ante. Et Comes Ceſtriæ debet iuuare Comitem Leceſtriæ contra omnes homines præter ligium dominum ipſius Comitis Ceſtriæ & Comitẽ Robertum de Ferrarijs. Comitem Robertum poteſt iuuare hoc modo. Si comes Leceſtriæ forisfecerit Com. de Ferrarijs & ipſe Comes Leceſtr. noluerit corrigere forisfactum propter Comitem Ceſtriæ, tunc poteſt eum iuuare Com. Ceſtriæ. Et ſi Comes Robertus de Ferrarijs forisfecerit Comiti Leceſtriæ & noluerit ſe corrigere propter Comitem Ceſtr. non iuuabit eum Com. Ceſtriæ. Et Comes Ceſtriæ debet cuſtodire terras & res Comitis Leceſtr. quæ in poteſtate ipſius Comitis Ceſtriæ ſunt, ſine malo ingenio. Et Comes Ceſtr. pepigit Comiti Leceſtriæ, quod ſi aliquis vellet caſtrum de Rauenſtona tenere contra Comitem Leceſtriæ, Comes Rannulfus auxiliabitur abſq; malo ingenio ad diruendũ caſtrum illud. Nec Comes Ceſtriæ, nec Comes Leceſtriæ debent firmare caſtrum aliquid nouum inter Hinchelai & Couentre, nec inter Hinchelai & Hardredeſhellã, nec inter Couentre & Donintonam, nec inter Dunnintonam & Leceſtriam, nec ad Gataham, nec ad Cheneldeſtoam, nec proprius nec inter Cheneldeſtoam & Beluceir, nec inter Beluceir & Hocham, nec inter Hocham & Rochingheham, nec proprius, niſi communi aſſenſu vtriuſq;. Et ſi aliquis in prædictis locis, vel infra

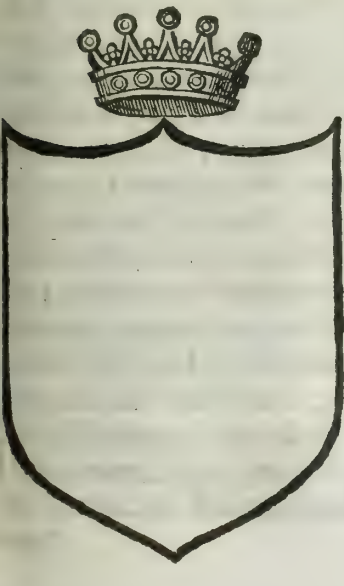
prædictos

prædictos terminos firmaret castrũ, vterq; alteri erit auxilio sine malo ingenio, donec castrum diruatur. Et hanc conuentionem sicut in hac carta continetur, affidauit vterq; Com. videlicet Cestr. & Leecestrensis in manu Roberti secundi Lincolniensis Eplscopi tenendam, & posuerint eundem Episcopum obsidem huius conuentionis super Christianitatem suam. Ita quod si aliquis exiret ab hac conuentione & nollet se corrigere infra xv. dies postquam inde requisitus fuerit sine malo ingenio, tunc Episcopus Lincoln. & Episcopus Cestr. facient iustitiam de eo tanquam de fide mentita. Et Episcopus Lincolniæ & Episcopus Cestrensis tradent obsides vterq; duos quos, receperunt propter conuentiones istas tenendas, illi videlicet qui conuentiones istas prædictas tenebit.

Robert de Bellomont, sur-named *Blanchmaynes*, of his white hands, son of *Robert Bossu*, was the third Earle of *Leicester* after the Conquest. He married *Pernell* (or *Petronell*) daughter and co-heire of *Hugh Grentmesnell*, Lord of *Hinckley*, and Lord Steward of *England*; with whom he had in marriage the Honor of *Hinckley*, and Office of Lord Steward of England. Shee built the bodie of the great Church of *Leicester*, and lyeth there buried in the Quire, by the high Altar; leauing yssue, *Robert Fitz-Pernell*, Earle of *Leicester*; *William* a leaper, who built the Hospitall of S. *Leonards* in *Leicester*, and died before his Father without issue; *Roger*, bishop of S. *Andrews* in Scotland; *Amicia*, wife to *Simon* Earle *Mountfort*, Brother of *Almericke* Earle of *Eureux*; and *Margaret* married to *Saier de Quincy*, Earle of *Winchester*. This *Robert*, was slaine in the * Holy Land, at *Duras* in Greece, where he was buried in the yeare, 1190.

Et portoit, de gueulles a l'quintfoille d'hermyne.

* *Duras* is not in the Holie Land, but in *Greece*.



Robert, surnamed *Fitz-Pernell*, son of *Robert Blanchmaynes*, was after the death of his Father, the fourth Earle of *Leicester*; and in right or his mother, Lord high Steward of England. He married *Lourette*, Daughter of *William* Lord *Brews* of *Brember* in *Sussex*; by whom he had no issue. This *Robert* went with King *Richard* into the Holy Land, & was there taken prisoner, and paide for his ransome two thousand Markes. He died in the yeare of our Lord, 1204. and was buried in the Abbey of *Leicester*, the sixt of King *Iohn*; leauing *Simon de Mountfort*, and *Saier de Quincy*, who had married his two sisters his heires.

Et portoit, les armoiries de son pere.

Simon

SIMON de Mountfort (ſonne of *Simon* Earle *Mountfort* in *France*, ſon of another *Simon* Earle *Montfort*, and *Bertha* his wife, daughter of *Richard* Earle of *Eureux*, and Conſtable of *France*: which laſt *Simon*, was Grandchilde of *Robert*, ſurnamed the *Holy King of France*, by his baſe ſonne *Almericke* Earle *Mountfort*) maried *Amicia*, eldeſt ſiſter and co-heire of *Robert Fitz-Pernell* Earle of *Leiceſter*, in whoſe right he was created Earle of *Leiceſter*, and made L. Steward of *England*, in the eight yeare of King *Iohn*, as may appeare by his Charter, dated at *Slingesbie*, the tenth day of March, 1206. This *Simon*, with his ſonne was after baniſhed England, and diſinherited for rebellion againſt the King, and allying themſelues vnto the French King. He was Generall of the Army, at the ſiedge of the Citie of *Tholouſe*, who before the gates thereof, was ſtriken in the head with a ſtone ſhot out of an Engine, whereof he dyed ſodainly; and his brother *Almericke* beſiedging a Caſtle hard by the ſaide Citie, at the ſame time, was likewiſe ſlaine in the yeare, 1218. This *Simon* had iſſue by his wife *Amicia*, *Almerick* Earl *Montfort* in France: and *Simon*, that was after Earle of *Leiceſter*, in England.

Et portoit, gueulles, au lion d'argent a la double queue paſſee en Saulteur.

SIMON de Montfort, ſecond ſonne of *Simon Montfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*, and *Amicia* his wife, hauing compounded and agreed with *Almerirke* his elder brother, for his right and title of the Earledome of *Leiceſter*, came into England, and was graciouſly receiued of King *Heury* the third, 1235. who did not onely reſtore him to the Earledome of *Leiceſter*, with the Office of Lord Steward of *England*, but alſo in the yeare 1237. gaue vnto him in marriage, his ſiſter *Elianor*, the widdow of *William Marſhall* (the yonger) Earle of *Penbroke*; by whom he had iſſue *Henry Montfort*, ſlaine with his Father at the battaile of * *Euerſham*, in the yere 1256. *Simon Montfort*, *Guy*, and *Almericke*, were all three baniſhed the Land by Acte of Parliament: *Edward* and *Richard* dyed young, and *Elianor* his daughter, was married to *Leolyne* Prince of *Wales*. When the Noblemen of England raiſed warre againſt King *Henry* the third (for denying to performe the Orders and Decrees made a little before, at a Parliament held at *Oxford*) this

* Eueſham.

Simon

Simon was made their Generall; and at a battaile, ſtroke neere *Lewis* in *Suſſex*, he tooke the King with his Brother *Richard*, Earle of *Cornwall*, and king of *Almaine*, with Prince *Edward* his ſonne priſoners: but Prince *Edward* eſcaping, bid the Barons battaile againe at * *Euerſham*, where this *Simon* vvas ſlaine, and the Barons ouerthrowne, in the fortieth yeare of the ſayde Kings reigne. This *Simon* the ſecond Earle of *Leiceſter*, at the Coronation of Queen *Elianor*, challenged the Office of Lord Steward of England (in right of *Alicia* his Mother, daughter of *Robert Blanchmaynes*, and *Pernell* his wife, eldeſt daughter and co-heire of *Hugh Grentmeſnill*) which *Roger Bigot* Earle of *Norfolke* gain-ſaid, alledging that the Office belonged to him of right, by *Ame* the other daughter of *Hugh Grentmeſnill*; to which this *Simon* anſwered, *That in King Iohns time this Controuerſie was agreed, That the Earle of Leiceſter that then was, ſhould giue to the then Earle of Norfolke, ten Knights Fees; for which the Earle of Norfolke did releaſe all his right and claime to the ſaid office of Lord high Steward of England.* Whereunto Earle *Roger* replyed and ſaide, *That of thoſe ten Knights Fees, there were yet two and a halfe vnpaid:* To which it was anſwered, *That by the lawes of the Realme, the ſaid* Roger *might recouer the remainder of thoſe Knights Fees:* And ſo *Simon* was receyued to execute the ſaid Office, at the Coronation of Queene *Elianor*. Pag. 133.

* *Eueſham.*

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IT ſayes that this *Simon de Montfort* came into *England*, and was graciouſly receiued of King *Henry* the third, 1235. who not onely reſtored him to the Earledom of *Leiceſter* and Stewardſhip of *England*; but alſo 1237 gaue him his ſiſter *Elianor* in marriage: which I find farre otherwiſe in matter of time. For firſt the King the ſixt of February, in the 14. yeare of his reigne, 1229. ingaged himſelfe (at the * Petition and humble ſuite of *Almericke* [a] *Montfort*, this *Simons* elder brother) to reſtore all the lands in England, which were parcell of the Honour of *Leiceſter*, *Cum tertio denario Comitatus Leiceſtriæ*, (for ſo ſpeaks another [a] Record) to this *Simon* ſo ſoon as he could get them out of *Ranulph* Earle of *Cheſter* & *Lincolnes* hands, for to him they had formerly graunted them.

* *Excellentiſſimo domino ſuo H. dei gratia illuſtris Anglorum Regi, Amalricus Comes Montisfortis & Leiceſtriæ, ſalutem in eo qui dat ſalutem Regibus, & cum omni ſubiectione, tam debitum quam deuotum ad obſequia famulatum veſtræ Regiæ Maieſtati, multociens ſupplicaui humiliter & deuotè, vt mihi terram meam, et ius meum quod habeo & habere debeo in Anglia, quod bonæ memoriæ pater meus de veſtro tenuit, & tenebat dum deceſſit pacificè ac quietè, mihi veſtro militi redderetis. Quod quia dominationi veſtræ non placuit hucuſque facere, adhuc veſtræ Maieſtati ſupplico humilitate qua poſſum, quatinus hac vice mihi vobis ſeruire parato ſicut decuit reddere dignemini terram, & ſi hoc vobis non placuerit ego ad pedes dominationis veſtræ tranſmitto Simonem fratrem meum, qui de Domino Rege Franciæ nihil tenet, cui ſi eam reddideritis me pro bene pagato tenerem. Dat. Pariſijs menſe Februario.*

[a] *Pat.* 14. H. 3. memb. 6.

Then afterwards the ſeauenteenth of Aprill, 1239. in the three and twentieth yeare, becauſe the King would auoid future [b] iarres, betweene the ſaide

[b] *Mat. Paris pag.* 467. n°. 20

said brethren, procured the saide *Almericke Earle of Montfort*, to surrende vp his right in his owne presence, in these very words, [c] *Sciant præsentes & futuri, quod ego Amauricus Comes Montis fortis, Franciæ Constabularius, in præsentia Henrici illustris Regis Angl. filij Regis Iohannis, apud Westmon. die lunæ prox. post quindenam Paschæ, anno regni ipsius H. regis vicesimo tertio recognoui, concessi, & quietum clamaui de me & haeredibus meis, dilecto fratri meo Simoni de Monte forti Com. Leicestr. totam partem honoris Leicestr. cum omnibus pertin. in regno Angliæ, adeo plenè & integrè, sicut Comes Simon pater noster, vel Comes Robertus Leicestrensis illam vnquam melius, plenius, & liberius tenuerunt. Habendam & tenendam eidem Simoni fratri meo, & hær. suis de corpore suo procreatis, de prædicto Domino H. rege, & hær. suis imperpetuam &c. Actum apud Westmon. A°. & die prænominatis.* Which the [d] King at that very instant, confirmed vnto him.

[c] *Chart.* 23. H. 3. n°. 32. & 34.

[d] *Ypod. Neustr.* p. 465. n°. 10. *M. Paris*, 467. n°. 20.

Further he tels vs, that this Earle *Simon* was slaine at the battell of *Euersham* (meaning *Euesham*) *in the yeare*, 1256. which yeare fals about 41. H. 3. but the truth is, it was fought, and he slaine 4°. Aug. A°. 49. H. 3. if wee will giue credit either to the Booke of [e] *Lacock*, A°. 1265. *pridie nonas Augusti fuit Bellum apud Euesham.* Or to this, [f] *Die Martis 3. Augusti*, Anno 1265. Or this Record that confirmes the rest, [g] *Simon Comes Leicestriæ apud Euesham in com. Wigorn. leuabat guerram erga Regem H. tertium, 4. die Augusti A°. regni sui 49. & ibidem interfectus fuit in campo.* Whose Epitaphe take with you (now you haue heard of his end) which implies, that hee was the peerelesse man of those times for valour, personage, and wisedome.

[e] *Lib. Iacock* MS.
[f] *Ex libro de Ducatu Lancastriæ, fol.* 44.
[g] *Ex rot. Patent.* a°. 5. E. 4. pt. 2. m. 25.

See more in *Winchester* in my answere to, pag. 241.

Nunc dantur fato, casuq; cadunt, iterato
Simone sublato, Mars, Paris, atq; Cato.

EDmond (sur-named *Crouch backe*) second sonne of King *Henry* the third, in the fifteenth yeare of his Fathers reigne, was made Earle of *Leicester*, and high Steward of *England*, and had also giuen him the Castle of *Kenelworth*, and married *Aueline*, daughter and heyre of *Willia de Fortibus*, Earle of *Albemarle* as in the title of Earles of *Lancaster* is more at large. Hee married to his second wife *Blanch, Queene of *Nauarre* daughter of *Robert* Earle of *Arthoys*, and had issue, *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaster*, *Henry*, and *Iohn*; and after died at *Bayon* in *France*, 1295. and was buried at *Westminster*, on the *North* side of the Altar.

*See in *Lancaster*, where I proue her name to bee *Alianor*.

Et portoit, d'engleterre, au lambell de France.

Eith

CORRECTIONS.

EIther you haue a ſtrong opinion of the authority of your word, or of the ſimplicity of mens iudgements, otherwiſe aſſuredly you would neuer haue publiſhed falſities ſo frequently. Is it true, that this *Edmond* was made Earle of *Leiceſter*, and high Steward of *England*, a°. 50, *H.* 3? then Records are falſe: for ſay they; hee had them before, hearken *Rex Militibus, liberis hominibus, & omnibus alijs tenentibus de Comitatu & honore Leiceſtriæ Seneſcalcia Angliæ & de omnibus terris & tenementis, quæ fuerunt Simonis de Montforti quondam Comitis Leiceſtriæ ſalutem. Sciatis quod dedimus, & conceſſimus, Edmundo filio noſtro cariſsimo, prædicta Comitatum, honorem Seneſcalciam terras & tenementa, quæ fuerunt præfati Simonis inimici noſtri, exceptis dominicis noſtris. Habend. & tenend. de nobis & heredibus noſtris, eidem Edmundo & hæredibus ſuis imperpetuum. &c. Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod eidem Edmando tanquam domino veſtro, in omnibus quæ ad prædicta Com. honorem, Seneſcalciam, terras & tenementa pertinent, intendentes ſitis, &c. Teſte Rege apud Cant. 25. die Octobris. Anno regni noſtri. 49°.* Pat. 49. H. 3. m. 2. n°. 7. Chart 49. H. 3. memb. 1.

Next for the time when the Caſtle of *Kenelworth* was giuen him, I can aſſure you, it was after the time here mentioned, for the [a] grant beares date at *Warwick*, the 16. of *December* a°. 51. H. 3.

[a] Chart. 51. H. 3. m. 10. bis.

Laſtly, when died he, ſay you? marry here, a°. 1295. and pag. 128. you ſay, 1296. But now the queſtion is, which is true of this or that. *Walſingham* ſhall tell you, that [b] a°. 1296. *Edmundus Germanus Regis Angliæ — vitæ finem fecit, fuerat autem Comes Leiceſtriæ & Lancaſtriæ:* agreeing with which are diuers other good [c] authors, whoſe wordes I will not now recite, but deſire the courteous reader to turne to them in their bookes, if they will try whether it be truth or not.

[b] Tho. Walſingham in Ypodig. Neuſtr. pag. 483. n°. 30.

[c] M. Weſtm. p. 428. n°. 40. Hollinſhed. vol. 3. pag. 296.

THomas, eldeſt ſonne and heyre of *Edmond Crouch-backe*, Earle of *Leiceſter*, and high Steward of *England*, married *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Henry Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*, but by her had no iſſue. Hee was beheaded at *Pomfret*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1322. as is more at large in the Title of Earles of *Lancaſter*. pag. 134.

Et portoit, d'engleterre, au lambell de France.

CORRECTIONS.

IHaue already ſhewed that this *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter* and *Leiceſter*, was beheaded the Munday next before the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, in the fifteenth yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, ſo that you muſt adate one of this number, and write henceforward, 1321. See the proofe in *Lancaſter*. Pat. 16. E. 2. pt. 1. memb. 25.

HEnry of *Lancaſter*, Lord of *Monmouth* (brother and heyre of *Thomas* aforeſaid) was reſtored to the Earledomes of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby*, with the Office of high Steward of *England*, in the eighteenth yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, and married *Mauld* or *Matild*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Patrick Chaworth* knight, and had iſſue, as in the Earles of *Lancaſter*. He dyed in the yeare, 1345. and lyeth buried at *Leiceſter*.

Et portoit, les armes, d'engleterre a la band d'azur.

HEnry of *Monmouth* (ſur-named *Tortcoll*) ſonne and heyre of *Henry* Lord of *Monmouth*, and grand-childe of *Edmond Crouchbacke*, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and high Steward of *England*, and after created Duke of *Lancaſter*, in the yeare, 1351. Hee married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Bellemont* or *Beaumont*; and had iſſue, two daughters his heyres, *Mauld* the eldeſt, married to *William* Duke of *Bauary*; and *Blanch* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Iohn of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*. He dyed of the plague, and was buried at *Leiceſter*, the 35. of king *Edward* the third. pag. 135.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

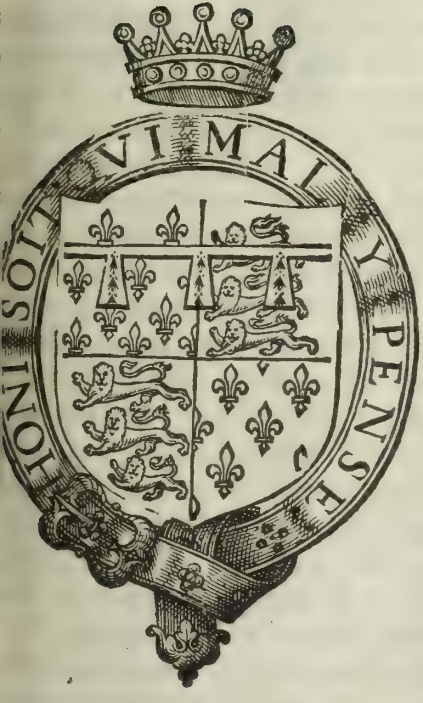
COunt but in what yeare of our Lord the ſixt of *March*. a°. 25. E. 3. is, which was the very tyme of this Dukes [a] creation, and you wil finde it to fall. a°. 1350. therefore mend this as ſmall as it is, for I can doe no leſſe then let you know your faults.

[a] *Pat.* 25. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 18.

Iohn

WIlliam of *Bauary*, Earle of *Henault*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, and *Frizland*, married *Mauld*, daughter and co-heire of *Henry* of *Monmouth*, ſur-named *Tortcoll*, the firſt Duke of *Lancaſter*; by reaſon whereof, he was Earle of *Leiceſter*, in the 35. yeare of King *Edward* the third; as doth appeare by his Charter, bearing date, 1360. He dyed without iſſue.

Et portoit, les armes de Bauary Perbendee lozengie d'argent & d'azur.



IOhn of *Gaunt*, (ſo named of that place where hee was borne) fourth ſonne of King *Edward* the third; after the death of *william* of *Bauary*, his brother by marriage, was by his Father, created Earle of *Leiceſter*, *Lincolne*, and *Derby*, in the yeare, 1361. as in the Earles of *Lancaſter*, is more at large. He married *Blanch*, the ſecond daughter and co-heyre of *Henry* firſt Duke of *Lancaſter*, by whom he had iſſue, King *Henry* the fourth, and others. Hee dyed in the yeare, 1399.

Et portoit, France ſeme, eſcartelle d'engleterre au lambell d'hermyns.

Henry

HEnry of *Bullingbroke*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn of Gaunt*, was Duke of *Hereford* in the life time of his Father; and after created Earle of *Leiceſter* and *Derby*, as alſo Lord high Steward of *England*; and laſtly, king of *England*, by the name of king *Henry* the fourth.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

RObert *Dudley*, fift ſonne of *Iohn Dudley* Duke of *Northumberland* was created Earle of *Leiceſter*, and Baron of *Denbeigh*, in the ſixt yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, 1564. at Saint *Iames* houſe on *Michelmas* day. He was Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter, and of Saint *Michael* Lord Steward of her houſe, and Maſter of the Horſe, and one of her Maieſties moſt honourable priuy Counſell. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Iohn Robſert*, Knight, who dyed without iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Lettice* daughter of Sir *Francis Knolles*, Treaſurer of the houſhold to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, by whom he had ſonne named *Robert*, Baron of *Denbeigh*, who dyed young without iſſue. This *Robert* dyed without any lawfull iſſue, at *Cornebury* Lodge in *Oxfordſhire*, 1588. and was buried at *Warwick* leauing iſſue, *Robert* a baſe ſonne, begotten of *Duglaſſe Howard*, ſiſter of *Charles* Earle of *Nottingham*.

Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant vert a la double queue,

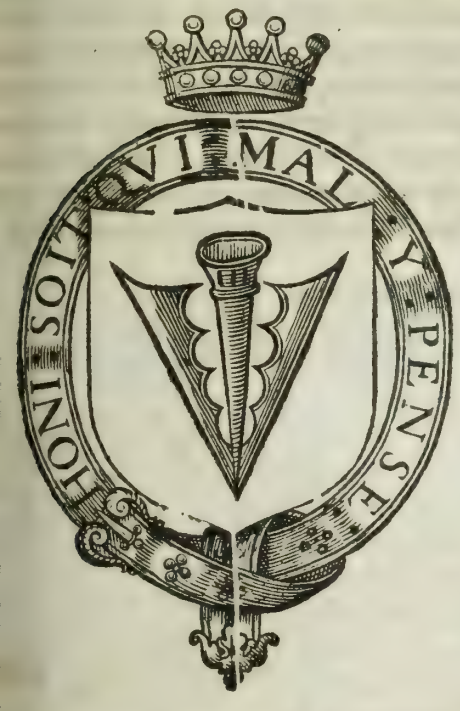
CORRECTIONS.

THis Earle *Robert*, firſt being [b] made Maiſter of the horſe to Queene *Elizabeth*, the eleuenth of *Ianuary*, in the firſt yeare of her raigne, was afterwards honoured with the [c] Barony of *Denbigh* on the 28. of *September* being *Michaelmas* euen, and the morrow being *Michaelmas* day (*and not both on that day*) with the Earledome of *Leiceſter*, in the ſixt yeare of her raigne. Proue it otherwiſe, *Et Phyllida ſolus habeto.*

[b] *Pat.* 1. Eliz. pt. 4. m. 12.

[c] *Pat.* 6. Eliz. pt. 12. m. 18.

[d] *Pat.* 6. Eliz. pt. 12. m. 12.



SIr *Robert Sidney* Knight (ſonne to Sir *Henry Sidney* Knight of the Garter, and of the priuy Counſell to Queene *Elizabeth*, thrice Lord Deputie of *Ireland*, and Lord Preſident of *Wales*, in which place he died, and of the Lady *Mary* his wife, daughter to *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, and ſiſter and heire to her brothers, *Ambroſe* Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*) was made gouernour of *Vliſhing* and the *Ramakins*, by Queene *Elizabeth* in the yere 1589. and vpon his Maieſties coming to the *Crowne*, he was confirmed in it by new letters Patents; and ſo continued *Gouernour*, vntill by his ſaid Maieſtie, hee was commaunded to draw the Engliſh Garriſon away, and to deliuer the ſaid towne, and Caſtle, to the *States* of the Vnited *Prouinces* of the *Low Countreys*, which he performed a° 1616. At the Coronation of the King and Queene, hee was made Lord Chamberlaine to the Queene, which place he ſtill continued, till it pleaſed God to take her out of this world. Hee was by King *Iames*, at his firſt comming to *London*, created Baron *Sidney* of *Penſhurſt* in the county of *Kent*, the thirteenth of *May* a°. 1603. in the Tower. And on the fourth of *May* a°. 1605. he was created Viſcount *Liſle* at *Greenwich*. Then was hee elected Knight and Companion of the Honourable order of the Garter, at an extraordinary Chapter holden at *Greenwich* the day of *May* a°. 1616. and inſtalled at *Windſor* the ſeauenth of *Iuly* next following. Laſtly vpon Sunday, being the ſecond of *Auguſt* a°. 1618. he was created Earle of *Leiceſter*, in the Hall of the Biſhops pallace at *Salisbury*. Hee married *Barbara* onely daughter and heire of *Iohn Gamage* Lord of *Coytie* in *Glamorganſhire*, who departed this life, the foure and twentieth of *May* a°. 1621. and lyeth buried at *Penſhureſt*, by whom hee had iſſue three ſonnes, and eight daughters, Sir *William Sidney* eldeſt ſonne died vnmaried; a°. 1612. *Henry Sidney* ſecond ſonne dyed not full a yeare old, and lyeth buried at *Vliſhing*, where he

was

was borne, during the time of his Fathers gouernment there, Sir *Robert Sidney* third ſonne made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Prince *Henry*, is now Lord *Liſle*, and hath married the Lady *Dorothy*, eldeſt daughter of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom he hath iſſue three ſonnes, and one daughter, *Philip*, *Robert*, *Henry*, and *Dorothy*: *Mary* his eldeſt daughter, was married to Sir *Robert Wrothe* of *Durance* in the Countie of *Middleſex* Knight; who hauing had by her a ſonne named *Iames* died, and the child not long after, *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, was wife to Sir *Lewis Manſell* ſonne to Sir *Thomas Manſell* of *Morgan*, to whom ſhe bare diuers children, all which died young, and ſhe ſoone after followed them: *Elizabeth* the third daughter died vnmaried, *Philip* the fourth daughter, was maried to Sir *Iohn Hobert*, eldeſt ſonne to Sir *Henry Hobert* Baronet, and Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas, ſhe died leauing one daughter named *Dorothy*, *Bridget* the fift daughter, and *Alice* the ſixt daughter, died children, *Barbara* the ſeauenth daughter, is wife of *Thomas Smith* of *Oſtenhanger* in *Kent* Eſquire, to whom ſhe bare a daughter named *Barbara*: *Vere* eight daughter died a child.

Et portoit, d'Or a la Pheon d'azure.

A

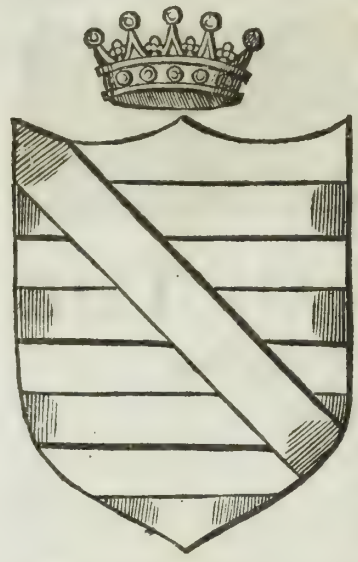
A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Lincolne, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

William de Romare, a Norman borne (ſon of *Roger de Romare*, and halfe brother of *Ranaoll Meſchines*, the fourth Earle of *Cheſter*, by his Mother *Luce*, daughter of *Algar* the Saxon, Earle of *Cheſter*, and ſiſter of *Morcar*, Earle of *Northumberland* and *Lincolne*) was created Earle of *Lincolne* in the ſixt yeare of King *Stephen*, to whom the ſaide King, gaue the Mannor of *Chircheton*, the Caſtle of *Geynſborough*, and the Caſtle of *Pontfret* in Yorkeſhire. Vnto which Graunt, were Witneſſes; *Randoll Meſchines* Earle of *Cheſter*, *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Penbroke*, and *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Hartford*, and others. He married *Hawis*, daughter of *Stephen*, ſonne of *Eudo** *Comes Bleſenſis & Champaigne*, and ſiſter of *William le* * Earle of *Bloys* and *Champaigne*.

oſſe Earle of *Albemarle*; by whom he had iſſue, *William de Romare* the ſe-
nd, Lord of *Bullingbroke*, who tooke to wife *Mauld*, daughter of *Baldwyn*
uers Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and dyed before his Father, in the yeare, 1151.
uing iſſue, a ſonne named *William* the third, who alſo dyed without iſſue,
Anno, 1175. and one daughter, named *Hawis*, married to *Gilbert de*
unt, Earle of Lincolne. This laſt *William de Romare*, by his Deede, gaue
nds to the Abbey of *Reuesbie*, to pray for the ſoule of *William* his Father,
d *William* the Earle, his Grandfather, 1172. the nineteenth of King *Henry*
: ſecond.

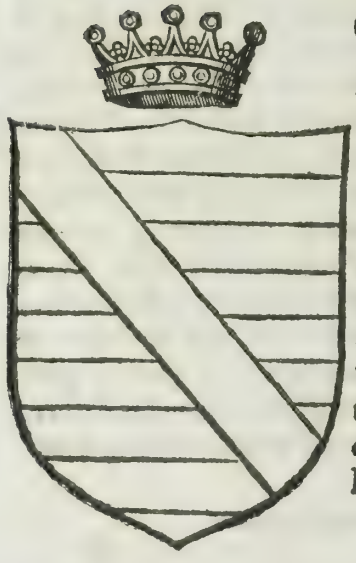
Et portoit, gueulles ſept macles d'or ſeme de croix recroiſettes de meſme.



*Le Maine in France, lying betweene *Normandy*, *Britaine*, *Anion* and *Touraine*, vpon the riuer of *Sarre*.

Gilbert de Gaunt, Lord of *Lindeſey* in Lincolnſhire (ſonne of *Walter de Gaunt*, by *Mauld*, daughter of *Alan* Earle of *Britaine*, and Grand-childe to *Gilbert de Gaunt* (that came into England with *William* Conqueror) by *Euſtacia*, daughter of the Earle of **Cenomania*) taking part with King *Stephen*, againſt *Mauld* the Empreſſe, was taken priſoner by King *Henrie* the ſecond, being then Duke of *Normandie*; who committed him to the cuſtodie and keeping of *Randoll Meſchines*, alias *Gernons*, the fourth Earle of *Cheſter*, who married him to *Hawis*, daughter of *William de Romara*, his halfe Brother by the Mother; by whom hee had yſſue, *Gilbert de Gaunt*, that dyed in the yeare, 1160. Father of the laſt *Gilbert* Earle of Lincolne; *Baldwyn* ſecond ſonne, Lord of *Bourne* and *Depping*, who founded the Abbey of *Bourne*, one thouſand one hundred and fortie, and dyed in the yeare one thouſand one hundred fifty ſix, and one daughter named *Alice*, married to *Simon S Lize* Earle of *Northampton*, who dyed without iſſue. This *Gilbert* the Earle, dyed in the yeare, 1156. and was buried in the Abbey of *Bardens* in Lincolnſhire.

Et portoit, burelle d'or & d'azur au bande de gueulles.



Gilbert de Gaunt, Grand-childe of *Gilbert de Gaunt*, Earle of Lincolne (by his ſonne *Gilbert*, who was diſinherited by King *Henrie* the ſecond, for taking part with King *Stephen*) was made Earle of Lincolne, by *Lewis* King *Philip* the French Kings ſonne, in the eighteenth yeere of King *Iohn*, which King *Henry* the third did afterwards confirme to the ſaide *Gilbert*, in the third yeere of his reigne: In which yeare hee died, and was buried in the Abbey of *Ramſey*, without iſſue: after whoſe death, King *Henrie* the third did giue the ſaide Earledome of Lincolne, to *Randoll* ſur-named *Blundeuile*, the ſixt Earle of *Cheſter*.

Et portoit, burelle d'or & d'azur au bande de gueulle.s

CORRECTIONS.

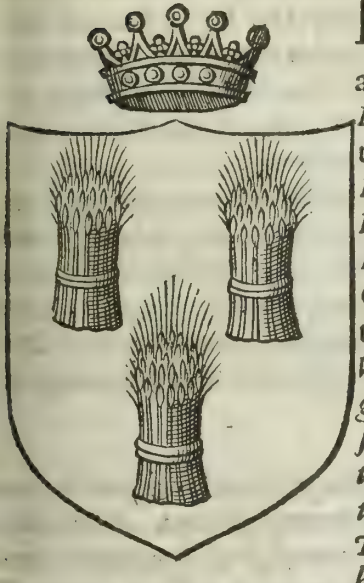
BEfore I come to ſpeake ought of this Earle *Gilbert*, it will not bee any kinde of digreſſion, to let you know, that the Chronicles of *Normandie* haue theſe words, [a] M C L V.— *Obijt Gillebertus de Gant & Simon iuuenis filius Comitis Simonis, cum careret terra, dono Regis Henrici* (meaning *Henrie* the ſecond) *accepit filiam eius vnicam cum honore eius.* And *Montenſis* in his Appendix to [b] *Sigebertus Gemblacenſis*, hath the very ſame words word for word; which would make one of opinion, that he had this Earledomes Title. Marry, when *Lewis* of *France* was brought into England by the ſeditious Barons, hee at *Len*, Anno 1216. beſtowed it vpon this yong [c] *Gilbert*, in the 18. yeare of King *Iohn*, for that he found him firme for him; but when the ſaid *Lewis* was ouerthrowne, and expelled the Kingdome, hee was by none acknowledged as Earle thereof, beſides of his own accord he relinquiſhed that Title.

[a] *Chronica Normanniæ. pag.* 992. B.

[b] *Robert de Monte: pagi* 635. n°. 10.

[c] *Mat. Paris, pag.* 275. n°. 30

Now Maſter *Yorke* heere ſayes, That *King Henrie the third did afterwards confirme it to the ſayde Gilbert, in the third yeare of his reigne*, which cannot bee. For I am moſt ſure, that that King gaue *tertium denarium de Comitatu Lincolniæ*, the manner of making Earles at that time, to *Ranulph Blundeuile* Earle of *Cheſter*, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, as in the next place ſhall be ſhewed.



RAndoll *Meſchines* (ſur-named *Blundeuile*) the ſixt Earle of *Cheſter* from *Hugh Lupus*, and the fourth Earle of this Family, ſon of *Hugh Keuiliock*, ſonne of *Randoll Gernons*, halfe Brother by the Mother, to *William Romara* Earle of *Lincolne*, was reſtored to the Earledome of *Lincolne* in the yeare, 1218. the third of King *Henrie* the third, after the death of his kinſman *Gilbert de Gaunt*, the laſt Earle of *Lincolne* of that ſurname. (*It is ſet downe by ſome exquiſite Writers, that this Randoll dying without iſſue, did giue the Title and Earledome of Lincolne, to his ſiſter Auice, the wife of Robert Quincy, and ſo hee the ſaide Robert, became Earle of Lincolne; which thing I can hardly belecue; for that all Honors & Titles of Dignities are deriued and enioyed by the bounty and fauour of the King or Soueraigne; and therefore, that this gift of Randoll to his ſiſter, could make her Counteſſe, or Robert her husband Earle of Lincolne, is idle and altogether vntrue.*) He married firſt, *Conſtance*, daughter of *Conan* Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, (the widdow of *Geffrey Plantagenet*) from whom he was diuorced the ſecond of King *Iohn*; and after married *Clemence*, daughter of *William Fengeres*; and to his third

third wife, he tooke *Margaret* daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford*, but had no iſſue by any of them. He was a Witneſſe to King *Henry* the thirds Charter, bearing date, 1224. of lands that he gaue to the Abbey of *Peterborough*, by the name of *Randoll* Earle of *Cheſter* and *Lincolne*; and after dyed at his Caſtle of *Wallingford*, the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the third, and was buried at *Cheſter*, leauing his foure ſiſters his heires, which were married, as in the title of Earles of *Cheſter*. Page 123.

Et portoit, d'azur a trois garbes d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

NOW I muſt make my promiſe good, and proue that *Ranulph* ſurnamed *Blundeuill*, had *tertium denarium* (the Earledome of *Lincolne*) before the third yeare of King *Henry* the third, and thus I begin.

[a] *Clauſ.* A°. 1. H. 3. m. 17. Firſt, I finde a [a] Writ directed to the Sheriffe of that Countie, dated at *Lincolne* the 23. of May, A°. 1. H. 3. commanding him *Quòd habere faciat Ranulpho Comiti Ceſtriæ tertium denarium de Comitatu Lincoln, qui eum con-*

[b] *Claſ.* A°. 2. H. 3. m. 9. *bis* *tingit iure hæreditario ex parte R. Comitis patris ſui.* [b] Another dated at *Worceſter*, the 15. of March in the yeare following, to wit, the ſecond of *Henrie* the third, and directed to the ſame Officer with this charge. *Præcipimus tibi quòd recipias clericum illum, quem dilectus & fidelis noſter R. Comes Ceſtriæ & Lincolniæ* (heere goes the Hare away) *ad te miſerit per literas ſuas, ad eundum tecum per Comitatum Lincolniæ, & ad recipiendum tertium denarium de placitis Comitatus eiuſdem, nomine Comitis Lincolniæ, ad opus ipſius Comitis, ſicut eidem illum tertium denarium conceſſimus.* He that will not beleeue this, muſt haue no more of me, and therefore I will to the next.

Maſter *Yorke* in the next paſſage ſayes, *It is idle and altogether vntrue*, what ſome exquiſite Writers haue ſet downe, in deliuering, that this Earle *Ranulph* gaue the Earledome of *Lincolne* vnto his ſiſter *Hawiſia de Quencie*. Maſter *Milles* hath honeſtly [c] deliuered the Deed, which I will againe faithfully tranſcribe, (not any wayes diſputing Prerogatiue) out of the very Originall (and as neere as Art can, you haue the Seale to it) now remaining in Sir *Robert Cottons* hands.

[c] *Milles de Nobilitate politica & ciuili. pag. 141.*

R. *Ranulphus Comes Ceſtriæ & Lincolniæ, omnibus præſentibus & futuris præſentem cartam inſpecturis, vel audituris, ſalutem in domino. Ad vniuerſitatis veſtræ notitiam volo peruenire, me dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & hac præſenti carta mea confirmaſſe, dominæ Hawiſiæ de Quency ſorori meæ kariſſimæ, Comitatũ Lincolniæ, ſcilicet quantum ad me pertinuit, vt inde Comitiſſa exiſtat. Habendum & tenendum de domino meo Rege Angliæ & hæredibus ſuis, eidem Hawiſiæ & hæredibus ſuis liberè, quietè, plenè, pacificè & integrè, iure hæreditario, cum omnibus pertinentijs ſuis, & cum omnibus libertatibus ad prædictum Comitatum pertinentibus. Et vt præſens ſcriptum perpetuitatis robur optineat, illud ſigilli*

mei

mei appoſitione roborare dignum duxi. Hijs teſtibus venerabilibus patribus P. Winton. & Alexandro Couentr. & Lichff. Epiſcopis, R. Mareſcallo Comite Pembr. W. de Ferrarijs Comite Derbiæ, Stephano de Segraua Iuſticiario Angliæ, Simone de Monteforti, W. de Ferrarijs, Phil. de Albiniaco, Henrico de Aldith. Williclmo de Cantilupo & alijs.

Which ſince M. *Yorke* ſayes he cannot beleeue, the indifferent reader may now iudge. Nay more, he ſhall ſee that the King did no way diſallow of it, if I vnderſtand theſe words, [a] *Rex ad inſtanciam Hawiſiæ de Quency, dedit & conceſſit Iohanni de Laſcy Conſtabulario Ceſtriæ, illas viginti libras, quas R. quondam Comes Ceſtriæ & Lincolniæ recepit pro tertio denario Comitatus Lincolniæ, nomine Comitis Lincolniæ, & quas prædictus Comes in vita ſua dedit prædictæ Hawiſiæ ſorori ſuæ. Habendas & tenendas nomine Comitis Lincolniæ, de Rege & hæredibus ſuis, ipſi Iohanni & hæredibus ſuis, qui exibunt de Margareta vxore ſua, filia prædictæ Hawiſiæ imperpetuum. In cuius, &c. Teſte Rege apud Northamton 22°. die Nouembris.* Heere is anſwere euen enough, to ſuch idle words.

[a] *Pat. a°. 17. H. 3. memb 9. n°. 35.*

About his *Marriage*, I haue already deliuered ſomewhat in *Cheſter*, page 106. now will I make an end with his *Life*. You ſay, *He died at Walingford, the 17. yeare of King Henry the third*: But the [b] *Monke of S. Albans*, who liued in thoſe times, tels me thus, *A°. domini* M.CCXXXII. ——*Ranulphus Comes Ceſtriæ & Lincolniæ, apud Walingeford diem clauſit extremum quinto Calend. Nouembris, Cuius corpus delatum eſt apud Ceſtriam, tumulandum, viſcera apud Walingeford tumulabantur.* And the booke of [c] *Tewkesbury* thus, Anno MCCXXXII. *obijt Randol. Comes Ceſtriæ 7. Kal. Nouemb. apud Walingeford, vbi poſita ſunt vicera ſua, cor apud Deulagreſſe, corpus apud Ceſtriam.* Which plainly ſhew, that he died about the latter end of October, a°. 1232.

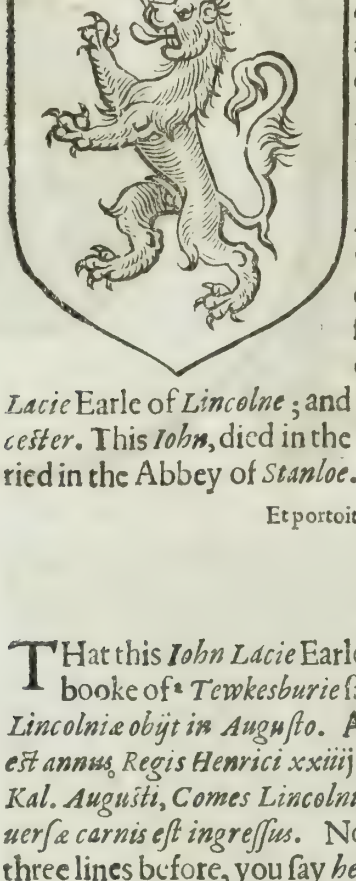
[b] *Mat. Paris, pag. 336. n°. 50*

[c] *Lib. Theokesbur. MS. in cuſtodia S. Lot Knyueton Ar.*

in

in the ſixteenth (not the ſeuenteenth) of *Henry* the third; otherwiſe, how could *Clemence* his laſt wife in that very yeare (I meane the ſixteenth) ſue for her [c] *Dower* out of her husbands Lands, had not he then bee dead, as I haue ſhewed in *Cheſter*.

[c] *Clauſ.* A°.16.H:3.m.1.



IOhn Lacie, Baron of *Halton*, Lord of *Ponfret* and *Blackeburnſhire*, and Conſtable of *Cheſter*, ſonne and heire of *Roger*, was created Earle of *Lincolne*, in the ſeuenteenth yeare of King *Henry* the third, and married *Alice*, daughter of *Gilbert*, Lord of the *Egle*, and * Baron of *Pimſey*; and to his ſecond wife, hee married *Margaret*, daughter and one of the two heires of *Robert* Lord *Quincy* (ſonne and heire of *Saire Quincy*, Earle of *Winchester*) by *Hawis* his Wife, the fourth ſiſter, and one of the heires of *Randoll Blundeuile*, Earle of *Cheſter* and *Lincolne*; by whom he had iſſue, Lord *Edmond Lacie*, that died before his Father, in the yeare 1257. who before had married *Alice*, daughter of the Marqueſſe of *Saluce* in *Italy*, and had iſſue, *Henrie Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*; and *Mauld*, maried to *Richard de Clare* Earle of *Glocester*. This *Iohn*, died in the 24. yeare of King *Henry* the third, and was buried in the Abbey of *Stanloe*.

* Prooue your Barony of *Pimſey*.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant de pourpre.

CORRECTIONS.

THat this *Iohn Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*, died Anno 24.H.3. is true; for the booke of [a] *Tewkesburie* ſayes, Anno MCCXL. *Iohannes de Lacy Comes Lincolniæ obÿt in Auguſto.* And [b] *Paris* the like, *Anno domini* MCCXL. *qui eſt annus Regis Henrici xxiiij. die Sanctæ Mariæ Magdalenæ ſcilicet vndecimo Kal. Auguſti, Comes Lincolniæ Iohannes longa vexatus infirmitate, viam vniuerſæ carnis eſt ingreſſus.* Now by this truth I diſcouer a falſhoode; for but three lines before, you ſay *he had iſſue Lord Edmond Lacy that dyed before his father in the yeare* MCCLVII. How can it be, that he ſhould die *before his father*, when the father dyed, Anno 1240. and the ſonne, 1257. in the 42. H.3? This now will produce another queſtion: If hee ſuruiued his Father, how haps it that he miſſed the Earledome? One telles mee, that his Mother was ſtill liuing, and ſuruiued him, who held the whole Royalty of the Earledome for terme of her life, by reaſon of her brother *Ranulphs* Chart aforeſpoken of. But I am told by Record, that he (*Edmond* I meane) had xx.li. *per annum pro tertio denario Com. Lincolniæ*, the third peny of that Countie, and then whether he was Earle or not, I leaue to the more iudicious. Theſe are the words that leade me: [c] *Rex Theſaurario & Baronibus ſuis de Scaccario, ſalutem. Monſtrauit nobis dilectus conſanguineus & fidelis noſter Henricus de Lacy*

[a] *Lib. Theokesbur. MS.*
[b] *Math. Paris, pa.* 515. n°. 10
[c] *Ex rotulo Clauſarum*, A°. 4 E. 2. m. 20.

cy Comes Lincolniæ quod licet tam Iohannes de Lacy auus ipsius Henrici, et Edmundus de Lacy pater eiusdem Henrici quondam Comites Lincolniæ, temporibus suis, videlicet tempore domini Hen. quondam Regis Angliæ aui nostri, quam idē Henricus tempore domini E. nuper Regis Angliæ patris nostri, perceperint & habuerint singulis annis, per manus vicecomitum Lincoln. qui pro tempore fuerunt, viginti libras pro tertio denario Com. Lincoln. dictæq; viginti libræ annuæ, dictis vicecomitibus in compotis suis ad Scaccarium, dictorum aui & patris nostrorum, pro eisdem Comitibus fuerint allocatæ. Vicecomites tamen nostri Comitatus prædicti, prædictas xx. li. annuas præfato Comiti toto tempore nostro subtraxerūt, & eas eidem Comiti hucusq; soluere distulerunt, & adhuc differunt minus iustè, in ipsius Comitis dampnum non modicum, & exhæreditationis periculum manifestum. Et quia præfato Comiti iniurare nolumus in hac parte vobis mandamus, &c. King *Edward* the second commanded by this Writ bearing date at *Biger* in *Scotland* the sixt of October, in the fourth yeare of his reign, that it should againe be paide to this *Henrie de Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*, as formerly it had beene, both to *Iohn* his Grandfather, and *Edmond* his Father.

HEnry Lacy, (Grandchilde of *Iohn Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne*, by his sonne *Edmond*) was the second Earle of *Lincolne* of that Family, Baron of *Halton*, and Constable of *Chester*, and Lord of *Denbeigh*, by King *Edward* the first. Hee writ in his stile, Earle of *Lincolne*, Constable of *Chester*, Lord *Ros* and *Roweniock*, and married to his first wife, *Margaret*, daughter and heire of *William Longspee*, Grandchilde of *William Longspee* Earle of *Salisburie*, by his sonne *William*, by whom he had issue, *Edmond Lacie* drowned in a Well in *Denbeigh* Castle, in the life time of his Father; and *Alice*, married to *Thomas Plantagenet*, Earle of *Lancaster*, *Leicester*, and *Derby*. This *Henry*, maried to his second wife, *Ioane*, daughter of *William Mar-*

yne Lord * *Camoys*, but by her had no issue. He died at his house, now called *Lincolnes Inne* in Chancery-Lane in London, 1311. and lyeth buried in *Pauls* Church in London, in S. *Dunstans* Chappell. Pag. 124.

* *Reimi.*

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant de pourpre.

CORRECTIONS.

I Shall not neede heere to stand long about this mans issue, to shew that hee had another sonne besides *Edmund*, named *Iohn de Lacie*, dead also before his

his Father, as in *Salisbury* out of the booke of *Lacocke* ſhall be ſhewed; yet I muſt make my promiſe good in *Leiceſter*, about this *Alice* daughter and heire to *Henry* Earle of *Lincolne*, firſt married to *Thomas Plantagenet* Earle of *Lancaſter*, and in right of her Earle of *Lincolne*. Secondly, to *Ebulo* L. *Strange*, who in her right obtained the Title alſo of Earle of *Lincolne*. Thirdly, to *Hugh de Frenes* who vſurped that title of *Lincolne* in her right. Now to ſhew that Lord *Ebulo* had *tertium denarium*, the third penny of that County, take this that followes: [a] *Rex vicecomiti Lincoln. ſalutem. Cum viceſimo die Septembris, A°. regni noſtri ſexto decimo, pro eo quod reddidimus Aleſiæ filiæ & hæredi Henrici de Lacy, quondam Comitis Lincoln. —viginti libras pro tertio denario Com. Lincoln. quæ fuerunt prædicti Henrici, patris ipſius Aleſiæ, & quæ per forisfacturam Thomæ nuper Com. Lancaſtriæ, tunc viri eiuſdem Aleſiæ, captæ fuerunt in manum noſtram. Habend. eidem Aleſiæ ad totam vitam ſuam. ——Tibi præcipimus, quod dilecto & fideli noſtri Ebuloni Leſtrange, qui prædictam Aleſiam iam duxit in vxorem, & eidem Aleſiæ, vel eorum in hac parte atturnato, id quod eis a retro eſt, de prædicti viginti libris, de tempore quo fuiſti vicecomes noſter Comitatus prædicti, poſt dictum viceſimum diem Septemb. & etiam dictas xx.li. ex nunc ſingulis annis quandiu vicecomes noſter ibidē fueris, de exitibus ballivæ tuæ, habere fac. in forma prædicta. Teſte Rege apud Kenilworth, 6. die Aprilis.* Which *Mandamus* went out in the 19. yeare of *Ed.* 2. and of which ſort there are [b] diuers more, for the ſame monies, and for the ſame parties.

[a] *Clauſ.* A°. 19. E. 2. m. 10.

[b] *Clauſ.* A°. 1. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 20. *Liberate* A°. 5. E. 3. m. 7. *Clauſ.* 15. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 47. *Exemplificatio inde inter Pat.* A°. 1. R. 2. pt. 2. m. 5.

Next, that he was ſtiled Earle of *Lincolne*, take this Deed of *Roger le Strange* his Brothers ſonne, as it is [c] inrolled in the Chauncery. [c] *Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus ad quos præſentes literæ peruenerint per Rogerus Leſtraunge, conſanguineus & hæres Ebulonis Leſtraunge nuper Comitis Lincoln, ſalutem in domino. Noueritis me conceſsiſſe——quod manerium de Holmere & parua Muſſenden, cum pertinentijs in Com. Buk. quod Robertus le Ward & Iſabella vxor eius tenent ad terminum vitæ dominæ Aleſiæ Comitiſſæ Lincoln Et quod poſt mortem ipſius dominæ Aleſiæ, ad me & hæredes meos reuerti deberet, poſt mortem prædictæ dominæ Aleſiæ, integre remaneat Abbatiſſæ, & Conuentui de Burnham, & earum ſucceſſoribus, &c. Dat. apud Aylesbury, 20 Feb. A°. 13. E. 3.*

[c] *Clauſ.* A°. 13. E. 3. m. 20. *in dorſo.*

Which *Alice*, when ſhe perceiued ſhe had no iſſue by her foure husbands (if we may call that match of hers with *Richard de Saint Martin*, in the life time of her firſt husband, a marriage; for indeed ſhe was of very light behauiour, which was no ſmall ſtaine to her good name) her large inheritance deuolued vpon *Henry Plantagenet*, ſonne of her firſt husbands brother.

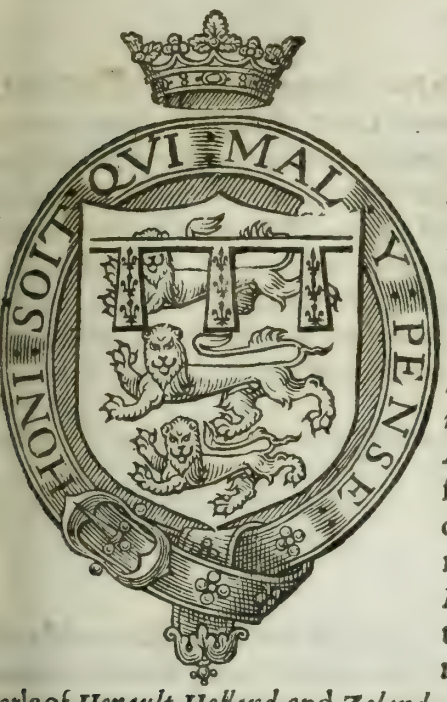
It muſt not be ouer-ſlipt, that M. *Yorke* ſayes, that *Henry Lacy Earle of Lincolne, dyed in the yeare* 1311. for *Anno domini* 1310. (as [d] one telles me) *obiit dominus Henricus de Laſcy Comes Lincoln. ſepultus in nouo opere Sancti Pauli* London. *ad auſtralem partem Sanctæ Mariæ.* And [e] another ſaies thus, *Anno domini*, 1310. *Henricus Comes Lincolniæ obijt.* A [f] third hath theſe words, *Anno* MCCCX. *obijt Dominus Henricus Lacy Comes Lincoln. & London apud Sanctum Paulum eſt humatus.* Enough in this place, you ſhall heare ſomewhat in the next.

[d] *Ex Chronicis Ceſtriæ.*

[e] *Nich. Triuet chronica MS. fol. 5. b.*

[f] *Lib. Petriburgenſ. MS. in bibliotheca Cottoniana.*

Henrie



Henry of Mounmoth (ſur-named *Tortcoll*) ſonne of *Henry* Earle of *Lancaſter*, and brother and heyre of *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and *Derby*, that married *Alice Lacy* aforeſaid, was created Earle of *Derby*, in the life time of his Father; after whoſe death (which was in the yeare, 1345.) he was alſo Earle of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, and Lord high Steward of *England*; and in the 25. of King *Edward* the third, he was made Duke of *Lancaſter*; and in the 27. yeare of the ſame Kings reigne, he had the Earledome of *Lincolne* giuen him. He married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Beaumont*, and had iſſue, two daughters his heyres; *Mauld* the eldeſt was married to *William* Duke of *Bauarre*, arle of *Henault*, *Holland*, and *Zeland*; *Blanch* the ſecond Daughter, was wife o *Iohn of Gaunt* Earle of *Richmont*, (fourth ſonne of King *Edward* the third) ho after the death of this *Henry*, his Father in law, was the ſecond Duke of *ancaſter*. This *Henry*, dyed in the 35. yeare of King *Edward* the third.

Et portoit, d'engleterre au lambell de France.

CORRECTIONS.

N the 27. yeare of King Edward the third, he had the Earledome of Lincolne giuen him, implies, that then was the time, wherin he firſt had that Title beowed vpon him: but this that I haue here tranſcribed ſhewes the contrary, nd giues me cauſe to leaue it with you. *Rex 20. die Auguſti proximo præteito, dedit Henrico Comiti Lancaſtriæ viginti libras, ſibi & heredibus ſuis, ſub omine Comitis Lincoln. per manus vicecomitis Lincoln. qui pro tempore uerit ſingulis annis ſoluendas, pro tertio denario comitatus Lincoln. Teſte Rege oud Orſete. 4°. die Nouembris.* Which plainely ſhewes, that hee had it n the three and twentieth yeare of that Kings reigne. See more in *Lanſter.* Clauſ. 23. E. 3 part 2. m. 5

Now if he will but looke to page 69. 129. 135. of his booke, he may read is owne words, (in his paſſages concerning *Iohn* of *Gaunt*) that He had alſo his Earledome of *Lincolne*, and yet Maſter *Yorke* hath barred vs of his company in this Catalogue, betweene *Henry* of *Monmouth* and *Iohn de la Pole*. After whoſe deceaſe, it deſcended to *Henry* of *Bullingbroke*, who inueſted it into the Crowne, vntill it was after giuen out againe, by King *Edward* the fourth to *Delapole*. See *Iohn* of *Gaunts* ſtile in my obſeruations in *Lancaſter*, pag. 296. wherein his title of *Lincolne*, is ſpecified vnder the word *Nicol*, the moſt vſuall terme for *Lincolne*, in all ancient French records and euidences.

IOhn de la Pole, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn de la Pole* ſecond Duke of *Suffolke*, was created Earle of *Lincolne*, in the ſeuenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and married *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, by whom he had no iſſue. He was ſlaine in the life time of his Father, at * *Stokefield*, taking part with *Martine Swarth*, the 16. of *Iune*, in the ſecond of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, 1487.

Et portoit, d'azur a la face a trois teſtes de leopards d'or, au lambell d'argent.

* *Stokefield ſhould bee two wordes, it is a towne in Nottinghamſhire where the field was fought. Neither was it ſtricken the ſixteenth of Iune, but the twentieth in the ſecond of Henry the ſeauenth, as appeares by an act of Parliament, 2°. 11. Hen. 7. numer. 38. for the attainder of ſome that were chiefe abettors in that diſloyaltie.*

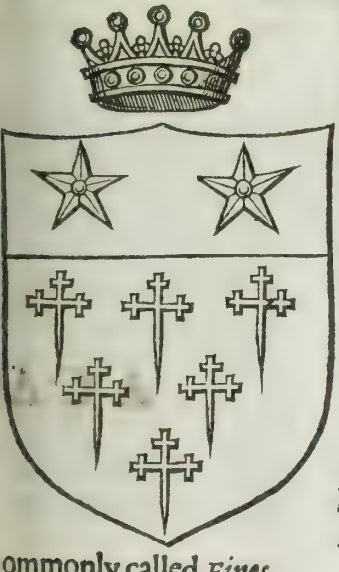
HEnry *Brandon*, ſonne and heyre of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolke*, by *Mary* the French Queene, being about twelue yeares of age, was created Earle of *Lincolne*, by *Henry* the eight his vncle at *Bridewell*, in the ſeauenteene yeare of his raigne, and then dyed without iſſue, his Father liuing.

Et portoit, burelle d'argent & de gueulles de dix pieces au lion rampant d'or, corrone perpale gueulles & d'argent au lambell d'argent.

Edward

EDward Clinton, Lord *Clinton* and Admirall of *England*, was created Earle of *Lincolne*, in the 14. yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, 1572. He married three wiues, the first was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Blunt*, the widdow of *Gilbert* Lord *Talboys*, by whom he had issue, *Bridget*, wife to *Robert Dymock* of *Scriuelby in Lincolnshire*, Esquire, Father of Sir *Edward Dymock*, his Maiesties most worthy Champion; *Katherine*, wife of *William* Lord *Borough*, Father of *Thomas* Lord *Borough*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; *Margaret*, wife to *Charles* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*. His second wife was *Vrsula*, daughter of *William* Lord *Stourton*, by whom he had issue, *Henry* Lord *Clinton*, *Edward* that died without issue, and *Thomas*: which *Thomas*, had to wife, *Mary*, daughter of *Iohn Tirrell* of *Warley*; *Anne Clinton* married to *William Ascough*, sonne and heyre of Sir *Francis Ascough* of *Kelsey* in *Lincolnshire*, Knight; but died without issue, *Frances* married to *Gyles Bruges*, Lord *Chandos* of *Sudley* Castle: his third wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Girald*, *Fitz-girald* Earle of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, by his wife *Elizabeth* daughter of *Thomas Grey* Marquesse *Dorset*, widow of Sir *Anthony Brown*. She suruiuing him did erect that stately tombe at *Windsor* in a priuate chappell in honor of her husband, by whom he had no issue. He dyed in the 26. yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was honourably buried at *Windesore*, 1585.

Il portoit, d'argent six croiselets de sable, au pied fiche, au chef d'azur charge de deux molettes d'or.



HEnry Clinton, Lord *Clinton*, Son & heyre of *Edward* Earle of *Lincolne*, and Lord high Admirall of *England*, after the death of his Father, was Earle of *Lincolne*, and married *Katherine*, daughter of *Francis Hastings* Earle of *Huntington*, by whom hee had issue, *Thomas* Lord *Clinton*, and Earle of *Lincolne*, Sir *Edward Clinton* Knight, who maried *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Dighton* of *Sturton*, in the County of Lincolne; and *Elizabeth Clinton*, Wife to Sir *Arthur Gorge* Knight. *Katherine* and *Frances* died young. He married to his second Wife, *Elizabeth* daughter of Sir *Richard Morison* Knight, widdow of *William Norris*, sonne and heire apparant of *Henry* first Lord *Norris* of *Ricot*, by whom hee had issue Sir *Henry Clinton*

ommonly called *Fines*.

Et portoit les armes de son pere.

THomas Clinton Lord *Clinton*, ſonne and heire of *Thomas* Earle of *Lincolne*, after the death of his father, was the third Earle of *Lincolne* of that family. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter and one of the heyres of Sir *Henry Kneuet* of *Charlton*, in the County of *Wilts* Knight, by whom he had iſſue *Henry* and *Thomas*, both dead yong, *Theophilus* now Earle of *Lincolne*, a°. 1621. *Edward*, *Charles*, *Kneuet*, *Robert* dead without iſſue, *Iohn*: and nine daughters, *Katherine* the eldeſt died young, *Elizabeth* the ſecond, *Frances* the third married to *Iohn Gorges*, ſonne and heyre apparant to Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* Knight, *Arbella* fourth, *Lucia* and *Anne* both dead, *Suſanna* ſeuenth, *Dorcas* eight, and *Sarah* the yongeſt. Hee * died at his houſe in *Taterſhall* in *Lincolnſhire* the 15. of Ianuary, a°. 1618. and was there buried in the Chancell of the Church at *Taterſhall* aforeſaid.

* Maſter *Yorke* in his new booke ſayes, hee is ſtill liuing and now Earle of *Lincolne*, 1621. but that is not ſo.

Et portoit les Armoiries de ſon pere.

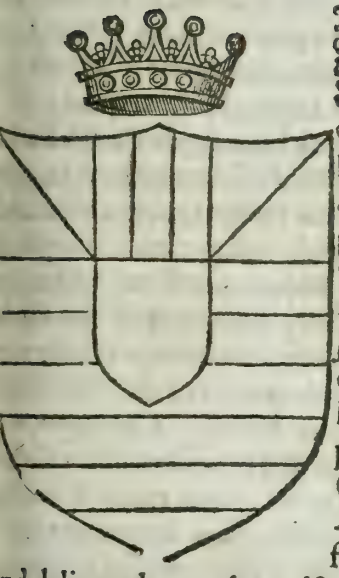
THeophilus Clinton, Lord *Clinton*, made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, a°. 1616. third ſonne, and heire of *Thomas* Earle of *Lincolne*, is now Earle of *Lincolne*, a°. 1621. and hath married *Briget* daughter of *William Fines*, Lord *Say* and *Sele*, by whom hee hath iſſue *Katherine*.

Et portoit, d'argent ſix Croiſeletz de ſable, au pied ſiche, au chef d'azur charge de deux molettes d'or.

A CA-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of MARCH, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.



Roger Lord *Mortimer* of *Wigmore* (ſonne and heire of *Edmond* Lord *Mortimer* of *Wigmore*) was created the firſt Earle of the Marches of *Wales*, in the ſecond yeare of King *Edward* the third, at a Parliament helde at *Salisbury*. Vnto this *Roger*, was committed the gouernment of *Edward* the third; for that hee was generally accounted a man of ſingular vertue; and vnto him was ioyned *Edmond of Woodſtocke* Earle of *Kent*, & *Henry Plantagenet* Earle of *Lancaſter*, as aſſiſtants. A Parliament being held at *Northampton*, 1328. a diſhonourable peace and marriage was made, wherin the King (by the directions of his Mother, and this *Roger Mortimer*) releaſed to the Scots, their homage, fealty, and ſeruice due to him for that kingdom; nd deliuered vp to them alſo, the grand Charter called *Ragman*; which vner the hands and ſeales of their late King, and of the Nobilitie of Scotland, :ſtified their tenure and ſubiection to the Kings of England. This *Roger*, in ne fourth yeare of King *Edward* the third, was taken at *Nottingham* Caſtle t midnight, in Queene *Iſabell* the Kings mothers chamber (with whom hee ad bene ouer-familiar) by *William* Lord *Montague*, and others, and ſent to ne Tower of London, & condemned of high treaſon at *Weſtminſter*, in preence of the whole Parliament; and after drawne to the common Gallowes, nd there hanged two dayes and two nights, and then taken downe and bued in the Grey-Friars Church. He married *Ioane*, daughter and heyre of eter* *Iamuile*, Lord of *Mede*, *Vaucolour*, and *Trime* in *Ireland*, and had iſſue, * *Geneuile.*
dmond Mortimer, Knighted at the Coronation of King *Edward* the third, with

with his brother Sir *Roger Mortimer*, and *Geffrey Mortimer* Lord of *Cowich* *Iohn* the fourth ſonne of this *Roger*, was ſlaine at a Iuſting at *Shrewsbury*; *Katherine* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *Thomas Beauchamp*, Earle of *Warwicke*; *Ioane* married to *Iames* Lord *Audley*; *Agnes* married to *Laurence Haſtings*, Earle of *Penbroke*; *Margaret* married to *Thomas*, ſonne and heyre of *Maurice* Lord *Berkeley*; *Mauld* married to Sir *Iohn Charlton*, Lord *Powis*; *Blanch*, wife to *Peter* Lord *Grandiſon*; and *Beatrix* the ſeauenth Daughter was married firſt to *Edward*, ſonne and heire of *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, Earle of *Norfolke*, and after to *Thomas Brews*.

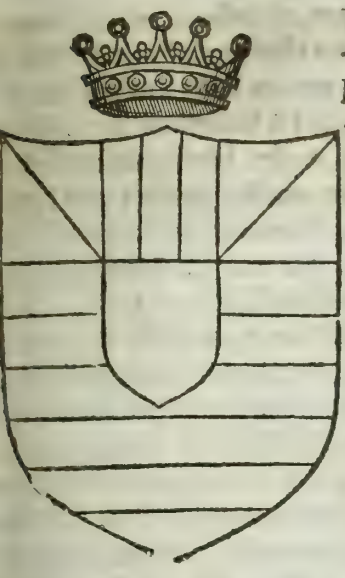
Et portoit, barre d'or & d'azur, au chef palee les corners geronne a vn eſcuchon d'argent.

ROger *Mortimer*, Graund-childe to *Roger Mortimer*, the firſt Earle of March aforeſaide, by his ſonne *Edmond*, was reſtored in the nine and twentieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, to the Earledome of March, and all other Lands, Honours, and poſſeſſions, which his ſayde Grand-Father was poſſeſſed of; for that he was, contrary to law (as the Lawiers then ſaid) put to death, being neuer brought to anſwer; (which courſe of iuſtice was vſed before, at the triall of the Earles of *Lancaſter*, *Wincheſter*, *Glocester*, and *Kent*, by the aduice of the ſaide *Roger* and Queene *Iſabell*. This *Roger*, was one of the firſt Founders of the Order of the Garter, and married *Phillip*, daughter of *William Mountague* Earle of *Salisbury*, and had iſſue, *Roger Mortimer* that dyed without iſſue before his Father, and *Edmond Mortimer*, that was the third Earle of March; *Margaret* married to *Robert Vere* Earle of *Oxford*; and *Margery* married to *Iohn* Lord *Audley*. He dyed in *Burgundie*, at a Towne called *Roueray*, in the* three and thirtieth yeare of King *Edward* the third, and his body being brought into *England*, was buried by his Anceſtors, at *Wigmore*.

*He died in February, A°.34 Ed. 3. See his Offices taken after his death, A°.34. Ed. 3. n°.56. in the Counties of *Wigorn*, *Lincolne*, and elſewhere.

Et portoit, barre d'or & d'azur, au chef palee les corners geronne a vn eſcuchon d'argent.

Edmond



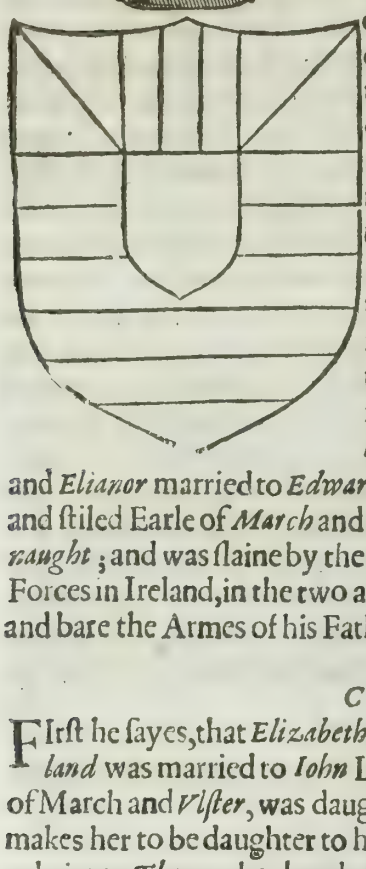
EDmond *Mortimer*, ſecond ſonne and heire of *Roger Mortimer*, the ſecond Earle of March, (was after the death of his Father) the third Earle of March, and Lord of *Wigmore*. He married *Phillip*, daughter and onely heyre of *Lionell* of *Antwerpe*, Duke of *Clarence*, Earle of *Wiltſhire* and *Vlſter*, and Lord of *Conaught* and *Trime* in *Ireland*; by whom hee had yſſue, *Roger Mortimer*, the fourth Earle of March, and Sir *Edmond Mortimer* Knight, that married the daughter of *Owen Glendour*; Sir *Iohn Mortimer* Knight, the third ſonne, was beheaded for Treaſon, the third of King *Henry* the ſixt; *Elizabeth* married to *Henry* Lord *Percy*, ſurnamed *Hotſpurre*, eldeſt ſonne of *Henry* firſt Earle of *Northumberland*; *Phillip*, firſt married to *Iohn Haſtings*, Earle of *Penbroke*; and after to *Richard* Earle of *Arundell*; and laſtly, to *Iohn* Lord S *Iohn*, and dyed without iſſue. This *Edmond*, recouered from *William Mountague* Earle of *Saliſburie*, the Caſtle and Honour of *Denbeigh*, which King *Edward* the third had giuen before to *Roger Mortimer* Earle of March, this *Edmonds* Grand-Father. This *Edmond*, died at *Corke* in *Ireland*, the fift of King *Richard* the ſecond, and was buried at *Wigmore*. Page 138.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix pieces d'or & d'azur, au chef de la premier deux paletts entre deux baſe equires de la ſecond, ſur le tout a vn eſchuchon d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

IS not your ignorance aduenturous heere, and in the Title of *Clare* and *Clarence*, and pag. 248. to thruſt vpon vs *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, as Earle of *Wilteſhire*? This you would do, if the ouer-running of your tongue might haue free paſſage without encounter. Thus doe you diſcouer your great Clearke-ſhip, in thinking *Vltonia* to be *Wilteſhire*, or *Waſconia Wales*, as in the life of *Edward* the firſt, or *Mauriana* for *Moriton*, as pag. 45. or *Carlell* for *Kendall*, as pag. 21. and 31. or *Deuon* for *Dorſet*, as pag. 91. and 127. or *Hugh* for *Hubert*, as pag. 91. and 79. or *Sifterſences* for *Ciſtercians*, as pag. 38. and 54. and an infinite number more of the like groſſe abſurdities. But of this I will forbeare to ſay further, vntill I come to the Title of *Wilteſhire*.

Roger



ROger *Mortimer*, after the death of *Edmond* his Father, was the fourth Earle of March of that ſurname, whom King *Richard* the ſecond nominated for his ſucceſſour in the kingdome of England, 1387. beeing deſcended of the body of *Philip*, onely daughter and heyre of *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, third ſonne of King *Edward* the third. He married *Elianor*, daughter of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, Lord *Wake*, and Duke of *Surrey*, and ſiſter & co-heire of *Thomas* her brother, by whom he had yſſue, two ſonnes and two daughters; *Edmond* the firſt ſonne, was the fift Earle of March; *Roger* the ſecond ſonne dyed young; *Anne* was married to *Richard* of *Coninsbourgh* Earle of *Cambridge*, ſonne of *Edmond* of *Langley* D. of *Yorke*, and *Elianor* married to *Edward Courtney* Earle of *Deuonſhire*. Hee was writ and ſtiled Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, Lord of *Wigmore*, *Trime*, *Clare*, and *Conaught*; and was ſlaine by the wilde Iriſh, being then Lieutenant of the kings Forces in Ireland, in the two and twentieth year of King *Richard* the ſecond, and bare the Armes of his Father.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt he ſayes, that *Elizabeth* (which ſhould be *Elianor*, for *Elizabeth Holland* was married to *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*) wife of this *Roger Mortimer* Earle of March and *Vlſter*, was daughter of *Thomas Holland* Duke of *Surrey*, and ſo makes her to be daughter to her owne brother. Then that ſhe was ſiſter and coheire to *Thomas* her brother, when the truth is, *Edmund* was Brother and heire to *Thomas*, and ſhe one of the heires to *Edmond*.

Indeed, this is the right of it, *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, by the Earle of *Arundells* daughter, had iſſue *Thomas*, *Edmond*, this *Elianor*, and other ſons and daughters, and dyed: after whoſe deceaſe, *Thomas* his ſonne ſucceeded in the Earledome of *Kent*, and was [a] created Duke of *Surry*, *le Samady en le feſt S. Michel*, the 29. of September, A°. 21. R. 2. & a°. 1. H. 4. being [b] cut ſhorter by the head, and hauing no iſſue, left his inheritance and the Earledome of *Kent* to his brother [c] *Edmond*, who but a while inioyed either the Honour or eſtate: for [d] the 15. of September, A°. 9. H. 4. 1407. he likewiſe died without children: by reaſon whereof, the eſtate [e] deuolued vpon his ſiſters: *Elianor* the elder, married to this Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*; *Iohanne*, *Margaret*, *Elianor* the yonger, and *Elizabeth*.

[a] *Parl.* 21. R. 2. membr 9. *Chart. ab* A°. 21. *vſque* 23. R. 2. n°. 23.
[b] *Clauſ.* a°. 1. H. 4. pt. 1. m. 9 *Parl.* Anno 1. H. 4.
[c] See more in Kent.
[d] *Eſcaet.* 10. H. 4. n°. 51.
[e] *Eſcaetr.* A°. 3. H. 5. n°. 55. *Eſcaetr.* A°. 3. H. 6. n°. 32. *Eſcaetr.* A°. 12. H. 6. n°. 43

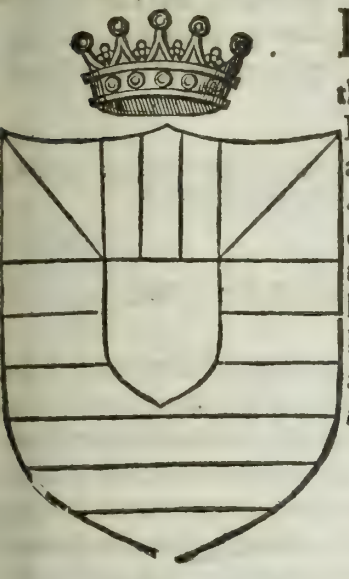
Next he ſayes, this *Roger* had (as it is true) two daughters, *Anne*, and *Elianor*, and further addes, that *Elianor* was married to *Edward Courteney* Earle of *Deuon*, and pag. 61. ſhewes (vntruly) that ſhe had iſſue by him; which is a moſt impudent dangerous affirmation of his: For by that meanes, he entitles the deſcendents of the body of that *Courtney*, to be intereſted in the ſucceſſion

See more in *Deuon.* where this is diſproued.

eſſion of the Crowne of *England*. I deſire hee will looke out another wife or that *Courtney*, in regard this Woman[f] had no iſſue? & *Hollinſhed* that vrites in a language which M. *Yorke* onely (and yet ſcarſe well) vnderſtands, ould haue informed him of that; and other * good Writers as much.

[f] *Parl.* 1. E. 4. n°. 8 *et ſeque*
[g] *Hol. vol.* 3. *p.* 448. *et p.* 657

[1] *D. Hayward in vit. H.* 4. *p.* 3
Speed, pag. 670.
Hal. in vit. H. 4. *fol* 2.
Lamberts peramb. pag. 457.



Edmond Mortimer, ſonne and heire of *Roger* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the fift Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, and Lord of *Wigmore*, *Trime*, *Clare*, and *Conaught*, and married *Anne*, daughter of *Edmond* Earle *Stafford*, and dyed without iſſue, in the Caſtle of *Trime* in *Ireland*, the third of King *Henrie* the ſixt, and was buried at *Stoke* neere *Clare*, leauing *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, his Nephew & heire to ſucceede him: *Anne* his widdow, was after maried to *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington*.

Les armes de Mortimer.

Richard Plantagenet, (ſonne and heire of *Richard* of *Conesburgh*, Earle of *Cambridge*, by *Anne* his wife, ſiſter and co-heire of *Edmond Mortimer*, the fift Earle of March) after the death of his Father, and *Edmond Mortimer* his Vnckle, did write himſelfe, Duke of *Yorke*, Earle of *Cambridge*, *Vlſter*, *March*, and *Rutland*, Lord of *Wigmore* and *Clare*. He married *Cecily*, daughter of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and had iſſue *Edward* Earle of *March*, (after King, by the name of King *Edward* the fourth) and others, as in the Title of *Yorke*. This *Richard*, was ſlaine at the battaile of *Wakefield*, 1460. and the 39. of King *Henry* the ſixt.

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre a bordure d'argent ſeme lyons rampant purpre.

The Armes are not as you haue blazoned them, but as I haue heere depicted them, witneſſe your owne words in Cambridge and Yorke, the booke of the Garter, and his plate at Windſor.

EDward Plantagenet, ſon and heire of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, and Lord of *Wigmore* and *Clare*; and laſtly, King of *England*, by the name of King *Edward* the fourth.

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre a vn lambell d'argent, charge de neuf torteaux.

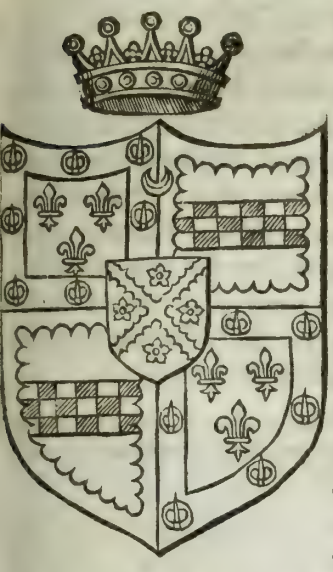
CORRECTIONS.

FOr the paſſage late repeated, I doe not any way gainſay it; onely maruaile, that this *Edward* heere ſpoken of, is left vnto vs as the laſt Earle of March, when the current of all Ancient writers confeſſe, that this *Edwards* ſonne, an *Edward* alſo, (and knowne beſt by the name of *Edward* the fift) was by his Father honoured with that Title. *Rex Archiepiſcopis, &c. ſalutem.* (this is the Charter it ſelfe) *Sciatis quod quanquam nos, præchariſſimum filium noſtrum primogenitum Edwardum, in Principem Walliæ & Comitem Ceſtriæ nuper creauerimus, & præfecerimus, ac eidem filio noſtro primogenito, liberationem Ducatus Cornubiæ conceſſerimus, & eundem Ducatum, cum omnibus ſuis membris ſibi liberauerimus. Nos nichilominus non ſolum ob internum amorem quem penes ipſum filium noſtrum primogenitum gerimus, & habemus, ſed etiam pro tranquillitate, pace, & bono publico inter noſtros vbiq; ſubditos et ligeos, ſaltèm in partibus Walliæ, & Marchijs eiuſdem impoſterũ firmiter habend. Necnon ob certas alias nos mouentes cauſas, & in augmentationem ſui ſtatus & honoris, ipſum filium noſtrum primogenitum, in Comitem Marchiæ præfecimus, & ordinauimus, atq; præfecimus & ordinamus, vt ibidem præficiendo præſideat, & præſidendo eoſdem Comitatum, partes, ac Marchias dirigat, & gubernet. Ac eidem filio noſtro primogenito, nomen, ſtilum, titulum, ſtatum, dignitatem, et honorem Comitis prædicti dedimus & conceſſimus, ac per præſentes damus & concedimus. Habend. & tenend. eadem nomen ſtilum, titulum, ſtatum, dignitatem, & honorem præfato filio noſtro primogenito, & hæredibus ſuis, quamdiu nobis placuerit, &c. Dat. per manum noſtram apud manerium noſtrum de Eſthampſtede, 8. die Iulij, A°. regni noſtri decimo nono.* That learned, and worthie all due reuerence, * *Camden* tels him no leſſe in theſe very words: *King Edward the fourth created his eldeſt ſonne, being Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwal, &c. Earle of March alſo, for a further augmentation of his honor.* There is for you, and I hope moſt voices ſhall carry it, if leaſt credit out-ſwagger them not.

Chart. ab A°. 13. vſque 22. E. 4. n°. 9.

Britannia in Radnorſhire, pag. 625. B.

Eſſex



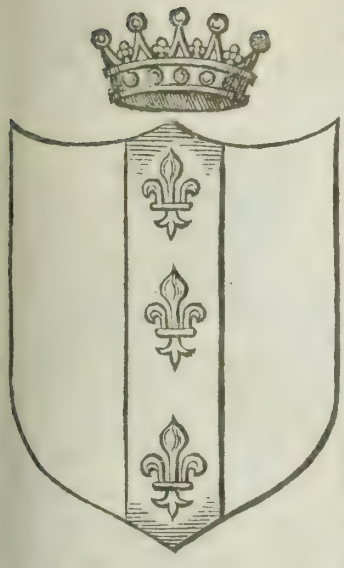
Esme Steward Lord *d'Aubigny*, a place ſo called in the Dutchie of *Auuergne*, lying betweene *Berry*, *Limoſin*, *Bourbon*, and *Quercie* in *France*; younger brother of *Lodowicke Steward* Duke of *Lenox*: ſonnes of *Eſme Steward*, honored by King *Iames* the ſixt of *Scotland*, *Englands* comfort, with the Dukedome of *Lenox*; ſonne to *Iohn* Lord *d'Aubigny*, yonger brother of *Mathew* Earl of *Lenox*, father to *Henry* Lord *Darnly*, who by *Mary* Queene of Scots, had *Iames* our dread Soueraigne, King of Great *Britaine*, borne in a moſt auſpicate and lucky houre, to knit in one body of an Empire, the whole Iſland of *Britaine*, diuided as well in it ſelfe, as it was heeretofore from the reſt of the world, and (as we hope and pray) to lay a moſt ſure foundation of an euerlaſting ſecurity, for our heyres and their poſteritie. Which *Mathew* Earle of *Lenox*, and *Iohn* Lord *d'Aubigny*, were ſonnes of *Iohn Steward* Earle of *Lenox*, who taking armes to deliuer *Iames* the fift, out of the hands of the *Douglaſſes* and *Hamiltons*, was ſlaine by the Earle of *Arran* his Vncle on the mothers ſide: ſonne of *Mathew* Earle of *Lenox*, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *Iames* Lord *Hamilton*, by *Marian* his wife, daughter of K. *Iames* the ſecond of *Scotland*; ſonne of *Iohn* Earle of *Lenox*, who was brother to *Robert Steward*, Capitaine of that company of Scottiſhmen at Armes, which *Charles* the ſixt King of *France* firſt inſtituted, in lieu of ſome recompence vnto the Scottiſh Nation, which by their valour had deſerued paſſing well of the Kingdome of *France*; who alſo by the ſame Prince, for his vertues ſake, was endowed with the Seigneurie of *Aubigny* in *Auuergne*. Which *Iohn* and *Robert*, were ſonnes of *Alan Steward*, deſcended from *Robert* a yonger ſonne of *Walter* the ſecond of that name, high Steward of *Scotland*, & brother likewiſe to *Alexander Steward* the ſecond; from whom the nobleſt and royall race of Scotland is propagated: was by the eſpeciall fauour of King *Iames*, created Baron of *Leighton Bromeſwold* in the Countie of *Huntington*, and Earle of *March*, or of the *Marches of Wales*, by Letters Patents, bearing date at *Weſtminſter* the ſeuenth of Iune, Anno 1619. in the ſeuenteenth yeare of his ſaide Maieſties reigne. Hee married *Katherine* ſole daughter and heire of Sir *Geruaſe Cliſton*, Knight, Lord *Cliſton* of *Leighton Bromeſwold*, by *Katherine* his Wife, onely daughter and heyre of Sir *Henry Darcy* of *Brimham* in Yorkeſhire Knight, by *Katherine* his Wife, daughter of Sir *Iohn Farmer* of *Eſton-neſton* in the County of *Northampton* Knight, ſonne and heire of Sir *Arthur Darcy* Knight by *Marie* his wife, daughter of Sir *Nicholas Carew* of *Bedington* in *Surrey* Knight of the Garter (ſiſter and one of the heires of Sir *Frances Carew* Knight) which *Arthur*, was yonger ſonne of *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* of the North, and Knight of the Garter, who was beheaded Ao. 30. H. 8. father to the now Lord *Darcy* of *Aſtons* great grand-

father. By whom he had iſſue *Elizabeth*, borne at *Hawneſſe* in *Bedfordſhire*, on Tueſday the ſeauenteenth of *Iuly*, Anno 1610. *Iames Steward*, Lord *Leighton*, borne at *Blacke-Friars*, on Monday the ſixt of April, Anno 1612. *Katherine*, borne at *Blacke-Friars*, on Friday the ſixt of Auguſt, Anno 1613. and dyed young. *Anne*, borne at *Blacke-Friars*, on Wedneſday the thirtieth of Nouember, Anno 1614. *Henry Steward*, borne at *Parſons-Greene* neere *Fulham*, on Saterday the thirteenth of Ianuary, Anno 1615. *Francis* borne at *Bath-houſe* in *Holborne*, on Wedneſday the nineteenth of March, Anno 1617. *George Steward*, borne at *Bathe-houſe* on Tueſday the ſeuenteenth of Iuly, Anno 1618. *Lodowicke*, borne at *March-houſe* in *Drewrie Lane*, on Thurſday the fourteenth of October, Anno 1619. And *Iohn*, borne at the ſame place on Tueſday the twenty three of October, A°. 1621.

Et portoit, France a la bordure de gueulles, fermaille d'or & huict pieces, eſcartelle d'or a la face eſchequette d'argent & d'azur, bordure de gueulles; ſur le tout d'argent au ſaulter engreſle de gueulles, entre quatre quintfueilles de meſme, au creſſant pur la difference.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Midlesex, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*



SIr *Leonell Cranfield* Knight, son of *Thomas Cranfield* of London Esquire, was by King *Iames* Englands Monarch, first made one of the Masters of his Maiesties Court of Requests, then Maister of the Kings great Wardrobe, after that he was preferred to be Maister of the Court of Wards and Liueries, and made a Priuy Councellor, then was he honored with the Title of Baron *Cranfield* of *Cranfield* in the Countie of *Bedford*, by Letters Patents bearing date at Westminster the ninth of Iuly, *An.* 1621. in the nineteenth yeare of his said Maiesties reigne; after all which, his Maiestie (still obseruing both his Prudence and faithfulnesse) called him to be Lord High Treasurer of England, and lastly created him Earle of *Midlesex* the sixteenth of September, *An.* 1622. which Countie neuer before (that I could obserue) euer honoured any man with an Earledomes title.

He married two Wiues, the first was *Elizabeth* daughter of *Richard Shepard* of London Merchant, by whom he had issue three daughters, *Martha* the eldest daughter, married to Sir *Henry Cary* made Knight of the Bath at the creation of *Charles* Prince of Wales, *An.* 1616, eldest sonne of Sir *Robert Cary* Baron *Cary* of *Lepinton*; *Elizabeth* second daughter, & *Mary* the third both as yet vnmarried.

To his second Wife hee hath married *Anne*, daughter of *Iames Bret* of *Howby* in the Countie of Leicester Esquire, by *Anne* his wife sister to *Marie* now Countesse of *Buckingham*, mother to *George* Marquesse of *Buckingham* by whom as yet hee hath but one onely sonne named *Iames*, now Lord *Cranfield* liuing, 1622.

Portoit d'or vne palle d'azur charge au trois fleures de lis de la primier.

Place this betweene pag. 332. and 333.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Marqueſſes Montague, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children.*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

John Neuill, Brother of *Richard Neuill*, (ſur-named the great) Earle of *Warwicke* and *Saliſburie*, was in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, created Lord *Mountague*, and in the fourth yeare of the ſayde Kings reigne, hee was created Earle of *Northumberland* at Yorke; (at which time, *Henry Percie* Earle of *Northumberland* liued in baniſhment attainted; but afterward obtaining the Kings fauour, he returned into England, and was reſtored to his Earledome of *Northumberland* againe, in the eight yeare of King *Edward* the fourth.) And in the tenth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne (the ſaid *Iohn*, hauing ſurrendred his Graunt of the ſaide Earledom) was created Marqueſſe *Mountague*; and in the yeare after, was ſlaine at *Gladmore* Heath, at the battaile of *Barnet*; and being brought to London in one Coffin, with his brother the Earle of *Warwicke*, was ſet in S. *Paules* Church in London, with their faces bare, to be ſeene three dayes, and then carried to the Priory of *Biſham*, and there both buried in one graue. This *Iohn*, married *Iſabel*, daughter and heire of Sir *Edmond Engoldſtorp* Knight, of *Borough-greene* in *Cambridgſhire* (by his wife *Ioane*, ſiſter and at length co-heire of *Iohn* Lord *Tiptoft* firſt Earle of *Worceſter*) by whom hee had iſſue *George Neuill*, created Duke of *Bedford*, by Letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter*, the firſt day of Ianuarie, in the ninth (and not the tenth) of King *Edward* the fourth, as I haue alreadie ſhewed

The emendations heere, wil not be diſcouered, vnleſſe you reade vs comparatiuely together.

ſhewed in *Bedford*, and *Iohn Neuill* buried at *Salſton* in the County of *Cambridge*, Anno 1460. who both dyed very young: and fiue daughters, (who after the death of the ſaide *George* without iſſue, were his heyres) *Anne* the eldeſt, was married to Sir *William Stoner* Knight, of Oxfordſhire; *Elizabeth* married to the Lord *Scroope* of *Vpſale*; *Margaret*, married to Sir *Iohn Mortimer* Knight, and after to *Robert Horne*; *Lucy*, was firſt married to Sir *Thomas Fitz-Williams* of *Aldwarpe*, Father of *William Fitz-Williams*, Earle of *Southhampton*; and after to Sir *Anthony Browne* Knight, Standard-bearer of England; whoſe ſonne Sir *Anthony Browne*, Knight of the Garter, one of the Priuy Councell vnto King *Henry* the eight, and one of his executors, had iſſue Sir *Anthony Browne*, created Viſcount *Mountague* by Queene *Marie*: and *Iſabel* the fift daughter, was maried to Sir *William Hudleſton* Knight, great Grandfather of Sir *Edmund Hudleſton* of *Salſton* aforeſaide Knight, not long ſince deceaſed. All which fiue daughters had iſſue. This *Iohn*, Marqueſſe *Mountague*, and *George* Duke of *Bedford* his ſonne, were by Acte of Parliament, the ſeuenteenth of *Edward* the fourth, degraded of all honourable Titles, in theſe words.

¶ Wher afore this tyme, the kyng oure Souerayne Lord, for the gret zeell, and loue hee bare to Iohn Neuell, late named Marquies Mountague, and oder conſideracions hym moued, erecte and made George Neuell, the eldeſt ſonne of the ſeide Marques, to be Duke of Bedford. And at that tyme, for the grete loue his ſeid Highneſſe bare, to the ſeid Iohn Neuell, purpoſed and intended to haue guyffen to the ſeid George, for ſuſtentacion of the ſame dignite, ſufficiaunt liffelode. And for the grett offences, vnkyndneſe and myſbehauyngs, that the ſeide Iohn Neuell hath doone and commytted, to his ſeid Highnes, as is openly knowen, he hath no cauſe to departe any liffelode to the ſeid George. And for ſo moch, as it is openly knowen, that the ſame George hath not, nor by inheritaunce mey haue eny liffelode, to ſuppoꝛt the ſeid name, eſtate and dignite, or eny name of Eſtate, and ofte tymes it is ſene, that when eny Lord is called to high eſtate, and haue not liffelode conueniently to ſuppoꝛt the ſame dignite, it induces gret pouerte, indigens, and cauſes oftymes gret extoꝛcion, embꝛacere, and mayntenaunce to bee had, to the gret truble of all ſuch Contres, wher ſuch eſtate ſhall haye to be inhabitet. Wherfoꝛe the kyng, by the aduyſe and aſſent of hys Loꝛds Spirituell and tempoꝛel, and the Commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled. And by the auctoꝛitie of the ſame, oꝛdered, eſtabliſhith and enactith, that fro hensfoꝛth, the ſame erection and makyng of Duke, and all the names of dignite, guyffen to the ſeid George, oꝛ to the ſeid Iohn Neuell his Fader, be from hensfoꝛth voyd, and of no effecte. And that the ſame George & his heires from hensfoꝛth be no Dukes, noꝛ Marques, Erle, noꝛ Baron, noꝛ bee reputet noꝛ taken foꝛ no Dukes, noꝛ Marques,

ques, Erle nor Baron, for no erection or creation afor made, bot of that name of Duke and Marques, Erle and Baron, in hym and his heirez ceſſe, and be voyde, and of non effecte, the ſeide Erection, or Creation notwithſtandynge.

This haue I thought good to mention heere, that Noblemen and others may be warned, how they ſell and conſume their auncient Liuings and Patrimonies, left them by their Anceſtors; leſt wanting wherewithall to maintaine their Eſtates, the King degrade and diſable them from bearing any honourable Title, as he did theſe two Noblemen, the Father and the Son.

Et portoit, gueulles au Saulteur d'argent, au lambell gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Mountgomery, their Armes, Wiues, and Chil-dren.

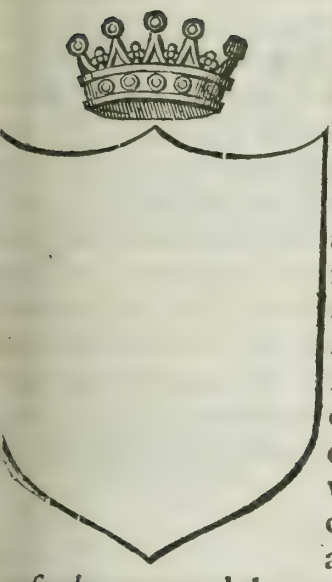
PHillip *Herbert*, (second sonne of *Henry Herbert*, Earle of *Penbroke*, and brother of *William*, now Earle of *Penbroke*, 1621) was made Knight of the Bath, at the Coronation of King *Iames*; and on Saterday, being the fourth day of May, 1605. hee was created at *Greenewich*, first Baron of *Shurland*, and the same day, Earle of *Mountgomery*; and lastly, he was made Knight of the Garter, 1608. He married *Susan*, daughter of *Edward Vere* Earle of *Oxford*, and had issue, *Iames*, and *Henrie*, dyed both young; *Charles*, now Lord *Herbert* of *Shurland*; *Philip*, *Anna-Sophia*, and *Mary*.

Et portoit, per pale d'azur & de gueulles au trois Lyons rampant d'argent a vn bordur gobonny d'or & de gueulles, au cressant pur la difference.

A CA-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes & Earles of Norfolke, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,*

WITH
CORRECTIONS.



Raphe de Waiet, a *Britaine* borne, was by the guift of *William* the Conquerour, the first Earle of the East Angles (that is to say, *Norfolke*, *Suffolke*, and *Cambridgshire*) and gaping after an alteration and change in the State, was dispossessed of that Honour and Title, in the ninth yeare of the saide Kings reigne, for conspiring to expell him out of *England*; which was done at the marriage of this *Raphe*, with *Emme*, the daughter of *William Fitz-Osberne*, Earle of *Hereford*, and Marshall of *England*, and sister to *William de Britolio* earle of *Iuory*, and *Roger* Earle of *Hereford*. There was in this conspiracy, *Waltheof* the great Earle of *Northumberland*, diuers Bishops, Abbots, and Barons: all which, by the Arch-Byshoppe *anfranke*, were made knowne to *William* Conqueror, he being then in *Nor-andy*, which caused him with all speede to returne into England, and apprehending the said *Waltheof*, and *Roger* Earle of *Hereford*; *Waltheof* was beaded at *Winchester*, and *Roger* had his eyes put out, and was kept in prison uring his life. This *Raphe de Waiet*, keeping the Castle of Norwich, against ne loyalty of *William* the first, was driuen out of England, and went with is wife to *Ierusalem*; leauing behinde him one daughter named *Itta*, who narried *Robert* Earle of *Leicester*, in Anno 1103.

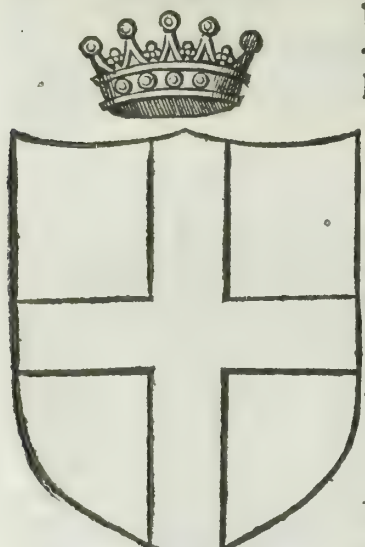
CORRECTIONS.

Remember well that pag. 99. in the life of *William Fitz-Osberne* Earle of *Hereford*, you say that this *Raffe de Waet*, *Waher*, or *Guader*, Earle of Norolke, was a *Saxon*, and heere that he was *a Britaine* borne, two direct contraries. Now because I will make short worke about it, I shall intreate *Mat. aris* to shew you what he had obserued, in these few words, [a] *Erat Radulhus* (meaning this very man) *ex matre Wallensi, ex patre Anglico generatus*. And *Math. Westminster* also, [b] *Anno gratiæ*, 1075. *Rex Gulihelmus, Radulpho onsuli filiam Gulihelmi filij Osberti nuptui tradidit, & Consulatum de Northolk & Suthfolk. Iste Radulphus erat de genere Britonum ex parte matris, & ater suus Anglicus fuit. Natus fuit in Northfolk. ibiq; habuit nuptias suas quæ multis*

[a] *Mat. Paris, pag. 8. n°. 30.*

[b] *Mat. West. fa. 227. n°. 50.*

multis hominibus damno fuerunt. Plainly ſhewing, that notwithſtanding he was deſcended from Welſh parentage by the Mother, yet his Father was Engliſh, and himſelfe a Norfolke man borne.



HVgh *Bigot*, (ſonne and heire of *Roger Bigot*, Sewer to King *Henry* the firſt, and *Adeliza* his wife, daughter and co.heire of *Hugh Grentmeſnell*, Lord Steward of England) a Noble Baron of this Realme, and Steward of the houſe to King *Henry* the firſt, beeing preſent at the death of the ſaid King, teſtified vpon his oath, before the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, & other the Nobility of this Realme, that King *Henrie* the firſt, willed vpon his death-bed: that *Stephen* his Nephew, and not *Mauld* the Empreſſe his daughter) ſhould ſucceed him in the Kingdome of England. For which oath, King *Stephen* in the firſt yeare of his reigne, made this *Hugh*, Earle of *Norfolke*. (*Tho: Walſingham Ypodigma Neuſtriæ, pag.* 38.) He married *Iulian* daughter of *Alberick de Vere*, the Kings Chamberlaine, and had iſſue, *Roger Bigot*, after Earle of Norfolke, and *William* a ſecond ſonne. He dyed in the 24. yeare of King *Henry* the ſecond, 1177. and was buried in the Priorie of S. *Bennets* in *Thetford*.

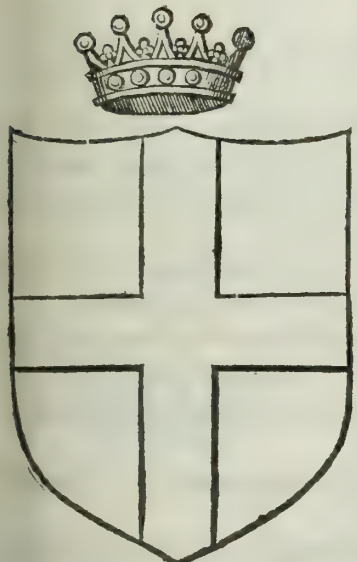
Et portoit, d'or a la croix de gueulles.

ROger *Bigot*, Earle of the Eaſt Angles, or Norfolke, the ſecond of that ſur-name, in the yeare, 1215. with diuers other Noblemen of the Realme, did require of King *Iohn*, to haue the ancient Lawes of S. *Edward the Confeſſor* renewed and confirmed vnto them; which being denied, they put themſelues into Armes, & ſent for *Lewis* (*Philip*) the French Kings ſonne promiſing to make him King of England. At whoſe requeſt he came, and landed in the Iſle of *Thanet* in Kent, the 21. day of May, 1216. & comming to London, there had fealty ſworn vnto him by the ſaide Noblemen. So that throughout all England, was nothing but killing and firing, vntill it chanced the Viſcount of *Melun* a Nobleman of France (which came with *Lewis* into England) to fall very ſicke in the Citie of London; who feeling death to approach, called vnto him certaine of the Barons of England, vnto whom he vttered theſe words. *I am ſorry* (ſaid he) *Brethren, for your ſubuerſion and deſolation, whereof you are ignorant; For* Lewis, *and ſixteene of the Earles and Baro*

Barons with him, haue ſworne, that if it be his chance to ſubdue England, and to be crowned King, he would baniſh out of the Realme, all thoſe Noblemen which now take his part, as Traitors to their King. A little while after King *Iohn* dyed, and *Henry* his ſonne became King, and made an agreement with his Nobles, whereby *Lewis* was faine to abandon and leaue England, and goe into France backe againe. This *Roger*, married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Hamelyn Plantagenet*, (baſe ſonne of *Geffrey Plantagenet*, Earle of *Anioye*) Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and had iſſue, *Hugh Bigot* Earle of Norfolke, and others. He dyed, and was buried at *Thetford.*

Et portoit les Armoiries de ſon pere.

He had iſſue William Bigot, drowned with the children of King Henry the 1. *Hugh Bigot Earle of Norfolke after his Father, Thomas Bigot, Margaret married to William de Haſtinges the Kings Steward; Adeliza, or Alice, married to Alberic de Vere Earle of Oxford; and Mary married to Ranulph Fitz-Robert Lord of Midleham, with whom Earle Roger her father gaue in franke marriage, ten pound Land out of his Manner of Stockton in Norfolke.*



Hvgh Bigot, ſonne of *Roger* aforeſaide, after the death of his Father, was the third Earle of Norfolke of that ſur-name, and marryed *Mauld* the eldeſt daughter of *William Marſhall*, the elder Earle of *Penbroke*, and Marſhall of England, and one of the fiue ſiſters & co-heires of *William Marſhall* and his foure Brothers, all Earles of *Penbroke*, and Marſhals of England; and had iſſue, three ſonnes and one daughter; *Roger* the eldeſt ſonne, was after his Father, Earle of Norfolke, and Marſhall of England: *Hugh* the ſecond ſonne, was Cheefe Iuſtice of England, and was ſlaine at *Lewis*, in the yeare, 1264. *Raphe Bigot* the third ſon, married *Bertha* daughter of the Lord *Furniuall*, and had iſſue, *Iohn* and *Iſabell*, who was firſt married to *Gilbert Lacie* of *Meth* in *Ireland*; and after to *Iohn Fitz-Geffrey* a Baron; and *Iſabell* the daughter of this *Hugh* the Earle, was married to *Hugh de Albeneio* Earle of *Arundell.* The partition of *Marſhals* Lands, was made in the one and thirtieth yeare of King *Henry* the third, whereof this *Mauld* had for her part, one thouſand one hundred and twenty pounds *per annum*, with the Office and Rod of Marſhall of England, and the Mannour and Caſtle of *Chepſtow*, or *Strigull* in Wales. She ouerliued her husband, and in the ſayde 31. of *Henry* the third, ſhe gaue the Office and Rod of the Marſhalſhip to *Roger* her eldeſt ſonne, who was then Earle of Norfolke, and Marſhall of England;

and as *Mathew Paris* hath, this *Hugh* died at London, the ninth of K. *Henrie* the third, 1225.

M. Milles hath, pag. 504. *That he hath ſeene diuers Charters of this Hughs, ſigned and ſealed with a Seale of a Lyon paſſant vpon the ſame. Which I greatly marualle at, conſidering, that both the ſaide Hugh, and Roger his Father, did vſe and beare in their Shields and Seales, a plaine Croſſe, which is grauen in ſtone, and painted on the Northſide of the Cathedrall (or Minſter) at Weſtminſter, in the time of King Henry the third, with many other Noblemens Armes, who liued at that time. And further I ſpeake of mine owne knowledge, that neuer any of this Noble Family of Bigots, did euer giue other Coate of Armes, then Gold, a Croſſe Gueulles, before they married with Marſhals daughter, and were Marſhalles of England: At which time, they did aſſume and take a Coate, vſed by William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke and his ſonnes (who were Marſhals of England) for the Office of Marſhall; which was party per pale Or, and Verte, a Lyon rampant Gueulles.*

And thus much haue I thought good heere to mention, becauſe I ſee in diuers Noblemens Armes, (who are deſcended of the ſaide *Bigots*) this deuiſed Armes, in ſtead of the true and right Coate of *Bigot*.

CORRECTIONS.

I Will not gainſay you, that *Bigot* bore anciently *S. Georges Croſſe vpon gold*, for I acknowledge the ſame: But whereas you would infer, that the Armes *Party per pale d'or and Vert a Lion rampant Gueulles*, were the Armes of the Office of *Marſhall of England*, will hardly be proued.

1. Firſt, vnleſſe you can make it appeare, that Armes haue beene appropriated anciently (I meane of thoſe times) to Offices in this Realme.

2. Secondly, had it beene the Armes of the Office of Marſhall, the Seale thereof ſhould onely haue beene vſed in matters concerning the Office; but it was vſed in *Donations*, *Couenants*, *&c.* and not in matters of the Marſhallſhip at all.

3. Thirdly, *Iſabel Marſhall*, and the yonger daughters, could not haue vſed it as they did.

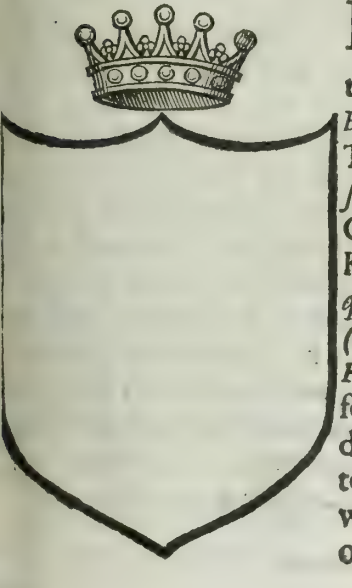
4. Fourthly, all they which are deſcended from the daughters of *William Marſhall*, are not to beare it, as they do, if it was proper and peculiar to that Office.

5. Finally, the *Marſhalles* of England, ſucceeding the *Bigots*, as *Robert de Clifford*, *Nicholas de Segraue*, *Thomas of Brotherton*, *William Montacute*, *Thomas Beauchamp*. *Edmund Mortimer*, *Henry Percy*, *Thomas Holland*, *Raph Neuill*, the *Mowbrayes* and *Howards*, would not haue omitted it, had it bin appropriate to their Office.

Roger

ROger *Bigot*, ſon and heire of *Hugh* and *Maud Marſhall*, was the 4. Earle of Norfolke, and firſt Marſhal of England of that Family. To this *Roger*, was granted the Marſhalſhip of England by *Mauld* his mother, preſently after the death of *Anſelme Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*, (the fifte and yongeſt ſonne of *William Marſhall* the elder, Earle of *Penbroke*, and Marſhall of England, about the 31. of King H. 3.) And at the Coronation of Queene *Elianor*, wife of king *Henry* the 3. hee made his claime, to execute the Office of high Steward of England (which hee claimed in right of *Adeliza* his Grand-mother, daughter and coheire of *Hugh Grentmeſnell*, high Steward of England.) Which was gainſaide by *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*; for that it was alledged by the ſaide *Simon*, that at the Coronation of King *Iohn*, there was an agreement made betweene their Anceſtors, viz. That *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſters* Anceſtour, ſhould pay and giue vnto *Roger Bigots* Anceſtour, tenne Knights Fees for the ſame; of which, there were but ſeuen and a halfe paid. Which variance, the King tooke into his owne hands, and adiudged *Simon Mountfort* to execute the Office of high Steward: and that *Roger Bigot* ſhold bring his Action for the other two Knights Fees and a halfe, remaining vnpaid. This *Roger* married *Iſabell*, daughter of *William* King of Scots, and ſiſter of King *Alexander*; and dyed of a bruiſe running at Tilt, without iſſue, Ao. 1269. leauing *Roger* his Nephew (ſonne of *Hugh* his brother, to ſucceed him in his Earledome.

Et portoit, party pale d'or, & de vert, au lyon rampant de gueulles.



ROger *Bigot*, the fift Earle of Norfolk of that Family, and Marſhall of England, nephew to *Roger* the fourth Earle of Norfolke, by *Hugh Bigot* Chiefe-Iuſtice of England his Brother. This *Roger Bigot*, *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, & Conſtable of England, were commaunded by King *Edward* the firſt, to goe with him into *Aquitaine*, to the ayde of *Guy* Earle of *Flanders*, (whome *Charles* the brother of *Philip* King of *France*, had at S. *Omers* in *France*, a little before ouercome in ſingle combate) which they denied, except he would put in vſe, and reſtore to his Subiects, the lawes of *Magna Carta*; which the ſaide King refuſed to doe; and going on his iourney without them, to the aide of the ſaid

ſaid *Guy* againſt the French King; at his returne backe againe (for puniſhment of theſe Noblemens contempt) firſt he cauſed *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, to marry *Ioane of Acres*, the ſaid Kings daughter, without any dowry: And *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, to marry *Elizabeth*, the widow of *Iohn* Earle of *Holland*, another of the ſaide Kings daughter, with the like conditions. And that this *Roger Bigot* Earle of Norfolke, ſhould ſurrender and deliuer vp into the Kings hands, all his Lands in *England*, *Wales*, and *Ireland*, with the Office of Marſhall of England; reſeruing vnto himſelfe an eſtate for terme of life, with a thouſand pound more encreaſe, which the ſayd King would allow him; with this Prouiſo, that if the ſaide *Roger* had yſſue lawfully begotten, then he ſhould without all contradiction, receiue all from the ſaide King againe, with the encreaſe of 1000. pounds *per annum* from the King. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Aliua*, daughter of *Philip Baſſet*, and widdow of *Hugh de Spencer*, Iuſtice of England. His ſecond Wife was *Alice*, daughter of *Iohn de Auenne*, Earle of *Heynault*, and dyed without iſſue, in the yeare, 1305. And by an Inquiſition taken the fourth of December, the 35. of King *Edward* the firſt, *Iohn Bigot* was found to be his brother and heire. After the death of this *Roger Bigot*, Earle of Norfolke, King* *Edward* the firſt, did giue the Office of the Marſhalſhip of England, to *Thomas* of *Brotherton* his ſecond ſonne; whom King *Edward* the ſecond did create Earle of Norfolke.

* See this diſprooued in the next place, how it was *Edward* the ſecond, that gaue it to *Thomas* of *Brotherton* his Brother.

Et portoit, party pale d'or & de vert, au lyon rampant de gueulles.

Thomas of Brotherton, ſecond ſon of king *Edward* the firſt, by *Margaret* his ſecond wife, daughter of *Philip* the third King of *France*, after the death of *Roger Bigot*, the fift Earle of Norfolke of that name; was by King *Edward* the firſt his Father, made Marſhall of England; and in the 9. yeare of King *Edward* the ſecond, his halfe Brother, he was created Earle of Norfolke, and married *Katherine*, daughter of Sir *Roger Haly* of *Harwich* Knight, and had iſſue, *Edward* and *Margaret*. *Edward* was after his Father, Earle of *Norfolke* and *Suffolke*, and Marſhall of *England*, and dyed the Kings Ward, the ſame yeare his Father dyed; leauing *Margaret* his ſiſter and heyre, who was firſt married to *Iohn* Lord *Segraue*, and after to Sir *Walter Manye*, Knight. By the Lord *Segraue*, ſhe had iſſue, *Elizabeth* and *Anne*; *Elizabeth* was maried to *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, and *Anne* was Lady Abbeſſe at *Barking* in *Eſſex*. By Sir *Walter Manye* ſhe had iſſue, *Thomas* and *Margaret*; *Thomas* was in his youth drowned in a Well at *Detford* in *Kent*; and *Margaret* was maried to *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings* Earle of *Penbroke*, and Lord of *Aburgauenny*. This *Thomas* died, and was buried in the Abbey of S. *Edmondsbury* in *Suffolke*, in the yeare 1338.

Et portoit, d'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.

CO

CORRECTIONS.

THe diſcourſe heere deliuered, hangs together no ſurer then ſand: For firſt you make *Thomas of Brotherton* (ſo called of a little village in Yorkſhire where he was borne) line 17. and 20. of this page, to bee *ſecond ſonne* of *Edward* the firſt, when the whole [a] torrent of Genealogiſts and Hiſtoriographers agree that he was *firſt ſonne*.

[a] *Speed. pag. 557. Hollinſhed, pag. 316 Reuſnerus* pt. 5. pag. 12. *Milles, pag. 151. Pol. Vergil. tom. 2. pag. 881. Walſingham, pag. 94 n°. 40.*

Next you ſay, that he was made *Marſhall of England by his Father K. Edward the firſt*; but I beleeue it not: for ſure I am, that King *Edward* the ſecond, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, diſpoſed the ſame (*Officium Mareſcalciæ Angliæ* by thoſe very words) firſt to [b] *Robert de Clifford*, and after to *Nicholas de Segraue*, &c. to hold the ſame at the Kings pleaſure, and afterwards in the ninth yeare of his reigne, he gaue [c] *dilecto & fideli noſtro* (thus runnes the inſtrument) *Thomæ de Brotherton Comiti Norfolk. fratri noſtro chariſſimo Mareſcalciam Angliæ, cum omnibus ad Mareſcalciam illam pertinentibus. Habendam & tenendam ſibi & hæredibus maſculis de corpore ſuo legitime procreatis, &c. faciendo inde nobis & hæredibus noſtris, ſeruicia quæ progenitoribus noſtris inde debebantur, antequam eadem Mareſcalcia ad manus domini E. quondam Regis Angliæ patris noſtri, per donationem, & remiſſionem Rogeri le Bygod quondam Comitis Norff. & Mareſcalli Angliæ deuenit, &c. Dat. per manum noſtram apud Lincoln. 10. die Febr. anno regni noſtri nono.*

[b] *Pat. A°. 1. E. 2 pt. 2. m. 19 Pat. A°. 1. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 22.*

[c] *Chart. A°. 9. E. 2. n°. 32.*

Thirdly he ſayes, that he *was created Earle of Norfolke*, A°. 9. E. 2. but you may reade, that A°. 6. E. 2. by a [d] Charter dated at *Weſtminſter*, the ſixteenth of December, the King gaue *Thomæ de Brotherton fratri noſtro chariſſimo, ltum ius & honorem & dominium quæ Rogerus le Bygod, quodã Comes Norff. et Mareſcallus Angliæ habuit, nomine Comitis, in comitatu Norff. & quæ ad mas celebris memoriæ domini Edwardi, quondam Regis Angl. patris noſtri, per onceſſionem. redditionem, remiſſionem & quietam clamationem eiuſdem Com. euenerunt, &c. habend. eidem Thomæ & hæredibus ſuis de corpore ſuo, &c.*

[d] *Chart. A°. 6. E. 2. n°. 30. 31. 32. & in cedula & Parl. A°. 3. H. 6. m. 4.*

Fourthly he ſayes, that he maried *Katherine*, daughter of Sir *Roger Halys* of *Harwich*; when it is moſt certaine, that her name was *Alice* (whoſe [e] ſiſter *Ioane*, married with *Iermine* of Norfolke) I will proue it preſently.

[e] *Pat. 19. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 10.*

Fiftly, that he had by her *Edward* and *Margaret*, and quite [f] forgets *Alice* the other ſiſter and coheire, married to *Edward de Monte acuto*, by whom ſhe had iſſue *Iohanne* (borne at *Bungey* in Norfolke, and there baptized [g] *die Lunæ in feſto Purificationis, beatæ Mariæ virginis*, A°. 23. E. 3.) wife to *William de Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*: where you ſhall haue more.

[f] *Fines 12. E. 3. m. 3. Clauſ. 13. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 33.*

[g] *Ex bundell probat. ætatum, ab. A°. 30. vſque 41. E. 3.*

Sixtly he ſayes, *Edward* (*Thomas of Brothertons* ſon) *was after his Father Earle of Norfolke and Suffolke*: when you proue it I will beleeue you, not before; in the *interim*, compare theſe words heere concerning this *Edward*, the time when this *Brotherton* died, with thoſe in *Suffolk*, about *Robert de Vffords* creation into the Earledome of *Suffolke*, and ſee whether you are off the hookes, or not.

Seuenthly he ſayes, that Sir *Walter Mannyes* daughter, that was maried to *Iohn Haſtings* Earle of *Penbroke*, was named *Margaret*, I aſſure you it was *Anne*,

[a] *Ex ipsa Charta sub sigillo Monasterij de Leiston. Vide Pat. A°.46.Ed.3.pt.2. m 7. pro licentia alienandi.*

Anne, these ensuing words tell you as much, [a] *Domina Margareta Comitissa Norff. Monasterio de Leiston in Suff. dedit aduocationem ecclesiæ de Theberton, in escambium pro aduocatione Ecclesiæ de Kirkeby, pro animabus Thomæ de Brotherton nuper Comitis Norff. & Marescalli Angliæ, & Dominæ Aliciæ nuper consortis eius patris & matris dictæ dominæ Margaretæ, & pro animabus nobilium Dominorum Iohannis de Segraue, & Walteri Manny, dudum Baronum eiusdem Margaretæ, ac etiam pro salubri statu dominæ Annæ Comitissæ Penbrochiæ, filiæ dictæ dominæ Margaretæ, ac etiam domini Iohannis Hastinges Com. Penbrochiæ, filij dicti Dominæ Anna quoad vixerint, & pro animabus eorum cum ab hac luce migrauerint, &c. Dat. A°.6.R.2.* So much for the line one wayes, take this for the other. [b] *Iuratores dicunt quod dominus Ed. pater Regis nunc, dedit Thomæ de Brotherton fratri suo, & hæred. de corpore suo, manerium et castrum de Framelingham in Comitatu Suffolc. & c. qui quidem Thomas desponsauit quondam Aliciam, de qua procreauit duas filias & hæredes, Margaretam & Aliciam, quæ quidem Margareta desponsata est Waltero de Manny, & prædicta Alicia filia prædicti Thomæ, desponsata fuit Edwardo de Monte acuto, de quibus Edwardo & Alicia, exiuit quædam Iohanna filia & hæres eiusdem Aliciæ filiæ prædicti Thomæ, & desponsata est Willimo de Vfford. Et prædicta Alicia vxor prædicti Thomæ obijt, post cuius mortem dictus Thomas desponsauit Mariam de Brewes, secundam vxorem suam, &c.*

[b] *Escaet. 36.E.3.pt.2.n°.9. Suff.*

[c] *Escaetr. 36.E.3.pt.2.n°.9*

Lastly, he hath omitted his second wife *Mary*, [c] who died A°.36. Ed. 3. being daughter of *William* Lord *Roos*, and widdow of *William* Lord *Brewes* of *Brembre* and *Gower*: after shee was married to Sir *Raph Cobham* Knight; by whom she had a sonne (Sir *Iohn Cobham*) commonly called the [d] *sonne of Mary the Countesse Marshall*. He passed all his estate, in the Counties of [e] *Buckingham*, *Norfolke*, and *Suffolke*, to *Edward* the third.

[d] *Pat. 1.R.2. m 4. n°.30.*
[e] *Cl. A°.37.E.3.m.28, dorso*

MArgaret, sole daughter and heire of *Thomas of Brotherton* aforesaide, was (for the greatnesse of her birth, her large reuennewes and wealth) created Dutchesse of Norfolk, for tearme of her life, in the one and twentieth yeare of King *Richard* the second, at whose Coronation, shee exhibited her petition, in these words. *To the right honourable Lord, the King of Castile and Legeons, Duke of Lancaster and Steward of England. Humbly beseecheth (Margaret, daughter and heire of Thomas of Brotherton, late Earle of Norfolke, and Marshall of England) to be accepted to the Office of high Marshall, now at the Coronation of our Soueraign Lord the King, after the death of the said Thomas her Father, executing it by her Deputy, as Gilbert Strongbow, Earle of Pembroke, did at the Coronation of King Henry the second. That is to say, to appease the debates in the Kings house, the day of his Coronation*

n, and to make deliuerance of all lodgings, &c. Taking of euery Earle, Baron, nd Gentlemen, made Knights of the Bath that day, a Palfrey and Saddle, &c. he married two husbands, and had iſſue by them both, as before is mentio- ied, and dyed the 24. of March, 1399. and was buried at the Friars *Mi- ors* in London. Page 156.

Et portoit, lez Armoiries d'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

Do not greatly blame you, for naming *Gilbert Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke* in this petition of *Margarets* for the Marſhalſhip of England, although it e contrary to the Originall. For that ſayes, That it was *Gilbert Marſhall arle of Striguill*, who held that Office at *Henry* the ſeconds Coronation. rue it is, hee was the ſame man, although couched vnder another name; hich Petition, becauſe when you haue read it, you ſhall finde ſomwhat elſe more conſequence will fall thereby queſtionable, and that thereby you ay rectifie your owne ſcraps, with reuerend Record, thus the Tower com- ends it to you.

A treſhonorable Signeur le Roi de Caſtele, & de Leon. Duc de Lancaſtre & Se- ſchall D'engleterre, ſupplie Margarete file & heire Thomas de Brotherton dgairs Counte de Norff. & Mareſcall D'engleterre, à eſtre acceptee al Office Mareſcalcie, ore al coronement noſtre Seign. le Roy, come a ſon droit heritage, res la mort le dit Thomas ſon piere, feſante l'office per ſon depute, Come Gilbert areſchall Counte de Strogoile fiſt, al coronement le Roy Henr. ſecond. Ceſt aſſa- ir de peſer debatz en meſon le Roy, au iour de coronement, & a faire liueree s herbergages, & de garder les oeſſes del chambre le Roi, pernant de eheſcun ron & Counte faitz Chinaler a cel iour, vn Palfrey, oue vne ſelle. Bx rot. Clauſarum de A°. 1. R. 2. m. 45.

Which Office was executed by *Henrie* Lord *Percy*, created firſt Earle of *orthumberland* of that Family at the ſame Coronation: of which, ſee more *Northumberland*. But to recall my ſelfe; Doe you not obſerue, how M. *rke* hath falſified the Record, and foiſted into the Petition, the Title of *nights of the Bath?* Was that a ceremony then knowne of vs in *England?* urely, if it had, the Record would not haue ſaide ſimply, *Faitz Chiualier*, at *Chiualier des bains*. I willingly acknowledge, that in parts beyond the as, they had the forme of making Knights by *Bathing*; but with vs, we find not in vſe, nor remembred, vntill the Coronation of *Henry* IV. as it is dicially obſerued by thoſe two Learned *Clarenceux* and *Selden*, in their uerall Tracts of that ſubiect.

* *Ordines Anglie apud Camdenum in ſua Britannia. pag.* 124. *Seldens* Titles of Honour, pag. 359.

THomas Lord *Mowbray*, (ſonn of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, and *Eli zabeth* his wife, daughter and heyr of *Margaret*, Dutcheſſe of *Suffolke* and *Iohn* Lord *Segraue* her husband after the death of *Iohn* Lord *Mow bray*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Mar ſhall of England his brother; was by King *Richard* the ſecond, create Duke of Norfolke, 1397. and the firſ Earle Marſhall of England (for be fore this time they were but Lor Marſhalles.) This *Thomas*, with *Hen ry* of *Bullingbroke*, Earle of *Derby* and Duke of *Hereford*, was baniſhe the Realme, in the 22. yeare of Kin *Richard* the ſecond, becauſe hee th ſaid *Henry* had complained vnto thi *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray*, of the King euill gouernment: of all which, this *Thomas* made the King acquainte with; and thereupon, the King called Duke *Henrie* before him, demandin the truth thereof, which *Henrie* ſtoutly denied the accuſation, praying t haue the combate of his accuſer. *Thomas Mowbray* maintained, what befor he had affirmed, and accepted the Challenge. Whereupon, the King gran ted their requeſts, and ſigned a day for triall thereof. At which time, th King being well aduiſed by his Counſell, forbad the ſaide Combat, and ba niſhed Duke *Henrie* for ten yeares, and *Thomas* for all dayes of his life, wh trauelling into *Italy*, and after to *Venice*, dyed there with greefe, in the yea 1400. the firſt of King *Henry* the fourth, and was there buried. He marrie two wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter of the Lord *Strange*, by whom he had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Elizabeth*, ſiſter and one of the heyre of *Thomas Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*; by whom hee had iſſue, *Thoma* Lord *Mowbray*, beheaded at Yorke, with *Richard Scrope* Archbiſhop of *Can terburie*, in the yeare 1405. *Iohn* the ſecond ſonne, was Duke of Norfolke *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter, was married vnto Sir *Robert Howard* Knight Father of *Iohn* Duke of Norfolke; *Iſabell* the ſecond daughter, was firſt ma ried vnto *Henry Ferrars* of *Grobie*, and after to Sir *Iames Berkeley* Knight, fa ther of *William*, Marqueſſe *Berkeley*.

Et portoit, gueulles au lyon rampant d'argent, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

Ioh

John Lord *Mowbray*, ſecond ſonne of *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of Norfolke (and younger brother of *Thomas*, beheaded at Yorke, who was commonly called Earle Marſhall, and by no other Name or Title) was reſtored to the Earledomes of *Nottingham* and *Surrey*, in the firſt yeare of King *Henrie* the fift, with the Office of Earle Marſhall. And in the fourth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne, at a Parliament held at *Leiceſter*, the king was dubbed Knight, by *Iohn* Duke of *Somerſet*, then Regent of *France*, and this *Iohn Mowbray*, reſtored to bee Duke of Norfolke. He married* *Katherine*, daughter of *Raphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and of *Ioan* his wife, daughter of *Iohn* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, by whom he had yſſue, *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of Norfolke; and after died at his Mannor of *Epleworth*, in the Iſle of *Axholme*, 1434. and was buried in the Charter-houſe of *Carthuſians* there.

* This *Katherine* was after married to Sir *Iohn Wideuile* Knight, brother of *Anthonie* Earle *Riuers*, and held in his wiues right, the Mannors of *Eppeworth*, *Lynwood*, *Beaumont*, *Thoreſway-Beaumont*, *Barton*, *Stowton*, &c. in *Lincolnſhire*. *Vide Eſcaet. A°. 9. & 10. E. 4. n°. 14.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

WHat ſtrange wauering haue we heere? Nothing but flat contraries? I now ſee you write, according as the ague of your vnderſtanding is either in fit or intermiſſion. Was this *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray* reſtored to bee Duke of Norfolke, A°. 4. H. 5? Then am I much deceiued. For the Parliament Roll, A°. 3. H. 6. (wherein the great queſtion betweene this great Lord and *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, for *Precedence* and *Place* is pleaded, and adiudged) among other paſſages hath this that followeth, which though it be long take delight with you, and the time will not bee tedious in looking it ouer: for diuers good vſes more may bee drawne out of it, then I write it for.

- Our ſouerain Lord, like it your noble grace to be remembred, howe I John Erle Mareſcall, haue ſued in diuerſes your Parlementz, in tyme of your graciouſe regne, deſiryng to haue declaracion

Ex rot. Parliamenti tenti apud Weſtm. A°. 3. H. 6. m. 4 articul. 13.

claracion made for my place, in yis your hie court of parlement, aboue my coulyn of Warwyk, as I and all my auncestres, and predecessours haue had at all tymes, of which no mynde ys ye contrarie, as Erles of Northfolk, as well for ye blode riall, and armes rialy yat I am come fro and bere, as for ye said Erldome, as by diuerses euidenses, wrytinges and recordes in yis your present parlement declared, fully in my conseit, ys proued, which proues notwithstandyng, yat hie and myghti prince my Lord of Glouc. your Bealuncle, and your oyer Lords, by your hie auctoritie in your parlement assembled, for diuerses causes hem moeuyng, will not take vpon hem declaracion for my saide place, whereupon the Comunalte of your realme at yis tyme, by your commaundement callid to yis your rial court of parlement seying yis delay, of which were like to growe vnease & vnfrendly loue, betwene me and my said coulyn of Warwyk, han in all humble wise, instaunced your Innocent and benygne soueraine Lordship, consyderyng howe yei here sey by common langage, yat I shuld be born to be Duc of Norffolk, which if so were, your said Comunaltie supposeth shold make finall conclusion of ye determination of my seid place, aboue my seid coulyn of Warwyk, at ye reuerence of which Comunalte, as wel as for ye desire yat I loue to haue peas, rest, and tranquillite with my seide coulyn of Warr. and in especial, desiring to saue ye right & inheritaunce of me, and my heires yat God of his grace hath suffered me to be borne vnto, cleyme to be Duc of Norfolke, declaryng to your noble grace, to yat hie and myghti prince your Bealuncle my Lord of Glouc. and to all ye oyer Lordes in your present parlement assembled, howe yat yt liked to K. Rychard ye seconde after ye conquest, your worthi predecessour, for diuerses notables causes him moeuyng, in his parlement holden at Westm. the xxix. day of Septembre, ye yere of his regne xxi. by his letters patentes, to cree Thomas that tyme Erell of Notyngham, and Mareschall of Ingeland, into Duc of Norffolk, with ye stile, title, name, and worship to ye same Duche appendant, to haue the said stile, title name, and worship to ye said Duc, and to his heires males of his body comyng for euermore. And ouer yat ye said kyng Rychard yat same tyme, by his said letters patents granted to the said Duc, & his heirs males of his bodie comyng, for ye better sustentacion of the said stile, title, name, & worship xl. marcs yerlie, to be take in his Eschequier, at ye festes of Pasque and Seint Michell. Which Thomas Duc hadde issue Thomas and mee, and of yis stile, title, name, worship and annuel rent of xl. mark, ye said Thomas Duc dyed seised in tyme of ye saide kynge Rychard, after whos decesse, ye said stile, title, name, worship and annuell rent of xl. marc descended to the said Thomas ye sonne, as sonne and hier, which Thomas ye sonne died yerof seised

within

within age, and withoute issue of his body comyng, after whos decesse, ye said stile, title, name, worship and annuell rent of xl. marc, descended to me as broyer and heir, be force of ye said creacion and graunt. And so I clayme to be Duc of Norfolke, and to haue ye stile, title, name, worship and annuell rent of xl. marc aforesaid. And yat I may by you our souerain Lord, my saide worthi Lord your bealuncle, and all your oyer Lordes be so reputed, holde and declared, in yis your riall court, and to haue and enioie my place yerto accordant: sauyng alweis, ye title, right and possession of mee and myn heirs of myn body comyng, as Erels of Norfolk, to my place in yis hie court aboue my saide cousyn of Warr. and his heirs, by cause ye name of Duc of Norfolk is tailled to me, and to my heirs males of my body comyng. And the name of Erel of Norff. is tailled to me, and to my heires of my body comyng generaly. Besechyng mekely vnto your hie and noble grace, yat yis my supplicacion, and all oyer materes into yis your said parlement, by mee and myn counsell notified, mynystred and declared in proef of my place for to bee hadde as Erell of Norff. aboue my said cousyn of War. may be in yis your parlement entred, and of recorde enacte.

✝ *Qua quidèm petitione in Parliamento prædicto lecta, pleniùs & intellecta, ac habita inde cum Iusticiarijs, & seruientibus domini Regis ad legem, ac alijs peritis de consilio ipsius domini Regis matura, & diligenti deliberatione. Consideratòq; quòd licèt præfatus nuper Rex Richardus, in dicto parliamento suo, Thomam nuper Comitem Notynghamiæ in Ducem Norff. in forma prædicta creauerit. Ac idem parliamentum cum suis circumstancijs et dependencijs quibuscumq; postmodum in parliamento domini Hen. nuper Regis Angliæ, aui domini Regis nunc, apud Westm. in festo Sanctæ Fidis virginis Ann°. regni sui primo, tento, generaliter reuocatum extiterit, & penitus adnullatum, pro eo tamen quod huiusmodi creatio Ducum siue Comitum, aut aliorum dignitatum ad solum Regem pertinet, & non ad parliamentum. Præfatusq; nuper Dux, diu ante dictum festum Sanctæ Fidis, diem suum clausit extremum, prout per diuersas inquisitiones, post mortem eiusdem nuper Ducis, virtute quorundam breuium ipsius nuper Regis Henrici captas, & in Cancellaria sua retornatas, ac in præsenti parliamento de mandamento dominorum spiritualium, & temporalium prædictorum, exhibitas et lectas, plenius poterit apparere sicq; reuocatio dicti parliamenti ipsius nuper regis R. præfatum nuper Ducem aut hæredes suos absq; speciali mentione de eis facta in eadem, nullatenus ledere potuit. Acetiam pro eo quod inspecto rotulo eiusdem parliamenti præfati nuper Regis Henrici, nulla fit mencio in eodem, de aliqua speciali reuocatione siue adnullatione stili, tituli, nominis vel honoris ipsius nuper Ducis, vel dictorum hæredum suorum.*

Nec non pro eo quòd quamplures alij, quorum quidam in Comites, quidam in alios status siue dignitates, per præfatum nuper Regem Richardum in dicto Parlamento suo modo consimili, creati fuerunt, suis stilis, titulis, nominibus, & honoribus extunc continue vsi sunt & gauisi, ac eis in præsenti, gaudent & vtuntur,

tur, dicta generali reuocatione & adnullatione Parliamenti ipsius nuper Regis Richardi, in dicto Parliamento præfati nuper Regis H. vt præmittitur facta, non obstante: alijs quoq; quampluribus notabilibus de causis tunc ibidem diligenter attentis, tandem per dominum nostrum Regem, de auisamento & assensu dominorum spiritualium & temporalium prædictorum, ac communitatis regni Angliæ in dicto præsenti Parliamento existencium, necnon Iusticiariorum, & seruientum domini Regis ad legem, & aliorum peritorum de consilio eiusdem domini Regis prædictorum, declaratum fuit, & vnanimiter concordatum, quod præfatus Iohannes Comes Mareschallus, vt filius prædicti Thomæ ducis, & frater, & heres prædicti Thomæ filij Thomæ, virtute Cartæ & successionis prædictarum, de cetero Dux Norff. reputetur, & teneatur, ac stilo, titulo, nomine, & honore Ducis Norff. gaudeat, & vtatur, iuxta tenorem Cartæ supradictæ. Quam quidem declarationem & concordiam, præfatus dominus Cancellarius auctoritate regia, postmodum viz. xiiij. die Iulij, vltmio die huius Parliamenti, de auisamento dominorum spiritualium & temporalium prædictorum, in pleno Parliamento prædicto, in presentia domini nostri Regis, publice declarauit. Super quo, præfatus Iohannes vt Dux Norff. homagium ligeum eidem domino nostro Regi, tunc ibidem immediate fecit, (quo facto) idem dominus noster Rex, de auisamento & assensu prædictis, ipsum Ducem inter pares Parliamenti prædicti, in loco competenti sedere demandauit, quod idem Dux gratanter fecit tunc ibidem. Is it not now plaine that his restitution was in the third yeare of *Henry* the sixt, and not a°. 4 H. 5.

In the next place he would make vs beleeue, that *the King* (no King there named but *Henry* the fift) *Was Knighted by Iohn Duke of Somerset then Regent of France.* Concerning which, first he cannot proue any *Iohn* at that time Duke of *Somerset*, nor of many yeares after: next he sayes, that this *Iohn* was *then Regent of France*, the good-old-mans meaning is good, hee would haue said *Iohn Duke of Bedford*, and so he had said well.

Lastly, he perswades vs, that this *Iohn* Duke of *Norfolke* died a°. 1434. but all the Inquisitions after his death finde, that he died the Nineteenth of *October* in the Eleauenth yeare of *Henry* the sixt, which falles in the yeare of our Lord. 1432.

Escaetr. a°. 11. H. 6. numero. 43.

Iohn

John Lord *Mowbray*, ſonne of *Iohn* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle Marſhall and *Nottingham*, Lord *Segraue*, and of *Gower*. He maried *Elianor*, daughter of *William* Lord *Bourchier*, and ſiſter of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Eſſex*, and had iſſue, *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*. He dyed in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, 1461. and lyeth buried in the Abbey of *Thetford*.

Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'argent, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

John Lord *Mowbray*, ſonne of *Iohn* aforeſaid, and *Elianor Bourchier* his wife, was in the life time of his Father, created Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, by King *Henry* the ſixt, and after his Fathers death, he was alſo D. of *Norfolk*, Earle Marſhall of *England*, and Earle of *Nottingham*, Lord *Segraue*, and *Bruſe* of *Gower*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn Talbot*, firſt Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and had iſſue, one only daughter his heyre, named *Anne*, who was married to *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, ſecond ſonne to King *Edward* the 4. and dyed without iſſue. This *Iohn* dyed in the fifteenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, 1475. at his Caſtle of *Framingham*, and was buried in the Abbey of *Thetford*. His Inheritance was equally diuided betweene he *Howards* and *Berkleyes*, who were deſcended of *Margaret* and *Iſabell*, laughters of *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, before mentioned.

Et portoit, gueulles au lyon rampant d'argent arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

Richard

* His armes ought not bee charged with *torteaux*, for then you giue him the Armes of *Richard* D. of *Yorke*, ſon of *Richard* of *Conisburgh*, but with *a Canton Gueulles vpon the firſt file*, as his plate in his ſtall at *Windſor* ſhall witneſſe for me.

Richard Duke of *Yorke*, ſecond ſonne of King *Edward* the fourth, married *Anne*, daughter and onely heyre of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, the laſt Duke of *Norfolke*, and Marſhal of *England* of that name; in whoſe right hee was Duke of *Norfolke*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*. This *Richard*, with his brother King *Edward* the fift, was by the vnnaturall and cruell command of *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, their Vnckle, moſt barbarouſly murdered in the Tower of *London*, in the yeare, 1483. leauing no iſſue.

Et portoit, France, eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambel d'argent, ✶ chargee d'e neuf torteaux.

CORRECTIONS.

IN *whoſe right he was Duke of Norfolke*, inferres; that thoſe Titles were parcell of *Annes* inheritance and inueſted into her in blood. Now had you but lookt into *Thomas* Lord *Mowbraies* creation to be Duke of *Norfolke*, you might haue found [a] *A auoir & tenir a luy & ſes heyres males de ſon corps engendres*. [b] Elſewhere *Habendum & poſsidendum ſtilum, titulum, nomen, & honorem prædicta* (meaning of the Duchie of *Norfolke*) *præfato Duci, & hæredibus ſuis maſculis de corpore ſuo exeuntibus imperpetuum*: a limitation to the heires males, which clearely barres *Anne* from all manner of colour of title to the Dukedome; Then *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* could not come to it in her right. Nor is there any mention at all in his Patent of any right thereunto by his wife, but as a new inueſtiture: I here leaue it with you for your further inſtruction. [c] *Edwardus dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Ducibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Iuſticiarijs, vicecomitibus Præpoſitis Miniſtris & omnibus baliuis & fidelibus ſuis ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum nos 28. die Maij a°. regni noſtri 14°. recitantes per cartam noſtram, quod ab exordio naſcentium populorum nullo excellencior munere hominem natura fuiſſe dotatum conſtat, quam liberorum multitudine, in quorum ſingulis paterna imago uigi, & quaſi ſempiterna memoria reſplendere videtur. Omnis namq; vita mortalium breuitatis ſuæ detrimenta ea ratione compenſat, quod cuius defectum videt in ſtipite eius diuturnitatem agnoſcit in poſteris, nec vere morientem ſe homo exiſtimat quo ad ſuum ſanguinem in filijs & nepotibus proſpicit dilatandum. Sed cum hæc beneficia omni mundano ſtatui parcius vni, largius alij, natura comunicat, tunc tamen admirabiliorem gratiam vſibus humanis ſuppeditare cenſetur, cùm Principum*

[a] *Pat.* a°. 21. R. 2.
[b] *Chart.* a°. 21. R. 2 n°. 23.
Ex rotulo Chartarum ab a°. 15. *vſque* 22. E. 4. memb. 12. n°. 13.

pum domos ſedulo viſitat eiſq; de proprio habere largitur, vnde immenſa ſolicitu-
dinum ſuarum onera in plurimos parciantur. Et nos igitur, inter cetera quæ nobis
altiſſimus habunde contulit beneficia, etiam hoc gratiſſimo munere, pro iſta por-
tione ætatis noſtræ multipliciter inſigniti, ne Deo & naturæ ingrati ſuave dona
paruipendere videamur, liberos noſtros condignis honoribus exaltare debemus.
Atq; hinc fuit, quod tunc ad filium noſtrum cariſsimum Richardum de Salop
ſecundum ſui ſexus nobis ex alto conceſsum paternæ pietatis oculos aduertentes,
eius egregiam infanciam in qua nihil miri operis natura prætermiſit, nouæ dig-
nitatis titulo decorandum cenſemus, ipſumq; Richardum in Ducem Eborum erex-
erimus, creauerimus, præfecerimus, & ordinauerimus, ac eum de nomine illo ho-
noribuſq; eidem appendentibus & annexis, per gladij cincturam, Cappæ, & Cir-
culi aurei impoſitionem in capite, realiter inueſtiuerimus. Habendum & tenen-
dum idem nomen ſibi & hæredibus maſculis de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, prout in
Carta prædicta plenius continetur. Et licet ipſum filium noſtrum in Ducem Ebo-
ram erexerimus, creauerimus, præfecerimus, & ordinauerimus, ac eum de nomine
illo honoribuſq; eidem appendentibus & annexis, per gladij cincturam, Cappæ &
circuli aurei impoſitionem in capite, inueſtiuerimus, vt eſt dictum. Nos ta-
men ipſum filium noſtrum, vlterius & vberius decorari & exaltari volentes, de
abundanciori gratia noſtra, ipſum filium noſtrum in Ducem Norffolc. & Co-
mitem Warennæ erigimus, creamus, præficimus, & ordinamus, ac nomen, ſtilum,
ſtatum, titulum, & honorem, tam Ducis Norff. quam Comitis Warennæ, eidem
filio noſtro concedimus per præſentes. Habendum & tenendum tam nomen, ſti-
lum, ſtatum, titulum, & honorem Ducis Norff. quam nomen, ſtilum, ſtatum,
titulum, & honorem Comitis Warennæ prædicta, præfata filio noſtro & heredibus
ſuis prædictis imperpetuum. Et vt idem filius noſter dux Norff. & Comes Waren-
næ, iuxta dicti nominis ducis Norff. decentiam, & ſtatus ſui nobilitatem poſsit ho-
norificentius ſe habere, dedimus & conceſsimus, & hac carta noſtra confirmaui-
mus, pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, præfato filio noſtro Duci Norff. quadraginta
libras, habendas & percipiendas annuatim præfato filio noſtro Duci Norff. &
hæredibus ſuis prædictis imperpetuum, de exitibus, proficuis, firmis & reuentio-
nibus, de comitatibus noſtris Norff. & Suff. prouenientibus, per manus vice-
comitis eorumdem Comitatum pro tempore exiſtentis, ad terminos Paſchæ &
ſancti Michaelis Archangeli per equales portiones. Et vt idem filius noſter
Comes Warennæ iuxta dicti nominis Comitis Warennæ decentiam & ſtatus ſui
nobilitatem poſsit ſimiliter honorificentius ſe habere, dedimus & conceſsimus &
hac carta noſtra confirmauimus, pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris prædictis, præfato
filio noſtro, pro ſtatu ſuo Comitis Warennæ manutenendo viginti libras, habend.
& percipiend. annuatim prefato filio noſtro, & hæredibus ſuis prædictis imperpe-
tuum, de exitibus proficuis, firmis, et reuentionibus de Comitatibus noſtris Surr.
& Suſſex prouenientibus, per manus vicecomitis eorumdem Comitatus pro
tempore exiſtentis, ad terminos prædictos per equales portiones. Eo quod expreſſa
mentio de vero valore annuo præmiſſorum, ſeu alicuius eorum, aut de alijs donis
vel conceſsionibus, eidem filio noſtro ante hac tempora factis, in præſentibus mi-
nime factis. exiſtit, aut aliquo ſtatuto, actu ſiue ordinatione, inde in contrarium
factis, editis ſiue ordinatis, aut aliqua alia re cauſa, vel materia quacunq; non
ſtante. Et hoc abſq; aliquo feodo inde ad opus noſtrum aliqualiter ſoluendo.

*Hijs teſtibus venerabilibus patribus, Thoma Cardinali Archiepiſcopo Cantuar totius Angliæ Primate conſanguineo noſtro Cariſsimo, et L. Ebor. Archiepiſcopo Anglie primate, Thoma Lincoln. Cancellario noſtro Anglie, et Iohane Roffen cuſtode priuati Sigilli noſtri Epiſcopis. Ac præcariſsimis fratribus noſtris Geor. gio Clarenciæ, et Richardo Gloceſtriæ, Ducibus, necnon cariſsimo Auunculo noſtro Henrico Bourghchier Comite Eſſex Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ, dilectiſq; et fideli-bus noſtris, *Willo Haſtinges de Haſtinges Camerario hoſpicij noſtri, et Thoma Stanley de Stanley Seneſchallo hoſpicij noſtri militibus, & alijs. Dat. per manum noſtram apud Palacium noſtrum Weſtm. Septimo die Februarij anno regni noſtri ſexto decimo.* Whereby it is moſt euident, that the *Dukedome of Norfolke* was conferred vpon him, meerely out of the Kings gracious diſpoſition, and not in her right: which aſſuredly would not haue beene omitted in the pen-ning of the Patent, if there had beene any ground for it. Hearken after me in the *title of Yorke*, where you ſay that he maried her in the 19. yeare of *Edward* the fourth, and by reaſon of that mariage was *Duke of Norfolke*; but here in the meane time the reader may ſee, that that Title was beſtowed vpon him in *February*, in the Sixteenth of the ſame Kings reigne, the mariage betwixt them, being before that time ſolemniſed.

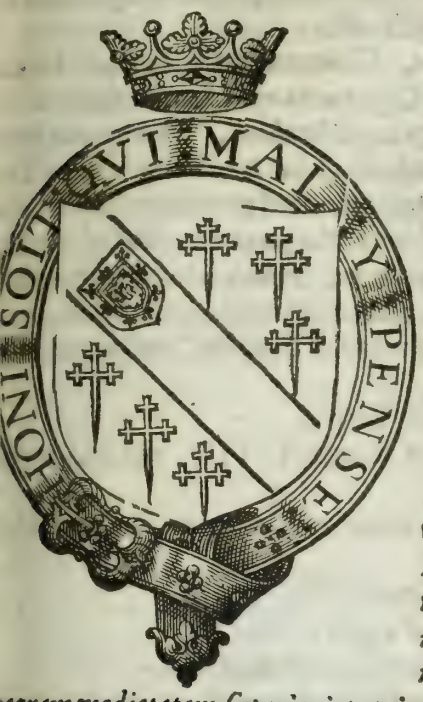
* Which alſo makes my words good in *Huntington*, pag. 268. that it was not *Edward* but *William* Lord *Haſtings*, that was Chamberlain to King *Edward* the fourth.

Iohn Howard knight, (ſonne of *Robert Howard* knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and co-heyre of *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*) was firſt made Baron by King *Edward* the fourth, 1461. And after, by King *Richard* the third, he was created Duke of *Norfolke*, the 28. of *Iune*, 1483. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Katherine*, daughter of *William* Lord *Molins*, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Surrey*, and Duke of *Norfolke*, and foure daughters; *Anne* the firſt daughter, was maried to *Edmond Gorge* knight; *Iſabell*, married to *Robert Mortimer* of *Eſſex*, knight; *Iane*, married to *Iohn Timperley* Eſquire; and *Margaret* was maried to *Iohn Windham* of *Cowtherke* in *Norfolke*, knight. This *Iohn* ſecond wife, was *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Chedworth* knight, by whom he had iſſue, *Katherine*, married to *Iohn Bourchier* Lord *Berners*, who had iſſue three daughters and heyres; *Ioane*, *Margaret* and *Mary*. This *Iohn* Duke of *Norfolke*, was ſlaine at *Boſworth* field, in the ayde of King *Richard* the third, on Monday, the 22. of *Auguſt*, 1485.

*Cretyhorſt.

Et portoit, de gueulles a la bande entre ſix croix recroiſettees, au pied fiche d'argent.

Thom.



THomas Howard, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn* Duke of Norfolke aforeſaide, was created Earle of *Surrey*, in the firſt year of King *Richard* the third, and Lord Treaſurer of England, in the ſixteenth yeare of King *Henry* the ſeauenth; and was made Duke of Norfolke, by Letters Patents bearing date at *Weſtminſter*, the firſt of February, in the fift yeare of *Henry* the eight, 1513. And for an honour and augmentation to his Armes, for that vnder his conduct (the ſaid King being then in *Frãce*) he gaue the Scottiſh power an ouerthrow at *Brankſton* in *Northumberland*, he had granted to him and his heyres maſles for euer, that they ſhould beare *in medio bendæ Armorum proprij nominis præfati Ducis, viz. ſcuto de Howard egram medietatem ſuperioris patris leonis rubei, ſigitta orc confoßi, depicta- rectis coloribus Armorum regni Scotiæ.* He married two wiues, the firſt s *Elizabeth*, daughter and ſole heire of Sir *Fredericke Tilney* Knight, widw of *Humfrey Bourchier* Lord *Berners*, by whom he had iſſue *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Surrey*, and after his fathers death Duke of Norke.

*Pat. A°. 5. H. 8. pt. 2. m. 18

Sir *Edward Howard*, elected Knight of the Garter, Admirall of England, ne before *Breſt* in *Britaine*, the 25. of Aprill, A°. 5. H. 8. hauing married ice, ſiſter and heire to *Henry Louell* Lord *Morley*, the widdow of Sir *Wiln Parker* Knight, but had no iſſue by her.

Edmund Howard, who by his firſt wife *Ioyce* daughter of *Richard Culpeper Kent*, had iſſue *Henry*, Sir *George Howard* and Sir *Charles* (ſlain in *France*) ed all without iſſue, and fiue daughters; *Margaret* married to Sir *Thomas undell* Knight, Grandfather of *Thomas* Lord *Arundell* of *Wardour* now li- g, 1621. *Katherine* Queene of England, wife to King *Henry* the 8. *Mary* rried to *Edmund Trafford* of *Trafford* in Lancaſhire, Eſquire. *Ioyce* mar- l to *Iohn Stanney*, and *Iſabell* maried to *Baynton*. Which *Edmond* rried to his ſecond wife *Dorothy* daughter of *Thomas Troys*.

Elizabeth married to Sir *Thomas Bollein* Viſcount *Rochford* Earle of *Wilte* and *Ormond*, mother to Queene *Anne Bollein* Wife to King *Henrie* the ht.

Muriell married to *Iohn Grey* Viſcount *Liſle*, and after to Sir *Thomas Kne-* of *Buckenham* in Norfolke, Knight.

Diuers other ſons, that dyed ſome very young, and all iſſueleſſe, as *Henrie ward*, who dyed A°. 1500. *Iohn Howard*, A°. 1503. *Charles Howard*, A°. 12. *Henry Howard*, 1513. and *Richard Howard* died A°. 1517.

The ſaid Noble Duke, married to his ſecond wife, *Agnes* daughter of Si *Philip Tilney* Knight, by whom he had iſſue alſo

William Howard Baron of *Effingham*, Companion of the moſt famou Order of the Garter, High Admirall to Queene *Mary*, Chamberlaine of th Houſhold, and Lord Priuy Seale to Queene *Elizabeth*, who by *Katherin Broughton* his firſt wife, daughter and coheire of Sir *Iohn Broughton* of *Tua dington* in Bedfordſhire, had *Anne* or *Agnes* married to *William Fawlet*, Mar queſſe of *Wincheſter*: and by his ſecond wife *Margaret* daughter of Sir *The mas Gamage*, hee had *Charles Howard* his heire, now Earle of *Nottingham* 1621. and Baron *Howard of Effingham*, of the ſaid moſt Noble Order of th Garter Knight, and late Lord High Admirall of England, and manie othe children.

Thomas Howard, died a priſoner in the Tower.

Richard Howard, who dyed the 27. of March, A°. 1517. and was burye at *Lambhith*.

Anne the eldeſt daughter, married to *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford*, but left n iſſue by him.

Dorothy, to *Edward Stanley* Earle of *Derby*.

Elizabeth, to *Henry Radcliffe* Earle of *Suſſex*.

Katherine, married to *Henry Dawbeney* Earle of *Bridgwater*.

This *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, died in the ſixteenth yeare of the reig of King *Henrie* the eight, and was buried in the Monaſtery of *Thetford*.

Et portoit, de gueulles a la bande a ſix croix recroiſettees fitchez d'argent, auec l'augmentation ſuſdit.

THomas *Howard*, third Duke Norfolke of that ſurname, (cre ted Earle of *Surrey*, (that d y his F ther was made Duke of Norfolke Earle Marſhal and high Treaſurer England, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segrau* and *Bruſe* of *Gower*, *&c.* He marri two wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daug ter to King *Edward* the fourth, whom he had iſſue *Thomas*, who d ed yong without iſſue, the third Auguſt, A°. 1508. and was buried *Lambeth*. His ſecond wife was *Eliz beth*, daughter of *Edward Staffo* D. of *Buckingham*, by whom he h iſſue *Henry Howard* his eldeſt ſon Earle of *Surrey*, beheaded at Tow hill in the life time of his father, A 1546. who by *Frances* his Wi daughter of *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford*, had *Thomas* who ſucceeded gra

grandfather in the Dukedome of Norfolke: *Henry Howard* Earle of *Northampton* (of whom see more in Northampton.) *Iane* wife of *Charles Neuill* Earle of *Westmerland*:* *Margaret* married to *Henry* Lord *Scrope* of *Bolton*, and *Katherine* to *Henry* Lord *Berkely*: *Thomas Howard* second sonne, was created by our late Soueraigne Queene *Elizabeth*, Viscount *Howard* of *Bindon*, of whom see more among the Viscounts; and *Mary* married to *Henrie Fitz-Roy* (naturall sonne to King *Henry* the eight) Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*, and Earle of *Nottingham*. This *Thomas* Duke of Norfolke, hauing beene tossed too and fro betweene the reciprocall ebbes and flowes of fortune) dyed at *Kenninghall* in Norfolke, the first and second yeare of *Philip* and *Mary*.

* M. *Yorke* will not acknowledge these two daughters, *Margaret* and *Katherine*.

Et portoit, les Armoiries de son pere.

THomas *Howard*, grandchilde of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, by *Henry* Earle of *Surrey* his sonne) was restored in blood by Queene *Marie*, and made the fourth Duke of Norffolke, Earle of *Surrey*, and Earle Marshall of England, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segraue*, and *Brus* of *Gower*. Also Queene *Elizabeth* made him of her Priuy Councell, and Knight of the Garter. Hee was a great Friend and Benefactor to the Office of Armes. Hee married three wiues, the first was *Mary*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Henrie Fitzalan*, Earle of *Arundell*; by whom he had issue *Philip* Earle of *Arundell*, who by *Anne* his wife, Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*, Sister and coheire of *George* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland* and *Greistoke*, had yssue *Thomas* now Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, and Earle Marshall of England, 1621. His second wife was *Margaret* daughter and onely heire of *Thomas Audeley* Baron *Audeley* of *Walden* in *Essex*, Chancellor of England (widdow of *Henry Dudley* sonne of *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, slaine at S. *Quintins* in *Picardy*, A°. 1557.) by whom he had issue *Thomas Howard*, borne the 24 of Aprill, A°. 1561. now Earle of Suffolke, 1621. Lord *William Howard*, borne the 19. of December, A°. 1563. and yet liuing also (who by *Elizabeth* his wife, sister and coheire of *George* Lord *Dacres* aforesayde, had issue Sir *Philip Howard*, *Francis*, *William*, *Charles*, *Thomas*, *Robert*, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *Henry Bedingfield* Knight; *Margaret* married to *Thomas Cotton* Esquire,

quire, ſonne and heire apparant of Sir *Robert Cotton* of *Conington*, in the Countie of *Huntington* Knight and Baronet, and diuers other children that dyed without iſſue.) *Elizabeth*, dyed an infant, and was buried at *Framlingham*: and *Margaret* (borne the firſt of Auguſt, Anno 1562.) married to *Robert Sackuile* Earle of *Dorſet*. His third wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Frauncis Leiborn* Knight, the widdow of *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gillesſland*, by whom he had no iſſue. This *Thomas* the fourth Duke of Norfolke, being arraigned at Weſtminſter hall the 16. of Ianuary, A°. 1571. and attainted for purpoſing a marriage with *Marie* Queene of Scots, loſt his head at Tower-hill the fourth of the Nones of Iune, in the yeare of Grace, 1572: and lyeth buried in the Chappell of the Tower.

Et portoit, les Armes de ſon Ayeul.

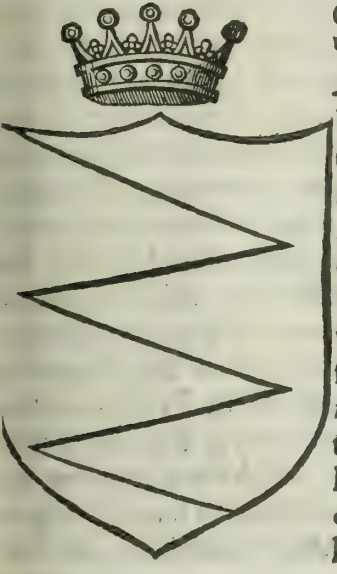
A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Marqueſſes and Earles of Northampton *their Armes, Wiues, and Children.* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

WAltheof, ſonne of *Syward* the great, Earle of *Northumberland*, married *Iudith*, Niece to *William Conqueror*, and daughter of *Lambert*, Earle of *Lens* in *Artoys*, (with whom the ſaid *Conquerour* gaue in marriage, the Earledomes of *Huntington* and *Northampton*) by whom he had iſſue, three daughters his heyres; *Mauld* the eldeſt, was married firſt to *Simon S. Lize* (who in his wiues right was after Earle of *Northampton*) and after ſhee was married to *Dauid*, ſonne of *Malcolme* king of *Scots*: *Iudith* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Rafe de Toney*, ſonne of *Roger de Toney*, Baron of *Flamſted*: *Alice* the *third daughter, was married to *Robert Fitz-Richard*, Sewer to King *Henry* the firſt. This *Waltheof* was beheaded at *Wincheſter*, by commandement of *William* the firſt, in the yeare, 1075. and his body firſt buried without the walles of the ſaid Towne, and afterward remoued, and interred in the Abbey of *Crowland* in *Lincolneſhire*; as more at large is ſet downe in the Title of Earles of *Northumberland*.

* See my anſwer in *Huntington.* pag. 249.

Et portoit, d'argent au lyon rampant d'azur, au chef de gueulles.



SImon S. Lize, a *Norman* borne, and ſonne of one *Randall le Rich*, had the Earledome of *Northampton*, and the Hundred of *Falkley* giuen him by king *William Rufus*. He married *Mauld*, the eldeſt daughter, and one of the heires of *Waltheof*, Earle of *Northumberland*, *Huntington* and *Northampton*, and had iſſue, as in the title of Earls of *Huntington* is more at large. Hee built the Caſtle of *Northampton*; and hee, with *Mauld* his wife, in the ſixt yeare of King *Henry* the firſt, founded the Abbey of S. *Andrew* in *Northampton*. This *Simon*, after going to the Holy-Land, to fight againſt the *Sarrazins*, at his comming homewards dyed in the yeare, 1152. in the Priory called *Charity*, and there lyeth buried. After his death, King *Henry* the firſt, gaue his widdow in

in mariage, to *Dauid*, brother of *Alexander* King of *Scots*. By which mariage, the saide *Dauid* obtained of King *Henry* the first, to bee Earle of *Huntington*, during the minority of young *Simon S. Lize*, sonne of this *Simon* and *Mauld*.

That these were his armes would be proued. See more in *Huntington*.

Et portoit, party per pale endente d'argent & de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

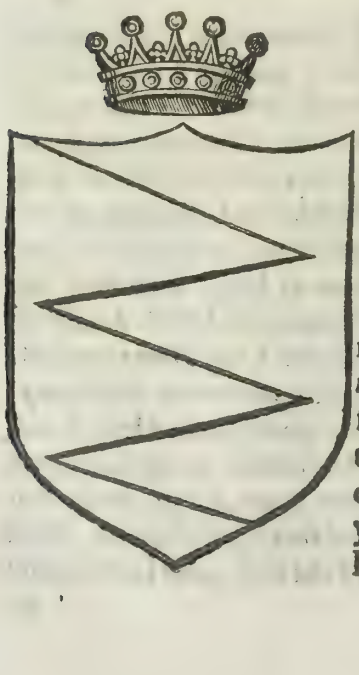
ABout the foundation of *S. Andrewes* Abbey in *Northampton*, will the first question grow, for here we are told that *Hee* (meaning this first *Simon* Earle of *Northampton*) *with Mauld his wife in the sixt yeare of King Henry the first founded the same*; which I doe scarcely creadit, in regard me thinkes the Monkes of that house (had it beene so) would not haue remembred in the very front of their Lieger-booke, as done at another time, for thus haue they registred it. *Iste Simon Comes tempore Regis Willimi prædicti, & anno regni sui octauo decimo, fundauit domum Sancti Andreæ Northampton.*

Lib. Sti. Andreæ Northampton. MS. pag. 1.

Another, when died he? *Yorke* telles mee *in the yeare*, 1152. Which falls about the Seauenteenth of King *Stephen*, but the very same Booke (now remayning in the safe custodie of that Reuerend Father the now Bishop of *Duresme*) saith *tempore Regis Henrici primi, iste Simon Comes Huntingtonæ adijt terram Sanctam, & in redeundo obijt apud Caritatem & ibidem sepultus est.* Whereunto your owne words are consonant pag. 106. in the Catalogue of *Huntington* saying, *that he died* a°. 1127. Which agrees with *Henry* the firsts tyme.

Idem ibidem.

Hee had issue *Simon de Sancto Licio* or *S. Liz* the second, Earle of *Northampton* and *Huntingdon*, *Waltheof* Abbot of *Melros* in *Scotland*, and *Mauld* maried to *Robert* sonne of *Richard* of *Tonebridge*, of whom are come the Lords *Fitz-walter* and from them the right Honourable Earle of *Sussex* now liuing. 1621.



SImon *S. Lize*, the second of that name, after the death of his Father, was Earle of *Northampton*; and being very young at his Fathers death, was committed to the custody of Earle *Dauid*, who had maried *Mauld* his Mother, who sent him ouer Seas into *Normandy*, to be nurtured and brought vp, where he serued in the wars. Meane time, *Henry*, sonne of Earle *Dauid*, his halfe brother by the Mother, enioyed and carried the Title and Honour of Earle of *Huntington*. And although this *Simon* did oftentimes solicite King *Henry* the first (by Petitions and other meanes) to bee restored to the saide Earledome of *Huntington*, his Mothers Inheritance; yet could hee neuer obtaine the same, so long as King *Henry* liued. After whose death, and that

Henry

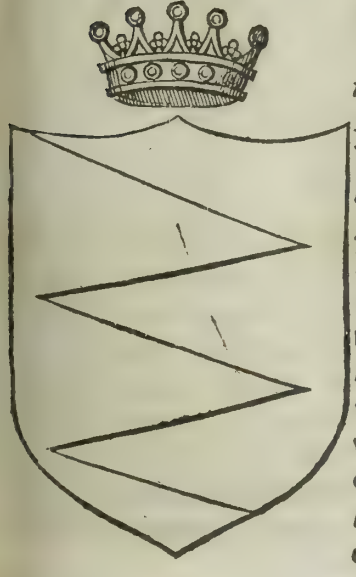
Henry Earle of *Huntington* died alſo, in the life time of *Dauid* his Father, by whoſe meanes he had held the ſame; this *Simon* obtained the ſaid Earledom of *Huntington*, and enioyed it quietly, with the Earledome of *Northampton*, by the fauour and good liking of King *Stephen*. He married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Robert Bellomont*, ſur-named *Crouch-backe*, Earle of *Leiceſter*, and Chiefe-Iuſtice of *England*, and had iſſue, *Simon S. Lize* the third of that name, Earle of *Northampton*; *Amicia* and *Hawis* two daughters; and dyed in the yeare 1152.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

BEſides *Simon* the Earle his ſonne, who ſucceeded in his fathers Honours, he had a yonger ſonne of that name alſo, as appeareth by this enſuing deed, wherein he gaue lands to the Nunnes of *De la-pre* or *de partis* by *Northampton*, which his father had founded. †*Symon de Sancto Licio frater Comitis Symonis, Vniuerſis ſanctæ matris eccleſiæ filijs, preſentibus & futuris, ſalutem. Sciatis me dediſſe, & conceſsiſſe, & præſenti carta confirmaſſe Deo & Sanctæ Mariæ de Prato Northamtoniæ, & Sanctimonialibus ibidem Deo ſeruientibus, pro ſalute animæ meæ, & animæ patris mei, & omnium anteceſſorum meorum, & pro anima Symonis nepotis mei, vnum pratum in Cumtona, quod vocatur Huthere Lidehaleh, in puram & perpetuam elemoſinam, ad luminare eiuſdem eccleſiæ. His teſtibus Cometiſſa Adelyz de Gaund, Ric. de Pec. Arneiſ. de Neſuilla, willo filio Hugonis, Andrea de Muſchant, Roberto Gapellano, Tom. de Bartona, Pagano hoſtiario. Tom. le Butiller.* Which *Simon* is alſo proued by diuers Deeds tranſcribed, in the afore recited Booke of *Saint Andrewes* in *Northa pton.*

† *Ex ipſiſſima charta in ſcrinijs Cottonianis.*



Simon S. Lize, the third of that name, and the fourth Earle of *Northampton* and *Huntington*, had great ſuites with the *Scots*; for King *Henry* the ſecond, in the time of this *Simons* Wardſhip, did giue the Earledome of *Huntington*, to *Malcolme* king of *Scots*, ſonne of Earle *Henry* aforeſaid; and after his death, *William* King of *Scots*, brother of the ſaide *Malcolme* had the ſame, and reſigned it to his yonger brother *Dauid*, who enioyed the ſame, vntill *William* King of *Scots*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, with others, ſided with King *Henry* the ſecond, who then cauſed *Richard de Lucy*, Chiefe-Iuſtice of *England*, and *William Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*, to inueſt this *Simon S. Lize* into that Earldome, as the true heyre; and by this meanes did

Simon come to haue and enioy the ſaid Earledome of *Huntington*, by iudgement of the King and Peeres of the kingdome, as of right belonging to him. He maried *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Gilbert de Gaunt* Earle of *Lincolne*, and died without iſſue, in the yeare of our Lord, 1184.

Et portoit, party per pale endente d'argent & de gueulles.

William de Bohun, fourth ſonne of *Humfrey de Bohun*, the eight Earle of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*, was created Earle of *Northampton*, in the twelfe yeare of King *Edward* the third, and Deputy for his Brother *Humfrey*, for the Office of Conſtable of *England*, the ſaid *Humfrey* being olde, and vnfit to vſe the ſame. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Bartholomew de Badeliſmere*, Baron of *Leedes* Caſtle in *Kent*, one of the ſiſters and heires of *Giles* the laſt Lord *Badeliſmere* of *Leedes*, and had iſſue, *Humfrey de Bohun*, the laſt of that Family & Name, Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of *England* (after the death of his Father and Vnkle) and *Elizabeth*, married to *Richard Fitz Alan*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*. This *William* dyed before his elder brother *Humfrey de Bohun* the ninth Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex* and Conſtable of *England*, in the yeare, 1359. and was buried at *Walden* in *Eſſex*.

Et portoit, d'azur, ſur le bande d'argent, trois meletz de ſable, entre deux cottiees & ſix lyons rampant d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

OVt of doubt this Author deales much vpon gheſſe, otherwiſe he would neuer fumble as he doth. Was this *William de Bohun created Earle of Northampton in the twelfe yeare of Edward the third?* Then Record is falſe, for I am aſcertayned by his [a] *Chart.* that it beares date at *Weſtminſter* the Sixteenth of *March* a°. 11. and not the twelfe of the ſame Kings reigne. Next *for his Death*, you tell your Reader, that it was *in the* yeare. 1359. but an old Roll of *Walden*, where hee was buried, tells me that Anno *domini*. MCCCLX. *obijt Willielmus de Boun Comes Northamptoniæ, cuius corpus ſepelitur in parte boriali presbiterij noſtri, & Elizabeth vxor eius ſepelitur Londoniæ, in eccleſia fratrum Predicatorum, ante maius Altare.*

[a] *Chart.* A°. 11. E. 3. mem. 24 n°. 49.
Clauſ. A°. 14. E. 3. pt. 2. m. 8

Humfrey

HVmfrey de Bohun, the laſt of that name, ſonne and heyre of *William* Earle of *Northampton* his Father, and Nephew and heyre of *Humfrey de Bohun* the 9. Earle of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*. In all which Titles and Honours, he ſucceeded both his Father and Vnkle, and married *Ioane*, daughter of *Richard Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, and had iſſue, onely two daughters his heyres; *Elianor* the eldeſt, was married to *Thomas of Woodſtocke* Duke of *Gloceſter* (by whom the Title of *Northampton* did deſcend to the Family of *Staffords*) *Mary* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Henry of Bullinbroke*; who (in her right) was created Duke of *Hereford*, and after King of *England*, by the name of King *Henry* the fourth. This *Humfrey* dyed in the 35. yeare of King *Edward* the third, and was buried by his Wife, at *Walden* in *Eſſex*.

* Yet in your Catalogue of *Hereford*, pag. 104. you ſay, that *Henry* of *Bolingbroke* was Earle of *Northampton* vntruely.

The Dukes of *Buckingham*, from the 23. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, vntill the thirteenth of King *Henry* the eight, did write and ſtile themſelues Earles of *Northampton* and *Hereford*; becauſe they were deſcended of the eldeſt daughter and heyre of *Humfrey de Bohun*, the tenth and laſt Earle of that Name and Family.

Et portoit, d'azur, a la bande d'argent, entre deux cottices & ſix lyons rampant d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Humfrey died in the 35. yeare of King Edward the third.* Is that true? No. Why? Becauſe the ſame Rolle of *Walden* aſſures mee, that *Anno domini* MCCCLXXII. *xvi. kalend. Februarij obijt Humfridus de Boun Comes Herefordiæ, Eſſexiæ & Northamptoniæ, cuius corpus in boriali parte presbiterij noſtri, ad pedes patris ſui iacet humatum.*

To proceed; *Ought not Thomas of Woodſtocke Duke of Gloceſter to haue had a ſpeciall place by himſelfe in this Catalogue, as Earle of Northampton?* yes aſſuredly, witneſſe your owne words in *Gloceſter* and *Hertford* pag. 96. And was *the 23. of Henry the Sixt*, the firſt yeare that the *Staffords* bore the title of *Northampton?* I read, that that King granted by his Charter, bearing date at *Weſtminſter* the Fifteenth of *March*, in the Nineteenth yeare of his reigne, *charißimo conſanguineo noſtro Humfrido Comiti Bukinghamiæ, Herefordiæ, Staffordiæ, Northamtoniæ & Perchiæ*, two faires yearely at his Towne of *Kymbauton* in the County of *Huntington*, and a Mercate at *Brickhull* in the County of *Buckingham*; What *Humfrey* was this thinke you? Was he not a *Stafford*? yes certainly, beſides I haue ſeene diuers of his Deedes (neere of this tyme) which auerre as much.

Charta ab a°. 1. vſque 20. H. 6. memb. 32. n°. 19.

WIlliam *Parre*, Knight of the Garter (ſonne of Sir *Thomas Parre* of *Kirby Kendall* Knight) was created Baron *Parre* of *Kendall*, the 9. of March, in the 30. of K. *Henry* the 8. & in the 36. of the ſaid kings reign, he was created Earle of *Eſſex*, in regard he had married *Anne*, the daughter and heire of *Henry Bourchier* Earl of *Eſſex*. And laſtly, in the firſt yeare of K. *Edward* 6. he was created Marqueſſe of *Northampton*. He married three wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter and onely heire of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of Eſſex, from whom hee was diuorced. His ſecond wife, was *Elizabeth* daughter of *George Brooke*, Lord *Cobham*, & Knight of the Garter. And his third wife was * *Hellen* daughter of *George Suaueburgh*, a *Swedian* borne, but had no iſſue by her. He dyed the 28. of October, being the 13. of Queene *Elizabeth*, in the yeare, 1571. and was buried at *Warwicke*, leauing *Anne* his ſiſter, married to *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke* his heire.

*She was after maried to Sir *Thomas Gorges* Knight, Father to Sir *Edward Gorges*, Knight and Baronet, created Baron *Gorges* of *Dundalk*, in the Couuty of *Louth* in *Ireland*, 19. *Iulii*, A°. 1620. and ſtill ſhe liueth, A°. 1621.

Et portoit, d'argeut, deux barres d'azue a la bordure engreſlee de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

FOr the Honor of *Earle of Eſſex*, when it was beſtowed vppon this *William* Lord *Parre*, you ſeeme ignorant. For heere and pag 83. you ſay, the *9. of March, in the 36. of Hen.* 8. but if the Reader will beleeue mee, his Creation beares date at *Hampton-Court*, the 23. of Decemb. an°. 1543. in the 35. of the ſame Kings reigne, as I haue already ſhewed in the title of Eſſex.

Pat. A°. 35. H. 8. part. 15.

HEnry *Howard*, a man of excellent wit, and ſweet-fluent Eloquence, who among other laudable parts of Vertue and Nobility, highly fauoured the ſtudies of good literature; ſecond ſonne of *Henry* Earle of *Surrey*, beheaded in Anno 1546. by his wife *Frances*, daughter of *Iohn Vere*, fifteenth Earle of *Oxford*, and brother of *Thomas Howard*, the laſt Duke of Norfolke of that name, was reſtored in blood by Queene *Marie*; and by King *Iames* created Baron of *Marnehill*, in the Countie of *Dorſet*, at

it the Tower of London, the 13. day of March, 1603. and the ſame day ınd time, he was alſo created Earle of *Northampton*. He was alſo one of his ǎide Maieſties moſt Honourable Priuy Councell, Knight of the Garter, Lord Priuy Seale, Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, & one of the Lords Commiſſioners for the Earle Marſhalſhip of England: and died at his houſe ɔy Charing-croſſe, in the yeare 1614. hauing neuer beene married. His bo-ly was conueyed to *Douer* Caſtle, and there buried.

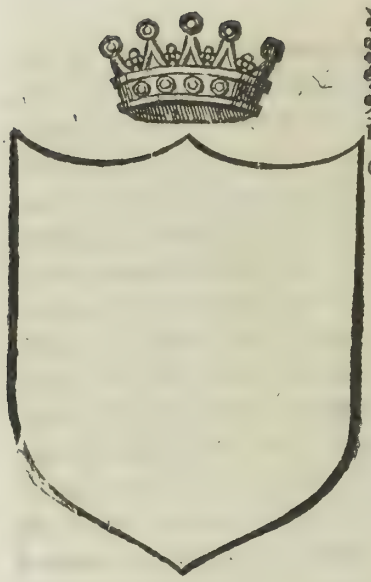
Et portoit, les armoiries de Howard a vec la creſſant.

WIlliam Lord *Compton*, Knight of the Bath, and Lord Preſident of Wales, A°. 1621. (ſonne of Sir *Henrie Compton* knight who was made Baron *Compton* by Writ, the 8. day of May, in the 14. yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, Anno 1572. by *Frances* his wife daughter of *Francis* Lord *Haſtings* Earle of *Huntington*,) was created Earle of *Northampton*, by K. *Iames* at *Saliſbury*, the ſecond day of Auguſt, 1618. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter & onely heyre of Sir *Iohn Spencer* Knight, ſometime Alderman and Maior of London: and had yſſue, *Spencer* Lord *Compton*, Knight of the Bath, at the creation of *Charles* Prince of Wales, 1616. who hath married *Mary* daughter to Sir *Francis Beaumont* Knight, brother to *Mary* Counteſſe of *Buckingam*, but as yet hath no iſſue. *Elizabeth Compton* married to *Robert* Lord *Maxwell* Earle of *Nideſdale* in Scotland (by whom hee hath iſſue *Robert* Lord *Maxwell* and *Elizabeth*.) & *Anne Compton* who died yong vnmarried.

Et portoit, ſable au lion paſſant gardant d'or, entre trois heaulmes d'argent.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes & Earles of Northumberland, their *Armes, Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



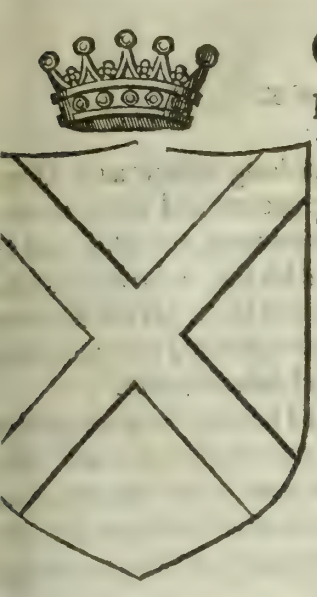
Opso was made Earle of *Northumberland* by *William* the Conqueror, and was after ſlain by *Oſculph*, the late diſinherited Earle of Northumberland, as hee was entering into the Church of *Newburne*.

* If you had read *Ingulphus*, whom you vouch, with your owne eyes, and vnderſtoode him, you would haue thoght this *Algar* to haue beene but an Earle, and that of *Leiceſter*; and *Edwyn* to haue bin alſo another, and elder brother of *Morcar*. Vide *Ingulph Croſslandenſ. Fol.* 511.a. n°. 10. & *fol.* 512.a.n°.50.

Morchar, ſonne of *Algar** Duke of *Mercia*, and brother to *Edwyn* (as witneſſeth *Ingulph*, fol. 511.) was made Earle of Northumberland by *William* Conqueror, after the death of *Copſo*. This *Morchar* (with his brother *Edwyn* and others) miſliking of the gouernement of King *William*, fled the Realme, and returning againe, fortified the Iſle of *Elie*, and ſeated themſelues in a place called *Thorney*. But after long ſiedge of that place, *Morchar* was taken priſoner, and ſo kept all *William* Conquerours dayes, and dyed in priſon, in the ſecond yeare of *William Ruphus*. He had a ſiſter named *Lucia*, firſt married vnto *Iuo Talboys*, a great Baron of *Angeo*; and after to *Roger Romara*, Lord of *Bullingbroke*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, *William Romara* Earle of *Lincolne*: and the third time ſhe married *Randall Meſchines* the third Earle of *Cheſter*, and had iſſue another *Randall*, ſurnamed *Gernonÿs*, the fourth Earle of *Cheſter*.

Et portoit, de ſable a l'aigle d'or, membre & beque de gueulles.

Goſpatrick



GOſpatricke, (ſonne of *Maldred* and *Aldgith* his Wife, ſiſter of *Syward* the great Earle of Northumberland) was after the depriuation of Earle *Morcar*, the next Earle of Northumberland; and becauſe hee ſuffered *Malcolme* King of Scotland with a power to enter England; was by the Conquerour depriued of this Earledome, in the yeare one thouſand ſeuenty two, and after dyed in baniſhment. Of this *Goſpatricke*, did deſcend the Noble Families of *Neuilles* of *Middleham*, *Branſpath*, and *Raby*.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Saulteur d'argent.

VVAltheof (ſonne of *Syward* the * great Earle of Northumberland, by *Alſleda* his wife, daughter of *Aldred*, ſometime Earle of Northumberland) was the next Earle of *Northumberland* and *Huntington*, after *Goſpatricke*. This *Waltheof*, in the yeare 1074. at * *Exningham* in *Cambridgeſhire*, at the mariage of *Raphe* Earle of the Eaſt-Angles (*Norfolke* and *Suffolk*) with the daughter of *William Fitz-Osbert*, and ſiſter of *Roger* Earle of *Hereford*, conſpired with the ſaide *Roger* and *Raphe*, and many others, to expell and driue *William* the Conquerour out of England againe. For which conſpiracie, this *Waltheof* was taken and beheaded at *Wincheſter*, and was buried without the wals of the City, in a place where two high-waies meete, but afterards his body was taken vp againe, and with great honor carried to *Crowland*, and there buried in the yeare 1076. He married *Iudith*, Neece to *William* Conqueror, and daughter of *Lambert* Earle of *Lens* in *Artoys*, with whom the ſaid Conqueror did giue in marriage the Earledome of *Huntingdon*; he had iſſue by her three daughters; *Mauld* the eldeſt, was married firſt to *Simon S. Lize*, Earle of Northampton, and had iſſue, another *Simon*; after ſhe married *Dauid* King of Scots, and had iſſue, *Henry*: *Iudith* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Ralphe de Tony*, ſon of *Roger Tony*, Baron of *Flamſtead* in *Hartfordſhire*, and had iſſue *Gohilda*, wife to *Robert de Newborough*, younger ſon of *Henry* Earle of *Warwicke*; *Alice* the third daughter, was married to *Robert Fitz-Richard*, Sewer to K. *H.* 1. ſon of *Richard Fitz Gilbert*, Lord of *Tunbridge* and *Clare*: and had iſſue *Walter*, of whom is deſcended the now Earle of Suſſex, 1618.

* It ſeemes hee was *ſo great*, that heere was no roome for him in this Catalogue.

* *Ixning.*

COR-

Et portoit, d'argent au lyon rampant d'azur au chef de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere it would hold the Reader somwhat too long to shew a ful discou of the *Liues*, *Matches*, and *Issues* of those ancient and more moder Earles of Northumberland, by you ignorantly omitted, viz. *Osulf* and *O* Companions, *Edulf*, *Waltheof* the elder, *Vthred* his son, who left his son *Adulf* and *Alred* that succeeded, then *Siward*, after him *Tosti* the Brother *Harold*, *Edwin*, *Osculf*, *Siward* the Great (as you [a]call him) who it seems v indeed *so great* there was no roome for him, and *Robert Comin*.

[a] Pag. 105. 161.

But to return to this *Waltheof* (omitting what I haue already touched c cerning him in *Huntington*) I finde some difference about his *Death*. He you reade, that *he was buried at Crowland in the yeare*, 1076. but *Houeden*, *Monks of Worcester*, and S *Albans*, *Ingulphus* and others deliuer, that he v cut shorter by the head at *Winchester*, and there buried [b] A°. 1075. and aga taken vp and honourably interred at *Crowland*.

[b] *Houeden, fol.* 262. a. n°. 10. *Florent. Wigorn. p.* 337. n°. 19. *Math Paris, pag.* 8. n°. 50. *Ingulphus. fol.* 513. a. n°. 50. *Rog. Wendouer. MS. pag.* 164.

Yoreus *hirrit contra Episcopos.*

WAlcher, Bishop of *Durham*, born in *raine*, bought of *William* Conquero the Earledome of Northumberland, and fo time was Earle thereof, after the death of *W theof*. Hee was a proud and an insolent P late, couetous, and rich, and was slaine by t Commons at *Goatshead*, on the Riuer of *Ty* 1079. for denying to doe them Iustice, vnle they would first pay vnto him, foure hundr pounds of currant money; as *Mathew Pa* more at large setteth downe. *I pray God we h no such Bishoppes Iusticers in this our age.* For t saide *Mathew* further sayth, *That there were boue an hundreth persones slaine about this m ter.*

Rob

ROBERT *Mowbray*, an honourable Englishman, after the death of *Walcher*, obtained of *William* Conq. the Earledome of *Northumberland*. And after, hauing slaine *Malcolme* King of Scots, and his sonne, neere to *Anwike*, in the yeare 1092. demaunded reward for the same; which being neglected, he was so mooued, that when King *William Rufus* sent his Letters for him, he denied not onely to come to him, but combined with diuers other Noblemen of the Realme, how to depriue the said King of his Crowne; which being reuealed, he was driuen to flye to the Monasterie of Saint *Owin*, from whence he was taken by force, and carried to prison, and after by the Kings commandement, was brought before his owne Castle of *Bamborough*, and there willed to haue his eyes put out, vnlesse his wife, and *Moreall* her Kinsman who were within the saide Castle) would yeeld vp the same; which being irrendred, this *Robert* was sent to be imprisoned in the Castle of *Windsore*, 096. (*Houeden*, fol. 267.) During which time, King *William Rufus* helde he Earledome of *Northumberland* in his owne hands, and disinherited all he said *Roberts* progeny. Hee was after shorne a Monke at S. *Albons*, where e dyed, the seuenth of King *Henry* the first, 1106. The most of his honours nd lands, were giuen to Lord *Nigell de Albeney*, Chamberlaine to King *Villiam Rufus* for his good seruice, done at the battaile of *Tenarch-bray*, where he slew the horse of *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, tooke him prisoner, nd brought him into England, and there deliuered him to the King his rother, who sent him to prison, to the Castle of *Cairdiffe* in South-Wales, where he had both his eyes put out, and pined to death with sorrow, in the 5. yeare of King *Henry* the first, and was buried at *Gloceſter*.

Et portoit, gueulles au lion rampant d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you tell vs, that *Robert Mowbray* Earle of *Northumberland* was imprisoned at *Windsor*, A°. 1096. and for your authoritie you vouch *Houeden*, but therein are you to blame to father a falsitie vpon him, seeing his very words are these,[a] Anno 1095. *Robertus de Moulbrai Comes Northinbrensis, & Willielmus de Ou, cum multis aliis Regem Willielmũ regno, vitaq; priuare, et filium amitæ illius Stephanũ de Albamarnlo conati sunt Regem constituere, sed frustrà. Nam ea re cognitâ*, the plot being discouered, Earle *Robert* was for his further security, forced to flee to *Bamburgh* Castle (then called **Bebanburg**, i. *vrbs Bebbæ reginæ*) which he fortified against the King for a while. But as it commonly falleth out with Rebels, he had but ill successe; whereupon he was forced to take Sanctuarie at *Tinmouth* (then called *S. Oswins*, by reason of King *Oswins* being there buried) from whence he was taken pri-

[a] *Ro. Houeden, fol. 267. n°. 10 20. & 30.*

ſoner by force and impriſoned, and after the Kings returne out of Wales in the ſame yeare, *Comes forti cuſtodiæ mancipandus ad Windleſhoram eſt ductus*, a iuſt reward for his diſloyalty.

Then you ſay, that it was *William Rufus that gaue Mowbrayes lands to Lord Nigell de Albeney for his good ſeruice at the battell of Tenarchebray*. Was the battell of *Tenarchebray* ſtricken in *Rufus* time? No ſurely as I haue alreadie told you in *Arundell*, pag. 18. [a]*Anno gratiæ 1106. octauo kal. Maii. Henricus Rex Anglorum. dum obſedit Tenarchebraiam, Dux Robertus contra Regem venit cum exercitu ſuo, conſerto, in vigilia Sancti Marci & commiſſo ancipiti nimis prælio. Dux licet multo ſtipatus milite, & in armis Leo inuincibilis, & quaſi alter Mars, peritus in diſciplina militari, tamen non valens amplius ferre ponderabelli, quod ex magna parte in eum erat congeſtum, captus eſt, & cuſtodiæ carcerali in Anglia mancipatus.* By this it appeares, that that battell was fought in *Henry* the firſts time: then by the next it ſhall be proued, that not *William Rufus*, but *Henry* the firſt gaue him thoſe Lands. [b]*Robertus de Moubraio Comes Northumberlandiæ, cum quaſdam munitiones regias ſuo Comitatui colliminantes contra voluntatem domini ſui attemptaſſet occupare, captus a militibus Willielmi Regis, ipſoq; iubente in ipſis vinculis diutius perſeuerans; regnante iam Henrico Rege, tandem in ipſo ergaſtulo deficiens mortuus eſt.—Illius autem terram, quam habebat in Normannia, & maximam partem prædicti ſui Comitatus, Henricus iam Rex factus dedit Nigello de Albinneio, viro illuſtri & probo.*

Laſtly, whom he married, that ſhall *Ordericus* tel you, and of what parentage his Lady was, ſo neere as I can contract it out of him, in his own words. [c]*Richerius de Aquila (qui obiit, A°. 1085.) Eugenulfi filius,——habuit coniugem Iudith filiam Ricardi Abrincatenſis cognomento Goz, ſororem ſcilicet Hugonis Ceſtrenſium Comitis, ex qua genuit Giſlebertum Aquilenſem, & Eugenulfum, & Mathildem, & alios plures filios & filias; Giſlebertus autem ſolus, aliis decedentibus, paternæ probitatis et honoris hæres ſucceſſit, et Iulianam ſtrenuiſſimi Comitis Mauritaniæ Goisfredi filiam coniugem duxit, quæ Richerium & Eugenulfum, et Goisfredum et Giſlebertum peperit; quorum duo medii cum Willielmo Adelino Henrici Regis filio, aliiſq; multis nobilibus V II. Kal. Decembris naufragio perierunt. Mathildis autem potenti viro Roberto de Molbraio Comiti Nordanhumbrorum nupſit, qui eodem anno contra Willielmum Rufum Regem Anglorum rebellauit. Sed paulo poſt captus, fere XXX III. annis in carcere prædicti Regis, et Henrici fratris eius ſine prole conſenuit.* See alſo the ſame marriage deliuered by the ſame Author [d]elſewhere

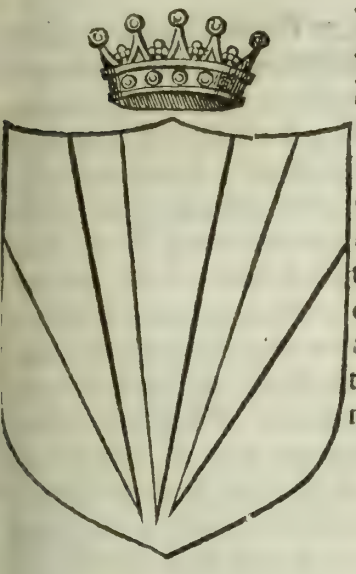
[a] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 237. n°. 20.*

[b] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 8.*

[c] *Orderic. lib. 7. p. 649. A. B.*

[d] *Ordericus lib. 8. pag. 703. C.*

Henry



HEnry, ſonne of *Dauid* King of Scots, begotten of *Mauld*, eldeſt daughter and coheire of *Waltheof* Earle of *Northumberland* and *Huntington*, was by King *Stephen*, made Earle of Northumberland; (as M. *Camden* citeth out of *Poly Chronicon* of *Durham*, and that *William* his ſonne, did alſo write himſelfe Earle of Northumberland.) But I rather thinke, that if they did aſſume that title of Honour, it was done more vpon their owne willes, then by any iuſt title or right they had vnto the ſame: but ſee more of this in the Earles of *Huntington*.

Et portoit, d'or a trois peuz ioynantz au point de guet lles.

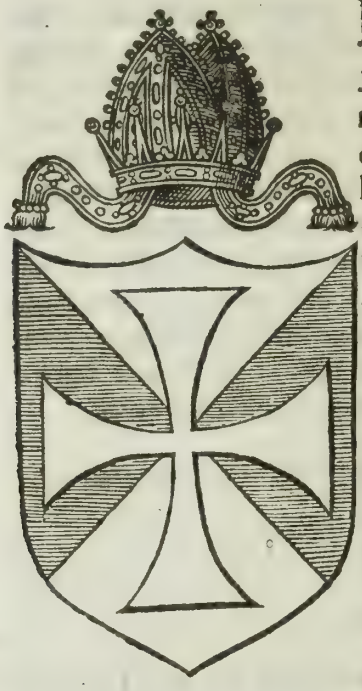
CORRECTIONS.

SInce you traduce our Learned *Clarenceux*, and for that it may ſeeme to the Reader an equal lay, which of your writings ſauours of ſoundeſt iudgent, I will call in one to meaſure the caſt. You ſay, that if this *Henrie* or *auid* his father had this Earledome of Northumberland, *they did aſſume it, ey vſurped it, not hauing any iuſt title or right thereunto*: but (to ſet the vouher aſide cited by *Clarenceux*) *Houeden* tels mee, that *Henry* (after King of ngland by the name of *Henry* the ſecond) ſonne to *Maud* the Empreſſe, auing receiued Knighthood at *Carlile* by the hands of King *Dauid* of Scotnd, promiſed to reſtore Northumberland vnto him and his heires, if euer it ould happen ſo happy an houre to attend him, as that he might enioy Engnds Diadem: take his words, [a] A°. 1148. *qui erat 13. annus regni Regis Stehani* —— *Henricus filius Matildis Imperatricis iam 16. annorum iuuenis utritus in curia Dauid Regis Scottorum aui matris ſuæ, factus eſt miles ab eoem Rege Dauid in Ciuitate* **Carleoli**, *prius dato ſacramento, quòd ſi ipſe ex Angliæ fieret, redderet ei Nouum Caſtellum et totam Northumbriam; et rmitteret illum, et hæredes ſuos in pace ſine calumnia in perpetuum poſſidere tam terram quæ eſt a fluuio* **Twede** *ad fluuium* **Tine**. This was A°. 1148. low that it may appeare, that he (this *Henry* I meane) had that Earledome, ne ſame [b] Author ſpeaking of the time of his death, ſayes thus, A°. 1152. *ui eſt 17. annus regni Regis Stephani.—Henricus Comes Northanhimbrorũ lius Dauid Regis Scottorum, et Matildis filia ſua obierunt*. He maried [c] *Adeline* r *Ada*, daughter of *William de Warenna* ſecond Earle of Surrey, by whome e had iſſue *Malcolme* and *William* both Kings of Scots, and *Dauid* Earle of luntington; and three daughters: *Ada* maried to *Florence* Earle of *Holland*, *Margaret* married to *Conan le Petit*, Earle of *Britaine*; and *Mauld* that dyed oung.

[a] *Reg. Houden. fol. 280. b. n°. 50.*

[b] *Houeden, fol. 281. 2. n°. 20.*

[c] *Ordericus, pag. 918. B.*



HVgh de Pudſey, or *Putiaco* (Nephew to king *Stephen*, as *Glouer Somerſet* hath) Biſhop of *Durham*, a verie ambitious, proud, & couetous man, bought of King *Richard* the firſt the Earldome of Northumberland, for tearme of his life, and was girt with the ſword of the Earledome (as then the cuſtome was:) At the doing whereof, the King vſed theſe words: *Am not I a good crafteſman, that haue made a new Earle of an olde Biſhop?* And to make his ambition more manifeſt, he gaue the King one thouſand marks to be made Chiefe Iuſtice of England. But afterwards, perceiuing the King to frowne, and be angry with him, voluntarily did reſigne the ſaide Title and Earledome againe to the King, and remained onely Biſhop all his life time after. This* Stone Prieſt died in the yeare 1195. leauing iſſue, three baſtard ſonnes.

Et portoit, party per ſaulteur d'or & d'argent, a la croix patee d'azure.

*Stone (for ſtoned) Prieſt, is too boldly ſo named by you, who could neuer iuſtly caſt Stone at him.

CORRECTIONS.

NEphew to King Stephen (*as Glouer Somerſet hath.*) Heere induſtrious *Glouer* is made *Yorkes* Pack-horſe: ſo that if the words be falſe, take him for your authority, for *Yorke* will flee off, otherwiſe hee would neuer haue pinned the doubt vpon his backe. Let vs examine whether *Glouer* can proue his words to be true, [a] An°. 1153. *Mortuo Henrico Archiepiſcopo Eboracenſi, Anaſtaſius Papa reſtituit in eandem ſedem Willelmum donans ei pallium, & conſecrans Romæ in præſentia eius Hugonem de Puiſat Epiſcopum Dunelmenſem nepotem Stephani Regis Anglorum.* Thus hath the Story of Normandy. Agreeing with which, is *Mathew Paris* in theſe words, [b] Anno. Dom. MCLIIII. *Anaſtaſius, Papa defuncto, Henricum Eboracenſem Archiepiſcopum reſtituit in ſedem ſuam Cathedralem, quem prius Papa Eugenius degradauerat, donans ei pallium Romæ, & in præſentia ipſius conſecrauit Hugonem de Puſat, Regis Stephani nepotem, Epiſcopum Dunelmenſem.*

[a] *Chronica Normanniæ, pag. 989. B.*

[b] *Mat. Paris*, p. 88. n°. 10.

For the farther inlarging of what concernes his particular, I muſt referre the Reader to that painfull [c] *Catalogue of Biſhops*, gathered by my Reuerend Countriman Doctor *Godwin*, now Biſhop of *Landaſe*. Yet a little to particularize about his iſſue, I finde he had three ſonnes (likely Baſtards.) The eldeſt his name I cannot yet obſerue, but one writes of him thus: *Primogenitus ſpurius nobiliori matre procreatus, ſecularem militiam plus amauit*, that he was begotten of a Gentlewoman of great blood, and a Soldier. The ſecond was named *Henry de Puteaco*, Archdeacon of *Durham*, and loaded with many Eccleſiaſticall promotions) for whom his Father purchaſed the manno

[c] *Godwin de Præſulibus Anglia*, pt. 2. p. 113. *& ſequen.*

Vide Houeden. fol. 323 b n°. 20. *& fol.* 338. a. n°. 10. *& fol.* 379. a. n°. 40.

nannor of *Wichton*, which (together with his owne peace) coſt him 2000. narkes of King *Henry* the ſecond, al which preferments and their reuennues, nee enioyed not aboue a yeare after his fathers death. And the third was alled *Hugh de Puteaco* (the fathers Dearling) who (not without ſome fee-ing of the buſineſſe) was raiſed to bee the King of *Frances* Chancellor, but re long was out-topped by Death, whoſe death broke the old Biſhops heart, nd hereby ſhortned his dayes.

HEnry Lord *Percy*, of *Alnwick* in *Northumberland* (ſonne of *Henry* Lord *Percy*, and of *Mary* his wife, ſiſter of *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*) was created the firſt Earle of *Northumberland* of that ſur-name, at the Coronation of King *Richard* the ſecond, 1377. and that day was Deputy for *Margaret*, Dutcheſſe of *Norfolke*, and Counteſſe *Marſhall* of *England*, and did execute the Office of Earle Marſhall. This *Henry*, in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, had giuen him the *Iſle of Man*, to bee holden of the King by ſeruice, to beare the Sword, which hee wore when he entred *England*. Alſo this *Henry* and *Henry Hotſpurre*, his ſonne, fought the battaile of *Hallidowne* Hill, againſt the *Scots*, 1402. and hauing the victory, tooke theſe Earles priſoners; *Mordake*, Earle of *Fiffe*; *Archibald*, Earle of *Duglaſſe*; *Thomas*, Earle of *Murrey*; and *Robert*, Earle of *Angus*. And after the battaile of *Shrewesbury*, he was committed to the Tower of *London*, and being from thence deliuered, in the ninth yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, he, with the Lord *Bardolphe*, came out of *Scotland* with a power againſt the king; and at *Bramham More* was encountred by *Thomas Rookeby*, then Shireffe of *Yorkſhire*, where the ſaid Earle was taken priſoner, the Lord *Bardolphe* wounded to death, and brought to *Yorke*, where they were both beheaded, in the yeare, 1408. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Margaret*, daughter of *Raiphe* Lord *Neuill* of *Raby*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* ſur-named *Hot-ſpur* ſlaine (with *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worceſter*, his *Vnckle*) at the battaile of *Shrewsbury*; Sir *Thomas Percy* knight, Father of *Henry Percy*, Earle of *Atholl* in *Scotland*; Sir *Ralphe Percy* third ſonne, ſlaine in battaile by the *Sarrazins*; and *Alan* the fourth ſonne dyed young. This *Henries* ſecond wife, was *Mauld*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Lucy*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Anthony* her brother, by whom he had no iſſue; notwithſtanding, ſhe gaue all her lands to her husband, conditionally, that he and his heyres ſhould for euer after, quarter and beare her Armes, next to his owne, and before the *Percies* Armes; which was granted, and to this day is performed.

This *Mordac* was taken by Sir *John Skelton* See *Parl.* a°. 8. H. 4. *art.* 124.

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant d'azur: eſcartelle Percy, qui eſt d'azur au cinq fizelles en face d'or.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt I will not ſticke vpon the words *Office of Earle-Marſhall*, for you dare not (I hope) affirme any, either now (I meane 1. R. 2.) or before, to haue had any ſuch title as *Earle-Marſhall*, for I am aſcertayned that *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray* Earle of *Nottingham* was the firſt that euer was *Earle-Marſhall* in *England*; yet was it not beſtowed vpon him vntill a°. 9. R. 2. by a Charter bearing date at *Weſtminſter* the 12. of *Ianuary*, for before that time, whoſoeuer had that office, had no better attribute by reaſon thereof, then *Lord-Marſhall*; witneſſe alſo your owne words, pag. 165. Neuertheleſſe, I muſt bee ſo bold as ſpurre you a queſtion or two about it; Was this *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland* Deputy for *Margaret* Dutcheſſe of *Norfolke?* Or was he Deputy for the King? Or for whom did hee execute the Office of *Marſhall* of *England?* The claime Roll for the Seruices to be done at *Richard* the ſeconds Coronation, will ſhew it; for after ſhe had preferred her Petition to *Iohn of Gaunt* King of *Caſtile* and *Leons*, then ſitting as High Steward (which Petition I haue already faithfully deliuered pag. 335.) to execute the Office by her Deputie, ſhe was thus anſwered. *Quod Officium illud in perſona domini Regis in feodo remanſit, ad aſſignandum & contulendum cuicunq; ipſi Regi placeret, & ſuper hoc auditis tam pro domino Rege, quam pro præfata Comitiſſa, pluribus rationibus & allegationibus in hac parte, pro eo quod videbatur curiæ, quod finalis diſcuſsio negocij prædicti propter temporis breuitatem, ante coronationem prædictam fieri non potuit, Henricus de Percy ex aſſenſu & præcepto ipſius Regis aſſignatus fuit ad officium prædictum faciendum, percipiendo feoda debita & conſueta, Saluo iure cuiuſlibet, Et ſic idem Henricus officium illud perfecit.* Surely now the King diſpoſed of it, then was *Percy* the Kings, and not *Margarets* deputy. Where the right was, I diſpute not, nor of Prerogatiue I dreame not, but deſire that Story may be penned faithfully, in a true propriety of Speech.

* *Chart.* a°. 9. R. 2. n°. 17.

Clauſ. a°. 1. R. 2. memb. 45.

Then goe you on, and tell vs among this Earles children, that Sir *Thomas Percy* Knight (who died in *Spayne*) was father of *Henry Percy Earle of Athol in Scotland:* and in your late and laſt, I meane your third edition, which at the end of mine I ſhall proue falſer then either of the former, you haue brought him into the Catalogue as Earle of *Atholl.* Which you will neuer be able to proue, though you were ſure of a day as long [c] as *Alcmenaes* night. Firſt therefore I will ſtop your mouth with your owne words pag. 17. which are theſe: *After the death of the laſt Dauid Strathbolgie the title of Earle of Athol went to the family of Stewards in Scotland*; as you haue beene taught by our Kingdomes beſt deſcriber *Clarenceux Camden*, howſoeuer you haue forgotten here what you deliuered elſewhere. Next will I ſhew you what titles he had *Tho. Talbot chiualer & Robertus Thorley Ar. recognouerunt ſe debere Henrico Percy d' Athell chiualer mille libras, &c.* Which is out of a Recogniſance acknowledged in [e] *Chancery*, in *Henry* the fifts time. And now whether hee bore any better to his graue or not, you may iudge by theſe words out of his Office. [f] *Iuratores dicunt quod Henricus Percy Dathell miles obiit 25. die Octobris vltimo preterito. Et quod Elizabeth nuper vxor Thomæ Burgh Ar. &*

[c] *Nox facta eſt longior. Plaut.*

[d] *Camdens Scotland pag. 40. E*

[e] *Clauſ.* a°. 4. H. 5. m. 3. *in dorſo.*

[f] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 11. H. 6. n°. 37. *Lincoln.*

Mar-

Margareta vxor Henrici domini de Grey ſunt filiæ & hæredes prædicti Henrici Percy D'athell &c. Which ſhewes him to bee no Earle, indeed to bee but plainely ſtiled, Sir *Henry Percy of Athol Knight.* See more in the title of *Worceſter.*

Next you would ſeeme to haue ſeene the paſſage betweene *Mauld Lucy*, nd this *Henry* Earle of *Northumberland* her husband, for the bearing of her Armes. For you deliuer, Firſt, that ſhee gaue *all her lands to her husband*; Seondly, how the gift was conditionally, viz. that *hee and his heyres* ſhould quarter her Armes; And thirdly, that they ſhould bee quartered next his wne, *and before the Percies Armes.* In anſwere to the firſt, I ſay ſhee gaue ot all *her lands to her husband*, for much of her inheritance in *Suffolk*, *Lin-olneſhire* and elſewhere, deſcended to Sir *Walter Fitzwalter* Knight (ſonne of *Walter*, ſonne of *Iohn*, ſonne of *Iohane*, one of the ſiſters of *Margaret Lucy*, nother to *Anthony* Lord *Lucy*, brother to the ſaid *Mauld*) and to Sir *Robert Harington* Knight, (ſonne of *Iohn*, ſonne of *Elizabeth*, another ſiſter of the aid *Margaret Lucyes*, mother to *Anthony* the ſaid *Maulds* brother) as coſens nd her next heires. Nor were thoſe landes (which were giuen) *giuen to her husband* onely, but to the Heires males of their two bodies comming: for deault of ſuch iſſue, to the heires of the ſaid *Maulds* body, and for lack thereof, o the heires males of thoſe in the next place mentioned. *Eſcater.* a°. 22. R. 2. n°. 38. *Suff. Lincoln.*

Secondly, you ſay the *condition* was, that *he and his heires* ſhould quarter er Armes, which is not ſo, for they were giuen onely to the *Heires males*, nd not with a generality without limitation. For when ſhe had buried her rmer husband *Gilbert de Vmframuill* Earle of *Angos*) ſhee out of her hearty ue and affection to the Earle of *Northumberland* her ſecond husband and is family, cauſes a Fine to be leuied of the Caſtell, Mannor and Honour of *okermouth*, the Mannours of *Papcaſter*, *Wigton*, *Brathewayt*, *Loweſwater*, *ene*, *Caldebeke*, *Vlnedale*, *Aſpatrike*, *Langley caſtell*, and diuers other mannors nd lands in *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*, to her and the ſaid Earle, and eir heires males of their two bodies: and for default of ſuch iſſue, and of iſſue f her owne body, to *Henry Percy* eldeſt ſonne of the ſaid Earle, and to the ires males of his body, the remainder to Sir *Thomas Percy* Knight (Earle f *Worceſter*) brother to the Earle of *Northumberland* her husband) and to e heires males of his body, and for default of ſuch iſſue, the remaynder to r *Thomas Percy*, the ſaid Earle *Henries* ſonne, and the heires males of his ody: and for default of ſuch iſſue, the remainder to Sir *Ralphe Percy* another the ſaid Earles ſonnes and to the Heires Males of his body, vpon the Contion in the next place to be ſhewed: and for lacke of iſſue males of all their id bodies, to the right heires of the ſaid *Mauld Lucy*. *Eſcaetr.* a°. 22. R. 2. n°. 38. *Cumbr. Northumbr.*

Thirdly, what was the Condition ſay you? marry that her armes ſhould e quartered and borne *next to his owne*, *and before the Percyes Armes.* To at I anſwere, they are to be borne *quarteriatim*, read the Condition: *Ita quod ſe* (meaning *Henry Hotſpur*) *& dicti hæredes maſculi* (the heires males) *Ar-a prædicti Comitis*, *quæ ſunt de Auro cum vno Leone de Azureo rampante, uarteriatim cum Armis de Lucy*, *quæ de Goulys cum tribus Luciis argenteis nſiſtunt*, *gerant*, *in omnibus vexillis*, *penonibus*, *tunicis Armorum*, *& in omnius aliis armaturis*, *quæ de pictura cognitionum Armorum ſolito competunt adorn ar*, *Eſcaetr.* a°. 22. R. 2. n°. 38. *in com. Northumbr. & Cumbria.*

dornari, quotiens cognitiones Armorum in actibus bellicis vel alibi ostendere vo uerint vbicunq;. Now where is *and before the Percyes Armes?* It is true, *Pe cies* coate in a Hatchment or Atcheuement of his whose quarterings is to be one and to bee placed next to the first quarter. In which first Quarter, and i all quarterings, let me giue this for a generall rule, that the Paternall coate o that familie and *Lucy*, are to bee placed *quarteriatim* quarterly, in one quarte and not one after another as if it was a match of an heire. As for exampl (if I may be so bold as to instance my Soueraignes Armes) the Armes roya of *England* are quarterly of foure, in the first *France* and *England* quarterly, i the second *Scotland*, in the third *Ireland*, the fourth as the first. So must thei be borne *Louaine* and *Lucy* quarterly in the first, *Percy* in the second, and s forth, as the discendants of that right noble family haue married inher trixes.

Nota.

In the last place I will a litle fuller deliuer this Earles issue; He by *Ma garet Neuill* his first wife had issue Sir *Henry Percy*, whom the Scotts name *Hotspurre*, who was slaine at the battaile of *Shrewesbury*, hauing had issue b *Elizabeth* his wife (daughter of *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of *March*) a sonn named *Henry*, who was the second Earle of *Northumberland* of that famili and a daughter named after her mother, married first to *Iohn* Lord *Cliffor* and when hee was dead to *Ralphe Neuill* the second Earle of *Westmerlan* Sir *Thomas Percy* knight second sonne, who by *Elizabeth* daughter and co heire of *Dauid de Strabolgie* Earle of *Athol* (after maried to Sir *Henry Scrop* whom you marry to *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worcester*, (this mans vncle vntruly, had issue Sir *Henry Percy* of *Athol*, who left two daughters his heire

See in *Worcester.*

[a] *Elizabeth* maried to *Thomas Burgh* esquier, ancestour to the late lord *Burgh* and after to Sir *William Lucy*: and *Margaret* married first to *Henry* Lor *Grey* of *Codnor* and after to Sir *Richard Vere* Knight, Sir *Ralphe Percy* Knigh third sonne of this Earle *Henry*, maried [b] *Philip* second daughter and cohei of the said *Dauid* Earle of *Athol*, who (when he was slaine in battaile by th *Sarazens* without Issue) was remaried to *Iohn Halsham* Esquire. *Alan* th fourth sonne, and *Margaret* a daughter.

[a] *Vide Escaetr.* 2°. 11. H. 6. n°. & 22. H. 6. & 34. H. 6. & 4. E. 4. n°. 30.

[b] *Escaetr.* 19. R. 2. *& vide Esc.* 2°. 3. H. 5.

HEnry Lord *Percy* (grand-childe to *Hen* Lord *Percy*, and first Earle of *Northun berland*, by his sonne Sir *Henry Hotspur*) w restored and made the second Earle of *No thumberland*, the third of King *Henry* the fif He was sent pledge in *Scotland*, for his Gran father, who was taken prisoner at the battai of *Otterborne*, the 12. of King *Richard* the s cond, 1388. and there continued vnto th yeare, 1414. Who after taking part with Kin *Henry* the sixt, against *Richard* Duke of *York* was slaine at the first battaile of Saint *Albon* in the yeare, 1455. He married *Elianor*, daug ter of *Ralphe Neuill*, first Earle of *Westmerlan*

an

and had issue, *Henry* the third Earle of *Northumberland*; *Thomas* Lord *Egremont*, slaine at the battell of *Northampton*, the 39. of King *Henrie* the sixt; *William Percie* Bishop of *Carlell*; *Anne* married to *Thomas* Lord *Hungerford*; *Katherine*, wife to *Edmund Grey* Earle of Kent; and *Elizabeth* was married to the Lord *Clifford*; and diuers other children which dyed without yssue. Page 146.

Et portoit d'or au lion rampant d'azur, escartelle gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent, le tierce de Percy qui est d'azur cinq fi..elles en face d'or, le quart de la primer.

Heere the coate of *Percie* is brought in, to bee quartered in a third place, but (as I haue said before) the Paternall coat and *Lucy* are to be both in one and the first quarter, quarterly; and *Percie* in the second.

CORRECTIONS.

BEfore I enter into consideration of what may heere be questioned, I must acquaint the Reader, that I seeme to see afarre off, as it were by way of perspectiue, another Earle of Northumberland (betweene these two next forenamed *Percies*) called *Matthias* or *Matathias* (for so doth he both waies write himselfe) but yet cannot I fully discouer either who he was, or what became of him. It should seeme, that when *Henry Percy* first Earle of Northumberland of that house (feeling the corrosiue and secret pricke of conscience, for that King *Richard* the second (who had preferred him) by his meanes was vniustly deposed, and besides taking at the heart indignantly, that *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March, the true and vndoubted heyre of the Kingdome, and his neere ally, was neglected in prison, he conceiued inward enmitie against *Henrie* the fourth, greeuously complaining and charging him with periury; that whereas hee had solemnly sworne to him and others, that he would not challenge the Crowne, but onely his own inheritance, and that King *Richard* should be gouerned during his life, by the good aduice of the Peeres of the Realme; hee to the contrary, had by imprisonment and terror of death, enforced him to resigne the Crowne, and vsurped the same by the concurrence of his Faction, horribly murthering the saide King, and defrauding the said *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of March, of his lawfull right to the Crowne, whom he had suffered to languish long in prison vnder *Owen Glendowr*, reputing those Traitors, who with their money had procured his enlargement. After the publication of these complaints, he confident in the promises of his Confederates, who yet fayled him, sent his brother *Thomas* Earle of *Worcester*, and his couragious sonne *Henry Hotspurre*, with a power of men against the King, who both lost their liues at the battell of *Shrewsbury*; whereupon, hee was proclaymed Traitor, and attainted: but shortly after, by a kinde of conniuency receyued againe into the Kings fauour (vnto whom he was a terror) yea and restored to all his lands and goods, saue onely the Isle of *Man*, which the king receiued into his owne hands. Howbeit, within a while after, being now become popular (a dangerous companion to great men) and ouer forward to entertaine new designes, and hauing procured the Scottes to bandy and ioyne with him in Armes, himselfe in person entred with banner displaied into the fielde against the King as an Vsurper, and on a sodaine at *Barhammore* in a tumultuary skirmish, Anº. 1408. was discomfited and slaine by *Thomas Rokesby* high Sheriffe of Yorkeshire. Now in this very *interim* of

his Rebellion, muſt be the time wherein *Matthias* was honoured with that Earledome, although as yet I can neither finde the Graunt (wherein I haue ſpent much time to diſcouer it) nor what he was: yet I verily thinke hee was a Scot, that peraduenture the King employed in diſcouering the *Percies* intended deſignes, or repelling their rebellious forces. Or elſe ſome other Stranger that had deſerued wel againſt the Scots, whoſe forwardnes the *Percyes* found euer for them in all their aforeſaid purpoſes. Two of whoſe originall Letters I haue ſeene; the one written to King *Henry* the fourth, in the ſixt yeare of his reigne, deſiring the King to excuſe him for comming to him (according as hee had required) in reſpect of his late comming into Northumberland, in reſpect of his great age, and becauſe winter iournies would not agree with the ſtate of his body. The words are theſe.

Au Roy mon treſredoute Seignur: thus it is indorſed.

MON treſredoute ſiegnur Souerain, ie me recommanz humblement a voſtre mageſtee roiale A la quele pleſe entendre, qe iay receu voz honurables letres Samady tierce iour de Ianuer preſent, par les quelles iay entenduz voſtre bone eſtat & proſperitee dont ie mercie Dieux de entier cuer, & auxi coment vous deſires ma perſonale venue a weſtm. pur y conſeiller oueſque autres de voſtre conſeill qe y ſerront, en les Oeptanes de Seint Hiller proshein. A la quele matire, mon Souerain ſegnur ie vous ſupplie qe vous pleſe conſiderer ma tarde venue en Northumbr. & auxi ma grand age & fiebleſſe, & la longe et malueys voie en ceſt temps de yuern, & ſur ce auoir la venue de moy a vous a ceſte foiz pur excuſee come celuy qe ſerra toutdys preſt de faire ſeruice a voſtre hauteſſe a mon petit poiare. Et pleuſt a Deu qe ie feuſſe en auxi bon poaire de corps & biens, come iay voluntee de faire ſeruice, a vous & a voſtre Roialme. Si prie a Deu mon treſredoute ſeignur ſouerain qil vous ottroit honoure, vie, ioye, et ſauntee a treſlong duree. Eſcrit a Werkeworth le xij. iour de Ianuer ſuſdit.

Voſtre humble
Matathyas.

The other bearing date at *Helaw*, 26. *Iunij*, is onely for certaine monies to be paide to him and his ſonne, which he intreateth preſently to receyue, *Selonc la grante & ordenance faites en voſtre darrein parlement & forme de noz endentures*, and ſigned thus, *Voſtre Mathathyas*; and noted on the backe ſide thus, in a hand of thoſe times: *Litera Comitis Northumbriæ directa domino noſtro Regi, in qua ſubſcripſit idem Comes manu ſua propria.* The former thus, in a Character of the ſame time alſo, *Litera Comitis Northumbr.* Both which are ſtill preſerued (among other *Protocols* of Truth) in that famous Librarie of Sir *Robert Cotton*, Knight and Baronet. All this will be accounted by ſome peraduenture digreſſion, becauſe I haue giuen no fuller ſatisfaction; but my ayme was to draw in others information, that thereby I might heereafter bring this to perfection.

Clauſ. A°. 4. H. 5. mem: 17. Now to the occaſion here offered, † *Rex vniuerſis & ſingulis receptoribus, firmarijs, balliuis, præpoſitis & alijs occupatoribus dominiorum, caſtrorum, maneriorum, terrarum & tenementorum, quæ fuerunt Henrici nuper Comitis Northumbriæ, & Henrici filij eiuſdem nuper Comitis in com. Suſſex ſalutem.*

Cum

Cum in Parliamento noſtro apud Weſtm. A°. regni noſtri ſecundo (marke what yeare) *tento, Henricum Percy ad nomen et habilitatem eſſendi filium & hæred. Henrici Percy patris ſui, & conſanguineum & hæredem Henrici Percy nuper Comitis Northumbriæ, ac omnium anteceſſorum ſuorum, & ad nomen & habilitatem eſſendi Comitem Northumbriæ, de gratia noſtra ſpeciali & auctoritate eiuſdem Parliamenti reſtituerimus, & conceſſerimus, quòd idem Henricus filius Henrici filij prædicti nuper Comitis, habeat omnia dominia, caſtra, cuſtodiam caſtrorum & foreſtarum, maneria, terras, &c. quæ præfato Henrico patri ſuo, & nuper Comiti, vel alteri eorum, aut alicui anteceſſorum ſuorum talliata fuerunt——ingredi poſſet——vobis & cuilibet veſtrum iniungimus & mandamus, quod ipſum Henricum filium Henrici filij Henrici, in maneria prædicta cum pertin. per ſe, atturnatum, ſeu deputatos ſuos in hac parte, libere & abſque impedimento aliquo ingredi permittatis, iuxta formam reſtitutionis prædictæ.*

This hath blowne vp M. *Yorke*, for ſaying this Earles reſtitution was in the third, for you read it was A°.2.H.5.the [a] Parliament Roll is likewiſe of my mode, where both his Petition for his reſtitution, and the Kings royall aſſent, are at large deliuered, but too tedious heere to be inſerted.

[a] *Rot. Parliamen. tenti apud Weſtm.* 2.H.5.n°.17.m.12

To go ſtill along with you, you ſay *the battaile of Northampton* (where the Lord *Egremont* was ſlaine) was A°.39.H.6. but you ſhall find it to haue beene the tenth of Iuly, 38.H.6. A°. 1460. if you wil haue but patience vntill I come to ſpeake of *Iohn* Lord *Talbot* ſecond Earle of *Shrewsbury*, in *Shrewsbury*.

It ſhall bee the laſt thing I will doe to ranke this Earles children: in the meane time, whereas you perſwade that *Thomas Hungerford* that married *Anne Percy* was a Baron, may not be beleeued: for he was [b] ſlaine at *Salisbu-* [b] *Camdeni Britannia p.* 283.b
rie in the life time of *Robert* Lord *Hungerford* his Father, that was called to Parliament, Anno 23.H.6. by the name of Lord *Molyns*, and after beheaded at *Newcaſtle*, during the bloody broiles betweene the two Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *Yorke*. *Claus.* Anno 23.H.6.

After I haue recounted this Earles children, I will proceed. He had by the lady *Elianor Neuill* his wife [c] (widdow of *Richard* Lord *le Deſpencer*) nine ſonnes, and two daughters: *Henry* the eldeſt, ſucceeded his father in the Earledome of *Northumberland*; *Iohn Percy* ſecond ſonne dyed in his childehood; Sir *Thomas Percy* the third ſonne was [d] created Baron of *Egremont*, the 9. of December, A°.28.H.6. Sir *Raffe Percy* fourth ſonne; *Iohn Percy* fifte ſonne, *Henry Percy* ſixt ſonne, *William Percy* ſeuenth ſonne, [e] Chancellor of the Vniuerſity of *Cambridge*, and Biſhop of *Carlell*, conſecrate Anno 1542. Sir *Richard Percy* eight ſonne, and *George* the ninth, a Prebend at *Beuerley*. His daughters were, *Katherine* wife to *Edmund Grey* Earle of *Kent*, and *Anne* firſt married to Sir *Thomas Hungerford* Knight, after married to [f] Sir *Lau-* [f] *Pat.* A°.19.E.4.pt.1.m 10
rence Rainsford, and laſtly to Sir *Hugh Vaughan*, and dyed at *Weſtminſter* on Saterday the fift of Iuly, 1522. in the 14. yeare of King *Henry* 8. and was buried in S. *Margarets* Church there.

[c] *Pat.* a°. 25.H.6.pt.2.m.1.

[d] *Pat.* a°. 28.H.6 pt.1.m 10 *Orig* A°. 28.H.6 *rot.* 15. *Claus.* 29.H 6.m.41.

[e] *Godwin de Præſulibus Anglia*, pt.2.pag.151.

Now as for the other daughter here ſet downe by M. *Yorke*, named *Elizabeth, married to the Lord Clifford*, ſhe was this Earles ſiſter, and not his, but *Henry Hotſpurres* daughter.

HEnry Lord *Percy*, the third Earle of Northumberland of that Family, taking part with King *Henry* the ſixt, was ſlaine on Palme Sunday, the 29. day of March, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, betweene *Touton* and *Saxton*, with the Earles of *Shrewesbury* & *Deuonſhire*, and the Lord *Clifford*. He married *Elianor*, daughter and heire of *Richard* Lord *Poynings*, *Brian*, and *Fitz-Payne*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* the fourth Earle of Northumberland; *Elizabeth* married to *Henrie* Lord *Scroope of Bolton*; *Elianor* married vnto *Reginald Weſt*, Lord *Laware*; and *Margaret* married to Sir *William Gaſcoigne* Knight, of *Gawthorpe* in Yorkeſhire.

Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant d'azur, arme & lampaſſé d'gueulles, eſcartelle Lucy, qui eſt, gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent.

IOhn *Neuill*, Lord *Mountague*, Brother to *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury*, was created Earle of Northumberland, by Letters Patents, dated at Yorke, the 28. day of May, in the fourth yeare of K. *Edward* the fourth, by reaſon *Henry* Lord *Percy*, ſonne and heire of *Henry* the third Earle of Northumberland, was then fled into Scotland with king *Henry* the ſixt, and for a time remained there; yet after returning againe, and obtayning the Kings fauour, was reſtored to the Earledome of Northumberland againe; and this *John Neuill*, ſurrendering his Grant of that Earledome, was created Marqueſſe *Mountague*, the 8. of King *Edward* the fourth, as in the Title of *Mountague* is more at large.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Saultier d'argent, au lambell gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere the two Creations are both miſtaken, the one further wide in Yeares, then the other in Dayes: As for example, that for the Earledom

o

of Northumberland beares [a] date at Yorke, the 27. not the 28. of May, A°. 4 E. 4. And the other for the Marquisate of *Montacute* was [b] dated at the same place the twenty fiue of March, in the tenth and not the eight yeare of the same King. Your owne words (had I no better testimony) shall speake for me pag. 22. and 140. in euidence against your selfe.

[a] *Pat.* 4. E. 4. pt. 1. m. 10.
[b] *Chart. ab.* A°. 8. *vsque* 11. E 4. n°. 1.
Orig. 10. E. 4. *rot.* 17.

Conueniet nulli, qui secum dissidet ipse.

Enough hath beene spoken of this alreadie in *Bedford*, Pagina 49.

HENRY Lord *Percie* (son and heyre of *Henry Percy* the third Earle of Northumberland, after the surrender of *John*, Marquesse *Mountague*, of the Earledome of Northumberland) was restored to his Fathers Earledome in the yeare, 1467. and was the fourth Earle of that name and Family, and Knight of the Garter; who beeing with King *Richard* the third at the battaile of *Bosworth* neere *Leicester*, against *Henry* Earle of *Richmond*, (where the said King was slaine) was taken prisoner, whom King *Henrie* the seuenth after pardoned, and took to fauour, and made him of his priuy Councell. After all which, 1488. a taxe being granted by Parliament, of the tenth peny of all lands & goods; to the aide of the Duke of *Britaine*) which those of the Bishoppricke of *Durham* and *Yorkshire* did refuse to pay; the King commanded this Earle *Henry* to distresse, or otherwise to leuie the mony; which being made knowne to the rude people, they with great violence set vpon the Earle, and furiously slew him in a place called *Cockledge*, by *Thurskie*, 18. miles from Yorke, in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the seuenth, and was buried in *Beuerley* Minster with his wife. He married *Mauld*, daughter of *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*, by whom he had issue *Henry* lord *Percy*, the fift Earle of *Northumberland*, Sir *William Percy* knight; *Alan Percy* a Clearke, and *Ioceline Percy*; and three daughters, *Elianor* wife to *Edward Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*; *Anne*, married to *William Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*; and *Elizabeth*, which died yong.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant d'azur escartelle gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent.

Henrie

The additions incluſiue, frō hence to the end of the Catalogue, are to be laid to my charge, if ought be amiſſe.

HEnry Lord *Percy*, after the death of his Father, was the fift Earle of *Northumberland*, Lord *Poynings*, *Fitz-Payne*, and *Bryan*, and Knight of the Honourable Order of the Garter. He married *Katherine*, daughter and one of the heires of Sir *Robert Spencer* Knight, and of *Elianor* his wife, daughter of *Edmond Beauford*, Duke of *Somerſet*, and ſiſter and coheire of *Henry Beauford* and *Edmond*, Dukes of *Somerſet*, her Brothers; and had iſſue, *Henry Percy* the ſixt Earle of *Northumberland* of that name; Sir *Thomas Percy* Knight (who by *Elianor* his wife, one of the daughters and heires of Sir *Guiſchard Harbottell* Knight, had *Thomas* and *Henry*, that were ſucceſſiuely Earls of Northumberland: *Guiſchard*, *Mary* married to *Francis Slingesby* of *Screuin* in Yorkeſhire, Eſquire, Father of Sir *Henry*, Sir *William*, Sir *Guilford*, aud Sir *Francis Slingsby* Knights, now liuing, A°. 1621. and *Katherine*) Sir *Ingelram Percy* Knight: *Margaret* married to *Henry Clifford*, firſt Earle of *Cumberland*, and *Maud*. He died in the 18. yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

HEnry Lord *Percy*, after the death of *Henry* the fift his Father, was the ſixt Earle of Northumberland of that ſurname, and was made Knight of the Garter, in the two and twentieth yeare of King *Henry* the eight, hee was ſent by the ſaide King with a Commiſſion vnder the great Seale of England, to attache and arreſt Cardinall *Wolſey*, and to carry and deliuer him priſoner to the Earle of *Shrewsbury*, at *Sheffeild* Caſtle, which hee did; although the Cardinall proudly checked him, and told him, that he was a member of the Colledge of Cardinalles in *Rome*; and that neither the King, nor any other temporall Prince vnder heauen, could or ought to intermeddle with him, for any cauſe or matter whatſoeuer.

This

This *Henrie* married *Marie*, daughter of *George Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbu-*
rie, and died without iſſue at *Hackney* neere London, the * thirtieth day of
June, in the 29. yeare of King *Henrie* the eight, and was there buried; who
hauing no children, and (his ſecond brother Sir *Thomas* beeing before exe-
cuted, for taking Armes againſt King *Henrie* the eight, in the firſt difference
about Religion) as if now that Family had beene at a finall end for euer, hee
prodigally gaue away a great part of his Lands and inheritance to the ſayde
King, and others. After this *Henries* death, the Earledome of *Northumber-*
land lay vacant, vntil King *Edward* the ſixt made *Iohn Dudley*, Viſcount *Liſle*
Duke of *Northumberland*.

* The 29. of Iune, betweene two and three of the clocke in the morning.

Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant d'azur, eſcartelle de gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent.

Iohn Dudley Knight, was firſt created Viſcount *Liſle*, the 33. yeare of King *Henrie* the eight; and in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was created Earle of *Warwick*; and the eleuenth of October, in the fift yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was created Duke of Northumberland. He married *Iane*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Edward Guilford* Knight, and had yſſue eight ſonnes, and fiue daughters, viz. *Henrie*, who died at *Bullen*; *Iohn* Earle of *Warwicke*, who died without iſſue; *Thomas* dyed young, *Ambroſe* Earle of *Warwicke*, who died without iſſue; *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter*, dyed alſo without any lawfull iſſue: *Guilford Dudley* beheaded, with the Lady *Iane* his wife; *Henry* ſlaine at S. *Quintins*; and *Charles* the youngeſt ſonne, dyed a childe. Lady *Mary* the eldeſt daughter, was married to Sir *Henrie Sidney* Knight of the Garter, and Lord Preſident of Wales, Father of *Robert* Baron of *Penſhurſt*, Viſcount *Liſle*, Earle of *Leiceſter*, and Knight of the Garter; Lady *Margaret* dyed young: Lady *Katherine* third daughter, married *Henrie Haſtings* Earle of Huntington; Lady *Temperance*, and Lady *Katherine* dyed both young. This great Duke, on the 22. day of Auguſt, in the firſt yeare of Queene *Marie*, was beheaded at the Tower hill, with Sir *Iohn Gates*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, Knights. *Iohn Cocke*, *Lancaſter* Herald (ſometime ſeruant to this Duke) begged of Queene *Marie*, to bury the head of his olde Maſter in the Tower of London, which was granted him with the whole body, and performed accordingly. In remembrance whereof, the ſaide *Lancaſter* did (euer after) beare for his Creſt, a Beares head ſiluer, crowned gold.

Et portoit, d'or au lion rampant, a la queue nouce de vert, arme & lampaſſe de gueulles.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

THis Sir *Iohn Dudley* Knight,* Baron of *Malpas* and Admirall of England, is by M. *Yorke* created Viſcount *Liſle* one yeare to ſoone: For all agree, that he had that Title *conferred vpon him at *weſtminſter* the twelfth of March, in the 34. of *Henry* the eight, and not before.

*Pat. 34. H. 8. pt. 7.

*Pat. 34. H. 8. pt. 3.

THomas Percy (Nephew to *Henrie Percie*, the ſixt Earl of *Northumberland*, by *Thomas* his brother, put to death by King *Henrie* the eight, as aforeſaide) after the death of *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, was by Q. *Mary* reſtored in blood; and by Letters Patents, bearing date, 1557. created a new Lord *Percy*, and the ſeuenth Earle of Northumberland of that Family, to him and the heires males of his bodie; and for default thereof, to his brother *Henrie*, and the heyres male of his body. After, Queene *Elizabeth* made him Knight of the Garter, in the fift yeare of her Reigne; of which he was degraded, in the yeare 1569. for rebellion with *Charls* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and afterwards attainted by Parliament, in Anno 1571. and laſtly, was beheaded at Yorke, in the yeare 1572. Hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Henry Somerſet* Earle of *Worceſter*, and ſiſter of *William* Earle of *Worceſter*, and had iſſue *Thomas* that dyed young; *Elizabeth*, married to *Richard Woodroofe* of Yorkſhire; *Mary* wife to Sir *Thomas Grey* of Northumberland, Knight; *Lucie*, married to Sir *Edward Stanley* of *Einſham* in *Oxfordſhire* Knight; a yonger ſonne of *Edward Stanley* Earle of *Derby*; and *Iane*, married to the Lord *Henrie Seymour*, brother to the Earle of Hartford.

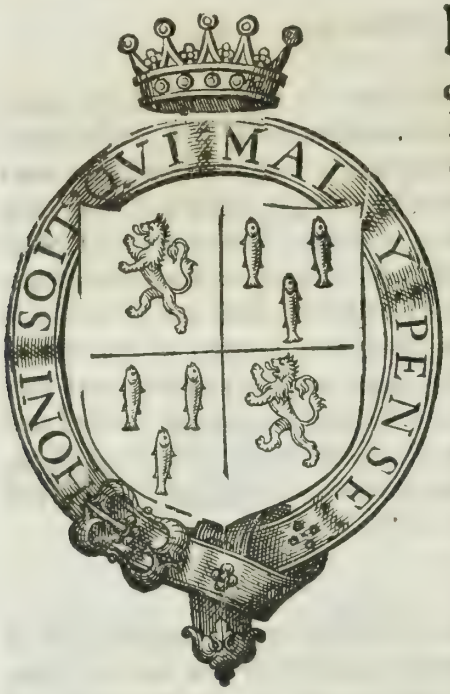
Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant d'azur, arme & lampaſſé de gueulles, eſcartelle de gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

GOod man, had you bene as familiar in Records, as you are in the ſmoakie Collections of ſome deceaſed ignorant-Painters, you would neuer haue broached theſe abſurdities without bluſhing. For, if you will but conſult with any of this Honourable Family of the *Percyes*, they will (as they haue courteouſly enformed me) aſſure you, that this *Thomas* Earle of Northumberland had beſides *Thomas Percy* that dyed young without iſſue, foure daughters; *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, married to *Richard Woderoue* of *Wolley* in Yorkeſhire: *Luce* the ſecond, married to Sir *Edward Stanley* of *Vnwicke* in Lancaſhire, Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Iames*, and Nephew to *Henrie* Earle of *Derby*; *Iane* the third daughter, married to the Lord *Henry Seymour*, brother to *Edward* late Earle of *Hertford*; and *Mary* the 4. daughter, (not married to *Grey* as you haue ſet downe) but Lady Prioreſſe of the Engliſh Nunnery now at *Bruxels*, A°. 1621.

SIr *Henrie Percy* Knight (ſecond brother of *Thomas* aforeſayde) was after his ſaide Brothers death and attaindure, by vertue of the former entaile and Graunt, the eight Earle of Northumberland, in the ſixteenth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*; and after, being accuſed of Treaſon, and impriſoned in the Tower of London, ſhot himſelfe to death with a dagge, charged with two Bullets, before either his cauſe was heard, or hee arraigned, in the yeare, one thouſand fiue hundred eighty fiue. He married *Katherine*, one of the daughters and coheyres of *Iohn Neuill* Lord *Latimer*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* now the ninth Earle of Northumberland, 1621. Sir *Thomas Percy* ſecond ſonne, who dyed iſſuleſſe; *William Percy* third ſonne, r *Charles Percy* fourth ſonne, Knighted in *France* by *Robert* Earle of *Tex*, 1591. who married *Dorothie* daughter of *Richard Cox of Cleue* in loceſterſhire widdow of *Hutchins*: Sir *Richard Percy* fift ſon: r *Alan Percy* ſixt ſonne, who married daughter and heyre of Sir *hn Fitz* of Deuonſhire, and dyed without iſſue: Sir *Ioſceline Percy*, ſeanth ſonne, and *George Percy* Eſquire. *Anne* died an infant; *Luce* married ſt to Sir *Iohn Wootton*, knighted in France, A°. 1591. brother to *Edward* ord *Wotton*, and after to Sir *Hugh Owen* of *Angleſey*: and *Elianor*, married Sir *William Herbert* Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King *Iames*, ephew to *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*.

Et portoit, d'or, au lion rampant d'azur: eſcartelle Percy, qui eſt, gueulles a trois Luces hauriant gent.

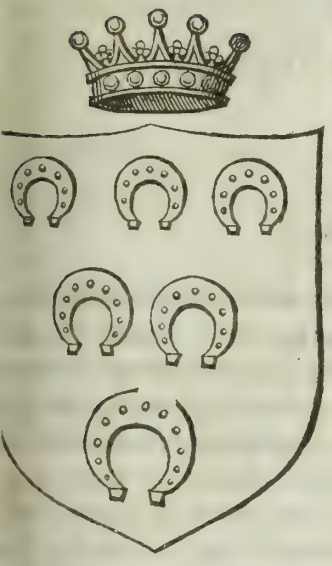


HEnry Lord *Percy*, ſonne and heyre of *Henry* aforeſaide, (after the death of his Father) was the ninth Earle of *Northumberland*, Lord *Poynings*, *Fitz-Payne* and *Bryan*; he was made Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, by Queene *Elizabeth*, A°. 1593. and of the Priuy Counſell to King *Iames*. Hee married *Dorothy*, daughter of *Walter Deuereux*, Earle of *Eſſex* (and Widdow of Sir *Thomas Perrot* Knight) by whom he had iſſue, foure ſonnes and two daughters; *Henry* and *Henry* dyed infants. Sir *Algernon Percy*, Lord *Percy*, and K. of the Bath, at the Creation of Prince *Charles*; and *Henry Percy* fourth ſonne; Lady *Dorothy Percy* the Eldeſt daughter, married to Sir *Robert Sidney*, Lord *Liſle*, and Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Prince *Henry*; and Lady *Luce* the ſecond daughter, married *Iames* Lord *Hayes*, Viſcount of *Doncaſter*.

Et portoit, dor au lyon rampant d'zur, eſcartelle gueulles a trois Luces hauriant d'argent.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Nottingham, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



Robert de Ferrars (ſon of *William* Earle *Ferrars*, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter of *William Peuerell* Lord of *Nottingham*, diſinherited by King *Henry* the ſecond, 1155. for conſenting to the poyſoning of *Randall* Earle of *Cheſter*) was made the firſt Earle of *Nottingham*, in the life time of his Father and Mother. He gaue lands to the Church of Saint *Oſwalds*, by the name of *Robert* Earle of *Nottingham*; and after died without iſſue, and was buried in the Abbey of *Lenton*.

Et portoit, vaire d'or & de gueulles.

His Armes were not *vaire d'or & de gueulles* for that bearing was not vſed in this family vntill they had maried *Peuerells heire*, but *d'argent a ſix ferres de cheuall de ſable*, as you ſee them in the margent depicted.

CORRECTIONS.

WHat a præpoſterous courſe is this, to ſay that this *Robert de Ferrarijs*, Earle of *Nottingham*, was ſonne of *William* Earle *Ferrars* and of *Margaret Peuerell* his wife, when it is moſt certaine that hee was ſonne of *Robert de Ferrarijs*, and father to that *William*, whoſe ſonne he ſaith hee was. For he gaue very largely to Saint *Oſwalds* of *Noſtell* in *Yorkeſhire*, and in one of his Chartes dated. 1141. vnder this very title *Robertus de Ferrarijs iunior, comes de Nottingham* he confirmed to the ſame Monaſtery, *quicquid Auus meus Henricus de Ferrarijs, ſeu Eugenulphus de Ferrarijs patruus meus, ſeu Robertus pater meus* (you ſee whoſe ſonne he was) *ſeu eorum vxores, vel Barones ui dictæ Eccleſiæ dederunt.* Moreouer he ſayes, that this *Robert* Earle of *Nottingham* died without Iſſue, which I may not beleeue, becauſe I am aſſured that hee is the ſame man that otherwhiles wee find termed Earle of *Tutbury*, that was father to *William* Earle *Ferrars* and of *Derby*, as I haue ellewhere ſufficiently proued.

See more in *Ferrars* and *Derby*. pag. 201.

Ex ipſius Charta.

John Lord *Mowbray*, ſonne and heyre of *John* Lord *Mowbray* of *Axholme*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and heyre of *John* Lord *Segraue*, and *Margaret* his wife, daughter and heire of *Thomas* of *Brotherton*; was created Earle of *Nottingham*, at the Coronation of King *Richard* the ſecond, 1377. and after dyed at *London* without Iſſue, 1381. being but 18. yeares of age, his Mother then being liuing. After whoſe death, King *Richard* beſtowed the ſaid Earledome of *Nottingham* vpon *Thomas Mowbray*, this *Johns* yonger brother, who was after created Duke of *Norfolke*. This *John* was buried in the *White-Fryars* (or *Carmelites Fryars*) in *London*, the ſixt yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond.

Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'argent, arme & lampaſſé d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

DO you thinke by theſe ſlender threds to draw others to your opinion? would you traduce our beleefes to thinke that there was no Earle of *Nottingham*, betweene *Robert de Ferrers* and *John* Lord *Mowbray*? [a] *Houeden* is then to blame to ſay that *Dux Normanniæ Richardus filius Henrici Regis Angliæ proximo defuncti* (*Richard* the firſt) *venit in Angliam, & dedit Iohanni fratri ſuo Comitatum Moretonij, & Comitatum Cornubiæ, & Dorſetæ, & Somerſetæ, & Comitatum de Nottingham, & Comitatum de Derbiſire & Comitatum de Loncaſtre, &c.* Learned *Camden* tells you as much, that king *John* was Earle of *Nottingham:* your ſelfe haue [c] elſewhere confeſſed it, and yet here left him out of the Catalogue.

[a] *Ro. Houeden.* p. 373. b. n°. 30. *M. Paris.* p. 147.

[b] *Britannia.* pag. 551. C.

[c] *Pag.* 91. & 127.

Next you goe about to bury this *Iohn Mowbray* Earle of *Nottingham* aliue, for I am certaine that hee liued a yeare longer then you haue ſet downe; all the Inquiſitions taken after his death, affirme that he died in the ſixt yeare of *Richard* the ſecond, which falles either a°. 1382. or elſe 1383.

Escaetr. a°. 6. R. 2. numero. 58.

Thomas

THomas Lord *Mowbray*, younger Brother of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray* aforeſaid, was after his brothers death, made Earle of *Nottingham*, the ſixt of *Richard* the ſecond, and by a Charter bearing date the 12. day of *Ianuary*, the 9. of King *Richard* the ſecond, hee had giuen him the name and honour of Earle Marſhall of *England*, to him and the heyres Male of his body. (Before which time they were but Lord Marſhals) And after in the 21. of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was created Duke of *Norfolke*, and permitted to beare the Armes of S. *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, impaled with the Armes * of the Marſhalſhip of *England*, viz. *Per pale d'or & vert au lion rampant Gueulles*. After all which fauours, King *Richard* the ſecond baniſhed this *Thomas*, with *Henry* of *Lancaſter* duke of *Hereford*; Vpon which, he tooke ſuch exceeding griefe, that he dyed at *Venice*, and was buried there, in the Abbey of S. *George*, in the firſt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth. Hee maried *Elizabeth*, ſiſter and one of the co-heyres of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, and had Iſſue, *Thomas* and *Iohn*, both Earles of *Nottingham* and Dukes of *Norfolke*; *Iſabell* maried to Sir *Iames Berkeley* knight; and *Margaret*, maried to Sir *Robert Howard* Knight. He writ in his ſtile. *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segraue*, *Bruſe* of *Gower* and *Stutiuile*.

*See enough concerning this pag. 340. whether they were Armes appropriate to the Marſhalſhip or not.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IF wee ſhould in a thing of this nature onely reſt ſatiſfied with bare affirmation, we might ſeeme to be directed rather by your perſon, then by any ſound reaſon: therefore I arreſt your words, that ſay King *Richard* gaue way for the impaling of the *Confeſſors* & the Armes of the Marſhalſhip of *England* together; you wil fayle aſſuredly in your proof; I grant that hee did beare in his ſeale *his Armes per pale the one of Saint Edward the Confeſſor, and the other of Thomas of Brotherton* (Marſhall of *England*) but not thoſe Armes (as you terme them) of the Marſhalſhip of *England*; *and in place of a Creſt, a Lyon vpon a chapeau with two ſmall collaterall ſcocheons of Mowbray or Mowbray and Segraue, compaſſed about with two Oſtrich feathers*, as the Margent plainely ſhewes, the Originall whereof vpon requeſt you ſhall ſee: which kinde of

bearing

bearing is not ſtrange, for *Thomas Holland* Duke of *Surrey*, Earle of *Kent*, Marſhall of *England* and Lord *Wake* a°. 21. R. 2. impaled the *Confeſſors* Armes with *Edmund of Woodſtockes* in all his Seales. &c. But why ſtand I ſo long vpon this?

In the next place you tell vs of this Duke of *Norfolks* iſſue, *Thomas* and *Iohn*, and ſay that they were *both Dukes of Norfolke* and yet in your booke pag. 157. (if your words now be true) you haue left out *Thomas* in his due place of ſucceſſion, withall giuing vs this to know (in the ſame pag. line. 12.) that hee was *commonly called Earle Marſhall, and by no other name or title*, which indeed is very true, and this falſe both here and againe in the ſame page.

See *Camdens Britannia.*

To aske why you haue omitted this Dukes firſt wife, will be but protracting of time, yet now take her with you; her name was *Elizabeth* daughter and heire of *Iohn le Strange* of *Blackmere*, but died iſſueleſſe the 23. of *Auguſti*. a°. 17. *R.* 2. by reaſon whereof, all her inheritance fell to *Ancharet Strange* her aunt, mother to *Iohn Lo. Talbot* of *Goodrick-caſtle*, firſt Earle of *Shrewsbury*.

Eſcaetr. a°. 17. R. 2. n°. 61.

THomas *Mowbray* (after the death of *Thomas* his Father in baniſhment at *Venice*) was Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*. He married Lady * *Conſtance*, daughter of *Iohn Holland*, Earle of *Huntington*, and Duke of *Exceſter*, but by her had no iſſue. He was after accuſed and found guilty of high treaſon, and for the ſame was beheaded, with *Richard Scrope* Arch Biſhop of *Yorke*, in the ſixt yeare of King *Henry* the fourth and his body was buried at *Yorke*.

* Shee was after married to Sir *Iohn Grey* Lord *Grey* of *Ruthin* and died the 16. of *Henry* the Sixt. See *Eſcaetr.* a°. 16. H. 6. n°. 60.

Et portoit, de gueulles, au lyon rampant d'argent arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

Iohn

John Lord *Mowbray* (second brother of *Thomas Mowbray* beheaded at *Yorke*) was Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*; and in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, he was created Duke of *Norfolke*. Hee married *Katherine*, daughter of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and had iſſue, *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Segraue*, & *Bruſe* of *Gower*, &c. and dyed at his Mannor of **Epleworth*, in the Iſle of *Axholme*, and was buried in the Abbey or Houſe of *Carthuſians* there, in the yeare, 1432.

* *Eppeworth.*

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon frere.

Iohn Lord *Mowbray*, ſonne of *Iohn* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Segraue*, and *Bruſe* of *Gower*. He married *Elianor*, daughter of *William* Lord *Bourchier*, and ſiſter of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Eſſex*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and after Duke of *Norfolke*, and dyed in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, 1461. and lyeth buried at *Thetford*.

Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'argent, arme & lampaſſé d'azur.

Iohn

John Lord *Mowbray*, ſonne and heyr (of *Iohn* and *Elianor Bourchier*) in the life time of his Father, was created Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, by King *Henry* the ſixt; and after the death of his Father, hee was Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Segraue*, and of *Gower*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn Talbot*, firſt earle of *Shrewſbury* of that name, and had iſſue, one onely daughter & heyre named *Anne*, married to *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, ſecond ſonne of king *Edward* the fourth, who dyed both without iſſue, leauing all the *Mowbrayes* lands and liuings, to bee diuided betweene the two Families of *Howards* and *Berkleys*. Hee dyed at *Framingham* Caſtle, in the yeare, 1475. and was buried with his Auncеſtors at *Thetford*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

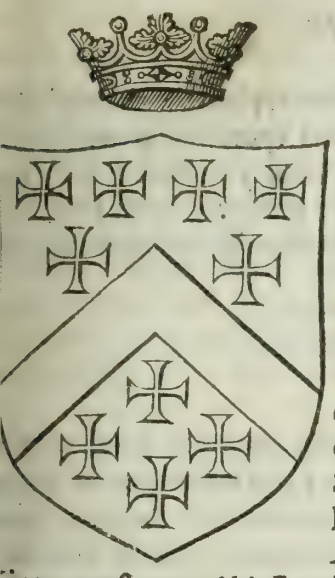
CORRECTIONS.

ALthough I follow you not in euery by-way whereunto your Errours doe leade me, yet I may not here, but tell you that betweene theſe two Earles of *Nottingham*, *Mowbray* and *Barkeley*, you haue forgotten one, and that was *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, who although but a while, yet enioyed hee that title, for I find that King *Edward* the fourth his father, by his letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter* the twelfe of *Iune* in the ſixteenth yeare of his raigne, [a] gaue and confirmed *præchariſſimo filio noſtro Richardo de Salop. Duci Eborum, nomen, ſtilum, titulum, ſedem, prærogatiuam & honorem Comitis Notyngham.* Reade but that [b] great Britaines-light, and it will ſhew what I ſay to be true; and withall remember your owne words. pag. 236. lin. 26. for I call them to witneſſe for me.

[a] *Recorda termino Trinitat. a°. 16. E. 4. rot. 6. in dorſo.*

[b] *Camdens Britannia. pag. 551. C.*

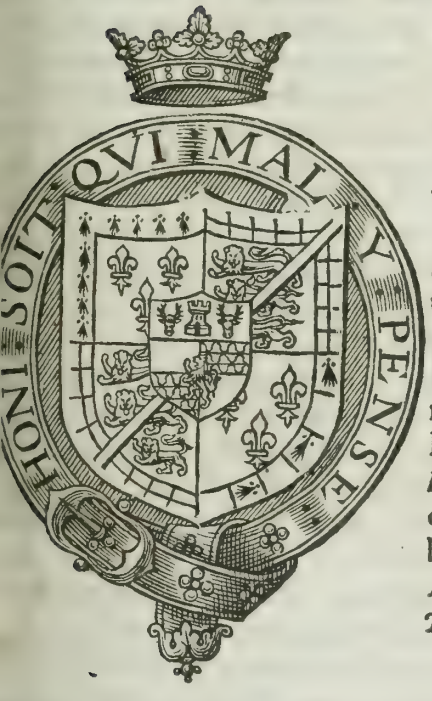
William



WIlliam Lord *Berkeley*, of *Berkley* Caſtle in *Glouceſterſhire*, ſonne of *Iames* Lord *Berkley*, and of *Iſabell* his wife, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, ſiſter and one of the heyres of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*; was created Viſcount *Berkley*, the 21. of King *Edward* the fourth: And in the firſt yeare of King *Richard* the third, he was made Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*. And in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the ſeauenth, he was created Marqueſſe *Berkley*, and married *Anne*, daughter of *Iohn Fynes*, Lord *Dacres* of the South, and dyed without Iſſue, the ſeuenth of King *Henry* the ſeauenth, and was buried in the *Auguſtine Fryars* in *London*, giuing to the laide King, moſt part of his Lands.

See this more fully in my title of Marqueſſes of *Berkley*. pa. 53.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Cheuron accompaigne de dix croix formies d'argent.



HEnry *Fitz-Roy*, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the eight, begotten of the Lady *Talboys*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Blount* Knight, was created Earle of *Nottingham*, in the 17. yeare of his Fathers Reigne; and after in the yeare, 1525. hee was created Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerſet* at *Bridewell*; and at the ſame time he was made Lieutenant Generall from *Trent* Northwards, and Lord *Warden* of the Eaſt, Weſt, and middle Marcheſſe towards *Scotland*. He married *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Howard*, ſecond Duke of *Norfolke*, and dyed without iſſue, at S. *Iames* houſe by Charing Croſſe, the 28. of King *Henry* the eight, and was buried at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*.

t portoit, eſcartelle France & d'engleterre, au bordur eſcartelle ermyn & gobonne d'argent & d'azur aſton ſineſtre d'argent, ſur le tout, au eſchutcheon eſcartelle de gueulles & vaire d'or & de vert a lyon pant d'argent, au le chef d'azur a Caſtell entre deus teſt du cerf cabuſhed d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HE would haue vs beleeue that this *Henry-Fitz-Roy* had the titles of *Nottingham*, *Richmond* and *Somerſet* beſtowed vpon him in two ſeuerall yeares, if you obſerue the word, *After*; but I aſſure you there was not one day difference; for all the three honours were beſtowed vpon him at the Kings Palace of *Bridewell* on the eighteenth of *Iune* in the ſeauenteenth yeare of his Fathers reigne, King *Henry* the eight.

CHarles *Howard* (ſonne of *William* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Lord Admirall of *England*, Lord Chamberlaine to Queene *Elizabeth*, one of the Priuy Councell, & by her made Knight of the Garter, yonger ſonne of *Thomas* D. of *Norfolke*) one likewiſe of the Priuy Councell to Q. *Elizabeth* and King *Iames*, Baron *Howard* of *Effingham*, Knight of the Garter, L. Admirall of *England* was for his right Honourable ſeruice (as appeareth in the Charter of his Creation) valiantly & faithfully performed againſt the Spaniſh *Armada* in the yeare 1588. as alſo at § ſacking of *Caliz* in *Spaine*, were hewas Lord Generall of the forces by Sea, like as the Earle of *Eſſex* of thoſe by Land by Queene *Elizabeth* was created Earle of *Nottingham* the 23. of *October* a°. 1597. as deſcended from the *Mowbrayes* Dukes of *Norfolke* and Earles of *Nottingham*. Hee maried two wiues, the firſt was *Katherine* daughter of *Henry Cary* Baron of *Hunſdon* (who being Lord Chamberlaine of the houſhold to Queene *Elizabeth*, one of her honourable Priuy Councell, and Knight of the Garter, was ſonne of *William Cary* Eſquire for the body to King *Henry* the eight by his wife *Mary Bullein* ſiſter to Queene *Anne Bullein*, mother of Queene *Elizabeth*) by whom hee had iſſue two ſonnes and three daughters, *William* Baron *Howard* of *Effingham* eldeſt ſonne, that maried *Anne* daughter and heire of *Iohn* Lord Saint *Iohn* of *Bletſho* in *Bedfordſhire*, and died before his father a°. 1614 hauing had iſſue *William* that died a child; *Anne* died yong, and *Elizabeth* his daughter and ſole heire married to *Iohn* Lord *Mordant* of *Turuey* in the ſaid County of *Bedford* now liuing. a°. 1621. Sir *Charles Howard* ſecond

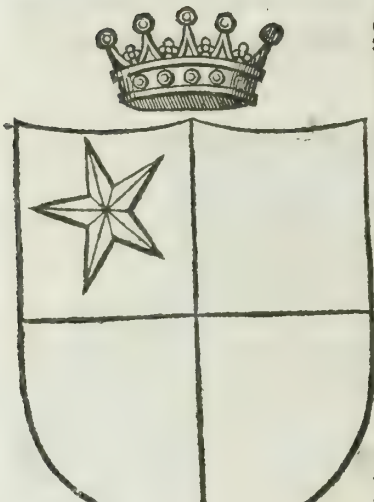
ſonn

onne now Lord *Howard* of *Effingham* maried firſt *Charitie* daughter
White, widow of *Leche* of *London*, by whom he
ad no iſſue: ſecondly hee married *Mary* daughter of Sir *William Cokayne*
Knight, Alderman and ſometime Lord Maior of the honourable city of
ondon, by whom as yet he hath no Iſſue. The three daughters names, were
lizabeth maried to Sir *Robert Southwell* of *Riſing* in *Norfolke* Knight, *Fran-*
es maried to *Henry Fitz-Gerald* Earle of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, and after to
Henry Lord *Cobham*, *Margaret* the third daughter married to Sir *Richard*
eueſon of *Staffordſhire*. The aforeſaid *Charles* Earle of *Nottingham* tooke
o his ſecond wife *Margaret* daughter of *Iames Steward* Earle of *Murrey* in
cotland, and by her hee had *Iames* borne a°. 1606. and died Anno 1610.
nd *Charles*.

Et portoit, les Armes de Howard, ſur le tout au Molette de ſable.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Oxford, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.

WITH
CORRECTIONS.



Aubrey de Vere (ſonne of *Aubrey de Vere* Chamberlain to King *Henry* the firſt Portgraue of *London*, and Chiefe-Iuſtice vnder King *Henrie* the firſt, ſlaine by th Commons in London, in the yeare 1140. de cended from the Earles of *Guiſnes*, and that ſur name from *Vere*, a Towne in *Zeland* (as M *Camden* hath others in *Normandy*) was by Kin *Henrie* the ſecond, and *Mauld* the Empreſſe hi mother, reſtored firſt to the Chamberlainſhi of England, and the Portgraueſhip of Londo (which he had loſt before in the ciuill Warres and after had giuen him, the choiſe of four Earledomes in England, viz. *Oxford*, *Hunting ton*, *Cambridgeſhire*, and *Wiltes*; with this con dition; that if *Dauid* of Scotland did challeng the Earledomes of *Huntingtон* and *Cambridge*, he ſhould not haue eyther o them; and for that the ſaid *Dauid* did challenge *Huntingtон* and *Cambridg* as his due right and inheritance, the ſaid *Aubrey* made his choiſe to take Ox ford: In which Earledome, when the ſaid *Henrie* the ſecond came vntoth Crowne, he by his Charter did confirme and make the ſaide *Aubrey* Earle Oxford. This *Aubrey* married* *Adelizia*, daughter of *Henry of Eſſex*, Ba ron of *Raleigh*, the Kings Conſtable; by whom he had iſſue, *Aubrey* and *Ro bert Vere*, both Earles of Oxford one after another; and a daughter name *Roheſia*, firſt Counteſſe of *Salisbury*, and after wife to *Geffrey Magnavi* Earle of *Eſſex*: and laſtly, ſhe married *Paganus de Beauchamp* Baron of *Be ford*: She founded the Church, and built the Towne of *Royſton*. This *A brey* the firſt Earle of Oxford, dyed in the yeare 1194. the ſixt of King *R chard* the firſt.

*The Booke of *Colne Abbey* ſayes her name was *Agnes*.

Et portoit, eſcartelle de gueulles & d'or, le primier canton, charge d'une Molette d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

CErtainely, this Authours braine is not much vnlike the ſoile of *Afric* which (as Coſmographers write) brings forth euery Moone a new ſu ply of ſtrange Monſters, and deformed creatures. Haue we neuer a Cat logue cleere from the ſtaine of turbulent error? Surely his ioynts are annoi

ed with the Oyle of leazing, which makes his pen ſo nimble in this Art of falſifying. He would perſwade, that *Oxford*, *Huntington*, *Cambridge*, and *Wiltes*, were the foure Counties out of which this *Aubrey de Vere* was offred o picke and chooſe one; but I am aſſured to the contrary. For, when *Maud* he Empreſſe had diuerted him from King *Stephen* then vſurping the crown, nd that ſhe might aſſure him to her ſide, ſhe gaue him the Earldom of *Cam-ridge* if the King of Scots refuſed it: marry if he would not relinquiſh but old it, then this *Aubrey* to chooſe one out of theſe foure, viz. *Oxford*, *Berke*, *Wiltes*, and *Dorſet*, that he might be Earle thereof. Reade this inſtrument, nd you will beleeue me.

Ex libro quodam perueteſto MS. in cuſtodia Henrici hodierni Comitis Oxoniæ, A°. 1621

Matildis Imperatrix Henrici Regis filia, & Anglorum Domina, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Iuſticiarijs, Vicecomitibus, Miniſtris & omnibus fidelibus ſuis, Francis & Anglis totius Angliæ ſalutem. Sciatis me reddidiſſe & conceſſiſſe Comiti Alberico omnes terras & tenementa ſua, ſicut pater eius Albericus de Veer tenuit, die qua fuit viuus & mortuus, viz. in terris, in feodis, in firmis, in miniſterijs, in vadijs, in emptionibus & hæreditatibus, & nominatim Camerariam Angliæ, ſicut Albericus de Veer pater eius, vel Robertus Malet, vel aliquis Anteceſſorum ſuorum ea melius vel liberius tenuit, cum omnibus conſuetudinibus & libertatibus quæ ad ea pertinent, ſicut alia Carta mea quam inde habuit teſtatur. Et do et concedo ei, totam terram Willimi de Albrincis ſine placito, pro ſeruicio ſuo, ſimul cum hæreditate & iure quod clamat ex parte vxoris ſuæ, ſicut vnquam Willimus de Archis ea melius tenuit, & turrim & Caſtellum de Coleceſtr. ſine placito finaliter, & ſine eſcampa quam citius ei deliberare potero Et omnes tenuras ſuas de quocunq; eas tenuit in omnibus rebus, ſicut Carta ſua alia quam inde habuit teſtatur. Et præter hoc do ei & concedo quod ſit Comes de Cantebruggeſcr et habeat inde tertium denarium ſicut Comes debet habere, ita dico ſi Rex Scotiæ non habet illum Comitatum. Et ſi Rex habuerit, perquiram illum ei ad poſſe meum per Eſcambium. Et ſi non potero, tunc do ei et concedo, quod ſit Comes de quolibet quatuor Comitatuum ſubſcriptorum, viz. Oxeneford ſc. Berkeſcr. Wilteſcr. et Dorſeteſcr. per conſilium et conſiderationem Comitis Gloeceſtr. fratris mei, & Comitis Gaufridi, et Comitis Giſleberti, et teneat Comitatum ſuum cum omnibus illis rebus quæ ad Comitatum ſuum pertineãt, ita benè et in pace, et liberè, et quietè, et honorifice, et plenariè, ſicut vnquam aliquis Comes melius vel liberius tenuit, vel tenet Comitatum ſuum. Concedo etiam ei in feodo et hæreditate ſeruicium Willimi de Helion, viz. decem militum, vt ipſe Willimus teneat de Comite Alberico, Et ipſe Comes faciat inde michi ſeruicium et michi et hæredibus meis. Concedo etiam ei et hæredibus ſuis de cremento Diham quæ fuit Rogeri de Rannis, rectum nepotum ipſius Comitis Alberici, viz. filiorum Rogeri de Rannis, et ſimiliter concedo ei et hæredibus ſuis Turroc quæ fuit Willimi Peuerelli de Nottyngeham, et terram Salamonis Presbiteri de Tilleberia. Concedo etiam eidem Alberico Comiti quod ipſe et omnes homines ſui, habeant et lucrentur omnia eſcarta ſua libera, et quieta de omnibus placitis quæ fecerant vſq; ad diem qua ſeruicio domini mei Comitis Andegauiæ, et meo adhæſerunt. Hæc omnia ſupradicta tenementa concedo ei, tenenda hæreditariè in omnibus rebus ſibi et heredibus ſuis, de

de me & de hæredibus meis. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio, quodipſe Alberi-cus Comes & hæredes ſui teneant omnia tenementa ſua ite bcnè et in pace et libe-rè, quietè, et honorificè et plenariè, ſicut vnquam aliquis Comitum meorum me-lius vel liberius tenuit vel tenet. Et præter hoc, do & concedo Galfrido de Ver totam terram quæ fuit Galefridi Talebot in dominijs, in militibus ſi eam ei wa-rantizare potero. Et ſi non potero Eſcambium ei inde dabo ad valenciam, per con-ſiderationem Comitis Galfridi Eſſex, & Comitis Giſleberti, & Comitis Alberici fratris ſui. Et præter hoc concedo Roberto de Ver vnam Baroniam, ad valenciam honoris Galfridi de Ver, infra annum quo poteſtatiua fuero regni Angliæ, vel a-liam terram ad valenciam illius terræ. Et præter hoc do & concedo eidem Comi-ti Alberico Cancellariam, ad opus Willimi de Ver fratris ſui: ex quo deliberata fu-erit de Willimo Cancellario fratre Iohannis filij Giſleberti qui eam modo habet, Hanc autem conuentionem & donationem tenendam affidaui manu mea propria in manu Galfridi Comitis Eſſex. Et huius fiduciæ ſunt obſides per fidem & teſtes Robertus Comes Gloeceſtr. & Milo Comes Hereford, & Briauas filius Comitis, et Robertus filius Rogeri, et Robertus de Curceo dapifer, & Iohannes filius Giſle-berti, & Milo de Bellocampo, & Radulphus Paganellus & Robertus filius Helde-brandi, et Robertus de Oileio Coneſtabularius. Et Conuentionem eidem Comiti Alberico, quod pro poſſe meo Comes Andegauiæ dominus meus aſſecurabit ei ma-nu ſua propria illud idem tenendum et Henricus filius meus ſimiliter. Et quod Rex Franciæ erit inde obſes ſi facere potero. Et ſi non potero, faciam quod Rex capiet in manu illud idem tenendum. Et de hoc debent eſſe obſides per fidē Iuhel. de Meduana, et Robertus de Sabloill, et Wido de Sabloill, & Paganus de Clare-uall, & Gaufridus de Clareuall, & Andreas de Aluia, & Pepinus de Turcin, & Abſalon de Rumnard & Reginaldus Comes Cornubiæ, & Baldwinus Comes De-uoniæ, & Comes Giſlebertus de Pembroc. & Comes Hugo de Norfolc, & Comes de Eſſex Gaufridus, & Patricius de Valonijs, & alij Barones mei quos habere voluerit, & ego habere potero, erunt inde obſides ſimiliter. Et quod Chriſtiani-tas Angliæ qui in poteſtate mea eſt capiat in manu ſupradictam Conuentionem, tenendam eidem Comiti Alberico & hæredibus ſuis, de me & hæredibus meis. Apud Oxin.

Which I likewiſe finde confirmed by *Henry* the ſecond her ſonne, before he was eſtabliſhed King: and when hee vſed no better Title, then *Henrie ſonne to King Henries daughter, right heire of England and Normandy*, in theſe very words.

HEnricus filius filiæ Regis Henrici, rectus hæres Angliæ & Normanniæ, Ar-chiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Iuſticiarijs, Vice-comitibus, & omnibus fidelibus ſuis Francis & Anglis, totius Angliæ & Nor-manniæ ſalutem. Sciatis quod ſicut domina mea viz. Mater mea Imperatrix reddidit & conceſſit, ita reddo & concedo Comiti Alberico, omnes terras & tenementa ſua, ſicut Pater eius Albericus de Vere tenuit, die qua fuit viuus & mortuus, viz in terris, in feodis, in firmis, in miniſtris, in vadijs in emptionibus, & in hæreditatibus, & nominatim Camerariam Angliæ, ſicut Albericus de Veer pater eius, vel Robertus Malet, vel aliquis anteceſſorum ſuorum eam melius vel liberius tenuit, cum omnibus conſuetudinibus & libertatibus, quæ ad eam perti-

ertinent, ſicut Carta matris meæ quam inde habuit teſtatur. Et do & concedo tiam ei, totam terram Willimi de Albrincis, ſine placito, pro ſeruicio ſuo, ſimul um hæreditate & iure quod clamat ex parte Vxoris ſuæ, ſicut vnquam Willi- nus de Archis eam melius tenuit, & turrim de Coleceſtr. & caſtellum ſine lacito finaliter, & ſine Eſcampa, quam citius deliberare ea potero. Et omnes enuras ſuas de quocunque eas teneat in omnibus rebus, ſicut carta matris meæ uam inde habet teſtatur. Et præter hoc, do ei & concedo quod ſit Comes de antebregſhir. & habeat inde tertium denarium ſicut Comes debet habere. Ita lico, ſi Rex Scotiæ non habeat illum Comitatum. Et ſi Rex illum habuerit per uiram illum ei ad poſſe meum per eſcambium, Et ſi non potero, tunc do & con- edo quod ſit Comes de quolibet qua tuor Comitatuum ſubſcriptorum viz. Oxene- ordſcr. & Berkeſcr. & Wilteſcr. & Dorſeteſcr. per conſilium & conſiderationem omitis Gloeceſtr. auunculi mei, & Comitis Gaufridi, & Comitis Gilleberti, & te- eat Comitatum ſuum cum omnibus rebus illis quæ ad Comitatum ſuum perti- ent, ita bene & in pace, & libere, & quiete, & honorifice & plenarie, ſicut vn- uam aliquis Comes melius vel liberius tenet vel tenuit Comitatum ſuum. Con- edo etiam ei in feodo & hæreditate, ſeruicium Willimi de Helyon viz. decem mi- tum, vt ipſe Willimus teneat de Comite Albrico. Et ipſe Comes faciat inde nichi ſeruicium & michi & heredibus meis. Concedo etiam ei & heredibus ſuis 'e cremento, Diham quæ fuit Rogeri de Rannis, & rectum nepotum ipſius Comitis iz. filiorum Rogeri de Rannis. Et ſimiliter concedo ei & hereaibus ſuis Tur- oc. quæ fuit Willimi Peuerelli de Nottingham & terram Salamonis Presbiteri e Tilleberia. Concedo etiam eidem Comiti Alberico quod ipſe & omnes homines ui habeant & lucrentur omnia eſſarta ſua libera, & quieta de omnibus placitis uæ fecerant vſq; ad diem qua ad ſeruicium domini Comitis Andegauiæ, & mei d hæſerunt. Hæc omnia ſupradicta tenementa concedo ei tenenda hæreditarie, n omnibus rebus ſibi & hæredibus ſuis, de me & heredibus meis. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio, quod ipſe & hæredes ſui, teneant omnia tenementa ſua, ita ene & in pace, libere, & quiete, & honorifice, & plenarie, ſicut vnquam al quis Comitum meorum melius vel liberius tenuit vel tenet. Et præter hoc, do et con- edo Galfrido de Veer, totam terram quæ fuit Galfridi Talebot in dominijs, & militibus ſi eam warantizare potero. Et ſi non potero, excambiam dabo ad valenciam, antequam inde deſeiſitus ſit, conſideratione Comitis Galfridi Eſſex, Comitis Gilleberti, & Comitis Albrici fratris ſui. Et præter hoc, concedo Roberto le Ver vnam Baroniam ad valenciam honoris Gaufridi de Ver, infra annum quo poteſtatiuus fuero regni Angliæ, vel aliam terram ad valenciam illius terræ, & præter hoc, do & concedo eidem Comiti Cancellariam, ad opus Willimi de Veer fratris ſui, ex quo deliberata fuerit de Willimo Cancellario, fratre Iohannis, filij Gilleberti, qui eam modo habet. Hanc autem conuentionem tenendam, affidaui manu mea propria in manu Hugonis de Iuga ſicut mater mea Imperatrix & affi- dauit in manu Comitis Gaufridi. Teſtibus, &c.

But when hee had obtayned the royall ſcepter of *Englands* Kingdome, whatſoeuer his mother the *Empreſſe*, or he had promiſed, he performed, he made good, in theſe words.

Creatio Comitis Albrici Comitis Giſnenſis in Comitem Oxon.

HEnricus Rex Angliæ, & dux Normanniæ, & Aquitanniæ, & Comes Andegauiæ, Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Iuſticiarijs,

rijs, Vicecomitibus, Ministris & omnibus fidelibus suis totius Angliæ, Francis & Anglis salutem. Sciatis me dedisse & concessisse Comiti Alberico, in feodo & hæreditate, tertium denarium de placitis comitatus Oxenefordscr. vt sit inde Comes. Quare volo & firmiter præcipio, quod ipse & heredes sui habeant inde Comitatum suum. Ita libere, & quiete, & honorifice, sicut aliquis Comitum Angliæ liberius & quietius & honorificentius habet. Testibus T. Cantuar: Hugone Comite de Norfolc. Rogero Comite de Clare Comite Patricio, Richardo filio Gisleberti, Henrico de Essex Constabulario, Richardo de Humetz Constabulario Richardo de Lucy, Waltero filio Roberti, Manasser o Biset Dapifero, Warino filio Geraldi Camerario, Richardo de Camuilla, Willimo de Lanuall Hamone Peccato Apud Dour. in transitu Regis. Blame me not that I haue led you after me to read these tedious Patents, some will delight to see them and can make other vse of them; I haue the more willingly printed them, to preserue them for peraduenture I shall neuer againe see the Originall, nor can euery one procure a view of them. Now to the purpose.

In *his issue*, *Yorke* saies that this Earle had *a daughter named Rohesia* which is not so, for she was his *sister*, and not his daughter as appeareth by her owne deed, as followeth. *Comitissa Rohes. et Gaufridus Comes Exessiæ, omnibus hominibus et amicis suis, Francis et Anglis tam præsentibus quam futuris salutem. Sciatis vniuersi quod clamamus finabiliter quietam Comiti Alberico, et hæredibus suis, de nobis et heredibus nostris Colun, et alium Colun, quas Albericus de Vere pater meus dedit michi Rohes. in maritagio, quum Gaufridus de Magnauill la me desponsauit, pro 30. libratis terræ quas Comes Albericus dedit mihi in Belcamp. et pro 10. libratis terræ quas pater meus Albericus de Vere dedit michi in Roing*, &c. Besides this testimony I will make vse of his owne words pag. 78 in Essex, line 16. which are these: *Geffery Mandeuill maried Rohesia daughter of Alberick de Vere, Chiefe Iustice of England.* If she was daughter to him that was Chiefe-Iustice (as indeed shee was) who was father to this first Earle of *Oxford*? then it must be confessed that she was his sister and not his daughter.

Then he sayes further that she was *Countesse of Salisbury*, which for that he is in the affirmitiue, it stands him vpon to proue, and for that hee shall not thinke I grutch him time, I will giue him till Doomesday to doe it, in the meane time I will haue no better opinion of it, then that *it is false.*

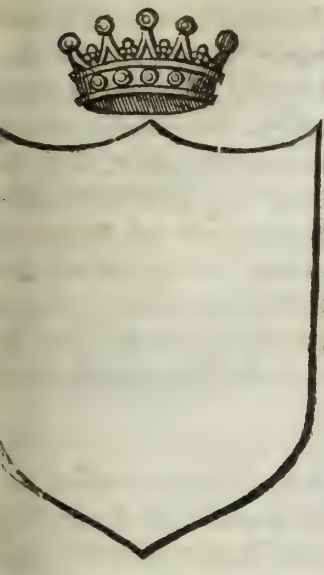
After that he goes on, and tells vs, that *she founded the Church, and built the*

[a] *Camden in Hertfordshire. p.* *Towne of Royston*, but by our [a] Britaines-best-delineator he might haue been better enformed, how this *Rohesia* erected (where *Royston* now standeth) onely a Crosse in the highway, which was thought in that age a pious worke to put passengers in minde of Christs passion, whereupon it was called *Crux Rohesiæ* (as yet there was neuer Church nor towne:) but afterwards when

[b] *Vide rot. Chartar. a°. 18. E. 2. n°. 7.* [b] *Eustach de Merch* had adioyned thereunto a litle Monastery in honour of *Thomas* of *Canterbury*, *Becket*, then were Innes built there; so that in processe of time, by little and little, it grew to be a towne, which in steed of *Rohesiæ Crosse* was called *Rohesiaes Towne*, and now contracted into *Royston.*

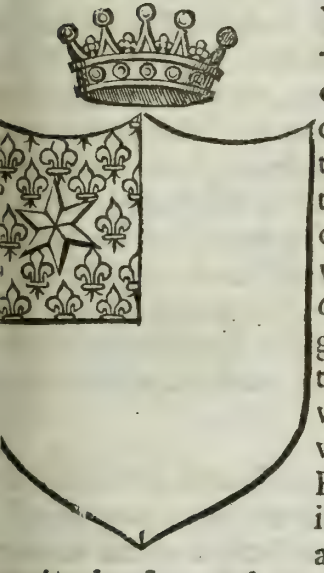
Lastly, I will but shew you that this Earle *Aubrey* had a former wife here omitted (as I learn out of the book of *Colne* Abby) named *Eufamia*, daughter to Sir *William Cantelupe* Knight, although by her he left no issue; Now I am for the next.

Aubrey



AVbrey de Vere, ſonne of *Aubrey* aforeſaide, was after the death of his Father, the ſecond Earle of *Oxford*, and Lord high Chamberlaine of England. This *Aubrey* did confirme the gift of 7. *libratis terræ*, which *Aubrey* his Father did giue to the Canons of S. *Edith* (or * *Eſith*) in Eſſex; and married *Adelizia*, daughter of *Roger Bigot* Earle of Norfolke, by whom hee had no iſſue. He died in the yeare one thouſand two hundred and fourteene. *S. Oſith.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

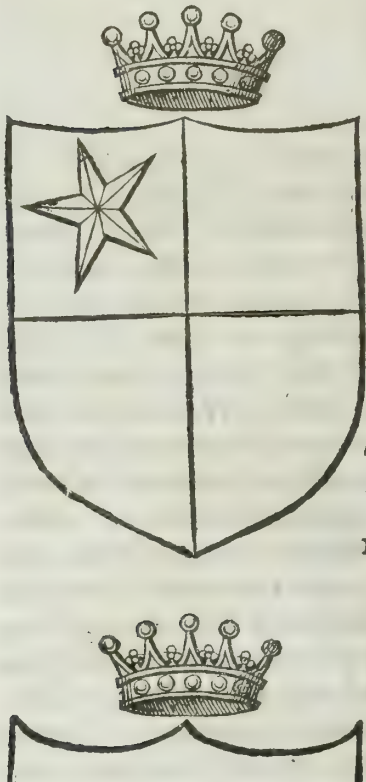


RObert *Vere* the third Earle of *Oxford*, and great Chamberlaine of England, brother of *Aubrey* the ſecond aforeſaid, paide a fine of one thouſand Markes to King *Iohn*, in the ſixteenth yeare of his reigne, for the ſeiſure of thoſe lands which lately were of the inheritance of Earle *Aubrey* his elder brother, and thereby was ſeized of the Caſtles of *Heueningham* and *Caneuil*, with their appurtenances, and had alſo giuen him the Wardſhip of *William Fitz-Otho*, to beſtow in marriage with his Neece. Notwithſtanding all which fauours, hee tooke part with the Barons, who maintained *Lewis* the French Kings ſonne againſt King *Henrie* the 3. in the yeare 1215. He married *Iſabel*, daughter and heire of *Hugh* Lord *Bulbec*, of *Bulbec* Caſtle *Buckinghamſhire*, and of *Swefham Bulbec* in *Cambridgeſhire*, and Founder * *Wiburne* Abbey in *Bedfordſhire*; and had iſſue, *Hugh de Vere* Earle of *Ox-* *Woburne.
d, and Sir *Henry Vere* Knight; of whom the Lord *Mordant* and others are ſcended. He had iſſue alſo, one daughter named *Iſabell*, married to Sir *in Courtney* Knight, great Grandfather of Sir *Hugh Courtney*, firſt Earle of *uonſhire* of that name. Shee founded the Preaching Friars in Oxford, and th there buried in A°. 1245. This *Robert* alſo founded the Priory of *Hat-ld Brodoke*, where he lieth buried croſſe-legged, in the yeare 1221. with this ɔitaph. *Sir Robert Vere the firſt, and third Earle of Oxford, lieth heere. God he pleaſe, haue merey of his ſoule. Whoſoeuer ſhall pray for his ſoule, ſhal obtain ty daies pardon.* His armes depicted vpon his Shield or Pauice, is Gold, a arter of France ſeme, charged with a Molet Argent.

CORRECTIONS.

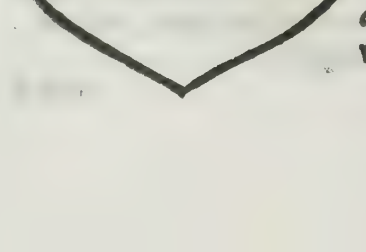
WIll you be content that *Paris* ſhall end this controuerſie? His word are theſe. *Anno gratiæ, 1216. qui eſt annus regni regis Iohannis xvij*

Mat. Paris, pag. 271. nº. 40. *venientes vniuerſi ad Caleis portum* (ſpeaking of the ſaid *Lewis* and his forces) *inuenerunt ibi ſexcentas naues, & quater viginti coggas bene paratas, quas Eu ſtachius monachus contra aduentum Lodouici ibidem congregauerat, illaſq; cu feſtinatione omnes ingreſſi, Neptuno ſeſe commiſerunt: atq; velis patentibus quora ſulcantes, in Tanet inſulam in loco qui Sanphore dicitur xij Kalendas Iu nij appulerunt.* Do you now ſee that *Lewes* came not to England vntill th twelfe Kalends of Iune (which according to our Engliſh accompt, is the on and twentieth day of May) Anno 1216. and alſo that *Henry* the third, ha not as yet began his reigne, againſt whom hee ſaith, this *Lewis* was vpholde in the yeare, 1215.



HVgh de Vere, ſon and heire of *Robert* afore ſaid, was reſtored and made Earle of Ox ford, and Lord great Chamberlain of England in the yeare 1233. and married *Hawis* daughte of *Sayre de Quincy*, Earle of Wincheſter, an had iſſue, *Robert de Vere* after Earle of *Oxfore Aubrey*, and *Richard*; *Margaret* maried to *Hug de Creſſi*, with whom her father gaue in marr ige the Mannor of *Keteringham*, with the ap purtenances (*Robert* Lord *Quincy*, and Lor *Villiam Blunde* being witneſſes to the ſaid cha ter ſanz date.) *Mauld* ſecond daughter, and *Iſ bel Vere* 3. daughter. This *Hugh* died in the yea 1263. and was buried at *Colne*, the 48. of K. H. 3

Et portoit, de gueulles, eſcartelle d'or, le premier briſe de v Molette d'argent.

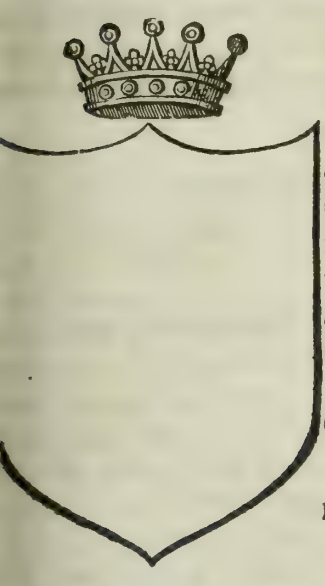


RObert de Vere, the ſecond of that Chriſte name, ſonne and heire of *Hugh* aforeſaid was the fift Earle of Oxford of that ſur-name Lord *Bulbec*, and great Chamberlaine of Eng land; who ſiding with the Barons in the ciui diſſentions againſt King *Henry* the third, was t ken priſoner by Prince *Edward* the Kings ſo in a battell neere *Kenelworth*, in the yeare 126 He married *Alice*, daughter and heire of *Gilbe* Lord *Samford*, and Chamberlaine to Queen *Elianor*, and had iſſue *Robert Vere* Earle of Ox ford; *Hugh de Vere* ſecond ſonne, who marrie *Dioniſia*, daughter and heire of *William Mon chenſey*, Lord of *Swaneſcamp* Knight, and dye without iſſue; and *Alphonſus de Vere* Knigh thi

ird ſonne, who died before his other two elder brothers, and was buried
t S. *Albons* the ſecond of King *Edward* the third. *Ioane* the eldeſt daughter,
arried *William de Warren*, ſonne of *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*: *Lora*
e ſecond daughter, was wife to *Reginald Argentein*, with whom her bro-
er *Robert* (as *Milles* hath, pag. 682.) did giue in marriage the Mannour of
tlingham in Norfolke. This *Robert* died in the yeare, 1295. and was buri-
d at *Colne*, in the 24. yeare of King *Edward* the firſt.

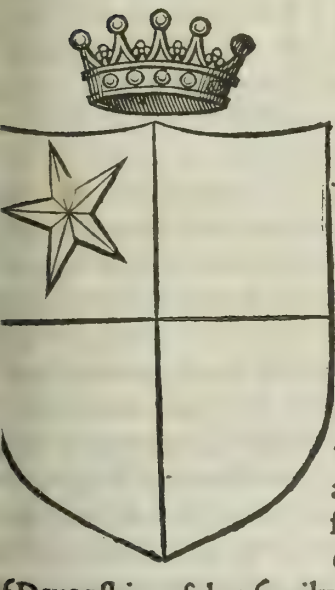
Mathi of Weſtminſter, ſayes he dyed, 1296. See pag. 428 n°. 40.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



Robert de Vere, the third of that name, ſonne and heire of *Robert* the ſecond, was after the death of his Father, the ſixt Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and great Chamberlain of England, and was called, the good Earle of Oxford. He was ſent by King *Edward* the firſt into *Aquitaine*, with an Army to releeue his people againſt the French. He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Roger* Lord *Mortimer*, and ſiſter of *Roger* firſt Earle of March, and died without iſſue, in the yeare 1331. and was buried at *Colne* in Eſſex.

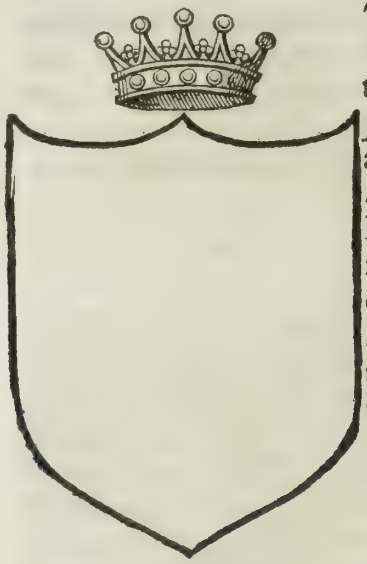
Et portoit, gueulles eſcartelle d'or, le premier briſe de vn molette d'argent.



Iohn de Vere, ſonne of Sir *Alphons de Vere*, Knight, and Nephew and heire of *Robert* & *Hugh* his Vnckles, whom he ſucceeded, and was the ſeuenth Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and great Chamberlaine of England. He married* *Mauld*, daughter of *Bartholmew Badeliſmer*, Baron of *Leeds* in *Kent*, and ſiſter and one of the heires of *Giles* Lord *Badeliſmer* her brother, by whom he had iſſue, three ſons and two daughters, viz. *Thomas* and *Aubrey*, both Earles of *Oxford*; and *Iohn Vere* third ſonne, died without iſſue. *Margaret* the eldeſt daughter, was firſt married to *Henry* Lord *Beaumont*, and after to Sir *Iohn Deuereux* Knight; *Iſabel*, the ſecond daughter, was firſt married to Sir *Iohn Courtney*, Grandfather of *Hugh*, the firſt Earle of Deuonſhire of that family; and after to Sir *Oliuer Dynham* Knight. This *Iohn* Earle of Oxford, died in the 33. yeare of K. *Edward* the third, 1358.

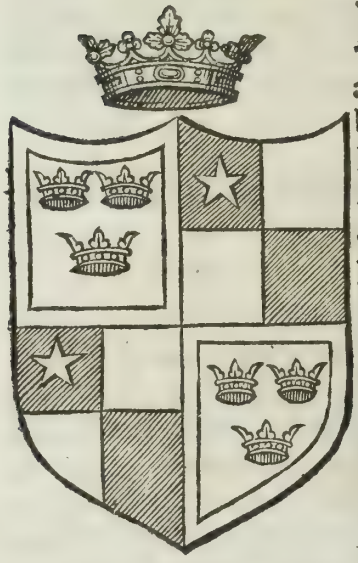
*She was widdow of *Robert* ſonne of *Robert Fitz-Payne*. *Vide Eſcaet.* 40. E. 3 n°. 40.

Et portoit, de gueulles eſcartelle d'or, le primier briſe de vn Molette d'argent.



THomas de Vere, ſonne and heire of *Iohn* aforeſaide, after the death of his Father, was the eight Earle of Oxford, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and Lord great Chamberlain of England, and married *Matilda*, daughter and heire of Sir *Raphe Vfford* Knight, Lord Chiefe-Iuſtice of England, vnder King *Edward* the third, and had iſſue, *Robert de Vere* Earle of Oxford, Marqueſſe of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*, and after dyed at *Bentley* in Eſſex, the eighteenth day of September, the forty fiue yeare of King *Edward* the third.

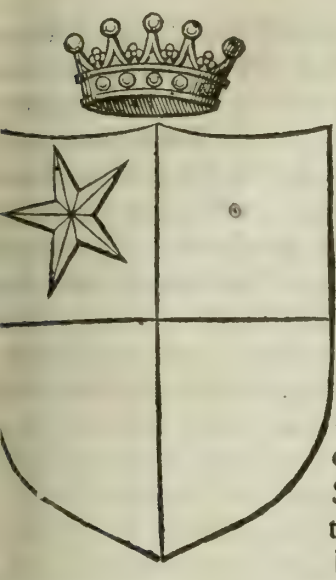
Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



ROBert de Vere, the fourth of that name, and ninth Earle of Oxford, at eight yeares of age, was Lord *Bulber*, *Samford*, & great Chamberlaine of England, and to augment his honor, King *Richard* the ſecond, in the ninth yeare of his reigne, created him Marqueſſe of *Dublyn*, and gaue him a thouſand Markes Lands by the yeare, with the Caſtle of *Flynt* in Wales; alſo, he gaue to him the ſonne and heire of *Charles de Bloys*, then a priſoner; for whoſe redemption, he had 20000. pounds, and in the 10: yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne, he was made Duke of Ireland. After all which, the King graunted him by letters Patents, to hold the kingdome and ſoueraignty of Ireland, and to beare for his armes *Azure, three Crownes gold, within a bordure Argent*, quartered before his owne Coat. He was much hated of the Nobilitie, for abuſing the Kings eare to the hurt of the State. Hee married *Philip* daughter of *Ingelram de Guiſnes*, Lord of *Coucie*, and Earle of *Bedford*, by *Iſabel* his wife, daughter of King *Edward* 3. whom he diuorced, and tooke to wife *Lancegronia*, a meane woman, that came with the Queene out of *Bohemia*, but had no iſſue by either of them. At laſt he was baniſhed England by the Barons, and went into France, where about fiue years after, being a hunting, he was ſlaine by a wilde Boare. King *Richard* hearing thereof, out of his loue, cauſed his body to be brought into England, and to bee apparrelled in Princely Ornaments and Robes, and put about his necke a chaine of Golde and Rings vpon his fingers, and ſo was buried in the Priory of Earles *Colne* in Eſſex, 1392. The King being thereat, did weare blackes.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Aubrey



AVbrey de Vere, after the baniſhment and death of *Robert* Duke of *Ireland* his Nephew, was the tenth Earle of Oxford, Lord *Bulbec*, and *Samford*, 1393. But the Chamberlainſhip of England (ſaith *Milles*) which his Anceſtors did hold in Fee, he ſurrendred vnto K. *Richard* the ſecond, who beſtowed the ſame vpon *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*, his halfe brother by the mother. Hee married *Alice*, daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Fitzwalter*, of *Woodham Walter* in Eſſex, and had iſſue, *Richard* Earle of *Oxford*, and *Iohn* that died without iſſue, the 9. of *Henry* the 5. *Alice* a daughter, was maried to Sir *Iohn FitzLewis* Knight. This *Aubrey* died in the firſt year of King *Henry* the fourth, and was buried in the Priory of Earles *Colne* in Eſſex, in the yeare, 1400.

A petition in Parliament for reſtoring him to the Chamberlainſhip of England for that the ſame was by him releaſed in his infirmitie to the King, &c. *Parl.* 1. H. 4. *art.* 10.

Et portoit, gueulles, eſcartelle d'or, le premier briſe de vn Molette d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

SEe you not how this Author would trouble the courſe of al true Hiſtory? Notwithſtanding all he himſelfe writes, is naked of authority, yea and many times emptie of ſence: Does he not think that well deſeruing Gentleman *M. Milles* ſayes true? Then let him looke the Petition in [a] Parliament, that ſhewes how the Commons deſired (in regard the Chamberlainſhip of *England* being *Oxfords* ancient right, and releaſed to the King by one of the Earles in his infirmity) that it might be reſtored to the right heirs again, &c.

[a] *Parl.* A°. 1. H. 4. n°. 140.

Next we are told, it was beſtowed vpon *Iohn Holland* Duke of *Exceſter*, when indeed it was giuen him while he was but Earle of *Huntington*; neere foure yeares before he was *Exceſter*.

See more in Huntington.

Laſtly, that *Aubrey* dying, A°. 1. H. 4. left his ſonne and heire *Richard de Vere* aged twenty foure yeares: the [b] Inquiſition ſhall teſtifie the contrary, & confeſſe acknowledge that he dyed as he ſayes, theſe are the words, *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Albredus de Veer nuper Comes Oxon. obiit die veneris in feſto Sancti Georgii vltimo præterito, & quod Ricardus de Veer miles eſt filius & hæres propinquior prædicti Comitis, & ætatis quatuor decim annorum & amplius, &c.* In which very yeare, the King aſſigned to *Alice* this Earle *Aubreyes* widdow (after married to *Nicholas Thorley* Eſquire, her Dower out of his Lands in *Kent*, *Eſſex*, and *Buckinghamſhire*, *quæ ratione minoritatis Ricardi filij & hæredis præfati nuper Comitis, infra ætatem & in cuſtodia noſtra exiſtentis, capta fuerunt in manum noſtram, & in manu noſtra exiſtunt.* Moreouer, that I may better aſſure you, that he was but fourteene yeeres old, A°. 1. H. 4. when his father died, you ſhall finde that he had not [d] Liuerie of his Lands, vntill the 21. day of December, A°. 8. H 4.

[b] *Inq. capta apud Neuport in Eſſex die Sabbi. prox. poſt Feſtum Apoſtolorum Petri & Pauli*, A°. 1. H. 4. *& alibi.*

[c] *Cla.* A°. 1. H. 4. pt. 2. m. 10

[d] *Clauſ.* 8. H. 4. m. 15.

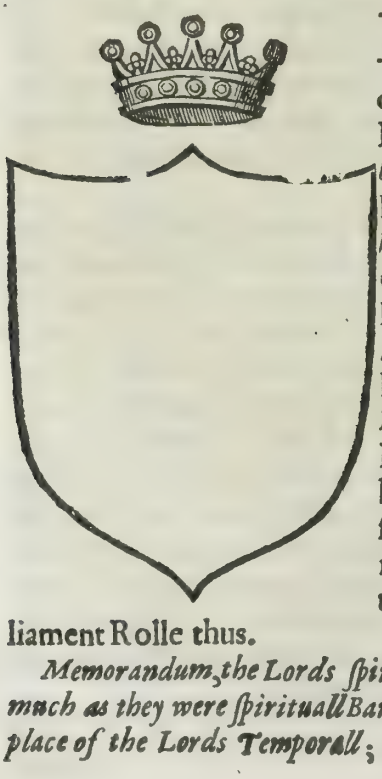
Richard

* You see it proued otherwise in the last place.

* Her name was *Ioane* and not *Margaret*, and was first married to *Nicholas* Baron *Carew* and had issue by him, of whom the right Honourable Lord *Carew* of *Clopton* now liuing 1621. is descended.

Richard de Vere, (* twenty foure yeares olde at the death of his Father *Aubrey*) was the eleuenth Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec* and *Samford*; and in the third yeare of King *Henry* the fift, hee was made Knight of the Garter. Hee maried *Alice*, daughter and one of the heires of Sir *Richard Sergeaulx* knight, and widdow of *Guy S. Albon*, by whom he had issue, *Iohn* Earle of *Oxford*, and Sir *Robert Vere* Knight, who maried* *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Hugh Courtney* of *Hacham* Knight, (and heyre to her Mother *Phillip*, one of the daughters and heyres of Sir *Warren Archdeacon* Knight) and had issue *Iohn*, who maried *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Walter Kilrington*, alias *Colbroke*, by whom hee had issue, *Iohn de Vere* Earle of *Oxford*. This *Richard* dyed in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the fift.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.



Iohn de Vere, the second of that name, sonne and heire of *Richard* aforesaid, was after the death of his Father, the 12. Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbek* and *Samford*. Hee maried *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Iohn Howard* Knight, and had issue, *Aubrey de Vere*, *Iohn de Vere* Earle of *Oxford*; *George Vere* Knight, that dyed before his brother; *Richard* and *Thomas* Knights; *Mary*, a Nunne at *Barking* in *Essex*; *Ioane*, maried to Sir *William Norris* of *Yatterden* Knight; and *Elizabeth* was maried to *William Bourchier*, sonne and heyre of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Essex*. This *Iohn*, was one of the Noblemen that withstood and gain-saide the lords spirituall, for place and precedency in Parliament, in King *Henry* the sixt time; which controuersie is entred on the back-side of the Parliament Rolle thus.

Memorandum, the Lords spirituall alleadged in that Parliament, that for so much as they were spirituall Barons, they ought to haue of right the precedent place of the Lords Temporall; For (saide they) *it was well knowne, how farre thing*

hings ſpirituall exceed temporall. To which, the Barons temporall anſwe-ed, *That whatſoeuer right or priuiledge they had or could challenge, it came rom them, and their Aunceſtors, and their almes-deeds, who had beene the wor-hy Founders and Benefactors of the ſaide Lords ſpirituall:* and further ſaide, *hat it was an vnſeemly thing, for Maſters to bee inferiors to their Seruants.* Beſides, the Lords temporall further affirmed, *That they were deſcended of Honourable and Noble Families, and ſo were not the ſpirituall Barons;* Which natter being well vnderſtood and indifferently weighed, the Lords Tempo-all preuailed, and had place and precedency giuen them. This *Iohn*, with *Aubrey* his eldeſt ſonne, Sir *Thomas Tudenham* Knight, *William Tirrill* and *ohn Montgomery* Eſquires, were attainted, and at ſeuerall times beheaded at Tower-Hill neere *London*, in the yeare, 1462. *Iohn* and his ſonne *Aubrey*, were buried in the *Auguſtine Fryars* in *London*, the firſt of King *Edward* the ourth.

Et portoit, de gueulles eſcartelle d'or, le primier briſe de vn molette d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

I Haue read of one that had ſo often told an vntruth, that in the end he per-ſwaded himſelfe it was true: Euen ſo ſtandeth it with this bold publiſher, hat hauing to ſome ignorant-admirers ſhewed it, and now in print diuulged , that the controuerſie by him here mentioned is endorſed vpon a Parlia-ent roll: hee would now perſwade you that his words are meere truth. ome I doubt not but doe beleeue him, but who are they? ſuch as taſt more f affection, then of iudgement. Very well might he haue omitted the re-embrance of ſuch a paſſage; for I vow vnto you, that not any word of any ch thing is there recorded, neither is there any other occurrences entred on e back-ſide of any of the Parliament Rolles of that Kings time. If he had nowne what yeare it had beene in, we ſhould haue had it; Will you haue e beſt of this roll he prates of? then I aſſure you, it is onely a poore-baub-ng-printed-roll of Armes of certaine Parliamentary men (peraduenture of at Kings time) and no other. Nor is the hand a character of that time. doe the more confidently affirme it, becauſe not foure yeares ſince, I my lfe ſaw it in his cuſtodie, a place farre vnfit for ſuch a Iewell, were it ecord.

Let vs examine his next place. *This Iohn Earle of Oxford and Aubrey his nne were buried*, a°. 1. E. 4. and yet theſe two, together with Sir *Thomas udenham, Tirell, and Montgomery, were beheaded.* a°. 1462. which is a°. 2. . 4. By this they liued to be beheaded a yeare after they were buried. But reconcile this contradiction, the Offices after his death find, that he died e ſix and twentieth of February a°. 1. E. 4. which falles in the yeare of our ord 1461. *Eſcaetr.* a°. 3. E. 4. n°. 23.

Iohn

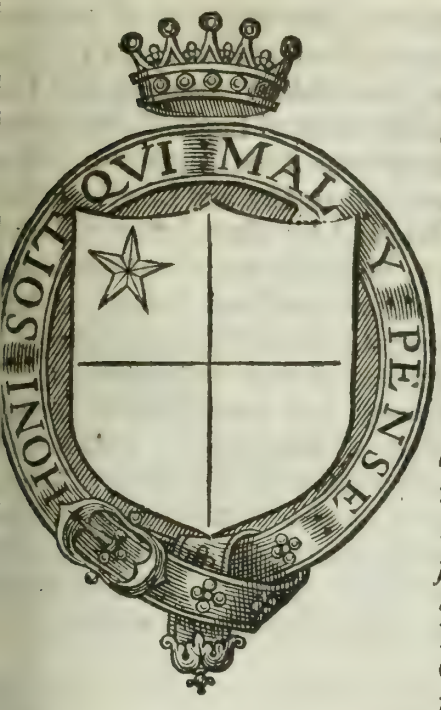
Iohn de Vere, second sonne of *Iohn* Earle of *Oxford*, beheaded with his eldest sonne *Aubrey*, was after his Father and Brothers death the 13. Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford* and *Scales*, great Chamberlaine and Admirall of *England*; who not long after the battaile and ouerthrow of *Barnet*, 1471. fled into *Cornewall* to S. *Michaels Mount*, where he was taken by King *Edward* the fourth, and sent prisoner to the Castle of *Hames* beyond the Seas, where he contiuned vntill the first yeare of King *Henry* the seuenth, with whom hee came into *England*, and fought the battaile at *Bosworth* field, where King *Richard* was slaine. He married two wiues, the first was *Margaret*, daughter of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Salisbury*, by whom he had issue, *Iohn* that dyed in the Tower of *London* yong, in the time of his Fathers banishment. His second wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Richard Scrope* Knight, the widdow of *William* Lord *Beaumont*, by whom hee had no issue. He dyed without issue, in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the eight, and was buried at *Colne* in *Essex*, leauing *Iohn de Vere*, sonne of *George* his Brother to succeed him in the Earledome of *Oxford*, &c.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

Iohn de Vere, the fourth of that name, sonne and heyre of Sir *George Vere* Knight, and Nephew and heyre of *Iohn*, the thirteenth Earle of *Oxford*, succeeded his Vnkle *Iohn*, and was the fourteenth Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and *Scales*, Lord great Chamberlaine of *England*, and knight of the Garter. This *Iohn* was commonly called *Little Iohn of Camps*. He maried *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, and Treasurer of *England*, and dyed without issue, in the eighteenth yeare of King *Henry* the eight, the 14. of Iuly. 1526. and was buried at *Colne*, leauing *Iohn de Vere*, his great Vnkle *Roberts* grandchilde to succeed him.

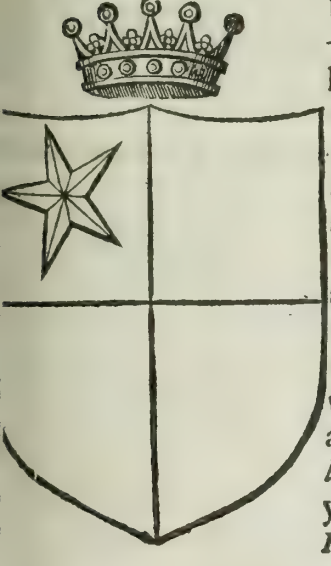
Et portoit, de gueulles, escartelle d'or, le primier brise de vn molette d'argent.

Iohn



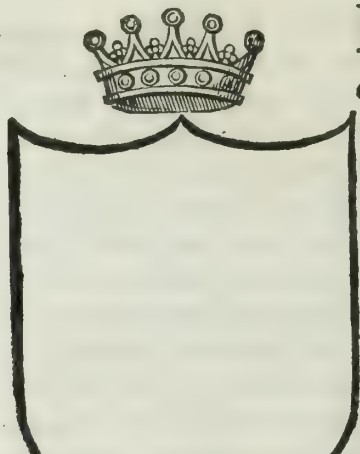
Iohn de Vere, the fift of that name, (ſonne of *Iohn Vere*, Sonne of *Robert Vere*, ſecond brother of *Iohn* Earle of *Oxford*, beheaded with his ſonne *Aubrey*, in the yeare, 1462.) was the fifteenth Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford* and *Scales*, and great Chamberlaine of *England*. He maried *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *Edward Truſſell* of *Staffordſhire*, Knight Banneret, and had iſſue, *Iohn de Vere* the ſixt of that name, Earle of *Oxford*; *Aubrey de Vere* ſecond ſonne, who married the daughter of *Spring* of *Lanham* in *Suffolke*, and had iſſue *Hugh*: *Geffrey Vere* third ſonne (Father of *Iohn Vere* of *Kirbey* Hall; Sir *Francis Vere* Knight, the great Leader in the Low-Countries; and S. *Horatio Vere* knight) *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas* Lord *arcie* of *Chich*; *Anne*, wife to *Edmond* Lord *Sheffield*; and *Francis* married *Henry Howard* Earle of *Surrey*, beheaded the 38. of King *Henry* the eight. his *Iohn* dyed at *Heueningham* Caſtle, the 19. of March, in the 31. yeare of ing *Henry* the eight, 1539.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



Iohn de Vere, the ſixt of that chriſten name, ſonne of *Iohn* the fift, was after the death of his Father, the ſixteenth Earle of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and great Chamberlain of *England*. He maried two wiues, the firſt was *Dorothy*, the daughter of *Ralphe Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, by whom he had iſſue, *Katherine* married to *Edward* Lord *Windſore* of *Bradenham*; and *Fayth* that dyed without iſſue, His ſecond wife was *Margaret*, daughter of *Iohn Golding*, and ſiſter of Sir *Thomas Golding* Knight, by whom hee had iſſue, *Edward* Earle of *Oxford*; and *Mary*, maried to *Peregrine Berty*, Lord *Willoughby of Eresbie*. This *Iohn* dyed in the fourth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Heueningham*, the third of Auguſt, 1561.

Et portoit, de gueulles, eſcartelle d'or, le primier charge a vn molette d'argent.



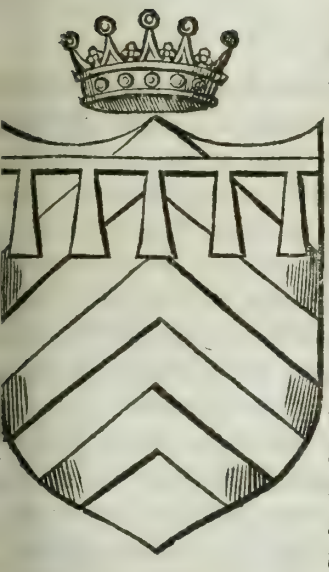
EDward Vere, ſonne and heire of *Iohn*, w after the death of his Father, the 17. Earl of *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and Lor great Chamberlaine of England. He had tw wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter to *Willia Cecill* Baron of *Burghley*, and Lord high Tre ſurer of England, by whom he had iſſue thre daughters; *Elizabeth*, maried to *William Stan ley* Earle of *Derby*, and Lord *Strange*, in Ann 1594. *Bridget*, wife to *Francis* Lord *Norris* *Ricot*, after created Earle of *Berkſhire*, and Vi count *Thame*; and *Suſan* married to *Phil Herbert* Earle of *Montgomery*. This *Edward* ſecond wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thom Trentham* of *Roceſter* in *Staffordſhire* Eſquir and one of the Maids of Honor to Queen *El zabeth*, by whom he had iſſue *Henry Vere* the eighteenth Earle of *Oxfor* now liuing, 1621. This *Edward* dyed the 24. of Iune, 1604. and was burie at Hackney.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

HEnry Vere, ſonne and heire of *Edward Ve* Earle of Oxford, by his ſecond wife, w after the death of his Father the 18. Earle *Oxford*, Lord *Bulbec*, *Samford*, and Lord gre Chamberlaine of England, now liuing, 162 and as yet vnmarried.

Et portoit, gueulles eſcartelle d'or, le premier charge a vn M lette d'argent.

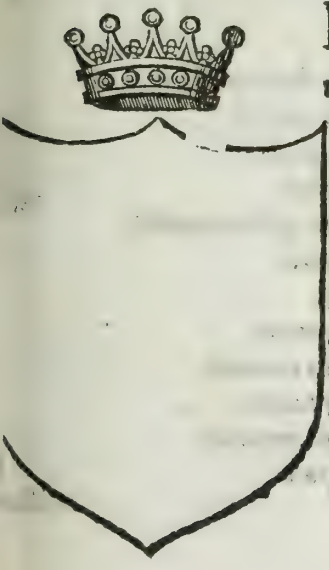
A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Penbroke, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



Gilbert, ſur-named *Strongbewe*, (of drawing of a Strong Bowe,) ſecond ſonne of *Gilbert* Earle of *Clare* in *Suffolke*, and Lord of *Tunbridge* in *Kent*, and grand childe of *Richard Fitz-Gilbert* (Sewer to *William Conqueror*) and *Roheſia* his Wife, daughter of *Walter Gifford*, Earle of *Longeuile* in *Normandy*; was created Earle of *Penbroke*, in the fourth yeare of King *Stephen*; hee was alſo Marſhall of the Kings Pallace, and Lord of *Chepſtow*, *Strighull*, *Tudenham*, *Wolaſton*, *Aluerdeſton*, and halfe the Country of *Liege*. Hee was heyre of *Roger* and *Walter Fitz-Richard* his Vnkles; which *Walter* was a great Baron, and Lord of *Caerwent* in *Monmouthſhire*, and Founder of *Tinterne* Abbey in *Wales*, 1131. He married *Elizabeth*, ſiſter of *Valleron* Earle of *Mellent*, and *Robert* Earle of *Leiceſter* (twin brothers) and had iſſue, *Richard Strongbow* Earle of *Penbroke*, and *Baſill*, married to *Raymond*, ſonne of *William Fitz Gerald* of *Ireland*. This *Gilbert* dyed in the 14 yeare of King *Stephen*, and was buried by his Vnkle *Walter Fitz-Richard*, in the Abbey of *Tinterne*.

Et portoit, d'or, trois cheurons de gueulles, au lambell de cinq points d'azur.

It was ordered within theſe foure yeares, vpon the ſight of an old Seale, that he ſhold bear *Or Cheueronne Gueules.*



Richard of *Clare*, ſonne of *Gilbert* ſur-named *Strongbow*, of whom it is ſaid, that this *Richard* ſtanding vpright, with the Palmes of his hands would touch his knees; hee was after his Father, Earle of *Penbroke*, Lord of *Strighull*, *Chepſtow* and *Caer-went*, and Lord Marſhall. *Dermoc*, *Mac-Murough*, ſon of *Patricke*, King of *Leinſter* in *Ireland*; whoſe ſubiects rebelling againſt him, praied this *Richards* aid, who being a moſt valorous Captain, granted his requeſt, & went with ſufficient ſtrength and conquered all *Leinſter*. In recompence whereof, this *Dermoc* gaue his daughter *Eua*

vnto him in marriage, with all the Country of *Leinſter*, (which containeth *Weſhford*, *Kildare*, *Kilkenny*, *Oſſory* and *Carlogh*.) All which Lands he enioyed with the good liking of King *Henry* the ſecond, eight whole yeeres. He had iſſue, one onely daughter his heyre, named *Iſabell*, who being 14. yeeres Ward to King *Henry* the ſecond, was giuen in marriage to *William Marſhal* the elder, Earle of *Penbroke*. This *Richard* dyed, and was buried at *Kilkenny*, in Anno 1176. and afterwards his body was taken vp againe, and buried at *Dublin* in *Ireland*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IT will not be altogether impertinent heere, to acquaint Maſter *Yorke*, that this *Richard Strongbowe* had other iſſue then *one onely daughter*, although indeed in the end ſhe proued his onely heire; for *Stanihurſt* in his *Iriſh* ſtory (a friend muſt engliſh it for him, it's in Latine) ſhewes that hee had a ſonne more forward then fortunate; who although he was but a ſtripling, yet earneſtly beſought his father that he might haue the leading of his forces againſt the *Iriſhry*, grown then to a ſtrong head. The father diſſwaded, but the ſonne ambitious of honour, and propounding to himſelfe victory before-hand, would not heare his fatherly counſell: whereupon hee out of a kinde of paſſion, tells his ſonne: *Quod ſi in hac militari præfectura (quam vt accipias, non ſuadeo; neq; idem vt reïcias, iubeo) aliquid timide pueriliterq; geſſeris, hoc tibi vero adfirmo, ego ipſe, qui vitæ tuæ, ſecundum Deum, ſator fui, mortis profectò auctor ero.* To make ſhort (*forticulus peradoleſcens*) this youngſter receiued the foile and fledde, and where he hoped for ſuccour, found it not; for at his firſt approach into his fathers ſight, being now ouerwhelmed with rage by reaſon of the ouerthrow, made his owne ſword giue a period to his daies; for therewith hee inſtantly let his guts about his heeles. In *Kilkenny* was the father buried, but after remoued to *Dublin*, where in the Church of the Trinity at this day (ſaith the ſame Author) both their monuments are to be ſeene, and not many yeres ſince were re-edified by Sir *Henry Sidney*, that renowned Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, for whom this Epitaph was compoſed.

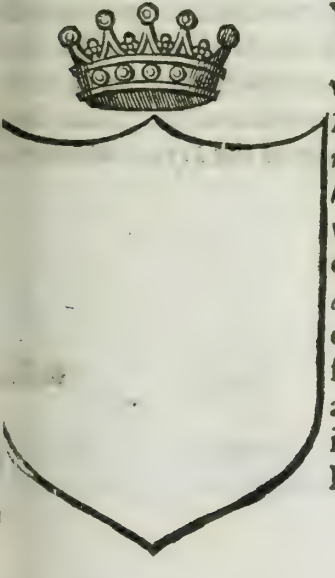
Ri. Stanihurſti Dublinienſ. de rebus in Hibernia geſtis. lib. 4 p. 171. & ſequent.

Richardi Strangboi epitaphium.

Victor es, & victus: ſed rurſus victor haberis
Victor & inuictus, tempus in omne manes.
Victor Hibernorum, per prælia multa fuiſti,
Victus & a ſæuo vulnere mortis eras.
Non tamen eſt aliquid, per quod mors ipſa triumphet,
Rurſus ab inuicto victa ſuperba viro.
Iſta tuum corpus natura lege ſubegit,
Vicit victricem ſplendida fama grauem.
Hæc inuicta manet, ſed & hæc inuicta manebit,
Oſſa ſepulta iacent, non tamen acta tacent.
Dum non acta tacent, Strangboi fama manebit,
Fama manet mundo menſq; beata polo.

William

WIlliam the Kings Marſhal, ſonne of *Iohn*, and grandchilde of *Gilbert*, was in the right of his wife *Iſabell*, daughter and heyre of *Richard Strongbow* aforeſaid, created Earle of *Penbroke*, by King *Iohn*, on the day of his Coronation, 1199. and had giuen him the Marſhalſhip of *England*. King *Richard* the firſt, in the firſt yeare of his Reigne, 1189. gaue this *Iſabell* in marriage, to this *William Marſhall*, ſhee being then his Ward, by whom he had iſſue fiue ſons; *William*, *Richard*, *Gilbert*, *Walter*, and *Anſelme*, all Earles of *Penbroke*, and Marſhals of *England*, and died without iſſue. He had alſo fiue daughters, who were married as followeth. *Matild* the eldeſt, was married to *Hugh Bigot* Earle of *Norfolke*, with whom he had in marriage, the Marſhalſhip of *England*, and *Hemſted Marſhall* in *Barkſhire*, by which the ſaid office is held: *Ioane* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Waren de Montchenſey*, Lord of *Swaneſcamp*: *Iſabell* the third daughter, was firſt married to *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Gloceſter*, and after to *Richard Plantagenet* Earle of *Cornwall*, yonger ſonne of King *Iohn*: *Sibill* the fourth daughter, married *William Ferrars* Earle of *Derby*; and *Eua* the fift daughter, was married to *William Bruſe* Lord of *Brecknock*. This *William*, after the death of K. *Iohn*, had the gouernment of *Henry* the third, being but ten yeares of age, vntill the ſaid *William* died, which was in the yeare, 1219. and was buried in the *Temple* in *London*, the 16. of *March*, the fourth of King *Henry* the third. This *Williams* Father did beare for his Armes, *Gueulles a la bande fizelle d'or*; (as his Seale doth witneſſe.) But after hee and his ſonnes came to be Marſhals, they vſed for their Armes, *D'or party de vert*, *au lyon rampant de guelles ſur tout, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.*



WIlliam *Marſhall* the younger, ſonne and heyre of *William Marſhall* the elder, was fourth Earle of *Penbroke*, and Marſhall of *England*, Lord of *Strighull*, *Chepſtow*, *Caerwent*, *Leigh* (or *Liege*) *Weſhford*, *Kildare*, *Kilkenny*, *Oſſorie* and *Carlogh*: and married two wiues; the firſt was *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Baldwin de Betun*, Earle of *Albemarle* & *Holderneſſe* (by *Auis* his wife, daughter and heyre of *William le Groſſe* Earle of *Albemarle*.) His ſecond wife was *Elianor*, daughter of K. *Iohn*, and ſiſter of *Henry* the third. He dyed without iſſue the ſixth of Aprill, 1231. the fifteenth of King *Henry* the third, and was buried by

his Father, in the *Temple* of *London*, leauing *Richard* his brother to ſucceed him.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

*Normandie.

RIchard *Marſhall*, ſecond ſonne of *William Marſhall* the elder, who after the death of *William* his brother, the fift Earle of *Penbroke*, and Marſhall of *England*, Lord of *Longeuile* in *France, Strighull, Chepſtow*, and *Caerwent*, &c. did giue to the Church of S. *Maries* of *Thame*, certain Woods in *Crendon*, to pray for his own ſoule, and *Geruaſia* his wife; (and as *Matthew Paris* hath) when K. *Henry* the third did, vpon the ſuggeſtion of *Peter* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, remoue all his home-bred Subiects from their Offices in his Court, & preferre certaine ſtrangers of *Poictiers* in their roomes; this *Richard* not liking thereof, came boldly vnto the King, in the preſence of many of the Nobility and others, and told him, that by ill counſell he had ſent for ſtrangers into the Land, to the great hurt of his Kingdome and ſubiects, to the impeachment of the Lawes and Liberties of this Realme. For redreſſe whereof, he vowed he would fight ſo long as hee had any life; and thereupon ioyned league with *Luellyn* Prince of *Wales* and others. But whileſt the King was buſied in leuying an Army, to ſend againſt him and *Luellin*, word was brought to this *Richard*, that *Morice Fitz-Gerald* and other *Iriſh* had ſacked his Countries and Lands in *Ireland*. Vpon the hearing whereof, he haſted thither with fifteene Knights, to encounter with his enemies; and ioyned battell with them vpon Saterday the firſt of Aprill, 1234. and fought eleuen houres, vntill his horſe was ſlaine vnder him. And hee then falling to the ground, one of the *Iriſh* perceiuing his backe part ill armed, lifted vp his habergeon, and thruſt a knife into his backe vp to the haft, giuing him his deadly wound, and then brought him to a Caſtle of his owne named *Kilkenny*, (which the ſaid *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* had taken a little before from him) where he died fifteene daies after without iſſue, hauing beene Earle but three yeres. He was buried in the Quier of the *Fryars Minories* at *Kilkenny*, the 18. of King *Henry* the third.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.

Gilber

GIlbert *Marſhall*, third Son of *William Marſhall* the elder, after the death of *Richard* his brother, was reſtored to King *Henry* the thirds fauor and grace, and to all his brothers Lands and Honours, both in *England* and *Ireland*; and for the ſame did his homage in the ſame yeere, 1234. and was Earle of *Penbroke* and Marſhall of *England*, Lord of *Longeuile* in * *France*, *Leinſter* in *Ireland*, & of *Chepſtow* and *Strighull* in *Wales*, &c. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of *William* King of *Scots*, but had no iſſue. Hee miſcarried at a Turnament held at *Hartford*, by endeuoring to ſtay his horſe from his ſwift running, who beeing caſt out of his ſaddle, the horſe gaue him ſuch a blow on the breaſt, with his head backeward, that he died hereof the ſame day, in the Abbey of *Hartford* neere *Ware*, in the yeare 242. His body being conuayed to *London*, was buried by his Father in he *Temple*.

* *Normandy.*

Et portoit, d'or party de vert au lion rampant de gueulles ſur le tout, ſarme & lampaſſé d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THe time of this Earle of *Penbrokes* death is miſtaken, if wee will beleeue the booke of *Glouceſter*, which ſayes, a°. 1241. *obijt Gilbertus Comes Penrochiæ*, or *Math. Paris*, who fully relates the manner, and ſhewes that it was a°. 1241. in the one and twentieth yeere of King *Henry* the third.

Ex Chron. Glouceſtriæ MS.

Math. Paris. p. 546, n°. 40.

WAlter *Marſhall*, fourth ſonne of *William Marſhall* the elder, with whom K. *Henry* the third (after the death of his Brother *Gilbert Marſhall*) was greatly diſpleaſed, denying him thoſe Honours and Seigneuries belonging vnto him from his Anceſtors, ſaying: That this *walters* eldeſt Brother *William*, did reſcue *Lewis* the French Kings Sonne being in *England*, that he was not taken priſoner. Secondly, that his brother *Richard* was his enemy, and was ſlaine in open field againſt him. And thirdly, that his brother *Gilbert* that died laſt, had all his dignities reſtored to him by the Kings fauour; and that (contrary to the ſaid Kings Commandement) hee went to the Tilting at *Hartford*, which was held to the Kings diſgrace. But afterwards, the King being well pacified, this *Walter* was admitted to be Earle of *Penbroke* and Marſhal of *England*, and to haue all other the

the honours and lands his brother held and enioyed before. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter and co-heyre of *Robert* Lord *Quincy* (sonne and heyre of *Saier de Quincy* Earle of *Wincheſter*) widdow of *Iohn Lacie* Earle of *Lincolne* by whom he had no iſſue. Hee died at *Goderich* Caſtle by *Monmouth*, the fourth of December, 1245. and was buried at *Tynterne* Abbey without iſſue, in the 30. yeare of King *Henry* the third.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.

CORRECTIONS.

OVr *Monke of S. Albans* who liued in theſe times, affirmes that *Walter Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke* died in the 29. and not in the 30. yeare of King *Henry* the third, for thus I reade him. *Anno gratiæ* MCCXLV. *qui eſt annus regni Henrici tertij Regis Angliæ vigeſimus nonus——— Comes Mareſcallus Walterus viam uniuerſæ carnis eſt ingreſſus pridie nonas Decembris, aut, vt alij volunt, octauo calendas Decembris Londini, apud Tinternam non procul a Strigoil, vbi plures magnifici anteceſſores ſui ſunt ſepulti, tumulatur.*

Math. Paris. pag. 665. n°. 10

Anſelme Marſhall, the fift ſonne of *William Marſhall* the elder, was at the time of his Brother *Walters* death, Deane of *Salisbury*, and after admitted to be Earle of *Penbroke*, & Marſhall of *England*. He married *Mauld*, daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun*, Earle of *Hereford*, and Conſtable of *England*, and died without iſſue, the 22. of December, being the 18. day after the death of his Brother *Walter*; leauing his rich patrimony and Inheritance, to be diuided among his fiue ſiſters and heyres before mentioned. I finde this Earledome of *Penbroke* in ancient time, to be a County Palatine, and had all Iuriſdiction Regall. And that the Earle had vnder him there, Iuſtices of his owne, a Sheriffe, Steward, Chancellour, Chamberlaine Coroner, Eſcheter, and diuers other Officers, neceſſary for a Regall iuriſdiction, all made and appointed by himſelfe. He had Seſſions and County Courts monethly, in which County Courts were tried all Reall pleas whatſoeuer, by originall Writ, vnder the Seale & Name of the ſaid Earle; all fines were leuied, & recoueries paſſed, and al Writs made in the Earles name, (and not in the Kings.) He had power to pardon all offences, & had his Chancery court of Common Pleas, and Exchequer, holden within his Caſtle of *Penbroke*; whereunto all the Inhabitants of that Country reſorted, for iuſtice & triall of all their cauſes. He erected Townes, and incorporated them with many large and ample liberties. He had all manner of forfeitures and eſcheats whatſoeuer. He had within his County, nine Caſtles of his owne, & twelue Seigneuries or Mannors, which were parcell of his County. The Iuriſdiction royall of this Earledome, remained and was permitted in the Earle then

hemſelues, from the time of the Norman Conqueſt, vntill the ſeauen and wentieth yeare of King *Henry* the eight. Whereas all other Earles of this Realme, had loſt their Iuriſdictions many hundred yeares before, and had ut the bare names of their Earledomes. Alſo the ſaide Earles of *Penbroke*, y Office at the Coronations of the Kings of England, were to carry a payre f gilt Spurres. To end; this Countie is called *Penbrokeſhire*, of the Towne o named; for the word *Pen* (in Welſh) ſignifieth the head or chiefe part of a hing: and *Bro*, ſignifieth a Vale or plaine ſoyle, fertile and fit to beare corn, &c.

Et portoit, d'or party de vert, au lyon rampant de gueulles, ſur le tout, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

William de Valence (ſo ſurnamed of the place where he was born) ſonne of *Hugh le Brun* Earle of the Marcheſſe of *Aquitaine*, and halfe brother by the mother, to King *Henrie* the third; was created Earle of *Penbroke*, in the yeare 1247. He married *Ioane*, daughter and heyre of *Warin* Lord *Montchency*, and *Ioane* his wife, ſecond ſiſter & coheire of *Anſelme Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*; by whom he had iſſue *Aymer de Valence* Earle of *Penbroke*, and *Iohn* that dyed a childe; and foure daughters, viz. *Iſabel*, married to *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings of Aburgauenny* (one of the Competitors for the Crowne of Scotland:) *Ioane* the ſecond daughter, was married vnto *Iohn* Lord *Comyn* of *Badzenoth* (ſonne of *Iohn* Lord *Comyn* and *Mary* his wife, daughter of *Iohn alliol:*) *Agnes* the third daughter, was firſt married to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, nd after to *Henry Balliol*, brother of *Alexander Balliol* Lord of *Chilham*, nd dyed without iſſue; *Margaret* was the fourth daughter. This *William de alence* and *Ioane* his wife, gaue to the Towne of *Tenibie* the firſt Charter of ncorporating them; licenſing them to chooſe euery yeare Port-Reifes. He ranted likewiſe to the Burges, free Common yearely vpon all his grounds nd medowes, from the time of mowing, vnto the Purification of *Marie*; hich to this day they enioy. This *William* died in the yeare, 1296. and was uried in a magnificent tombe, on the Southſide of the Abbey at *Weſtmin-er*, the 25. yeare of King *Edward* the firſt.

Et portoit, burelle d'argent & d'azur de dix peeces, a l'otle de Marlettes de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *William de Valencia* [a] came into England, A°. 1247. in the one and thirtieth of *Henry* the third, in which yeare he was [b] Knighted, and alſo married to *Ioane Mont-chenſy* daughter (*not heire*) of *Warin* Lord *Montchen-* of *Swaneſcampe*, but [c] ſiſter and heire of *Iohn* her brother, and lieth buried n a magnificent tombe in S. *Edmunds* Chappell at *Weſtminſter*, befitting the

[a] *Ma. Paris, pag.* 709 n°. 20.
[b] *Idem pag.* 714. n°. 10.
[c] *Placita coram Rege apud Kingeſton a die Paſch. in xv. dies*, A°. 4. E. 1. *Vide eſcaet.* a°. 40. E. 3. n°. 53

greatneſſe of his birth, and the worthineſſe of his Off-ſpring with this memoriall.

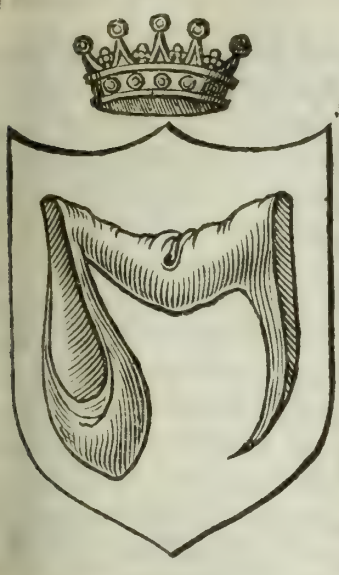
Anglia tota doles, moritur quia regia proles
Qua florere ſoles, quem continet infima moles
Gulielmus nomen inſigne Valentia præbet,
Celſum cognomen, nam tale dari ſibi debet.
Qui valuit validas; vincens virtute valore,
Et placuit placidus, ſenſus morumq; vigore,
Dapſilis & habilis, in motus prælia ſpectans.
Milleq; trecentis, cum quatuor inde retentis,
In Maij menſe, hunc mors proprio ferit enſe.*
Quiq; legis hæc repete quàm ſit via plena timore,
Meq; lege te moriturum, & inſcius horæ
O clemens Chriſti, cœlos intret precor iſte
Nil videat triſte, quia prætulit omnibus hiſce.

*Obiit 1296. menſe Maii.

Aymer de Valence, ſonne and heire of *William de Valence* aforeſaide, and *Ioane* his wife, daughter of *Warin Montchenſey* Lord of *Swanſcampe*, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Penbroke* and *Weſhford*, and Lord of *Montigniac*; he was Lord Gouernor of the Realme of Scotland, vnder King *Edward* the firſt, during the controuerſie betweene *Iohn Balliol* and *Robert Bruſe*. Hee married three wiues, the firſt was *Beatrix*, daughter of *Raphe de Nele* Conſtable of *France*. The ſecond was the daughter of the Earle of *Barre*; and the third was *Mary*, daughter of *Guy de Chaſtillian*, Earle of Saint *Paul*, but had no iſſue by any of them. He dyed in France, in the yeare 1323. and his inheritance (for want of heyres of his body) was diuided betweene his Siſters aforeſaid; and *Laurence Haſtings*, Grandchilde to *Iſabell* his eldeſt ſiſter, ſucceeded him in the Earledome of *Penbroke* and *Weſhford*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Laurence



LAurence Lord *Haſtings*, *Weſhford*, and *Aburgauenny*, (ſonne of *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings*, and Grandchilde of another *Iohn* and *Iſabell*, eldeſt ſiſter and coheire of *Aymer de Valence* Earle of *Penbroke*) was by Letters Patents, dated at *Mont-Martyn*, the 30. day of October, the 13. of King *Edward* the third, created Earle of *Penbroke*; who being very yong, the King gaue his Wardſhip to the Lady *Iſabell de Burgo*, Lady of *Clare*, who was Cuſtos of *Penbroke*, during the ſaide *Laurences* minority. Hee had two wiues, the firſt was the Earle of S. *Paules* daughter, by whom he had no iſſue. His ſecond wife, was *Agnes*, danghter of *Roger Mortuomary* Lord of *Wigmore*, and firſt Earle of March, by whome hee had iſſue, *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings*, who was but wo yeares old at the death of his Father, 1361. the thirtie ſixe of King *Edward* the third.

Et portoit, d'or a la Maunch de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

WEre it not that Learned [a] *Camden* hath already at large deliuered King *Edward* the thirds Breeue or Chart concerning the ſetling of his Earledome of *Penbroke* vpon *Haſtings*, I would haue heere inſerted the ime, to ſhew what was the right in heires generall to Honorary Titles: yet hough I leaue that, I may not but ſhew, that heere the date of it is falſified, ontrary to *Camden*, and the Originall [b] Record, who both agree, that it vas not the thirtieth, but the thirteenth of October, in the yeare aforeiide.

[a] *Britannia Latin. pag. 513. Anglic. pag. 655. E.*

[b] *Rot. Patent. faſt. anum hominibus Angl. & Vaſconia*, A°. 13. E. 3. m. 12.

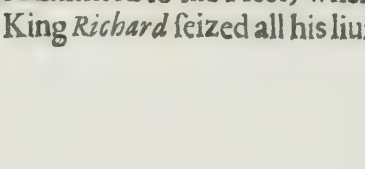
Next we are told (as if hee that ſpeakes it could tell any thing) that this iarle of *Penbroke* died Anno 36. of *Edward* the third, and left his heire then ged two yeares. If his bare word be his beſt colour hee hath for it, a little iower will waſh it off. Let him know therefore, that this *Laurence Haſtings* iarle of *Penbroke* [c] dyed in Auguſt, in the two and twentieth yeare of the iid Kings reigne, and left his ſonne and heire but little more then one yeare ld, whoſe Counteſſe *Agnes* then ſuruiuing, after [d] died in Iuly, A°. 42. E. 3. t which time he was of full age.

[c] *Eſcaet.* A°. 22. E. 3. n°. 47.

[d] *Eſcaet.* A°. 42. E. 3. n°. 27.

IOhn Lord *Haſtings*, (ſonne of *Laurence* aforeſaid) was after the death of his Father Earle of *Penbroke*; and being but 27. yeares of age, was ſent by King *Edward* the third, to remoue the ſiedge at the Cittie of *Rochell* in *France*, where by the way as hee was going, he was encountred vppon the Sea by *Henry* Vſurper of *Caſtile*, and taken priſoner with one hundred and ſixty others, who were carried into Spaine; where after two yeares imprisonment there, hee was ſolde to a Nobleman of France, with whom hauing agreed for his ranſome, at his departure, was poyſoned at a Banquet, and dyed in France, the 16. of Aprill, in the yeare, 1375. (his ranſom money being come to *Callis* to redeeme him.) He married two wiues, the firſt was *Margaret*, daughter of King *Edward* the third, by whom he had no iſſue; His ſecond wife was *Anne*, daughter and heire of Sir *Walter Manny* Knight of the Garter, by whom he had iſſue *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings* and Earle of *Penbroke*, three yeares olde at the death of his Father.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.



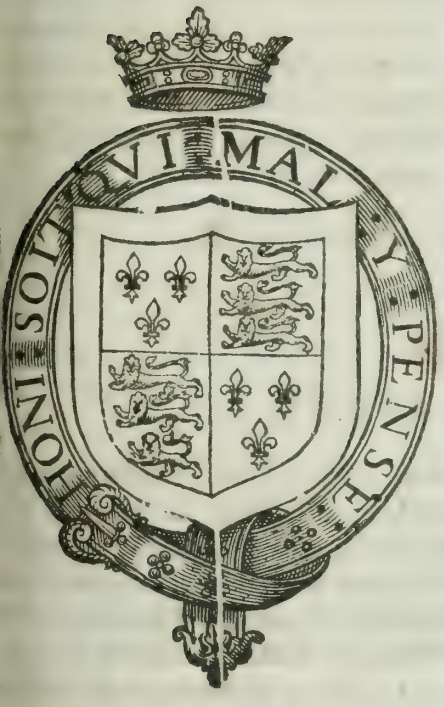
Philippa vxor ta Richardo Co. Arundel & Surry. Vide Eſcae. 2. H. 4. n°. 54. pt. mortem Haſtinges.

IOhn Lord *Haſtings* (ſonne of *Iohn* Earle of *Penbroke*, by *Anne Manny* his wife) after the death of his Father, was Earle of *Penbroke*, Lord *Haſtings*, *Weſhford*, and *Abergauennie*. And becauſe he was very yong, King *Edward* the third made *William* Lord *Beauchampe* Cuſtos of the Countie of *Penbroke*. And after, being with King *Richard* the ſecond at *Woodſtock* at a Chriſtmas, in running at a Turnament, was ſlaine by his good friend Sir *Iohn S. Iohn*, in the yeare, 1389. after he had beene Earle fourtee yeares. He married *Philip*, daughter of *Edmond Mortimer* the third Earle of March, but had no iſſue. Hee was buried in the Fryars Minorites within Newgate in London: And his inheritance went to his couſin Sir *Edward Haſtings* Knight; who for ſome diſpleaſure taken againſt him by the King, was committed to the Fleet, where he dyed without iſſue. After whoſe death King *Richard* ſeized all his liuings into his hands; although afterwards *Regi-*

na

ıald Grey of *Ruthin* made claime to the ſame, as next heire: and at the Coonation of King *Henry* the fourth, carried the gilt ſpurres, which belonged f right for the Earle of *Penbroke* to do. It is ſaide, that ſince *Aymer de Va-*ınce Earle of *Penbroke* (who was one of the Peeres that condemned *Thomas* arle of *Lancaſter*) to this *John*, none of the Earles of Penbroke did liue to ſee heir ſonnes, ſo vntimely did they dye. King *Richard* the ſecond, in the yeare 397. did giue the Earledome of Penbroke, to his Queene *Iſabell*, and vnder er, *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worceſter*, and Lord of *Hauerford*, was made Cuos of the Earledome; which they enioyed, vntill King *Henry* 4. obtained ıe Crowne, who tooke the ſame then into his owne hands.

Exportoit, d'or, a la Maunch de gueulles.



HVmfrey Plantagenet, (fourth ſon of King *Henry* the fourth) was by King *Henrie* the fift his brother, at a Parliament held at *Leiceſter*, the ſecond yeare of his reigne, created Earle of *Penbroke*, and ſhortly after Duke of *Gloceſter*. He writ in his ſtile *Humfrey*, ſon and brother to Kings, Duke of *Gloceſter*, Earle of *Henault*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, and *Penbroke*, Lord of *Friſia*, great Chamberlaine of England, & Defender of the realme. This was that Duke *Humfrey*, who alwayes ſtanding for the Commons, beeing bountifull to the poore, and ſeeing Iuſtice duely executed, was commonly called, *The good Duke of Gloceſter*. (I wiſh there were manie ſuch Duke *Humfries* now liuing.) This great Duke and Protector, for ithſtanding the inſolent proceedings of Queene *Margaret*, wife to K. *Hen-* the ſixt; at length (by her meanes) was ſtrangled to death at S. *Edmondſ-ry* in Suffolke, in the 25. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, and lyeth buried in e Abbey at S. *Albons*. Hee married two VViues, the firſt was *Iaqueline*, ughter and heire of *William* Duke of *Bauare*; and the ſecond wife was *Eli-or*, ſiſter of *Thomas* Lord *Cobham* of *Starborough*, but had no iſſue by ei-er. He had a baſe daughter named *Antigone*, married vnto *Henrie Grey* rle of *Tankerville*, and Lord *Powis*.

It is true, he bore this Manch for *Haſtings*, but it was quarterly with other Coats, viz. firſt *Brotherton*, and then *Haſtinges*, thirdly *Valence*, the fourth as the firſt, as it is depicted in the roof of *Chriſt Church* in London, and in an old Roll in the hands of that iudicious Knight, Sir *Rchard S george*, now *Norroy* King of Armes.

Et portoit, France, eſcartelle d'engleterre, au bordur d'argent.

William

* See in *Suffolke*.

WIlliam de la Pole, Lord *Wingfield, &c. was created Earle o*Penbroke*, by Letters Patents, bearing date at S. *Edmonds-bury*, the third o March, 1446. the 25. of King *Henri* the ſixt; which Title and Dignity hee enioyed not long; for at the next Parliament after, 1450. he was baniſhed *England*, and in his flying, was taken and beheaded; and his body being carried to *Wingfield* Colledge in *Suffolke* was there buried: After whoſe death the Earledome of *Penbroke* reuerted a gaine to the Crowne, where it remained two yeares. This *William* married *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *Thoma Chaucer*, of *Newelme* in *Oxfordſhir* Eſquire; as in the title of *Suffolke* i more at large.

Et portoit, d'azur a la face & trois teſtes de Leopards d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

I Will not queſtion whether this *Michael de la Pole* was Lord *Wingfield* o not, vntill I come to ſpeake againe of him in *Suffolke*, and where I hop I ſhall ſatisfie the Reader to the contrary, and thereby cleare two doubts wit one anſwere. At this time I will only examine when the Earledome of *Penbroke* was giuen him: Maſter *Yorke* vndertakes to tell mee (ſpeaking of th poſſeſſion, but not of the Grant) and ſayes, by *Letters Patents bearing da at S. Edmondsbury the third of March*, 1446. *the* 25. *of Henry the ſixt*, where in he is not greatly to be blamed, yet is he foure yeares wide in the gift; Fo it is true, there is a *Confirmation* beares date as he ſayes, but had hee well ob ſerued it, it makes repetition of a former Grant in reuerſion of the ſame (a ter the death of *Humfrey* Duke of *Glouceſter* who then enioyed it) bearin date at Weſtminſter the 27. of February in the one & twentieth of the ſam Kings reigne; Here take the ſubſtance of them, as they are deliuered to me vpon oath. †*Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentũ ſuum, quod Dominus Rex nunc per literas ſuas patentes eiſdem Iratoribus ſuper captione huius Inquiſitionis ſtenſas, quarum data eſt apud Weſtm. viceſimo ſeptimo die Februarij, Anno reg ni ſui viceſimo primo, meritò contemplando bonum, gratuitum, & Laudabile ſe uicium; quod tunc dilecti & fideles conſanguinei ſui Willimus de la Pole tunc C m*

Eſcaetr. 2°. 25. H. 6. poſt mortem Humfridi Ducis Gloc. in com. Pembroch.

es Suff. & Alicia vxor eius, eidem Domino Regi multipliciter impenderunt, in-
eſq; adtunc impendere non deſiſtebant, de gratia ipſius Regis ſpeciali, & certa
ientia, & mero motu ſuis, conceſsit præfato Comiti nunc Marchioni & Comiti
uff. ac prædictæ Aliciæ vxori ſuæ, quod ſi contingat Humfridum nuper Ducem
'ouceſtriæ per nomen cariſsimi Auunculi ipſius Regis Humfridi Ducis Glouce-
riæ, ſine hærede de corpore ſuo exeunte obire, tunc poſt deceſſum ipſius Auunculi
uſdem Regis, ijdem Comes & Alicia haberent & tenerent ſibi & hæredibus
aſculis de corporibus ſuis exeuntibus, nomen, ſtilum, titulum & honorem Co-
itis Pembroch. Ac inſuper idem Rex, per eaſdem literas ſuas, de vberiori
atia ſua, in ſupportacionem oneris & honoris ipſorum Comitis & Aliciæ in
æmiſsis, conceſsit eis quod caſtrum & dominium de Pembrok, caſtrum & do-
niũ de Tenby caſtrum & dominium de Kylgaren &c. in Wallia, &c. quæ præfa-
s nuper Dux ac quædam Alianora tunc vxor eius, adtunc tenuerunt, ſibi & hæ-
dibus de corpore ipſius nuper Ducis exeuntibus, & quæ poſt mortem eorundem
per Ducis & Alianoræ, ſi contigeret præfatum nuper Ducem ſine hærede de
rpore ſuo exeunte obire, ad eundem dominum Regem & hæredes ſuos reuerti
berent, poſt mortem eorundem nuper Ducis & Alianoræ, remanerent præfatis
miti & Aliciæ. Habend. & tenend. ſibi & hæreaibus maſculis de eorum cor-
ribus exeuntibus — abſq; aliquo inde eidem domini Regi ſeu hæredibus ſuis
ddendo. Ac poſtea præfatus Dominus Rex per alias literas ſuas patentes, Iu-
toribus prædictis ſuper captione huius Inquiſitionis prædictæ in Euidentiam ſi-
ilter oſtenſas, quarum data eſt apud villam de Bury Sancti Edmundi, tertio
e Marcij Anno regni ſui viceſimo quinto, recitans per eaſdem predictam con-
ſionem ſuam dictorum nominis, ſtili, tituli & honoris Comitis Pembroch, &c.
- Idem Dominus Rex, tam ea conſideratione, quam conſideratione boni & gra-
iti ſeruicij, quod præfati Marchio & Alicia, tam ipſi Domino Regi, quam
æcariſsimæ conſorti ſuæ, multipliciter impenderant, indieſq; impendere tunc
n deſiſtebant, merito tunc contemplans, dictoſq; Marchionem & Alliciam, ſe-
rum & effectualem ſtatum de omnibus & ſingulis premiſsis ſibi & hæredibus
aſculis de corpore eorum exeuntibus habere volens, de gratia ſua ſpeciali & ex
rta ſcientia, & mero motu ſuis, dictas literas ſuas patentes, præfatis Mar-
ioni & Aliciæ, dicto viceſimo ſeptimo die Februarij in forma prædicta confe-
as, cum omnibus & ſingulis in eiſdem contentis approbauit, ratificauit, & con-
rmauit, &c.

If this will not giue ſatisfaction enough, then let the incredulous
:ader looke into the Patent or Charter Roll of thoſe yeares, and hee can-
t miſſe the matter to make my words good, and finde that the Iurors went
on good ground before they paſſed their verdict.

Pat. a°. 25. H. 6. m. 1. m. 7.
Chart. ab. a°. 25. vſque 27. H. 6. n°. 5.

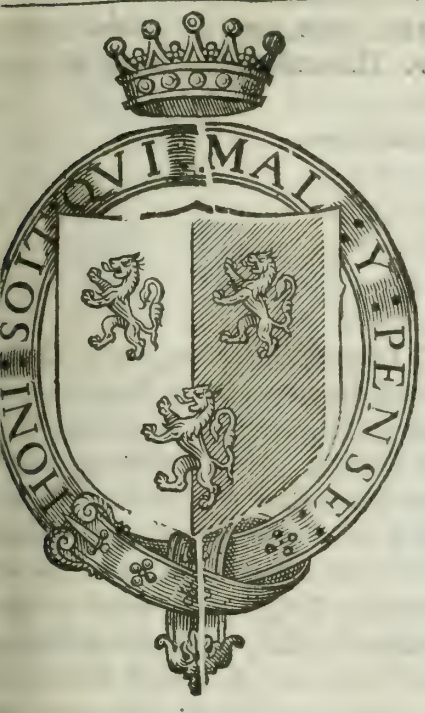
Iaſper

IAſper of *Hatfield*, Knight of the Gar
ter, (ſonne of *Owen Tudor* & Quee
Katherine, daughter of *Charles* the ſix
French King, and widdow of K. *Hen
rie* the fifth, of *England*) was create
Earle of *Penbroke*, by King *Henry* th
ſixth his halfe Brother, in the year
1452. But after, when King *Edwar*
the fourth expulſed King *Henry* th
ſixt, this *Iſaper* was attainted, and *wi
liam* Lord *Herbert* created Earle
Penbroke in his place, in the year
1462. In whoſe Letters Patents me
tion is made, that hee had the ſam
Earledom giuen him, in conſideratio
he had expelled the Rebell *Iaſper*. A
ter that, this *William Herbert* was ſla
at *Banbury*, his ſonne *William* ſucce
ded him in the ſaide Earledome
Penbroke. And after, when King *Henry* the ſixt was reſtored againe (by th
Earle of *Warwicke*) this *Iaſper* was alſo reſtored to be Earle of *Penbroke*, in th
yeare 1470. But in Aprill following, 1471. *Iaſper* was taken priſoner
Barnet Field, and put from the Earledome of *Penbroke* againe: which Earl
dome being ſurrendred by the ſecond *William* Lord *Herbert*, to King *E
ward* the fourth, he gaue it to Prince *Edward* his ſon, who enioyed it duri
his life. Afterwards *Richard* the third held the ſame all his life time; who b
ing ſlaine by King *Henry* the ſeuenth, 1485. this *Iaſper* was againe (the thi
time) reſtored to the Earledome of *Penbroke*, and in the yeare* 1486. he w
created Duke of *Bedford*. Some haue, that this *Iaſper* married *Katherin
daughter of *Richard Wooduile* Earle *Riuers*, the widdow of *Henry Staffo
Duke of *Buckingham*; but howſoeuer, hee died without any lawfull iſſu
the 11. of King *Henry* the ſeuenth; leauing a baſe daughter, named *Helle
married to *William Gardiner* of London.

* His creation for the Dukedome of *Bedford* beares date at *Weſtminſter* the 27. of October, a°. 1. *H.7.* 1485. and not 1486. *See Chart. 1 H.7. pt. 1.*

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre, a la bordur d'azur ſeme de Merlottes d'or.

willia



William Herbert, Lord of *Ragland* Caſtle in *Monmothſhire*, deſcended from *Henry Fitz-Herbert*, Chamberlaine to King *Henry* the firſt, and *Alice Corbet* his wife, (Concubine to the ſaid King, of whom he begot *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall*.) This *William* was Knight of the Garter, and after the attaindor of *Iaſper* of *Hatfield*, was creared Earle of *Penbroke*, in the eight yeare of King *Edward* the fourth; and being ſent by the ſaid King to encounter *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke*, & *George* Duke of *Clarence* (who intended the ſetting vp againe of King *Henry* the ſixt) was at *Banbury* field 1469 taken priſoner and beheaded the ninth of King *Edward* the fourth, and buried at *Tinterne Abbey*: the ſaid K. *Edward* being alſo taken priſoner by the Earle *Warwicke* at the ſame time. Hee married *Anne*, ſiſter of Sir *Walter Deueux* Knight, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, and had iſſue, *William* Lord *Herbert* *Gower*, (and after his Father, Earle of *Penbroke*) Sir *Walter Herbert*, and r *George Herbert* of S. *Iulians*, and ſix daughters; *Cicely* was Baroneſſe of reiſtoke; *Mauld* was married to *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*; *Katerine*, wife to *George Grey* Earle of *Kent*; *Anne* was married to the Lord wis; *Iſabell* was married to Sir *Thomas Cookſey* Knight; and *Margaret* the xt daughter, was firſt married to *Thomas Talbot* Viſcount *Liſle*, and after to ir *Henry Bodringham* Knight. This *William* Earle of *Penbroke* had iſſue by *Mauld*, daughter and heyre of *Adam ap Howell Graunt*, his Paramore, *Richard Herbert of Ewyas*, Father of Sir *George Herbert* of *Swanſey* knight, and of *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*.

Et portoit, party per pale, d'azur & de gueulles, au trois lyons rampant d'argent.

William Lord *Herbert* of *Gower*, (ſonne & heyre of *William* Earle of *Penbroke*, beheaded at *Banbury* aforeſaid) was after his Father, Earle of *Penbroke*, which Earledome hee ſurrendred to *Edward* the fourth, and in lieu thereof, the ſaid King created him Earle of *Huntington*, by his Letters Patents bearing date at *Oburne*, the fourth of Iuly, in the 19. yeere of K. *Edward* the fourth; who at that time gaue the ſaid Earledome of *Penbroke* to his ſonne Prince *Edward*. This *William* married *Mary* the fifth ſiſter and co-heyre of *Richard Wooduile*, Earle

Riuers, and had iſſue one onely daughter his heyre, named *Elizabeth*, married to *Charles Somerſet* Earle of *Worceſter*. This *William* died in the ſixt yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

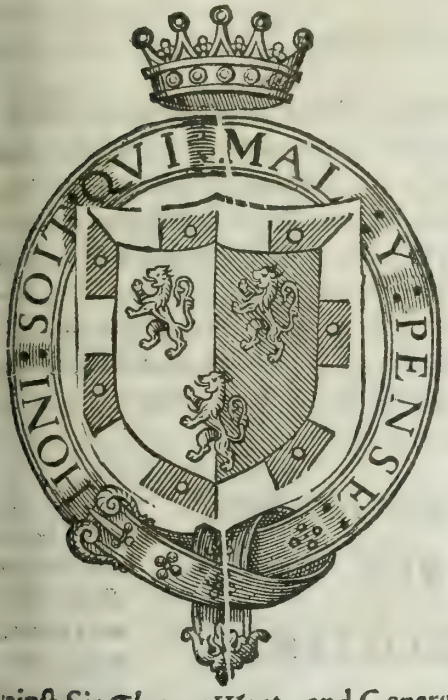
EDward Plantagenet, ſonne & heyre of King *Edward* the fourth, was in the 19. yeere of his Fathers reigne (vpon the ſurrender of *William Herbert* of the Earledome of *Penbroke*) created Earle of *Penbroke*, at the Kings Mannor of Eaſt *Hampſted*. This Prince *Edward* was after King, by the name of King *Edward* the fift, and liued not long after; who being dead, King *Richard* the third held the ſaid Earledome of *Penbroke* all his life time. After whoſe death, *Iaſper Tuder* was reſtored againe to that Earledome, and held it to his death, in the yeare, 1495. And then did King *Henry* the ſeaueneth giue the ſame Earledome to Prince *Henry* his ſonne, who held and enioyed it, vntill he was King, and long after, and paſſed all things within the ſaid County, vnder the ſeale of the ſaid Earledome, and by the name of Earle of *Penbroke*, (and not as King, nor vnder the great ſeale of *England*) and ſo it continued, vntill the 27. yeare of his Reigne, that *Wales* was reduced to ſhire ground, & the authority royall of all Lordſhips Marcheſſe in *Wales*, was diſſolued by Act of Parliament, and reſumed into the Kings hands; at which time, the great and large authority and iuriſdiction Royall, of the Earledome of *Penbroke* (being alwaies before a County Palatine) was diſſolued; and the Earles that haue beene ſithence, haue onely but had the Name and Dignity, as other Earles of *England*; where before that time, they were as abſolute Princes of themſelues.

Et portoit, France eſcarte'le d'engleterre, au lambell d'argent.

Anne

ANne *Bollein*, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Thomas Bollein*, Viſcount *Rochford*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*; was created Marchioneſſe of *Penbroke* at *windſore* Caſtle, on Sunday the firſt of September, 1532. the 24. of K. *Henry* the eight, at which time, the ſaid King deliuered vnto her two ſeueral letters Patents; one of her ſaid Creation, the other of the guift of a thouſand pounds a yeere to maintaine her Eſtate. Afterwards, the 25. of Ianuary, 1533, King *Henry* married the ſaid *Anne*, Marchioneſs of *Penbroke*, and by her had iſſue, the renowned and moſt famous Princeſſe Queene *Elizabeth*, who reigned Queene, forty foure yeeres, and died the 24. of March, 1602. and lyeth honourably buried in the Abbey at *Weſtminſter*. This Queene was eheaded within the Tower of *London*, the 19. of May, 1536 and her body vith the head, was buried in the Quier of the Chappell of the Tower.

Et portoit, d'argent au Cheuron entre trois teſtes de Beufs coupe ſable.



WIlliam *Herbert*, ſon of *Richard Herbert* of *Ewyas* Eſquire, and grandchilde to *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*, beheaded at *Banbury*, was of the priuy Chamber to King *Henry* the eight, and one of his Executors; hee was made Maſter of the Horſe, and Knight of the Garter, the third yeere of King *Edward* the ſixt; and in the fift yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was created Lord *Herbert* of *Cardiffe*, and Earle of *Penbroke*; hee was alſo of the priuy Councell to King *Edward* the 6. twice Lord Preſident of the Counſel eſtabliſhed in the Marcheſſe of *Wales*, Lieutenant generall, ioyned with the Lord *Ruſſell* and the Lord *Grey*, for ſuppreſſing the Rebels in the Weſt Countries, and a-

ainſt Sir *Thomas Wyat*, and Generall of all the Engliſh Forces at S. *Quinins*; twice Gouernour of *Callis*, of the priuy Councell alſo to Queene *Mary* nd Queene *Elizabeth*, and grand Maſter of the Houſhold to the late Queen *lizabeth*. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas arre*, Baron of *Kendall*, and ſiſter and co-heyre of *William Parre*, Marqueſſe f *Northampton*, Earle of *Eſſex*, Lord *Parre*, *Ros* of *Kendall*, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Marwyon*, and S. *Quintine*; by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, after

Earle of *Penbroke*; Sir *Edward Herbert* of *Red-Caſtle* Knight; & Lady *Anne* married to *Francis* Lord *Talbot*, Sonne and heyre of *George* the ſixt Earle of *Shrewsbury*. This *Willam* married to his ſecond Wife, *Anne*, daughter of *George Talbot*, the fourth Earle of *Shrewsbury*, but by her had no iſſue. Hee died at *Hampton-Court*, the 18. of Aprill, and was buried in *S. Pauls* Church in *London*, in the yeare, 1570. being the 73. yeare of his age.

Et portoit, party per pale d'azur & de gueulles au trois lyons rampant d'argent, a la bordur gobonne d'or & gueulles, ſur la gueulles bezants.

CORRECTIONS.

ABout this honourable Earls Creation, I make not any queſtion; the one I meane the Barony being beſtowed vpon him the tenth, and the Earledome vpon the eleuenth of October in the yeare aforeſaid. But about his death I finde ſome difference, for thus haue I obſerued it: that hee died at *Hampton-Court* on Friday the 17. of March, a°. 11. *Eliz.* 1569. and was buried in *Pauls* on tueſday the 18. of Aprill, a°. 1570. being not ſo old by tenne yeeres as *Yorke* deliuers it, if wee will either beleeue [a] *Hollinſhed*, the printed booke *of the Monuments* in *Pauls*, or the *Inſcription* it ſelfe vpon his Monument now in *Pauls*; who ſay that he died in his *climacterically* yere ſixty three, thus.

Pat. 2°. 5. E. 6. pt. 4.

[a] *Hollinſhed, pag. 1212.*

Perpetuæ pietati Sacrum.

GVIL. HERBERTO Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato prænobilis ordinis Anglici, Hen. 8. Regis a Cubiculis, Edoardi 6 Regis equitum Magiſtro, Walliæ Præſidi, Tumultu occidentali cum Ruſſello & Grayo Baronibus paribus auſpicijs ſummo rerum Præpoſito, Mariæ Reginæ contra perduelles ac expeditione ad Auguſtam Veromanduorum bis totius exercitus Duci, bis ſummo in agro Caletum limitum Præfecto, Elizabethæ Reginæ officiorum ſeu magno Regiæ Magiſtro, Pariter & Dominæ Annæ ex vetuſta Parrorum gente oriundæ, ſorori Catharinæ Reginæ, Hen. 8. Regi ſexto matrimonio coniunctæ, ac Marchionis Northamptonij, prudentiſsimæ fœminæ pietatis, religionis, probitatis, omniſq; anitæ virtutis retinentiſsimæ fidiſs Comitis coniugi.

Henr. F. ac Comes PP. chariſſ. ſibi ac ſuis mœrens P.

Secunda cõiuge ſuperſtite Georgio Salopiæ Comite genita, inſigni præter anttiquã Nobilitatis decus, virtute fœminã.

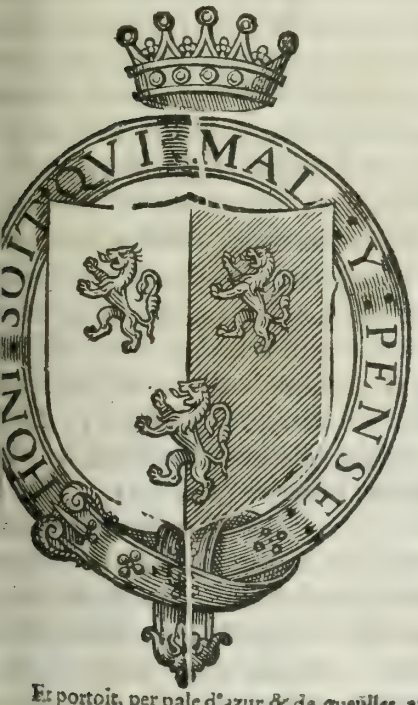
Obijt { *Ætatis* / *Salutis* } *Anno* { LXIII. / CIↃ. IↃ. LXIX. }

Liberis relictis ex prima { *Henrico Pembr. Comite* / *Edoardo Equite aurato* / *Domina Anna Bar. Talbot nupta.* }

Henry

HEnry Herbert, Baron *Herbert* of *Caerdiffe* in Wales, Earle of *Penbroke*, Knight of the honorable Order of the Garter, and Lord Preſident of the Councel in the Marches of *wales*, married two Wiues; *Katherine* the firſt wife, was daughter of *George Talbot*, the ſixt Earle of *Shrewsbury*, by whom hee had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Mary*, daughter of Sir *Henry Sidney*, Knight of the Garter, and of the priuy Councell to Queene *Elizabeth*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and Preſident of the Councel in the Marches of *wales*, and ſiſter to *Robert Sidney*, Viſcount *Liſle* and Earle of *Leiceſter*, Knight of the Garter, and Chamberlaine to Queene *Anne*, by whom he had iſſue, *william* Lord *Herbert* of *erdiffe*, and after his Father Earle of *Penbroke*; *Philip Herbert* ſecond ſonne, rle of *Montgomery*; and Lady *Anne* that died young vnmarried at *Camidge*, and was there buried.

Et portoit, per pale d'azur & de gueulles, au trois lyons rampant d'argent, a vn bordur gobonny d'or & de gueulles.

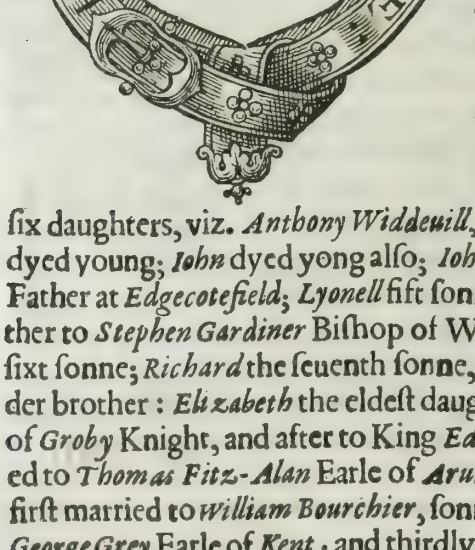


WIlliam *Herbert*, ſon and heyre of *Henry* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Penbroke*, Baron *Herbert* of *Caerdiffe* in *Wales*, Lord *Parre* and *Roos* of *Kendall*, *Marmion* and S. *Quintin*, Lord Chamberlain to King *Iames*, Lord Warden of the Stanneries, Gouernour & Captain for his ſaid Maieſty of the Towne and Caſtle of *Portſmouth*, Knight of § Honorable Order of the Garter, & one of his Maieſties moſt honourable Priuie Counſell. He married *Mary*, eldeſt daughter & co-heyre of *Gilbert* Lord *Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, by whom hee had iſſue *Iames* Lord *Herbert* of *Caerdiffe*, who ſhortly after hee was borne died at *Baynards-Caſtle*. 1621.

Et portoit, per pale d'azur & de gueülles, au trois lyons rampant d'argent.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles Riuers, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.

WITH
CORRECTIONS.



Richard Widdeuill, Baron of *Wimington*, married *Iaquet* daughter of *Peter of Luxenburgh*, Earle of S. *Paul*, the widdow of *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of France; for which marriage, hee was fined to pay to King *Henry* the ſixt, the ſumme of one thouſand poundes, because he did the ſame without the ſaide Kings priuity and conſent; yet afterwards obtaining the ſaid Kings fauor he was elect Knight of the Garter, the fourth of Auguſt, and enſtalled the 30 of October, Anno, 28. of *Henrie* the ſixt; and on the 26. of May, the fourth of King *Edward* the fourth, hee was created Earle *Riuers*, and made High Conſtable of England. Hee had yſſue by the ſaide *Iaquet*, ſeuen ſonnes, and ſix daughters, viz. *Anthony Widdeuill*, Earle *Riuers* after his Father; *Lewis* dyed young; *Iohn* dyed yong alſo; *Iohn* the fourth ſonne, was ſlaine with his Father at *Edgecotefield*; *Lyonell* fift ſonne, was Biſhop of *Salisbury*, (and Father to *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of Wincheſter, by his Concubine) *Edward* ſixt ſonne; *Richard* the ſeuenth ſonne, was Earle *Riuers* after *Anthony* his elder brother: *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter, was firſt maried to Sir *Iohn Grey* of *Groby* Knight, and after to King *Edward* the fourth; *Margaret* was married to *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*; *Anne* the third daughter, was firſt married to *William Bourchier*, ſonne of *Henry* Earle of Eſſex, and after to *George Grey* Earle of *Kent*; and thirdly, to Sir *Edward Wingfield* Knight; *I*

qu

uet was married to *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of *Knocking*; *Mary*, was wife to *Wil-ım Herbert* Earle of *Huntington*; and *Katherine* the ſixt daughter, was firſt arried to *Henry Stafford*, ſecond Duke of *Buckingham*, and after to *Iaſper f Hatfield*, Duke of *Bedford*, and laſtly to Sir *Richard Wingfield*, Knight of ıe Garter. This *Richard*, with *Iohn* his ſonne, were taken out of the Man-our of *Graſton*, by *Robin* of *Rideſdale*, Captaine of the lewd people of Nor-ıamptonſhire, and carried to Northampton, and there beheaded, without ıy Legall proceeding, in the yeare, 1469. Pag. 193.

Et portoit, d'argent a la face & quanton de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

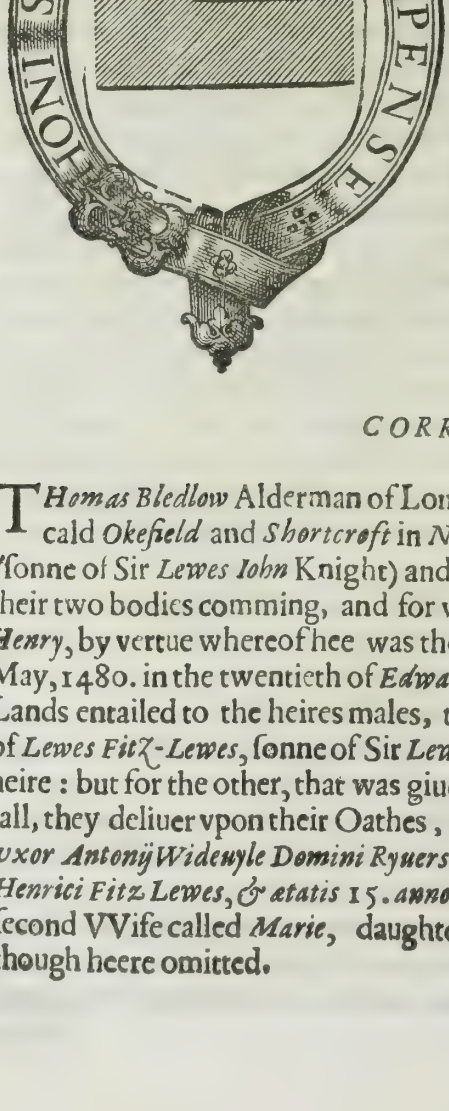
)*Ericles* ſome ſay, had that skill in wraſtling, that though he receiued a fall, yet would he perſwade the *Wraſtler* that caſt him, and the *Spectators* that :held him, that he was the *Conqueror* notwithſtanding. This Art my Angoniſt I aſſure my ſelfe, is not to learne: howſoeuer, I will try his outfaing, and tell him that this Sir *Richard Widuile* was not Baron of *Wimington*, s both heere, and pag 8. he hath deliuered) but Baron Riuers. His Creaon ſhall end the doubt, for thus I finde it: *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. ſalutem.* *Pat. 26. H. 6. pt. 2. m. 4.*
ciatis quod nos morum probitatem, tam perſonæ quam Armorum ſtrenuitatem duſtriam, & fidelitatem quibus viget dilectus & fidelis Miles noſter Richarus Wydeuyll, nec non grande ſeruicium quod idem Richardus nobis indies graıter impendere non deſiſtet, debite conſiderantes. Volentesq; eundem Richarm, ſecundum ſui meriti exigentiam aliqualiter præmiare, ipſum Richardum Baronem & Dominũ de Ryuers, præfecimus, ordinauimus & creauimus, & eim Richardo nomen, ſtilum, & honorem, Baronis ac Domini de Ryuers, dedius, & conceſsimus, ac eum cum præeminentijs, dignitatibus, ac cæteris quibuſng; ſtatui Baronis regni noſtri Angliæ, tam in præſentia noſtra, ſeſsione in Parımentis & Conſilijs noſtris, quam alias qualitercunq; fuerit ſpectantibus, inſtituimus, inſigniuimus & notabilitauimus, ac Nobilem regni noſtri prædicti, Baronem & Dominum de Ryuers volumus appellari. Habend. & tenend. noın, ſtilum, & honorem Baronis, ac Domini de Ryuers, ſimul cum præeminentijs c. eidem Richardo & hæredibus ſuis maſculis de corpore ſuo legitime procreatis c. which beares date at *Weſtminſter* the ninth of May, in the 26. yeare of ng *Henry* the ſixt.

Secondly he ſayes, that on the 26. of May, the fourth of King *Edward* the urth, he was created Earle *Ryuers*. Howſoeuer other men ſtands affected, r my owne part, I haue euer held that *Fidler* worthy to bee turned out of ores among the raſcall company (though his badge on his ſleeue bee as oad as my hand, who ſtill harpes vpon one ſtring, and dwels vppon one ne. What? Nothing but falſifications ſtill? Alas, had he euer beene conrſant in Record, he would ſoone haue found, that the * Creation beares te at *Weſtminſter* the foure & twentieth (not the ſix and twentieth of May, the ſixt, not the fourth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth. *Charta annis 5, 6, 7. E. 4. n°. 13. m. 14. & vide Eſc. 4°. 14 E. 4 n°. 46 poſt mortem dicti Richi*

Laſtly, ſpeaking of the time when he was honored with the Title of Earle *uers*, he further addes theſe words, *and made high Conſtable of Engländ*, erring thereby, as if that Earledome, and the *Conſtableſhip of England* were

were beſtowed vpon him at one time, when there was no ſuch matter; for the one I haue ſaid enough, that it was A°.6.E.4. Now for the other I am moſt certaine, that vpon the ſurrender of the ſaide Office of *High Conſtable* by *Iohn Tiptoft* Earle of *Worceſter* into the Kings hands, he preſently by Letters Patents bearing date at *Weſtminſter*, the 24. of Auguſt, in the ſeauenth yeare of his reigne (and not before) beſtowed the ſame vppon this *Richard Wideuill* Earle *Riuers* for life, and to *Anthony Wideuill* Lord of *Scales* and *Nucells*, ſon of the ſaid *Richard* in reuerſion.

Pat. a°.7.E.4.pt.1.m.9.



Anthony Wideuile, was after the death of *Richard* his Father, Earle *Riuers*, and Lord *Scales*, in right of his wife *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Scales*, of *Nucels* in *Hartfordſhire*. He was made Knight of the Garter, in the fift yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fift, by the procurement of *Richard* Duke of Gloceſter (then Lord Protector) was ſent to *Pomfret*, and there beheaded, without any iuſt or lawfull cauſe layde againſt him) the 13. of Iune, 1483. This *Anthonie* had iſſue onely a baſe daughter named *Margaret*, who was maried to Sir *Robert Poynes* Knight.

*She was widdow of *Henry Bourghchier* Eſquire. See *Eſc.* a°.38.H.6.& 13.E.4.n°.45

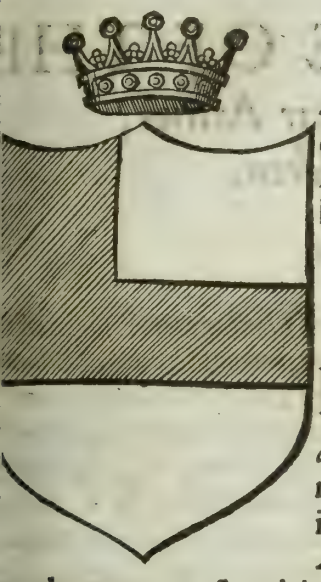
Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

Thomas Bledlow Alderman of London, and others, gaue certaine Lands cald *Okefield* and *Shortcroft* in *Neuingden* in Eſſex, to *Henry Fitz Lewes* (ſonne of Sir *Lewes Iohn* Knight) and *Elianor* his wife, and to the heyres of their two bodies comming, and for want of ſuch iſſue, to the right heires of *Henry*, by vertue whereof hee was thereof ſeized, and ſo dyed the ninth of May, 1480. in the twentieth of *Edward* the fourth. Vpon whoſe death, for Lands entailed to the heires males, the Iurie finde *Richard Fitz-Lewes*, ſon of *Lewes Fitz-Lewes*, ſonne of Sir *Lewes Iohn* Knight, to be cozen and next heire: but for the other, that was giuen *ſibi & hæredibus* to the heires generall, they deliuer vpon their Oathes, *Quod domina Maria Comitiſſa Ryuers vxor Antonij Wideuyle Domini Ryuers, eſt filia & propinquior hæres prædicti Henrici Fitz Lewes, & ætatis 15. annorum.* Which plainly ſhewes, hee had a ſecond VVife called *Marie*, daughter and heyre of *Henry Fitz-Lewes*, although heere omitted.

This *Anthony* Earle *Riuers*, ſhould haue married *Margaret* ſiſter to *Iames* the third King of Scots. *Rex Scotiæ*, a° 22.E.4.m.6.& 4.

Richar



RIchard Wideuile, after the death of *Anthonie* his brother, without lawfull yſſue, was Earl *Riuers*, Lord *Scales* of *Nucels*, and *Grafton*, and dyed without iſſue, in the ſeuenth yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, leauing his ſix Siſters his heyres, who were married as aforeſaide. Page 144.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

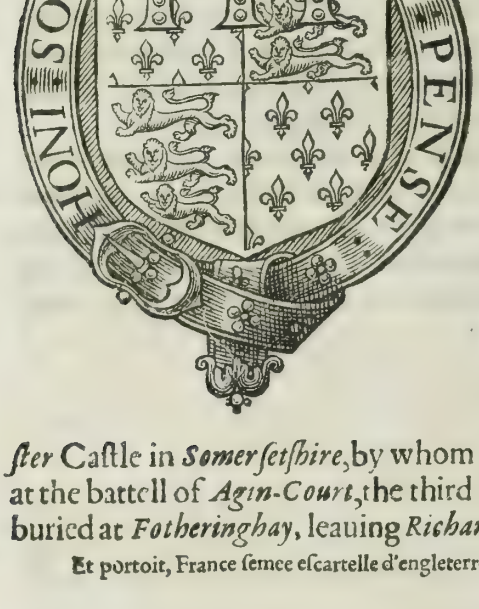
CORRECTIONS.

IF I ſhould demaund who married the Lord *Scales* his heire, you will anſwer *Anthony Wideuile* this *Richards* elder brother, which I cannot deny, but now it begets a new queſtion. For if that Title of Lord *Scales* of *Nucelles* fell vpon *Anthony* in his wiues right (as indeede it did) in what manner of participation thereof hath this *Richard*, being but brother and heire? It is true, he was heire to the Earledome of Riuers after his other *Anthony*, but had no colour or right to the Barony of *Scales*, vnleſſe he had bene his ſonne, and not his brother and heire.

¶ The Office taken at *Dartford* in Kent after this Earle *Richards* death, doth plainly diſproue the other words. *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Richardus nuper Comes Riuers obijt 6. die menſis Martii, Aº. ſexto regis Henrici ſeptimi ſine herede de corpore ſuo procreato, &c.* ſhewing the day of his death to be on the ſixt of March, in the ſixt (not the ſeuenth) of King *Henry* the ſeuenth. *Eſcaetr.º. 7. H. 7. n. 39.*

A CATALOGVE OF THE

Earles of Rutland, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



EDward Plantagenet, Knight of th Garter, ſon and heyre of *Edmun* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke*, fift ſonne King *Edward* the third; was in the li time of his father, at a Parliame held at *London*, the 14. of K. *Richa* the ſecond, created Earle of *Rutland* and of *Cork* in *Ireland*. And in the 2 yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, he w created Duke of *Albemarle*; fro which, in the firſt yeere of K. *Hen* the fourth, hee was by a Parliame depoſed. Notwithſtanding, after th deth of his Father 1401. he was Du of *York*, Lord high Conſtable & A mirall of *England*, Lord of *Tyndal* and Knight of the Garter. He mar ed (at *Fotheringhay* in *Northampto ſhire*) *Philip*, third daughter and c heyre of *Iohn de Mohun*, Lord of *Du ſter* Caſtle in *Somerſetſhire*, by whom he had no iſſue. Hee was after ſlai at the battell of *Agin-Court*, the third of King *Henry* the fift, 1415. and w buried at *Fotheringhay*, leauing *Richard* his brother to ſucceed him.

Other Armes in *Albemarle.*

Et portoit, France ſemee eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambell d'argent briſe de neuf torteaux.

CORRECTIONS.

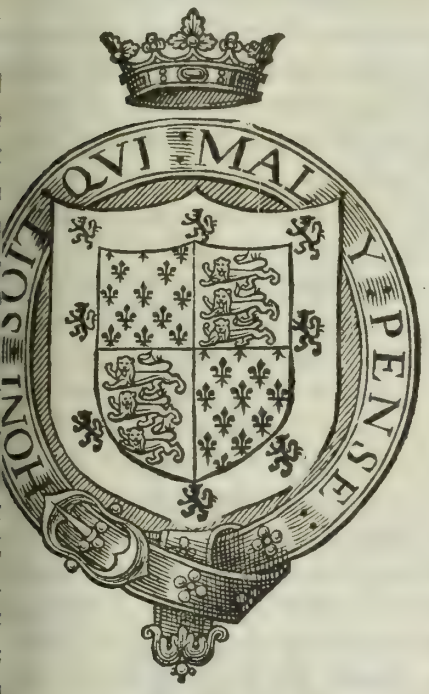
SEe how you are enſnared in your owne words; Dare you ſtand to this Then why pag. 13. and 266. doe you put this *Edwards* creation into t Earledome of *Rutland*, vpon the thirteenth and heere the fourteenth of *R chard* the ſecond? Say, becauſe you know not when it was, and ſo euery o will thinke you deale plainely. Now becauſe you ſhall no longer halt b tweene two opinions, but know where hereafter to ſet downe your Staffe, will aſſure you that the King (conſidering *probitatem ſtrenuam, propinqui tem* (thus ſayes the Inſtrument) *& geminatam morum & generis claritatem riſſimi conſanguinei noſtri Edwardi primogeniti cariſſimi patris noſtri Edmu Ducis Eborum, de aſſenſu Prælatorum &c. in inſtanti Parliamento noſtro ap Weſtm. conuocato exiſtentium, præfatum Edwardum conſanguineum noſtrum*

Chart. 2°. 13. R. 2. n. 5.

Parliament. 2°. 13. R. 2. art. 23

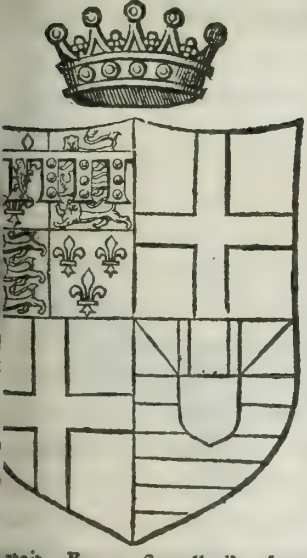
Comit

mitem de Rutland, cum titulo, ſtilo, ac nomine & honore eidem debitis præfici-us, & creamus, ac inde preſentialiter inueſtimus, & gladio cingimus, prout cet. Habend. & tenend. titulum, ſtilum, ac nomen & honorem prædicta, ei-m Edwardo durante vita dicti Ducis patris ſui, &c.) created him (as you ſee) rle of *Rutland* onely for his fathers life, by Charter bearing date at Weſt-inſter the 25. of February, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.



Richard Plantagenet, Knight of the Garter, ſon and heyre of *Richard Coningsborough* Earle of *Cambridge*, ſecond brother of *Edward* aforeſaid, after the death of his Vnkle *Edward* without iſſue, was reſtor'd to be Duke of *Yorke*, Earle of *Cambridge* and *Rutland*, & Lord of *Tyndall*, in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt; he was alſo Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, Lord of *Wigmore* and *Clare*, in right of *Anne* his Mother, ſiſter & heyre of *Edmond Mortimer* Earle of *March*, &c. Hee married *Cecily*, youngeſt daughter of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, by whom he had iſſue, (as in the title of *Yorke*.) Hee was ſlaine at the battaile of *Wakefield*, by Queen *Margaret*, in the 38. yeare of King *Henry* ſixt, and was buried at *Fotheringhay* in *Northamptonſhire*.

portoit, France ſeme, eſcartelle d' engleterre, au bordur d'argent charge de lyons rampant purpre.



Edmond Plantagenet, third ſonne of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* aforeſaid, was the third Earle of *Rutland* in the life time of his Father; who being with his ſaid father at the battel of *Wakefield*, 1460. the 39. of King *Henry* the ſixt, and but twelue yeares olde, fell downe vpon his knees deſiring mercy; was cruelly ſtabbed to the hart, by *Iohn* Lord *Clifford* of *Weſtmerland*, who did ſweare, that (by that acte) hee would be reuenged for *Thomas* his Fathers death. After he was thus murdered, hee was firſt buried at *Pomfret*, and from thence remooued, and brought to *Fotheringhay* Caſtle, and there buried by his Father.

rtoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambell de cinque points d'argent, chargee a deux lyons lles & neuf torteaux: eſcartelle a vec Vlſter & Mortymer.

THomas *Mannors*, Knight of the Garter, Lord *Ros*, of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir*, and *Trusbut*, (ſonne & heyre of *George Mannors* Lord *Ros*, & *Anne* his wife, daughter and heyre of Sir *Thomas* S. *Leoger* Knight, and *Anne* Ducheſſe of *Exceſter* his wife; which *Anne* was ſiſter of King *Edward* the fourth) was created Earle of *Rutland* by King *Henry* the eight, at his Pallace of *Bridewell* in *London*, by Letters Patents, bearing date the 18. of Iune, the 17. of the ſame Kings Reigne. King *Henry* the eight did alſo augment vnto his ancient Armes, (in regard that he was deſcended of the ſiſter of King *Edward* the fourth) *gold, two barres azure; a chiefe quarterly azure and gueulles*; on the firſt two *Flour-de-luces gold*; in the ſecond, *a lyon paſſant gardant* of the firſt, the third as the ſecond, the fourth as the firſt. Hee married *Elianor*, daughter of Sir *William Paſton* of *Norfolke* knight, by whom he had iſſue, fiue ſonnes & ſixe daughters; *Henry Mannors* the eldeſt ſonne, was after his father, Earle of *Rutland*; *Iohn Mannors*; *Roger Mannors*; Sir *Thomas Mannors* Knight; and *Oliuer* was the fift ſonne. *Gertrude*, married to *George Talbot*, ſixt Earle of *Shrewsbury*; *Anne*, married to *Henry Neuill*, fift Earle of *Weſtmerland*; *Frances*, wife to *Henry Neuill*, Lord of *Aburgauenny*, & Mother to the Lady *Vane* of *Kent*; *Katherine*, wife to *Henry Capell* Eſquire; *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Iohn Sauage* Knight; and *Iſabell* the ſixt daughter died young. This *Thomas*, died in the 35. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, and lyeth buried at *Boteſford* in *Leiceſterſhire*.

Henry

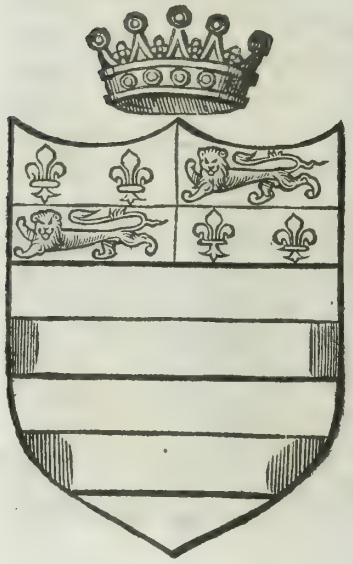
HEnry *Mannors*, Knight of the Garter (ſonne and heyre of *Thomas* aforeſaid) was the ſecond Earle of *Rutland* of this Family, Lord *Ros* of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir* and *Trusbut*; He maried two wiues; the firſt was *Margaret*, daughter of *Ralph Neuill*, fourth Earle of *Weſtmerland*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Edward Mannors*, third Earle of *Rutland*; and *Iohn* the fourth Earle of *Rutland*; and a daughter named *Elizabeth*, who was married to Sir *William Courtney* of *Powderham* Knight. His ſecond wife was *Bridget*, daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Huſſy* of *Lincolnſhire*, the widdow of Sir *Richard Moriſon* Knight, but by her had no iſſue: ſhe was after married to *Francis Ruſſell* Earle of *Bedford*. Hee died in the fift yeere of Queen *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Botesford*. 1563.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

EDward *Mannors*, Knight of the Garter, (ſon and heire of *Henry*) was after the death of his Father, the third Earle of *Rutland* of this Family, Lord *Ros* of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir* and *Trusbut*, and chiefe Commiſſioner, appointed by Queene *Elizabeth*, to continue the league betweene her & *Iames* the ſixt, King of *Scotland*, (now our moſt dread and Soueraigne Lord and King, 1621.) there being ioyned with him, the Lord *Euers*, *Thomas Randolph* Eſquire, and others. Hee married *Iſabell*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Holcroft*, of the Vale Royall in *Cheſhire* Knight, by whom hee had iſſue, one onely daughter and heyre named *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *William Cecill* Lord *Burghley*, ſonne and heyre apparant of *Thomas* Earle of *Excester*, by whom hee had iſſue, *William* Lord *Ros*, that died beyond the

Seas in *Italy*, without iſſue, 1618. This *Edward* died in the 29. yeare of the Reigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Botesford* nere *Beauuoir* the fifteenth of May following.

Et portoit, d'or, deux burelles d'azur, au chef eſcartele d'azur & de gueulles, en le premier deux fleur-de-lices, d'or, a la ſecond au lyon paſſant gardant d'or.



* *Oliuer Manners* was a Knight, but *Robert Torwhit* was neuer knighted: he died a°. 1619.

IOhn *Manners*, (brother and heyre male of *Edward* aforeſaid) was the fourth Earle of *Rutland* of that Family, Lord *Ros* of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir* and *Trusbut*; and married *Elizabeth* daughter of *Francis Charlton* of *Apley* in *Shropſhire*, by whom he had iſſue, *Edward* that died an Infant; *Roger*, that was Earle of *Rutland*; *Francis* now Earle of *Rutland*; Sir *George Mannors* Knight, and * *Oliuer*; *Bridget*, wife to * Sir *Robert Tirwhit* of *Lincolnſhire* Knight; *Francis*, married to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*; *Elizabeth*, married to *Emanuell* Lord *Scroope* of *Bolton*. This *Iohn* died in the yeare, 1587.

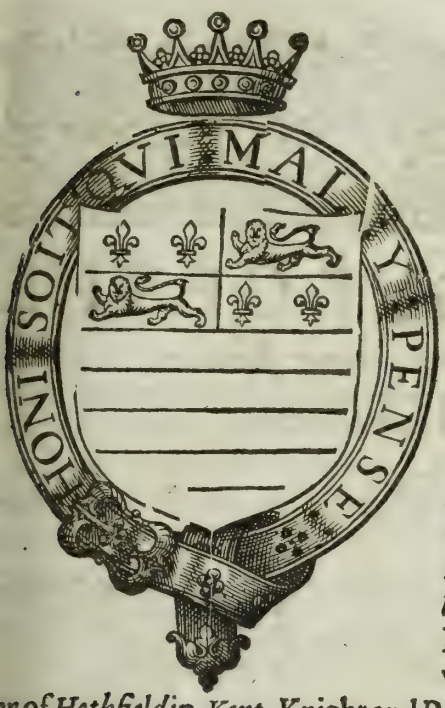
Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.

* 1612.

ROger *Mannors*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the fift Earle of *Rutland*, Lord *Ros* of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir* and *Trusbut*; and married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of that worthy and renowned Sir *Philip Sidney* Knight, ſlaine at *Zutphen* in *Gelderland*, the 17. of October, 1586. and died without iſſue, in the yeare, * 1600. leauing *Francis Mannors* his brother, to ſucceed him.

Et portoit, d'or a deux burelles d'azur, au chef eſcartelle d'azur & de gueulles, en la premier deux fleur de-liz d'or, a la ſecond au leopard paſſant d'or.

Francis



FRancis Mannors, ſon of *Iohn* Earle of *Rutland*, and brother and heyre of *Roger*, the fifth Earle of *Rutland* of this Family; was the ſixt Earle of *Rutland*, Lord *Ros* of *Hamelake*, *Beluoir*, and *Trusbut*, enſtalled Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, at *Windſor* the ſeuenth of *Iuly*, a°. 1616. He is alſo Iuſtice in Eire of all the Kings Forreſts and chaſes on this ſide the Riuer of *Trent*. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Francis*, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir *Henry Knyuet* of *Charlton* in *Wiltſhire*, and widdow of Sir *William Beuell* of *Cornwall*, & had iſſue Lady *Katherine*, married to Sir *George Villers* Knight of the Garter, Earle and Marqueſſe of *Buckingham*. His ſecond wife is *Cecily*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Tuf-*
on of *Hothfield* in *Kent*, Knight and Baronet, (and widdow of *Edward Hun-*
erford) by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Ros*, and *Francis* Lord *Ros* of
Hamelake, who died both yong without iſſue.

portoit, d'or a deux burelles d'azur, au chef eſcartelle d'azur & de gueulles, en la premier deux fleur-
-liz d'or, a la ſecond au leopard paſſant d'or.

A Cata-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Salisbury, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

PAtricke de Eureux, (ſon of *Walter de Eureux*, Earle of *Roſemer*, and *Sibill* his wife, Founders of the Monaſtery of *Bradenſtoke*, 1093.) was Steward of the houſe to *Mauld* the Empreſſe, by whoſe meanes the Earledome of *Salisbury* was confirmed vnto him, in the 28. yeere of King *Henry* the ſecond. He married *Ela*, the widdow of *William*, the third Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, daughter of *William Taluaiſe*, Earle of *Pontiue*, grand-childe to *Roger Montgomery*, by his ſon *Robert de Montgomery* Earle of *Shrewſbury*, by whom hee had iſſue, *William Fitz-Patricke* Earle of *Salisbury* and *Roſemer*, *Patricke* and *Philip*, Canons at *Bradenſtock*. This *Patricke* was a Witneſſe to the Charter of pacification of the troubles betweene King *Stephen*, and *Henry* Duke of *Normandy*, 1152. and after was ſlaine in *Aquitaine*, by *Guy de Luſignan*, in comming as a Pilgrime from S. *Iames de Compoſtella*, and as the Priory Booke of *Lacok* hath, the ſixt Kalends of Aprill, 1168. and was buried at S. *Hillaries*, the 15. of King *Henry* the ſecond; (Doctor *Powell* in his deſcription of *Wales*, Fol. 154. ſaith, that about the yeare, 1094. *Roger Montgomery*, *William Fitz-Euſtace*, and *Arnold Harecourt*, were ſlaine neere *Caerdiffe* in *Wales*; and *Walter de Eureux* Earle of *Salisbury*, and *Hugh Gurney* were hurt, and after died in *Normandy*.) Which *Walter* was Father of this *Patricke*, which M. *Camden* * denieth to be Earle.

Fabella.

Et portoit, d'azur ſix lyons rampant d'or, 3, 2, 1. arme & lampaſſe de gueulles.

*Had he denied it, yet had he been blameleſſe, but he only there denieth that *William Fitz-Patrick* who gaue *Banſted* to *Nigell de Mowbray* with his daughter, and died 1175. was an Earle. *Vide Camdeni Refutationem.* pag. 4. and 5.

CORRECTIONS.

FIrſt, you ſay that the Monaſtery of *Bradenſtoke* in Wiltſhire was founded in the yeere 1093. but the Booke of *Lacock* (which you ſeem ſo oft in this nſuing tract to haue ſeene) ſhewes mee the contrary in theſe very words. °. MCXLII. *Idus Aprilis, Fundatum erat Prioratum de Bradenſtocke.* *Lib. Lacock. MS. fol. 16. in armario Cottoniano.*
his makes me doubt whether euer you had any view of that booke or not, ut doe as many doe, talke of *Robin Hood* and yet neuer ſhot in his bowe; ſ ſhall better appeare in the ſequell of my obſeruations out of it, againſt ou.

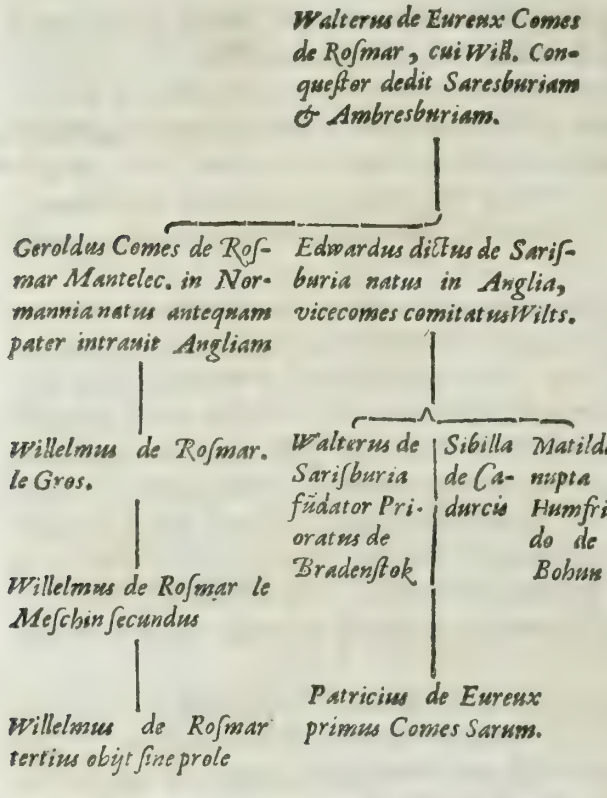
Then I am told that the Earledome of *Salisbury* was confirmed vnto this *atrick de Eureux*, a°. 28. H. 2. and yet within two lines following, that the me Earle was dead a°. 15. H. 2. An abſurd parcell of Heraldry it is cer-inly: Did any man euer heare before now, that an Earledome was be-owed vpon one thirteen yeres after he was dead? [a] *Houeden, Montenſis*, and ther concurre indifferently for his death, therefore I muſt put Maſter *Yorke* o his Eaſter booke to proue the Earledome then confirmed. That hee was arle of *Salisbury* I doe not gaine-ſay; marry, that it was (as hee ſayes) en confirmed vnto him, I will neuer beleeue. Better proofſe, therefore pray you, or elſe put out your preciſe pointing at times: and ſo I may roceed. *[a] Houeden fol. 294. b n°. 20. Rob. de Monte in a°. 1169.*

In the next place you endeauour to cry downe Maſter *Camden*, (whoſe ookes you are vnworthy to carry after him) with a few words out of Do-or *Powells* hiſtory, becauſe he will not acknowledge *Walter de Eureux* (fa-er of Earle *Patricke*) *to haue beene alſo Earle of Salisbury*. I labour not to mpeach the credit of that learned Doctor, but this I ſay to this vnlearned auiller, that there is not one found, not any one, one is a ſmall number; nd yet I ſay confidently there is not any one that liued in thoſe times that ile this *Walter, Earle of Salisbury*. But the current of all ancient Records re concurrent, that he neuer bore that title: of which take *Henry* the thirds onfirmation of Lands to the Prior and Channons of *Bradenſtocke*, (which ouſe *Walter* had founded) where it appears he was no Earle in theſe words. [b] *Henricus Rex, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, & pro ſalute animæ oſtræ, & animarum anteceſſorum & hæredum noſtrorum, conceſſiſſe & hac arta noſtra confirmaſſe Priori & Canonicis de Bradeneſtock, omnes donationes ubſcriptas, viz. ex dono Walteri de Saresbir?* (without the addition of *Comi-is*) *totam villam de Bradeneſtock, & quicquid ad illam pertinet, &c. Ex dono omitis Patricij* (with his due title) *totam villam de Wilcote, &c.* The *Redde-ooke* in the Exchequer ſhewes as much, for when euery one was to certifie King *Henry* the ſecond of his Knights fees, thus writes Earle *Patricke*. [c] *Ca-iſſimo Domino ſuo Regi Angliæ Comes Patricius ſalutem, & fidelia ſeruicia. Audito precepto veſtro de militibus feodatis, &c. Iſti ſunt feodati de vetero fe-ffamento defeodo Walteri patris mei, &c.* not adding at all the word *Comitis*. Next take what the booke of *Lacock* hath left to theſe our times. [d] *Erat qui-am miles ſtreuus Normannus, Walterus le Ewrus Comes de Roſemar?* (I ſhall *[b] Chart. a°. 16. H 3 m 6.*

[c] Ex lib. Rubeo in Scaccario. fol. 90. Wilts.

[d] Liber Lacokenſis. MS. fol. 18. b.

come to the point in hand anon) *qui propter probitatem ſuam Rex Guil. Conq dedit ſibi totum dominum de Saresburia & Ambresburia. Antequam iſte Wal*



terus le Ewrus in Angliam venit, genuit Geroldium Comitem de Roſmar Mantelec, qui genuit Guillelmum de Roſmar le Gros, qui genuit Guill. de Roſmar le Meſchyn ſecundum, qui genuit Guillel. tertium de Roſmar, qui obijt ſine liberis. Poſtquam Walterius le Ewrus genuit Edwardum natione Anglicum natum poſtea vicecomitem Wiltes, qui habuit vxorem, de quagenuit quandam filiam nomine Matildem, quam poſtea Humfridus de Bohun duxitin vxorem, & quendam filium nomine Walterum de Saresburia.

Iſte Walterus (here is no ſpeech of Earle) *duxit vxorem nomine Sibillam de Cadurcis, de qua genuit Patricium primum Comitem Sarum.* (Now it is plaine, that none had that title before this *Patricke*, for hee is called *the firſt Earle of Salisbury*) *Idem Walterus fundauit Prioratum de Bradneſtok, & conſtituit in eodem Deo perpetuo deſeruientes Canonicos regulares, qui poſt mortem vxoris induit to ſuram & habitum Canonicorum, & ibidem corpora eorum in vno tumulo collocantur iuxta præsbyterium.* Enough is ſaid, if not too much, I will therefore to the next.

WIlliam *de Eureux*, ſonne and heyre of *Patricke*, was the next Earle of *Salisbury* and *Roſemer* after his Father. He married *Elianor*, daughter of **Tirell de Mainers*, by whom he had iſſue, two daughters his heyres *Ella* the eldeſt, was married to *William* ſurnamed *Longſpee*, baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the ſecond, begotten of the faire Lady *Roſamond Clifford*; *Mabell* the ſecond daughter, was married to Lord *Nigell de Mowbray*, with the Manor of *Baneſted* in *Surrey*. This *William* (as *Lacocke* Priory booke hath) dyed the 15. Kalend of May, in the yeare, 1196. and was buried at *Bradenſtoke*.

**Lacok* booke calls her *Alianor de Viteri*, ſhee was after married to *William Paynell Vide clauſas.* a°. 16. *H.* 3. m. 5

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

COR

CORRECTIONS.

YOu haue alwayes beene like a winter-ſunne, ſtrong enough to raiſe vapours, but vnable to diſpell them. Dare you ſtill affirme, that this *William de Eureux* Earle of *Salisbury* had two daughters & coheires, *Ela* & *Mabell* arried to *Moubray*? I account it not the leaſt part of my happines, that for ne ſeeming teſtimony which you wreſt to ſerue your owne turn, I am able ſhew ten to the contrary. To whoſe verdict dare you ſtand? Will you be ied by Chronologers? Then heare what [a] *Houeden* ſayes, *Anno gratiæ* 1196. *i eſt annus ſeptimus regni Richardi Regis Angliæ——obiit Willielmus Co-es de* **Saleſbiri** *filius Comitis Patricii; cuius filiam & hæredem* (heere is ention but of one, and that is *Ela*) *Richardus Rex Angliæ dedit in vxorem m Comitatu* **Saleſbiri** *Willielmo fratri ſuo notho.* Learne alſo what the ooke of *Lacocke* ſayes, [b] *Patricius vero eius filius* (thus the ſtory goes on here before I left) *genuit ex vxore ſua Ela, Guillelmum Comitem Sarum, illelmus vero duxit Alianoram de Viteri, de qua genuit* filiam vnicam *nomi-Elam, A°. Dom.* 1188. (you ſee he had but *filiam vnicam* one onely daugh-r) *quæ data eſt domino Guillelmo de Longſpee, filio Regis Henrici ſecundi. Cui ominus Rex Richardus reddidit Comitatum de Roſmar, ſicut hæreditatem & hæreditarium ſuum, id eſt ipſius Elæ, quod ſibi acceſsit & accidit de iure hæditario Edwardi de Saresburia filii Walteri le Ewrous.*

[a] *Ro. Hou. fol.* 436. b. n°. 50.

[b] *Lib. Lacock MS fol.* 19.

Or will you be tried by Records? Then know that King *Edward* the 3. ing deſirous to bee enformed, whether the ancient Earles of *Salisburie* ood at any time ſeized of the Caſtle, towne of old *Sarum* and the Shrieue-cke of *Wiltſhire*, or not; the Iury certifie vpon their Oathes, [c] *Quod Patrici-quondam Comes Saresbur. de caſtro & villa veteris Sarum, & officio vice-mitis Comitatus Wiltes, ſeiſitus fuit in dominico ſuo vt de feodo & iure, tempo-Hen: regis ſecundi, A°. regni ſui* XIIII. *de quibus idem Patricius obiit ſeiſi-, poſt cuius mortem ſucceſsit Willielmus Comes Sarum filius & heres ipſius tricii, cui ſucceſsit Ela* filia & heres *prædicti Willielmi* (not one word of a *abell*) *quam Willielmus de Longaſpatha poſtea duxit in vxorem, de qua genuit llielmum de Longa ſpatha iuniorem, qui quidem Willielmus eidem Elæ ſucceſ-in hæreditatem, & ſeiſitus fuit in prædictis Caſtro, villa & officio. Et dicunt od tempore ipſius Willielmi iunioris, propter diuerſas diſſentiones motas, inter nricum regem tertium proauum domini Regis nunc, & prædictum Willielmū iorem, maxime, pro eo quod idem Willielmus contra defenſionem Regis exi-regnum Angliæ, licentia domini Regis non obtenta, Dominus Rex Henricus ſiri fecit in manum ſuam dicta Caſtrum villam & officium & ea in manus s retinuit*, &c. A like [d] certificate to this is made into the Chancerie, by Treaſurer, Barons, and Chamberlaines of the Exchequer, wherein it peares among other things, that *Ela Comitiſſa Sarum* was *filia & hæres Wil-mi nuper Comitis Sarum*, and alſo that *Patricke de Eureux* was *primus Co-s Sarum*, which confirmes my words elſewhere.

[c] *Ex bundello Eſcaetrium de A°. 25. E. 3. n°. 69.*

[d] *In Bundello Breuium Regis in turri London de A°. 15. E. 3. pt. 2.*

Or will you bee tried by Reaſon? The word *Hæres* is defined by Ciuili- and others, to be *ſucceſſor in vniuerſum ius quod defunctus habuit.* And

ancient times (as Records tell me) neuer called any one ſimply *filiam & hæredem*, vnleſſe ſhe was (*vnica*) onely daughter and heire. Now in the authorities but euen now vouched, you may obſerue, that *Ela* heere ſpoken of) is not onely proued to be *filiam*, but *Vnicam filiam & hæredem* of the ſaide *William* Earle of *Salisbury*, not once mentioning any *Coheire* or *Partner* either to her Fathers Honor or Eſtate.

If *Mabel* wife of *Nigel de Mowbray* was an heire to *William de Eureux* Earle of *Salisbury*, why did none of the *Mowbrayes*, marſhall her Armes with theirs?

Moreouer, that the able Reader may the better iudge betweene vs, take the words whereupon M. *Yorke* builds, *Know ye that I Nigell Lord Moubray haue giuen and confirmed, from my Mannor of Benſted in Surrey (which I had in marriage with Mabell my wife, heire of William Fitz-Patricke) the Church of Benſted to the Canons of Southwarke, in whoſe poſſeſsion I found the ſayd Church, confirmed by Richard Byſhop of Winton, &c.* Obſerue that this *Mabel* was heire of *William Fitz-Patricke*, but the Deede does not ſay of *William* ſonne of *Patricke* (or *Fitz-Patricke* Earle of Salisbury. Beſides this *William* Earle of Salisbury (one of whoſe heires he ſayes *Mabell* was) ſuruiued *Nigel de Moubray* her husband, therefore ſhe could not properly be ſayde to be *Heire*, when her father was yet liuing. More you may haue heereafter, as occaſion ſhall be offered: in the meane time, I will hearken what you can obiect, and then *Etiam tibi furenti ſatisfaciam*, I will ſhape you an anſwere though you be in a mad mood.

* There are you beſide the Cuſhion, for what ſay you to Earle *Warren, Albemarle, Ferrers*, &c.

William ſurnamed *Longſpee*, (by reaſon of a long Sword which he vſed) baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the ſecond, (begotten on the faire Lady *Roſamond Clifford* his Concubine) was Earle of *Roſemer*, and by K. *Richard* the firſt his halfe brother, was created Earle of *Salisbury*. This *William Longſpee*, was the laſt that writ in their Stiles, Earles of *Roſemer*: for after that *Philip* King of Fraunce had gotten *Normandy, Guyan, Poictiers*, and *Britaine*, about the ſixt yeare of King *Iohn*,* all ſuch Noblemen of England, as had either Earledome or Baronies in thoſe Countries, left to writ or entitle themſelues of the ſame. He marrie *Ela*, eldeſt daughter and coheire of *William Fitz-Patricke* Earle of Salisbury aforeſaid, & had iſſue *William Longſpee*, from whom King *Henry* the third did take bot the title of Earle, as alſo the Caſtle of Salisbury, and who after died in a ba taile againſt the Infidels, in the yeare 1250. *Stephen Longſpee* Chiefe iuſtic of Ireland, ſecond ſonne, (vnto whom *William* his brother gaue the Man nor of *Wamberge*. This *Stephen* had to wife, *Emmelyne* Counteſſe of *Vlſter* daughter and heire of *Walter Ridelesford*, Baron of *Bray* in *Ireland*. *Nichola Longſpee* the third ſonne, was Biſhop of Salisburie, and dyed 1296. *Richar Longſpee* was a Canon at *Bradenſtoke*; *Iſabell* the eldeſt daughter, was marr ed to *William* Lord *Veſcy*; *Ella*, married to *Thomas* ſixt Earle of Warwick

an

after to *Philip* Lord *Basset*; and *Idona* the third daughter, was married to *William Beauchampe* Baron of *Bedford*. This *William* Earle of *Salisburie*, was Constable of Douer Castle, and sayling with *Richard* Earle of *Cornewall* his Nephew, and *Philip de Albeney* into *Gascoigne* the tenth of *Henry* the third, recouered *Poictiers*, which before was lost by King *Iohn*; and in their return againe into England, hardly escaped shipwracke, being strangely cast vpon the Cornish shores, and dyed in the same yeare, 1226. and lyeth buried in the Cathedrall Church at Salisbury, in a faire tombe. After whose death, *Ella* his wife and Countesse, professed her selfe a Nunne, in the Religious house at *Lacocke* in Wiltshire, which was of her foundation, and was the first Abbesse thereof. Afterward she forsooke her Abbatesse, in the yeare 1257. and died in the yeare 1261. This *William* lyeth buried with these Armes vpon his shield, *D'azur six lyons rampant d'or*, 3, 2, 1. which were the Armes of *William Fitz Patricke* his wiues father.

CORRECTIONS.

I Shall not neede any further to trouble my selfe, or tyre you, with the repelling of these brain-sicke inuentions about this *Ela Longspee*, to proue her *onely daughter and heire*, and not to be *daughter and coheire*, as this Affirmer both heere, pag. 201. twice, in his *rabble of Errors* and elsewhere hath deliuered: Will you beleeue that he is able clearly to proue it? I assure you I dare not, but durst venture no lesse pledge then my life on it, that hee cannot by sound authority manifest it. He is not much vnlike the boatman, who looketh one way, and roweth another; but very like the picture of *Ianus*, who looketh two contrary wayes at once. His owne words will serue to conuince him, being flat contraries in themselues; for looke but into the life of King *Henry* the second, and there shall you finde, that he sayes this *William Longspee* married *Ela daughter and heire* of *William* Earle of *Salisbury*: yet here he makes her wrongfully to bee *daughter and coheire of William* Earle of *Salisbury*: as if it was a truth that she had a sister named *Mabell*.

See more in the answer next afore-going.

O magna vis veritatis.

The next place requires a most ample demonstration. First in regard *William de Longspee* the second of that name Earle of Salisbury is left out of his due place in the Catalogue. Next because he hath omitted some of the issue of *William* the first. And thirdly, for that the history of these Martiall Earles is much ecclipsed thereby. For redresse whereof, I thinke it not altogether vnnecessary to * leaue these lines out of *Lacocke* booke, vntill I shall fully finish that that wil be a further freedome of truth heereafter.

*Lib. Lacocke, Fol. 19.

Guillelmus Longespee (thus it followes still where I last left in *Lacock* booke) *ex prædicta Ela liberos genuit, quorum nomina sunt hæc, Guillelmus Longespee secundus* (Earle of Salisbury, [a] which Title *Henry* the third tooke from him) *qui viriliter contra hostes Christi in terra Sancta dimicans, ibidem pro nomine Iesu contumeliam patiens, vitam temporalem finiens in Christo sine fine victurus, vt fortis athleta Dei ad cœli Palatium anno Domini*, M.CCXLIX. *ascendit. Genuit etiam Richardum, qui fuit Canonicus Sarum* (Chanon of Bradenestoke sayes M. Yorke) *cuius corpus apud Lacocke tumulatur, Stephanum Com. Vltoniæ cuius corpus apud Lacock*

[a] *Math. Paris*, pag. 709. n°. 50

cock humatum eſt, cor vero eius apud Bradeneſtok obtinet ſepulturam, & Nicholaum qui fuit Epiſcopum Sarum, cuius corpus apud Sarum tumulatur, cor itaq; eius apud Lacok, viſcera vero apud Ramisberiam; Iſabellam de Veſcy (firſt wife to William Lord Veſcy) *Elam quam duxit Comes Warewike & poſtea Philippus Baſſet quæ remanſit ſterilis, Idam de* * *Camyle* (omitted by M. York) *quam duxit in vxorem Walterus filius Roberti, de qua genuit Catarinam, & Loricam, quæ velatæ erant apud Lacok. Elam* (omitted likewiſe) *quam duxit primò Guillelmus de Doddingſelles, de qua genuit Robertum qui Deruegoill.*

* *Camuile.*

Ela ergo vxor Guillelmi Longeſpee primi, nata fuit apud Ambresbiriam patre & matre Normannis.

†*Pater itaq; eius defectus ſenio, migrauit ad Chriſtum A°. Dom.* MCXCVI. *mater eius ante per biennium obÿt quorum corpora apud Bradenſtok ſunt tumulata, iuxta veſtibulum ibidem, ſub lapide marmoreo. Interea domina chariſsima Ela* (which is the Lady we haue ſuch a coyle about) *patre & matre orbata, clam per cognatos & natos adducta fuit in Normanniam, & ibidem ſub tuta & arcta cuſtodia nutrita. Eodem tempore in Anglia fuit quidam Miles nomine Guillelmus Talbot, qui induit ſe habitum peregrini, in Normanniam transfretauit, & moratus per duos annos, huc atq; illuc vagans, ad explorandam dominam Elam Sarum. Et illa inuenta exuit habitum peregrini, & induit ſe quaſi Cytharisator & Curiam vbi morabatur intrauit, Et vt erat homo iocoſus in geſtis antiquorum valde peritus, ibidem gratanter fuit acceptus quaſi familiaris. Et quando tempus aptum inuenit in Angliam repatriauit, habens ſecum iſtam venerabilem dominam Elam & hæredem Comitatus Sarum* (there was you ſee no other heire but her ſelfe) *& eam Regi Richardo præſentauit. Ac ille latiſsime eam ſuſcepit, & fratri ſuo Guillelmo Lungeſpee maritauit, per quem liberos ſubſcriptos habuit, viz. Guillelmum Lungeſpee ſecundum, Stephanum, Ricardum, Nicolaum, Iſabellam Veſcy, Petronellam* (left out by M. Yorke) *quæ obÿt in virginitate, & apud Bradeneſtok iuxta latus Aniæ ſuæ dextrum, ibidem ſepulta ſub lapide marmoreo, Elam & Idam. Anno Domini* M. CC. XXVI. *Dominus Guillelmus Longeſpee primus, nonas Martÿ obÿt* (hee was poyſoned (as is reported) by *Hubert de Burgo*, Earle of Kent and Chiefe Iuſtice of England) *cuius corpus apud Sarum eſt humatum. Ela vero vxor eius ſeptem annis ſuperuixit in viduitate, & propoſuit autem ſæpius vt fundaret Monaſteria Deo placentia, pro ſalute animæ ſuæ, & mariti ſui, & omnium anteceſſorum ſuorum, quæ per reuelationes habuit, vt in prato teſtudinũ Anglice* Snaryſmede *prope Lacok Monaſterium ædificaret, in honorem Sanctæ Mariæ, Sanctiq; Bernardi, & vſq; ad finem compleuit ſumptibus ſuis propriÿs, id eſt, de Comitatu Sarum qui fuit hæreditas ſua. Fundauit etiam Prioratum de Henton, ordinum Cartuſiæ, vna die duo Monaſteria fundauit, primo mane* XVI. *Kal. Maÿ, A°. dom.* M. CC XXXII. *apud Lacok, in quo Sanctæ degunt Canoniſſæ continue Deo famulantes, & deuotiſsime. Et Henton poſt nonam, Anno vero ætatis ſuæ* XLV. *&c.*

Math. Paris, pag. 317. n°. 10

Guillelmus Lungeſpee ſecundus (from whom King *Henry* the third tooke the Earledome of *Saliſbury*, *genuit de Idonia Candol** (daughter and heire to *Richard de Camuill*, and of *Euſtace* his wife, daughter of *Gilbert Baſſet*) *vxorem ſuã*

* *Clauſ. 17. Iohn, mem. 3. Clauſ. 10. H. 3. m. 4. 12. 17. Pinis 12. H. 3. m. 4.*

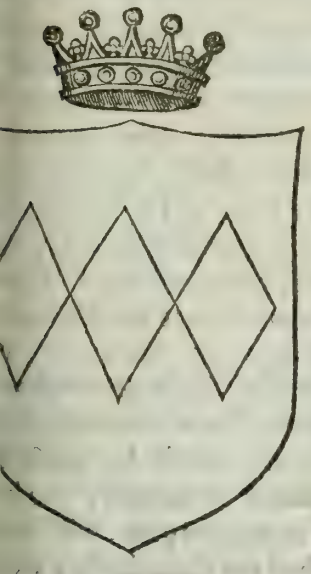
ua Guillelmum Longeſpe tertium, Richardum, & Elam (married to *Iames de Audley*) *& Edmundum.* [c] *Clauſ. 17. H. 3. m. 8.*

Stephanus Longeſpee (ſonne to *William* the firſt of that name Earle of *Salisbury*) *ſub Rege Henrico. 3. Iuſticiarius in Hibernia, & Dominus Capitalis erat ordinatus; duxit in vxorem Emelinam Comitiſſam de Vlton. per quam erat Comes de Vlton. genuit ex ea Elam de la Souch, quam duxit Rogerus de la Souche, e qua Alanus, &c.*

Guillelmus Longeſpee tertius, (neuer enioyed the Earledome of *Sarum*, hough he ſuruiued his Father) *filius Guillelmi Longeſpee ſecundi, duxit in vxem Matildem filiam Domini Walteri de Clifford* (after married to *Iohn* Lord *ifford* Baron of *Brimmesfield* in Gloceſterſhire) *ex qua genuit vincam nobiſſimam filiam Margaretam nuncupatam. Dicta vero Margareta nupſit illuſtriſſimo viro Domino Henrico de Lacy Comiti Lincolniæ, &c.* Which Earle *illiam de Longeſpee* firſt Earle of *Salisbury* of that name had this Epitaph ritten of him.

Flos Comitum Willielmus obit, ſtirps Regia, longa
Enſis vaginam cæpit habere breuem. *Mat. Paris. p. 317. n. 10.*

Though I haue beene tedious, blame mee not, paſſages of this nature I ue, and little thinke vpon time when I light vpon them, they like mee ſo ll.



William Lord *Montacute*, (Son of *Simon Monte-acute*, Baron of *Shipton Monteacute*) was created Earle of *Salisbury*, in the 11. yeare of King *Edward* the third, and had giuen him the Caſtle and Barony of *Denbigh*; and in the 17. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was crowned King of the *Iſle of Man*, and had giuen him and his heyres, a thouſand Markes land by the yeare, (for taking *Roger Mortimer* priſoner, at *Nottingham* Caſtle, who had beene too familiar with the Kings Mother.) This *William* when King *Edward* the third went to clayme his right to the Crown of *France*, againſt *Philip de Valois*, 1138. was taken priſoner, and carried to *Paris*, and after ranſomed by the exchange of the Earle of *Morret*, who was then priſoner *ngland*. At this expedition, K. *Edward* prayed the ayd of the *Flemings*, o excuſed themſelues by an oath and bond of a Million of gold, which had taken and made, in the Popes Chamber, that they ſhould alwaies e and aid the King of *France*, and fight vnder his Standard and Armes; reupon, by the aduice of *Iaques D'Arteuille* of *Gaunt*, King *Edward* did rter the Armes of *France* before his owne of *England*, and proclaimed ſelfe King of *France*, by reaſon whereof, the *Flemings* held themſelues diſcharged

discharged both of oath and bond, and so did aide and helpe King *Edward*. This *William* married *Katherine*, daughter & one of the co-heyres of *William* Lord *Grantson*, a *Burgonyan* borne, and a great Baron in *England*; by whom hee had issue, two sonnes and foure daughters; *William* the eldest, was after his Father, Earle of *Salisbury*; Sir *Iohn Montague* Knight, married *Margaret*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Thomas Mounthermer* Knight, (sonne of *Ralphe Mounthemer* Earle of *Glocester*) and dyed before his brother *William*, in the 13. yeere of King *Richard* the second. *Sibell* the eldest daughter, was married to *Edmund* Earle of *Arundell*, for his third wife: *Philip* the second daughter, was married to *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March*; *Elizabeth* the third daughter, was married to *Gyles* Lord *Badelismer*, and died without issue; *Agnes* the fourth daughter. This *William* founded the Abbey of *Bristlesham Montague*, and died at a Iusts and Turney at *Windsore*, in the yeere, 1343 and was buried in the White-Fryers in *London*.

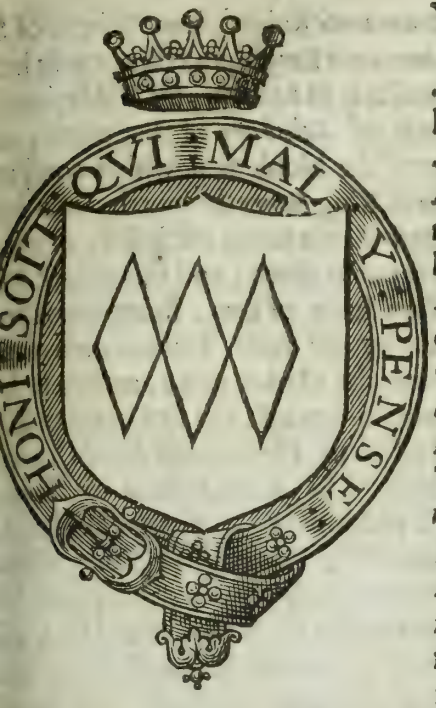
Et portoit, d'argent au trois Lozengies en face de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

ALthough in euery puisne Auditor, *the chiefe part is to beleeue*, yet for my owne particular, I neuer durst read this Author without a great deale of feare, because almost euery where I finde him false. Euen heere, (although it be somewhat smoothely carried) is a foule fault in saying that *Katherine* (this Earle *Williams* wife) *was one of the coheires of William Lord Grantson*. For I say, and say no more then is true, that *William de Grandisono*[d] died 9 *E.* 3. who by *Sibilla* daughter & coheyre of *Iohn Tregoz*, left issue *Peter*, *Iohn*, *Otto*, *Katherine* married to this *William* Earle of *Salisbury*, *Agnes* married to *Iohn de Northwode*, and *Mabell* married to *Iohn de Pateshull*. *Peter* the eldest sonne & heyre to his father[e] died issueless, in the yeare 1358. leauing *Iohn* his brother (Bishop of *Exon*) his heyre, who hauing no issue likewise, died 1369. and left his estate to *Thomas de Grandisono*, sonne and heyre of *Otto* brother to *Peter* and *Iohn* aforesaid; which *Thomas* leauing no children behinde him, his patrimony was by and by shared betweene his heyres, viz. *William de Montacute* Earle of *Sarum* this Earles son, *Roger de Northwood*, *Alice Wake*, *Roger Beauchamp*, *Iohn Tudenham*, and *Thomas Fauconberg*. All that I will acknowledge is, that she was *his daughter*, and for his heires, he had none other then the Lord *Peter de Grandisono* or *Graundson*, as I haue said before. The Records that I haue vouched in my margine, will speak on my side, and you should haue had them, if I had not thought they would haue taken vp too much roome.

[d] *Esc. antr. 2°. 9. E. 3. n°. 4.*
[e] *Esc. 2°. 31. E. 3. n°. 35.*
[f] *Esc. 2°. 43. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 47.*
[g] *Esc. 49. E. 3. n°. 62. pt. 1.*
[*] *Ex rotulo Pinium. 2°. 1. H. 4. m. 20. de terris liberandis Beauchamp.*

Co



WIlliam Lord *Montacute* (ſonne and heyre of *William* Earle of *Salisbury*, aforeſaid) after the death of his Father, was the ſecond Earle of *Salisbury*, Lord of *Denbigh*, and of the *Iſle of Man*, of that name; which honour of *Denbigh*, was recouered from him, by *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of *March*. Hee was one of the Founders of the Noble Order of the Garter, and Gouernor of *Callis*, vnder King *Richard* the ſecond, 1380. Hee ſolde the *Iſle of Man* to *William* Lord *Scroope*, Treaſurer of *England*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*; who beeing after beheaded, King *Henry* the fourth, gaue the *Iſle of Man* to *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, to hold of him and his ſucceſſors, Kings of *England*, by the ſeruice of bearing the ſword at the oronation. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter and one of the co-heires of *hn* Lord *Mohun*, of *Dunſter* Caſtle in *Somerſetſhire*, and had iſſue, *William* s onely ſonne and heyre, ſlaine at Tilt at *Windſore*, by *VVilliam* his father, e ſixt of *Richard* the ſecond. This *VVilliam* the Father died in the twenty are of King *Richard* the ſecond, leauing *Iohn* his Nephew (ſonne of *Iohn* s brother) to ſucceed him, 1396.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

Vratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Willelmus de Monteacuto nu-per Comes Sarum obijt tertio die Iunij vltimo præterito. Et quod Iohannes Monteacuto chiualer filius & hæres Iohannes de Monteacuto chiualer fratris edicti Willelmi Comitis, ætatis 40. annorum & amplius, eſt ipſius nuper Co-tis hæres propinquior: by this it is plaine, that he died the third day of Iune the twentieth of *Richard* the ſecond, which needes muſt bee then in the are of our Lord. 1397. not 1396.

* *Inq. capta apud Nouam Sarum in com. Wilts. 24. Iulij. 2°. 21. R. 2. Eſcaet. n°. 35.*

IOhn Mountacute Knight, ſonne & heire of S
Iohn Montacute Knight, and Nephew & hei
of William Earle of Salisbury his Vnkle, was t
third Earle of Salisbury of that name, a
was one of the Noblemen which conſpir
the death of King Henry the fourth, at a Iu
held at Oxford; but being diſcloſed, diuers
them were put to death; and this Iohn & Th
mas Holland Earle of Kent, flying vnto Circ
ſter, were by the rude Townes-men ther
brought into the Market-place, and there ha
their heads ſmitten off, the firſt yeere of Kin
Henry the fourth. He married Mauld, daugh
ter and heire of Sir Adam Francis of London
Knight, & widdow of Sir Alan Boxhull knight
Lieutenant of the Tower, & had iſſue, Thom
Mountacute Earle of Salisbury, and Richard that died without iſſue, and thre
daughters; Anne the eldeſt, was firſt maried to Sir Richard Hanckford, aft
to Sir Iohn Fitz-Lewis Knight; and thirdly, to Iohn Holland Earle of Hun
tington, and Duke of Exceſter; Margaret the ſecond daughter, was marrie
to William Lord Ferrars of Groby; and Elizabeth the third daughter, was ma
ried to Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresbie,

Et portoit, dargent, au trois Lozengies en face de gueulles.

THomas Montacute, Son of Ioh
Earle of Salisbury, ſlaine by th
Commons at Circeſter, was reſtore
to be Earle of Salisbury, in the tent
yeare of King Henry the fourth; an
after in the ſixt yeere of King Henr
the ſixt, hee was made Knight of th
Garter; and in the yeare, 1423. he
raiſed the ſiege of Crauant in Bur
goigne, where hee, with the loſſe o
21. hundred men, ſlew eight thou
ſand of the enemies. After hee wa
ſubſtituted Vice-Regent of the coun
tries of France, Bry and Champaign
and Sir Iohn Faſtolfe Deputy in th
Dutchy of Normandy. And in the fix
yeare of King Henry the ſixt, he, wit
William de la Pole Earle of Suffolke, &
Iohn Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, be
ſieged the City of Orliance in France, where hee and Sir Thomas Gargra
Knigh

Knight, looking out of a high window, in a Tower at the Bridge end, to view the Towne, was shot with a Bullet from the enemy, which brake the Window, and droue the shiuers thereof into his face and head; vpon which wound, hee died within eight daies after. Whose body being brought into *England*, was honorably buried by his Ancestors, at *Bisham* Abbey in *Berkshire*, 1428. He married *Eleanor*, daughter of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and had issue only one daughter and heyre, named *Alice*, married to *Richard Neuill*, a younger sonne of *Ralphe Neuill*, first Earle of *Westmerland*. This *Thomas* had a base sonne named *Iohn*.

Et portoit, d'argent, au trois Lozengies en face de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

TWo things are heere to be amended, one where you say that this *Thomas* Earle of *Salisbury*, *in the sixt yeere of Henry the sixt at Orleance was wounded, whereof he died within eight daies*: for all the Inquisitions after his death say, that he died the third of *Nouember*, 1428. in the seuenth, (not the sixt) yeare of K. *Henry* the sixt, thus the Iurors returne vpon their oathes: *Quod Thomas nuper Comes Sarum obijt 3. die Nouembris vltimo praeterito. Et quod Alesia filia praedicti Comitis vxor Richardi Neuill militis nunc Comitis Sarum est haeres eius propinquior & aetatis 22. annorum & amplius.* This is *Thomas Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury* and *Perch*, and Lord [b] *Monthermer* (a man worthy to bee ranged with the braueſt Captaines and Commanders) vpon whom King *Henry* the fift, by [c] Letters Patents dated at his Castle of *Vernon* vpon *Sayne*, the 26 of *Aprill*, in the seauenth yeere of his raigne, bestowed the Countie or Earledome of *Perch* in *Normandy*, and the Barony and Castle of *Longny*, to him and the heyres males of his body, &c. But to returne to my purpose.

[a] *Inquis. capta apud Walmesford in com. Northampt̃, 6. Januarij. a°. 6. H. 6. Escaet. n°. 57.*

[b] *Claus. 8. H. 6. m̃ 14. & 21. in dorso.*

[c] *Pat Norman. a°. 7. H. 5. m̃ 63. & n°. 232.*

The other; in regard you missed the marke, pag. 196 in saying, *Iohn* Lord *Talbot* was created Earle of *Shrewsbury*, a°. 19. *H.* 6. Now here you take another ayme, and endeuour to perswade me to beleeue that this *Iohn* Lord *Talbot* was Earle of *Shrewsbury*, a°. 6. *H.* 6. when the truth is (as I will elsewhere shewe) hee had that title giuen him by [e] Charter dated at *Windsore* the twentieth day of *May*, a°. 20. *H.* 6. and not before. See in *Shrewsburie*.

[d] See my answere in *Shrewsbury*.

[e] *Chart. ab. a°. 1. vsque 21. H. 6. m̃. 11. n̄. 20.*

This *Thomas Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury* had a second wife heere omitted, named *Alice*, daughter and heire of *Thomas Chaucer* of *Ewelme* in *Oxfordshire* Esquire (widow of Sir *Iohn Philips* Knight) after whose death without issue by her, she was thirdly married to *William Delapole* Duke of *Suffolke*, and to him brought sonnes.

RIchard Neuill, third ſon of *Ralphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, (by *Ioane* his ſecond wife, daughter of *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*) was made Earle of *Salisbury*, after the death of *Thomas Montague* his wiues Father, and Knight of the Garter, in the 15. yeere of King *Henry* the ſixt, and Lord Chancellor, in the 32. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne. Hee tooke part with *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, againſt K. *Henrie* the ſixt, and was taken priſoner by Q. *Margaret*, at the battell of *Wakefield*, and beheaded at *Pomfret*, and his head ſent vpon the end of a ſpeare to *Yorke*: in which battell was *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* alſo ſlaine, 1460. This *Richard Neuill*, married *Eleanor*, daughter and heyre of *Thomas Montague* Earle of *Salisburie*, and had iſſue, foure ſonnes and ſixe daughters; *Richard* the eldeſt ſonne, was after reſtored and made Earle of *Salisbury*, and after Earle of *Warwicke*; *Iohn* the ſecond ſonne, was created Marqueſſe *Mountague*; *Thomas* the third ſonne, married the widdow of the Lord *Willoughby*, and died without iſſue; *George* the fourth ſon, was Archbiſhop of *York*, & Lord Chancellor of *England*. *Ioane* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *William Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*; *Cecily* the ſecond daughter, was married vnto *Henry Beauchamp* Duke of *Warwicke*; *Alice* the third daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *Fitz-Hugh* Baron of *Rauenſwath*; * *Eleanor* the fourth daughter, was married to *Thomas Stanley*, firſt Earle of *Derby* of that name; *Katherine* the fift daughter, was married to *William Bonuill* Lord *Harington*; and *Margaret* the ſixt daughter, was married to *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford*. This *Richards* body was firſt buried in the Priory at *Pontfret*, and after remooued to *Biſham* Abbey, neere *Windſore* in *Barkſhire*.

* After married to Sir *William Haſtings* Knight, Lord *Haſtings. Parl. 14. E. 4. ñ. 1. 2*

Et portoit, gueulles au Saulteur d'argent, au lambell gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Richard Neuill* was Earle of *Salisbury* [a] and Lord *Monthermer* in his wiues right [b] *Alice* (and not *Alianor*) daughter & heire of *Thomas Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury*: to whom as alſo to Sir *Richard Neuill* his ſon and heyre, guardians of the Caſtle and Town of *Carliol*, and the *Weſt marches* towards *Scotland*, [c] King *Henry* the ſixt granted nine thouſand eightie three pounds ſixe ſhillings and eight pence *per annum*, out of his Cuſtomes for 30. yeares as a fee for keeping the ſame.

[a] *Clauſ. 8. H. 6. ñ. 21 in dorſ.*

[b] *Eſcaet. 7. H. 6. ñ. 57.*

[c] *Original. 26. H. 6. rot. 49.*

Richard

Richard Neuill, ſonne and heyre of *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Saliſbury* aforeſaid, was reſtored to be Earle of *Salisbury*; and in right of his wife, he was Earle of *Warwicke*; he was alſo great Chamberlaine and high Admirall of *England*, Lord *Warden* of the North Marches toward *Scotland*, and of the Cinque-Ports, Captaine of *Callis*, high Steward of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter. This famous and great Earle of *Warwicke*, did ſet vp and pull downe Kings at his pleaſure. Firſt he ſet vp King *Edward* the 4. and put downe King *Henry* the 6. and after ſome breach and vnkindnes between them, this *Richard* tooke *Henry* the ſixt out of priſon, where hee had bin ten yeares, and placed him againe in his Regall Throne, forcing *Edward* to flye into *Flanders*, to ſeeke aide of the Duke of *Burgundy* his brother in law. But *Edward* returning againe, did encounter with this great Earle, and his brother *Iohn* Marqueſſe *Montacute*, at *Barnet* field, where they were both ſlaine, in the yeare 1471. This Earle *Richard* married *Anne*, daughter of *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Henry* Duke of *Warwicke*, by whom he had iſſue, two daughters his heyres; *Iſabell* the eldeſt, was married to *George Plantagenet* Duke of *Clarence*; and *Anne* the ſecond daughter, was firſt married to Prince *Edward*, and after to *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, after King, by the name of *Richard* the third.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

George

GEorge Plantagenet, borne at *Dublin* in *Ireland*, third ſon of *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, and brother of King *Edward* the fourth, was created Duke of *Clarence*, in the yeare, 1461. And by Letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter*, the twenty fiue of March, the 12. of King *Edward* the fourth, he was created Earle of *Saliſbury* and *Warwicke*. This *George* married *Iſabell*, ſiſter and co-heyre of *Henry* Duke of *Warwicke*, and had iſſue, *Edward* Earle of *Warwicke*, who from his childe-hood was kept in the Tower of *London*, and in the end beheaded by King *Henry* the ſeauenth, leauing no iſſue; and *Margaret*, the daughter of the ſaid *George*, married Sir *Richard Pole* Knight, and was beheaded after her brother, in the 33. yeare of King *Henry* the eight. This *George* was ſecretly murdered in the Tower of *London*, in the yeare 1477. and was buried at *Teukesbury*.

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambell d'argent au trois cantons de gueulles,

EDward, onely ſonne of King *Richard* the third, and Queene *Anne* his wife, was borne in the Caſtle of *Middleham*, neere *Richmond*, in the County of *Yorke*, 1473. who being not foure yeares of age, was created Earle of *Saliſbury*, the 17. yeare of the Reigne of King *Edward* the fourth. And on the twenty foure day of Auguſt, 1483. he being then about tenne yeares old, was by his Father created Prince of *Wales*, and dyed before his Father.

Et portoit, les armes d'engleterre au lambell d'argent.

Margare

MArgaret Plantagenet, daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Edward* Earle of *Warwicke*, beheaded as aforeſaid, was [b] created Counteſſe of *Saliſbury*, by King *Henry* the eight, in the fift yeare of his Reigne, and in the 31. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, ſhe was attainted by Parliament, of high treaſon, together with *Gertrude*, wife of *Henry Courtney*, Marqueſſe of *Exceſter*, *Reginald Pole* her ſonne, Sir *Adrian Forteſcue* and others; and after was beheaded in the Tower of London, the 33. of King *Henry* the 8. She was married to Sir *Richard Pole*, knight (borne in *Wales*) and had iſſue, *Henry Pole* Lord *Mountague* beheaded; *Reginald Pole* Cardinall; *Geffrey Pole* third ſonne; *Arthur Pole* fourth ſon; and *Vrſula*, maried to *Henry* Lord *Stafford*, ſonne and heyre of *Edward* Duke of *Buckingham*.

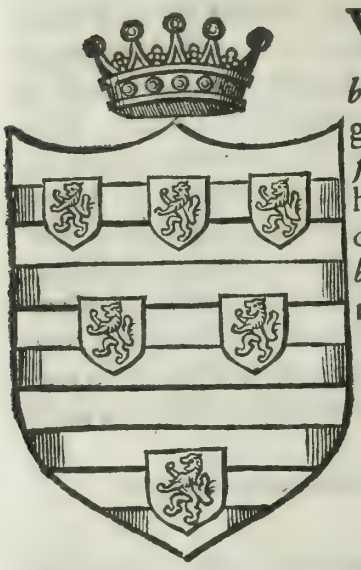
[b] Not created but reſtored by the Act of Parliament.

Et portoit, France & d'engleterre eſcartelle au lambell d'ermyn trois cantons de gueulles.

RObert Cecill Knight, (ſecond ſon of Sir *William Cecill* Knight, Baron of *Burghley*, Lord high Treaſurer of *England*, and Knight of the Garter, one of the honourable priuy Counſell to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Chancellor of the Vniuerſitie of *Cambridge*: by his ſecond wife *Mildred*, daughter of Sir *Anthony Cooke* of *Giday-hall* in *Eſſex*, Knight) was firſt created at the Tower of *London*, the 13. of May, 1603. Baron *Cecill* of *Eſſenden* in *Rutlandſhire*. And at *White-hall* the 20. day of Auguſt, 1604. he was created Viſcount *Cranborne* in *Dorſetſhire*: and laſtly at *Greenewich*, the fourth of May, 1605. he was created Earle of *Salisbury* by King *Iames*. Hee was alſo Maſter of the Court of Wards, Chancellor of Vniuerſity of *Cambridge*, Lord high Treaſurer of *England*, and Knight he Order of the Garter. He maried *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William Brooke* rd *Cobham*, and had iſſue, *William Cecill* Earle of *Salisbury* 1621. and a ghter named *Frances*, maried to *Henry* Lord *Clifford*, ſonne and heyre apparant

parant of *Francis* Earle of *Cumberland*. He dyed at *Marlborough*, on Sunday the 24. of May 1612.

Et portoit, burellee de dis d'argent & d'azur, ſur le tout ſix eſchuchons, 3, 2, 1. ſable, charge de ſix lyons rampant a la premier, au Creſſand pur le difference.



WILLIAM *Cecill*, Baron *Cecill* of *Eſſenden*, Viſcount *Cranburne*, and Earle of *Saliſbury*, now liuing 1621. married *Katherine*, yongeſt daughter of *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolke*, and Lord high Treaſurer of *England*, and had iſſue, *Iames* that dyed yong, and *Anne* a daughter; *Charles* the ſecond ſonne, and *Elizabeth* ſecond daughter, and *Robert* third ſonne now liuing 1621.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

A Cata-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Shrewsbury, their Armes, Wiues, and Children.

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

ROger *de Montegummery*, Earle of *Beliſmo* in *Normandy*, ſonne of *Hugh de Montegummery*, and of *Sibell* his wife, fift daughter of *Herfaſtus* the *Dane*, (brother of *Gonora* wife to *Richard* the firſt Duke of *Normandy* of that Name) came into *England* with *William* the *Conqueror*, who gaue him the Earledomes of *Shrewsbury* and *Arundell*. He married *Maberia*, daughter of *William Taluaiſe*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Arnold de Beliſmo*, and had iſſue, fiue ſonnes and foure daughters, (as *William Gemiticenſis* hath) *Hugh* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, ſlaine at *Angleſey* in *Wales*, 1097. without iſſue; *Robert* was alſo Earle of *Shrewsbury* and *Arundell*; *Roger* the third ſonne, was Earle of *Poitow*, and Lord of the Honor of *Lancaſter* in *gland*, by the guift of *William Rufus*; *Philip* the fourth ſonne, and *Arnold* e fift ſonne was Caſtle-keeper of *Penbroke*, who with his Brother *Robert*, s baniſhed *England*. The foure daughters were, *Emma*, *Matild*, married to *bert* Earle of *Moretaigne*; *Mabill* the third daughter; and *Sibill* was the rth daughter, who was married to *Robert Fitz Hamon*, Lord of *Glamor-n*, Founder of *Tewkesbury* Abbey in *England*, and Lord of *Torigney* in *rmandy*. This *Roger* was left by *William Conqueror*, to be Gouernour his ſonne *William Rufus*, and was ſlaine at *Caerdiffe* in South-*wales*, d buried at *Shrewsbury*, in the Abbey which before hee had founded.

CORRECTIONS.

IN *Arundell*, ſo here, I deſire to know by what authority you haue made *Roger Montgomery* to be Earle of *Beliſmo* in *Normandy* before his nming to *England*, if you would haue me beleeue you. See more in Arundell.

In the next place, I deny that *Sibell Daughter of Herfaſtus the Dane* was s *Rogers* mother: for *Gemiticenſis* teſtifieth, that he was ſonne of *Hugh ntgomery* and of [c] *Ioſcellina* his wife, daughter of [d] *Turolf* of *Pont-Audo-r*, (brother to *Turchetill*, father to *Anſchetill de Harecourt*) by [e] *Weua* or *uua*, ſiſter to *Gunnora* Ducheſſe of *Normandy*.

[c] *Gemetic. lib. 8. cap. 35.*
[d] *Idem. lib. 8. cap. 37.*
[e] *Norman. hiſt p. 1082.*

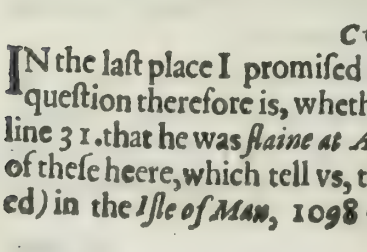
Thirdly, you say that *Hugh* sonne of this Earle *Roger* was *slaine at Angl sey in Wales*, 1097. which for the place is true, but the time false, as in th next passage shall be proued, both out of your owne words, and better Au thority.

Fourthly you say, *Roger the third sonne of* this *Roger de Montgomery*, wi Earle of *Poitow*; if I admit that he was an Earle is enough one wayes, bu that he was called *Rogerus Pictauensis* as being Earle of *Poictou*, is otherwi deliuered by *Malmesbury*, for (saith he) *Rogerus Pictauiensis quod ex ea regi ne vxorem acceperat sic dictus*, he was surnamed *Pictauiensis*, by reason he m ried a wife out of *Poictiers*.

Gemiticens. lib. 7. cap. 16. Malmes. pag. 88. b. n°. 30.

Then you go on and say, he was *Lord of the Honor of Lancaster by the gui of William Rufus*, but I ghesse that hee had not the Lands in Lancashire bi tweene *Marsey* and *Ribell* by the gift of *William Rufus*, but held it in the Co querors time, as appeareth in *Domesday booke* (written in the Conquerou time) in the beginning of *Cheshire*, and then forfeited it. The booke say thus: *Terram inter Ripe & Mersham tenuit Rogerius Pictauus, modo tenet Re* And in another place thus: *Terram tenuit Rogerius Pictauensis inter Ripa & Mersham.*

Lastly, you bring in *Robert*, sonne of this Earle *Roger* after *Hugh*, as if h had bene his yonger brother, when the truth is, he was eldest son to *Roge* as *Gemiticensis* witnesseth, and I haue also proued in *Arundel.*



HVgh de Muntegummery, (sonne of *Roger* foresaid) was after the death of his Fathe Earle of *Shrewsburie* and *Arundell.* Hee, wit *Hugh* Earle of *Chester*, took the *Isle of Man* b force and strong hand, 1098. At which tim *Magnus* King of *Norway*, and grandchilde t *Olaue*, after hee had ioyned to his Empire, th Ilands of *Orcades* and *Menauia*; came with few Ships to the *Isle of Man*, whom this *Hug* being willing to resist on the shore, was stric en in the right eye with an arrow; of whi hurt the eight day after, he died without yssu and was buried by his Father in the Abbey Shrewsbury. Vpon whose tombe, (M. *Mil* saith) his portraiture is made of stone, with h legges across, as in old times was vsed, and w on his Shield *Azure, a lyon rampant gold, with a bordure.*

CORRECTIONS.

IN the last place I promised somewhat concerning this Earle *Hugh*: Th question therefore is, whether his words there be true in saying, pag. 19 line 31. that he was *slaine at Angleseyin Wales*, 1097? Or what we may thi of these heere, which tell vs, that he was shot with an arrow (whereof he d ed) in the *Isle of Man*, 1098? His words are so repugnant one to anothe wh

what ſhall I ſay? Marry conclude both places are falſe, and ſo indeede they are. The firſt in time, the other in place, Anno 1098.——*Hugo Comes Scrobesburienſis Menaniam Inſulam, quæ dicitur conſueta* **Angleſege** (this Author will ſet all right) *& cum eo Hugo Comes de Ceſtria cum exercitu adierunt, & multos Walanorum quos in ea ceperant, occiderunt, quoſdam vero manibus vel pedibus truncatis, teſticuliſq; abſciſis excæcauerunt——eo tempore Rex Noreganorum Magnus, filius Regis Olaui, filij regis Haroldi Haruagri, Orchadas & Menanias inſulas cum ſuo adieciſſet imperio, paucis nauibus aduentus illuc venit. At cum rates ad terram appellere vellet, Hugo Comes Scrobeſburienſis, cum multis armatis militibus in maris ripa illi occurrit, & mox ab Rege ſagitta percuſſus, interijt.* You now ſee that he was ſlaine in *Angleſey*, not in *Man*, in the yeare 1098. not 1097. But by whom was he ſlaine? He tels vs by *Magnus* King of *Norway*, which I graunt: yet one thing more I would know; whoſe grandchilde was *Magnus?* He tels vs grandchild to *Olaue*, which I confidently deny: and the before recited words out of *Houedē* ſhall plead for me, as alſo the [b] *Chronicle of the Kings of Man*, publiſhed by that great Britaines light *Clarenceux*, that *Harold Harfager* King of *Norwey* was his grandfather, that is to ſay, father of *Olaue*, father of the ſaide *Magnus*. Enough as good as a feaſt.

[a] *Rog. Houeden. fol.* 267. b. n° 30.

[b] *Chronica Regum Mannia apud Camdeni Britannium. p.* 841. *& editione Anglic. pag.* 207. A. pt. 2. *Doct Haywards* 3. Norman Kings, pag. 179.

Robert de Montegummery, ſecond ſonne of *Roger* aforeſaid, and brother and heyre of *Hugh*, was the third Earle of *Shrewsburie* and *Arundell*, and married the daughter and heyre of *Guy* Earle of *Pontiue* in *Normandy*. Hee was a man very outragiouſly giuen, and moſt cruell to his owne Children and Hoſtages, whoſe eyes (with his owne hands) hee plucked out. He held and fortified the Caſtles of *Shrewsbury*, *Arundell*, *Tickhill*, *Bruge*, and *Carrocoue* in England, againſt King *Henry* the firſt, which after was his vndoing. For thereupon, the king proclaimed him Traitor, and ſhortly after, all his Townes and Caſtles being yeelded vp vnto the ſaide King, hee was baniſhed England, with his brother *Arnold*, in the yeare 1103. the fourth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne. But afterwards this *Robert*, with *Robert* Duke of Normandy, the Kings eldeſt brother, were taken priſoners at the battaile of *Tenarsbray*, and were brought into England, where they had both their eies put out, & kept priſoners in the Caſtle of *Caerdiffe* in South Wales, where they miſerably ended their daies. This *Robert* had iſſue, *William* ſurnamed *Taluaiſe*, Earle of *Sage*, who married *Ela*, daughter of *Hely*, Brother of *Geffrey* Earle of *Anjou*, Widdow of the Duke of *Burgundie*: *Iohn* his ſecond ſonne, had all his Landes in *Normandie* and *Mayne*: His eldeſt daughter married *Iuhell*, ſonne of *Walter de Meduana*; and *Ela* was firſt mar-

Sir *Iohn Hayward* in his 2. Norman Kings. p. 258. learns you the contrary, and you may beleeue him, for all proofe is on his ſide.

ried to *William*, the third Earle *Warren* in *England*; and after to *Patricke* Earle of *Salisbury*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

I Can but ſay here, what I haue already ſaid in *Arundell*: Firſt that this Earle *Robert* was not ſecond, but [b] eldeſt ſonne of *Roger de Beliſmo*. Secondly, that he was not baniſhed, a°. 1103. but [c] a°. 1102. Thirdly, that he was not taken at the battaile of *Tenarchbray*, but [d] eſcaped by flight: and fourthly, that he was not impriſoned with *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, but many years [e] after, taken and laid in durance elſewhere: and therefore I will haſten to the next place, for there are ſo many faults they may be told by the doſen.

[b] *Malmſ. fol. 88, b. n°. 20. Order. p. 578. D. Gemit lib. 7. cap. 16.*
[c] *Houeden. fol. 269. n°. 10. M. Paris. p. 56. n°. 10.*
[d] *Malmeſ. fol. 89. b. n°. 40.*
[e] *Ypodyg. Neuſtr. 443. n°. 50. Houeden fol. 271. n°. 10.*

John Lord *Talbot*, *Strange* of *Blakmer*, *Furniuall* and *Verdon*, Gouernor of *Anioye* and *Mayne*, (ſonne of *Richard Talbot*, Baron *Talbot* of *Caſtle Goderic*, and brother and heyre male of *Gilbert* Lord *Talbot*) was created Earle of *Shrewsbury* by Letters Patents, bearing date at *Windſore*, the 20. day of May, in the 19. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt. And by another Letters Patents, dated at *Weſtminſter*, the 17. of Iuly, the 24. of King *Henry* the ſixt, hee was made Earle of *Weſtford*, and Steward of *England*, and after Marſhall of *France*; and being ſent to ſuccour them of *Burdeaux* tooke the Towne, and placed therein a Garriſon; and proceeding further into the Country, to releeue the Town of *Caſtellon* in *Aquitaine*, which the *Engliſh* had recouered (the *French* hauing on all ſides begirt the ſame) at which time, a great battaile being then fought, this *Iohn* was with the ſhot of a Piece there ſlaine, the 7. of Iuly, 1453. the 32. of King *Henry* the ſixt. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Mauld*, daughter and onely heyre of *Thomas Neuill*, Lord *Furniuall*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbury*; Sir *Chriſtopher Talbot*, and Sir *Humfrey Talbot*, Knights. His ſecond wife was *Margaret*, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Richard Beauchampe* Earle of *Warwicke*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn Talbot* Viſcount *Liſle*, vnto whom his Father gaue the Lordſhip of *Panſwike*, *Whaddon*, *Morton*, *Wotton*, *Schirborne*, *Polycot*, and other Lands in *Shropſhire*; Sir *Humfrey Talbot* Knight, ſlaine in *Mont-Sinay*; *Elizabeth*, wife to *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*; and *Elianor* married to *Thomas Butler*, of *Sudely* Caſtle in *Gloceſterſhire*. This *Iohn* being ſlaine

as

as aforesaid, with *Iohn* Viscount *Lisle* his Sonne, his body was buried in a Tombe at *Roane* in *Normandy*, whereon this Epitaphe is written.

HERE LYETH THE RIGHT NOBLE KNIGHT, IOHN TALBOT EARLE OF SHREWSBVRY, EARLE OF WESHFORD, WATERFORD AND VALENCE, LORD TALBOT OF GOODRICH AND ORCHENFIELD, LORD STRANGE OF BLAKMER, LORD VERDON OF ACTON, LORD CROMWELL OF WINGFIELD, LORD LOVETOFTE OF WORSOP, LORD FVRNIVALL OF SHEFFIELD, LORD FAVLCONBRIDGE, KNIGHT OF THE NOBLE ORDER OF S^t. GEORGE, S^t. MICHAELL, AND THE GOLDEN FLEECE, GREAT MARSHALL TO KING HENRY THE SIXT, OF HIS REALME OF FRANCE, WHO DIED IN THE BATTAILE OF BVRDEAVX, M.CCCC.LIII.

He bare for his Armes, *Gueulles au lyon rampant dor, a la bordure endente le meſme.* Which Armes were *Rice ap Griffith*, Prince of *South-Wales*, whoſe daughter named *Wentlian*, was married to *Gilbert Talbot* (in King *Henry* the thirds time) Auncestor of this *Iohn*.

CORRECTIONS.

IN the very entrance of this tract, which may seeme to be a Perspectiue to the rest, there is offered to my view an obsurd Error; the more grosse it is, by how much more curious he seemes to be in pointing out precisely the time, as if himselfe had beene *oculatus testis* at the creation: as if hee had beene some good authority for his words; Well, whatsoeuer this man sayes, I am most certaine, that his * Chart beares date at the Castle of *Windsore*, the twentieth day of May, for the Earledome of *Shewsbury* in the twentieth yeare (not the nineteenth) of *Henry* the sixt.

* *Chart. ab.* a°. 1. *vsque* 21. H.6. m̃. 11. *&* 20. n°. 14. *& vide Patent.* a°. 8. E.4. pt. 1. m̃. 1.

Secondly, he sayes that by Letters Patents dated at *Westminster* the 17. of July A°. 24. H. 6. he was made *Earle of Weshford*, let the Record iudge beweene him and me: it is well worth the reading, in regard it shewes the vaiurous vertue of that most Martiall knight, expressed in as eloquent termes by the Secretaries of that age, as their simple Latin would afford. † *Henricus dei gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. Omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem. Sciatis quod cum nos illis qui iuuentutes suæ annos, singulis in nostris consummarunt seruitijs, satisfacere debeamus, multo magisque illis, qui in guerris charissimi Domini & patruj nostri, ac nostris, non solum annos immo ipsa eorum corpora vulneribus sæpius cruentata, cum non modici laboris sudore vsque ad seneciam obsequiose & liberaliter expenderunt, iuxta eorum merita retribuere teneamur. Nos igitur strenuam probitatem charissimi & fidelis consanguinei nostri* Iohannis Comitis Salop & de Weysford, ac Domini de Talbot de Furniuall & el

† *Patentes* a°. 24. H. 6. pt. 2. *membr.* 16.

le Straunge, *vsque ad sui senium in guerris predictis, in corpore non minus sudoso, quam etiam multociens sanguinis effusione rubicato satis expertam debita consideratione pensantes, intendenteseq; qualiter Comitatus & Ciuitas nostri Waterford, in terra nostra Hiberniæ, castrum, dominium, honor, terra & Baronia de Dungaruan, ac omnia dominia, terræ, honores & Baroniæ cum pertin. infra eundem Comitatum, quæ per rebellionem, foris facturam, reuersionem seu decessum alicuius personæ, siue aliquarum personarum, escaetam, aut aliquem alium iuris titulum, ad manus nostras seu progenitorum nostrorum deuenire, seu esse debent in eisdem per hostiles inimicoorum & rebellium nostrorum inuasiones, in partibus illis adeò sunt desolatæ, & guerrarum spoliÿs in tantum subiacent quasi totaliter deuastata, quod nobis non ad proficuum sed ad perditum redundarunt, sæpius & redundant, pro eo quoq; quod per eundem consanguineum nostrum, predicta terra nostra Hiberniæ in partibus illis, contra huiusmodi inimicorum & rebellium nostrorum insultas, potentius defendatur, ipsum in Comitem Waterford vna cum stilo, & titulo, ac nomine, & honore eidem debitis ordinamus, præficimus & creamus, Et quia crescente status celsitudine necessariè crescunt & onera, de gratia nostra speciali, ex certa scientia & mero motu nostris & pro statu ipsius Comitis consanguinei nostri a modo decentius manutenendo, dedimus, concessimus & hÿs literis nostris confirmamus eidem Comiti, Comitatum prædictum, vna cum prædictis stilo, titulo, nomine, & honore Comitis Waterford, ac prædictam ciuitatem, cum feodi firma eiusdem, castra, dominia, honores, terras, & Baronias cum pertinentÿs infra Comitatum illum, necnon omnia & omnimoda maneria nostra, wapentachia, villas, Hameletta, & & alia quæcunq;, infra Comitatum & ciuitatem, castrum, dominia, honores, terras, & Baronias prædicta, in prædicta terra nostra Hiberniæ existentia, siue ad eadem quouismodo spectantia, aut pertinentia, cum omnibus & singulis suis pertinen. necnon Wreccum maris per totam maris costeram, a villa de Yoghell vsq; prædictam ciuitatem Waterford. Habendum & tenendum prædictum Comitatum Waterford, stilum, titulum, nomen, & honorem Comitis Waterford, ac prædicta ciuitatem Waterford, castra dominium, honorem, terram, & Baroniam de Dungaruan, ac omnia alia dominia, &c. & alia præmissa, cum omnibus & singulis suis pertinen. præfato Comiti & hær. masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus, de nobis & hæredibus nostris, per homagium, fidelitatem, & seruicium essendi, & quod sit* Seneschallus *noster & hæredes sui sint* Seneschalli *nostri & hæredum nostrorum Hiberniæ in tota prædicta terra nostra Hiberniæ, & faciend. ac quod fac. in eodem officio in omnibus & per omnia, prout* Seneschallus *noster Angliæ pro tempore existens in eodem Officio suo facere debet, ipseque & prædecessores sui Angliæ* Seneschalli *in Officio illo hactenus facere consueuerunt imperpetuum. In cuius, &c. Teste meipso apud Westm. xvij. die Iulÿ anno regni nostri xxiiij°*

Videsis Patent. a°. 38. H. 6. pt. 1. m. 6.

I truſt you ſee now that the Patent acknowledges him to bee Earle both of *Shrewsbury* and *Weisford* and creates (him at this time) 17°. Iulij a°. 24. *H.6.* Earle of *Waterford*, not *Weisford*; and withall, giues to him and the heyres

Camden in Ireland. pag. 76 D. & 10. C.

maſles of his body, the Barony of *Dungaruan* in *Ireland*, as he that can iudge of theſe hath well obſerued.

Thirdly, hee ſayes that *Iohn* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, was at the ſame inſtant made *Steward of England* when (in the Patent but euen now recited) you

read

read that he had the aforesaid Earledome of *Waterford*, Barony of *Dungarvan*, citie of *Waterford*, and other large possessions giuen him, To haue and to hold to him & the heires masles of his body, of the King and his heyres by homage, fealty, and the seruice of being and to be *Seneschal or Steward* (I speake as the Record leads me) and that his heires be the *Seneschals or Stewards of Ireland* (not Stewards of *England*) to the King & his heires throughout the whole land of *Ireland* for euer.

Fourthly, he sayes that *he was slaine 7°. Iulij* a°. 32. *H.6.* to which I answer no; for after foure and twenty yeares march, with victorious armes ouer a great part of *France*; to the infinite losse of the English, and griefe of the Gascoignes, he was slain at [a] *Castilion* vpon *Dordon* neere *Burdeaux* the twenieth of Iuly, in the [b] one and thirtieth yeere of *Henry* the sixt. *Iuratores Diunt super sacramentum suum* (here what the Inquisition sayes) *quod Iohanes* [c] *nuper Comes Salop obijt viceſimo die Iulij vltimo præterito. Et quod Iohanes nunc Comes Salop est hæres prædicti nuper Comitis, & ætatis quadraginta annorum & amplius.*

[a] *Camden in Shropshire. pag.* 599. C.
[b] *Speed. p.* 666. *Hollinshed. pag.* 640.
[c] *Ex Inquisitione capta apud Wenlok. in com. Salop. 18. Octobr.* a°. 32 *H6.*

Fiftly, hee is said to marry *Maud* daughter and onely heire of *Thomas Neuill* Lord *Furniuall*: when the naked truth is, the Lord *Furniuall* (*Thomas Neuill*) had two daughters and coheires, as appeares by good Record viz. *Maud* and *Ioane*, but by two wiues, *Maud* who was married to this *Iohn Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, was by his first wife *Ioane*, daughter and heyre of *William* Lord *Furniuall*, and so came that title vnto him. His second Wife was *Ankaret* (widow of *Richard* Lord *Talbot*, father to the said *Iohn* Earle of *Shrewsbury*) daughter of *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of *Blackmere*, and Aunt & heyre to *Elizabeth* Countesse of *Nottingham*; by which *Ankaret* he had issue *Ioane* married to Sir *Hugh Cokesey* Knight. To prooue that *Maud* was not onely heire of the Lord *Furniuall*, obserue what followes. [d] *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Thomas Neuill chiualer, tenuit die quo obijt de iure Ankaretæ nuper vxoris suæ adhuc superstitis, manerium de Eccl swalle in com. Hereford, quod dicta Ankareta tenuit coniunctim cum Richardo Talbot chiualer quondam viro suo, ex dono Gilberti Talbot patris prædicti Richardi, &c. Et dicunt quod Matilda & Iohanna sunt filiæ & hæredes eiusdem Thomæ propinquiores, viz. prædicta Matilda (ætatis 15. annorum & amplius) filia prædicti Thomæ Neuill & Iohannæ nuper vxoris suæ (filiæ et hæredis Willimi de Furnyuall) & prædicta Iohanna (ætatis trium annorum & amplius) filia eiusdem Thomæ & Ankaretæ nuper vxoris suæ adhuc superstitis.*

[d] *Ex bundello Escaetrium de* A°. 8. *H.4.* n. 62.

Sixtly, he sayes that by *Maud Furniuall* his first wife, he had issue Sir *Humfrey Talbot* Knight; and by *Margaret Beauchamp* his second wife, he had issue another Sir *Humfrey Talbot* Knight, slaine in *Mount Sinai*. The first of these surely might haue beene well omitted, for the * Regiſter of *Wirksop* acknowledgeth that *Iohn* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, by that *Maud*, had but issue *Thomas* (by Master *Yorke* forgotten) that died in *France*, *Iohn* after Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and Sir *Christopher Talbot*. And by his other wife, *Iohn* first created Lord *Lisle*, and after Viscount *Lisle*, Sir *Humfrey Talbot* Knight, and *Iewis* vpon whom the Father intailed the remainder of the Castles & Manors of *Penyard*, *Credenhull*, and *Strangford* in *Herefordshire*, and the marches of *Wales*.

* *In custodia hodierni Comitis Penbrochiæ*, a°. 1621.

Ex rotulo Clausarum a°. 25. *H.6. in 5. dorso.*

Se-

Seauenthly, I referre my ſelfe to the iudgement of any man who taketh not pleaſure to beguile himſelfe, whether you do not by Art and Trumpery manifeſtly abuſe vs, partly by incapacity, and partly by deceit either corrupting or confounding almoſt whatſoeuer you take in hand. Therfore we muſt be better enformed of the ſoundneſſe of your iudgement, before wee dare depend vpon the authority of your word. Doe you thinke ſo to gull vs, as to make vs beleeue that there is ſuch an Epitaph at *Roan* in *Normandy*, for this great Earle of *Shrewsbury*, as here you haue cited? I queſtion it, not as doubting of his worth, but your wiſedome, in regard you haue puffed it vp with titles, (by him aſſuredly) not once thought of, and which any of reaſonable iudgement will bluſh at.

Firſt in ſtiling him *Earle of Valence*, when you cannot but know, & therefore you ought to confeſſe, that there neuer was any Earle of *Valence* as yet in *England*: indeed we had *William de Valencia* (and *Audomarus de Valencia* Earles of *Penbroke*) from whom the ſaid Martiall *Shrewsbury* (it is true) deſcended, but brought no ſuch title as *Earle of Valence* to his family.

Secondly, you ſay he was *Lord Talbot of Goodrich and Orchenfield*, the one I confeſſe, the other of *Irchenfield* I confidently deny, onely grant him to be Lord (I meane owner) but not Baron thereof.

Thirdly, that he was *Lord Verdon of Acton*, if you had ſaid of *Aulton* Caſtle in *Staffordſhire*, it had beene a little more tollerable, though both falſe, for * *Verdons Barony* was *Webbeley* in the County of *Hereford*.

* *Camdens Britan. p. 620. B.*

Fourthly, that hee was *Lord Cromwell of Wingfield*. I ſay * *Cromwell* was Baron of *Tateſhale* in *Lincolnſhire*, and that *Wingfield* in *Derbiſhire* (which is the ſame you meane) neuer was a Barony; neither was *Talbot* heyre of *Cromwell* of *Wingfield*, but had *Wingfield* many yeares after this time by purchaſe. Nay more then that, if you take but ſome paynes to ſearch further into it, you ſhall finde that *Ralph* Lord *Cromwell* was liuing, both then and after.

* *Camden* in Lincolnſhire. p. 541. D. *Eſcaetr. 8. H. 6. n. 40.*

Fiftly, that he was Lord *Falconbridge*: ſurely you are a widower of wit, otherwiſe you would haue remembred that about this time the Lord *Fauconbridges* heire had inueſted this *Barony* into the family of the *Neuils*, by marrying with *William Neuill* in her right Lord *Fauconbridge*, and after created Earle of *Kent*.

See your own words in *Kent* in W. *Neuill* Earle of *Kent*.

Laſtly, that hee was *Knight of the Order of Saint Michael*. I hope you are not ſo impudent as to ſtand in defence of this, and the other vncouth and ridiculous fopperies, which can ſhew no other authoritie but the fruite of a weake braine to countenance them from contempt. Did you neuer reade that painfull and iudicious labour written by Sir *William Segar*, *Garter*, Principall King of Armes, of all the Orders of Knighthood? if you haue not, then now [a] looke, and you ſhall learne, that the Order of Saint *Michael* was not inſtituted vntill the yeare 1469. by *Lewis* the eleuenth, King of France in the towne of *Amboiſe*; as is alſo [b] teſtified by *Andrew Fauyn*, Aduocate in the Court of Parliament in *Paris*, a moſt curious obſeruer in that kinde of learning. This Earle of *Shrewsbury* died (as I haue ſaid before) a°. 1453. the Order of Saint *Michael* begunne a°. 1469. ſo that by this account you make him

[a] Honour Military & ciuill. *lib. 2. cap. 15. pag. 83.*

[b] *Le Theatre d' honeur & de Chevalerie, liur. 3. p. 608.*

m Knight and Companion thereof ſixteene yeares before that order was euiſed. A word or two about the *place of his Buriall*; *Yorke* ſayes at *Roane* *Normandy*, but vndoubtedly hee was buried at *Whitchurch* in *Shropſhire*, here his Monument is extant, for *Roan* was ſurrendred to the French 3. or yeares before his death, therefore vnlikely to haue his Sepulture there. earned *Camden* (the Sunne-ſhine of whoſe iudicious knowledge hath en-ghtned theſe our latter dayes) * deliuers the Epitaph truely, as it is to ſeene at *Whitchurch*, in theſe words.

* *Camden* in *Shropſhire*. pag. 598. E.

ORATE PRO ANIMA PRÆNOBILIS DOMINI, DOMINI IOHANNIS TALBOT, QVONDAM COMITIS SALOPIÆ, DOMINI FVRNIVAL, DOMINI VERDON, DOMINI STRANGE DE BLACK-MERE, ET MARESCALLI FRANCIÆ, QVI OBIIT IN BELLO APVD BVRDEVVS. VII. IVLII, M. CCCC. LIII.

Iohn Talbot, ſecond Earle of *Shrewſbury* of that Name and Family, was after the death of *Iohn* his Father, alſo Lord *Talbot*, *Strange* of *Blackmere*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon*, and Knight of the Garter. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iames Butler*, Earle of *Ormond* in Ireland, and hadde yſſue *Iohn Talbot*, the third Earle of *Shrewsbury*, Sir *Iames Talbot* Knight, who dyed the ſecond of September in the eleuenth of King *Edward* the fourth; Sir *Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton*, Knight Banneret, and Captaine of *Callis* third ſonne, died the 19. of September in the 9. yeare of king *Henrie* the eight, from whom the now Earle of *Shrewsbury* 1621. is deſcended. *Chriſtopher Talbot* fourth ſonne, was Arch-Deacon of *Cheſter*, and Parſon *Whitchurch* where he lieth buried, and *George* was the fift ſonne; *Anne* eldeſt daughter, was married to Sir *Henry Vernon* of the Peake in *Derbye*; and *Margaret* was the ſecond daughter. This *Iohn* was ſlaine in a bat- at Northampton the tenth of Iuly, 1460. the 39. yeare of King *Henrie* ſixt, whoſe part he tooke, (and in which battaile the ſaid King himſelfe taken priſoner) and was after buried in the Priory at *Worſop*.

Why is *Weſtford* and *Waterford* omitted?

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THis Earle of *Shrewsbury*, fiding with the houſe of *Lancaſter*, was ſlain fighting valiantly in the battell of *Northampton*, the day afore-named in the eight and thirtieth (not the thirty nine) of *Henry* the ſixt, as this Inquiſition tells vs, *Iuratores dicunt, quod Iohannes nuper Comes Salop. obÿt decimo die Iulij* * *vltimo præterito. Et quod Iohannes filius eiuſdem nuper Comitis, eſt filius & hæres eius propinquior, & ætatis. 13. annorum.* The memory of which battell is thus preſerued in the Regiſter of *Wirkſop*.

* *Inquiſ. capta apud Guihaldam London. 26. die Septem. a°. 39. H. 6.*

Anno[a] *Milleno, quater C. ter quoque ſeno*
Feſto[b] *7. fratrum Northampton dat tibi bellum,*
Prato[c] *Sanctarum mœnia iuxta Monacharum*
Quid plagis quid aqua, ſunt multa corpora ſtrata.
Ex quibus hÿ Buckingham,[d] *Tal. proceres.*[e] *Be. Dic et*[f] *Egre*
Et Lucy miles. Deus omnibus hijs requiem des.

[a] *Anno 1460.*

[b] See more in the Viſcounts.

[c] Neere the Monaſtery of Nuns called *de Pratis* or *Delapre.*

[d] *Talbot.*
[e] *Beaumont.*
[f] *Egremond.*

And vpon his Tombe at *Wirkſop* was this inſcription.

Sepulchrum magnanimi atque præpotentis Domini, Domini Iohannis de Talbo Comitis Salopiæ ſecundi ex Regio ſanguine ducentis originem. Qui Henrico Reg fidiſſimus bello apud Northamptoniam geſto, ante ſigna ſtrenuè pugnans, honeſt morte occidit die decimo Iulÿ Anno Domini noſtri Ieſu Chriſti 1460. *cuius ani mæ propitietur Deus. Amen.*

With theſe verſes:

Sallopiæ Comitis lapis hic tegit oſſa Iohannis
Cui nihil antiquius, quam fuit alma fides
Hic vt ſeruiret Regi tormenta ſubiuit
Intrepidus ferri ſanguineamque necem
Ergo licet paruum condat ſua viſcera ſaxum
Virtus Angligenum luſtrat in omne ſolum.

Iohn Talbot, ſon and heire of *Iohn* the ſecond was after the death of his Father, the third Earle of *Shrewsbury*, *Weſhford* and *Waterford* Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon*, and *Strange* of *Blackmer*, and married *Katherine*, daughter of *Humfrey Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Stafford*, *Hereford*, and *Northampton*, by whom hee had iſſue, *George Talbot* the fourth Earle of *Shrewsbury*; & *Thomas* that died without iſſue. *Anne* a daughter was maried to *Thomas Butler* the laſt Baron of *Sudley*, who died without iſſue. This *Iohn* dyed at *Couentry*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1473. the 4. kalends of Iuly; and his body was buried in our Lady Chappell at *Worſop*.

Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'or, a la bordure endentée de meſme.

Geor

GEorge *Talbot*, the fourth Earle of *Shrewsbury*, vpon whose Tombe at *Sheffield*, hee is stiled Earle of *Shrewsbury*, *Weshford* and *Waterford*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon*, and *Strange* of *Blakmer*, and Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter. This *George*, being but twenty yeares of age, was at the battaile of *Stoke*, where hee fought manfully, in the behalfe of King *Henry* the seuenth, who made him Knight of the Order of the Garter; and after he was made Steward of the house to King *Henry* the eight, and Generall of the Army at the siege of *Turwin* 1513. Hee married two wiues, the first was *Anne*, daughter of *William* Lord *Hastings*, Chamberlaine to King *Edward* the ourth, by whom he had issue, *Henry* Lord *Talbot*, that dyed without issue, nd was buried at *Calke* Priory; *Francis* Lord *Talbot*, and Earle of *Shrewsury* after his Father; *Iohn*, and *Iohn*, both borne, and buried at *Ashby de la Zouche*; *William Talbot* fift sonne, borne at *Sheffield*; *Richard Talbot* sixt onne, borne at *Chelsey*: and fiue daughters; *Margaret*, married to *Henry Clifford* Earle of *Cumberland*; *Anne* and *Dorothy*, both borne at *Wingfield*; *Mary*, wife to *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*; & *Elizabeth* the fift daughter, was married vnto *William* Lord *Dacres* of *Gillesland*. This *Georges* second wife, was *Elizabeth*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Richard Walden* of *Eith* in *Kent* Knight; of whom he begot *Iohn*, that dyed yong, and *Anne*, married to *Peter Compton*, sonne and heyre of Sir *William Compton* Knight; and fter to *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*. This *George* dyed at *Wingfield*, he 26. of Iuly 1538. and was honourably buried by his first wife, at *Sheffield*.* He dyed the 26. of Iuly, a°. 33. H.8. 1541.

Et portoit, de gueules au lyon rampant d'or, a la borbure endente de mesme.

Francis Talbot, ſonne and heyre of *George*, was borne in the Caſtle of *Sheffield*, in the yeare 1500. the 16. of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, and was the fift Earle of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall Verdon*, and *Strange* of *Blakemer*, and Knight of the Garter. He married two wiues, the firſt was *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*, by whom he had iſſue, *George* Lord *Talbot*, and ſixt Earle of *Shrewsbury*; *Thomas Talbot* that dyed at *Sheffield* without iſſue, the 25. of King *Henry* the eight; and *Anne* firſt married to *Iohn* Lord *Bray*, and after to *Thomas* Lord *Wharton*, and dyed without iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Grace*, daughter of *Robert Shackerley* of *Derbiſhire* Eſquire. He dyed the 21. of September, the ſecond of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried at *Sheffield*, in the yeare 1559.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

George Talbot, ſixt Earle of *Shrewſbury*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon*, and *Strange* of *Blakmer*, ſon and heyre of *Francis* aforeſaid, was made Knight of the Garter, in the third yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*; and at the arraignment of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, Lord Steward of *England*, and preſently after Earle Marſhall of *England*. Hee married two wiues, the firſt was *Gertrude*, daughter of *Thomas Mannors* Earle of *Rutland*, by whom he had iſſue, *Francis* Lord *Talbot*, that dyed before his Father without iſſue at *Beauoir* Caſtle A°. 1582. hauing married *Anne* daughter of *william Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke*: *Gilbert* ſecond ſon, borne A°. 1552. was after his Father, Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and dyed without iſſue male; *Edward* the third ſonne, was after his brother *Gil-*

ber-

rt, alſo Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and dyed without iſſue: *Henry Talbot* the ourth ſonne, borne A°. 1562. married *Elizabeth* daughter to Sir *William eyner* of *Ouerton Longeuile* in the Countie of *Huntington* (after married to ir *Thomas Holcroft* Knight) by whom he had iſſue *Gertrude* maried to — *erepoint*. *Katherine Talbot* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *erbert*, after Earle of *Penbroke*, but had no iſſue; *Mary* the ſecond daughter, as married to *George Sauell*, ſonne of *Henry Sauell* of *Barraby* in *Lincolnſhire*; nd *Grace* the third daughter, was married to Sir *Henry Cauendiſh* Knight, n and heire of Sir *William Cauendiſh* of *Chatteſworth* Knight. This *George* is ſecond wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn Hardwike*, of *Hardwike* in *erbiſhire* Eſquire, by whom he had no iſſue. He dyed on Wedneſday, the 8. of Nouember, in the Caſtle of *Sheffield*, and was buried the 13. of Ianury, at *Sheffield*, 1590.

Et portoit, de gueulles, au lyon rampant d'or, a la bordure endente de meſme.

CORRECTIONS.

VVHat ſhall I ſay to this affirmer? what credit is to be giuen to him for Creations of Earles, Barons, &c. of farre more ancient times, hen we liuing ſee how much he is faulty in ſtiling of thoſe we know? men me aliue yet, and others that liued and dyed in our memories: Was not *eorge Sauell* Knighted, that married the Lady *Mary Talbot*? the deciſion f it I referre to any that knowes him, or to himſelfe, for he is a very ancient night yet liuing. Was not *Edward Stanhope* knighted (denyed Page 217. ne laſt) Father to *Anne* Mother to *Edward Seymour* Earle of *Hertford*? I aue it to the ſaid now Earles teſtimony. Was not *William Reyner* knigh-d (denyed in your title of *Buckingham*) ſecond husband to *Mary* now Counteſſe of *Buckingham*? Many yet liuing knowes your errour. Where? hen? by whom? or with whom doe you finde this *Henry Cauendiſh* was nighted? vnleſſe with his yonger brother *William* now Earle of *Deuon*, as age 64. (or with Sir *Roger Mannors* ſonne to *Thomas* Earle of *Rutland*, as age 190. or vnleſſe with Sir *Robert Tyrwhit* lately deceaſed, who married *rigit* daughter to *Iohn* Earle of *Rutland*, as Page 191.) whom you onely aue Knighted. Mend them, mend them, that you miſlead not your be-euing Readers.

Gilbert

GIlbert Talbot ſecond ſon of George Talbot Earle of *Shrewesbury*, ſucdeeded his father in that Earledome, and was the ſeuenth Earle of *Shrewſbury* of this family, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon* and *Strange* of *Blakemere*, Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, and one of his Maieſties moſt honourable priuy Counſell; to whom in his life time I was alwayes (for his honourable fauours and care of me) much bound and obliged, who continually cheriſhed mee in all my Studies, and being then one of thoſe Honourable Lords Commiſſioners for the Office of Earle-Marſhall of *England*, firſt obtained a place for me in the Office of Armes in February A°. 1616. which I can doe no leſſe then acknowledge with all due reſpect and thankfulneſſe, as who (by Gods good bleſſing, and his goodneſſe towards me I obtained my greateſt meanes of liuing. This honourable Earle married *Mary*, daughter of Sir *William Cauendiſh* of *Chateſworth* in the Countie of *Derby* Knight, by whom he had iſſue *Iohn* and *George* that dyed in their infancy, and three daughters his heyres, Lady *Mary* the eldeſt, now wife to *William* Lord *Herbert* of *Caerdiffe* in *Wales* and Earle of *Penbroke* 1621. Lady *Elizabeth*, now wife to Sir *Henry Grey* Lord *Ruthin*, ſonne and heire apparant of *Charles* now Earle of *Kent* 1621. And * *Aletheia* the third daughter, now wife to *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Arundell* and *Surry*, and *Earle Marſhall* of *England* 1621. He dyed (to my great griefe) at his houſe in *Broadſtreet* in *London*, in May, in the yeare of Grace 1616. and was conueyed to *Sheffeild*, where he was moſt honourably buried.

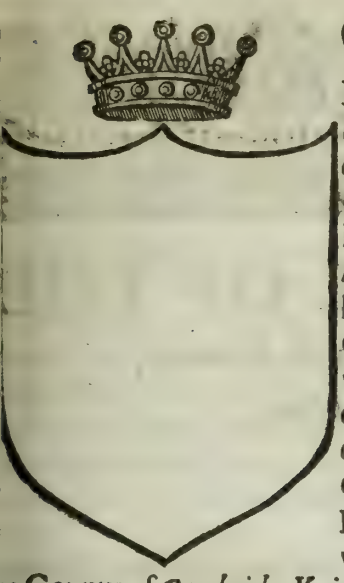
* Yorke cals her *Alithea* according to that ſmall portion of vnderſtanding that God hath lent him: But it pleaſed the late Queene *Elizabeth* to be her Godmother, and out of hir Maieſties true conſideration and iudgement of that worthy family, which was euer true to the State, to chriſten her by the name of Ἀλήθεια not *Alithea* which ſignifieth in our Engliſh *Veritie* or *Truith*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

EDward *Talbot*, ſecond ſonne of *George*, and brother and heyre male of *Gilbert* aforeſaid was the eight Earle of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon*, and *Strange* of *Blackmere*. He married *Ioane*, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Cuthbert* Lord *Ogle*, by whom he left no iſſue. He dyed in *London*, the eight of February A°. 1617. and his body was priuately buried at *Weſtminſter*, 1618.

Et portoit, les Armoiries de ſon frere auec vn Molette pur la difference.

Georg

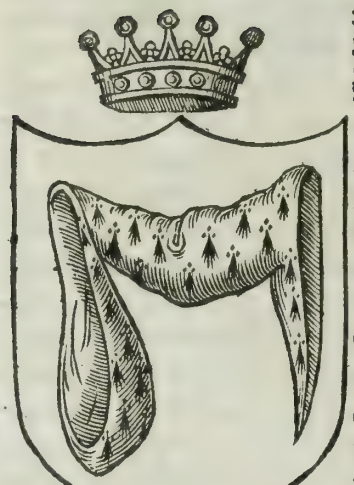


GEorge *Talbot*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn Talbot* of *Grafton* in the Countie of *Worceſter* Eſquire, by *Katherine* his wife, daughter of Sir *William Peter* of *Ingerſton* in *Eſſex* Knight, Secretary of State to Queene *Mary*, ſon & heyre of Sir *Iohn Talbot* of *Grafton* Knight, by *Francis* his wife, daughter of Sir *Iohn Giffard* of *Chillington*, in the Countie of *Stafford*, ſonne and heire of Sir *Iohn Talbot* of *Albrighton* in the Countie of *Salop* Knight, by *Margaret* his firſt wife, daughter and heire of *Adam Trowtbeke* of *Cheſhire*, third ſonne of Sir *Gilbert Talbot* of *Grafton* Knight of the Garter and Banneret, Captaine of *Cales*, and of the priuy Counſell to King *Henry* the ſeauenth, and of *Audrey* his wife, ſiſter of Sir *Thomas Cotton* of *Landwade* in ıe County of *Cambridge* Knight, ſecond ſon of *Iohn Talbot* Earle of *Shrewſ-ury* of this family; after the death of *Gilbert* and *Edward* Earles of *Shrewſ-ury* aforeſaid without iſſue male, was by King *Iames* a°. 1618. admitted the inth Earle of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Talbot*, *Furniuall*, *Verdon* and *Strange* of *Lakemere*, and is now liuing, 1621. and vnmarried. Vpon whoſe deceaſe ithout heires males of his body, the ſaid Earledome and Honours are deſ-endable vpon the deſcendants of *Iohn Talbot* (this Earle *Georges* brother) ho by *Elianor Baskeruile* his wife, daughter and heyre of Sir *Thomas Baſ-ruille* of *Woluerſhull*, in the Countie of *Worceſter*, left iſſue three ſonnes and vo daughters now liuing; *Iohn Talbot* the eldeſt ſonne, who by *Mary orteſcue* his wife, daughter of Sir *Francis Forteſcue* of *Salden* in the Coun-e of *Buckingham*, Knight of the Bath, as yet hath iſſue but *Frances* a daugh-r very young. *Thomas Talbot* ſecond ſonne, *Gilbert Talbot* third ſon, *Mary* ıd *Katherine*, all vnmarried, 1621.

.portoit, de gueulles au lion rampant d'or a la bordure endente de meſme, au molet pur la difference.

A Cata-

A CATALOGVE OF THE
Earles of Somerſet, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



William de Mohun, (or *Moun*) the third of that name from the *Norman* Conqueſt, (grand-childe to *William de Moun*, ſurnamed *Sapell*, Lord of *Dunſter* Caſtle in *Somerſetſhire*, by his ſon *William*) was made Earle of *Somerſet* by King *Henry* the firſt; and by that name and title, did found the Priory & Couent of S. *Maries* of *Brinton*, and gaue to the Canons Regular of the ſame, diuers Lands for their maintenance. To which his *Charter, are witneſſes, *William de Moyn* his ſon, *Henry Iuwe*, *William de Brinton*, *Hugh de Punchardon* and others. This *William* (as *Mathew Paris* hath) in the yeare 1138. did keepe and fortifie his Caſtle againſt King *Stephen*; and *William Talbot* kept the Caſtle of *Hereford*; *William Louell* the Caſtle of *Ludlow*; and *William Fitz-Alan* the Caſtle of *Salopesbury*, on the part of *Mauld* the Empreſſe, and *Henry* Duke of *Normandy* her ſonne. This *William de Moun* Earle of *Somerſet*, married *Luce*, daughter of and had iſſue, *William de Mohun* Lord of *Dunſter* and *Odecombe*, *Muneth* and *Culueton* in *Somerſetſhire*.

Et portoit, gueuiles, au Manch mal taile d'ermyn le maine propre tenant a la flour de liz d'or.

*You ſeeme to haue ſeen this Charter by citing of it, but to me it ſeems you haue not, for you cal the houſe *Brinton* for *Bryweton*, and among the witneſſes you ſay there was one *Henry Iuwe*, as if *Iuwe* was *Henries* ſurname, but the Charter ſayes, *Teſte Willelmo filio meo, Henrico Iuwano, Petro & Ricardo Clericis.* Now *Iuwan* you ſee is a diſtinct Chriſtian name, and not to bee taken as couched both in one perſon with *Henry*. See *Pat.* a°. 36. *H.* 3. *pt.* 2. *m* 22.

CORRECTIONS.

TO diſpute whether this *William de Mohun* was Earle of *Somerſet*, I doe not; nor whether he was Earle of *Dorſet*, I will not, for thoſe two Counties alwaies going together, in thoſe elder times, and both ſerued by one Sheriffe, gaue occaſion of indifferency to giue the attribute of either, to him that

that had *tertium denarium* the third penny of them, [a] *Comes autem est* (thus do I finde it in the *Blacke-Booke* in the Exchequer) *qui tertiam portionem eorum quæ deplacitis proueniunt in comitatu quolibet, percipit. Summa namq; illa quæ nomine firmæ requiritur a vicecomite tota non exurgit ex fundorum redditibus, sed ex magna parte deplacitis prouenit, & horum tertiam partem Comes percipit. Qui ideo sic dici dicitur, quia fisco socius est, & Comes in percipiendis.* Which deriuation, although it will hardly hold, yet the other for the Honour is vndeniable. But the question will be who first made this *William* an Earle? *Yorke* sayes King *Henry* the first, but the olde story of King *Stephen*, written in that age, and printed in the history of *Normandy*, shewes, that when *Maud* the Empresse was come to *Winchester*, hoping to haue surprised *Henry de Bloys* then Bishop thereof, (King *Stephens* brother) she created *Milo* of *Gloecester* Earle of *Hereford*, and this [b] *William de Mohun* (or *de Moiun* as he is there called) *Comitem ibi statuit Dorsetiæ*, shee made Earle of *Dorset*: who vndoubtedly was Earle of *Somerset* likewise by this grant, and by none other, as being both vnder one (*Vicecomes*) Shireue. [c] *Vicecomes dicitur, quod vicem Comitis suppleat in placitis illis quibus Comes ex suæ dignitatis ratione participat.*

[a] *Ex libro nigro de necessario Scaccarij obseruantiis. cap. 34.*

[b] *Historia Normannorum. p. 956. B.*

[c] *Gerual. Tilburiens. Dialog. de Scaccario. cap. 34.*

To proceed: you tell me out of *Matthew Paris*, that *William Louell held the castle of Ludlow against King Stephen*, where if you will once more cast your eyes, you shall heare the same Author tell you, you doe him wrong, for his words are these: Anno Domini [d] M.C. XXXVIII. — *Willielmus Talebot Herefordense castrum tenuit contra Regem, — Willelmus Louell tenuit castrum de Cari, Paganellus Ludehlawe, Willielmus de Moion castellum de Dunestor*: the very words you haue in [e] *Wendouer* plainely deliuering that it was *Cary* Castle which hee held, and that one *Paganellus* held *Ludlow*. Which is also agreed vpon by [f] all that wrote of those times. One other vse doe I make of *Paris*, *Wendouer*, and the other Authors words about this *William de Moiun*: that is, you may obserue that when he held *Dunster* Castle against the King An. 1138. he had no addition of Earle, but as you see *Willielmus de Moiun*; now 1138. is about the third of King *Stephen*, by which it seemes that *Henry* the first made him not an Earle; the truth is, he had not any such title vntill *Stephens* time, and not giuen him by any other then the *Empresse*, who did it assuredly out of a due respect of him, as being one who had performed faithfull seruice on her side against King *Stephen*.

[d] *Math. Paris p. 72. num. 50. & 73. n°. 10.*

[e] *Ro. Wendouer. MS. fol. 117.*

[f] *Hollinshed. pa. 48. Simon Dunelmens. Speed. pag. 447. Hen. Huntingdon. pag. 222. Ro. Houeden. p. 276.*

In the third place I will examine *his Armes*, you say he bore *Gueulles, au Manch mal taille d'ermyn, le maine propre tenant a la flour de liz d'or*. Which (my minde giues me) you cannot proue: for if you could proue (Armes) the Manch so anciently borne by them, yet ought it not to haue *a hand out of it, holding a flour de liz*, as you deliuer; for that bearing was not vsed by any vntill Pope *Innocent* ordained *Reginald Mohun* (sonne of another *Reginald*, his Earle *Williams* grand-child) to be Earle of *Este* (that is) as it is interpreted in a booke in French which belongeth to the house of the *Mohuns*) of *Somerset*, [g] *tradita Rosa aurea, & annua pensione persoluenda ad altare S. Pauli Londini*, by deliuering vnto him a golden consecrated rose, and an yearely pension to be paid vpon the high Altar of S. *Pauls* in *London*: who by that

[g] *Camden* in Somersetshire. pag. 239. E.

may ſeeme to haue bin only an Apoſtolique Earle: For ſo were they tear-
" med in thoſe dayes who had their Creation from the Biſhop of *Rome*, (like
" as they were called *Comites Imperij*, Earles Imperiall, whom the Empe-
" rour inueſted) and ſuch had power to inſtitute Notaries and Scribes, to le-
" gitimate ſuch as were baſe borne, &c. vnder certaine conditions.

Now that I am to leaue this Earle and looke forward, methinkes I miſſe King *Iohn*, who (as *Mat. Weſtminſter* tells) had this Earledome of *Somerſet* beſtowed vpon him before hee came to the Crowne, by his elder brother King *Richard* the firſt, [a] *Anno gratiæ* MCLXXXIX. —— *Rex Richardus dedit Iohanni fratri ſuo Comitatum de Somerſet, & de Dorſeto*: and ſo ſaies *Paris*, [b] *Anno dominicæ natiuitatis* MCLXXXIX. *Rex Richardus dedit ſuo Iohanni Comitatum de Sumerſete & de Dorceſtre.* Diuers other good authorities and [c] Authors might be produced to proue King *Iohn* to haue beene Earle of *Somerſet* (whoſe due place in the Catalogue is next after this *William de Mohun*) but in regard you confeſſe my words true, pag. 45. and 63. againſt your ſelfe here, I will goe on.

[a] *Math. Weſt. p. 257. n°. 10.*

[b] *Math. Paris. p. 149. n°. 50.*

[c] *Ro. Houeden. fol. 373. n°. 20. b.*

In the laſt place I muſt craue the opinion of others better ſeene in this kinde of learning then my ſelfe, whether by the words following *William Longeſpee* Earle of *Salisbury* was Earle of *Somerſet*. † *Rex Petro de Maulay. Sciatis quod recepimus homagium dilecti auunculi noſtri W. Comitis Sarum de omnibus terris ſuis quas de nobis tenet, & maxime de Comitatu Sumerſet, quem ei dedimus cum omnibus pertinentijs ſuis, pro homagio & ſeruicio, Saluo regali noſtro nobis. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod ei plenam ſaiſinam habere faciatis de prædicto Comitatu cum omnibus pertinentijs ſuis nec in aliquo de cætero de prædicto Comitatu intromittatis, & in huius rei teſtimonium has literas noſtras patentes*, &c. *vobis mittimus. Teſte Com. apud Rading xiiij°. die Auguſti Anno regni noſtri Primo.* And then followes this Mandate. *Mandatum eſt omnibus Comitibus, Baronibus, Militibus, & liberè tenentibus de Comitatu Sumerſet, quod eidem Comiti faciant fidelitatem & homagium, ſalua fide Domini Regis, & quod ei de cetero ſint intendentes & reſpondentes tanquam domino ſuo. Teſte eodem, ibidem & anno eodem.* In like manner was another ſent to *Robert de Courtney* for the County or Earledome of *Deuon*, withall commanding the Earles, Barons, Knights, and others of that Countie alſo, *quod ei* (meaning to the ſaid *William* Earle of *Sarum*) *ſint intendentes & reſpondentes tanquam domino ſuo.* This I thought not amiſſe to leaue with the Reader, for his better conſideration, and beſt iudgement, for that in my owne obſeruation I can ſpeake further both for and againſt it, yet not enough either fully to confirme, or flatly to confute it.

† *Pat. 2°. 2. H: 3 pt. 2. m. 4.*

Reginald

REginald de Mohun Lord of *Dunſter*, (ſonne and heyre of *Reginald de Mohun* Lord of *Dunſter*, grand-child of *William de Mohun* Earle of *Somerſet*, by his ſonne *William*) was the ſecond, and laſt Earle of *Somerſet* of that Family, and did by that name and title giue his Mannor of *Axminiſtre*, with the apurtenances, to found the Abbey of *Newham*; To which his gifts are witneſſes, *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall*, the Kings brother, *Simon* Earle of *Leiceſter*, *Henry* Earle of *Oxford*, *Iohn Fitz-Geffrey*, *Ran. Fitz-Hubert*, *Hugh Tracy*, *Hugh Peuerell* of *Ermington*, *William Malherbe* Knights and others. *Prima pars Patent. Anno* 14. *Edw.*3 *m.*33. He married *Iſabell*, daughter of *William* Earle *Ferrers* & *Derby*, widow of *Gilbert Baſſet*, heyre of her mother *Iſabell*, ſiſter & co-heyre of *Anſelme Marſhall*, Earle of *Penbroke*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn de Mohun* Lord of *Dunſter*, &c. This *Reginald* loſt his Title of Earle, in ſiding with the Barons againſt King *Henry* the third, and died in the 53. yere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, and was buried in the Abbey of *Newham*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere, gueulles, au Manch mail taile d'ermyn, le maine propre tenant a la floure de liz d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Reginald* Earle of *Somerſets* ſon, by *Iſabell Ferrers* was *William*, (and not *Iohn*, for hee was by another *venter*) which *William* after being ſeized of the Mannors of *Magor* in *Wales*, *Luyton* in *Bedfordſhire*, *Sturminſter-Marſhall* in *Dorſetſhire*, *Cudeton* in *Somerſetſhire*, *Grewell* in *Hampſhire*, *Milden hall* in *Wiltſhire*, *Ottery-Mohun*, *Galmeton*, *Munketon* in *Deuonſhire*, *Grange Mohun* and diuers lands in *Ireland* and *England*, died in the tenth yeere of *Edward* the firſt, leauing a ſonne and heyre named *Reginald*, within age at the time of his Fathers deceaſe, who not long ſuruiued, but died iſſueleſſe, and three daughters, *Alianor*, *Margaret*, and *Mary*, who in the end became heires to their brothers eſtate. *Alianor* was married to *Iohn de Carew*, to whom ſhe brought *Ottery-Mohun*, *Munketon*, *Galmeton*, and *Stoke-Flemeng*, and a ſonne called *Nicholas* that died without iſſue: *Margaret* the 2. daughter left no children, but *Mary* being married to *Iohn de Meriet*, bore him a ſonne called *Henry* that liued not long, and vpon the partition of her fathers eſtate) brought him the other lands aforenamed. But afterwards, when *Alianor* and *Maries* husbands were dead without iſſue, the Inheritance that deſcended from *Iſabell Ferrers*, went to her right heires of her body, and the other lands that came from *Reginald de Mohun* Earle of *Somerſet*, reuerted to one *Iohn de Mohun*, who liued a°. 1. E.3. by vertue of ſome olde entailes, from whom in lineall deſcent, that right Honourable Lord, *George* now Baron *Carew* of *Clopton*, a°. 1621. deriues himſelfe, a man whoſe affectionate loue to vertuous courſes, hath not onely added honour to his ancient family, but deſerues the fame of all good men.

Eſcaetr. a°. 10. *E.*1. n°. 19.

Pat. a°. 12. *E.*1. m. 6.

Clauſ. a°. 25. *E.*1. m. 3. *in dorſ.*

Eſcaetr. a°. 1. *E.*3. m. 31.

IOhn surnamed *Beaufort* (of *Beaufort* in *France*, which came to the house of *Lancaster*, by *Blanch* of *Arthois*, wife to *Edmond* first Earle of *Lancaster*) sonne of *Iohn* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*) begotte of *Katherine Swineford* before marriage; who with his brothers and sisters, were made legitimate by Act of Parliament, in the 21 yeare of K. *Richard* the second, and in the yeare 1396. he was made Earle of *Somerset*, & the yeare after Marquesse *Dorset*; from which King *Henry* the fourth depriued him; leauing him only Earle of *Somerset*. He married *Margaret*, daughter of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and sister and co-heyre of *Edmund* Earle of *Kent*, by whom he had issue, * *Henry* Earle of *Somerset* that died young without issue, and *Iohn*, who by K *Henry* the fift, was created the first Duke of *Somerset*, and had issue, one onely daughter named *Margaret*, Mother to King *Henry* the seuenth; *Edmund* the third sonne, succeeded his brother *Iohn* in the Dukedome of *Somerset*, and was slaine at the first battell of S. *Albons*. *Ioane* the eldest daughter of this *Iohn Beaufort*, was married to *Iames* the first King of *Scots*; and *Margaret* the second daughter, was married to *Thomas Courtney* Earle of *Deuon*. He died in the eleuenth yeere of King *Henry* the fourth, and was buried on the North side of *Thomas Beckets* Shrine at *Canterbury*.

* Left out in the Succession or Catalogue.

Et portoit, France seme, escartelle d'engleterre, au bordur gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

[d] *Houeden. fol. 450. b. n. 30.*

HEre this *Iohn de Beaufort* (surnamed of *Beaufort* in [d] *Anjou* where he was borne) is said to be legitimated with his brothers and sisters, by act of Parliament *in the one and twentieth yeere of Richard the second*, which is not so: for I am warranted by the [e] Parliament Roll to be of another opinion, it regard it shewes mee, that the *legitimation* was in February, in the 20. yeare (and not the 21.) of that Kings raigne. Of which (among other things) I haue more particularly spoken, in the title of *Dorset*.

[e] *Parl. apud Westm. die Lunæ in festo Sancti Vincentii. a° 20. R. 2. n°. 28. 29.*

Iohn

John Beaufort, ſonne of *Iohn* Earle of *Somerſet*, and grandchilde to *Iohn of Gaunt* (after the death of his Father, and his elder Brother *Henry* Earle of *Somerſet*) was created the firſt Duke of *Somerſet*, in the 21. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt. Hee was taken priſoner before by the Duke of *Orliance*, at *Bangie-Bridge* in *France*, the ninth of the ſaid Kings Reigne, and deliuered vpon ranſome. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Beauchampe* of *Bletſo* Knight, and ſiſter and heyre of *Iohn* her Brother, by whom he had iſſue, one onely daughter and heyre named *Margaret*, who by *Edmond* of *Hadham* Earle of *Richmond* her huſband, had iſſue King *Henry* the ſeauenth. (*Milles, pag.* 398. ſaith) *Edmond Beauford* brother of this *Iohn*, ıcceeded him in his Dukedome of *Somerſet*, which was thought to be a reat preiudice to *Margaret*, this *Iohns* daughter and heyre, if according to ıe old cuſtome, when the male iſſue faileth, the titles, honours and dignities ıould not depend vpon the pleaſure of the King, to diſtribute the ſame to ‘hom he pleaſeth. The which in a word I anſwere thus, That if King *Hen-* ‘the fift did giue the Dukedome of *Somerſet* to *Iohn*, the Father of this *Margaret* and his heyres male (as he did) and as commonly all Kings vſe to oe, when they giue the like honours: (This *Iohn* dying without iſſue male) ‘hat wrong doth the King to any, in giuing his owne, to whom and where e pleaſeth? and to ſpeake truely, I haue not ſeene but one Letters Patents therwiſe, which was by King *Henry* the eight, 1458. to *Thomas Bullen*, ‘ho had the Earledome of *Ormond* to him and his heyres male, and the arledome of *Wiltſhire* to him and his heyres generall. And this I hope ıall be ſufficient, to proue that King *Henry* the ſixt did no wrong to this *Margaret*, in giuing her Fathers title of honour to his Brother; nay, had ee giuen it to a meere ſtranger, it had beene iuſtifiable. This *Iohn* dyed in ıe 24. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, and lyeth buried in *Winborne* Minſter in *orſetſhire*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

YOu ſay *to ſpeake truely, you haue not ſeene but one Letters Patents otherwiſe* (meaning where a title of Honour is giuen to one and the heires generall of his bodies) *which was by King Henry the eight* 1458. *to Thomas Bullen, ho had the Earledome of Ormond to him and his heires Maſles, and the Earledome*

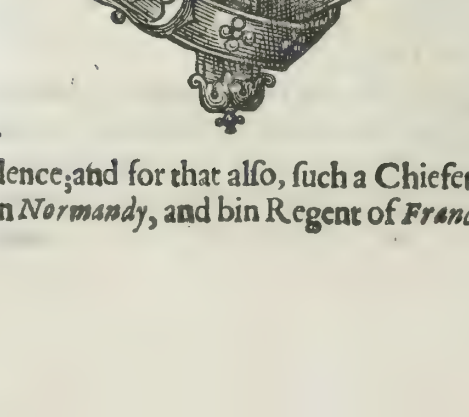
dome of Wiltſhire to him and his heires generall. For the firſt, I thinke one may beleeue you that you *ſpeake truely*, but therein you diſcouer your ignorance, for looke in my anſwere in *Wiltſhire* about *Thomas Bullen*, and there you ſhall now learne more then one Patent in that kinde *without limitation.*

Next you ſay *Ormonds Earledome* was giuen *to him and his heires maſles*, and that of *Wiltes to him and his heires generall*, wherein you are much too blame ſo to abuſe your Reader, for I boldly affirme that you haue now deliuered them quite contrary to the Record: which makes me doubt whether you haue ſeene at all that *one Patent*, which you ſay *truely you haue ſeene but one*: To ſet you right therefore, I ſay that *Thomas Bulleyn* Viſcount *Rochford* was by Letters Patents, bearing date the eight of December, in the 21. of *Henry* the eight, created Earle of *Wiltes to him and the heires maſles of his body*, and for the other that was granted *to him and the heires* generall, was *that of Ormond.*

Patent. a° 21. H. 8. pt. 2. *Rundell. primatorum ſigill.* a° 21. H. 8.

In the cloſe of this tract you ſay, that he *died in the twentie foure yeare of King Henry the ſixt*, but I finde vpon a *Melius inquirendum* in the Chancerie, that he dyed the ſeauen and twentieth of May, in the two and twentieth of the ſame Kings reigne; theſe are the words of the Iurors vpon the returne: *Dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Iohannes nuper Dux Somerſet obijt viceſimo ſeptimo die Maii, Anno regni Regis Henrici ſexti viceſimo ſecundo. Et quod Margareta filia, ipſius nuper Ducis eſt hæres eius propinquior, & ætatis trium annorum.*

Eſcaetr. 22 H. 6. *Glouceſtr. & Suſſex.*



EDmond *Beaufort*, Earle *Moriton* in *Normandy*, and Lord of *Chirke* and *Chirkland*, in the Marcheſſe of *Wales*, (brother of *Iohn* Duke of *Somerſet* aforeſaid, and grand-childe of *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*) was after the death of his elder brother without iſſue male, created firſt Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, 1444. and in the 25 yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, he was made Duke of *Somerſet*, and after, he with *Henry* Earle of *Northumberland*, *Humfrey* Earle *Stafford*, and *Thomas* Lord *Clifford*, were ſlaine at the battaile of S. *Albons*, on the part of King *Henry* the ſixt, 1455. and the King himſelfe taken priſoner and brought to *London*. This *Edmonds* death greatly grieued King *Henry*, becauſe in him hee had put all his truſt and confidence; and for that alſo, ſuch a Chiefetaine as he, who had long gouerned in *Normandy*, and bin Regent of *France*, and for his Countries ſake, had ſo valian

aliantly borne himſelfe againſt the *French*, ſhould now be ſlaine at home y his owne Countrimen. He married *Elianor*, daughter and one of the eires of *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, and had iſſue, foure ſonnes nd fiue daughters, viz. *Henry* the eldeſt ſonne, was after his Father Duke of *omerſet*, and was beheaded in the yeare 1463. *Edmond* the ſecond ſonne, vas alſo Duke of *Somerſet* after his Brother: *Iohn* the third ſonne, was ſlaine t the battaile of *Teukesbury* without iſſue,* 1470. and *Thomas* the fourth onne, dyed without iſſue. *Elianor* the eldeſt daughter, was firſt married o *Iames Butler* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, & after to Sir *Robert Spencer* Knight; *Ioane* he ſecond daughter, was firſt married to the Lord *Hoth* of *Ireland*, and af- rto Sir *Richard Fry* Knight: *Anne* the third daughter, was married to Sir *illiam Paſton* Knight; *Margaret* the fourth daughter, was firſt married to *umfrey* Earle *Stafford*, and after to Sir *Richard Darell* Knight; and *Elizabeth* arried vnto Sir *Henry Lewis* Knight. This *Edmonds* body was buried at S. *lbons*, in the Abbey there.

* The battaile of *Tewksbury* was fought on Saturday the fourth of May, 1471. a°. 11. E. 4. *Speede page 684.*

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'angleterre, a vn bordur gobonne d'argent & d'zur.

CORRECTIONS.

Aults committed here are theſe. The firſt in affirming *Edmond de Beaufort* to be *created Marqueſſe Dorſet* 1444. when it is moſt certaine, that s [a] Creation beares date at *Windſore*-Caſtell on Midſummer day, the entie foure of Iune A°. 21. H. 6. which was in the yeare of our ord, 1443.

[a] *Chart. ab* a°. 21. *vſque* 24 H. 6. n°. 46. m. 44.

Next in ſaying, that A°. 25. H. 6. *he was made Duke of Somerſet*; which is herwiſe ſet downe in the [b] Charter role, for there I finde (which is aſſu- dly true) that the King honoured him with that title of Duke, at his ſaid aſtle of *Windſore* the laſt of March, in the 26. not 25. of his raigne. Of hich I haue ſaid enough in *Dorſet*.

[b] *Chart ab.* a°. 25. *vſque* 27. H. 6. n°. 9. m. 7. *Original.* 26 H. 6. *rot.* 44.

HENRY *Beaufort*, ſonne and heyre of *Edmond* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Duke of *Somerſet*, Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, Earle *Moriton*, Lord of *Chirke* and *Chirkland*, and Lieutenant of *Callis*. He, by aſſaults tooke the Caſtle of S. *Auion* in *Mayne*, and ſlew therein 300. *Scots*, and hanged all the *French* hee found therein. He moſt diſloyally fell from King *Henry* the ſixt, to *Edward* of *Yorke*, who then had gotten the Crowne, but when King *Henry* had obtained ſuccour of the *Scots*, and was entred the Biſhopricke of *Durham*, this Duke *Henry* reuolted from *Edward*, and came to King *Henry* againe; and fighting the battaile at *Exham*, was with *William Talboys*, the Lord *Ros*, *Molyns*, and *Hungerford*, Sir *ry Neuill*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Richard Tunſtall*, vnluckily taken pri-

priſoner by *Iohn* Marqueſſe *Mountague*, & there beheaded, in the yeare 1462. He had iſſue, a baſe ſon named *Charles Somerſet*, (begotten of *Ioane Hill* his Concubine) who was after created Earle of *Worceſter*, of whom the now Earle of *Worceſter* is deſcended.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

WHereas you affirme in this place that this *Henry* Duke of *Somerſet* was *beheaded in the yeare*, 1462. Hereto I needes muſt anſwere, that you will deceiue that Reader who is confident in your words, and takes them for truth; for, I dare boldly ſay that he died not vntill the third of Aprill A°.3.E.4. which is the yeare 1463. the verdict of diuers Iurors ſhall paſſe for me, of which take this one. *x^e Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Henricus Beaufort nuper Dux Somerſet; obiit tertio die Aprilis anno regni Domini Regis nunc (ſcilicet Edwardi quarti) tertio, Sed quis propinquior eius hæres ſit Iuratores penitus ignorant.*

[a] *Inq. capta apud Margate in Inſula de Thaneto in co. Kanc. a°.8.E.4.n°.54.*

Moreouer this great little Rabbin in Heraldry Maſter *Yorke* would perſwade that he was taken priſoner by *Iohn Marqueſſe Montague*, when he himſelfe (vpon better conſideration) cannot chooſe but confeſſe, that there was not any one dignified with that Marquiſate at this time, nor of diuers yeares after, for the firſt man indeede that was honoured with this title, was *Iohn Neuill* Lord *Montague* (vpon his ſurrender of the Earledome of *Northumberland*) who was created [d] Marqueſſe at *Yorke* 25. of March, in the tenth yeere of *Edward* the fourth, and not before. So that hee being taken priſoner and beheaded A°.3.H.4. it was by *Iohn Neuill*, as Lord *Montague* and not either Earle of *Northumberland*, or Marqueſſe *Montague*.

See in *Bedford*, & *Northumberland*.

[d] *Chart.10.E.4.n°.1.*

EDmund *Beaufort*, brother and heyre of *Henry* Duke of *Somerſet* aforeſaid, and ſecond ſon of *Edmond* Duke of *Somerſet*, ſlaine at S. *Albons*, was the laſt Duke of *Somerſet* of this Name and Family, who taking part with the houſe of *Lancaſter*, was with Prince *Edward* (ſonne of King *Henry* the ſixt) taken priſoner at the battaile of *Teukesbury*, by King *Edward* the fourth 1471. and within two daies after beheaded there, without iſſue, leauing his fiue ſiſters his heyres before mentioned.

Et portoit, France eſcartelle d'engleterre a la bordur gobonné d'argent & d'azur.

Edmon

EDmond, third ſonne of King *Henry* the ſeauenth, was borne at *Greenwich* in *Kent*, 1495. and was created Duke of *Somerſet*; and after dyed at *Biſhops Hatfield* in *Hertfordſhire*, in the yeare 1499. being not full fiue yeares old, and was buried in the Abbey at *Weſtminſter*.

HEnry *Fitz-Roy*, Knight of the Garter, and baſe ſonne to King *Henry* the eight (begotten of the Lady *Tlboys*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Blount* Knight) being a childe of ſixe yeeres old, was by his Father in the 17. yeare of his reigne, created Duke of *Somerſet* and *Richmond* at *Bridewell*, and married *Mary*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, but by her had no iſſue. He dyed at S *Iames* houſe by *Charing Croſſe*, being but 16. yeares of age, and was honourably buried at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*, the 27. of King *Henry* the eight, 1535. (as *Grafton* hath.) Others hath, that hee lyeth buried at *Framingham* in *Norfolke*. He bare for his Armes,

ruelle France & d'engleterre, a bordure eſcartelle ermyn & compone d'argent & d'azur, abatun ſine- d'argent, a vn eſcutcheon de pretence eſcartelle gueulles & varey d'or & vert, ſur la tour, au lyon pant d'argent, au chef d'azur vn Chaſtel entre deux teſtes du cerf d'argent.

EDward Seymour, Knight of th Garter, was created Viſcoun *Beauchamp* in the *Whitſon* weeke 1536. and Earle of *Hertford*, the 18 of October, 1537. and laſtly Duk of *Somerſet*, the 17. of February 1547. the firſt of King *Edward* th ſixt. Hee was Lord Protector bot of the Kings perſon and Kingdome and to leade to warre (as well by Se as by Land) all the Kings Armies, a Lord Lieutenant Generall; he wa alſo Lord high Treaſurer and Earl Marſhall of *England*, and Gouerno of the Iſles of *Gerneſey* and *Ierſey*. H married two wiues, the firſt was *Ka therine*, daughter and co-heyre o Sir *William Fokiot*, of *Woodland* i *Dorſetſhire* Knight, & had iſſue, Lor *Edward Seymour* of *Berye Pomery* i *Deuonſhire*; and *Iohn* ſecond Sonne. His ſecond wife was *Anne*, daughte of *Edward Stanhop* Eſquire, by whom he had iſſue, *Edward Seymour*, no Earle of *Hertford*, 1618. Lord *Henry* and *Edward*; *Anne* the eldeſt daugh ter, was married to *Iohn Dudley*, Earle of *Warwicke*; *Iane* was the ſecon daughter; *Mary* the third daughter, was married to *Andrew Rogers*; *Kathe rine* the fourth daughter; and *Elizabeth* the fift daughter, was married t Sir *Richard Knightley* knight. This *Edward* was arraigned at *Weſtminſter* Ha (the firſt of December, the fift of King *Edward* the ſixt) of high treaſon, an was found guilty of Fellony; for which, the 22. of Ianuary after, he was be headed at the Tower-Hill.

Et portoit, le augmentation, qui eſt d'or, ſix fleurs de liz d'azur, a la penz gueulles chargee de trois lio paſſant gardant de la primier; Eſcartelle Seymour qui eſt de gueulles a deux Ailes de l'agle en leuure d'o Le tierce Beauchamp, qui eſt de vaire. Le quart Sturmy, qui eſt d'argent trois demie lions gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

READE vs comparatiuely together, and you will ſoone ſee the Errour This *Edward Seymour* Knight of the Garter, by King *Henry* the eig (who then had taken his ſiſter *Iane* in marriage) was firſt created Viſcou *Beauchamp*, the of May A°. 28. H. 8. 1536. and the yeare followin the Earledome of *Hertford* was conferred vpon him, *viz.* on Thurſday bei Pat. 29. H. 8. pt. 1. Saint *Lukes* day at Hampton Court, the 18. of October, A°. 29. H. 8. 153 which Earledomes dignitie ſlept for many yeares together (after the dea of the laſt *Gilbert de Clare*, who intituled himſelfe Earle both of *Glouceſt* and *Hertford*.) Afterwards by King *Edward* the ſixt (his Nephew by his ſi

ter) the ſtile of Baron *Seymour* was added to the reſt of his honours, vpon he 15.* of February, in the firſt yeare of his raigne, and the morrow after, he was[c] inueſted Duke of *Somerſet*, 1546. *and not* 17. *of February Anno* 1547. Many great Offices of State he had, which that you may caſt your eye vpon them at one view, I haue here repeated them out of a miſſiue perwaſorie ſent into *Scotland* for the marriage of their young Queene *Mary* to [f] *Edward* the ſixt, in theſe words. [f] *Edward by the grace of God, Duke of Somerſet, Earle of Hertford, Viſcount Beauchamp, Lord Seymour, Vncle to the Kings Highneſſe of England, Gouernour of his moſt Royall perſon, and Protector of all his Realmes, Dominions, and Subiects, Lieutenant Generall of his Maieſties Armies, both by Sea and Land, Treaſurer and Earle Marſhall of England, Gouernour of the Iſles of Gerneſey, and Ierſey, and Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter.* His two wiues were *Katherine* daughter and co-heire to Sir *William Filloll* (not *Foliot*) of *Woodland* in the Countie of *Dorſet* Knight, by whom he had iſſue *Edward*, grandfather to Sir *Edward Seymour* the Baronet & *Iohn*. His ſecond wife was *Anne** daughter to Sir *Edward Stanhope* Knight, and ſiſter to Sir *Michael*, by whom hee was father to three ſonnes; *Edward Seymour* Earle of *Hertford*, grandfather to *William Seymour* now Earle of *Hertford*, 1621. *Henry* the ſecond ſonne, married *Ioane* daughter of *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*: a yonger *Edward*, and ſixe daughters, *Anne* the eldeſt daughter married firſt to *Iohn* Earle of *Warwicke*, and afterward to Sir *Edward Vnton* Knight of the Bath, *Margaret* the ſecond daughter died vnmarried, *Iane* the third, (not the ſecond daughter) died in her Virginity at the age of nineteene yeres, the 19. of March, a°. 1560. *Mary* the fourth daughter married firſt to *Andrew Rogers*, eldeſt ſon of Sir *Richard Rogers* of *Brianſton*, in the County of *Dorſet*, and after to Sir *Henry Payton* Knight, but left no iſſue; *Katherine* the fift daughter was neuer married, and *Elizabeth* the yongeſt, was ſecond wife to Sir *Richard Knightly* of *Faweſley* in the Countie of *Northampton* Knight, ſhe died the third of *Iune*, a°. 1602. and by him was mother of ſeuen ſonnes, and two daughters.

This powerfull Duke, was ſuddenly ouerwhelmed as it were by a diſport of fortune, which neuer ſuffereth ſudden ouer-greatneſſe to laſt long, and for ſmall crime, and that vpon a nice point of ſubtlety deuiſed and packed by his enemies, bereaued both of his dignities, and life withall. The whole paſſage wherof, is fully and plainely laid open by that painfull Hiſtoriographer Maſter* *Speed*, in the life of King *Edward* the ſixt: wherefore I referre the curious Reader thither for further ſatisfaction.

* *Pat. 1. E 6. pt 6.*
[c] *Bulla ſignata* a°. *1. E. 6. Pat. 1. E. 6. pt. 6.*
[f] *Hollinſhed. p 1237.*
* See the inſcription vpon her monument in *S Nicholas* Chappell at Weſtminſter.
* *Speed*, p. 810. *& ſequen.*

ROBERT *Carr*, a man greatly fauoured by King *Iames*, who firſt created him * Baron of *Branſpath*, and after Viſcount *Rocheſter*, at White-Hall on Monday, the 25. day of March, 1611. and laſtly, Earle of *Somerſet*, in the yeare 1614. And for a further fauour, the ſaid King made him Lord Chamberlaine of his Houſhold, Knight of the Garter, and one of his honourable priuy Counſell. Hee married *Frances*, ſecond daughter of *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolke*, and Lord high Treaſurer of *England*, by whom he had iſſue, a daughter named *Anne*.

* He was firſt created Viſcount Rocheſter, 1611. and afterward made a Baron and Earle of *Somerſet* together.

Et portoit, de gueulles au cheuron d'argent, charge de trois mollets de ſable, briſe de vn leopard paſſant d'or, du primier canton de l'eſcu.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Southampton, their Armes, Wiues, and Children,

WITH
CORRECTIONS.

Beauois a *Saxon*, and flower of Chiualry in his time, was at the ſiege of *Yorke*, in the fourth yeere of *William Conqueror*; and the yeare after, fought the great bartaile at *Cardiffe* in *South Wales*, againſt the *Normans*; hee was made Earle of *Southampton* by the ſaid *Conqueror*, and was a Witneſſe to his Charter, of lands that he gaue to the Abbey of S. *Edmondsbury* in *Suffolke*, by the name and title of Earle *Beauois*. He died without iſſue (knowne) the tenth yeare after the *Norman Conqueſt*. This is that *Beauois* of *Southampton*, M. *Camden* in his *Britannia*, pag. 272. ſaith, *That whiles the Monkes laboured to ſet out his fame with their faigned Fables, they obſcured his doughty and Martiall Actions in Armes.*

Et portoit, de azure trois lions paſſant gardant d'or en pale.

William Fitz-Williams, knight of the Garter, Treaſurer of the houſhould to King *Henry* the 8. Lord priuy Seale, and Lord Admirall of *England*, was created Earle of *Southampton*, at *Hampton* Court, the 29. yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne. He married *Mabell*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Clifford* of *Weſtmerland*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Henry* firſt Earle of *Cumberland*, & died without iſſue at *New-Caſtle* vpon *Tine*, the 34. yere of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit, lozengie d'argent & de gueulles.

Thomas

THomas Wriothſley, Knight of the Garter, ſonne of *William Wriothſley*, *York* Herald of Armes, and grandchilde to *Iohn Wriothſley*, alias *Garter* King of Armes, was created Baron of *Tichfield*, at *Hampton* Court the firſt of Ianuary, the 35. of *Henry* the eight, Anno, 1543. and Lord Chancellor of *England*, in May the yeare after; in which Office he continued vntill the beginning of King *Edward* the ſixt his reigne, when for his obſtinacy in the *Romane* religion, he was the ſixth of March remoued, and *William Paulet* Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing* put in his place. Hee was afterward created Earle of *Southampton*, the 17. of February, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the 6. and married *Iane*, daughter and heire of *William Cheney*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry* the ſecond Earle of *Southampton* of that name, and foure daughters; *Mary* the eldeſt, was firſt married to *William Shelley* of *Michelgrone* in *Suſſex*, and after to *Liſter*, ſon & heire of Sir *Michael Liſter* Knight; *Elizabeth*, was wife to *Thomas Radcliffe* Earle of *Suſſex*; *Katherine*, married to *Thomas Cornwallis* Groom Porter; & *Mabell* the fourth daughter, was wife to Sir *Walter Sands* Knight. He died at his houſe called *Lincolne Place* in *Holborne*, the 30. day of Iuly, in the fourth yeere of King *Edward* the ſixt, and was buried in S. *Andrewes* Church in *Holborne*.

*It was the 16. of February

Shelley was ſecond husband.

Et portoit, d'azur a vn croix d'or, enuironne de quatre falcons cloſe d'argent

HEnry *Wriotheſley*, ſonne and heyre of *Thomas* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the ſecond Earle of *Southampton*, and Baron of *Titchfield*. He married *Mary* daughter of Sir *Anthony Brown* Viſcount *Mountague*, and Knight of the Garter, by whom he had iſſue *Henry Wriotheſley* the third Earle of *Southampton* of that Family; and *Mary* married to *Thomas* Baron *Arundell* of *Wardour*. Hee died at *Ythell* in *Hampſhire*, the 4. of October, 1581. and was buried at *Titchfield*, the 23. of Queene *Elizabeth*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Henry

HENRY *Wriothesley*, (son and heyre of *Henry* aforesaid) was the third Earle of *Southampton* of this Family, and Baron *wriothesley* of *Titchfield*, Knight of the Garter, Gouernour & Captaine of the *Isle of Wight*, and one of his Maiesties most honorable priuy Councell. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *John Vernon* of *Hodnet* in *Staffordshire*, & had issue, *James* Lord *wriothesley*, and Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince *Charls*; *Thomas* a second son: *Penelope* married to Sir *William Spencer* Knight of the Bath, sonne and heire apparant of *Robert* Lord *Spencer* of *Wormleighton*, *Anne* and *Elizabeth*, and *Mary* that died young.

Et portoit, d'azur a vn croix d'or, enuironne de quatre faucons d'argent.

A Cata-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Stafford, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

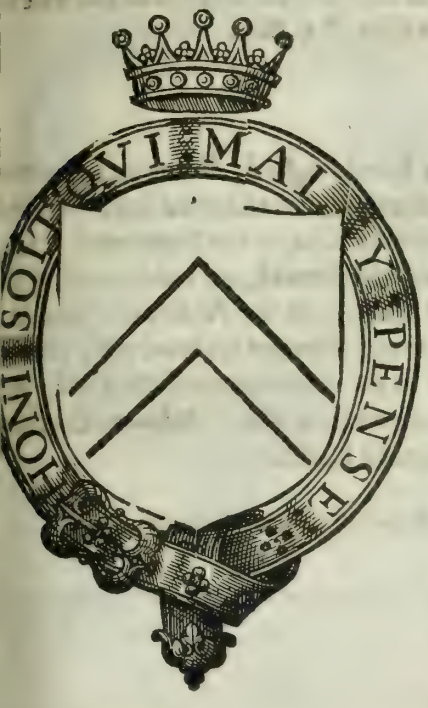
Ralph Lord *Stafford*, Steward of *Gascoigne*, descended lyneally as heyre male of the body of *Heruy Bagot*, and *Millescent* his wife, sister and heyre of *Robert* Lord *Stafford*, in K. *Iohns* time. This *Ralphe* was created Earle *Stafford* in the 25. yeare of King *Edward* the third; and married *Margaret*, daughter and heyre of *Hugh* Lord *Audley* Earle of *Glocester*, & had issue, *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, and Sir *Richard Stafford* Knight, and three daughters; *Beatrix* the eldest, was first married to *Maurice*, Earle of *Desmond* in *Ireland*; and after to *Thomas* Lord *Ros* of *Hamlake*; *Ioane* the second daughter, married *Iohn Charleton* Lord *Powes*, and *Margaret* the third daughter, was married to *Iohn Stafford*, Patron of the Church of *Bromhall* in *Staffordshire*. This *Ralph* died in the 45. of King *Edward* the third, 1370. and was buried in the Priory of *Tunbridge*, by his wife *Margaret*.

Et portoit, d'or au cheuron de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

THat this *Ralph* was created Earle of *Stafford* the 5. of March, a°. 25. E. 3. I willingly admit, yet that he died in the yeare 1370. a°. 45. E. 3. may not be granted, becausse all the Offices after his death perswade, nay, (*vpon oath*) it is certified, that he died the 31. of August, a°. 46. E. 3. in the yeare of Christ, 1372. hearken elsse what followes. *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum quod*

od Radulphus nuper Comes Stafford, obijt vltimo die Auguſti [a] *vltimo præte-* [a] *Ex Inq. capta apud Stafford 19. Septem. a°. 45. E. 3. n°. 62.*
to. Et quod Hugo filius prædicti Radulphi, eſt hæres eius propinquior & ætatis ginti nouem annorum & amplius. See more in *Glouceſter* vnder the title of *ugh de Audley.*



nc in *Staffordſhire.*

HVgh Lord *Stafford*, ſon of *Ralphe* Earle *Stafford*, after the death of his Father was the ſecond Earle *Stafford*, and married *Philip*, daughter of *Thomas Beauchamp* the elder, Earle of *Warwicke*, and had iſſue, *Thomas*, *William*, and *Edmund*, all three Earles of *Stafford*; and *Ralphe* ſlaine by *Iohn Holland*; and foure daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Ralph Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*; *Katherine*, married to *Michael de la Pole*, Earle of *Suffolke*; *Ioane* the third daughter, married *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*; and the fourth daughter, was married to *Iohn* Lord *Ferrars of Chartley*. This *Hugh* died in his returne from *Ieruſalem*, in the Iſle of *Rhodes*, in the tenth yeere of King *Richard* the ſecond, and was buried by his wife, in the Abbey of

Et portoit, d'or, au cheuron de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

MY comfort is, I am not bound to beleeue my Author, further then I finde authoritie to follow him; for otherwiſe by his words euen heere nd in the next enſuing page, line 1.7. and 9.) he giues vs to think that *Thos, William*, and *Edmund*, ſonnes to *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, were elder then *lph* ſlaine by *Iohn Holland*. Well, ſince my proofe is very pregnant that *lphe* was (*primogenitus*) his eldeſt ſonne, ſlaine by Sir *Iohn Holland*; and ried at *Langley*, read it, for theſe are the words, [a] *Sciatis quod ſuper diſ-* [a] *Pat. a°. 9. R. 2. pt. 2. m. 29.*
rdia diù habita inter dilectum & fidelem noſtrum Hugonem Comitem Staf-rd, & cariſſimum fratrem noſtrum Iohannem de Holland Chiualer, pro inter-ctione Radulphi primogeniti & hæredis ipſius Comitis, quæ quidem diſcordia, m pendebat nimis erat pluribus tediosa, iam inter partes prædictas pax & con-rdia gratioſè ſit inita, finaliter & firmata, ac in eadem inter cætera continea-r, quod tres capellani pro anima prædicti Radulphi debent inueniri perpetuis mporibus celebraturi — [b] *Ex induſtria & mera voluntate noſtra circumſpecta* [b] *Pat. 1. R. 2. pt. 2. m. 9.*
per auiſamentum conſilij noſtri, volumus & ordinamus expreſsè, quod tres pellani prædicti apud Langley vbi corpus dicti Radulphi eſt humatum tempo-

ribus perpetuis celebrabunt, &c. More will be too much in this place; vnless it be to tell Master *Yorke*, that Sir *Hugh Stafford* Knight of the Garter, and Lord *Bourghchier* (in right of *Elizabeth* his wife daughter and heire of *Bartholmew* Lord *Bourghchier*, after married to Sir *Lewis Robsart* Knight also of the Garter) ought not to be forgotten, for he was one of the sons likewise to *Hugh* Earle of *Stafford*, but died without issue, a°.9.*H*.5.

THomas Lord *Stafford*, sonne and heyre of *Hugh* aforesaid, was the third Earle *Stafford* and died without issue, in the fourteenth yere of King *Richard* the second, and was buried by his Father and Mother, in the Abbey of *Stone*, leauing *William* and *Edmond* his brothers, to succeede him in the Earledome of *Stafford*. But *William* dying without issue, *Edmond* the third sonne succeeded Earle.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THat this *Thomas* Earle *Stafford* was not sonne and heire to Earle *Hugh* (last spoken of) hath beene sufficiently shewed. Now therefore I will onely tell you that hee [a] married *Anne* daughter of *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Glocester* (sister and at length heire to *Humfrey*) by whom shee had no issue, for they neuer enioyed each others company: whereupon shee secondly married [b] *Edmund* Earle *Stafford* her first husbands brother, & thirdly *William Bourchier* Earle of *Ewe*, by which two last she was mother of many children.

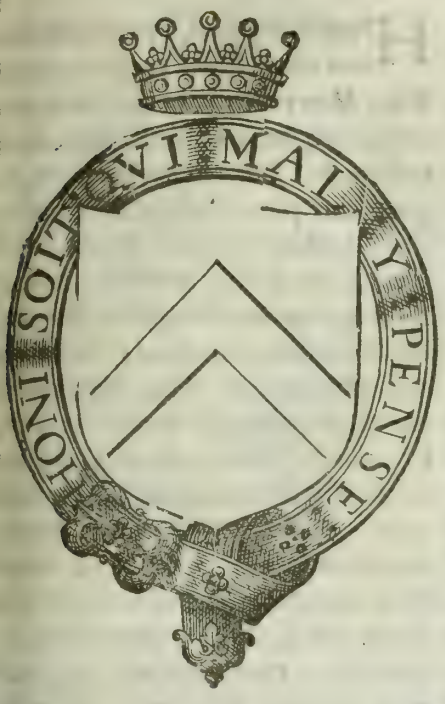
[a] *Claus.2°.16.R.2.m.5.& 20.*

[b] *Claus.2°.5.H.4.pt.1.m.17.*

To come to something else. This *Thomas* Earle *Stafford* is said to die, a° 14. R. 2. which is altogether fabulous, for hee died not vntill *Iuly* in the 16 yeere of that Kings raigne; hearken who tells me so. [c] *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Thomas nuper Comes Stafford obijt 4°. die Iulij Anno regni Regis Richardi secundi post conquestum xvi°. Et quod Willimus frater prædicti Thomæ nuper Comitis est hæres eius propinquior & ætatis xv. annorum & amplius.*

[c] *Escaetr.16.R.3.n°.27.*

Edmun



EDmond *Stafford*, third ſon of *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, and brother & heire of *Thomas* and *William* his brothers, was (after their deaths) the fift Earle *Stafford*, and Lord of *Tunbridge*. Hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke*, Earle of *Buckingham*; and Duke of *Gloceſter*, and ſiſter and onely heyre of *Humfrey* her brother; by whom hee had iſſue, *Humfrey* Earle *Stafford*, and firſt Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Philip* that died yong; *Anne*, firſt married *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, (but by him had no iſſue) after ſhee married *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington*, and had iſſue, *Henry* Duke of *Exceſter*. This *Edmund*, with *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worceſter*, and *Henry Percy* his Nephew, was ſlain at the battaile of *Shrewsbury*, in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, and was buried at *Stafford*, in S. *Auguſtines Fryars*.

Et portoit, d'or au cheuron de gueulles,

CORRECTIONS.

Proued euen now that *Hugh* Earle *Staffords* eldeſt ſonne was named *Ralph*, who was ſlaine by *Holland* in his fathers life time; and heere it is confeſſed that *Thomas* and *William* were alſo elder brothers to this *Edmund*. So that then it muſt be granted, that he was fourth and not third ſonne to *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*.

HVmfrey Stafford, ſon of Edmond was the 6. Earle Stafford, whon King Henry the ſixt in the three an twentieth yeare of his Reigne, crea ted the firſt Duke of Buckingham, an gaue him place and precedence be fore all other Dukes of England. He writ in his Stile; Humfrey Duke o Buckingham, Earle Stafford, Hereford and Northampton, Lord of Brecknock and Holderneſſe. This Humfrey in the eight yeere of King Henry the fift, did his homage at Roan, for the Earledom of Perch; and at the ſame time, Arthur Duke of Britaine did the like for the Earledome of Turye He married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neuill firſt Earle of Weſtmerland, an had iſſue, Humfrey Earle Stafford who married Margaret, ſiſter an co-heyre of Edmond Beaufort, Duke of Somerſet, and was wounded with a Arrow, at the firſt battaile at S. Albons, the 33. of Henry the ſixt, of which wound he died the yeare after, in the life time of his Father, 1455. Iohn the ſecond ſonne, was created Earle of Wiltſhire; and Richard the third ſonne was ſlaine with the fall from a horſe; George and William were twins, an died both young: Anne the eldeſt daughter, was firſt married to Aubrey de Vere, ſonne and heyre of Iohn Earle of Oxford, and had no iſſue; After ſhe married Sir Thomas Cobham Knight, ſon of Reginald Lord Cobham of Ster borough, and had iſſue; Anne the ſecond daughter, was married to William Lord Bardolph, and after to Sir William Kniuet Knight; and Katherine the third daughter, married Iohn Lord Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury. This Hum frey was ſlaine at the battaile of Northampton, in the 38. yere of K. Henry the 6. and his body buried in the Grey Fryers in Northampton. Hee bare for hi Armes, France and England quarterly, within a bordure argent; which wa the Armes of Thomas of Woodſtocke, his Grandfather by his Mother.

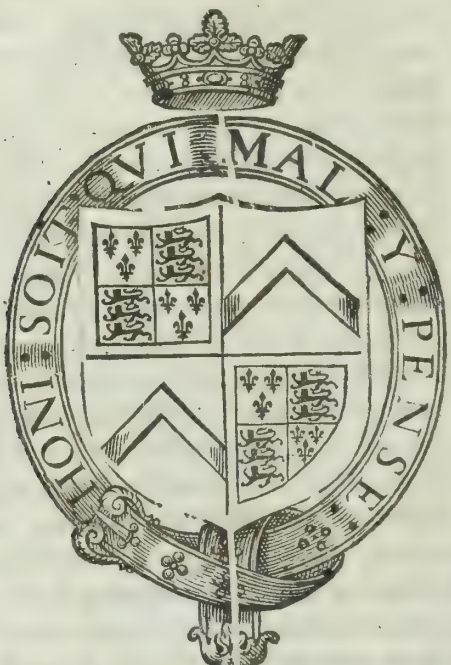
Sir Henry Stafford that married Margaret Counteſſe of Richmond is heere omitted. See it proued in Buckingham. pag. 86. 87. together with other paſſages.

Henry

HEnry Lord *Stafford*, (ſonne and heyre of *Humfrey Stafford*, by *Margaret* his wife, ſiſter and co-heire of *Edmond Beaufort* Duke of *Somerſet*) grandchilde of *Humfrey Stafford* the firſt Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Anne Neuill* his wife; was after the death of his ſaid Grandfather, the ſecond Duke of *Buckingham*, Earle *Stafford*, *Hereford* and *Northampton*, Lord of *Brecknocke*, *Kimbalton* and *Tunbridge*, and Knight of the Garter, who falling in diſlike with King *Richard* the third, labour'd the returne of *Henry* Earle of *Richmond* out of *France*. Diuers Authors diuerſly report the cauſe thereof; but one among the reſt ſaith, that *Humfrey* the tenth Earle of *Hereford*, *Northampton*, and *Eſſex*, and Conſtable of *England*, in King *Richard* the ſeconds time, had two daughters his heyres; *Elianor* the eldeſt, married to *Thomas of Woodſtocke* Duke of *Gloceſter*; and *Mary* the ſecond daughter, married to *Henry* Earle of *Derby*, (after King, by the name of *Henry* the fourth) whoſe iſſue being ſpent and ended in Prince *Edward*, ſonne of King *Henry* the ſixt; this *Henry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, made clayme to that part of *Humfrey de Bohuns* Land, which before were conueyed to *Mary* the ſecond daughter (they being then in the Crowne) for that this Duke *Henry* was then the onely heyre both of *Elianor* and *Mary*. At which claime and demand, King *Richard* the third was greatly offended, and ſaid; *Will you (Duke Henry,) challenge the right of King* Henry *the fourth, by which he wrongfully held the Crowne, and ſo make way vnto it?* Which ſpeech of the King went ſo neere to the Dukes heart, that euer after, he ſought and plotted, how he might worke the returne of *Henry* Earle of *Richmond* out of *France*, and to depriue King *Richard* of his Crowne. And to effect the ſame, he raiſed diuers forces, and entred into Armes; which King *Richard* hearing of, leuied a greater, and went to *Salisbury* to meete him; but the Dukes Army being too weake, he was forced to flye for ſuccour to the houſe of *Humfrey Baniſter* his ſeruant neere *Shrewsbury*, who for hope of gaine, betrayed him to *Iohn Mitton* Shireffe of *Shropſhire*, who tooke and conuayed him to *Salisbury*, where without any arraignment or lawfull tryall, he was beheaded the ſecond of Nouember, 1483. This Duke *Henry* married *Katherine*, ſiſter and one of the heyres of *Richard Wooduill* Earle *Riuers*, and had iſſue, *Edward* Earle *Stafford*, and Duke of *Buckingham*, *Henry* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and *Humfrey* that dyed young. He had alſo two daughters, *Elizabeth* married to *Robert Radcliffe*, Lord *Fitz-Water* and Earle of *Suſſex*; and *Anne*, firſt married

married to Sir *Walter Herbert* knight, and after to *George* Lord *Haſtings* Earle of *Huntington*.

Et portoit, France & d'engleterre eſcartelle, au bordur d'argent, eſcartelle Stafford qui eſt, d'or au cheuron de gueulles.

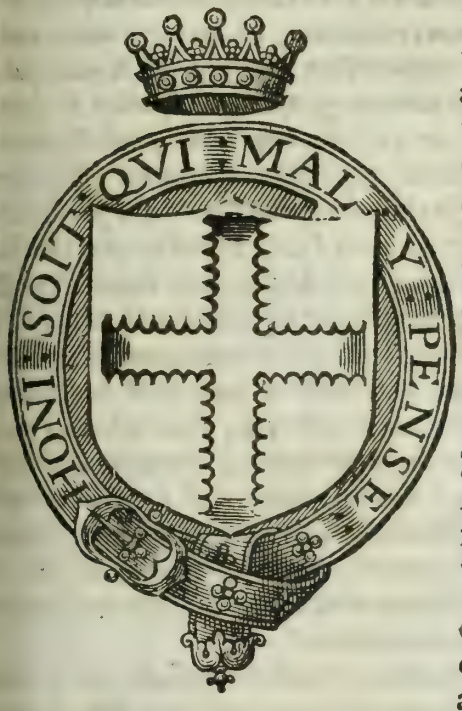


EDward *Stafford*, ſonne and heyre of Duke *Henry* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father reſtored the firſt of King *Henry* the ſeauenth to all his Fathers honours, dignities and poſſeſſions, which King *Richard* the third tooke from him; and was Duke of *Buckingham*, Earle *Stafford*, *Hereford* and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of *England*. He married *Elianor*, daughter of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Stafford* (for after the death of this *Edward*, the Family of *Staffords* neuer attained other title of honour, then onely of Barons. He had iſſue alſo three daughters; *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, was maried to *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, and Lord high Treaſurer of *England*; *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Raphe Neuill* fourth Earle of *weſtmerland*; and *Mary* the third daughter, married *George Neuill* Lord of *Abergauenny*. This *Edward*, was a Prince of high ſpirit, and very ambitious, daily plotting treaſon againſt King *Henry* the eight, by which he ouerthrew himſelfe, and all his Noble Family; and for the ſame, was beheaded at the Tower-Hill by *Lonaen*, the 17. of May 1521. in the thirteenth yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

Regina

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes, Marqueſſes, and Earles of Suffolke, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



Robert de Vfford knight, Sonne of Sir *Robert Vfford* knight, Steward of the Houſhold to King *Edward* the ſecond, and of his wife *Cecily*, daughter and co-heire of *Robert de Valonijs* Lord of *Orford*, was created Earle of *Suffolke*, in the eleaueuth yeare of King *Edward* the third, as 1335. alſo Knight of the Garter; he was Lord of *Eay* & *Framlingham* in *Suffolke*. Before this *Robert*, did the Family of *Bigots* hold *Norfolke* and *Suffolke* together as one County. This *Robert*, and *William Mountague* Earle of *Salisbury*, were Generals of King *Edward* the thirds Army in *Flanders*, when he went to make his clayme to the Crowne of *France*, deſcended to him by his Mother, and kept from him by *Philip de Valois* the Vſurper, 1338. He ſerued vnder the blacke Prince, at the battaile of *Poictow*, where *Iohn* the *French* King was taken priſoner, 1359. and married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Norwich*, of *Mettingham* Caſtle in *Suffolke*, and Aunt and heyre of *Iohn* her Nephew, (by *Walter* her Brother) by whom he had iſſue, *William Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*, & three daughters; *Cecily*, married to *Iohn* Lord *Willoughby*; *Katherine*, married to *Robert* Lord *Scales*; and *Margaret*, married to *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*. Hee dyed in the 43. yeare of King *Edward* the third.

Et portoit, de ſable au croix engreſle d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

IF I ſhould call you to an account about our Ancient Earles of the *East-Angles*, (which contained *Norfolke* and *Suffolke*) then ſhould I looke here for *Raffe de Gwader* or *Waiet*, who by [a] *Ingulphus* is called *Radulphus Comes Southfolke*, of whom alſo [b] *Malmesbury* writes thus, *Radulphus de Waher erat per*

[a] *Ingulph. fol. 512. n°. 50.*

[b] *Malmesb. fol. 59. a. n°. 10.*

per donum Regis (meaning the *Conquerour*) *Comes Northfolki & Suthfolki*: agreeing with whom is the [c] Monk of *Weſtminſter* in this ſort, *Aº. gratiæ* 1075. *Rex Gulihelmus, Radulpho Conſuli filiam Gulihelmi filij Osberti nuptui tradidit, & Conſulatum de Northfolke & Suthfolke.* And for the *Bigots* who were often termed (*Comites* [d] *Orientalium Anglorum*) Earles of the *Eaſt-Angles*, both thoſe Counties. And for *Thomas* of *Brotherton* who wrote himſelfe (toward the beginning of *Edward* the thirds reigne) Earle alſo of them both, witneſſe this [e] Deede. *Sciant præſentes & futuri quod nos Thomas Comes Norff. & Suff. & Mareſcallus Angliæ, reddidimus in manus excellentiſſimi Principis & domini noſtri, domini Edwardi Dei gratia Regis Angliæ illuſtris, domini Hiberniæ & Ducis Aquitan. necnon conceſſimus, & hac carta noſtra confirmauimus eidem domino noſtro Regi Angliæ villam, maneria, & firmam ſubſcripta cum pertin. videlicet maneria de Henton, & Spene cum pertin. in com. Berk, maneria de, &c, Dat. London 5º. die Auguſti Anno regni prædicti domini noſtri Regis, Sexto.* But I will now recall my ſelfe to what you offer here in view: For (me thinkes) you write in this place, that *Robert de Vfford's* creation was aº. 1335. which is not ſo, for it beares [f] date at *Weſtminſter* the ſixteenth of March, in the yeare of our Lord 1336. In this place further I muſt tell you, that although in *Norfolke* I gaue you but a glance about *Thomas* of *Brothertons* ſonne *Edward*, it was not, that I could not make good what I denyed, but to remit you to a place where you muſt of your ſelfe neceſſarily confeſſe your Errour. Thus therefore now I tell you, that whereas you there deliuered, that *Edward was after his father Earle of Norfolke and Suffolke*; it may not be beleeued. Why? Becauſe *Thomas* of *Brotherton* (*Edwards* father) died not vntill the [g] twelfe of *Edward* the third, and you ſee the Earledome of *Suffolke* was beſtowed vpon this *Robert de Vfford* the 16. of March, 2º. 11. of that King. How could *Edward* then haue it after his Fathers death, when it was giuen away before to another?

[c] *Mat. Weſtm. 227. nº. 50.*

[d] *Mat. Paris. p. 313. nº. 10.*

[e] *Clauſ. aº. 6. E. 3. m. 17 in dorſo.*

[f] *Chart. aº. 11. E. 3. nº. 52.*

[g] *Ex rotulo Parliamenti aº. 3. H. 6. m. 4.*

Moreouer you ſay that *Margaret* this *Robert* Earle of *Suffolkes* wife, *was daughter of Sir Iohn Norwich*, by which meanes you make her to be daughter to her owne brother; for moſt certaine it is, that ſhee was daughter to Sir *Walter de Norwich* Lord of *Mettingham*, who [a] dyed Aº. 3. E. 3. and by *Katherine* his wife left iſſue *Iohn*, *Thomas*, and this *Margaret* here ſpoken of.

[a] *Eſcaet. aº. 3. E. 3. nº. 58.*

Beſides, whereas you charge Maſter *Milles* in the beginning of your Booke (among your Errours conceiued of him) to haue *greatly miſtaken*: as I will not excuſe him, ſo I can doe no leſſe then accuſe you, for vndertaking to amend, when it will proue you haue made it worſe, both your words are theſe, as they here follow.

Errour 19.

Milles.	*Yorke.*
*Margaret, daughter of Sir * Iohn Norwich knight and ſiſter and heire of Thomas Norwich was wife to Robert Vfford Earle of Suffolke.*	*This Margaret was ſiſter of Sir Walter Norwich knight, and Aunt & heire to Iohn Norwich ſon of the ſaid Sir Walter.* So that this diſcent is out of ioynt, and greatly miſtaken.

* *Walter.*

B

By which abſurd emendations you make her ſiſter to her owne Father, when it had beene an eaſier courſe to haue amended Maſter *Milles*, by adding Sir *Walter* for Sir *Iohn Norwich*.

To returne to this paſſage in *Suffolke*, you affirme further here, that ſhee was *Aunt and heire of Iohn her Nephew, by Walter her brother*; which may not be admitted as matter of truth, becauſe vpon the death of the laſt *Iohn de Norwich*, grand-ſonne of Sir *Iohn de Norwich*, brother of the ſaid *Margaret* (and not father) the *Iurors* returne vpon their oathes, [a] *Quod Katherina de Brewes eſt conſanguinea & hæres eiuſdem Iohannis de Norwico, viz. filia Thomæ, fratris Iohannis, aui Iohannis qui vltimo obijt*: and a while after, when the ſaid *Katherine Brewes* had taken vpon her a religious habit at *Dertford*, which ſhe firſt entred into on *Candlemas* day in the ſecond yeare of *Richard* the ſecond, the Iurors then vpon inquiry finde, which likewiſe they certifie, [b] *Quod Willelmus de Vfford Comes Suffolke filius Margaretæ* (firſt maried to Sir *Thomas Kayley* Knight) *ſororis Thomæ de Norwico, patris prædictæ Katherinæ Breus, eſt conſanguineus & hæres eius.* So that now I confidently conclude: Firſt that ſhe was daughter to *Walter*, and not to Sir *Iohn*; Secondly, that ſhe was not Aunt *and heire* to the laſt *Iohn*, for *Katherine Brewes* was his heire, and [c] *William de Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke* (this *Margarets* Sonne) was heire to *Katherine Brewes*. Laſtly, that ſhe was not Aunt to *Iohn*, by *Walter* her brother, for *Walter* was her Nephew (by *Iohn* her brother) and not her brother. All which you cannot but ingeniouſly confeſſe to be true.

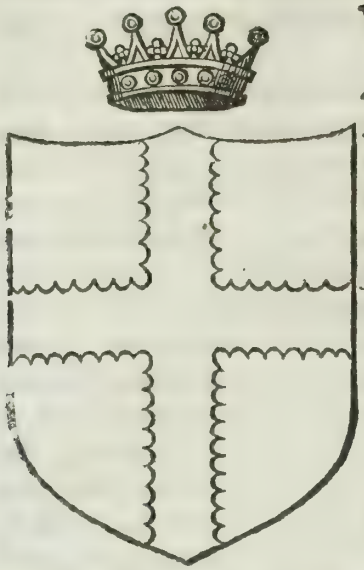
[a] *Eſcaet.* a°. 48. E. 3. n°. 52.

[b] *Inquiſ. capta apud Hengham in Norf.* 12. *Apr.* 3. R. 2 n°. 14

[c] *Originał.* a°. 1: R. 2. *rot.* 13. & 3. R. 2. *rot.* 13.

Walterus de Norwico Dominus de Mettingham, obijt, a°. 3 E. 3. — *Katherina vxor eius.*

- *Iohannes de Norwico auus.*
  - *Walterus de Norwico obiit ante patrem.*
    - *Iohannes de Norwico qui vltimo obiit*, a°. 48. E. 3. *ſine prole.*
- *Thomas de Norwico.*
  - *Katherina Brewes Profeſſa apud Dertford, hæres Iohannis de Norwico.*
- *Margareta vxor Roberti Vfford Comitis Suffolciæ.*
  - *Willimus Co. Suffolciæ hæres Katherinæ Brewes.*



Les armes de son pere.

WIlliam de Vfford, sonne and heyre of *Robert* aforesaid, was the second Earle of *Suffolke* of that surname, Lord of *Eye* and *Framlingham*, he married *Isabell*, daughter of *Thomas Beauchampe* Earle of *Warwicke*, and had issue, *Thomas*, *William* and *Edward*, who dyed all without issue. This *William* Earle of *Suffolke*, dyed sodainely in the Parliament house at *Westminster*, the 15. day of February, 1382. leauing his three sisters his heyres, who were married as aforesaid.

CORRECTIONS.

HIs *first wife forgotten*, his *eldest sonne* omitted, and *his death* mistaken, are the three things I will here insist vpon. For the first, it is vndoubtedly true, that this *William de Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*, married *Ioane* daughter to *Edward de Montacute*, by *Alice* his wife, daughter and coheire of *Thomas* of *Brotherton* Earle of *Norfolke*, as these ensuing words will witnesse, [a] *Iuratores dicunt quod Will. Vfford nuper Comes Suffolke, tenuit per legem Angliæ post mortem Iohannæ nuper vxoris suæ, filiæ Aliciæ nuper vxoris Edwardi de Monteacuto, sororis Margaretæ Mareschal. nunc Comitissæ Norff. filiarum & hæredum Thomæ de Brotherton nuper Mareschalli Angliæ, vnum ten. in London, &c.* Likewise when she came to be of full age, and desired liuery of her Lands, shee begins her proofe in this sort, [b] *Probatio ætatis Iohannæ filiæ & hæredis Aliciæ, quæ fuit vxor Edwardi de Monteacuto, vnius filiarum & hæredum Thomæ nuper Comitis Norfolk. vxoris Willimi de Vfford, &c.* His other wife (it is true) was *Isabell* daughter of *Thomas de Bellocampo*, Earle of *Warwicke*, who was after married to *Iohn Lord Strange* of *Blakemere*, and by him had issue *Elizabeth* Countesse of *Nottingham*, who died issueless.

Next, the sonne omitted was *Robert*, for besides the three sonnes here named, *Thomas*, *Edward*, and *William*, he had an elder (as I haue said before) called *Robert de Vfford*, that maried *Elianor* daughter to *Richard* sonne of *Richard Earle of Arundell*, as may appeare by a [c] Licence of Alienation dated at *Westminster*, the 28. of October, a°. 45. E. 3. for the estating of the said *Robert* and *Elianor* and their heires, in the mannors of *Walsham* and *Wykes-Vfford* in *Norfolke*.

Lastly, for the time of his death, this author sayes that *he dyed the fifteenth day of February*, 1382. When the [d] Inquisitions after his death say, that he died the fifteenth of February in the fift yeare of *Richard* the second, 1381.

See my answere in *Norff.* to page 155. in *Brotherton.*

[a] *Escaetr.* a°. 5. R. 2. n°. 57.

[b] *Ex bundell. probat. etat. ab.* a°. 30. *usque* 41. E. 3.

[c] *Ex rotulo Patent.* a°. 45. E. 3. pt. 2. *memb* 14.

[d] *Escaetr.* a°. 5. R. 2. n°. 57.

MIchael de la Pole knight, ſonne and heyre of Sir *William de la Pole* Knight Banneret, and *Katherine* his wife, daughter of Sir *Iohn Norwich* knight, and grand-childe to another Sir *William Pole* Knight; (which Father and Grand-father of this *Michael*, doth diſproue our late Writers, who ſetteth him downe to be of baſe Parentage and birth.) He was[a] Lord *wingfield*, and Lord Chancellour of *England*; and by King *Richard* the ſecond, he was created Earle of *Suffolke*, in the yeare, 1385. & had giuen him a thouſand Markes by the yeare, out of the Kings Treaſury. But when King *Richard* began to decline, by reaſon of the diſcord of the Nobility, the honour of this *Michael* (being newly raiſed) decreaſed alſo. For by a publike Decree, he was baniſhed *England*, the 12. yeare of King *Richard*, as a great corrupter of the King; in which baniſhment, he dyed with griefe at *Paris*, 1389. and was after buried at *Hull*. He married *Iſabell*, daughter of Sir *Iohn wingfield* Knight, and ſiſter and heyre of Sir *Thomas Wingfield*, of *Wingfield* Caſtle in *Suffolke* Knight, and had iſſue, fiue ſonnes; *Thomas de la Pole*, borne 1366. *William*, borne 1367. *Michael*, borne 1368. *Richard*, borne 1369. and *Iohn*, borne 1373. He had iſſue, three daughters; *Margaret*, married to *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*; *Elizabeth*, and *Anne*.

[a] To what Parliament was he ſummoned as Lord *Wingfield*? or by whom was hee ſo created, vnleſſe by your ſelfe?

Et portoit, d'azur à la face entre trois teſtes de leopards d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

ALthough this be but *Crambe bis coctum* and ſo may *nauſeam mouere*, to the learneder Reader that hath read learned [b] *Clarenceux* his former anſwere (to this muſtie obiection) in Latine; yet for ſo much as euery man vnderſtands not well that language, becauſe I haue heard ſome ſay, that they are not well ſatisfied in this point, and for that Maſter *Yorke* is ſtill apt to fall vpon his old inept-maleuolent-byas, carping at the Truth, and doggedly barling at other mens truer iudgements. Take theſe for truth.

[b] *Camdeni apologia pag. 5.*

Firſt *Richard de la Pole* or *atte Pole* (elder brother to *William* the Banneret, father of this *Michael* whom he cannot abide to heare at any hand that hee was of *meane Parentage*) I leaue the word *baſe* to him, that dares ſpeake baſely of any Family) Vncle to the ſaid *Michael* was but a Merchant of *Hull*. [c] *Rex omnibus, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod pro bono & laudabili ſeruicio, quod dilectus Mercator Ricardus de la Pole Pincerna noſter nobis hactenus impendit, & impendet*

[c] *Pat. a°. 2. E. 3. pt. 2. mem. 2.*

pendet in futurum, conceſsimus ei 1000. *marcas percipiendas de Kingſton ſuper Hull. & de Sancto Botulpho de dono noſtro, &c. Teſte Rege apud Glouc.* 21. *die Decembris:* and Collector of Wooles, Hides, Felles, and of the new cuſtome in the port of *Kingſton* vpon *Hull*, aud alſo one of the *Burgeſſes* of the ſame Towne, as may appeare by a world of Records, as well *Pleadings*, *Patents*, and *Charters*, as other in other kindes.

[d] *Communia de termino Michaelis.* a°. 19. E. 2. *rot.* 11. *in dorſo.*

[e] *Patentes facta hominibus Angl. & Vaſconiæ* a°. 13. E. 3. m. 20. *& ſequen.*

Next *William de la Pole* (yonger brother to that *Richard*, and father to *Michaell*, afterwards made Earle of *Suffolke*) was firſt a Merchant of *Rauenſrod*, and afterwards dwelling at *Kingſton* vpon *Hull*, was the firſt *Maior* thereof, as the booke of *Meaux* tels vs. [f] *Guillielmus de la Pole miles, prius mercator fuit apud Rauenſrod, mercandizandi ſcientia inſtructus, nulli Angligenæ ſecundus fuit. Ipſe poſtea apud Kingſtone ſuper Hull commorans, primus omnium fuit* [g] *Maior in eadem villa, Monaſteriumque ſancti Michaelis iuxta dictum Kingſtone, quod modo eſt Cartuſienſium, inchoauit & fundauit; filiumque habuit ſuum primogenitum Dominum Michaelem de la Pole Comitem Suffolciæ, qui dictum Monaſterium per Carthuſienſes fecit inhabitari. Ipſe quidem Willielmus de la Pole multa millia librarum auri Regi Edwardo accommodauit, dum apud Andewerp in Brabantia moraretur. Quapropter Rex in recompenſationem dicti auri, præfecit eam Baronicus Scaccarii ſui.* (He was [a] made ſecondarie Baron of the Exchequer 26. Septemb. a°. 13. E. 3.) *totumque dominium de* [b] *Holdernes vna cum aliis terris dignitati Regiæ ſpectantibus, per Cartam Regiam ei contulit, & præcepit vt pro Baneretto haberetur.* Which title of [c] *Banneret*, the King beſtowed vpon him by Letters Patents dated at *Martoyn* in *France* the 27. of September in the thirteenth yeare of his raigne, and allowance for the ſupportation thereof, out of the Cuſtomes of the port of *Hull*.

[f] Further to proue him a Merchant. See *Clau.* 13. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 2. *& 21. & Original.* 10. E. 3 *rot.* 40.

[g] *Original.* 7. E. 3. *rotulo* 25.

[a] *Patent. facta hominibus Angliæ & Vaſcon.* 13. E. 3. m. 13

[b] *Ibidem.* m. 19.

[c] *Ibidem.* m. 13. *& vide Pat pro mercatoribus.* a°. 13. E. 3. m. 13. *& Clauſ.* a°. 13. E. 3. m. 3.

Heare further what *Walſingham* ſayes very plainely, both of him and his ſonne Earle *Michaell*. [d] *Michael Attepol vir plus aptus commerciis, quam geſtis Martiis pro tunc regni Cancellarius, factus eſt Comes Southfolciæ.* In another place thus. *Dominus Michael de la Pole qui fuit regni Cancellarius, factus eſt Comes Southfolchiæ— vir plus aptus mercimoniis quam militiæ, & qui trapezetis in pace conſenuerat non armatis in bello.* Further adding theſe words a little after, that the ſaid Earle *Michaell* was a [e] *pueritia magis mercimoniis, vt pote mercator mercatoris filius, quam militia occupatus.*

[d] *Tho. Walſingham pag.* 321 n°. 10. *Ypodigma Neuſtria. page* 538. n°. 10.

[e] *Ibidem. p.* 323. n°. 10.

All that I haue ſaid hath beene onely to proue this *Michael* Earle of *Suffolke*, to haue beene a *Merchant* and deſcended from a *Merchant*; a courſe of life, (howſoeuer thought [f] baſe, nay ſo tearmed and ſpurned at by Maſter *Yorke*) in it ſelfe commendable and very well anatomized by reuerend *Camden*, *Mercatura non derogat nobilitati, & laudi ſane illis ducatur quicunque dederunt poſteris ſuis vt nobiles naſcerentur ſi parentes ſibi non dediſſent ſui.* I will leaue this, and touch more neceſſary matter.

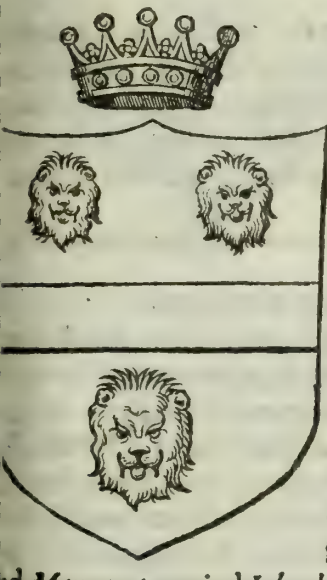
[f] Yorkes diſcouery, page 47.

Laſtly, he would haue vs thinke, that this Earle of *Suffolke* married *Iſabel ſiſter and heire of Sir Thomas Wingfield of Wingfield Caſtell*, but I am not ſo eaſily led by his *blazing-Starre* of coniecture, in regard I haue no better warrant to follow him, then the guidance of a few falſe words. Therefore if he will put himſelfe againe to the tryall by the Countrie, the Iury ſay vpon thei

heir oathes * *Quod Caterina filia Iohannis de Wynkfield vxor Michaelis atte Pole militis, eſt hæres eius propinquior & plenæ ætatis.* By which it is plaine, irſt that her name was not *Iſabell*, but *Catherine*, & then that ſhe was daughter nd heire of Sir *Iohn Wingfield*, and not ſiſter and heire of Sir *Thomas*; the ntrances in the *Office of Armes* teſtifie as much, and is againe thus ſeconded y Inquiſitions, * taken after the death of *William Wingfield*, who died without iſſue, a°. 6. H 5. *Willimus de la Pole nunc Comes Suff. filius Michaelis de la ole, filij Michaelis de la Pole nuper Comitis Suff. & Katerinæ nuper vxoris ius filiæ & hæredes Iohannis Wingfield Chiualer, fratris Richardi Wyngfield, patris Willimi Wyngfield Chiualer, patris prædicti Willimi Wyngfeld filij, eſt conſanguineus & hæres eiuſdem Willimi Wyngfeld filij propinquior & ætatis viginti r vnius annorum & amplius.*

* *Eſcaetr.* a°. 49. E. 3. *poſt mortem Katerinæ quæ fuit vx or Ioh. de Wynkefeld militis.* Pt. 2. n°. 54.

* *Eſc.* a°. 6. H. 5. n°. 20. *poſt mortem Willimi Winkefeld.*



Michael de la Pole, Lord *Wingfield*, ſonne of *Michael* aforeſaid, was reſtored to be Earle of *Suffolke*, after his Father in baniſhment, the 22. of King *Richard* the ſecond, and married *Katherine*, daughter of *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, and had iſſue ſixe ſonnes, and fiue daughters, viz. *Michael de la Pole*, Earle of *Suffolke*; *William* ſecond ſonne, was after the death of *Michael* his elder brother, Earle, Marqueſſe, and Duke of *Suffolke*; *Thomas* was a Clarke; Sir *Iohn de la Pole* Knight, Captaine of the Towne of *Auerenges* in *Normandy*; *Miles de la Pole*, and *Alexander*: *Iſabell* the eldeſt daughter was married to *William* Lord *Morley*; *Katherine*, was Abbeſſe of *Berking*; *Elizabeth* dyed young; *Philip* the fourth daughter was wife to the Lord *Burnell*; nd *Margaret* maried *Iohn de Foys*, Earle of *Kendall* in *England*, ſon of *Gaſton* *Foys*, Earle of *Longeuile* in *France*. This *Michael* died of the Flix, at the ge of *Harflew*, 1414.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere I will ſpeake a word or two of this Earles *Reſtitution*, *his Iſſue*, and of his *Death*. The reſtitution (ſayes *Yorke*) *was after his father in baniſhment*, a°. 22. R. 2. implying by thoſe words, that his father was yet liuing hen he was reſtored; wherein there is a fault twice told. For it is moſt certaine, that *Michael de la Pole* Earle of *Suffolke* (this *Michaels* Father) [a] died 5°. eptemb. in the thirteenth of the ſaid Kings reigne, and ſo he was not reſtored *during his fathers exile*, but after his death. Beſides, for *the time of reſtitution*, I affirme, it was a yeere ſooner then he ſets downe; for looke into the Parliament, a°. 21. *R.* 2. and there you ſhall finde it, and not a°. 22. and afterards [b] confirmed by King *Henry* the fourth, in the firſt yeere of his reigne. Next for his Iſſue, you ſay his daughter *Margaret was maried to Iohn de*

[a] *Ex Rotulo Clauſarum.* a° 15. R. 2. m. 15.

[b] *Parl.* 21. *R.* 2. *pt.* 3 m. 8. *Parl. tent apud Weſtm. in feſto Sanctæ Fidis* 1. H. 4 n. 113

[c] *Pat.* 1. H. 4. *pt.* 4. m. 4.

Foix

Foix Earle of Kendall in England: by which meanes, you make her ſiſter to *William de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolke*, when indeed ſhe was but his *Neece*, as I haue already ſhewed in *Kendall*. pag. 274.

Now for his *Death*, you ſay *he died of the Flux at Harflew* (which is true) 1414. which is falſe. [d] *Walſingham* tells you as much. Yet neuertheleſſe, becauſe you ſhall not beleeue him alone, take along with you the Iurors words out of the [e] Inquiſitions after his death. *Dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Michael de la Pole nuper Comes Suffolke obiit die Mercurij proximo poſt feſtum exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis* (which feaſt fals alwaies the 14. of Septem.) *vltimo præterito* (in the third yeere of *Henry* the fift) *Et quod Michael filius eiuſdem nuper Comitis eſt hæres propinquior & ætatis viginti trium annorum & amplius*, which 14. of September, a°. 3. *H.* 5. is in the yeere of our Lord, 1415.

[d] *Tho. Walſingham Hiſtoria Neuſtria. pa. 583 n. 10.*

[e] *Inq. capta apud Harleſton in com. Norff. 22. Octob. a°. 3. H. 5. n. 48.*

Michael de la Pole, the third of that name Lord *Wingfield*, and Earle of *Suffolke*, was ſlaine at the battell of *Egen-Court*, with *Edward Plantagenet* Duke of *Yorke*, the 25. of October leauing iſſue of his body, and was buried at *Butley*.

Et portoit, d'azur a la face entre trois teſtes de leopards d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

I Confeſſe that this young Earle *Michael* was ſlaine at the battell of *Agincourt* on the 25. of October, in the third yere of *Henry* the fift; but yet in the yeere of Chriſt 1415. * *Hollinſhed* could better haue informed you, if you had harkened to him, for he curiouſly hath pointed out the very day of that battell of *Agincourt*, and ſayes, it was ſtroke vpon a Friday, being the feaſt of S. *Criſpin* and *Criſpinian* the 25. of October, in the yeare 1415. whoſe words are proued true by diuers Inquiſitions (thus the Iury finde) * *Iuratores Dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Michael de la Pole filius & hæres Michaelis nuper Comitis Suffolke obiit die veneris in feſto Sanctorum Criſpini & Criſpiniani*, (ſcilicet viceſimo quinto die Octobris) *vltimo præterito* (videlicet a°. 3. H. 5. 1415.) *Et quod Willimus frater prædicti Michaelis filij, eſt propinquior hæres maſculus eiuſdem Michaelis filij, & ſexto decimo die Octobris vltimo præterito, fuit ætatis xix annorum.* Now to ſhew you what iſſue this *Michael* had, the ſame Office further addes *quòd Katerina* (who * became a Nunne at *Briſyerd* in *Suffolke* on Sunday the ninth of May, a°. 1. *H.* 6.) *ætatis quatuor annorum*, *Elizabeth* (who died the 26. of December, a°. 9. *H.* 5. without iſſue) *ætatis trium annorum, & Iſabella* (who alſo died iſſueleſſe the 12. of Ianuary, a°. 9. *H.* 5. *ætatis dimidij anni & amplius, ſunt filiæ & hæredes propinquiores eiuſdē Michaelis filij*

This Earle *Michael* the yonger, married *Elizabeth*, daughter to *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, by whom he was father to the three daughters *Katherine*, *Elizabeth*, and *Iſabell*, but now named.

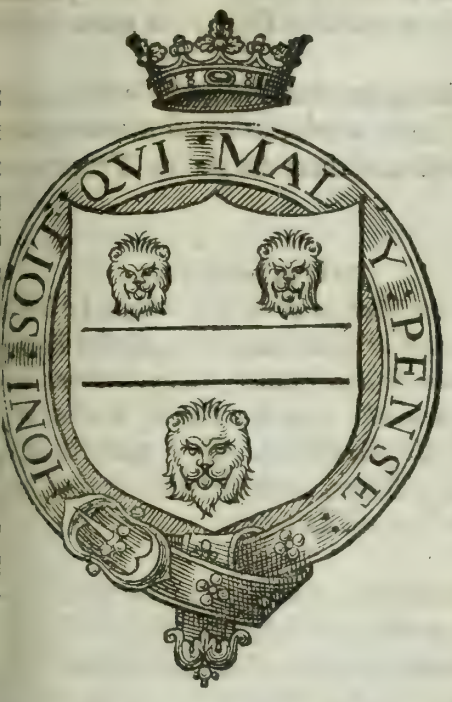
* *Hollinſhed, pt. 3. p. 552. b.*

* *Inq. capt. apud Harleſton in com. Norff. die veneris proximo ante feſtum Epiphaniæ a°. 3. H. 5. n°. 48.*

* *Eſcaet. a°. 1. H. 6. n°. 26.*

* *Pat. a°. 4. H. 5. m. 13.*

Willia



WIlliam de la Pole, Lord *Wingfield* and Earle of *Suffolke*, (ſecond ſonne of *Michael* the ſecond Earle of *Suffolke* of that Family) after the death of *Michael* Earle of *Suffolke* his elder brother, without iſſue, (being Captaine of the Caſtle and City of *Auerenges* in *Normandy*) was in the 22. of King *Henry* the ſixt, created Marqueſſe of *Suffolke*, and in the 25. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was made Earle of *Penbroke*; and laſtly, Duke of *Suffolke*, in the 26. of *Henry* the ſixt. After all which Honors giuen him, in the yeare 1449. he was baniſhed *England* for fiue yeres, for being too familiar with Queene *Margaret*, priuy and conſenting to the yeelding and loſſe of *Anion* and *Mayne*, (as alſo to appeaſe the murmuring of the people, for the murdering of the Duke of *Glocester*:) and as he was taking of Ship to paſſe for *France*, he was ſurprized and taken on the ſea by a Shippe of Warre, called the *Nicholas*, belonging to the Duke of *Exceſter*, then Conſtable of the Tower of *London*, and there preſently beheaded, and his body caſt into the Sea, which was after found and taken vp againe at *Douer*, and brought to the Colledge of *Wingfield* in *Suffolke*, and there honourably buried. Hee married *Alice*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Thomas Chaucer* Knight, ſonne of Sir *Geffrey Chaucer* the Poet, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn* Duke of *Suffolke*, and *William*.

Et portoit, d'azur a la face entre trois teſtes de leopards d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

THis is not the firſt time in your book that I haue obſerued this attribute of Lord *Wingfield* giuen to theſe *Delapoles*, for you haue beſtowed it vpon his Dukes elder brother, their Father and Grandfather: and now that I am (or ought I know) not like any more to meet with it, I muſt needs tell you, that you can ſhew no good Cards for the game. Had you called him Lord *Wingfield*, as being owner of the Mannor of *Wingfield* in *Suffolke*, you had dealt fairely, but to giue him (and the other) the title of Lords, as being Barons thereof, is not faire play. Proue them ſummoned to any Parliament by that name, or any of the *Wingfields* as a Baron, and I will burne my Cap; I ſpeake not this to derogate from that right ancient and worthy familie, for I haue knowledge, that there haue beene of them of great good deſerts, and Companions of the noble Order of the Garter; but I touch vpon it as giuing the Reader

Reader a *Caueat*, how far to beleeue you. Indeed not to giue credit to you in ſo ſaying, vnleſſe you could produce better authority then your owne bare word for creating of Barons.

Then M. *Yorke* is beſides the ſaddle, in ſaying; that *William de la Pole* came to the Earldom of *Suffolke* by reaſon of Earle *Michaels* deceaſe *without iſſue*. Had he no iſſue? yes, for you ſee I haue proued three daughters. Yet neuertheleſſe marke what followes.

Milles. pag. 353.

Michael de la Pole (ſonne and heyre of Michael and Katherine Stafford) maried Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolke, & had iſſue three daughters; Iſabell, Katherine a Nunne, and Elizabeth.

Yorke in his Errors.

This *Michael de la Pole* whom he ſaith had iſſue three daughters, died at *Egencourt field* in France, 1415. *without any iſſue at all*. And this *Iſabell*, *Katherine*, & *Elizabeth* Counteſſe of *Kendall* were his 3. ſiſters, both by father & mother, and not his daughters.

Now in regard I haue already diſcouered this falſe packing, by the laſt recited Inquiſition, wherein is laid open which of theſe two hath beſt deſerued the name of a Falſarie, I could willingly paſſe on: but here is ſomething that calls me backe. Nothing concerning Maſter *Milles* his words (to whoſe ſtudious diligence Heralds are beholding) but Maſter *Yorkes*, for hee cannot [a] in ſaying vntruly *Michael de la Pole* had *no iſſue at all*, and [a] elſewhere that he *died without iſſue*, be therewith contented, but needs will he further plunge himſelfe into Error, and father [b] *Iſabell*, *Katherine*, and *Elizabeth* (the ſaid *Michaels* daughters) vpon their grandfather, and ſo make them ſiſters to their owne father. A ſtrange parcell of *Heraldry* I can aſſure you. Does not this Corrector deſerue correction? yes, and to be well baſted with words ſteeped in vinegar and ſalt: but enough hath beene ſaid to ſatisfie the iudicious, and therefore I will returne to this *William de la Poles* creation into the Marquiſat of *Suffolke*.

[a] *Yorkes* diſcouery. pag. 47.

[b] *Vide Camdeni apologiam. pag. 5. & 26. & Camdeni Britanniam. pag. 469. C.*

Yorke ſayes, that a°. 22. *H.* 6. hee was created *Marqueſſe of Suffolke*, but the [c] Record tells me, that his Creation beares date at the Kings Mannors of *Eltham* the 14. of September, a°. 23. *H.6.* and not before. To whom (and to his heires) in May following, in the ſame yeare, the King gaue [d] the Mannor of *Nedding* and *Ketelberſton* in *Suffolke* to be holden *perſeruicium prageſtandi auream virgam* (thus runnes the grant) *in ſui ſummitate columbam habentem in die coronationis Regum Angliæ; Et virgam eburneam in eius ſummitate auream columbam habentem, in die coronationis Reginarum imperpetuum.* He was a man whom King *Henry* ſo much fauoured, that firſt vpon the 27 of February, a°. 21. *H.6.* hee had the Earledome of *Pembroke* granted to him [e] in reuerſion, if *Humfrey* Duke of *Gloceſter* and Earle of *Pembroke*, ſhould die without heires of his body; which afterwards fell to him [f] in the fiue and twentieth of the ſame Kings reigne: and for his good ſeruice and deſerts in the yeere next following, 2°. *Iunij*; hee was [g] aduanced to the Honour of Duke of *Suffolke*. *Certes* he was an excellent man in thoſe daies, famous, an

[c] *Charta de annis 21. 22. 23. & 24. H.6. n°. 19.*

[d] *Charta ab* a°. 21. *vſque* 24° *H.6, m. 23. n. 20.*

[e] *Vide Eſcaetr.* a°. 25. *H.6 poſt mortem Humfridi Ducis Gloceſtr. Pat. 21. H.6. pt. 1. m. 1.*

[f] *Pat. 25. H.6. pt. 1. m. 7.*

[g] *Chart. ab.* a°. 25. *vſque* 27. *H.6. n°. 3.*

of great worth. "For whereas his father at Harflew, his eldeſt "brother at the battell of Agincourt, and two other brethren at "Jargu in the French wars had loſt their liues for their Coun= "try: he (as we finde in the Parliament roll of 28. Hen. 6.) in the ſame "war ſerued full xxxiiii. yeeres: For xvii. yeeres together hee "neuer returned home from warfare, being once taken priſoner "when he was as yet no better then a priuate Knight, hee paid "down for his ranſome twenty thouſand pound of our Engliſh "money: he was of the Kings priuy Councell xv. yeeres, and a "Knight of the Order of the Garter xxx. Heereupon as he ſtood in ſpeciall grace and fauor with his Prince, ſo hee incurred therefore the greater enuy of the common people, and ſome emulators: being grieuouſly charged with treaſon and miſpriſions. And therefore called before the King and Lords of the Parliament, after he had anſwered the articles obiected, referred himſelfe to the Kings order, * whereupon the Chancellor by the Kings commandement pronounced, That whereas the Duke did not put himſelfe vpon his Peeres, the King touching the Articles of Treaſon, would be doubtfull: and as for the Articles of miſpriſion, not as Iudge by aduice of the Lords, but as one to whoſe order the Duke had ſubmitted himſelfe, did baniſh him the Realme, and all other his Dominions for fiue yeares.

Parl. apud Leiceſtr. 28. H.6. n°. 14. 15. & ſequent.

** Parl. & ſupra n°. 51.*

Before I proceed, me-thinkes I heare Maſter *Yorke* follow him with clamor to his graue, and chargeth him to be *priuy and conſenting to the yeelding and loſſe of Anioy and Mayne.* Surely hee neuer ſaw the Kings Letters [h] teſtimonials dated at Weſtminſter the 17. of *Iune* in the fiue and twentieth yeare of his reigne, how he cleared himſelfe of that imputation, (before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *Marmaduke* Biſhop of *Carloill* Treaſurer, *Walter* Biſhop of *Norwich* the Queenes Confeſſor, *Richard* D. of *Yorke*, *Humfrey* D. of *Buckingham*, *Ralph* Lord *Cromwell*, *Ralph* Lord *Sudley* Steward of the houſhold, *Iames* Lord *Say* Chamberlain, & others) otherwiſe he would not haue written as he doth: *Dictus noſter conſanguineus Marchio Soffolchiæ* (theſe are out of the inſtrument it ſelfe) *plane quid per eum actum fuerat & quid non, in communicatione deliberationis Com. Andegauiæ & Cenomanniæ apertiſsime declarauit ſeq; de infidelitate ſibi impoſita ſuper antedicta deliberatione ſtrenue & ſeueraciter excuſauit, nobis ceteriſque Dominis ibidem præſentibus manifeſte oſtendit, ſeipſum in omnibus ſæpedictam deliberationem concernentibus, tam prudenter quam fideliter erga nos regnumque noſtrum et coronam geſsiſſe — & tandem euidentiſsimis rationibus delationes ipſas* (meaning what was laid to his charge) *cum ſuis delatoribus probauit inhoneſtos, falſos & iniquos ſibi inuicem contradicentes fuiſſe — Quibus omnibus per nos auditis dilucideque intellectis — decernimus & declaramus per præſentes dictum cariſsimum conſanguineum noſtrum Willimũ Marchionem Suffolchiæ quoad illa ſibi impoſita per quemcunque de infidelitate ſupradicta deliberatione ſufficienter excuſatum penitus innocentem nullatenus rerum, nobis regno & coronæ noſtris verum & fidelem conſanguineum, eius vero delatores cum delationibus ſuis falſos iniquos ſibique contradicentes ſeditioſos & tanquam ciuilis concordiæ corruptores pena debita puniendos. &c.*

[h] Pat. 25. H. 6. pt. 2. mem. 9.

See Parl. 28. H. 6. n°. 49. where it is ſhewed that the Biſhop of Chicheſter, then Priuie Seale was the partie faultie.

Hee married *Alice*, daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Chaucer* Knight. She was [a] first married to Sir *Iohn Phelip* Knight, by whom ſhe had no iſſue. [b] Secondly to *Thomas Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury*: and laſtly to this Duke *William*. She died the twentieth of May, 1475. and lyeth buried in a ſtately Monument at *Ewelme* in Oxfordſhire.

[a] *Pat.7 E.4 pt.6.m.6.*

[b] *Pat. 9.H.6.pt.1.m.29.*

Iohn de la Pole, ſonne and heire of *William* aforeſaid, being the fift of his Family, was after the death of his Father, Duke of *Suffolke*. Hee was Founder of the houſe of the *Carthuſians* at *Kingſton* on *Hull*, where the houſe of the ſaid *Poles* as yet remaineth like a Pallace. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Richard Plantaginet* Duke of *Yorke*, and ſiſter of K. *Edward* the fourth, and had iſſue, *Iohn de la Pole*, created Earle of *Lincoln*, the ſeuenth of King *Edward* the fourth, who hauing no iſſue of his body, was ſlaine at *Stokefield*, with *Martyn Swarth*, who vniuſtly had taken vp Armes againſt K. *Henry* the ſeuenth, in the yeere 1487. the ſecond of the ſaid Kings reigne. *Edmond* the ſecond ſonne, was Earle of *Suffolke*; *Humfrey* was a Clarke; *Edward* the fourth ſonne was Arch-deacon of *Richmond*, and *Richard* the fift ſonne was ſlaine at *Pauia* in *Italy*, at a battaile foughten in the yeare, 1525. *Katherine* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *William* Lord *Sturton*; *Anne* the ſecond daughter, was a Nunne at *Sion*; *Dorothy* was the third daughter; and *Elizabeth* the fourth daughter, was married to *Henry Louell* Lord *Morley*. This *Iohn* died in the yeare 1491. and was buried at *Wingfield*, of which he was Lord and Owner.

Et portoit les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

YOur Hiſtorical reports are as farre wide of truth, as your Genealogicall for in ſaying here that *Iohn de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolke* was founder of the houſe of the *Carthuſians* at *Kingſton* vpon *Hull*, is a paſſage meerely bumbaſted with falſitie. Know therfore, that Sir *William de la Pole* who was a Merchant, and firſt Maior of *Kyngſton* (father of *Michael* firſt Earle of *Suffolke* of that familie, father of another *Michael* Earle of *Suffolke*, father of *William* Duke of *Suffolke*, father of this Duke *Iohn* heere ſpoken of) firſt * founded there an Hoſpitall for poore people, called *Maiſon-dieu*, and afterward changin

* *Clauſ.2.R.2.m.18.in dorſ. Eſcaet.39.E.3.n°.24.*

hanging his minde, began a religious houſe for Regular Nunnes, of the Order of S. *Clare*, but died before it was fully finiſhed: yet neuertheleſſe before his death, hee enioyned *Michael* his ſonne (who as I haue ſaid was after Earle of *Suffolke*) not to neglect ſo religious a worke; hee earneſtly minding his dead fathers words, out of a deuout minde (ſuch was the deuotions of thoſe times) *quod ad honorem Dei, & glorioſiſſimæ virginis Mariæ matris eius,* theſe are *Michaels* words in his owne grant) *ac beati Michaelis Archangeli, omniumque Sanctorum ſpirituum, ac beati Thomæ martyris & dudum Archiepiſcopi Cantuar. & aliorum Sanctorum Dei, & ob ſpecialem affectionem quam ad deuotiſſimam religionem ordinis Cartuſien. gerimus, & habemus, — fundamus & facimus in quodam meſuagio noſtro extra muros dictæ villæ de Kingſton ſuper Hull, quandam domum religioſam perpetuis temporibus duraturam, ſcilicet dictarum monalium vel ſororum* (thoſe Nunnes of the order of S. *Clare*) *quæ imibi nondum ſunt conſtitutæ, treſ-decim monachos de prædicto ordine Carthuſien. quorum vnus vocetur & ſit Prior — quam exnunc domum Sancti Michaelis ordinis Cartuſien. volumus nominari, ponimus, conſtituimus, & ordinamus per præſentes, ac per aſſenſum Prioris Cartuſiæ maioris in Sabaudia, quæ eſt principalis domus ordinis prædicti, vbi etiam dictus ordo cepit originem, ſaltem dominum Walterum de Kele Priorem Monachorum domus noſtræ predictæ, &c. Dat. apud Kingſton ſuper Hull. xviij. Febr. anno Domini. M.CCC. LXXVIII. & regni Regis Richardi ſecundi ſecundo.* By which it is moſt plaine, that not this *Iohn de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolke*, but *Michael* Earle of *Suffolke* his great grandfather, was founder of the ſaid houſe of *Carthuſians* at *Kingſton* vpon *Hull*.

Claus. 2°. 2. R. 2. m. 19. in dorſo

EDmond *de la Pole*, ſecond ſon and heyre of *Iohn de la Pole* Duke of *Suffolke*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, ſiſter of King *Edward* the fourth, was the laſt Earle of *Suffolke* of that Family, (a bold, ſtout, and couragious man, but very intemperate in his anger.) This *Edmond* vpon a time killed a meane man, which fact King *Henry* the ſeuenth pardoned, notwithſtanding he tooke it ſo ill, that he was arraigned for the ſame. As hee ſhortly after (without the Kings licence) went into *Flanders* to his Aunt *Margaret*, Ducheſſe of *Burgondy*, but after returning backe againe: he excuſed himſelfe ſo, as hee obtained the Kings fauour; and not long after, while Prince *Arthurs* marriage with *Katherine* of *Spaine*, and the peoples heads were occupied with delights; hee, with his Brother *Richard* departed

the second time into *Flanders*, against the Kings will and knowledge, where he remained as an exile, hearing that some of his friends were put to death, and others committed to perpetuall imprisonment. Hee wandred vp and downe, both in *France* and *Germany*; but finding no place of rest or safety, at last yeelding himselfe into the hands of *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy* and *Flanders*, was at length brought into *England*, and beheaded at Tower-Hill for treason, in the yeare 1513. being the fift of King *Henry* the eight. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of *Richard* Lord *Scrope*, and had issue, *Anne* a Nunne in the *Minories* at *London*.

Et portoit, d'azur a la face entre trois testes de leopards d'or.

CHarles Brandon, (Son of Sir *William Brandon* Knight) was Knight of the Garter, & Master of the Horse to K. *Henry* the eight, and by him created Viscount *Lisle*, in the yeare 1513, and after Duke of *Suffolke* in the same yeare. In which yeare, there was a solemne triumph, at Tilt and Turney proclaimed in *France* by the Dolphin: to which, this *Charles*, with the Marques *Dorset*, and many other Noble Lords and Gentlemen, went with the Kings licence. And in the first dayes triumph, the Marquesse *Dorset* bare himselfe so valiantly against *Monsieur Grues* (an *Almanois*) that with his speare he wounded him very dangerously in the head. And Duke *Charles* at the Turney, ouerthrew his aduersary, bearing both man & horse to the ground. This Duke *Charles* had foure wiues, the first was *Margaret*, daughter of *John Neuill*, Marquesse *Montague*, (widdow of Sir *John Mortimer* Knight) by whom hee had no issue. The second was *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Anthony Browne* Knight, Gouernor of *Callis*, by whom he had issue (before mariage) a base daughter named *Anne*, married to *Edward Grey* Lord *Powis*; and another daughter after mariage, named *Mary*, married vnto *Thomas Stanly* Lord *Montegle*. His third wife was *Mary*, Queene of *France*, widdow of *Lewis* the twelfth, and second sister to King *Henry* the eight, by whom he had issue, *Henry Brandon* Earle of *Lincolne*, that died before his father, without issue, and two daughters; * *Frances*, married to *Henry Grey*, Marquesse *Dorset*, and after Duke of *Suffolke*; and *Eleanor* the second daughter, was married to *Henry Clifford* Earle of *Cumberland*. The fourth wife was *Katherine*, daughter and one of the heyres of *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresbie*, by whom he had issue two sonnes, *Henry Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*, and *Charles* who died young.

* After married to *Adrian Stokes* Esquire.

young, both in one day of the sweating sicknes, at *Bugden* the Bishop of *Lincolnes* house, the 14. of Iuly, 1551. This valiant *Charles* Duke of *Suffolke*, departed this life at *Guilford*, the 24. of August, 1544. the 36. of King *Henry* the eight, and was buried very honourably with a Hearse at *Windesore*.

Le portoit, burelle d'argent & de gueulles de dix pieces, a la lyon rampant d'or, coronne per pale dargent & de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you say, *Katherine* fourth wife to *Charles Brandon*, was daughter *and one of the heires* of *William* Lord *Willoughby*, intimating thereby some other daughters and coheires which should be her sisters, when it was not so, for I am most sure that she was his daughter and *sole heire*, as is testified to me by these words, [a] *Probatio ætatis Katerinæ Ducissæ Suff. nuper dictæ Katerinæ Dominæ Wylloughby, filiæ & hæredis Willimi Wylloughby militis nuper Domini Willoughby defuncti, capta apud Ixwurth in Com. Suff. 23. die Ianuarii*, A°. 25. H. 8. *&c.* and which may be proued by the witnesse of some yet liuing that knew her, and what I say to be true. She was secondly married to *Richard Berty* Esquire, to whom she brought *Peregrine Berty* Lord *Willoughby*, and *Eresby*, from whom the now Lord *Willoughby* 1621. is descended.

[a] *Escaetr.* a°. 26. H. 8. n°. 101.

In the last place, you say, that he dyed A°. 1544. *the 36. of King Henry the eight*, but in an old booke in the *Office of Armes* of Funerals in *Henry* the eights time, fol. 146. tels me, that he dyed 1545. a°. 37. H. 8. with which agrees all the [b] Inquisitions taken *after his death*.

[b] *Esc.* a°. 38. H. 8. n°. 107. *Lincoln.*

Of whose two sonnes, *Henry* and *Charles* youthes of singular hopes and towardnesse (who whiles they studied at Cambridge dyed vntimely A°. 5. E. 6.) thus writeth *Thomas Parkhurst*, sometime Bishop of *Norwich*.

Fratres Amyclæi Pollux cum Castore
Potuere sic cum morte depaciscier,
Vt cum alter illorum esset mortuus tamen
Alter, super esset & reuersus sortibus
Vicissim vterque vtriusque morte viueret.
Cur Parca nunc crudelior est quam olim fuit?
Fratres duos nuper ea, quales hactenus
Nec vidit vnquam nec videbit Anglia
Lumina duo, duoque propugnacula
Fortissima virtutis, reique publicæ
Crudelis ab vno peremit funere
Virtus nequaquam illam, nec egregia indoles
Mouit nec Edwardi Regis nec optimæ
Matris, neque totius gemitus Britanniæ,
O dura, dura Mors! O sæua numina!

He had also a naturall sonne named after his father *Charles Brandon* and Knighted at *Bolleyn*, that maried *Elizabeth* daughter and one of the heires of *Thomas*

Thomas Pigot of *Ripon* in *Yorkeſhire*, after maried to Sir *Iames Strangwayes*, and thirdly to *Francis Neuill* of *Barneby*: and a naturall daughter named *Frances*, maried to *Andrew Billesby* of *Billesby* in the Countie of *Lincolne*, and had iſſue *George Billesby*.

HEnry Grey, Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and Baron *Ferrers* of *Groby*, *Harington*, *Wooduill*, and *Aſheley*, Iuſtice of the Forreſts and Chaſes by South, the Riuer of *Trent*, and knight of the Garter; was after the death of *Henry Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke* and *Charles* his brother created Duke of *Suffolke*, the eleauenth of October, the fift of King *Edward* the ſixt. Hee married Lady *Frances*, daughter of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolke*, by *Mary* the French Queene, Dowager of *France*; and had iſſue three daughters: *Iane* the eldeſt, was married to the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, ſonne of *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, who were both beheaded without iſſue. *Katherine* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, from whom (againſt her will) ſhe was diuorced. *Mary* married to *Martyn Keyes* of *Kent* Eſquire, and dyed without iſſue. This *Henry Grey* Duke of *Suffolke*, was beheaded at Tower Hill, the 23. of February, in the firſt yeare of Queene *Mary*, 1554.

Et portoit, burelle de ſix d'argent & d'azur trois torteaux a lambell d'ermyn:

CORRECTIONS.

SOme honeſt minded man will ſay, that howſoeuer you write, your meaning is good, and ſo it had neede; for, vnleſſe you intend *Benuill* and *Aſteley* for *Wooduill* and *Aſheley*, you are much to blame. Enough therefore in this place, onely I muſt acquaint you, that this Duke had a former wife called *Katherine*, daughter of *William FitzAlan* Earle of *Arundell*, but left no iſſue by her.

Thomas

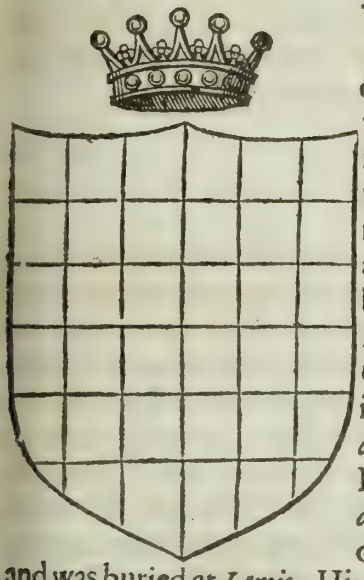
LOrd *Thomas Howard*, second ſonne of *Thomas Howard* late Duke of *Norfolke*, and of *Margaret* his ſecond wife, daughter and onely heire of *Thomas* Lord *Audley* of *Walden*, Lord Chancellor of *England*; was ſummoned by writ vnto the *High Court of Parliament*, among other Barons of the Realme, by the name of Lord *Howard* of *Walden* by Queene *Elizabeth*, and made Knight of the noble Order of the Garter, hauing beene employed in ſundry Sea-ſeruices with commendations: hee was made Lord Chamberlaine to King *Iames*, at his firſt entry into the kingdome; and after, for his approued fidelity, created Earle of *Suffolke* at Hampn-Court on Thurſday the 21. of Iuly, 1603. and laſtly, made Lord reaſurer of *England*. Hee married *Katherine* eldeſt daughter and one of ie heires of Sir *Henry Knyuet* of *Chorlton* in Wiltſhire Knight, widow of *ichard*, eldeſt ſonne of *Robert* Lord *Rich*, by whom hee had iſſue *Theoilus Howard* Lord *Howard* of *Walden*, who married *Elizabeth* daughr and coheire of *George Hume* Earle of *Dunbarre*, by whom hee had iſſue *mes*, *Thomas*, and *Katherine*: Sir *Thomas Howard* ſecond ſonne, Knight of ie Bath, and Viſcount *Andeuer*, maried *Elizabeth* daughter of *William* Lord *urleigh*, ſonne and heire apparant of *Thomas Cecill* Baron *Burleigh* & Earle f *Exceter*, by whom he had iſſue *Charles*, *Thomas*, *Henry*, and *Elizabeth* hich died young. *Henry Howard* third ſonne, maried daughter id ſole heire of *RapheBaſſet* of *Blore* in the County of *Stafford* Eſquire (now aried to Sir *William Cauendiſh* Viſcount *Mansfield* 1621.) by whom hee ft a daughter named *Elizabeth*. Sir *Charles Howard* Knight of the Bath ourth ſonne, married *Mary* daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Fitz* of *Deuonire*, (widow of *Thomas* ſonne and heire apparant of *Thomas* Lord *Darcy* f *Chiche*, now Viſcount *Colcheſter*, 1621. before that, hauing beene the Vidow of Sir *Allan Percy* Knight,) by whom hee had iſſue *Elizaeth*, and *Mary*. Sir *Robert Howard*, fift ſonne, Knight of the Bath. Sir *illiam Howard* ſixt ſonne, Knight of the Bath. *Iohn* the ſeauenth ſonne dyl yong; and Sir *Edward Howard*, eight ſonne, Knight of the Bath: *Elizaeth* the eldeſt daughter was married to *William* Lord *Knolles* of *Grayes*, Viſount *Wallingford*, and Knight of the Garter. *Frances* ſecond daughter, firſt married

maried to *Robert Deuereux* Earle of *Eſſex*, from whom ſhe was diuorced, and after maried to *Robert Carr* Earle of *Somerſet*; and *Katherine* the third daughter was maried to *William Cecill* now Earle of *Salisbury*, 1621. *Margaret* the fourthdaughter died yong, and was buried at *Walden* in *Eſſex*.

Et portoit gueulles a la band entre ſix croix au pied fiche d'argent a croiſſant ſable pur la difference:

A Cata-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Surrey, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



VVIlliam de Warren, ſonne of *William de Warren*, a *Norman*, begotten of the daughter of *Herfaſtus* the *Dane*. This *William*, with *Roger Mortimer* his yonger brother, came into *England* with *William* the *Conqueror*, whoſe daughter *Gundred*, the ſaid *William* married, and had giuen him in marriage with her, all *Chirkland*, *Bromfield* and *Yale*; and after was by the ſaid *Conqueror* made Earle of *Surrey*, and Lord of *Dynasbrayne* in *Wales*. He built the Caſtle of *Holt*, and founded the Priory of *Lewis* in *Suſſex*; and had iſſue by the Counteſſe *Gundred* his wife, *William de Warren*, the ſecond Earle of *Surry*; and a daughter named *Gundred*; and after dyed the eight of the Kalends of Iuly, 1088. the firſt of King *William Rufus*, and was buried at *Lewis*. His wife *Gundred* dyed in childe-bed at *Caſtle-Acre* in *Norfolke*, the ſixt of the Kalends of Iune, 1085. three yeeres before her husband, and was buried alſo at *Lewis*. About this *Williams* creation, and who made him Earle of *Surry*, there hath bin ſome queſtion, (which here I hope to giue ſome ſatisfaction of.) Maſter *Camden* in his *Britannia* ſetteth downe, that King *VVilliam Rufus* made him Earle, and not *VVilliam Conqueror* And Maſter *Milles*, in his Booke (called *Somerſets* vntruly) pag. 616. followeth him, ſtep by ſtep. Maſter *Camden* for his authority, voucheth the ſaid *William de warrens* Charter, of the Foundation of the Priory of *Lewis* (as he ſaith) in theſe words.

Donaui, &c. pro ſalute Domini mei Willielmi Regis qui me in Angliam adduxit, & pro ſalute Dominæ meæ Matildis Reginæ matris vxoris meæ, & pro ſalute Domini mei Willielmi Regis filij ſui, poſt cuius aduentum in Anglicam terram, hanc Chartam feci, & qui me Comitem Surregiæ fecit, &c.

To this will I adde this, taken out of the Originall booke of *Lewis*, which I hope will end this Controuerſie, and cleare the doubt.

† Willielmus de Warren primus Comes Surrey, & fundator Eccleſiæ Lewenſis

diem ſuum clauſit extremum viij. Kal. Iulii. Anno gratiæ. 1088. *& fundationis Eccleſiæ prædictæ xi. & A conqueſtu xxiii. Ipſe primo non vocabatur niſi ſolummodo Willielmus de Waren poſtea vero proceſſu temporis a Willielmo Rege & Conqueſtore Angliæ cuius filiam diſponſauit, plurimum honoratus eſt atq; Comes Surrey factus, & appellatus eſt. Iſte iacet in Capella Lewenſi iuxta Dominam Gundradam Comitiſſam ſuam & filiam prædicti Regis Conqueſtoris, &c.*

By this it is manifeſtly proued, that *William the Conqueror* (and not *William Rufus*) did create, and make this *William de Warren*, the firſt Earle of *Surrey*. Alſo it is to be remembred, that the Counteſſe *Gundred* dyed three yeares before her Husband, & two yeares before her Father; and how could ſhe then haue the Title and Name of Counteſſe, vnleſſe her Husband had beene an Earle before ſhe dyed, in *William Conquerors* time?

Et portoit, Eſchequettee d'or & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

MY firſt exception is, becauſe you ſay *that this William de Warren had in marriage with his wife all Chirkland, Bromfeild, and Yale, and was Lord of Dinas brayne in Wales, and built the Caſtle of Holt*: for had you but well weighed Doctor *Powels* ſtorie of *Wales*, you would haue beene otherwiſe minded; for there you may learne, that thoſe Lands were poſſeſſed by the *Welſh*, vntill about the raigne of King *Edward* the firſt: if wee may beleeue these words, (ſpeaking of a moſt ancient deſcent of thoſe Lands.) Gruffyth ap Madoc tooke part with King Henry the third and Edward the firſt, againſt the Prince of North-Wales, and therefore for feare of the Prince he was faine to lye in his Caſtle of Dinas bran, which ſtandeth on the top of a very ſteep hill, to the which there is no way but one to come. Hee died, his children being within age, whereupon ſhortly enſued, the deſtruction of two of them: for the ſaid King Edward the firſt gaue the Wardſhip of Madoc (who had for his part the Lordſhip of Bromfeild and Yale, and the ſaid Caſtle of Dinas-bran, with the reuerſion of Maelor Saeſner after his Mothers deceaſe, who had the ſame to her Jointer) to John Earle Warren (this Williams grandchildes great grandchilde) & granted the Wardſhip of Llewelyn (to whoſe part the Lordſhips of Chirke and Nanheudwy came) to Roger Mortimer. Theſe Guardians forgetting the ſeruice done by the father of the Wards to the King, ſo garded their Wards with ſmall regard, that they neuer returned to their poſſeſſions. And ſhortly after the ſaid Guardians did obtaine the ſaid Lands to themſelues by Charters of the King. This John Earle Warren began to build the Holt Caſtle, and William his ſonne finiſhed the ſame. The Lordſhip of Bromfeild and Yale continued in the name of Earle Warren three deſcents, John, William, and John that died without iſſue; and then

Hiſtorie of Wales, *pag.* 194. & 198.

then the ſaid Lordſhip deſcended to Alice, daughter of the ſaid William Earle Warren (and ſiſter and heire of the ſaid laſt John) maried to Edmond Fitzalan Earle of Arundell, &c.

Roger Mortimer Juſtice of Northwales builded the Caſtle of Chirke, and had iſſue Roger Mortimer, Lord of Chirke. This John ſold the Lordſhip of Chirke to Richard Fitzalan Earle of Arundell, ſonne to the ſaid Edmond, and ſo it was annexed againe to Bromefeild and Yale.

Agreeing with this, is our learned *Clarenceux* in *Denbighſhire*; as alſo *Pa-* ſhewing thoſe Lands not to be out of the *Welſhmens* hands, vntill about *Edward* the firſt his reigne, at which time they were giuen to *Warren* and *Mortimer*, as aforeſaid.

Now I come to examine your words in the next place, my minde giues me, that you ſtand not much vnlike the Embleme of Suertiſhip, with your head peeping out at the little end of the horne, hauinghad a paſſing eaſie entrance into this Argument: but by and by when I ſhall diſappoint you of your hold on the *Booke of Lewis*, you ſhall ſticke by the ſhoulders and neuer get out. Was this *William de Warren* made Earle of *Surrey* by the *Conqueror*? Yes ſay you, and thus you proue it out of the booke of *Lewis*, *Willielmus primus de Warenna* (theſe are the very words, for I tranſcribed them my elfe) *primus Comes Surr. & fundator eccleſiæ Lewenſis diem ſuum clauſit ex remum viij. Kal. Julij anno gratiæ.* M.LXXXVIII. *& fundationis eccleſiæ præ-lictæ, xi.a conqueſtu xxiij. Iſte primo non vocabatur niſi ſolummodo Willielmus de Warenna. Poſtea vero proceſſu temporis a Willielmo Rege & Conqueſtore Anglie* (good, if it was true) *cuius filiam deſponſauit plurimum honoratus eſt, atque Comes Surr. factus & appellatus eſt. Iſte iacet in capitulo Lewenſi iuxta Dominam Gundradam Comitiſſam ſuam & filiam prædicti Regis Conqueſtoris.* To any mans thinking I am now ſet vp; but yet by your leaue, let mee tell you thus much, that had your Interpreter (for you can neither read it, nor vnderſtand it your ſelfe) but looked into the firſt Charter in that Booke, hee might eaſily haue obſerued, that whoſoeuer gathered the Genealogie there entred, was fouly miſtaken, and that the Booke is contrary in it ſelfe. For I boldly affirme the words to be true, as *Camden* hath cited them, and that neither Hee nor Maſter *Milles* is any way faulty for what they haue deliuered, take the words once more from me. *In nomine Patris & filij & ſpiritus ſancti Amen. Ego Willielmus de Warenna —— pro ſalute animæ meæ & animæ Gundredæ vxoris meæ, & pro anima Domini mei Willielmi Regis, qui me in Angliam terram adduxit, & pro ſalute Dominæ meæ Matildis Reginæ, matris vxoris meæ, & pro ſalute Domini mei Willielmi Regis filii ſui, poſt cuius aduentum in Anglicam terram hanc chartam feci, & qui me Comitem Surregiæ fecit, &c.* Here are two flat contraries you ſee, *Yorke* hath proued (if we may beleeue his proofe) that the Earledome of *Surrey* was giuen to *Warren* by the *Conqueror*; and the ſame Booke in another place, pleades ſtrongly for Maſter *Camden* againſt the former, prouing the ſame to be giuen by *William Rufus*, which latter I doe confidently beleeue: What is my reaſon? Marry, one rea-

Lib. trioratus de Lewis. MS. in cuſtodia hodierni Comitis Dorſetiæ. 1631.

ſon is, for that I finde that Booke to haue beene made not till about *Henry* the fifts time, and the Genealogie or Succeſſion of the Founders (whereout Maſter *Yorke* tooke his Note) to be a Character of the ſame age, wherein the *Monkes* might very eaſily be deceiued in pointing at a Creation ſo long before, or the Tranſcriber that wrote it into the Booke, omit a *Word* or a *Line* (as indeede he hath) and alter the reſt. Another reaſon is, for that I finde in the [a] *Exchequer* an old Role of the Founders of *Lewis* likewiſe, which diſcouers the Tranſcribers fault plainely, not onely in *omitting a Line*, but alſo in *altering the Sence*; reade them comparatiuely together, and you will ſoone finde it. *Willielmus de Warenna primus Comes Surregiæ, & fundator eccleſiæ Lewenſis, diem clauſit extremum viii. Kal. Iulii, anno gratiæ, MLXXXVIII. & fundationis eccleſiæ prædictæ, xi. a Conqueſtu, xxiii. Iſte primo non vocabatur Comes, ſed ſolummodo Willielmus de Warenna, poſtea vero proceſſu temporis, a Willielmo Rufo filio Regis & Conqueſtoris Angliæ, cuius filiam deſponſauerat, plurimum honoratus eſt, atque Comes Surregiæ factus & appellatus eſt, &c.* Now you ſee the Cat's turnd i'th pan, that *William Rufus* (and not *William Conqueror*) made him Earle of *Surrey*, and ſo it concords truely with the Originall Charter of *Lewis* before recited.

[a] *Infra Receptam Scaccarii apud V. C. Iohannem Bradſham.*

A third reaſon that leades me ſo to beleeue, is what I finde in [b] *Ordericus* (an Engliſhman borne, & one that lined, & wrote in thoſe times) that *William* the *Conqueror*, *Guillelmo de Guarenna, qui Gundredā in ſororem Gherbodi* (of which *Gherbodus* I haue already ſaid enough in *Cheſter*) *coniugem habebat: dedit Sutregiam*, gaue him *Surrey*, not (*Comitatum Surregiæ*) the Earledome. Who gaue it him then? The ſame [c] Author tels you, that after *William Rufus* had held his Counſell at *Wincheſter*, *Guillelmum de Guarenna Comitem Suthregiæ conſtituit*, he made him Earle thereof: *quem paulo poſt mors nulli parcens e medio rapuit*, which he enioyed not long, but died: where I alſo finde this that followes, *Corpus eius Cluniacenſes Monachi, quos* [d] *Laquis honorifice locauit, in Capitulo ſuo ſepelierunt*: with this inſcription engrauen in ſtone vpon his tombe.

[b] *Eccleſiaſtica hiſtoriæ pag. 522. C.*

[c] *Orderic eccleſiaſtica. hiſtoria. lib. 8. pag. 680. D.*

[d] *Lewis*

Hic, Guillelme Comes, locus eſt laudis tibi fomes.
Huius fundator & largus ſedis amator.
Iſte tuum funus decorat, placuit quia munus.
Pauperibus Chriſti, quod prompta mente dediſti.
Ille tuos cineres ſeruat Pancratius hæres,
Sanctorum caſtris qui te ſociabit in aſtris.
Optime Pancrati, fer opem te glorificanti,
Daque poli ſedem, talem tibi qui dedit ædem.

In the next place (fearing that your Authority cited out of *Lewis*-Booke will ſcarce hold water) you fortifie it with this Reaſon, *How could Gundred haue the title and name of Counteſſe, vnleſſe her husband had beene an Earle before ſhe died, in William Conquerors time?* Yes, I will tell you, ſhee might be Counteſſe *Warren* in *Normandy*, though not of *Surrey* in *England*; for this enſuing monitory will proue her husband to haue that attribute. *T. dei gratia*

Cantuar.

Cantuar. Archiepiſcopus, Anglorum Primas, & Apoſtolicæ ſedis Legatus dilectæ filiæ Alæ Comitiſſæ Warennæ ſalutem. Peruenit ad aures noſtras religioſorum fratrum Lewenſis eccleſiæ Monachorum ſtupenda querimonia, quod cum ipſi ex antiqua donatione Comitum Warennæ videlicet Aui & Patris, Willelmi viri tui & ſui ipſius etiam antequam dotem tuam conſecuta fuiſſes, de omnibus dominiis Comitis decimationem denariorum ſemper in concuſſe tanquam eccleſiæ ſuæ dotem poſſederint, tu poſt perceptam dotis tuæ inueſtituram, eiſdem fratribus ipſam decimationem quæ ad dotem tuam ſpectabat ſubtraxeris. Quod ſi ita eſt vehementer admiramur, cum eorum quæ Deo & eccleſiæ ſuæ in elemoſinam collata eſſe noſcuntur nihil doti tuæ vendicare debeas, nec poſsis. Crudele enim eſt & ſacrilegio proximum, quod ſuper diuinum altare ſemel deuote oblatum eſt, iterum repetere & ad ſecularia transferre. Proinde tibi ſalubriter conſulimus, & in Domino admonemus quatinus ſicut vis ius tuum tibi a Deo libere conſeruari, ita ius ſuum cum integritate Monachis relinquas & nullatenus datam eis denariorum decimationem dotis tuæ retineas alioquin eis in iuſticia deeſſe non poterimus, cuius debitores omnibus exiſtimus. Vale. Here you ſee *Auus*, and *Pater*, and *Vir*; *Elaes Husband*, his *Father*, and *Grandfather* (all three *Williams*) were Earles *Warren*. Of which, ſeeing that *William* that was (*Auus*) Grandfather to the third *William* (that had married *Ela* aforenamed) had that dignitie of Earle *Warren*; Why doe you conclude, that becauſe ſhe was ſtiled *Counteſſe*, that therefore it might neceſſarily inferre *Counteſſe* of *Surrey*? Verily I perſwade my ſelfe, it was meant *Counteſſe Warren*, and not otherwiſe. But to proceede.

Ex ipſiſsimo inſtrumento in armario Cottoniano.

Willelmus Comes Warennæ auus.

Willelmus Comes Warennæ pater.

Willelmus Comes Warennæ filius. — *Ala Comitiſſa Warrennæ.*

I had almoſt ouerſlipt you *about this Earles iſſue*: I well remember you girde at Maſter *Milles* in Error 23. about *Reginald Warenna*, out of whoſe words there, and your paſſage here to me, it ſeemes you doe not thinke that *William*, the firſt Earle *Warren* and *Surrey* had any ſuch ſonne as *Reginald*, or if you had, you would not haue omitted him in this his due place. But *Ordericus* tels me, that when the firſt Earle *William* was dead, *Præfati Conſulis filii Guillelmus & Rainaldus, cum Gundreda matre ſua ſucceſſerunt, & ſub Guilelmo atque Henrico Angliæ Regibus, probitate & potentia diu claruerunt*; that he left behinde him two ſonnes, *William* and *Reginald*. The *Booke of Lewis* might haue enformed you the ſame likewiſe, in the very firſt Charter, for after a long repetition of what he had endowed that Priory withall, theſe words follow: *Omnes antedictas res dedi Deo & Sancto Pancratio, & Monachis ibi Deo ſeruituris viuente & valente Gundrada vxore mea, & Willelmo, & Reynaldo filiis & heredibus meis.* Which *Reginald* is often named in other Charters in the ſame Booke beſides the firſt. Next for his daughter married to *Gerald de Gurney*, your old familiar friend *Gemiticenſis* could haue given you his word for it, his name was *Edith*, who was after married *Dra-*

Ordericus. p. 680. D.

Lib. Lewenſ. MS. in cuſtodia Rs. Comitis Dorſetiæ.

Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap. 8.

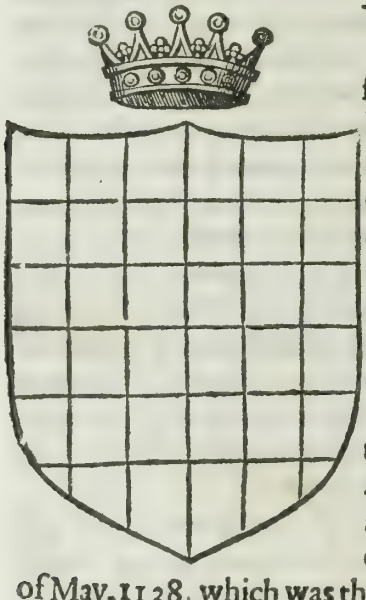
goni

goni de Monceio as that Author tels mee) to *Drew de Monceux.* Another daughter he had alſo maried to *Erniſius de Colunchis*, as the beſt Writer of our *Norman* Story perſwades.

Orderic. lib. 5. p. 574. & li. 6. pag. 600.

A word or two about the Armes, you affirme that he bore *Checque Gold and Blew*, which were the Armes of the houſe of *Vermandois*, as *Tillet* noteth; which aſſuredly were not vſed by the Earles *VVarren*, vntill after this Earle *Williams* ſon (another *VVilliam* alſo) had matched with the ſaid houſe of *Vermandois*, as *Sammarthe* that curious genealogicall obſeruer of our *French* Hiſtory hath obſerued: I beleeue his words, and theſe they be, (ſpeaking of the match betweene this Earle and *Elizabeth* of *Vermandois*) *Ce Comte de Surrey* (conceiue it right, *Sammarth* meanes this Earle *VVilliams* ſonne) *portoit eſchiquette d'or & d'azur, Armes que la Comteſſe, Elizabeth de Vermandois ſa femme portoit auſsi a cauſe de ſon pere.*

Sainct-Marthe in Hiſtoire genealogique de France lib. 7. pag. 1398.

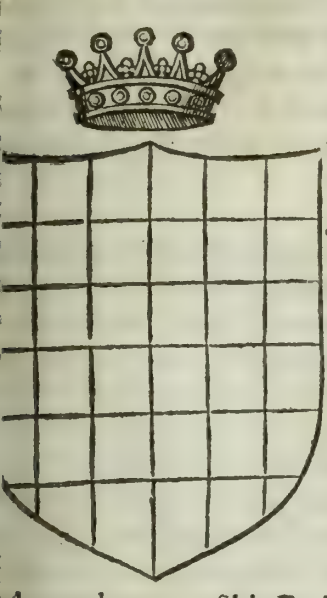


VVilliam de VVarren, the ſecond Earle of *Surrey*, ſonne and heyre of *VVilliam* the firſt, finiſhed the Priory of *Lewis*, (begun by his Father,) and new founded the Church of our Lady at *Caſtle-Acre*, 1090. He married **Iſabell*, daughter of *Hugh* the great Earle of *Vermandois* and ſiſter of *Raphe de Peronne* Earle of *Vermandois*, and widdow of *Robert de Bellomont* Earle of *Mellent*, by whom he had iſſue, *VVilliam* the third Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey*; and *Reginald*: which *Reginald* married *Alice*, daughter and heyre of *William de VVirmingay*. Hee had alſo two daughters, *Gundrea* married to *Roger de Bellomont* Earle of *VVarwicke*; and *Ada* to *Henry* Earle of *Huntington*, Sonne of *Dauid* King of *Scots*. This *VVilliam* dyed the fift of the Ides of May, 1138. which was the fifty yeare of his Earledome, wherein he continued vntill the third yeare of King *Stephen*, and then was buried at his Fathers feete, in the Church of *Lewis*.

**Tillet* cals her *Elizabeth*, pag. 73 and ſo doth *Sainct-Marth.* pag. 1398.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

William



VVIlliam de Warren, ſonne and heyre of *William* the ſecond Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, was after the death of his Father, the third Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey*; and married *Ela*, daughter of *William Taluace* Earle of * *Sagiens*, grand-childe to *Roger Montgomery*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Shrewsbury*, by his ſonne *Robert*. He had iſſue, *William de VVarren*, *Patricke* and *Philip*; he had alſo a daughter named *Iſabell*, who was firſt married to *William* of *Bloys*, (ſonne of King *Stephen*) Lord of the *Egle*, and Earle of *Mortaigne* and *Boloigne*; and after to *Hamelyn Plantagenet*, Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey* in her right. This *VVilliam* the third Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey*, dyed going to *Ieruſalem* with *Lewis* King of *France*, in the yeare 1148. the tenth yeare of his Earledome; and *Ela* his Counteſſe dyed 26. yeares ter, in the yeare 1174.

* Pontiue.

Et portoit les armoires de ſon pere.

VVIlliam of *Bloys*, ſonne of King *Stephen*, was Earle of *Mortaigne* and *Boloigne*, Lord of the *Egle*, and of the Honour of *Peuenſey*, and by his wife *Iſabell*, onely daughter and heyre of *VVilliam*, the third Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey*; he was alſo the fourth Earle *VVarren* and *Surrey*: hee liued in the time of King *Stephen* his Father, and of King *Henry* the ſecond, and dyed without iſſue, and was buried at *Tholouſe*, in the yeare, 1159. leauing his two ſiſters his heyres, to ſucceede him in his Inheritance. *Ida* the eldeſt, was married to *Reginald Dampmartyn*, Earle of *Boloigne* in her right; and *Mauld* the ſecond ſiſter, was married to *Henry* Duke of *Lorraigne*.

Et portoit, de gueulles a trois palz de vair, au chef d'or, charge de vn Aigle de gueulles, membrez & becquez d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

IT is not ſo neceſſary here as elſewhere, to ſhew whether this *VVilliam* was a baſtard or not, (a thing earneſtly denyed by good Writers) wherefore now I will onely ſpeake of the time of his death, which by this Author is ſaid to be A°. 1159. contrary to *Mireus*, for he writes, * *A°. Chriſti* 1160. —— *obiit*

* *Aubertus Miraeus in auctario Aſſligemenſi. pag. 216.*

obiit Guillelmus filius Stephani Regis Angliæ, Comes Boloniæ, & Dapifer Reg Angliæ sine hærede. Contrary to *Montensis*, whose words follow. [b] *An Domini* 1160. — *in redditu expeditionis Tholosæ, mense Octobri obiit. VVi helmus Comes Moritonii.* Contrary to [c] others, who are easier for him to vn derstand; indeede contrary to his owne words in the life of King *St phen.*

[b] *Rob. de Monte in a°. 1160. pag. 640.*

[c] *Sped. p. 454.*

HAmelyne Plantagenet, second sonne of Ge frey Plantagenet and *Mauld* the Empress was Earle of* *Aniou, Tourayne*, and *Mayne* i *France*, and married *Isabell*, daughter and one ly heyre of *VVilliam*, the third Earle *VVarre* and *Surrey*, (the widdow of *VVilliam* of *Blo* aforesaid) in whose right he was Earle *VVarre* and *Surrey*, and had issue, *VVilliam* Earle *VVa ren* and *Surrey*; and two daughters, *Isabell* th eldest, was maried to *Roger Bigot* Earle of *Nor folke*; and *Margaret* the second daughter, wa married to *Baldwyn Riuers* Earle of *Deuonshire* This *Hamelyne* continued Earle 43. yeares, i the Reignes of *Henry* the second, *Richard* th first, and King *Iohn*, and dyed in the year 1202. and was buried by his wife *Isabell*, in th Chapter house at *Lewis*.

* In his Charter he vseth no such titles, for they were due to his brother King *Henry* the second, neither could he, being a Bastard.

Et portoit, seme de France a la bordure d'engleterre.

CORRECTIONS.

VVHereas you say, that this *Hamelyn Plantagenet* was *second sonne* o *Geffrey* and *Maud* the Empresse; to that I reply, that *Geffrey* by th *Empresse* had [d] onely *Henry* (knowne best by the name of *Henry* the secon King of England) *Geffrey* Earle of *Nantes* in *Britaine*, and *VVilliam* calle Earle of *Poitou*, and no *Hamelyne* by her at all; yet I confesse this *Hamely* was that *Geffreys* sonne, but by a Concubine, and therefore I will leaue yo to looke out his mother for him; and withall to looke ouer these lines. [e] A 1163. *Hamelinus naturalis frater Regis Henrici* (obserue the bastardy) *duxi Comitissam de VVarenna relictam VVillelmi Comitis Moritonij.*

[d] *Ordericus vit. p. 1072. Sped. pag 442.*

[e] *Chronic. Normanniæ. pag. 999. C.*

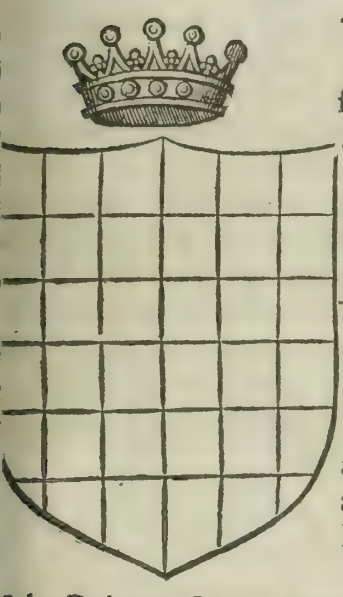
Then you conclude and say, that he dyed *in the yeare* 1202. when I am a sured otherwise by Record, for in May a°. 3. *Iohannis*, 1201. he was dead as is to be seene in the Patent role of that yeare, where his sonne does ho mage to the King for his Fathers Lands, [f] *Rex omnibus hominibus tenentibu de terra quæ fuit Comitis H. de Warenna, &c. Sciatis quod audita morte præ dicti Comitis*, (thus speakes the Role) *cepimus homagium Willimi filij eiusdem Comitis, de terra quæidem Comes de nobis tenuit. Et ideo vobis mandamus præcipientes quatinus eidem Willimo faciatis fidelitates & alia quæ ei facere debe*

[f] *Patent. 3. Iohannis. m. 1. numero. 2.*

is, de terris quas tenuistis de prædicto Comite salua fide Matris suæ. Teste Rege apud Pontem Arch. 12. die Maij anno regni nostri tertio.

In the last place I will put you in minde, both what the [a] *old Role* in the Exchequer and the *Booke of Lewis* say, that when this *Hamelin* (by the consent of King *Henry* the second) had married *Isabell* daughter and heire of *William* the third Earle *Warren and Surrey*, *Assumpsit Arma uxoris suæ, & patris dimisit & hæredes sui post eam*: that he betooke himselfe to the bearing of his Wiues Armes, and altogether waiued his owne. Indeede I haue seene both of his and his wiues Seales, but no Armes at all vpon them.

[a] *Infra Receptam Scaccarii ex parte V. CL. I. Bradshawe.*



William Plantagenet, sonne and heyre of *Hamelyn* and *Isabell* his wife, was the sixt Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and married *Mauld*, daughter of *William Marshall* the elder, Earle of *Penbroke*, and sister and one of the heyres of *Anselm Marshall*, Earle of *Penbroke* (the Widdow of *Hugh Bigot*, Earle of *Norfolke*) by whom he had issue, *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and two daughters: *Margaret* the eldest daughter, was married to the Lord *Percy*; and *Isabell* the second daughter, was wife to *Hugh* Earle of *Arundell*. This *William* assumed vnto himselfe the sur-name of *Warren*, and did beare his Mothers Armes, and was Earle 38. yeares, and dyed at *London*, the fift of the Kalends of Iuly, 1239. the 23. yeare of the Reigne of King *Henry* the third, and was buried by his wife *Mauld*, in the Abbey of Saint *Pancrace*, at *Lewis* in *Sussex*, who dyed three yeares before.

Et portoit, eschiquette d'or & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

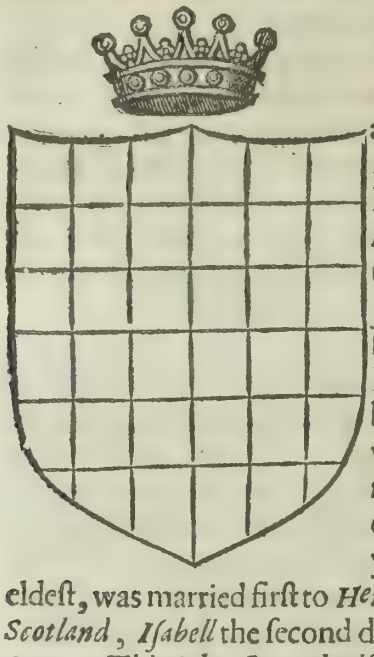
HEre *Mathew Paris* arrests your words, and tels you, that this Earle *William* died, A°. 1240. 24. H. 3. [a] *Anno Domini*. M. CC. XL. *qui est annus regis Henrici tertij xxiiij. —— sexto. Kal. Iunij obiit Willielmus Comes Warenæ, Londini infirmatus.* Agreeing with whom for the yeare is *Westminster*. *Anno gratiæ*, 1240. —— *obiit Gulihelmus Comes Warenniæ London.* 10. *kal. Iunij.* The same sayes the booke of [c] *Tewkesbury. A°. 1240. obijt Willielmus Comes Warenniæ in Maio*: and many others.

[a] *Mat. Paris pag. 508. n°. 20.*

[b] *Mat. Westm. p. 302. n°. 20. & 30.*

[c] *Lib. Thookesb. M. S.*

Probetur queſt.



Iohn the ſeauenth Earle *Warren* & *Surrey*, an Regent of *Scotland* in King *Edward* the firſt time, ſonne of *William Plantagenet* aforeſaid and *Mauld Marſhall* his wife; was by Kin *Henry* the third, made Earle of *Suſſex*; whic Earledome had lien voyde from the death o *Hugh de Albeney*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Suſſex* (as in the Title of Earles of *Arundell* and *Suſſex* is more at large.) This *Iohn* married to hi firſt wife, *Alice*, daughter of *Hugh le Brun* Earle of the Marches of *Aquitaine*, halfe (ſiſte by the Mother) to King *Henry* the third, b whom hee had iſſue *William de Warren*, wh married *Ioane*, daughter of *Robert Vere* Earle o *Oxford*, and dyed before his Father, in th yeare 1286. and two daughters: *Elianor* th eldeſt, was married firſt to *Henry* Lord *Percy*, and after to a *Scottiſh* Earle i *Scotland*, *Iſabell* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Iohn Balioll* King o *Scots*. This *Iohns* ſecond wife was *Ioane*, daughter of *William* Lord *Mow bray*, and had iſſue *Iohn*, of whom *Warren* of *Poynton* in *Cheſhire* is deſcen ded. Hee dyed at *Kenington* by *London* the fift of the Kalends of October 1304. and the 33. yeare of King *Edward* the firſt, and was buried at *Lewis* by his wife *Alice*, who dyed foureteene yeares before.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

THis Iohns ſecond wife was Ioane, daughter of William Lord Mowbray, and had iſſue Iohn, of whom VVarren of Poynton in Cheſhire is deſcended. Here your words carry as little credit with them, as authority, I neuer thought you had beene ſo farre to ſeeke, as now I finde you are, in ſhewing vs where *VVarren* of *Poynton* iſſued out of this ancient Earle *VVarrens* family: Was this *Iohn* his Father? No ſurely. Or was this *Iohane Mowbrey* his Mother? No neither. Who then? marry *VVarren* of *Poynton* had other Parents, as in my obſeruations about the next man ſhall appeare.

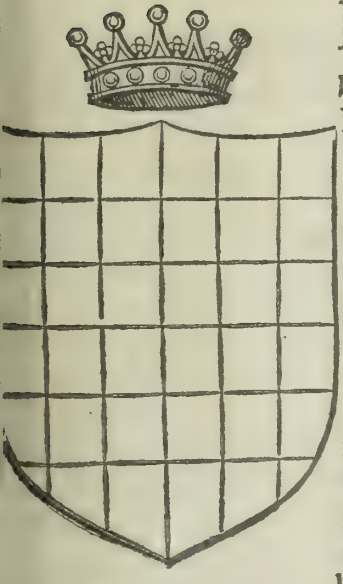
This was that *Iohn* Earle *VVarren* and of *Surrey* (halfe-brother to King *Henry* the third) that hauing had iudgement giuen againſt him, in a cauſe depending betweene him and *Henry de Lacy* Earle of *Lincoln*, by *Alan la Zouch*, a noble Baron of this Realme (then chiefe Iuſtice) it went ſo neere his heart (being fallen out contrary to his expectation) that now againe being called vpon (like as the reſt of the Nobles were) to ſhew before the ſaid *Alan* by what right he held his Lands, he ſodainely drawing out his Sword, anſwered, *By this my Grandfather held his Lands, and with this I will keepe them*; and withall being tranſported with paſſion, hee not onely gaue him rough

ough tearmes, but fell vpon the ſaid chiefe Iuſtice *Alan*, and his ſonne and eire *Roger la Zouch* in *Weſtminſter-hall*, in preſence of the reſt of the Iudges f the Realme, and ſo wounded the Father, that he was left [a] halfe dead, and ie Sonne, that he hardly eſcaped by flight. Which when he had done, and onſidering now the danger, that (if he ſhould protract time in towne) might efall him, he made ſmall ſtay, but haſted himſelfe to his Caſtle of *Rigate* *Surrey*. After him poſted *Edward* the Kings eldeſt ſonne with a ſufficient oope of men, purpoſing to reuenge the wrong done to the King and Coun. ey. The Earle ſodainly ſo beſet, and perceiuing he was not able to reſiſt, ent on foot and met him, craning pardon, which was granted conditional-, that he ſhould yeelde ſatisfaction for his offence, which partly by excuſe, irtly by money was afterwards performed to the King (his fine being [b] 5000. Markes) promiſing alſo to giue many things to the partie wronged id hurt, but time and friends wrought that to nothing. Afterwards, when *dward* the firſt ordered the State of *Scotland* a new, he made this man Go-rnour and Lieutenant there (he being then of a more ſetled temper, as be-g further ſtricken in yeares) to whom he ioyned Sir *Hugh Creſſingham*, and r *Iohn Ormesby*, that by more councell, the affaires might be better gouer-d. He was buried in the Monaſtery of *Lewis* before the high Altar there, e Inſcription of whoſe Tombe in obſolete *French* was this.

[a] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 399. n°. 50.*

[b] *Clauſ. a°. 3. E. 1. memb. 2.*

Vous qe paſſez ou bouche cloſe
Pries pur cely ke cy repoſe.
En vie cum vous eſtis iadis ſu
Et vous tiel ſerretz cum ie ſu.
Sire Iohan Count de Gareyngyſt ycy
Deu de ſa alme eyt mercy.



IOhn the eight and laſt Earle *Warren*, *Surrey* and *Suſſex*, (ſonne and heyre of *William de Warren*, that dyed before *Iohn* the ſeauenth Earle *Warren*, *Surrey* and *Suſſex* his Father, 1286.) and Earle of *Stratherne* in *Scotland*, Lord of *Bromfield* and *Yale*: hee liued in the times of *Edward* the firſt, the ſecond, and the third, Kings of *England*, and was Earle 41. yeares from his Grand-fathers death, to whom hee was immediate heyre. He married *Ioane*, daughter of *Henry* Earle of *Barre*, and of *Elianor* his wife, daughter of King *Edward* the firſt, but by her hee had no iſſue. Hee departed this life, the day before the Kalends of Iuly, in the yeare of our Lord God, 1347. in the 21. yeare of King *Edward* the third; leauing no iſſue of his body *begotten, whereby

* *Lawfully begotten* you meane. See my anſwere.

the Inheritance fell to *Alice* his ſiſter, wife to *Edmond* Earle of *Arundell*, his next heyre.

Et portoit, eſchiquette d'or & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre I muſt be as bigge as my word, to make good what I promiſed in the laſt place, concerning *Warren* of *Poynton*: you ſay there, that *Iohn the ſeauenth, Earle Warren and Surreys ſecond wife was Ioane, daughter of William Lord Mowbray, and had iſſue Iohn, of whom Warren of Poynton in Cheſhire is deſcended*; but I affirme the contrary. Firſt, you will not be able to proue that *William* Lord *Mowbray* had ſuch a daughter married to the Earle *Warren*; but admit you could, yet ſurely, ſhe then was ſo farre ſtricken in yeares, that ſhe was paſt (teeming, as we ſay) bearing of children, for *William* Lord *Mowbray* dyed about the yeare, 1223. at which time his daughter *Ioane* muſt be borne, or at leaſt wiſe begotten: and *Alice* the firſt wife (if hee had another called *Ioane* after) of *Iohn* the ſeauenth Earle *Warren* and *Surrey* dyed not vntill, 1290. as the booke of [a] *Lewis* hath it. So that by this account, ſhe muſt be 67. yeares old at leaſt, before ſhee was married to him. But what neede I goe about to cleare it by Reaſon, when I can proue it otherwiſe by good Authoritie.

[a] *Lib. Prioratus de Lewis. MS.*

To goe another way to worke with you therefore, I ſay, that when diſcontent fell betweene this *Iohn* Earle *Warren* the eight, and *Ioane* of *Barre*, whom he before in the 33. yeere of *Edward* the firſt, had accepted of for his wife, as appeares fully by the Entry of his conſent to the marriage in this manner. [b] *Memorandum quod dominus Rex, die lunæ prox. ante feſtum Sancti Edwardi Regis & Martyris, viz. xv. die Martii. Aº. regni ſui 33º. optulit Iohanni de Warenna nepoti & hæredi Iohannis de Warenna quondam Comitis Surr. defuncti, qui de ipſo domino Rege tenuit in capite, in Camera domini Regis apud Weſtmonaſterium in parliamento ſuo, maritagium Iohannæ filiæ Henrici Comitis de Baar, qui quidem Iohannes maritagium illud acceptauit.* Yet afterwards, whether thruſt into diſlike of her, or deſirous of change, or what other cauſe there might be, I know not, but a *Diuorce* was ſued out, vnder colour of a *Precontract* betweene him and *Maud de Nereford*, a woman of no meane Parentage, without any iſſue had betweene [c] *Ioane de Barre* and himſelfe, to whom he was to allow for her maintenance during her life, ſeauen hundred and XL. Markes *per annum*. Yet for ought that I could euer obſerue, he neuer married with *Nereford* afterward, but kept her (as it ſeemes) as his *Miſtris*, for although he did not wed, yet he bedded her, and had ſonnes by her, (how lawfully begotten, you may iudge) named *Iohn de Warrenna*, and *Thomas de Warrenna* ([d] called ſonnes of *Mauld de Neirford*) who were eſtated (in truſt, I conceiue, becauſe it deſcended not) in a very large ſhare of their Fathers inheritance: which *Iohn de Warenna* the ſonne, was liuing, Aº. 11. E. 3. one of whoſe Originall Deedes I haue, and haue ſeene more, wherein hee writes himſelfe Knight, and in his Seale hee bore *Checque, or and Azure vpon a Canton a ramping Lyon*, which I haue heard ſome auowe to be *Mowbrayes white Lyon in Red*, and peraduenture that hath led

[b] *Clauſ. 33. E. 1. m. 18. dorſo.*

[c] *Eſcaetr. 2º. 35. E. 3. pt. 2. nº. 79.*

Pat. 9. E. 2. pt. 1. m. 32.

[d] *Pat. 10. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 32.*

led Master *Yorke* too, to say as he does, but I dare boldly affirme, that though he *Canton* be *gueulles*, yet the *Lyon* is *Ermine*, which was the proper coate of *Neirfords* family, and it seemes assumed by this yong Sir *Iohn*, as a proper distinction from the Earles family, yet acknowledging his Parents on both sides by Father and Mother. Hee was Father of Sir *Edward Warren*, Father of another *Edward*, that married *Cecily* daughter and coheire of Sir *Nicholas de Eton*, Knight, on whom hee begat *Iohn de Warren* of *Poynton* Knight, from whom all the rest of the *Warrens* of *Poynton* descended.

Richard Fitz-Alan, sonne and heire of *Edmond Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell* by *Alice* his wife, sister and heyre of *Iohn*, the eight and last Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, &c. was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Arundell*, Lord of *Clun* and *Oswaldstre*, and chiefe Butler of *England*, and (in right of his Mother) hee was Earle of *Surrey*, Lord of *Bromfield*, *Yale*, *Chirkland*, and *Dynas-bran* in *Wales*. He married *Elianor*, daughter of *Henry* Earle of *Lancaster*, widdow of *Iohn* Lord *Beaumont*, and had issue, *Richard* Earle of *Arundell*, *Iohn*, *Thomas* and others, as in the Title of the Earles of *Arundell*.) Hee dyed in the Castle of *Arundell*, the 49. yeare of *Edward* the third, and was buried in the Priory of *Lewis* in *Sussex*.

Et portoit, gueulles au lyon rampant d'or lampassé, & arme d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

IF I may make so bold with my Reader, I will a while take him aside to behold from hence (as in a *Perspective*) the Magnificence of ancient times, where I shall shew him in what height of State this Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey* (like as his Ancestors before him) liued in: Was hee not one of the best *Esteeme* and greatest *Eminency* in his time? Yes surely, for otherwise that great house of *Lancaster* would hardly haue matched with him as it did, or he married Duke *Henries* sister. Was he not of great *Wealth* thinke you? Verily he was, for towards the performance of his Obsequies, and in Legacyes, he gaue aboue twentie thousand Markes in money, (no small summe in that age) besides his Lands, Iewels, Plate, Armour and the like: Nor were variety of *Honourary Crownes* wanting with him (it seemes) for hee bequeathed three, to three of his Children at his death, charging them of his blessing carefully to keepe them during their liues, and afterwards, so to be disposed of, that they might descend from heire to heire successiuely for euermore, in memory of him. Of all which, and of somewhat more, these ensuing words will giue you a view, as I haue abreuiated them out of his last *Will* and

[a] *In quodam libro MS. intitulato* Sudbury. *fol. 92. b. sub custodia. Nich. Weston Registrarii.*

and *Teſtament*, ſtill remaining vpon Record in the [a] Office of the *Principal Register* to the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

IN le non de Piere, & du Fitz, & de Seint eſprit Amen. Ie Richard Counte D'arundell & de Surr. ordeigne & face mon teſtament en la forme q'enſuit. Primerment ie deuiſe m'alme a Dieu tut e puiſſant mon Creator, & mon corps d'eſtre enterrez en la Priorie de Lewes, en lour Chapitre, pres de la tombe de ma treſchere compaigne Alianore de Lancaſtre, qe Dieu aſſoile, & qe ma tombe ne ſoit plus haut qe la ſue —— & ne voil qe nuls gentz armez chiualeret herce —— Item ie deuiſe pur les deſpences fair entoire mon enterrement, 500. Marz, ſi tant y buſoigne, & ſi telle ſomme ne ſoit a ceo ſuffiſant, qe home y face mettre plus d'argent tanque a la ſomme qe fuiſt deſpendu entoire l'enterrement ma dicte compaigne, ſanz telle ſomme paſſer. Item ie deuiſe, 200. li. pour purchaſer terrez & tenementz ou rentz, pur amortier a la dite maiſon de Lewes —— Item ie deuiſe, 400. Marz de ent purchaſer vne annuell rent de vint liures, d'eſtre deſtribue annuelement a les plus poueres buſoignons, & impotentz gentz, de mes Seigneuries en les Countees de Suſſex, & de Salop. ——. Item ie deuiſe 500. Marz pur fair gree, & ſatisfaction a toux ceux qe ſe ſaueront compleindre d'aſcun griefs ou damage, qe ieo lour ay fait, per aſcun purchas des terres ou rentz, ou par autre voie qeconqe. —— Item ieo donne & diuiſe a Richard mon fitz, 2000. Marz en aide & encres de ly & de ſes enfantz enſemblement. —— Item ie donne & diuiſe a Thomas mon fitz Eueſque de Ely, en aide de luy, 2000. Marz. Item ie donne & deuiſe a Iohn mon fitz, pur meſme le Manere, 5000. Marz. Item ie donne & deuiſe a Iohanne ma fille, 2000. Marz, en eide de ele & ſon eſtat. Item ie donne & deuiſe a Aleiſe ma fille, 3000. Marz. —— Item ie donne & deuiſe a Iohanne le fitz, de mon fitz Iohan 500. Marz, & a VVilliam ſon fitz 500. Marz, & a ſa eiſnee fille en aide de ſon mariage 1000. Marz, & a Henry ſon fitz, 500. Marz, Et a Edward ſon fitz 500. Marz. —— Item ie donne & deuiſe a mez neueus & neces les filles & fillez de monſier Roger l'eſtrange & de ma ſoer Dame Aleyne L'eſtrange ſa compaigne, en ayde & encres de lour eſtates, outre 1000. Marz, quex ieò leur ay deuant ore fait bailler, & paier, 1100. Marz. —— Item ieo donne & deuiſe a Richard mon fitz, ma meiloure Coronne luy chargeant ſur ma beniſon, qil ne la ouſte de ly durant ſavie, & q'apres ſon deſces, il la leſſe a ſon heir per meſme la manere, a demorer perpetuelment de heir a heir Seigneiures D'arundell, en remembrance de moy & malme. Item ieo donne & deuiſe a Iohanne ma fille ma ſeconde meiloure Coronne, la chargeant ſur ma beniſon, qe ele ne la ouſte de luy durant ſa uie, & q'apres ſon deces, elle la leſſe al heir neez de ſon corps, a demorer de heir en heir de ceux qe vendront de ele a toutz tours, en remembrance de moy, & de m'alme. —— Item ie donne & deuiſe a Aleiſe ma fille, ma tierce Coronne, en la forme ſuiſdite. —— Item ieo donne & deuiſe ma Bible en deux volumes, & vne piere des Decretalx en Francois, a demorer per petuelment a mes heires ſeigneurs D'arundell, en remembrance de moy & m'alme, &c. Wherein alſo hee giues many other wondrous great ſummes of money, to ſundry perſons, to diuers Religious houſes, and to Pious intents, as the ſaid *will* at large deliuers. *Et a performer & mettre en execution ceſt volunte, & toutz mes deuis ſuſditz, face & ordeigne mes executours*

eſpecials

especials & principals, mes treschers fitz Richard, Iohan, & Thomas, & ma treschere fille Iohanne, en cas qe ele demoerge sole.——En testmoignance de quele chose, a ceste mon testament iay mies mon Seale. Don en mon Chastell D'arundell, le. 5. iour de Decembre, l'an du grace. M.CCC.LXXV. Which *Will* I did not onely and alone vouch, to shew his *Happinesse in worldly blessings*, but for some further obseruation, because that in *Arundell* (where Master *Yorke* speakes of this Earle *Richard*) he sayes that *Alice* maried to *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, was this Earles *eldest daughter*, but his *Will* makes me of opinion, that *Iohane* was her *elder sister*, because her Father hauing orderly named his sons, and after recounting his daughters, names her before *Alice* in two seuerall places of his *Will*, yea, and giues her his second- -best-Crown, a better Crowne then *Alices*, &c.

Richard Fitz-Alan, Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, sonne of *Richard Fitz-Alan* and *Elianor* his wife succeeded his Father in the Earledomes aforesaid. And being charged to combine with *Thomas* D. of *Gloceſter*, *Thomas* Earle of *Warwick*, and others, to raise a rebellion at *Haringey* Parke, all were taken, arraigned, and found guilty of treason, the 20. of King *Richard* the second; for which, the said *Richard* Earle of *Arundell*, was beheaded at Tower-Hill by *London*, and his body was buried in the *Augustine Fryers* in *London*. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William de Bohun* Earle of *Northampton*, and had issue, *Thomas* after Earle of *Arundell* & *Surrey*; *Richard* and *William*, that dyed yong without issue, and foure daughters; *Ioane* the eldest, was married to *William Beauchampe*, Baron of *Aburgauenny*; *Elizabeth* the second daughter, was wife to *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, and after Earle of *Surrey* by his wife. *Margaret* the third daughter, was married to Sir *Rowland Lenthall* Knight; and *Alice* the fourth daughter, was married to *John Charlton*, Lord *Powis*.

Et portoit, lez armes de son pere.

CORRECTIONS.

I Yeelde that this *Richard Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell and Surrey* had issue these foure daughters here named: Marrie, that *Ioane* was eldest, and *Elizabeth* the second daughter, may not be beleeued, neither neede I feare to affirme it, because I haue good testimonie [b] on my side that *Elizabeth* was the eldest

[b] *Escaet.* 2°. 14. H. 5. n°. 54.

eldeſt daughter, and firſt married to *William Montacute*, ſonne of *William* Earle of *Salisbury*, then to *Thomas Moubray* Duke of *Norfolke* and Earle of *Surrey*, next to Sir *Robert Gouſhull* Knight, and [c] laſtly to Sir *Gerrard Vfflet* Knight: *Ioane* married to [d] *William Beauchamp* Lord of *Abergauenny*: *Margaret* firſt married to Sir [e] *Rowland Lenthall*, and after to [f] *Treſham* of *Northamptonſhire*, father of *Thomas*, who liued 1.R.3. and *Alice* married to *Iohn Charleton* Lord *Powis*.

[c] *Eſc.* a°.6.H.4.& 8.H.4.
[d] *Eſc* 14.H.6 n°.35.
[e] *Eſc.* 1.H.6 n°.
[f] *Eſc.* a°.1.R.3.n°.143.

THomas *Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake*, ſonne of *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and halfe brother to King *Richard* the ſecond, was (after the attaindor and death of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*) created Duke of *Surrey*, in the 21. yeare of King *Richard* the ſecond. Hee was one of them which accuſed *Thomas* of *Woodſtocke*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, of treaſon; for which, in the firſt Parliament held in King *Henry* the fourths time, 1399. he with the reſt of the accuſers, were depriued both of honors and liuings. But afterwards, conſpiring with others of the Nobility, to ſurprize King *Henry* the fourth, and to ſet vp King *Richard* againe (who was then liuing) was with the Earle of *Salisbury* bewrayed, and flying to *Circeſter* in *Gloceſterſhire*, were by the Townesmen there, taken and beheaded in the yeare 1400. He married *Conſtance*, daughter of *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *Yorke*, the widdow of *Thomas* Lord *Spencer*, Earle of *Gloceſter*, and dyed without iſſue.

Et portoit, gueulles a trois leopards paſſant en pale d'or, au bordur d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

VVHat you formerly deliuered in *Kent*, you here ſecond, in ſaying, that this *Thomas Holland married Conſtance widow of Thomas Lord Spencer Earle of Gloceſter*: which argues a confidence in you, that you ſpeake truth. But as I haue already ſaid in *Kent*, pag. 285. that you are not to be beleeued *for ſo ſaying*, ſo here againe I tell you this *Thomas Holland* and *Conſtances* husband, *Thomas* Lord *Spencer*, were both in one Conſpiracy and beheaded for one Crime, and neere one and the ſelfe ſame time: How is it likely then thinke you, that th'one ſhould marry th'others widow? I can aſſure you, he had none other wife then *Ioane* daughter of *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, who ſuruiued him, and after her husbands head was ſmitten off at *Ciceſter* and to be ſet vpon *London Bridge*, ſhe became an earneſt ſuiter to King *Henry*

Henry the fourth, that it might be stayed, wherein she [a] preuailed and buried [b]: as I haue [b] elsewhere proued.

[a] *Claus.* a°. 1. H. 4. pt. 1. m. 9
[b] See in Kent.

THomas *Fitz-Alan*, son and heyre of *Richard* aforesaid, by *Elizabeth Bohun* his wife, in the first yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, was restored in blood, after the attaindour of his Father, and was Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, Lord of *Bromfield* and *Yale*, and Knight of the Garter, Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, and Constable of *Douer* Castle. This *Thomas* obtained great honour and fame, for his valiant atchieuements; amongst many, one was his going out of *Normandy* to the * *Bellouacas*, to hinder the building of the Castle of *Gerbery*, with a small company of Souldiers; at whose comming the enemy left the Castle. At which great peece of seruice, this *Thomas* was very sore wounded, whereof he shortly after dyed, the 13. of October, 1414. in the third yeare of King *Henry* the fift, and was buried at *Arundell*. Hee married *Beatrix*, base daughter of *Iohn* King of *Portugall*, at *London* in the yeare 1405. in the presence of King *Henry* the fourth (after whose death, shee married *Iohn Holland* Earle of *Huntington*) & had issue, *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, who dyed in the lifetime of his Father, without issue; by reason whereof, & that this *Thomas* had no issue male to succeede him, his Inheritance (which belonged to the Earledome of *Surrey*) was diuided amongst his foure sisters before mentioned. But the Earledome of *Arundell* went according to his restitution, and the intaile, to *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, Lord *Maltreuers*, his Vncle *Iohns* Grand-childe, by his sonne *Iohn*.

* Beauuois.

Et portoit, gueulles au lyon rampant d'or, arme, & lampasse d'azur.

IOhn Lord *Mowbray* (ſonne of *Iohn* grand-childe of *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and one of the heyres of *Richard Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell* & *Surrey*) was in the life time of his Father, created Earle of *Surrey* by King *Henry* the ſixt. And after the death of his Father, he was Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Segraue*, and of *Gower*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn Talbot*, firſt Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and had iſſue, *Anne* his onely heyre, married to *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, ſon of King *Edward* the fourth. Hee dyed at his Caſtle of *Framingham*, *1575. & was buried at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*.

* You are deceiued, for hee liued not ſo long by a hundred yeares.

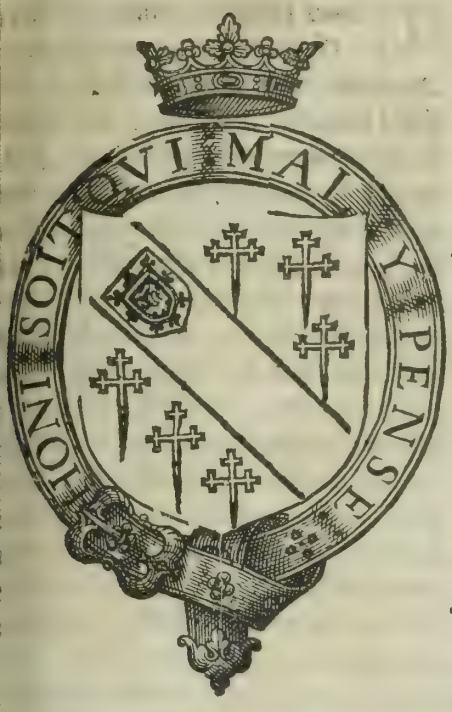
Et portoit, gueulles a vn lyon rampant d'argent, lampaſſé & arme d'azur.

RIchard of *Shrewsbury*, (ſo named becauſe hee was borne there) ſecond ſon of King *Edward* the fourth, was by his Father, created Duke of *Yorke* by Act of Parliament, 1474. And in the * right of *Anne* his wife (daughter and heyre of *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*) hee was alſo Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle *Warren*, *Surrey*, *Nottingham*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segraue*, and of *Gower*. This *Richard* being but a Childe, with his Brother King *Edward* the fift, were (by the commandement of *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter* their vnnaturall Vncle) ſecretly murdered in the Tower of *London*, the ninth day of the Kalends of Iune, 1483. without iſſue.

* It was not in right of his wife, as I haue already ſhewed, pag. 352.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & d'engleterre au lambell d'argent, trois cantons de gueulles.

Thomas



THomas Howard, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn Howard* firſt Duke of *Norfolke*, was by King *Richard* the third, created Earle of *Surrey*, in the life time of his Father, 1483. and after his Fathers death, he was alſo Duke of *Norfolke*, and Lord Treaſurer of *England*. He fought the battaile at *Floddon-Field* in *Northumberland*, againſt *Iames* the fourth, King of *Scots*, in the abſence of *Henry* the eight in *France*; in remembrance whereof, the ſaid King *Henry*, gaue him for an augmentation to his Armes, on an Eſcutcheon *gold, a demye Lyon rampant, with an Arrow ſhot in his mouth, within a double treſſure gueulles*. He married two Wiues, and had iſſue by them both: His firſt Wife was *Elizabeth*, the onely daughter and heyre of Sir *Fredericke Tilney* Knight, (the Widdow of *Humfrey Bourchier* Lord *Barners*) by whom hee had iſſue, three ſonnes and two daughters: *Thomas* the eldeſt ſonne, was Duke of *Norfolke*; *Edward* the ſecond ſonne, being Lord Admirall, was ſlaine at *Breſt*, without iſſue, *Edmond* the third ſonne, married *Ioyce*, daughter of *Richard Culpeper* of *Kent*, and had iſſue two ſonnes and a daughter, named *Katherine*, wife to King *Henry* the eight. *Elizabeth* the eldeſt daughter of this *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, was married to *Thomas Bullen* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and* *Muriell* his ſecond daughter, was Wife to *Iohn Grey* Viſcount *Liſle*, and after ſhe married to Sir *Thomas Knyuet* Knight. This *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, married to his ſecond Wife, *Agnes*, daughter of *Philip Tilney* Eſquire, and had iſſue, three ſonnes and foure daughters; *William* the firſt ſonne, was Baron of *Effingham*, Lord Admirall and Chamberlaine of the houſhold to Queene *Elizabeth*: *Richard* the ſecond ſon, and *Thomas* the third ſonne, dyed in priſon, in the Tower of *London*, for contracting marriage with the Lady *Lenox*; *Anne*, the firſt daughter, was married to *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford*; *Dorothy* the ſecond daughter, was wife to *Edward Stanley*, Earle of *Derby*: *Elizabeth* the third daughter, was married to *Henry Radcliffe* Earle of *Suſſex* and *Katherine* the fourth daughter, was firſt married to Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, Knight of the Garter, and had iſſue. She was after married to *Henry Daubeny*, Earle of *Bridg-water*. This great Duke died in the 16. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, 1524. and was buried at *Thetford* in *Norfolke*.

* Shee dyed in childe-bed at Lambhith, the 14. of Decemb 1512. a°. 4. H. 8.

Et portoit, gueulles a la bande d'argent entre ſix croix recroiſettes bottonne au pied fiche de la primier.

THomas Howard, ſonne and heyr of *Thomas* the ſecond Duke o *Norfolke*, was after his Father, th third Duke of *Norfolke*, and ſecon Earle of *Surrey* of that Family, Earl Marſhall, and Lord Treaſurer of *Eng land*, Knight of the Garter, Lord *Mow bray*, *Segraue*, and *Bruſe* of *Gower*. He maried two Wiues, the firſt was *Ann* daughter of Ki. E. 4. by whom he ha iſſue, two ſons that dyed yong. His ſe cond wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter o *Edward Stafford* D. of *Buckingham*, b whom hee had iſſue, *Henry Howar* Earle of *Surrey* (who was arraigned, o high treaſon at the *Guild-hall* in *Londo* the 15. of Ianu. 1546. the 38. of King H. 8. and was found guilty, by twelue common Iuriars, & the 19. day of the ſame Moneth, was beheaded at Tower-Hill) who married* *Frances* daughter of *Iohn Vere* Ealre of *Oxford*, and had iſſue, *Thomas Howard* the fourth Duke of *Norfolk*, & *Thomas* Viſcount *Byndon*, & *Mary* a daughter, maried to *Henry Fitz-Roy*, Duke of *Richmond* and Earle of *Nottingham* (baſe ſon of King H. 8. begotten of the Lady *Talboys*.) This *Thomas* third Duke of *Norfolke*, dyed in the firſt and ſecond yeares of King *Philip* and Queene *Mary*.

* Shee was after married to *Thomas Steyning* by whom he had iſſue *Mary* married to *Charles Sekford*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

HEre you tell vs that *Henry* Earle of *Surrey* by *Frances* his wife, daughter of *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford* (beſides *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*) had iſſue *Thomas Viſcount Bindon and Mary married to Henry Fitz-Roy Duke of Richmond*, which is ſtrange *Heraldry*; for by this meanes you make the Viſcount *Bindon*, and *Mary* Ducheſſe of *Richmond*, to be children to their owne brother the Earle of *Surrey*: I will therefore learne you what iſſue he had by the Earle of *Oxfords* daughter; He had to his eldeſt ſonne *Thomas Howard* after Duke of *Norfolke* and Earle of *Surrey*; *Henry Howard* his ſecond ſonne, afterwards Earle of *Northampton*, created ſo by Great-Britaines Monarch our dread Soueraigne that now is, and three daughters, *Iane* married to *Charles Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, *Margaret* married to *Henry* Lord *Scrope* of *Bolton*, and *Katherine* married to *Thomas* Lord *Berkley*.

Thomas

THomas Howard, ſonne and heyre of *Henry* Earle of *Surrey* aforeſaid, and grand-childe to *Thomas* the third Duke of *Norfolke*, was reſtored by Queene *Mary*, and made the fourth Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle of *Surrey*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, Lord *Mowbray*, *Segraue*, and *Bruſe* of *Gower*, and Knight of the Garter. He married three Wiues, the firſt was *Mary*, daughter and heyre of *Henry Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Philip* Earle of *Arundell*. His ſecond wife was *Margaret*, daughter and heire of *Thomas Audley*, Lord *Audley* of *Walden* in *Eſſex*, and Chancellour of *England*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolk*, and Lord *William* third ſonne, and *Margaret*, married to *Robert Sackuile* Earle of *Dorſet*. His third Wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Francis Leyborne* Knight, the Widdow of *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*, but by her had no iſſue. This *Thomas* was beheaded at the Tower-Hill, in the yeare 1572.

Et portoit, gueulles a la bande d'argent, entre ſix croix recroiſette es botonne, au pied fiche d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HItherto for the moſt part haue I traced you in your faults of *Commiſsion*, now a word or two here concerning thoſe of *Omiſsion*. Where is *Thomas* Earle of *Arundell*, now Earle Marſhall of *England*? How haps it that you allow him no place in this Catalogue. Did you neuer ſee the Act of Parliament A°. 1. *Iacobi*, for his reſtitution to the Earledome of *Surrey*? It ſeemes you did not indeede, for if you had, you would neuer haue ſpet your enome againſt that Honourable Lord as you haue, with open mouth proclaiming him in euery corner, not to be Earle of *Surrey*, yea and ſo confiently too, that you not onely durſt hazard your liuing, but your life vpon , that it could not be proued: and whereas you had left him out here (in is due place, as Earle thereof) in two of your Editions, now in your third nd laſt (which you ſeeme to haue corrected, but yet made it worſe then eiher of the former) you haue quite left out that *Addition* among his other Tiles in your Catalogue of *Arundell*. Some impute it to your *Ignorance*, but gueſſe that it rather proceedes out of *Malice*, whereof I doe not a little marell, that you dare (but *Who is bolder then blinde Bayard?*) ſo way-lay the indes of your admiring-readers, & indeauour to captiuate the iudgements of

of the more learned, in ſcrewing into them your opinion, that ſith he writes in his Stile, Earle of ARVNDELL and SVRREY, that that of *Surrey* is *de facto*, but not *de iure*, is by *Vſurpation*, and not of *Right*. Hearken malicious-ignorant-man, what the King ſends his Writ of *Cerciorari* for.

† Iacobus dei gratia Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Rex fidei defenſor. dilecto & fideli ſuo Thomæ Smith militi, Clerico Parliamentorum ſuorum ſalutem. Volentes certis de cauſis cerciorari, ſuper tenore cuiuſdam Actus Parliamenti facti & ſtabiliti in Parliamento noſtro tento apud weſtmonaſt. decimo nono die Martij, Anno regni noſtri Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ primo & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo intitulati. **An Act for the reſtitution of Thomas, onely ſonne of Philip, late Earle of Arundell.** *Vobis Mandamus, quod tenorem Actus prædicti, cum omnibus eum tangentibus, nobis in Cancellariam noſtram ſub ſigillo veſtro diſtincte & aperte ſine dilatione mittatis, vna cum hoc breui. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtmonaſt. xi. die Octobris, Anno regni noſtri Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſecundo, & Scotiæ triceſimo octauo.*

Inter Breuia de Cerciorare a°. ſecundo Iacobi. n°. 6.

In Parliamento inchoato & tento apud weſtm. decimo nono die Martij, anno regni ſereniſſimi atque excellentiſſimi Domini noſtri Iacobi dei gratia Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis fidei defenſoris, &c. viz. Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ primo, & Scotiæ triceſimo ſeptimo, &c. Communi omnium Dominorum, tam Spiritualium quam Temporalium, & Communitatis conſenſu, & Regiæ Maieſtatis tunc præſentis aſſenſu, inter alia ſancitum, inactitatum, ordinatum, & ſtabilitum fuit ſequens hoc ſtatutum, ad verbum vt ſequitur. viz.

IN moſt humble and lowly manner, beſeecheth and ſheweth vnto your moſt excellent Maieſtie, your true and loyall Subiect Thomas Howard, onely ſon of Philip late Earle of Arundell, That whereas Thomas, late Duke of Norfolke, and (amongſt other Dignities) Earle of Surrey, Grandfather of your humble Subiect, was, &c. And whereas alſo the ſaid Philip late Earle of Arundell, eldeſt ſonne of the ſaid Duke and father of your ſaid Subiect, was, &c. By reaſon of which ſeuerall Attaindors, your ſaid Subiect doth ſtand, and is a perſon in his blood corrupted, to his great griefe and ſorrow. May it pleaſe your highnes of your moſt royall and abundant grace, at the humble petition of your ſaid Subiect, that it may be ordeined, eſtabliſhed, and enacted by your highneſſe, by and with the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame: That your ſaid Subiect and his heires, be and ſhal be from henceforth reſtored, and enabled onely in blood, as well as ſonne and heire to the ſaid Philip Earle of Arundell, as alſo as coſen and next heire in blood onely, of the ſaid Tho-

mas

mas late Duke of Norfolke, in such manner and forme, as concerning restitution in blood onely, as if the said Thomas late Duke of Norfolke, and Philip late Earle of Arundell, or either of them had neuer beene, had not made, &c.

And that it would please your most excellent Maiestie, of your most princely grace and clemency, that it may be further enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, And be it enacted by authority of the same, that your said Subiect be, and shall from hencefoorth be fully and absolutely restored, innobled, and inabled, as well to all and singuler the states, titles, places and degrees of Honor, Nobilitie, and dignitie, precedence and preheminence whatsoeuer, which the said Philip late Earle of Arundell forfeited, and lost by his said attaindor. As also to the honor, state, and dignitie of Earle of Surrey (here is for you Master Yorke) and to such Dignitie of Barronies onely, which the said late Duke forfeited, and lost by his attaindor. To haue and to hold the said States, Titles, Degrees, Honors, and Dignities of Earle of Arundell, Earle of Surrey, (I hope you are now of another minde) and the Baronies aforesaid, to your said Subiect, of such, and of as large an estate of inheritance, and of such place and precedency, and in as ample, honourable, and beneficiall manner and forme, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, for and concerning onely the said Earledomes of Arundel and Surrey, and Dignities of Baronies aforesaid, as if the said Thomas late Duke of Norfolke, and Philip late Earle of Arundel, or either of them had neuer bin conuicted or attainted. And your said Subiect shall daily pray to God for your highnesse in all honor, prosperity and saftie long to continue and reigne ouer vs.

Ego Thomas Smith miles, Clericus Parliamentorum, virtute breuis supradicti Domini nostri Regis de Cerciorando mihi directo, & his annexo. Certifico superius hoc scriptum verum esse tenorem Actus Parliamenti supradicti in eo breui expressum. In cuius rei testimonium Sigillum nomenque meum apposui atque subscripsi. Dat. decimo tertio die Octobr. Anno regni Domini nostri Iacobi dei gratia Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regis fidei defensoris, &c. Secundo. & Scotiæ triceſimo octauo. 1604.

Concordat cum originali

Tho. Smith Cler.

Parliamentorum.

This

This Act of Parliament I hope hath ſo hammered your hard beliefe, tha
it hath wrought a new impreſſion in your maleuolent minde, and made you
of my opinion, that is, that this right Noble Lord hath vndoubted *Right* fo
what he hath done, hath not *Vſurped* that Attribute, may (indeede) lawfully
vſe that title of *Earle of Surrey*, and therefore may iuſtly challenge a place i
this Catalogue, as being vnqueſtionably Earle thereof.

A Cata

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Suſſex, their Armes, Wiues, and Children,

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

William de Albeney, the third of that Name, grand-childe to *William de Albeney* and Queene *Adelize* his wife, (the widdow of King *Henry* the firſt) by his ſonne *william* the ſecond; was in the life time of his Father, created the firſt Earle of *Suſſex*, by King *Henry* the ſecond, and girded with the Sword therof. (*Roger Houeden*, pag. 320. a. line 36. 1177.) He was faithfull to the ſaid King, in all his wars againſt *Henry* * *Courtmantell* his ſonne, the yong King. He married *Mabell*, the daughter of *Hugh Kiuiliock*, Earle of *Cheſter*, and had iſſue, two ſonnes and foure daughters; *William* and *Hugh*, both Earles of *Arundell* and *Suſſex*, who dyed without iſſue; *Mabell* the eldeſt daughter, was married to Sir *Robert ateſall* Knight; *Iſabell* the ſecond daughter, married *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, Lord of *lan* and *Oſwardſtre*; *Nicholea* the third daughter, married *Roger* Lord *Some-y*; and *Cicely* the fourth daughter, was married to *Roger* Lord *Monthault*, of *Hawarden* in *Flintſhire*. This *William* dyed at his Mannor of *Offington*, in he yeare, 1199. and was buried at *Wimondham*.

* *Henry* the ſecond was called *Courtmantell*, but not his ſonne.

Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'or, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

WHat I promiſed in the title of *Arundell* is now expected, and I will therefore inſiſt vpon the principall point at firſt, which is, Whether this *William de Albeney* was *created the firſt Earle of Suſſex by King Henry he ſecond*, 1177. or not? Maſter *Yorkes* words are grounded vpon *Houeden*; without all doubt, *Houeden* meant not the primary grant of that Earledome, but the reſtitution of it to him, howſoeuer his words runne by way of donation: *Willielmo de Albeineio dedit Comitatum de Suthſexe.* For if you will eleeue the Priory booke of *Wymundham* now in the cuſtody of that courteous gentleman, Maſter *William le Neue* of *Aſlakton* in *Norffolke*, (whoſe paines in diſcouering the Antiquities of his Countrey, deſerues great commendations) of which theſe Earles of *Arundell* and *Suſſex* were founders,

See more in Arundell, p. 221

Lib. Wymundham. MS.

there ſhall you finde this deede; *Will. Comes Sudſexiæ Omnibus fidelibus præſentibus & futuris, ad quos præſens ſcriptum peruenerit, ſalutem. Notum ſit vniuerſitati veſtræ, me dediſſe deo & eccleſiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Wymundham, & Monachis Sancti Albani ibidem deo ſeruientibus, in liberam & perpetuam Elemoſinam, in villa de Wymundham totum boſcum de Suithwude —— pro ſalute Domini Regis Henrici, & pro ſalute mea propria, & omnium parentum, & amicorum meorum, & pro anima Willielmi Comitis Arundell. patris mei, quem ibi ſepeliui & pro anima Athelidis reginæ matris meæ.* And a little after in the ſame deede he confirmes, *quiquid eis contulit Willielmus pincerna Regis Henrici auus meus, ſiue Willielmus Comes Arundell. pater meus, vel aliquis hominum de feodo meo in futurum dabit. Hijs teſtibus Willimo de Albeneio filio meo, Matilde Comitiſſa vxore mea, Reinero fratre meo, & cæteris.* Now by this deede here repeated it is plaine that not onely *William* cited by Maſter *Yorke*, but *William* his father was alſo Earle of *Suſſex*, as further appeares by another Deede out of the ſame booke of *Wymundham*. *Will. Comes Suſexiæ omnibus fidelibus præſentibus & futuris ſalutem. Nouerit vniuerſitas veſtra, me pro ſalute domini mei Regis Richardi, & hæredum ſuorum —— confirmaſſe donationes bonæ memoriæ Will. de Albineio anteceſſoris mei pincernæ Regis H. primi & aui mei Willimi Comitis Arundell & patris mei Willimi Comitis Sudſeſſiæ, &c.* Another Deede in the ſame Chartularie runs thus,

Guilielmus de Albiniaco pincerna Regis Hen. primi.	*Matildis filia Rogeri Bigot.*
Guilielmus de Albiniaco Comes Arundell & Suſſex.	*Adeliza regina relicta. Hen. I. Regis Angliæ.*
Guilielmus de Albiniaco Comes Arundell & Suſſex.	*Matildis filia Iacobi de Sancto Hillario relicta Rogeri Com. de Clara.*
Guilielmus de Albiniaco Comes Arundell & Suſſex.	*Mabilia filia Hugonis Comitis Ceſtriæ.*

Lib. Wymundham MSt

Vniuerſis Sanctæ matris eccleſiæ filijs Willimus Comes Suſexiæ tertius, ſalutem in domino. Nouerit vniuerſitas veſtra nos conceſſiſſe & hac præſenti carta noſtra confirmaſſe Deo & eccleſiæ beatæ Mariæ de Wymundham omnes donationes &

Lib. Boxgraue in bibliotheca Cottoniana.

confirmationes quas eis fecerunt Radulfus de Verli, &c. Another like to that former I finde in the Booke of *Boxgraue* in theſe words, *Sciant præſentes & futuri quod ego Willimus tertius Comes Suſſexiæ pro ſalute mea & domini mei Ricardi Regis, & pro animabus anteceſſorum meorum, conceſſi & præſenti carta mea confirmaui, Deo & eccleſiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Boxgraue & monachis ibidem Deo ſeruientibus, quicquid Willimus illuſtris Comes auus meus dedit eis, videli-*

cet

cet vnam partem nemoris de Geſſeſola, &c. A fourth Chart does the ſaid *Wymondham-booke* preſerue to poſteritie, after this manner: *Sciant præſentes & futuri, quod ego Rog. Ruſtein conceſsi Deo & Sanctæ Mariæ de Wymondham, quendam mariſcum cum 200. ouibus in villa de Sneteſham, pro ſalute animæ willimi Pincernæ, fundatoris eccleſiæ Sanctæ Mariæ de Wymondham, & pro ſalute Willimi filij ſui domini mei, Comitis primi, & pro ſalute animæ Willimi filij ſui domini mei, Comitis ſecundi, nec non & pro ſalute Willimi filij ſui domini mei, Comitis tertij, & pro ſalute Mabiliæ vxoris ſuæ, & omnium hæredum ſuorum, & pro ſalute mea propria, &c.* A world of theſe Deedes are there entred, all of them prouing an *Albeney* Earle of *Suſſex*, before this *William*, who married the Earle of *Cheſters* daughter.

More then all this; you ſhall in a Charter of King *Stephens* to the Abbeſſe of *Berking*, wherein he giues them the hundred of *Berdſtable* in *Eſſex*, theſe words, *Teſtibus Matilda Regina, & Willimo Comite de Sudſexa, & Willimo Mart: &c.* which likewiſe ſhewes that A°. 1177. 22. H. 2. was not the firſt creation of the Earles of *Suſſex*, becauſe a *William* was a witneſſe to that Charter as Earle thereof in *Stephens* time, who was King before *Henry* the the ſecond. More of this matter will be too much; therefore I will to the next.

Pat. 2. H. 6. part 3. m. 18. confirmac. inde.

This *William de Albeney* is ſaid to dye *at his mannor of Offington*, when it is moſt cleare by all [a] Record that *Offington* was neuer belonging to this Familie, but to thoſe *Albeneys* Lords of *Beauuoir*, from whence the now right honourable Earle of *Rutland* is deſcended. [b] *Paris* and [c] *Weſtminſter* ſay the ſame, if the other teſtimony will not ſerue your turne.

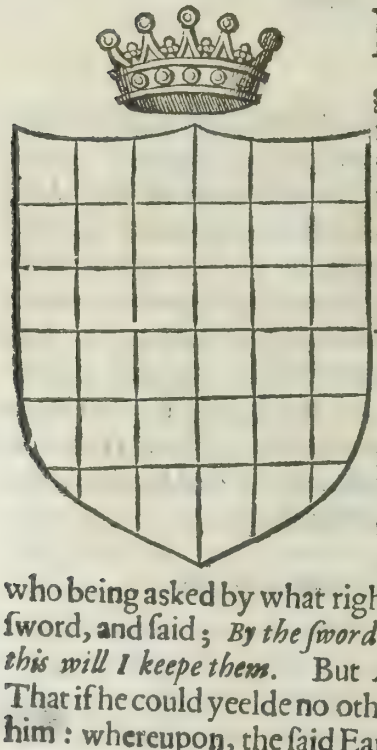
[a] *Eſcaetr. 26. H. 3. poſt mortem. W. de Albiniaco.* *Pat. 29 E. 1. m. 31. pro Iſabella de Ros.* *Pat. a°. 11. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 20. pro Abbia de Nouo Loco.*
[b] *Mat. Paris. p. 574.*
[c] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 1431*

VVIlliam de *Albeney*, the fourth of that name, and ſecond Earle of *Suſſex*; was a Witneſſe to the Charter of King *Iohn*, bearing date the fourth of May, in the 14. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, by the name of *William* of *Arundell*, Earle of *Suſſex*, and dyed in his returne from *Damieta* in *Paleſtine*, 1221. And his body being brought into *England*, was buried at *Wimondham*, leauing his brother *Hugh* his heyre, to ſucceede him; whom *Hubert de Burgo* Chiefe-Iuſtice of *England*, had the cuſtody of, during his Wardſhip.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

HVgh de Albeney, brother and heyre of *William* aforesaid, was Earle of *Arundell*, and the third Earle of *Sussex*. He married *Isabell* daughter of *William* Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and dyed in the prime of his youth, without issue, 1243. and was buried with his Ancestors, in our Lady Churchat *Wymondham*, who were Patrons and Founders thereof, leauing his foure sisters his heyres. *Mabell* the eldest, was married to Sir *Robert Tatesall*, who had by partition of her brothers Lands, the Castle and Baronny of *Buckenham*. *Isabell* the second sister, being married to *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, Lord of *Clun* and *Oswaldstre* in *Wales*, had the Castle and Honour of *Arundell*: *Nicholea* the third sister, being wife to *Roger* Lord *Somery*, had the Mannor of *Barrow*; and *Cicely* the fourth sister, being married to *Roger* Lord *Monthalt*, had the Castle of *Rising* in *Norfolke*. The partition of these lands and others, was made and diuided betweene these foure sisters and heyres of this *Hugh*, in the 28. yeare of King *Henry* the third.

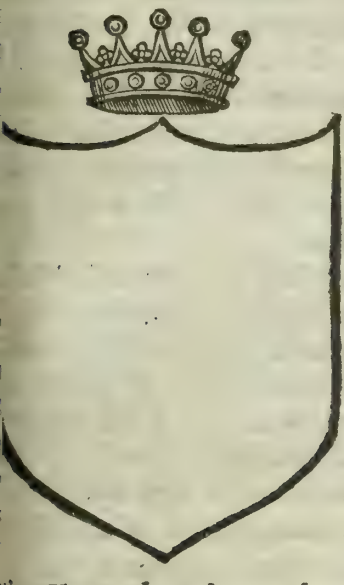
Et portoit, de gueulles au lyon rampant d'or, arme & lampasse d'azur.



IOhn Plantagenet, (sonne and heyre of *William*, the sixt Earle of *Warren* and *Surrey*, and grand-childe to *Hamelyne Plantagenet*, base sonne of *Geffrey*, Earle of *Anion* and *Mayne*) the seauenth Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, was by King *Henry* the third, made Earle of *Sussex*; which honour was then voide by the death of *Hugh de Albeney*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Sussex*. This *Iohn* was one of the Noblemen, which King *Henry* the third commanded to assemble at *London*, to treate of diuers matters. Amongst which, one was, that all men should shew before the Iustices of the Kings Bench, by what right they held their Lands; which thing did much molest and disquiet the Subiects, vntill this *Iohn* made his appearance, who being asked by what right he held his Lands, sodainely drew out his sword, and said; *By the sword did my Grand-father hold his Lands, and with this will I keepe them.* But *Alan Zouch* Lord Chiefe-Iustice, told him, That if he could yeelde no other reason, iudgement would be giuen against him: whereupon, the said Earle immediately before the Iudges, did cruelly wound and hurt the said *Alan*; of which wound, he shortly after dyed. For which

which murder, the ſaid *Iohn* Earle *Warren*, *Surrey*, and *Suſſex*, was arraigned, and acquitted by the oath of 25. Knights: in that he affirmed vpon his honour, that he did not commit the ſaid fact vpon any pretenced malice, neither in contempt of the King, nor his Lawes; but onely in defence of his ancient Inheritance; and ſo was releaſed, vpon payment of a fine of 1200. Markes, in A°. 1270. After King *Edward* the firſt, in the 25. yeare of his Reigne, made this *Iohn* Earle *Warren* and *Suſſex*, Gouernour of *Scotland*; Sir *Hugh Creſſingham*, Lord Treaſurer, and *William Earnley* Chiefe-Iuſtice. He married *Alice*, daughter of *Hugh le Brun*, Earle of the Marches of *Aquitaine*, and halfe ſiſter to King *Henry* the third, by whom hee had iſſue, as in the Title of *Surrey*. Hee dyed at *Kenington*, the firſt of the Kalends of October, the 33. of King *Edward* the firſt, and was buried at *Lewis* in *Suſſex*, 1304.

Et portoit, eſchiquettee, d'or & d'azur.



Iohn Plantagenet, Earle *Warren* aud *Suſſex*; as alſo Earle of *Stratherne* in *Scotland*, Lord of *Bromfield* and *Yale*, and grand-childe and heyre of *Iohn*, the ſeauenth Earle *Warren* by his ſon *William*; who after the death of his grandfather, enioyed all his Lands and Honours for the ſpace of 41. yeares, and dyed without iſſue, 1347. leauing *Alice* his onely ſiſter and heyre, married to *Edmond Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, to ſucceede him in all his Inheritances. M. *Camden* in his *Britannia*, pag. 320. denyeth this *Iohn*, and *Iohn* his Grandfather, to be euer Earles of *Suſſex*, in theſe words. *After the death of Hugh de Albeneio, the laſt Earle of Arundell and Suſſex of that ſur-name; the Title of Earle of Suſſex lay bidden and loſt, vntill that King Henry the eight, in the 21. yeare of his Reigne, created Robert Radcliffe Earle of Suſſex.* But to proue the contrary, and that they were both Earles of *Suſſex*, you ſhall haue theſe proofes following. (*Thomas Walſingham*, *page* 0.) About the Feaſt of Saint *Michaell*, 1294. *Elianor*, daughter of King *Edward* the firſt, was giuen in marriage at *Briſtow*, vnto *Henry* Earle of *Barry*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, a daughter named *Ioane*, married to *Iohn de Warren*, Earle of *Surrey* and *Suſſex*. (Againe, the ſame Author further ſaith) This yeare 1305. dyed *Iohn de Warren*, Earle of *Surrey* and *Suſſex*; after whom, his Grand-childe alſo named *Iohn*, did ſucceede, taking to wife the Kings Niece, by his daughter *Elianor*, who the Earle of *Barry* had married. (And thus much for the firſt *Iohn*.) Now to proue this ſecond *Iohn* (his grandchilde) to be Earle of *Suſſex*, take this out of an old originall Deede. *A tous ceus que ces lettres verront & erront, Antoni, par la grace de Dieu Patriarch de Ieruſalem, & Eueſque de Dureſme, Henry de Lacy, Comite de Nicole, Iohn de Garrone, Comite de Surrey & de Suſſex, Eymar de Valence, Comite de Penbroke.*

Penbroke, Humfraie de Bohun, Comite de Hereford & de Eſſex, Robert d Clifford, &c. a Boloigne le D'arein iour de Ianuer, l'an de grace M.CCC.& Septiſm.

Et portoit, eſchiquette d'or & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THat I might *ſtop two gaps with one buſh*, I ſilently paſſed by your words in this mans grandfathers life, reſeruing my anſwere there, for this more neceſſary place, in regard that both ſtand vpon one and the ſame foundation.

See more in the next place vnder *Ri. Fitz-Alan.*

In that other, *Iohn Plantagenet* Earle *Warren*, you ſay that hee *was by King Henry the third made Earle of Suſſex*, which is not ſquarely carried by you for that you ſpeake *in nubibus*, not giuing vs to know in what yeere of hi raigne. In anſwere whereof thus much I tell you, that King *Henry* the third onely confirmed it vnto him, *tertium denarium comitatus Surr*: the Earle dome of *Surrey*, and nothing elſe, not at all mentioning *Suſſex*, as theſe few words will tell you. *Mandatum eſt Baronibus de Scaccario, quod faciant ha*

Clauſ. 2°. 40. H. 3. memb. 11. *bere Iohanni de Warenna, tertium denarium prouenientem de exitibus comita tus Surr. ſicut Willimus de Warenna quondam Comes Surr. pater ipſius Iohan nis, cuius hares ipſe eſt, & alij anteceſſores ſui, illum denarium percipere conſue uerunt, tanquam pertinentem ad Comitatum ſuum Surr. Teſte meipſo apu Windeſor. 6. die Maij. A°. regni noſtri quadrageſimo.*

Then goe you on; and in this *Iohn* the grandchildes life, you call Maſte *Camden* vpon his Triall, for denying this *Iohn* and *Iohn* his Grandfather t haue beene Earles of *Suſſex*, and for your Euidence, you produce *Thoma*

Thomas Walſingham in Ypodig. Neuſtria. p. 471. n°. 20. *Walſingham*, becauſe in two ſeuerall places, he cals him *Earle of Surrey an Suſſex*. In like manner (if I may make vſe of your witneſſes) I will anſwer you with *Walſingham* againe, where the ſame Author omits that title of *Su ſex*, *Iohannes de Warenna Comes Surrey, Alanum la Souche Regis Iuſticiariu*

Coram. 2°. 2. E. 1. memb. 2. *interfecit*. For which offence he was fined in 10000. Markes, of which ſum King *Edward* the firſt, in the ſecond yeere of his raigne, pardoned him on thouſand Markes, by the name of *Iohn de Warenna Earle of Surrey*. And in al grants made to him by the King, or by himſelfe to any other Perſon after h had the Regency of *Scotland*, he vſed no other title, then *Iohannes de Warenn*

Pat. 2°. 25. E. 1. pt. 1. mem. 2. *Comes Surr. cuſtos Regni & terræ Scotiæ*. Proofes in this kinde out of Wri ters (which is one of the weapons you fight withall) as *Paris*, *Weſtminſte Wendouer*, *Knighton*, *Brampton*, *Hollinſhead*, *Stowe*, *Speede*, and the like, a *ad infinitum*, where the title of *Suſſex* is omitted.

Next, you ſeeme to proue this *Iohn* to haue beene Earle of *Suſſex* by Deede dated A°. 1307. wherein he writes himſelfe *Iohn de Garrone, Comte d Surrey & de Suſſex*; which I will not at any hand deny, but that there ma be ſuch a Deede with that Addition of *Suſſex*; yet as there be ſome with it there be otherſome without it, as here for example. *Iohannes de Warenn Comes Surr.* dated A°. 18. E. 2. 1324. now remaining with that expert He rald Sir *Ri. St George* knight, by his place *Norroy*, King of Armes. And ſom thus, *Iohannes Comes Warren. Surr. & Strathernie* (a place ſo called in *Scot land*

ad) *Dominus de Bromfeld & de Yale, &c.* dated at *Lewis* in *Suſſex.* 20. Feb. .E.3. A°.1345. now in the cuſtodie of that painefull ſearcher of Records, after *Knyueton* my courteous friend, a like to which I my ſelfe haue one, al-ough of another Date. Likewiſe in the Letter, dated A°.1300. ſent by the obility to Pope *Boniface*, his Seale in the circumference had no other title en *John de Warren Earle of Surrey*: But what neede I labour the contrary is way? Since all you haue yet ſhewed is but like to *Apothecaries* boxes, at tell vs by the Superſcription of that, that neuer was contained in them. ince aſſuredly the adding of that attribute was not his direction but ſome mporiſing Scribes addition that wrote the Inſtrument.

Conſider then I pray you, firſt that although (as I haue but euen now eliuered) they had *tertium denarium prouenientem de exitibus Comitatus rr.* which was the moſt vſuall manner of making Earles in thoſe times, yet ey had not the like in *Suſſex.*

Conſider moreouer that in all Summons of Parliament, in the times of e three *King Edwards*, the firſt, ſecond and third, wherein the Clerkes were oſt religious to giue euery one his due, to giue them their full attributes, ou ſhall not finde them mentioned with that title of *Suſſex*, but either *John Warenna Earle of Surrey*, or *John Earle Warren and Surrey.* Search and ſee hether I ſay ſooth or not.

Conſider laſtly, how this Errour might creepe in; *Surrey* and *Suſſex* were th vnder one Shireue, that Shireue was to pay to the Earle *tertiam par-m & portionem eorum quæ de Placitis Comitatus proueniunt*, the third part the profits which did ariſe *non ex fundorum redditibus*, not of Rents, but *placitis placitatis* of the Pleas, The common people peraduenture, becauſe at one Shireue dealt for both Places, did coniecture that this Earle had the nefit of both Counties, becauſe his larger reuenue lay in both thoſe Shires, herein, beſides, he had *Adminiſtrationem Comitatuum*, a ruling power, erefore ſtiled him with the titles of both Earledomes. See more in the xt place.

RIchard *Fitz-Alan*, Earle of *Arundell*, Lord of *Clun* & of *Oſwaldſtre*, after the death of *Iohn Plantagenet*, Earle *Warren*, *Surrey*, & *Suſſex*, was knighted by E.1. in the 18. yeare of his Reigne, at which time he was alſo girt with the Sword of the Earledome of *Suſſex*. He was ſon of *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, grandchilde of *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, and *Iſabell* his wife, ſecond ſiſter, and one of the heyres of *Hugh de Albeney*, the laſt Earle of *Arundell* and *Suſſex* of that name; vnto which *Iſabell*, the Caſtle and Honour of *Arundell* fell by partition. Some late Writers haue ſet downe, that in reſpect the Family of *Fitz-Alans* had the Caſtle of *Arundell*, they were Earles of *Arundell*; which to me is very * ſtrange, that a dead Stone, or Caſtle made of Stones

* *Ignorance* the mother of *Wonder.*

Stones and Timber, can giue an honour and title of dignity to a liuing crea ture. But this is contradicted and proued vntrue by many examples, wher Noblemen haue ſold the place whereof their Title of Honour was, and ye notwithſtanding, both they and their heyres haue retained their Title of Ho nour ſtill, and can it be better manifeſted then in this very Family of *Fitz Alans?* For had not this *Richards* Father, his Grand-father, and great Grand-father (all three *Iohns*) the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle of *Arundell*, with the appurtenances, and yet neuer any of them Earles thereof? &c. This *Richard* married *Aliſon*, daughter of the Marqueſſe of *Saluce* in *Italy*, and ha iſſue, *Edmond Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, beheaded at *Hereford*, 1326. a is more at large in the Title of Earles of *Arundell*. He dyed in the 30. year of King *Edward* the firſt, 1301.

Et portoit, de gueulles, au lyon rampant d'or arme & lampaſſé d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

TO any mans thinking here is faire play in theſe words, *Richard Fitz-Alan — after the death of Iohn Plantagenet Earle Warren, Surrey and Suſſex was knighted by King Edward the firſt, in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, at which time he was alſo girt with the Sword of the Earledome of Suſſex.* For firſt, here is a *Vacancy* of the Earledome ſhewed, *after the death of Iohn Plantagenet*: And then here is a plaine *Donation* of it a new, as thus *Richard Fitz Alan*, A°.18.E 1. was not onely Knighted, but *hee was alſo girt with the Sword of the Earledome of Suſſex.* But now let mee examine this paſſage while: When I was vpon *Iohn Plantagenet* here in *Suſſex*, there I read that *King Henry the third* made him (meaning *Iohn Plantagenet*) *Earle of Suſſex* and that *hee dyed* A°.33. E.1. If your words were true there, then may they not be holden for truth here. Why? Becauſe if *Plantagenet* held that Earledome by the Kings gift from *Henry* the thirds time, vntill A°.33.E.1. How could it be beſtowed vpon *Fitzalan* in A°.18. of the ſame King? vnleſſe you can proue them both, and both at one time to be Earles of *Suſſex*.

To come neerer to your words here, you ſay *after the death of Iohn Plantagenet*, that Earledome was giuen him: which word *After* implies *Richard Fitzalan* to ſuruiue *Plantagenet*, but the Inquiſitions taken after his death ſhew that he * dyed A°.30. E.1. and *Plantagenet* dyed not vntill A°.33.E.1. So that he not ſuruiuing, could not be Earle after him. Nay if he had ſuruiued, yet your owne words are ſo pregnant againſt your ſelfe that you are in a wrong boxe ſtill: For you ſay in the ſecond *Iohn Plantaginet*, grandchilde to the former *Iohn*, that *after the death of his Grandfather he enioyed all his Lands and Honours for the ſpace of 41. yeares.* So that it ſeemes there was no *interim* wherein another might obtaine the Earledome, there was no *interpoſition* of any other, but directly, this ſecond *Iohn* immediately ſucceeded his *Grandfather in all his Honors.*

* *Eſcaetria* A°.30.E.1.

Then you ſhew vs the *Ceremonie* vſed in making him Earle: *hee was girt with the ſword of the Earledome of Suſſex*; to gainſay you that there was ſuch

a course vsed in making of Earles about those times I will not, but stand vpon it, that he had not that Earledomes appellation at all. You ground your selfe vpon such vncertaine authoritie; besides you haue so entangled your words with those in the two *Plantagenets*, that (against your selfe) you cannot but confesse an Errour. Doe you not know, that vpon the death of *Hugh de Albeney*, Earle of *Arundell* and *Sussex* without issue, that Earledome of *Sussex* escheated, and fell into the Kings hands, because it could not bee diuided, *Honor non potest diuidi?* For although the sisters of *Hugh* shared his Estate, yet they could not diuide the Honour, but that must reuert to him that was *fountaine of all Honour*, to the King. Now for the other Title of *Arundell*, by reason it was *appendant to the Castle of Arundell*, and that the Castle and Seigneurie of *Arundell* fell by Partition to *Isabels* issue, Earle *Hughes* second sister, as one of his heyres, and now descended to' this *Richard Fitz-Alan*, he became Earle of *Arundell* by reason of the possession, and not of any other Creation, as by and by shall at large be shewed, but he neuer had that Earledome of Sussex.

In this place let mee not forget, that I am a **Debtor*, not by *Promise* onely, but much more by the *Right* I owe to the *Honour*, and the *Dutie* and *Seruice* I owe to the *Place* of that thrice-noble person, whom it principally touches, the most Honourable Earle Marshall, whose memorie I shall euer blesse in the name of our whole Societie (the *Officers of Armes*) who acknowledge it the *goodnesse of his Maiesty*, and their owne *Happinesse*, that their poore *Bodie* is ranged vnder so worthy a *Head*, who through his *Maiesties Fauour* is able, and out of his true *Nobility*, is ready and willing, to raise againe the much decayed, and almost ruined state thereof; and to restore it to his first Lustre, wherein it anciently florished: I must (I say) remember the *Debt* I owe to his *Seruice*, for remouing a *Quære*, which Master *Yorke* hath here cast in our way, *concerning the Title and Honor of that Earldome of Arundell*, here by him quarelled: whereunto by promise I haue reserued my selfe. But before I enter into the *Question* it selfe, I will take Master *Yorkes* libertie, to digresse into a *Quære* or two of mine owne, the better to prepare the way; which if they shal seeme either not important for the matter, or not pertinent to this place let Master *Yorke* beare the blame, whose footsteps I follow both in the *Matter*, wherein (I must confesse) the fortunes of *Greece* did not consist, & in his *Method* generally vsed in all places, which is no other, but *Take it amongest you*: neither skilles it how it comes in, so it come out any way, to vent his spleene.

*Supra in Arundel. pag. 25.

First then I would aske (since this opinion is not of yesterday, nor hatcht in a blind Alley, but had his ground from the *High Court of Parliament*, almost two hundred yeares past, and hath euer since gone generally currant for a receiued truth) what singularitie of iudgement hath stirred master *Yorke*, or what ill-talent against the Honour of that eminent Peere, or spleene towardes the *Writers* that haue deliuered it, hath possest him at this time, to bring it vpon the stage by way of a *Quære?* or because wisemen doe nothing without an end; *Cui bono*, to what end was it done? or what good could come of the doing? Was it to taxe the former Ages of blindnesse and credu-

lity in beleeuing it? or to found out to the world his owne excellent perſpicacitie of wit, that hath ſeen further into a Mill-ſtone then all his forefathers, or theſe *late Writers*, that haue giuen credit to this opinion, or his vnreaſoble zeale to the truth, which his conſcience would not permit him to ſee ſmothered, hauing it by ſpeciall inſpiration reuealed vnto him? For had there beene ſome particular intereſt of Competition in this caſe, betweene Maſter *Yorke*, and the Family of *Fitz-Alans*, as there was betwixt them and *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*, there had beene reaſon for him to queſtion the matter, and to haue beene heard *pro intereſſe*; but hee neither deriuing himſelfe from that Honourable race of the *Mowbrayes*, nor ſhewing any other ingagement of intereſt to entitle him to this *Quæſtion*, I ſee not what anſwer can be giuen to make it good, more then Maſter *Yorkes* abſolute pleaſure, *Sic placuit*, So it pleaſed the Painter.

My next *Quære* is, if it muſt needes pleaſe Maſter *Yorke* to haue it a Queſtion, why that Quæſtion muſt needes bee ſhufled into this place: by what method it is drawne: or by what coherence the Earle of *Arundels* Right comes to be diſputed, vnder the Title of the Earles of *Suſſex*, there hauing beene many yeeres a diuorce betwixt thoſe two Earledomes, and the Titles parted each to his ſeuerall home, where euerie man knowes where to ſeeke them: vnleſſe hee hauing made that Noble *Perſonage* the marke of his preſumptuous malice (as Dogges that barke againſt the Moone) and hauing a deſigne in this, to caſt a blemiſh vpon his *Right* in that particular (as he hath laboured to do in all places of his laſt Edition, where he might take any hold to faſten his tooth againſt his Honours, or his Office) hee thought it policie to lay his *Cockatrice* Egge in this corner, where it might lye leaſt in ſight, to preuent their care, who might otherwiſe haue cruſhed it in the ſhell, that ſo it might ſteale into the world (like an vnlawfull brood) and paſſe the Preſſe vndiſcouered. But I might ſatisfie my ſelfe in this *Quære*, by his common practice throughout all his writings.

Catalogue, pag. 73. laſt Edition. For aske him, by what method, or inference of the matter (vnder the Title of *Iohn Plantagenet* Duke of *Bedford*) he forced in the copie of a *Mandate* ſent from the ſaid Duke then Conſtable of *England*, vnto the Earle of *Weſtmerland* then Marſhall, but to blemiſh the Dignity of the Earle Marſhalles Office and Authoritie; and to that end pulled in this *Mandate* by the haire of the head, without any other dependance vpon the matter, then that this *Iohn* being Conſtable of England, *determined the controuerſie betweene Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthin, and Sir Edward Haſtings Knight, &c. as doth appear by this Mandate*; thereby to inferre a generall rule, that becauſe the *Duke of Bedford, ſonne to King Henry the fourth*, wrote in a loftie ſtile and Princely phraſe to the Earle of *Weſtmerland*, therefore the *Earle Marſhall is but a Miniſter to the Conſtable*: as if the Conſtables precept, or the Marſhals execution of the iudgements of that Court (which, beſides his higher iuriſdiction, was in ſpeciall, but not ſo compulſorie, but he might refuſe it, as ſometimes hee did) hindred him to haue a ioynt and equal power of Iudicature in the Marſhall-Court with the Conſtable, which no man, before Maſter *Yorke*, was euer ſo impudent to affirme.

*Clauſ. A°. 12. R. 2. mem. 5.

Or

Or aske him, by what method in the same Edition, or by what conse-
uence of the place, he strained in (vnder the name of *Thomas* of *Woodstock*) Pag. 68. of his last Edition.
e recitall of that Statute of 13°. R. 2. (which in a* peruerted sence he had *See Reuiew in *Thomas* of
rmerly made vse of) by no other colour of introduction, but this, that *in* *Woodstocke*, vnder the Title
e time of this mans being Constable of England, this Acte of Parliament was of *Buckingham*.
ade, thereby to iustifie (as he intends) his contempt against the Earle Mar-
alles-Court, or (as he hath boasted) to nullifie the same, which (though the
uses be there somewhat limited) is by no place more established, for the
sence and power thereof, then by the very words of this Statute, which he
his purpose screwed in (as I say) vpon no other acquaintance, but *That it*
as made in the time of this mans being Constable of England.

But let Master *Yorkes iudicious Reader* iudge, whether this passage do not
idently discouer a manifest flaw in his braine. For of two instances, vio-
ntly haled in without *Rime* or *Reason*, to one generall end of disabling the
arle Marshals authority, he shall finde, that what Master *Yorke* labours to
ilde by the one, is directly destroyed by the other. For, whereas he makes
one of his principall aymes, to proue the Earle Marshall no Iudge, but
nely a Minister, to execute the *Mandates* of the Constable (as hee and his
artners haue proclaimed) and to that purpose thrust in by head and shoul-
ers, in his second Edition (which he ouer-saw in the first) the Constables Pag. 73. second Edition.
landate to the Marshall, penned (as it seemes) by the Clerkes discretion,
or I doe not beleeue hee had seene many such formes) with Wordes of
ommaunding, such as the Clerke thought might well become so great a
rince, to a *Person* so farre in *Title* inferiour to him (though otherwise in re-
ect of their power in that Court, of equall Authoritie.) It is plaine, that
e Statute, *Anno* 13. of R. 2. (forced in, as I haue sayde, by no other con-
ection with the matter, then that *at the time of this mans being Constable,* Pag. 68. second Edition.
hat Act was made) directly shewes the Marshall to haue beene a ioynt and
quall Iudge with the Constable. For in the words cited by himselfe, you
aue at the verie entrance, **the Court of Constable and Marshall:**
fterwards, **if any Plea bee commenced before the Constable and**
Marshall: and towards the end, **a priuy Seale to be directed to the**
Constable and Marshall. So as heere, the Marshall is enacted to haue
Court, the *Pleas* to be commenced before him, and the *Kings Writ* to bee
irected to him for stay of Causes questionable, **vntil the Kings Coun-**
ell should determine, whether they belong to the Iurisdiction
f the Court of Constable and Marshal, or to the Common law.
nd do not all these Acts of a Iudge, expressed in that Act, proue the Earle
Marshall to be a Iudge: whereas *Yorke* by that Mandate, directed from the
Constable, would inferre him to be onely a Minister of the Court of *Chi-*
alrie.

But though this Statute may perhaps proue him a Iudge (saith M. *Yorke*)
et is it alwayes ioyntly with the *Constable*. First, he is fallen from his for-
ner hold, for which he drew in that Mandate, that the Marshals place was
nely *Ministeriall* and not *Iudiciall*. But to follow him in his owne steps, it

beeing granted, that the Conſtable and Marſhall are ioyned Iudges, doth i not ſtand with congruity of reaſon, and the cuſtome and vſage of all Courts that one Iudge wanting, the reſt may bee Iudges without him? vnleſſe hee will haue it a voide iudgement where all the Iudges aſſiſt not, and the cauſe ſo iudged to be *Coram non Iudice.* But that is ſo farre from the rule of com mon practice, that it is certaine, where fiue Iudges are in equall Commiſſion in one Court, two or one of them, in default of the reſt, may holde Plea o Cauſes, and iudicially determine them in the name, and by the authoritie o the Court: and in this very caſe, Maſter *Yorke* will not gainesay (if hee know any thing) but that the Conſtable hath held a Court, and hath giuen iudge ment in the vacancie of a Marſhall: and what inconſequence then is it, tha a Marſhall *vice verſa*, ſhould doe the like without a Conſtable, he being th elder brother, though the Conſtable ſtept before him in Place. But it is true they haue both of them enterchangeably exerciſed that iuriſdiction alone i the vacancie of each other; as is to be proued on the Marſhals part, by a car loade of Euidences and Records, howſoeuer *ſtrange to Maſter Yorke.* If ther Maſter *Yorkes Mandate* (ſo violently drawne in) imply the Earle Marſhall t be but a miniſter, and his Statute inforce him to be a Iudge, can there bee greater dotage, or a more viſible ſigne of a diſtempered braine, then to hun about for a weapon to hurt himſelfe, he hauing ſtrained that Statute againſ the haire into his ſecond Edition, by ſo poore and farre fetcht an inuention as to ſay, that *in the time of this mans being Conſtable, this Act of Parliamen was made*: whereas the time of *this mans being Conſtable*, was no more cauſe of that Act of Parliament, then *Tenterden* ſteeple was the cauſe of *Do uer* ſands.

Might not Maſter *Yorke* (to keepe his Reader waking) as pertinently (a touching the coherence with the matter) haue entertained him with a Chro nicle Hiſtory out of *Edw. How*, that in ſuch a mans Maioralty there was a great Sturgeon taken neere Saint *Katherines*, *&c.* Or becauſe he is a ſpice of a Poet, as his rimes to poſterity ſhew before his laſt Edition, where complai ning like *Themiſtocles* of *ingrata patria*, he bemones himſelfe thus:

Yea (now my aged bones deſired reſt)
Vnder the frownes of greatneſſe am oppreſt
And cruſhed lye, becauſe (I thinke) this Booke
Performes too iuſtly what I vndertooke.

Might not hee (I ſay) as pertinently haue told his Reader out of *Edward How*, that in ſuch a mans Maioralty *Homer* was tranſlated into Engliſh verſe and that there he ſhould finde among other things, *Therſites* deſcribed, a diſ aſtrous fellow, as crooked in minde as in body, and of no leſſe maleuolen aſpect, then malignant ſpirit, a fire-brand of Faction and ſedition throughou the hoaſt, that made it his ſpeciall glory to rayle at Princes; and haue giue vs a taſte of his Character out of *Homer*, (I meane of his conditions ſuteabl to his vnpleaſing ſhape, there wittily decipherd) as thus:

A

All sate, and silent vs'd their seates, Therſites *ſole except,*
A man of tongue, whoſe Raw'n-like voice, a tuneleſſe iarring kept;
Who in his ranke minde copie had of vnregarded words,
That raſhly and beyond all rule, vs'd to oppugne the Lords, &c.

Homers Iliads 2. Engliſhed by *George Chapman*. p. 22.

Might not Maſter *Yorke* (I ſay) by as neceſſary an inference, and with as good coherence, haue wrung in that place of *Homer*, for recreation of his Reader, as he hath done theſe three paſſages to ſerue his malice againſt the Honour and Authority of the Earle Marſhall? But I will dwell no longer in theſe *Quæres* of *mine*, (wherein I look for little other ſatisfaction from him, but that he hath done this to ſatisfie his humour,) but deſcend to that of his owne, to try how I ſhall be able to ſatisfie him therein.

Some late writers, ſaith he in this place (whoſe names for modeſty ſake he meanes to conceale) *haue ſet downe, that in reſpect the family of the Fitz-Alans had the Caſtle of Arundell, they were Earles of Arundell, &c.* It is true, *ſome late writers* haue broached this ſtrong Paradoxe, and though M. *Yorke* of his Charity hath ſpared to brand them with their names, yet I thinke it a part of Iuſtice, not to leaue a greater ſuſpition vpon the men by ſmothering their names, whereof they need perhaps be leſſe aſhamed then M. *Yorke* might be, if he ſhould be tearmed by his proper name: two of them being in all mens opinions, (but M. *Yorkes*) the *Ornaments of our time and Country*, for all variety of Knowledge and Learning, I meane, reuerend Maſter *Camden*, and Maſter *Selden*; and a third, euen in Maſter *Yorkes* owne iudgement (I dare ſay) farre beyond them *both*, an Author of ſuch infallible truth, that as *all his Actions are Law*, ſo are *all his Writings Goſpell*; who like a third *Cato* was ſent from Heauen to purge the world of Errour, *his opinion being the Canon of Truth*, to ſumme vp all attributes of praiſe into one name; I meane *Raphe Brooke* Eſquire, Author (at the ſecond hand) of the *Catalogue of Nobility* (collected by *Glouer Somerſet*, a Maſter in Heraldry, long before this Eſquire had ſerued out his indentures) who in his firſt edition of that Catalogue, hath ſpoken more in confirmation of that Paradoxe, then both the other two: Maſter *Camdens* words are: that *in regard of the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle, Honour, and Lordſhip of Arundell — Sir Iohn Fitz-Alan without any other conſideration, or Creation was Earle of Arundell*, &c. *whereby it was gathered, that the Name, State, and Dignity of Earle was annexed to the Caſtle, Honor, and Seigurie of Arundell.* Maſter *Seldens*, grounded vpon the ſame foundation, are thus, *that of Arundell hath beene by ancient reſolution ſingled out* (as it were) *for a ſpeciall kinde of Earledome, the Honour proceeding more from ſeiſin of the Caſtell of Arundell then later Creations or reſtitutions.* And laſtly, to crowne the reſt, *Raphe Brooke* in his firſt Edition of *Somerſets* Catalogue, vnder the title of *Arundell* (the proper place for the *Quare*) hath this (*that it was included that William Fitzalan was not Earle by way of any late Creation, but as declared Earle of Arundell, in as much as he was Lord and Heritour of the Caſtle, Honour, and Seigneurie of Arundell, and that the Name and Title of Earle belonged to the ſaid Caſtle and Honour, and had alwaies done to the Lords*

Camden in Suſſex. p. 309. D.

Titles of Honour. pag. 235.

of

of the ſaid Caſtle, of time that no minde is, and long before. So *Raph.* And in another places *Philip Howard, eldeſt ſonne of Thomas late Duke of Norfolke, vnto whom was conueyed the Caſtle and Honour of Arundell, did in right there-of aſſume the Name and Title of Earle of Arundell, being not as yet reſtored in bloud, and by that name was ſummoned to the Parliament. 16°. Ianuarij. a°. 23. Eliz. and ſate there in preſence of the Queene almoſt two moneths before his reſtitution in bloud —— as doth appeare by the Iournall booke of that Parliament.* Hitherto *Raphe.*

Yorke, page 9.

Theſe then are the *late Writers* glanced at by M. *Yorke*, and theſe their *Poſitions*, which his fancy giues him cannot be true, and haue ſtarted this *Quære* now in hand. But becauſe you ſhall not thinke Maſter *Yorkes* manner is to contradict, for contradiction ſake, or to build his iudgement (eſpecially a-gainſt a receiued opinion) but vpon ſound euidence of *Reaſon* or *Record*, hee preſents you with a threefold Argument to perſwade the negatiue part, for which he ſtudies.

The firſt is drawne *ab impoſsibili*, in theſe words: *It is to mee very ſtrange that a dead ſtone or Caſtle made of ſtones can giue an Honour or Title of dignitie to a liuing Creature.* So haue we his firſt reaſon, *Why it is impoſsible to be true*, becauſe *it is ſtrange to him*: for you muſt note this for a *generall maxime* in *Law* and *Learning*: that whatſoeuer *is ſtrange* to Maſter *Yorke* cannot poſſibly be true. Whence it is, that all ſuch Records as are produced againſt him, are falſe: Why? becauſe they are ſtrange to M. *Yorke*. And what is this that is ſo *ſtrange* to him? that forſooth *a dead ſtone* (where you may obſerue there are two kindes of ſtones, dead and liuing) *can giue an Honor to a liuing creature.* Or to let paſſe thoſe flowers of his Rhetorick, where in he triumphes, and makes the queſtion ſhort: whether an Honour may be made *locall* as well as *perſonall*; For if Maſter *Yorke* had had the witte to haue ſtated the *queſtion* right, it had not appeared ſo *ſtrange* to his ſence, as now (it ſeemes) it doth: for the point is not *whether a dead ſtone can giue Honour to a liuing Creature*, but whether the Soueraigne of Honour may intaile it to a *Place*, as well as to a *Perſon*, or to ſuch as ſhal ſucceed a man in his *Place* as well as to thoſe as ſhall ſucceed a man in his *Perſon* and *Bloud*: which I ſuppoſe will not ſeeme ſo ſtrange or abſurd as Maſter *Yorke* would make vs beleeue, in as much as God himſelfe (the ſupreame diſpenſer of Honor, hath giuen prerogatiue of Dignitie to particular *Places*: neither is it left without example in the practice of our owne Kingdom, there being Records to ſhew that the Barony *de Inſula* or of *Liſle*, in the like ſort was anciently belonging and appendant to *the poſſeſsion of the Lordſhip & Mannor of Kingſtone-Liſle in Berkſhire*; for Sir *Iohn Talbot* being owner thereof in *Henry* the ſixt his time was declared Lord *Liſle* (like as *Warin de Inſula* or *Liſle* in times paſt in regard of the poſſeſſiō of this place, *qualiter præfatus Warinus Dominus de Liſle* (that ſpeakes the [d] Rolle) *& omnes anteceſſores ſui, ratione dominij & Manerij de Kingeſton Liſle, nomen & dignitatem Baronis & Domini de Liſle a tempore quo memoria hominum non exiſtit, obtinuerunt & habuerunt*) to him, his heyres and aſſignes (*ſibi hæredibus & aſsignatis ſuis imperpetuum*) Lords of the ſaid Lordſhip and Mannor of *Kingſton-Liſle*. In like ſort was *Sir Edward Gr* declar-

[d] *Chart. ab. a°. 31. vſque 34. H. 6. n°. 23.*

declared by *Edward* the fourth, to be Lord *Liſle ratione dominij & manerij de Kingeſton Liſle*, by reaſon that hee was poſſeſſed of the ſaid Mannor, in his wiues right *Elizabeth*, ſiſter and heire of Sir *Thomas Talbot*, Viſcount *Liſle*. But when that title of *Baron* was raiſed to a *Viſcountie*, then the Patents runne without any *ſuch regard*. [c] *Chart. a°. 15. E. 4. n°. 18.*

Which may likewiſe ſerue for an anſwere to his ſecond reaſon, it being no other but an illuſtration of his firſt generall propoſition, that *the places being ſold whereof their title of Honour was, yet noblemen retained their title ſtill*: which makes not to the point, our caſe being an inſtance of a peculiar nature, and ſo deliuered (as you ſee) both by Maſter *Camden* and Maſter *Selden* for a ſingular Priuiledge giuen to this Earledome, aboue other.

The third indeed comes home to vs in the *Particular*, that *three Iohns of that Familie had the poſſeſſion of the Caſtell of Arundell, and yet neuer any of them Earles in fact*: For anſwere whereunto; firſt, I would faine know of M. *Yorke* where he learned that *Logicke*, to draw an argument *a facto ad ius*. It is poſſeſt, *Ergo* it is rightly poſſeſt. Or they poſſeſſe it not, *Ergo* they haue no right to poſſeſſe it. Suppoſe they were ſuppreſſed by the iniquity of Times, as haue not many Noble houſes beene vnder a clowd for a time, not daring to looke vpon the Kings diſpleaſure, in that ſplendor and dignity as by right they might haue claimed? What if they loſt their Title in their own wrong for want of claiming? Does that exclude their right vnto it? What if purſuing the claime, it was perhaps denied them? (which is no rare caſe in our times) Does that proue a deſertion of the right? Suppoſe there be a ſeparation betwixt Maſter *Yorke* and his wife, that they liue aſunder for the time; does that conclude that ſhe is not his wife, in Law? But theſe things I lay by way of *Suppoſition* (as caſes not impoſſible) not of *Conceſſion*, as ſubſcribing to the truth of Maſter *Yorkes* Aſſertion, touching theſe three *Iohns* of the Familie of *Fitz-Alans*, that the Earledome ſlept in all their times. For as to the firſt *Iohn* hee comes not within our queſtion, whether the Earledome were wedded to the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle and Honor of *Arundell*; he hauing neuer beene poſſeſt of the Caſtle, in as much as he died in the life time of *Hugh de Albeney* then Earle of *Arundell*, the ſecond of whoſe ſiſters and heires hee had married, and by whom the Caſtle and Honour of *Arundell* deſcended to the ſecond *Iohn Fitz Alan* his heire, & ſo to the reſt of that Familie. For *Hugh de Albeney* [f] died a°. 27. H. 3. and (the ſaid *Iohn Fitz-Alan* being dead before him,) *Iohn Fitz-Alan*, his ſonne (the ſecond of theſe *Iohns* mentioned by Maſter *Yorke*) was found next heire to him, as the Partition of Earle *Hughes* lands plainely proues, as followeth. [g] *Rex Galfrido de Langel. ſalutem Sciatis quod de terris quæ fuerunt Hugonis Comitis Arundel & quæ exciderunt in cuſtodia noſtra, per præceptum noſtrũ aſſignauimus Roberto de Tateſhall filio Roberti de Tateſhall, vni & primogenito hæredum præfati Comitis, Carum & manerium de Buckeham, cum pertin. pro capitali meſſuagio, & Iohanni filio Iohannis filij Alani, ſecundo hæredũ præfati Comitis, qui eſt in cuſtodia noſtra caſtrum & manerium de Arundel. cum pertin. pro capitali meſſuagio, & Rogero de Sumery, qui deſponſauit Nicholaam ſororem & vnam hæredum præfati Comitis, manerium de Barwe cum pertin. pro capitali meſſuagio, & Rogero de Munthaud*

[f] *Clauſ. Vaſconiæ. 27. H. 3. m. 2. & 3. & 7. vbi dos aſſignatur Iſabellæ vxori eius.*

[g] *Patent. a°. 28. H 3 m. 12.*

thaud qui desponsauit Ceciliam secundam sororem & quartam haredum prædicti Comitis, castrum & manerium de Rysinges cum pertinentijs pro capitali messuagio. Et homagia illorum inde cepimus, &c. Teste meipso apud Westm. 27. die Nouembris anno regni nostri vicesimo Octauo. Where by the way, we must not forget to note, what credit is to bee giuen to Master *Yorkes* confident assertion on his bare word, affirming that *all these three Iohns had the possession of the Castell of Arundell*, wherein it is euident by this Record, that this second *Iohn Fitz-Alan* was the first of that Family, to whose possession the Castle came.

And as to his, (the second *Iohns*) Title of that Earledome, (though if Master *Yorke* were well examined, vpon what ground of Record hee denies him to haue borne that Title, I thinke he would plead *Ignoramus*) wee haue this to say, that hee died in the life-time of his mother *Isabell de Albeney* (one of the co-heires of her brother *Hugh de Albeney*) on whom the Title setled during her life, nor could by course of Law, or congruetie of Reason, be taken ouer her head, by her sonne while she liued, she being the Bridge by which both the *Castle* and *Title* was to be conueyed to him and his succession: as is daily seene in the like Cases in latter times. And (that I follow not Master *Yorkes* method, to say all, and proue nothing) we haue to shew for proofe hereof, that *Iohn Fitz-Alan* was dead before, a°. 52. H. 3. as the Record testifies in these words: **Rex Magistro Willimo de Clifford Escaetori citra Trentam salutem. Cum maneria de Kinele, Melbam & Edem assignauerimus Matildæ quæ fuit vxor Iohannis filij Alani, qui de nobis tenuit in capite habenda in tenenciam, donec sibi rationabilem dotem suam de terris & tenementis quæ fuerunt prædicti Iohannis quondam viri sui assignari fecerimus*, &c. Where you may obserue the phrase of *Iohannis quondam viri sui*, which *quondam* implies some distance of time past, whereas it is euident by another Record of 52. of that Kings reigne, that the said *Isabell* was then liuing, and that shee carried the title of *Countesse of Arundell*, as is euident by a Recognisance acknowledged in Chancery by her selfe the said 52. yere of *Henry* the third: **Isabella de Albiniaco Comitissa de Arundel.* (these are the words vpon the Roll) *recognouit in Cancellaria Regis, se debere Willimo de Aette CC. marcas* —— *Et nisi fecerit, concessit quod dicta pecunia leuetur de terris & catallis suis in comitatibus Northampton, Buk. Sussex & Norff, &c.*

* *Clauſ. 2°. 52. H. 3. m. 12.*

* *Clauſ. 2°. 52. H. 3. m. 13. dorſ.*

If against these Records Master *Yorke* bring his former reason, that *they are strange to him*, I shal then make my *third answere*, that now I am to come to, much more strange to him. For whereas of his *three Iohns all possessours* (as he saith) *of the Castle but Arundell be not stiled by the Earledom*, I haue shewed that the *first* did neuer *in Fact* possesse the Castle, and the *second*, though he had the Castle, yet could not make a bridge of his mothers right, who was inheritresse of that Title during her life: I shall now directly confound the *last of his Assertions* in the *third Iohn*, who enioyed both the Castle and the Title and Style of the Earledome; For in a Pardon made to *Edmund* Earle of *Arundell*, sonne of *Richard Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell* (vpon a *Mandate* there recited, to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, to inquire what debts the said *Edmond* stood charged with to the King, either in his owne

name

ame, or any of his Anceſtors) I finde returned amongſt other things——
quod idem Edmundus nobis tenetur ad Scaccarium prædictum in 103. *lib.* 16. * Pat. 2°. 35. E. 1, m. 14.
ol. & 9. denar. de duobus debitis quæ inueniuntur in rotulis Scaccarij noſtri præ-
dicti, ſub nomine Iohannis filij Alani quondam Comitis Arundellie, anteceſſoris
præfati Edmundi; Et in 16. *libris &* 5. *ſolidis, qui inueniuntur ibidem ſub no-*
mine ipſius Iohannis de ſcutagio Walliæ, de anno regni noſtri Decimo; Et in 10.
lib. quæ inueniuntur ſub nomine ipſius Iohannis, pro iniuſto impedimento; Et in
100. *ſol. qui inueniuntur ibidem ſub nomine Comitis Arundell. anteceſſoris*
ipſius Edmundi, de exitibus terrarum ſuarum forisfactis. Et in 20. *ſol*
qui inueniuntur ibidem ſub nomine dicti Comitis receptis de Garderoba no-
ſtra; Et in 21. *ſol. & vno obolo qui inueniuntur ibidem ſub nomine prædicti*
Iohannis filij Alani, &c. What mouth but *Yorkes* would not bee ſtopt with ſuch a full anſwere, built vpon ſo vndefeiſible proofes as theſe, capable of no reply but one, that theſe Records cannnot be true, *becauſe they are ſtrange to him*, vnleſſe he will deale as ingeniouſly in this as (I heare) he did of late in another caſe of this nature, when hauing purpoſely, amongſt other good purpoſes, reprinted his booke (out of the ſame ſpirit which I ſpake of before) to robbe that Honourable Earle of his Title of *Surrey*, which hee there deſpightfully left out, vpon no other ground but the Record of his Malice; and afterwards being ſatisfied by ſuch as he beleeued, that there was an *Act of Parliament extant for his Lordſhips reſtitution to that Earledome* (which I haue printed at large in the Title of *Surrey*) he honeſtly pleaded *Ignorance* to it, and proteſted he neuer ſaw it, which I hope will be taken as a ſufficient reparation to the *Honour* of ſo great a *Peere*: for ſuch a *Scandall* and *Affront* done him, by ſo worthy a *Squire*. Page 51. & 341. laſt edition

But though theſe Records had neuer come to my view, but lyen buried in *Duſt* and *Darkeneſſe*, as ſtrange to *me* as to Maſter *Yorke*, yet ſhould I ſooner in this point *touching the three Iohns*, haue captiuated my beleefe to an Act of Parliament, then haue yeelded to Maſter *Yorkes* bare and bold aſſertions, taken vpon credit at the ſecond hand. For if an Act of Parliament auoueh that all that had beene poſſeſſors of the Caſtle and Honour of *Arundell* had beene Earles thereof without other Creation, and that at the debating of that Act, I finde *Thomas Mowbray* was preſent, as a *Party* and *Pretendent*, the King and Lords as Iudges, and no man there, able to inſtance or except againſt that allegation, but that it was generally approued for a *Truth*, and paſſed for an Act, ſhold I againſt this, take Maſter *Yorks* word for ſuch diſcontinuance and diuorce (as hee mentions) betwixt the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle and the Earledome, in the liues of theſe three *Iohns* as if it were poſſible, ſuch a thing being; none of that graue and wiſe Aſſembly, liuing nearer the times by almoſt two hundred yeeres then Maſter *Yorke*, ſhall come by the knowledge of it as well as Maſter *Yorke*: But to hold the Reader no longer in this diſpute, let vs heare the Act of Parliament it ſelfe.

Ex rotulo Parliamenti tenti apud Weſtm. 8°. die Iulii. 2°. 11. H. 6. m. 9. numero 32. 33. 34. 35.

M*Emorandum quod quædam petitio exhibita fuit Domino Regi in præſenti Parliamento, pro Iohanne Comite Arundell. in obſequio Regis in regno ſuo Franciæ exiſtente in hæc verba. Pleauſe au Roi noſtre Souueraign Seigneur de accepter voſtre humble liege Iohn Count Darundell ore preſent en voſtre ſeruice deins*

deins voſtre royalme de France, a ſon lieu, pur ſeir ſi bien i in voſtre Parlement come en voſtre conſeill come Count D'arundell, conſiderant qe ſes auncestres Countz D'arundell, ſeigneurs del Chaſtell, Honour, & ſeigneurie D'arundell ount ewe lour lieu a ſeier en les parliaments, et counſeilx de voz treſnobles progenitors, du temps dount memorie ne court, per reaſon de la Chaſtell honour & ſeigneurie auantdites, as queux le dit nom de Count, ad eſte vnie & annexe *de temps ſuiſdit, des queux Chaſtell, Honor et Seigneurie le dit ſuppliant eſt a preſent ſeiſe.*

Qua quidem petitione in parliamento prædicto lecta, audita, & intellecta, Iohannes Dux Norf. infra ætatem & in cuſtodia Regis exiſtens, tunc ibidem præſens, ac ius & titulum tam ad dicta caſtrum, honorem & dominium de Arundel, quã ad nomen Comitis Arundell ſe habere prætendens, exhibuit præfato domino Regi tunc ibidem quandam petitionẽ ſuam, ſub eo qui ſequitur tenore verborum.

To the kyng our Soueraign Lord, louly compleynes and ſhewes vnto your hegh rightwiſneſſe, your warde John Duc of Norffolk, that where John Lord Mautrauers, by his counſeill in this your hegheſt Court of Parlement, has aſked, and claymed for to ſit in Parlementz, and Counſeilx of you our ſouerain Lord, pretending yat all his auncestors whilk haue been ſeiſed of the Caſtell, Honour, and Lordſhip of Arundell, haue been Erles of Arundell, and haue had ye Eſtate, Honor, and Dignitie as annexed, vnied and appurtenant to the ſaid Caſtell, Honour, and Lordſhip, of tyme yat no mynde is, aſwell afore ye Conqueſt, as after, withouten any other creacion perof made of recorde, as in a bille by the ſaid Lord Mautrauers, deliuered vnto your highneſſe, in your Parlement holden at Weſtminſter ye yere next afore your paſſage into your roialme of France, his claime and pretence more pleinly is conteined: to whilk bille, and all ye contenue thereof, replicacions and anſwers ſufficientz has been made in the ſame parlement, and other parlementz, and grete counſeilx of yours, ſithen yat time holden, by John late Duc of Norffolke, fader vnto your ſaide warde, as right inheriter aſwell to the Caſtell, Honour, and Lordſhip, as to ye name aforeſeid, by ye whilk, ye ſeid Lord Mautrauers aght not of right to haue, nor reioiſe ye name aforeſeid, the right of whilk, is now deſcended vnto your ſaid warde, as ſone and heir vnto ye ſaid late Duc, as in tyme comyng with goddes grace it ſhalbe pleinly knowen, and proued after the courſe and forme of your comen lawe. Wherefore your ſaid warde, in all humble wiſe beſekes vnto your noble Grace, yat in yis mattier nothyng be proceded, nor put in execution to his diſheritance, nor hurt, during his nonnage: Conſidering ſouerain Lord, yat all the euidences of your ſeid warde, whilk in yis mattier would make ye proofe of his title and right, been in your ward and gouernance, by reaſon of his ſeid nonnage. And for theis cauſes he ne kan, nor of reaſon aght other reſort haue, for ſaluacion of his ſeid inheritance, but

vnto

vnto your right wise protection and defence, beseking more ouer vnto your hegh right wisenesse, yat yis his supplication myght bee in yis your Parlement enacted, and entred of Recoꝛd.

Post cuius petitionis auditum, & intellectum, illustris princeps Iohannes Dux Bedford, asserens eandem petitionem nedum ipsum & fratrem suum Humfridum Ducem Glouc. set etiam præfatum dominum Regem, & suam Regiam dignitatem prout sibi videbatur verisimiliter posse contingere, eundem dominum Regem attencius exorauit, vt tam pro iure & interesse ipsius domini Regis, quam prædictorum Ducum Bedford & Glouceſtr. in hac parte, ijdem Duces cum Seruientibus Regis ad legem, & Attornato suo, aliisque Legis peritis de ipsius domini Regis consilio, super dicta petitione præfati Ducis Norff. ac materijs in eadem contentis auisari possent & deliberari. Quo audito, idem Dux Norff. quandam aliam petitionem eidem Domino Regi, in Parliamento prædicto exhibuit, sequentem seriem continentem.

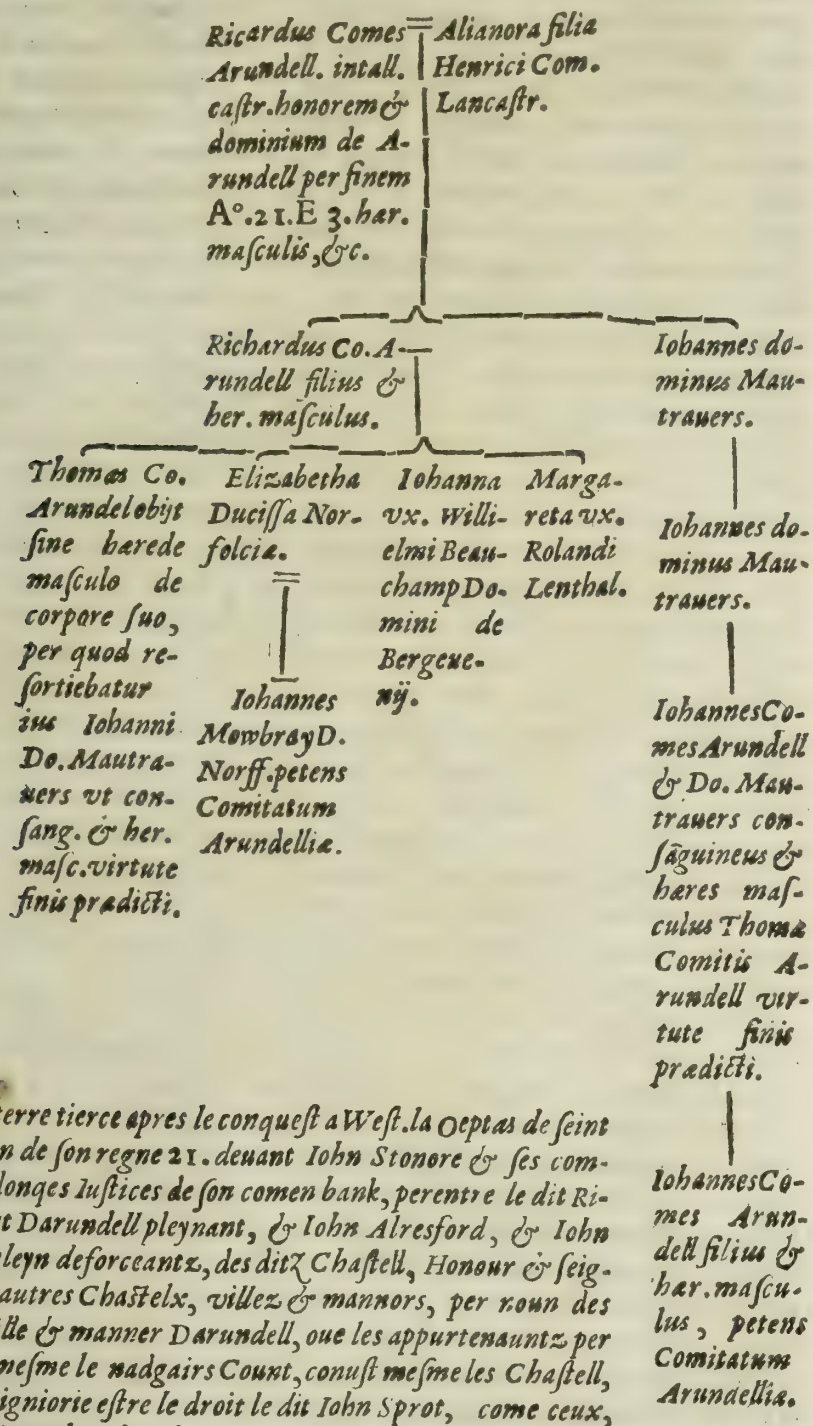
To the Kinge our souerain Loꝛd, Beseches louly your trewe liege man and warde, John Duc of Noꝛfolke, yat it like vnto your most noble grace to be remembred, how vpon friday ỹ xxix. day of October last passed, he beyng in your hegh presence, in this your Court of Parlement, declared yat it was neuer his entent noꝛ purpose, noꝛ noon of his pouere conseill, be the supplication yat he made vnto you be bille, afoꝛe yat time in your seid parliament against the Loꝛd Wautrauers, foꝛ to attempt oꝛ touche any thinge that might be agayn your honour and estate, oꝛ agayn any of your blode. Sauyng oonely agayns the said Loꝛd Wautrauers, foꝛ the right and enheritance of your seide Warde, touchant the Castell, Honour, and Loꝛdship of Arundell, and other diuerses Castells, Loꝛdships, and Manoires to your seid warde entailled, and also foꝛ the right of the name of the Erle of Arundell. Wherefoꝛe your saide warde, in all humble wise beseches vnto your most Noble grace, so foꝛ to take and accept the entent of him, and his saide pouere conseill, and in noon other wise. And that the same entent, with his said supplicacion, myght be in your said parlement enacted and entred of Recoꝛd vnder such fourme yat your said warde during his nonnage, noꝛ in tyme comynge be lawe Statuit noꝛ acte in your said parlement foꝛ to be made, be not excluded, noꝛ barred of his title and right in this bille, and also in his first supplication conteigned, but fully foꝛ to haue, and reioise all maner of benefice, and aduantage, of whilk hee was and is enheritte inne, by your common lawe atte the begynning of this your seid Parlement.

Subsequenterque petitione illa in Parliamento prædicto lecta, audita, & intellecta, ex parte præfati Comitis, per quosdam suos Consiliarios extitit allegatum, quod idem Comes ab admissione loci sui ad sedend. in Parliamentis & con-

ſilijs regijs per aliqua per præfatum Ducem Norff. in petitionibus ſuis prædictis prætenſa vel aſſignata excludi vel differri non debet, præſertim cum dominus noſter Rex, ius alienum, colore alicuius iuris prætenſi per hæredem infra ætatem & in cuſtodia ſua exiſtentem, per communem legem Angliæ impetere vel retardare non debeat, niſi huiuſmodi ius prætenſum in forma iuris fuerit compertum, vel de recordo poſſet allegari, & quia præfatus Comes in pacifica poſſeſſione dictorum Caſtri, Honoris et dominij de Arundell diu ante mortem, & tempore mortis Iohannis nuper Ducis Norff. patris prædicti nunc Ducis, cuius hæres ipſe eſt, & ſemper poſtea extitit, & adhuc exiſtit, abſq; eo quod aliquod ius prædicti nunc Ducis Norff. ad eadem Caſtrum, Honorem & dominium per aliquam inquiſitionem poſt mortem prædicti patris ſui captam, eſt compertum, vel per eundem nunc Ducem Norff. de recordo allegatum, per quod idem Comes ab admiſsione ſua ad locum & ſedem ſuos prædictos de iure excludi deberet, vel vlterius retardari, ijdem Conſiliarij præfati Comitis, præfato Domino Regi humillimè ſupplicabant quatenus conſideratis diutinis & diligentibus proſecutionibus ipſius Comitis, in diuerſis Parliamentis Regijs, dum præfatus nuper Dux agebat in humanis occaſionibus præmiſſis factis ipſum Comitem ad locum & ſedem ſuos in Parliamentis et conſilijs Regijs prædictis anteceſſoribus ſuis Comitibus Arundell. antiquitus conſuetos, inxta iuris exigentiam abſq; vlteriori dilatione admittere, ac ipſum ſic fore admittendum decernere et declarare dignaretur ſua regia celſitudo, vt igitur præfatus dominus Rex, ac cæteri domini Spirituales et Temporales in Parliamento prædicto exiſtentes, ſuper materijs ius præd dicti Comitis in hac parte concernentibus, et per ipſum et Conſiliarios ſuos prædicti perantea declaratis melius poſſent auiſari. Idemque Dominus Rex de auiſamento et aſſenſu dominorum prædictorum circa permiſſorum determinationem tutius et conſultius procedere valeat in forma iuris de ipſius domini Regis mandato dictum fuit præfatis Conſiliarijs præfati Comitis, quod pro pleniori declaratione et cognitione iuris et tituli ipſius Comitis in hac parte, ea quæ prius pro iure et titulo ſuis prædictis orctenus expoſuerant, in ſcriptis exhibercntur, ſuper quo ijdem Conſiliarij dicti Comitis exhibuerunt in eodem Parliamento, quandam cedulam titulum prædictum continentem, eo qui ſequitur ſub tenore.

Ceſt le title monſtre a noſtre ſouerain ſeigneur le Roi, pur ſon humble liege Iohn Count D'arundell, ore a preſent en ſon ſeruice deins ſon roialme de Fraunce, de ſon lieu pur ſeier ſi bien en ſon Parlement, come en ſon counſeill come Count Darundell, ceſt aſſauoir que ſes aunceſtres Countz D'arundell ſeigniors del Chaſtell Honour & ſeigniorie D'arundell, ount en lour lieu a ſeier en les Parlementz & Counſeilx de les nobles progenitors noſtre dit ſeigneur le Roi, de temps dount memorie ne court per reaſon de les Chaſtell, Honor & ſeigneurie auantditz, as queux, le dit noun de Count ad eſtee vnie & annexe *de temps ſuiſdit, des queux Chaſtell Honor & ſeigneurie, vn Richard nadgairs Count Darundell, aunceſtre au dit Iohn fuit ſeiſi en ſon demeſne come de fee,* & fuit Count D'arundell per reaſon del poſſeſſion *qil auoit en iceux, le quel Richard ent enſi ſeiſi, fyn ſoy leua en la court de ſeigneur Edward nadgairs*

Roi



Roi Dengleterre tierce apres le conqueſt a Weſt. la Octas de ſeint Trinitie, lan de ſon regne 21. deuant Iohn Stonore & ſes compaignons, adonqes Iuſtices de ſon comen bank, perentre le dit Richard Count Darundell pleynant, & Iohn Alresford, & Iohn Sprot chapeleyn deforceantz, des ditz Chaſtell, Honour & ſeignorie entre autres Chaſtelx, villez & mannors, per noun des Chaſtell, ville & manner Darundell, oue les appurtenauntz per quele fyn, meſme le nadgairs Count, conuſt meſme les Chaſtell, Honor & ſeigniorie eſtre le droit le dit Iohn Sprot, come ceux, queux les ditz Iohn, & Iohn auoient de ſon donn. Et pur celle reconiſſance, fyn, & accorde, les ditz Iohn, & Iohn graunterount a meſme le nadgairs Count, meſmes les Caſtell, Honor & ſeigneurie enter autres, & eux a luy rendеront en meſme la court. Auer & tenir a luy pur terme de ſa vie, du dit nadgairs Roi & ſes heirs iſsint, que apres le deceſſe de meſme le nadgairs Count, meſmes les Chaſtell, Honour & ſeigneurie du ſoient remayndre a Alianore file Henri de Lancaſtre

Lancaſtre leyſne, nadgairs Count de Lancaſtre, pur terme de ſa vie iſſint que apres le deceſſe la dite Alianore, & auxi apres le deceſſe de meſme le nadgairs Count Darundell, meſmes le Chaſtell, Honour & Seigneurie duſoient remayndre as heirs males de meſme le nadgairs Count Darundell, du corps lauant dite Alianore engrendrez, a tenir du dit nadgairs Roi & ſes heirs, le remayndre oultre come le dit fyn purport, per force de quell fyn, meſme le nadgairs Count Darundell, fuit ſeiſi de meſmes les Chaſtell Honor, & ſeigneurie en ſon demeſne come de franke tenement. Et puis la dite Alianore moruſt, & meſme le nadgairs Count Darundell moruſt ent ſeiſi, apres que mort, meſmes les Chaſtell, Honor & ſeigneurie deſcenderont a Richard ſon fitz, come a ſon fitz & heir male, du corps lauant dite Alianore engendre, le quell Richard, de meſmes ceux Chaſtell Honor & ſeigneurie fuiſt ſeiſi, en ſon demeſne come de fee taille, per force du dit fyn, & fuiſt Count Darundell per reaſon del poſſeſſion qil auoit en meſmes les Chaſtell honor & ſeigneurie *& puis de tiel eſtate ent moruſt ſeiſi, apres qe mort, meſmes ceux Chaſtell Honour & ſeigneurie deſcenderont a Thomas, come a ſon fitz & heir male per force du dit fyn, le quel Thomas, de meſmes ceux Chaſtel Honor & ſeigneurie fuiſt ſeiſi en ſon demeſne come de fee taille per force du dit fyn,* & fuiſt Count Darundell per reaſon del poſſeſſion qil auoit en iceux, *& moruſt ſaunz iſſue male de ſon corps, apres qi mort, meſmes ceux Chaſtell, Honor & ſeigneurie deſcenderont a Iohn Count Darundell & Seigneur de Mautrauers, come a coſyn & heir male le dit Thomas, per force du dit fyn, ceſtaſſauoir, fitz Iohn, fitz Iohn, fitz Richard qi fuiſt partie au dit fyn, le quel Iohn, fitz de meſme le Richard fuiſt engrendre per le dit Richard de corps du dite Alianore. Et puis le dit Iohn Count Darundel & Seigneur de Mautrauers moruſt ſeiſi dez ditz Chaſtell Honor & ſeigneurie apres qi mort, meſmes ceux Chaſtell Honor & ſeigneurie deſcenderont a meſme ceſtuy Iohn ore Count Darundell, come a fitz & heire male per force du dit fyn, des queux Chaſtell Honor, & ſeigneurie il eſt a preſent ſeiſi, en ſon demeſne come de fee taille per force du dit fyn.*

Qua quidem cedula in Parliamento prædicto lectâ, auditâ & intellectâ habitaque ſuper materijs in eadem contentis, & alijs præmiſsis cum Iuſticiarijs & alijs legis peritis, ac cæteris de Conſilio domini Regis in dicto Parliamento exiſtentibus deliberatione, comunicatione & auiſamento; auditis etiam hinc inde non nullis profundis & maturis rationibus, allegationibus & motiuis, Conſiderato quoque qualiter Richardus filius Alani, conſanguineus & vnus hæredũ Hugonis de Albiniaco dudũ Comitis Arundell, fuit ſeiſitus de dictis Caſtro, Honore & Dominio de Arundell in dominico ſuo vt de feodo, & ratione poſſeſſionis ſuæ eorundem Caſtri, Honoris, & Dominij abſque aliqua alia ratione vel creatione in Comitem, fuit Comes Arundell, & nomen, ſtatum, & honorem Comitis Arundell, necnon locum & ſedem Comitis Arundell, in Parliamentis & conſilijs regiis quamdiu uixerat pacifice habuit & poſſedit, *abſque aliqua calumpnia, reclamatione, vel impedimento: Præfatus igitur dominus Rex, hijs & alijs ductus conſiderationibus & motiuis, ad perſonam præfati nunc Comitis Arundell, cui predicta Caſtrum, Honor & dominium de Arundell ſpeciali iure hereditario, vt predicitur, deſcenderunt, & qui iuxta innatam ſibi Nobilitatis affluentiam, tam armorum ſtrennitate, quam maturitate conſilij, eidem domino Regi in regno ſuo Franciæ iam diu obſequioſũ ſe inceſſanter exhibuit, & indies*

exhibet,

hibet, ſuæ regiæ mentis aciem dirigens, actuſque virtuoſos eiuſdem Comitis, & præclara merita quibus ſe virtutum dominus inſigniuit, pro quibus etiam conſilium ipſius domini Regis in regno ſuo Franciæ, & Ducatu Normanniæ, ſuis literis commendatorijs pro nominis & honoris ipſius Comitis exaltatione, ac præſentis ſaltem expeditione negotij, iterum & ſæpius ſpecialiſsime deſtinauit in profundæ diſcuſsionis libramine ponderans, volensque proinde eidem Iohanni nunc Comiti, in hac parte ſuis tantis exigentibus meritis, quantum (abſque iuris alieni derogatione) potuit celeris iuſtitiæ complementum fieri, de auiſamento & aſſenſu Prælatorum Ducum, Comitum, & Baronum in inſtanti Parliamento exiſtentium ipſum Iohannem nunc Comitem Arundell. ad locum & ſedem Comitis Arundell, in Parliamentis & conſilijs regijs antiquitus vſitatos, & conſuetos, eiſdem modo & forma quibus anteceſſores ſui Comites Arundell huiuſmodi locum & ſedem melius & liberius habuerunt, habend. & poſsidend. admiſit, & ipſum de cætero ſic fore admittendum decreuit inſtituit & declarauit. Non intendendo tamen, quod alicui titulo, iuri, vel intereſſe eiuſdem domini Regis aut præfati nunc Ducis Norff. vel alterius cuiuſlibet in hac parte, præiudicium aliquod occaſione permiſſorũ aliqualiter generetur, ſet quod titulus, ius, & intereſſe, tam ipſius domini Regis, quam prædicti nunc Ducis Norff. & alterius cuiuſcunque in præmiſsis, ſalua ſemper permanent & illæſa, præſenti ordinatione voluntate & decreto in aliquo non obſtantibus.

This was in the eleauenth of *Henry* the ſixt, and afterwards in 27. of the ame King, a great controuerſie grew in Parliament about precedence, bewixt *William* Earle of *Arundell* (brother to this *Iohn*) and *Thomas* Earle of *Deuonſhire*. The matter, after that act of *vndecimo* and other proofes were roduced on both parts, was referred to the Iudges of the Common Lawes. ut they (as the Record ſpeakes) ſayen and declareyn after theire onceites, that it is matter of Parlement longing to the kings ighneſſe, and to his Lordes ſpirituell and tempozell, in Parlement by theym to be decided and determyned. How be it, that he ſaid act mencion but only that the ſaid Iohn late Earle of Arundell, brother of the ſaid William, whos heire he is, ſhould aue his ſete, place and preeminence in the kinges preſence, as ell in his Parlements and Councels, as elſewhere, as Earle f Arundell, as in the ſame Act moze openly hit appereth; in hich Act bieth not expreſſed in writenge the heirs of the ſame ite Erle, notwithſtanding that he was ſeiſed and enherited the Caſtell, honoz, and lozdſhip of Arundell, whereto the ſaid ame, Eſtate and dignity of Erle of Arundell is, and of tyme at no minde is, hath bin vnyed, and annexed, and by that reaon he beere and had that name, and not by wey of Creation, as e ſame Juges vnderſtand by the ſame Acte. *parl.27.H.6 art.18.*

Hereupon the King and the Lords determined that hee ſhould haue his ace in Parliament & the Kings Councell as Earle, By reaſon of the Caell, lozdſhip, and honour of Arundell, as wozſhipfully (ſo ſaies the oll) as euer did eny of his auncetours Erles of Arundel afoze that

that tyme, for him and for his heires for euermore, about the said Earle of Deuonshire and his heires.

Pag. 8. first edition.

Since therefore we haue a plaine Act before vs, to proue that the Allegations made by the Lord *Matrauers* mentioned by *Raph Brooke* (*that all his Anceſtours as well before, as ſince the Conqueſt, which had beene ſeiſed of the Caſtell, Honour and Seigneurie of Arundell, had beene Earles of Arundell, and that the Earledome of Arundell did belong to the Caſtell, of time that no minde is, and long before, as Raph* hath further in another place) were approued in Parliament for true; and that the King (whoſe pleaſure alone is of power to create ſuch an Eſtate of new, if none had beene before) hath declared and decreed them in that reſpect onely, without other *Reaſon* or *Creation* to be Earles of *Arundell*: It therefore now remaines onely, that Maſter *Yorke* will be pleaſed to giue his aſſent vnto it, and ſuffer it to paſſe for currant, without further *Quæres* or *Exceptions*, which he is diligent at all hands to caſt in, as is ſeene in this very caſe in the laſt edition of his Catalogue, where after the recitall of the Act (becauſe it was too plaine to be denied) he labours to qualifie it with a *Sauing of right to the King, Iohn Mowbray Duke of Norfolke and all others*, which intends not any Sauing from the body of the Act touching the vniting of the Caſtell and Earledome, but a particular Reſeruation to *Mowbray*, of his Intereſt to the poſſeſſion of the Caſtell of *Arundell* whereunto in his petition to the Parliament he had pretended, as therein appeares.

Vide ſupra.

And can Maſter *Yorke* haue any fuller ſatisfaction touching that Act, then the purſuit thereof in practice, which hath ſince followed, whereof himſelf in his memorie hath or might haue ſeene an inſtance in the Perſon of Earl *Philip*, heire to *Mary*, ſecond daughter and coheire of *Henry Fitz-Alan* Earl of *Arundell* his mother, wife to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, vnto whom was conueied the ſaid Caſtell of *Arundell in right whereof he did aſſume the title of Earle of Arnndell* (as *Raph* confeſſeth in his firſt edition, though in his laſt he hath maliciouſly retracted it) which being at the firſt ſtood vpon in reſpect of the late Attaindor of his Father, and the bad and cloudy aſpect of the times, hee notwithſtanding approued his right thereunto before the Lord Treaſurer *Burleigh*, and other the Lords of her late Maieſties Councell, *by the Seiſin and Poſſeſſion of that Caſtell* ſo deſcended to him, (as may be teſtified by ſome Honourable perſons then preſent, aud yet liuing.) And was therefore accordingly receiued into the place and title of Earle of *Arundell* and ſo *ſate in Parliament almoſt two moneths before his reſtoring in bloud*, as *Ralph* himſelfe hath cited out of the Iournall booke of that Parliament.

Catalogue pag. 9. firſt edition.

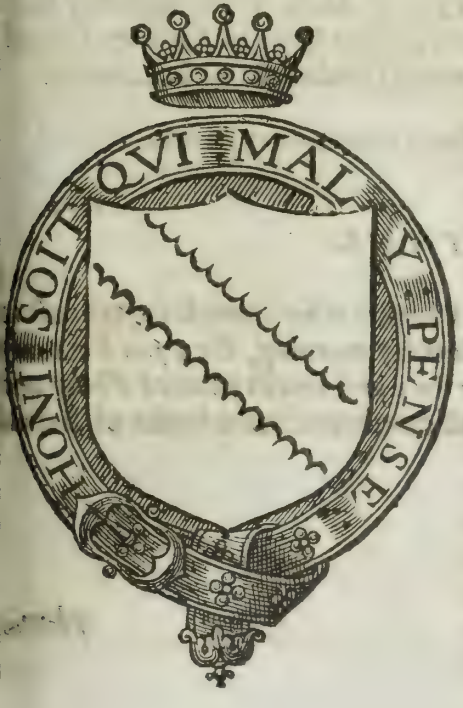
To conclude this point, let Maſter *Yorke* be intreated to take pitie of himſelfe, and to ſuffer things to be, that are, and not afflict his Soule and weare out his reſtleſſe Spirits in ſtriuing to fight with Reaſon againſt Sence, and ouerturne the courſe of things, or like the Gyants in the old world to warre with the Gods, thereby to bring his hoary head with trouble to the graue.

If any reply hereunto on Maſter *Yorkes* behalfe, that this anſwere of mine com

comes out of date, he himſelfe hauing already cleared the matter by retracting this *Quare* in his latter Edition: Let him know, that my anſwere lookes onely forward to what remaines written, and in mens hands; thereby to diſcouer to the world the boldneſſe and ignorance of this man, who taking to himſelfe a *Monopolie of knowledge and reading aboue all his fellowes*, and an vnfallibilitie of iudgement in what he writes, yet writes to day, what he retracts to morrow: and then offers it as a ſufficient excuſe for his errour, and a ſatisfaction to ſuch as are wronged, to ſay; hee had not then ſeene ſuch, or ſuch a Record, which hath ſince altered his minde. For though ſuch retractations may ſerue againſt himſelfe for an Euidence of his bold vntruths, and a confeſſion of his ignorance and dotage, in [b] ſaying, and [c] vnſaying, and after [d] re-ſaying, and then [e] vnſaying it againe, as all this Maſter *Yorke* hath done in this point, ſince his firſt Printing of the Catalogue: (where by the way wee may obſerue, what truſt there is to this mans retractations, but that in the next ſtolen-Edition of his Catalogue, he may reſay ouer againe what he hath now retracted:) Yet I ſay, that which hee hath written (notwithſtanding his after retractings) remaines to poſteritie, and cannot be ſo ſoone vnwritten, as vnſayd: The Bookes flye about the world, and certainely meete many times with ſuch Readers (for how many other are there?) as ſtand not to examine the validitie of what is alledged, but ſwallow it downe as raſhly as it was raſhly written: and drinke therewith an ill impreſſion of the men or matter by him ſo ſcandalouſly blemiſhed and foreiudged. That therefore this vntruth may not paſſe abroad in his former Bookes vncontrouled, I haue thought good (notwithſtanding his latter retractation) to ſend this anſwere to waite vpon it, that where the *Poyſon* goes, the *Antidote* may likewiſe be as currant; truth euer beſt appearing, by confronting both ſides face to face. And ſo for this time I leaue him, and paſſe to the reſt.

* In the ſame Chapter of his title of *Suſſex*. pag. 329.

[b] Pag. 4. of his firſt printed leaues.
[c] Pag 4. and 5. the firſt edition.
[d] Pag. 228 of the ſame editiō.
[e] Pag. 329. laſt edition, where is this chapter of *Suſſex*, that queſtion is left out.



ROBERT *Radcliffe*, ſonne of *Iohn Radcliffe* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, was Knight of the Garter, Lord *Fitz-Walter*, *Egremont* and *Burnell*, and after created Viſcount *Fitz-Walter* at *Bridewell*, the 18. of Iune, in the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the eight; and the eight of December, in the 21. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, hee was created at White-Hall Earle of *Suſſex*. Hee married three wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Henry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, by whom he * had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, Sir *Humfrey Radcliffe* of *Elſtow*, Knight; and *George Radcliffe* third ſonne. His ſecond wife was *Margaret*, ſiſter of *Edward* Earle of *Derby*,

* Hee had iſſue *Henry Radcliffe* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, *George Radcliffe* ſecond ſon, and *Sir Humfrey Radcliffe* of *Elneſtowe* in the County of *Bedford* Knight, who dyed a°. 1566. hauing maried *Iſabell* daughter and heyre of *Edmond Harney* of *Elneſtowe* aforeſaid, by whom hee had iſſue *Thomas Radcliffe* eldeſt ſonne deceaſed iſſueleſſe, *Sir Edward Radcliffe* ſecond ſon (next heire to the Earledome of *Suſſex* in caſe the now Earle of *Suſſex* dyes without iſſue maſle) who maried *Iane* daughter of *Sir Francis Hinde* Knight: and foure daughters, *Mary* the firſt daughter was one of the Maids of Honour to Queene *Elizabeth*: *Frances* married to [e] *Henry Cheeke*, Secretary of the Councell in the North, ſonne of *Sir Iohn Cheeke*: *Elizabeth* married to *Owen*; and *Martha* married to *Goſtwicke* of *Bedfordſhire*.

Derby, by whom he had iſſue, *Anne*, wife to *Thomas* Lord *Wharton*; and *Iane*, married to Sir *Anthony Browne*, Viſcount *Mountague*. His third wife was *Mary*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Arundell* of *Lanherne* in *Cornwall* Knight, by whom he had iſſue, Sir *Iohn Radcliffe* Knight, who dyed without iſſue, in the yeare 1566. and was buried in Saint *Olaues* in *Hartſtreete* in London. This Earle *Robert* dyed at *Chelſey*, the 28. of Nouember, 1542. the 34. of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit, d'argent a la bande engreſley de ſable.

HEnry *Radcliffe*, ſonne and heire of *Robert* aforeſaid, after the death of his Father, was Earle of *Suſſex*, Viſcount *Fitz-Walter*, Lord *Egremont* and *Burnell*, and Knight of the Garter, and married two wiues; the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Howard* Duke of *Norfolke*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Thomas* the third Earle of *Suſſex* of this Family; and *Henry* the fourth Earle of *Suſſex*; and *Francis*. His ſecond wife was *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Philip Calthorp* Knight, by whom hee had iſſue, *Egremont Radcliffe*, attainted of treaſon; *Mary*, married to Sir *Thomas Mildmey* of *Eſſex* Knight. This *Henry* dyed in the fourth yeare of Queene *Mary*, 1557. and was buried in Saint *Laurence Poultneys* Church neere London-Stone in London.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere. D'argent a la bande engreſley de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

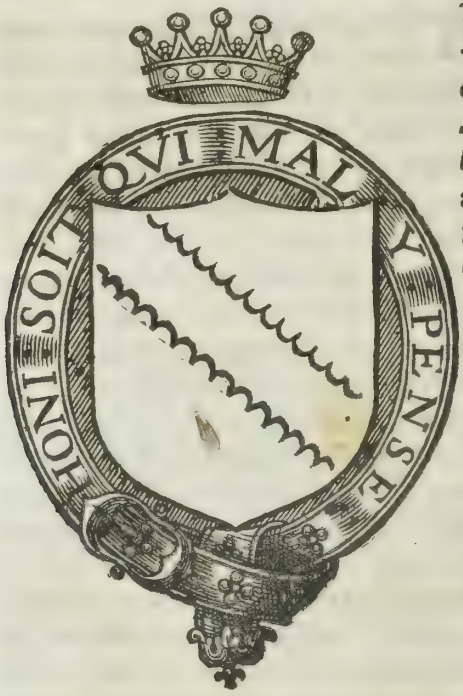
THis *Henry* Earle of *Suſſex* departed this life at Sir *Henry Sidneyes* houſe in *Chanon-row* at *Weſtminſter* on wedneſday morning, the 17. of February betweene fiue and ſixe a clocke, in the third and fourth yeare of *Philip* and *Mary*, a°. 1556. as appeareth by a certificate thereof in the booke of Burials in the Office of Armes. Fol. 225.

THomas *Radcliffe*, ſonne and heire of *Henry* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Suſſex*, Viſcount *Fitz-Walter*, Lord *Egremont*, *Burnell*, and Knight of the Garter, Lord Chamberlaine of the Houſhold to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Iuſtice in *Eyre*, of all the Forreſts and Parkes beyond the *Trent*. Hee married two wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Wriotheſley*, Earle of *Southampton*, by whom he had iſſue, *Henry* and *Robert* that died yong without iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Frances*, daughter of Sir *William Sidney* Knight, and ſiſter of Sir *Henry Sidney* Knight of the Garter. He dyed without iſſue, at his houſe at *Bermondſey* in *Southwarke*, the 9. of Iune, 1583. and was very honourably carried rough *London*, to *New Hall* in *Eſſex*, and there buried with a Hearſe, and the fficers of Armes giuing their attendance, the 9. of Iuly after.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

HEnry *Radcliffe*, ſecond ſonne of *Henry* the ſecond Earle of *Suſſex*, and brother and heyre of *Thomas* the third Earle of *Suſſex* of that name, who after the death of his brother, was the fourth Earle of *Suſſex*, Viſcount *Fitz-Walter*, Lord *Egremont* & *Burnell*, Knight of the Garter, & Captaine of *Ports-mouth*, married *Honora*, daughter and heire of *Anthony Pound*, of *Hampſhire* Eſquire, and had iſſue, *Robert Radcliffe* the fift Earle of *Suſſex*. He dyed the 14. of December in the yeare, 1593.

Et portoit, d'argent a la bande engreſlee de ſable.



ROBERT *Radcliffe*, ſonne and heyre of *Henry* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the fift Earle of *Suſſex* of that Family, Viſcount *Fitz-Walter*, Lord *Egremont* and *Burnell*, and Knight of the Garter, 1621. Hee married *Bridget*, daughter of Sir *Charles Moriſon* of *Caiſhobery* in the Countie of *Hertford*, knight, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry Radcliffe* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, who maried *Iane*, daughter of Sir *Michaell Stanhop* Knight; *Thomas Radcliffe* ſecond ſonne; *Elizabeth*, wife to Sir *Iohn Ramſey*, Viſcount *Hadington*, and now Earle of *Holderneſſe*; and *Honora Radcliffe*, all dead iſſueleſſe.

Et portoit, d'argent a la band engreſlee de ſable.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Tankeruile, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

HEnry Grey (ſon of Sir *Iohn Grey* Knight, and of *Ioane* his Wife, eldeſt daughter & coheyre of *Edward Charleton* Lord *Powis*) for his Martiall proweſſe and valour, was by King *Henry* the fifth, 1417. created Earle of *Tanker-vile* in *Normandy*, to haue vnto him and his heyres males, by deliuering one Baſſinet at the Caſtle of *Roan* euery yeare on S. *Georges* day. There were created with him at the ſame time, *Gaſcoine de Foyz*, Earle of *Longevile*; and Sir *Iohn Bourchier* Earle of *Ewe*.

This *Henry* married *Antigone*, baſe daughter of *Humfrey* Duke of *Glocester*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Richard* Lord *Powis*. *Humfrey* ſecond ſonne, and a daughter named *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Roger Kyneſton* Knight, and was after ſlaine in a battell at *Blangie*, neere to the Citie of *Angiers*, by the Duke of *Alanſon*, where were ſlaine with him, the Noble Duke of *Clarence*, *Gilbert Humfrauile*, Earle of *Anguiſh*, the Lord *Ros*, and almoſt 2000. others, the 22. day of March, 1420.

Et portoit, burelle d'argent & d'azur de huit pieces, ſur la tout a la bande de gueullet.

CORRECTIONS.

THis bundell of words is like a blowne bladder, full of winde, but of no weight, for firſt you ſay that *Henry Grey by K. Henry the* 5. 1417. *was created Earle of Tanqueruile*, which is moſt vntrue. Looke therefore who will, vpon the Rolle of *Normandy*, a°. 6. H. 5. 1418. and there ſhall they finde that it was [a] Sir *Iohn Grey* [b] Captaine of *Maunt* (father of this *Henry*) that was

[a] *Stowes Chron. pag. 361.*
[b] *Norm. 6. H. 5. m. 40.*

was first created Earle of *Tanqueruile*, the Patent followes in these words:

[c] *Rot. Normanniæ 6. H. 5. pt. 2. m. 41. n. 78.*

[c] *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c salutem. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali, & pro bono & gratuito seruicio, quod dilectus & fidelis noster Iohannes de Gray nobis impendit, & impendet in futurum, dedimus & concessimus eidem Iohanni,* Comitatum de Tanqueruile *cum omnibus suis pertinentijs & depẽdencijs quibuscunq;* —— *quæ tenuerunt & possiderunt infra Ducatum nostrum Normanniæ tam Willielmus de Melhun nuper Comes de Tanqueruille, quam Iacobus de Harecourt & Margareta vxor eius, filia prædicti nuper Comitis vt in maritagio cum eadem Margareta, saluis & exceptis terra & Baronia de* Varengebec *in Costentin scituatis. Habend. & tenend. præfato Iohanni, & her. suis masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus — de nobis & her. nostris, per homagium, ac reddendo vnum basinet, ad castrum nostrum de Rouen, ad festum sancti Georgij singulis annis imperpetuum, &c. Teste Rege apud Castrum Regis de Rouen. xxxi. die Ianuarij.* Hee married *Ioane*, daughter and co-heire of *Edward Charlton Lord Powis*, by *Alianore* his wife, one of the sisters and heires of *Edmond Holland* Earle of *Kent*, widdow of *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March*,

[d] *Pat. 21. H. 6. pt. 2. m. 28.*

and by her was father of *Henry Grey*,[d] commonly called Earle of *Tankeruile* after his fathers decease: why should I speake more of them? or to what end were they brought into this Catalogue? since they were not Parliamentary Earles of *England*. Hee might as well haue brought in the Earles of *Barre*, *Moriton*, [e] *Sauoy*, *Perch*, and others, who had *English Inheritances*, though *forraigne Honours*, as these: but to the point in hand.

See more in Ewe.

[e] *Claus. 27. E. 1. m. 6. dorso.*

In the next place hee tells vs, *that there were created with him at the same time* (viz. 1417.) *Gascoine de Foiz* Earle of *Longeuile*, and Sir *Iohn Bourchier* Earle of *Ewe*, wherein are no lesse then three errors; The first in the words *with him*, implying *Henry Grey*; for it was his father, and not this *Henry* that was created (by *Henry* the fift) Earle of *Tankeruile*, of which Creation enough hath beene but euen now deliuered. Secondly, that *Gascoyne de Foyz* was created with him at the same time, meaning a°. 1417. Earle of *Longiuille*, when it is vndoubtedly true, that *Gasto de Foix* had the Earledome of *Longeuille* giuen to him and the heires males of his bodie, by

[f] *Normannia 7. H. 5. pt. 1. m. 35. n. 64.*

Letters [f] Patents dated at *Maunt* the eleuenth of *Iune*, a°. 7. H. 5. which falls in the yeere of our Lord, 1419. Thirdly, that *with him at the same time Sir Iohn Bourchier* was created Earle of *Ewe*, when there was neuer any such man Earle thereof, nor at that time 1417. any one honoured with

[g] *Norman. a°. 7. H. 5. pt. 1. m. 4. n. 9. et m. 33.*

that title. Indeede I finde that *William Bourchier* was [g] dignified with that Earledome of *Ewe* in *Normandy* at *Maunt* the tenth of Iune (the day before *Foix* his creation) Anno. 7. H. 5. 1419. and not before; of whom, and of this farre fetcht Honour, I haue already spoken in the Titles of *Essex* and *Ewe*.

In the third place it is saide that *Henry Grey was slaine at Blangie bridge by the Duke of Alanson, where were slaine with him Gilbert Vmfrauile Earle of Anguish, 22°. Martij anno* 1420. When hee that sayes so, cannot proue any *Gilbert Vmframuill* Earle of *Angos* to liue of xxxviij yeeres before; for the last *Gilbert* of that familie that was Earle of *Angos*, died in Ianuarie,

Escaet. 4. R. 2. n. 57.

Anno 4. R. 2. in the yeere of Christ 1380. So that hee was past rising again to

o bee at the battell of *Bangie bridge*, almoſt fortie yeeres after. Examine his therefore with your owne words, page 16. line 7. and 17. and you will oone obſerue how croſſe you are to your ſelfe: for there you tell vs that t was *Robert Vmfrauile*, that was ſlaine at *Bangie bridge* in *France*, and not by he Duke of *Alanſon*, but by the *Duke of Orleance*.

In the laſt place you ſay, that hee bore for his Armes, *Burelle d'argent & d'azur de huit pieces, ſur le tout à la bande de gueulles*, a *Red bend ouer arry of eight white and blew*. But when you ſhall chance to looke into he Armes of that familie more conſiderately, you will bee of another ninde, for the right coat is, *Gueulles a lion rampant within a bordure engrai-led Argent*, as I haue cauſed it to bee engrauen, and placed in the mar-gent.

A CA:

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles and Dukes of Warwicke, their Armes, Wiues, and Children,

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

HEnry *de Nouoburgo* (a Caſtle or Towne in *Normandy*, where the ſaid *Henrie* was born) ſonne of *Roger de Bellomont* and *Adelina* his Wife, daughter of *Walleran*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Hugh* Earle of *Mellent*, (Father and Mother alſo of *Robert* Earle of *Mellent* and *Leiceſter*) was created Earle of *Warwicke*, by *William the Conquerour*, and had giuen him the Borough and Liberties of *Warwicke*, as fully and ſurely, as when they were belonging to the Crowne of *England*. Hee married * *Margaret*, ſiſter and heire of *Rotroc*, Earle of *Perch*, by whom hee had iſſue, fiue ſonnes; *Roger de Bellomont*, Earle of *Warwicke*; *Rothericke*, Archbiſhop of *Roan*; *Robert*, ſurnamed of *Newburgh*; *Geffrey* and *Henry*; and two daughters. He founded the Priory of S. *Sepulchres* in *Warwicke*, and dyed in the 23. yeere of King *Henry* the firſt, 1123. and was buried with his Auncеſtors, at *Pratum* (or *Preaux*) neere the Towne of *Pont-Adamare* in *Normandy*.

* Shee was daughter of *Geffrey* Earle of *Morton*. See *Ordericus. lib. 8. p. 709. A.*

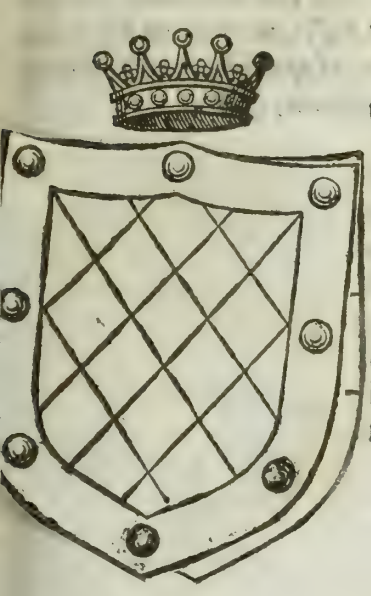
Et portoit, * lozengie d'or & d'azur.

* It is very true that he bore *Lozengie d'or & d'azur*, but within a *bordure Gueulles plate*, as both *Rous* of *Warwick*, and all other *Armeriſts* do ſet downe, only *Sammarth*, who ſaies that the *bordure* muſt be *beſantee*, theſe are his words, *Comte de Meulant portoit Lozenge d'or & d'azur, a la bordure de gueulles chargee de huict beſans d'or. Saincte Marthe en ſon Hiſtoire genealogique de la maiſon de France. Liure. xvii. pag. 1398*

ROger *de Bellemont* (ſonne and heire of *Henry de Nouoburgo* aforeſaid) was after his Father the ſecond Earle of *Warwick* after the Conqueſt. Hee married *Gundred*, daughter of *William*, the ſecond Earle *Warren* and *Surrey*, and had iſſue, *William* Earle of *Warwicke*, who died without iſſue, and *Walleran*, who was the fourth Earle of *Warwicke*. This *Roger*, made diuers iournies to the Holy-Land, and died the ſecond day of the Ides of Iune, in the yeare 1153. and was buried at *Warwicke*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

William



WIlliam de Pleſſeto, ſonne and heyre of *Roger de Bellomont*, was after his fathers death, the third Earle of *Warwicke* after the *Norman Conqueſt*. He married two Wiues, the firſt was *Matilda*, eldeſt daughter and coheyre of *William* Lord *Percy*, and ſiſter of *Agnes*, the Wife of *Ioceline de Louaine*. His ſecond Wife was *Margaret*, daughter of the Lord *D'eyuile*, but had no iſſue by eyther. He died the 17. day before the Kalends of December, * 1183. leauing his brother *Walleran* to ſucceed him in the Earledome of *Warwicke*.

* *Aº gratiæ. 1184. qui erat annus triceſimus Hen 2. obijt Comes de Warewic. Houeden fol. 355. b n. 30.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon biſayeul.

WAlleran (ſecond ſonne of *Roger de Bellomont*) after the death of *William* his elder brother, was the fourth Earle of *Warwicke*, and married two wiues; the firſt was *Margaret* daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*, who died without iſſue. His ſecond Wife was * *Alice*, daughter of *Iohn Harecourt*, by whom he had iſſue, three ſonnes and one daughter, *William*, *Henry*, *and Walleran*; *Alice* the daughter was married to *William Mandud*, Baron of *Hanſlape* in *Buckinghamſhire*, and Chamberlaine of the Exchecquer. This *Walleran*, at the Coronation of King *Iohn*, did carry the ſword vpon the right hand of the ſaid King, for his ſeruice due for the Earledome of *Warwicke*, and died in the yeare 1200. being the ſecond of King *Iohn*.

* Shee was married alſo to *Iohn Limeſi. See Clauſ. aº. 6. Iohannis mem. 10.*

Et portoit, lozengie d'or & d'azur a la * bordur gueulles.

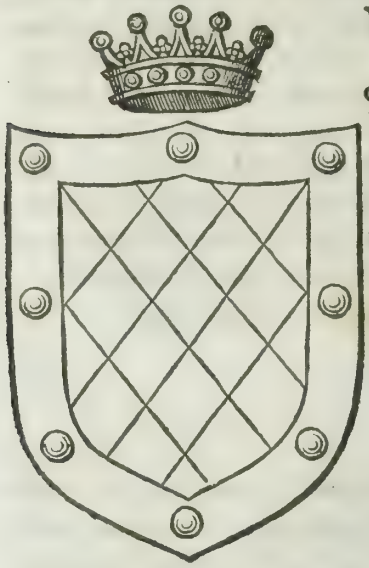
* The bordure muſt bee charged with 8. plates.

CORRECTIONS.

THis *Walleran* (ſay you) *died in the yeere* 1200. *being the ſecond of King Iohn*, but the *Booke of Barlings* Abbey tells me, *Anno* MCCIIII. *Comes Leiceſtria, & Gwaleranus Comes de Warewyk obierunt*; That the Earle of Leiceſter and hee died aº 1204. in the ſixt yeere (not the ſecond) of King *Iohn*, which I doe the rather embrace for truth. Firſt, for that I finde *Robert Fitz-Pernell* the Earle of *Leiceſter* heere ſpoken of in *Barlings-booke* to die that yeere, 1204. And ſecondly, in that I finde the next yeere after, (viz. aº. 7 *regni ſui*) King *Iohn* gaue the marriage of *Wallerans* heire to *Thomas* Lord *Baſſet*

Lib. Barlinges M S. in bibliotheca Cottonica. fol. 22. b.

Clauſ. a°. 7. Iohannis. m. 25. ſet of *Hedington* in *Oxfordſhire*, as I obſerue by this that followes: *Rex Hugoni de Chaunc. Sciatis quod conceſsimus Thomæ Baſſet, maritagium filij & hæredis Walerani Comitis Warewic, cum toto iure ſuo, ad opus filiæ ſuæ. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod ei plenariam ſaiſinam habere facias, &c.*



William, ſonne and heire of *Walleran*, the fourth Earle of *Warwicke*, was after the death of his Father, the fift Earle of *Warwicke*: In whoſe time, all England was vnder the ſubiection of the Pope, for ſeuen yeeres together. Hee dyed without iſſue, as *Iohn Rous* of *Warwicke* hath.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

Henry, ſecond ſonne of Earle *Walleran*, and brother and heyre of *William*, the fift Earle of *Warwick* aforeſaid, was the ſixt Earle of *Warwicke*. Hee was euer faithfull to King *Iohn*, although hee tooke from him the Lordſhip of *Gower* in *South-Wales*. He alwaies maintained the ſaide Kings part, againſt *Lewis* the French Kings Sonne, and others the Nobilitie of the Realme: who took vnto themſelues the name of Maintainers of the liberties of the Kingdom. He married two Wiues, the firſt was *Margery*, daughter of *Henry de Oyley*, Baron of *Hochnorton*, and Founder of *Oſney* Abbey and *Miſſenden*, and ſiſter and co-heyre of *Henry D'Oyley* the younger, by whom hee had iſſue, *Thomas* Earle of *Warwicke*, and a daughter named *Margerie*, who was firſt married to *Iohn Marſhall* (brother of *William Marſhall* the elder, Earle of *Penbroke*) who (in her right) was Earle of *warwicke*, and died without iſſue. Her ſecond husband was *Iohn de Pleſſetis*, a *Pictauian* borne, who in her right was alſo Earle of *Warwicke*.

This *Henry* married to his ſecond Wife, *Phillip*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Baſſet* of *Hedington* in *Oxfordſhire*, Founder of the Priory of *Biſſeter*, by whom he had no iſſue. He died in the ſecond yeere of King *Henry* the third.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon frere.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

I Need to appeal no further then to the Fine-rol in the Tower, a°. 4. H. 3. to confute you in this; for by that I am assured that hee was then liuing, and not (as you say) dead in the second yeere of that kings reigne: marke the words. [a] *Rex vicecomiti Oxon. salutem. Scias quod Henricus Comes Warr. pro se & Philippa vxore sua, & Reginaldus de valle torta pro se & Iohãna vxore sua, & Alicia soror prædictarum Philippo & Iohannæ, fecerunt nobis homagium, de terra quæ fuit Thomæ Basset, cuius hæredes prædictæ Philippa & Iohanna & Alicia sunt. Et ideo tibi præcipimus, &c. quod plenam eis seisinam habere facias, &c. T. H. apud Notyngham. j. die Maij Anno regni nostri quarto.* Here you see that in the fourth yeere hee was liuing, and did his homage: Heere you see that he had then also Liuery of *Bassets* lands, one of whose Heires was his second wife. Nay more then this, since he auerrs that he died a°. 2. H. 3. which is already disproued by the aboue recited Record, yet I wil draw the thred of his life a little longer, and tell you he was liuing a°. 11. H. 3. for in that very [b] yeare, one *Peter de Valle* procured an assise of *Nouell disseisin* to be at *Warwicke, in crastino Animarum*, before *William de Bishopeston, William Huse*, and other Iustices betweene this *Henry* Earle of *Warwicke*, *Philip* his wife, and *Thomas* their sonne and heire apparant, for lands in *Mitton, Stocholl*, and *Wigonhach*, in the said Countie of *Warwick*. I assure you moreouer, that he was [c] liuing a°. 12. H. 3. but in the next yeere I finde him dead, for then *Thomas* his sonne and heire did his [d] *Homage* for the Earledome, [e] paid his *Releise*, and thereupon had *Liuery* accordingly. After whose death, in the 14. yeare of *Hen. 3. Philippa* the Countesse his wife, (one of *Bassets* heires as aforesaid,) suruiuing, was [f] re-maried to *Richard Siward*, &c.

[a] *Ex rotulo Finium* a°. 4. H. 3. pt. 1. m. 5.

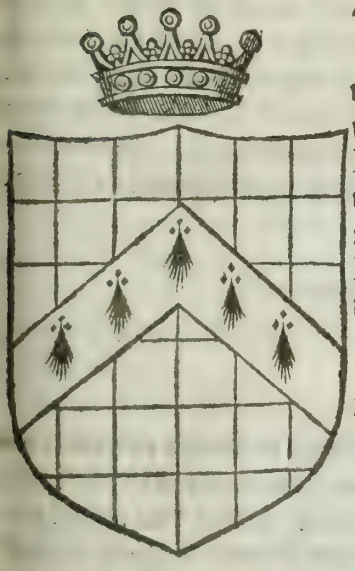
[b] *Pat. 11. H. 3. m. 2. dorso.*

[c] *Fines. 12. H. 3 m. 7.*

[d] *Claus. 13. H. 3. m. 2.*

[e] *Fines. 13 H. 3. m. 2.*

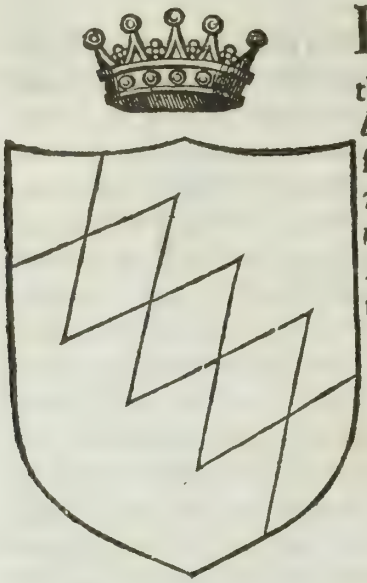
[f] *Claus. 14. H 3. m. 23.*



THomas, sonne and heyre of *Henry*, the sixt Earle of *Warwicke*, after the death of his father, was the seuenth Earle of *Warwicke*; and married * *Ela*, daughter of *William Longspee*, Earle of *Salisbury*, base sonne of King *Henry* the second, by whom he had no issue. He died issueless, the 26. of King *Henry* the third, 1242. leauing his sister *Margery* his heire, and to possesse his Inheritance; She being married to *Iohn Marshall*, as aforesaid.

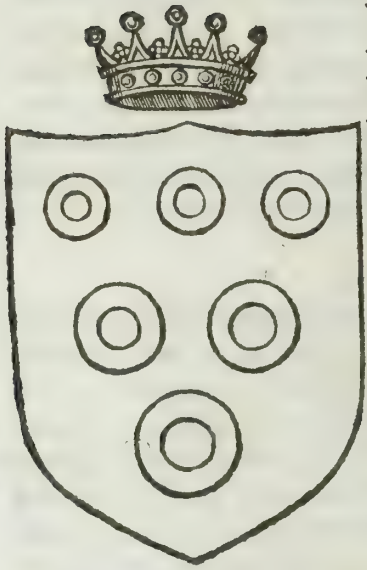
* Shee was after married to *Philip* Lord *Basset. Chart. 54. H. 3. m. 31.*

Et portoit, eschiequettee d'or & d'azur, au cheuron d'hermines.



Iohn Marſhall, ſonne of *Iohn* the Kings Marſhall in King *Henry* the ſeconds time, and Brother of *William Marſhall* the elder, Earle of *Penbroke*. This *Iohn* married *Margerie*, ſiſter and ſole heire of *Thomas*, the ſeuenth Earle of *Warwicke*, in whoſe right he was the eight Earle of *Warwicke*, by the permiſſion and fauor of King *Henry* the third, and after dyed without iſſue, the 27. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne.

Et portoit, de gueulles a la band fizelle d'or.



Iohn de Pleſſetis, a *Pictauian* borne, after the death of *Iohn Marſhall*, married *Margery* his Widdow, ſiſter and heyre of *Thomas* the ſeuenth Earle of *Warwicke*, in whoſe right (and King *Henry* the thirds permiſſion and fauour) hee was the ninth Earle of *Warwicke*. This *Iohn*, with diuers other Engliſhmen, trauelling from *Aquitaine* towards their owne countrey ouer land, by a ſafe conduct of the French Kings, were arreſted in a Town of *Poictow*, called *Ponts*, and there impriſoned (notwithſtanding they ſhewed the ſaid Licence) hee dyed without iſſue, in the yeare 1263. and was buried in the Monaſtery of *Miſſenden* in *Buckinghamſhire*.

Et portoit, d'argent a ſix annelletz de gueulles, 3, 2, 1.

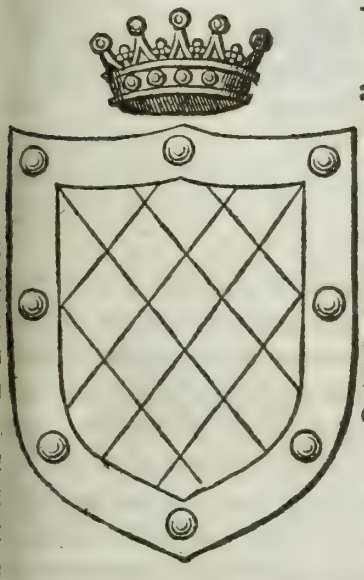
CORRECTIONS.

TWo words in your tract (*without iſſue*) cauſe me to charge you with *two Errors*: if you aske which they be, I ſay you haue omitted his firſt wife *Chriſtian daughter of Hugh de Sandford*; and ſecondly, in that you would perſwade me he *died iſſueleſſe*: one Record will make both theſe good againſt you, and proue that former wife, and not onely ſo, but teſtifie hee had a ſonne

ſonne and heire by her, named *Hugh de Pleſſetis*. Reade them as they follow, for I alledge them for my turne, [a] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Iohannes de Pleſſetis quondam Comes Warr. tenuit quinque virgatas terræ & dimid. in villa de Morton, de hæreditate Criſtinæ filiæ Hugonis de Sanford aliquo tempore vxoris ſuæ — Dicunt etiam quod Hugo de Pleſſetis, qui fuit filius prædicti Comitis eſt propinquior hæres eiuſdem Comitis, qui filius eſt de ætate. 26. annorum.* If this will not ſatisfie you that he had a ſon and heire (therefore died not *without iſſue*) called *Hugh de Pleſſetis*: looke into the Cloſe and [b] Fine Rols, a 37. and 47 H.3. and there ſhall you meete with his Homages both for *Sanfords*, and his Fathers eſtate, for Lands in *Miſſenden*, *Hokenorton*, *Kidelington*, and *Morton*, in the Counties of *Buckingham*, *Oxford*, and *Berke*: more of this is too much, enough hath beene ſaid.

[a] *Eſcaetr.* 47. H. 3. n°. 27. in com. Berk.

[b] *Clauſ.* 37. H. 3. m. 18.
[c] *Finis.* 47. H. 3. m. 7.



VV*Alleran*, third ſonne of *Walleran*, the fourth Earle of *Warwicke*, & Vnckle and heyre of *Margery*, Counteſſe of *Warwicke* his Niece, after whoſe death, and her two huſbands, *Iohn Marſhall*, and *Iohn de Pleſſetis* Earle of *Warwicke*; he was the tenth Earle of *Warwicke*, and the laſt of that Family. In his time liued theſe famous Writers, *Robert Groſhed* Biſhop of *Lincolne*; *Roger Bacon*, and others. He dyed without iſſue, leauing *William Manduit*, Baron of *Hanſlape*, his ſiſter *Alices* ſonne to ſucdeede him, as *Iohn Rous* of *Warwicke* hath.

Et portoit, lozengie d'or & d'azur a la bordur de gueullet.

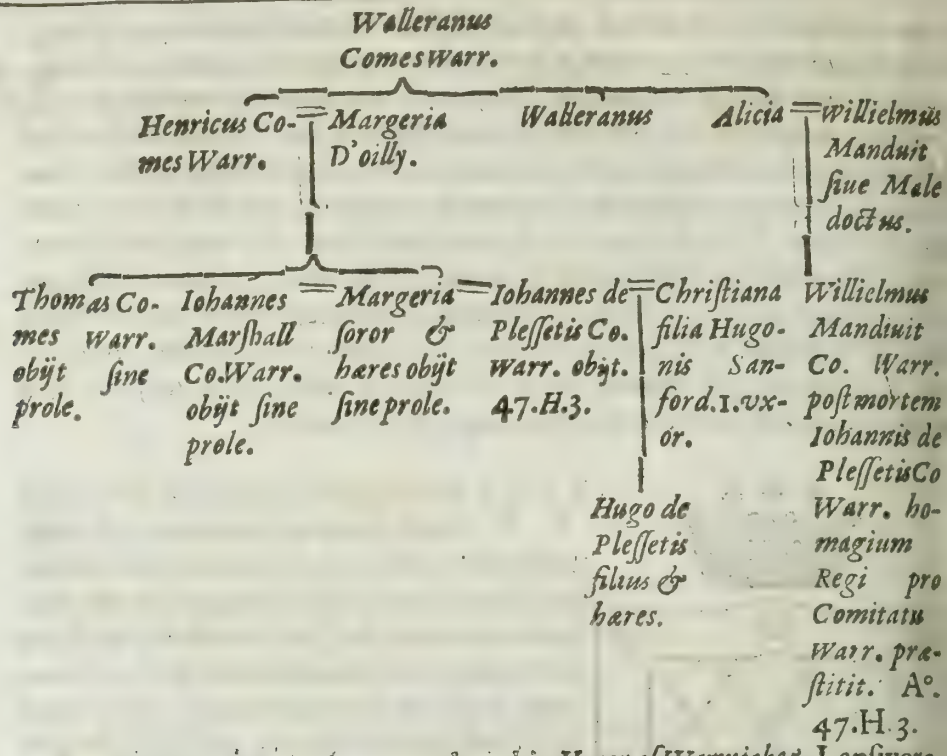
CORRECTIONS.

IT ſeemes you thinke I want worke, that ſend me here to ſeeke a needle in a bottell of hay, to looke after this *Walleran* (whom you vpon *Rouſes* credit haue created Earle of *Warwicke*) for whom I could neuer as yet finde good warranty; I confeſſe by other late Writers he is added into the Catalogue of thoſe Earles, but I for my part am of opinion that he neuer had that title; The inducements that leade me to this contrarietie are not few, of which take theſe.

Vpon the death of *Iohn de Pleſſetis*, Earle of *Warwicke*, a°. 47. H. 3. an inquiry is made what Lands he dyed ſeiſed of, where among other things, the Iury finde, and vpon their oathes certifie to the King, that he dyed ſeiſed of to a very faire eſtate in the Counties of *Oxford*, *Berke*, and elſewhere, in right of *Chriſtian de Sanford* his firſt wife: all which ought to deſcend to *Hugh de Pleſſetis* his ſonne and heire. And alſo, that hee[d] held the Caſtle, Mannor and honour of *Warwicke* (the Earledome) for terme of life onely, and not in

Eſcaetr. 47. H. 3. n°. 27.

[d] *Ibidem* n°. 27. *Warr.*



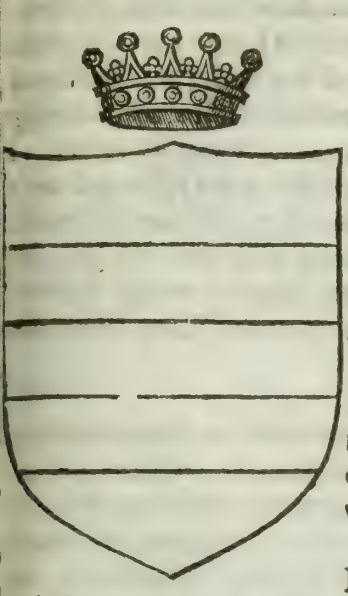
in fee. Very well, Whether went then this *Honor of Warwicke*? I answere, not to *Walleran* Vncle of *Margerie*, as Master *Yorke* hath conferred it; Whether then? They plainely tell you to *William Manduit* (sonne of *Alice*, sister to *Henry*, Father to *Margerie*, wife to the said *Iohn de Plessetis* Earle of *Warwicke*) thus saies the Record; *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum, quod Iohannes de Plessetis quondam Comes Warwick tenuit castrum de Warwick, cum manerio & honore ad vitam suam, & non in feodo. Dicunt etiam quod dictus Honor* (the Earledome) *post mortem prædicti Comitis ad Dominum Willimum Manduit debet pertinere. Et tenuit etiam idem Comes manerium de Breiles ad vitam suam, pertinens ad honorem Comit. Warr. Et post mortem prædicti Comitis, ad Dominum Willimum Manduit debet pertinere. Et dicunt quod prædictæ terræ debent pertinere ad dominum Willimum Manduit post mortem prædicti Comitis, eo quod Alicia Manduit, mater prædicti Willimi, cuius hæres ipse est si superstes esset, prædictas terras iure hæreditario haberet*: Would they (thinke you) haue returned a right in *Manduit* to the *Earledome* (who was but Aunts sonne to *Margerie* the Countesse, and inuested it into another Family) if *Walleran* the Vncle and onely issue Male had beene then liuing? No verily. Therefore to bring it to a more narrow passe, and put it beyond all peraduenture; I obserue that the [e] writs of *Diem clausit extremum* after *Iohn de Plessetis* death, beare date in [f] March, and *William Manduit* (being found next heire as I said before) did his [g] *Homage* for the said Earledome, before the fourth of Aprill following in the same yeare, and thereupon had Liuery thereof accordingly. So that for this your Earle *Wallerans* title, I will dismisse you to make better search, and when you haue found the veritie thereof, you shall haue further audience.

[e] *Escaetr.* a°. 47. H. 3. n°. 27.

[f] 7. 8. 18. 22. *Martii.*

[g] *Ex rotulo Finium*, a°. 47. H. 3. m. 8.

William



WIlliam *Manduit*, (or *Maledoctus*) sonne of *William Manduit*, Baron of *Hanslape*, and *Alice* his wife, sister and heyre of *Walleran* the tenth Earle of *Warwicke*, was after the death of *William* his Father, Baron of *Hanslap*, and hereditary Chamberlaine of the Exchequer; and after the death of *Walleran* his Vnckle aforesaid, was the eleuenth Earle of *Warwicke*, and was surprized in his Castle of *Warwicke*, by *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leicester*; and (with his Wife and Family) were carried away prisoners to the Castle of *Kenelworth*, and his Castle of *Warwicke* despoyled, because he tooke part with King *Henry* the third, against the Barons.

He dyed without issue, the fourth day of the Ides of I Ianuary, in the yeere, 1268. and was buried honourably at *Warwicke*, leauing *Isabell* his sister and heyre, married to *William Beauchampe* Baron of *Elmeley*, called the blinde Baron.

Et portoit, d'argent a deux barres de gueulles.

WIlliam *Beauchampe*, or *Bello-Campo*, Baron of *Aelmley* and *Hanslap*, son of *William Beauchampe*, and *Isabell Manduit*, was the 12, Earle of *Warwicke*, Shirieffe of *Worcestershire* by Inheritance, and Chamberlaine of the Exchequer, by his Wife, Lord of *Kirtling*. This *William*, with *Richard* Bishop of *London*, *Reginald Grey*, *Iohn Gifford*, and *Alan Plugenet*, were appointed Tutors and Gouernours to Prince *Edward*, in the absence of King *Edward* the first his Fathers abode in *Flanders*. Hee married *Mauld*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Iohn Fitz-Geffrey*, Lord of *Kirtling*, and Chiefe-Iustice of *Ireland*, and had issue, *Guy Beauchampe* Earle of *Warwicke*; *Isabell*, wife to *Patrick Chaworth*, Lord of *Kidwelly* in South-*Wales*, after maried to *Hugh Spencer* Earle of *Winchester*; and *Mauld*, married to *Blount*. He dyed at *Aelmley*, the 26. of King *Edward* the first, and was buried at *Worcester* by his Father, in the *Fryars Mynories*.

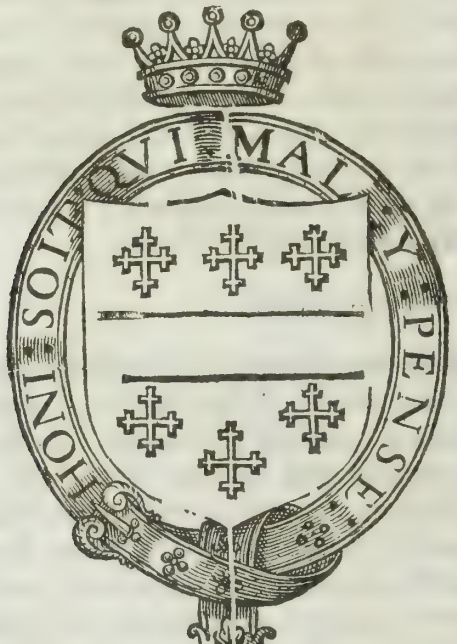
Et portoit, gueulles a la face entre six croix croisettees d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

TO winde vp this in a few words, I say *Iohn Fitz-Geffrey* Iustice of *Ireland* left issue *Iohn Fitz-Iohn* to succeede him, who [a] dyed A°.4.E.1. without, issue

[a] *Ese* a°.4.E.1.n°.47.

issue, whereupon his estate went to *Richard Fitz Iohn* his brother and heire
[b] *Esc.* a°.25.E.1.n°.50. and when he was [b] dead likewise without children, his Lands were [c] deuided a-
[c] *Clauſ.* 26.E.1.m.1. mongst his heires, of whom *Maude* Counteſſe of *Warwicke* (here ſpoken of)
was one, and indeede his eldeſt ſiſter: ſo as therefore I thus acknowledge
ſhe was (its true) *daughter of Iohn Fitz-Geffrey*, but not *one of his heires.* It
[d] *Fines*, 27.E.1.m.1.& m.2 will be manifeſted by a world of authorities, that ſhee *was* [d] *ſiſter and one of*
the heires of Richard Fitz Iohn, who dyed A°.25. E.1. and not otherwiſe:
Wherefore I will paſſe on, and let that paſſe among your leaſt eſcapes, ſhee
was the widow of *Gerard* Lord *Furniuall*, after married to this Earle of
[e] *Eſcaetr.* 29.E.1.n°.33. *Warwicke*, and [e] dyed in the nine and twentieth yeare of King *Edward* the
firſt.

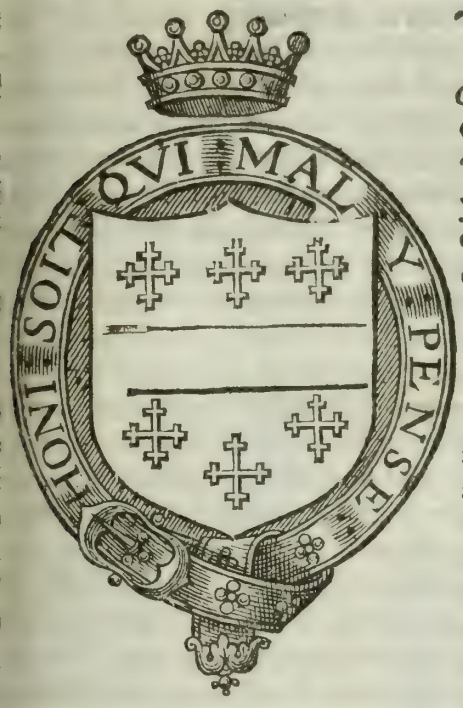


GVy Beauchampe, ſonne and heyre of *William* the 12. Earle of *Warwicke*, was after the death of his Father, the thirteenth Earle of *Warwick*, Baron of *Elmeley*, and *Hanſlap*, and Founder of the Colledge at *Elmeley*, and had giuen him by King *Edward* the firſt (for his good ſeruice) the Caſtle of *Barnard* in the Biſhopricke of *Dureſme*, being parcell of the *Baliols* inheritance. He was one of the Noblemen, which cauſed *Peter* of *Gaueſton* (King *Edward* the ſeconds Minion) to be beheaded.

Hee married * *Alice*, daughter of *Raphe de Toneio*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Robert* Lord *Toneio*, Baron of *Flamſted*, and had iſſue two ſonnes, *Thomas* and *Iohn*, and a daughter named *Elizabeth*, wife to *Thomas* Lord *Aſtley*; *Thomas* was after his Father Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Iohn* was Admirall of *England*, Conſtable of *Douer* Caſtle, Lord *Warden* of the Cinque-Ports, Knight, and one of the firſt Founders of the Noble Order of the Garter, and dyed in the 34. yeare of King *Edward* the third, and was buried in the body of the Church of S. *Paul* in *London*, leauing *Thomas* Earle of *Warwicke* his heyre, who was then found to be 40. yeares of age, and aboue. This *Guy*, dyed in the yeare 1315. the 9. of King *Edward* the ſecond, and was buried at *Brodeſley* in *Worceſterſhire*.

* She was Widdow of *Thomas Leyborne*, & after *Beauchamps* death, ſhe was thirdly married to *William Mortimer alias Zouch* of *Aſhby de la Zouch*. See *Clauſ.* a°.8.E.2. *Eſcaetr.* a°.18.E.2.n°.82.& *Eſc.* 11.E.3.n°.26.

Et portoit, gueulles a la face entre ſix croix croiſettees d'or.



THomas *Beauchampe*, the 14. Earle of *Warwicke*, after the death of *Guy* his Father: hee was borne in the Caſtle of *Warwicke*, and chriſtened by *Thomas*, Earle of *Lancaſter*. And in the yeare 1337. hee was made Marſhall of *England*, by King *Edward* the third, during pleaſure, and was one of the Founders of the Noble Order of the Garter. Hee walled and embattelled his Caſtle of *Warwicke*, and adorned it with Gates and Bulwarkes. He was at the battailes of *Creſſy*, *Poictiers*, and at the aſſiedge of *Callis*, with King *Edward* the third. Hee married *Katherine*, daughter of *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March*, and had iſſue three ſonnes and ſix daughters; *Guy* the eldeſt ſon married, and had iſſue two daughters, *Elizabeth* and *Katherine*, and dyed before his Father, in the 34. yeare of King *Edward* the third. *Thomas* ſecond ſonne, was after his Father Earle of *Warwicke*; *William* the third ſonne, was Baron of *Aburgauenny*: *Mauld*, wife to *Roger* Lord *Clifford*; *Katherine*, married *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*; *Elizabeth*, wife to *Iohn Beauchampe*, Baron of *Hatche* in *Somerſetſhire*; *Ioane*, wife to *Raphe Baſſet* of *Drayton*; *Iſabell*, married to *William Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*; the laſt was a Nun.

Et portoit, de gueulles a la face entre ſix croix croiſettees d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

BEcauſe here I finde this Earle of *Warwickes* iſſue ſet down ſomewhat ſhort of what I obſerue both in *Record*, *Euidences*, and other *Memorable places*, I will ſomewhat encreaſe the number, and adde onely ſuch as I finde warrant for, and curteouſly will I embrace any ones information, that vpon ſure ground can inſtruct me further. By *Catherine Mortimer* his wife aforenamed, he had iſſue ſeauen ſonnes, and nine daughters, *Guy* the eldeſt ſonne dyed before his Father at *Vandam* in *Normandy*, who by *Philippa* his wife, had iſſue *Elizabeth*, and *Katherine* a [a] Nunne at *Shouldham* in *Norfolke*, and dyed both without iſſue. *Thomas Beauchampe* ſecond ſonne was Earle of *Warwicke* after his Father. *Reinburne Beauchampe* third ſonne (dead [b] in a°. 43. E. 3.) to whom the Caſtle of *Sweyneſey* and the Land of *Gower* in *Wales*, and other Lands in *Rutland* were [c] entailed, and to the heires maſles of his body, who left iſſue a daughter named *Elianor*, married to *Iohn Knight* of *Hanſlap*, by one of whoſe daughters named *Emme*, wife to *William Foſter*, is deſcended

[a] *Pat. 21. R. 2. pt. 3. memb. 5.*

[b] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 43. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 19. *Rutland.*

[c] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 29. E. 3. n°. 30.

Sir *Guy Foſter* now of *Hanſlap* in the Countie of *Buckingham* Knight, 1621. *William Beauchampe* fourth ſon, was Baron of *Abergauenny*, who dyed a°. 12. H.4. hauing married *Iohanne* one of the ſiſters and heires of *Thomas Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, by whom he had iſſue *Richard* Earle of *Worceſter*, and *Iohanne* married to *Iames Boteller* Earle of *Ormond*. *Roger Beauchampe* Knight, fift ſonne, vpon whom likewiſe the ſaid Caſtle of *Sweyneſey* was entailed. Beſides theſe, I finde in an old window on the North ſide of Saint *Maries* Church at *Warwicke*, two other ſonnes, named *Iohn* and *Hieremie*, who together with their other brethren (onely *Raynburne* omitted, who may be proued by good authority to be one of thoſe Brothers) are there depicted in glaſſe, euery one with the Paternall coate of the Family, viz. *in Redd a feſſe betweene ſix croſſe-croſſelets Gold*, and on the *Feſſe* their ſeuerall differences, but miſplaced aſſuredly (which might very well be the workmans fault that ſet them vp, to place one brothers picture and name ouer anothers Armes) for thus they ſtand, *Guy* the eldeſt with his *Labell*; *William* a ſecond ſon with a *Creſſant*; *Iohn* in the third place with a *Mollet*: *Roger* in the fourth with a *Martlet*: *Thomas* as fift ſonne (who was ſecond) with an *Annulet*; and *Hierome* laſt, with a *Fleure de Liz*. Now for the daughters; beſides *Mauld Cifford*, *Katherine Stafford* (which ſhould be *Philip*, as your ſelfe alſo confeſſe in your Catalogue, Pag 219.) *Elizabeth Beauchampe*, *Iohanne Baſſet*, and *Iſabell Vfford* (which *Iſabell* was after married to *Iohn* Lord *Strange* of *Blakmere*) he had a daughter named *Iulian* who dyed vnmarried: [d] *Margaret* married to *Guy-Montfort*, after whoſe death ſhe tooke vpon her Religion. *Agnes* to *Cokeſey*, and after to *Bardolfe*; and *Katherine* a Nunne at *Wroxall*.

[d] *See Eſcaetr: a°. 43. E. 3. pt. 1. n°. 19.*

This Earle *Thomas* (ſince Maſter *Yorke* ſhewes not his death) dyed at *Caleis* the thirteenth of Nouember, in the 43. yeare of King *Edward* the third.

THomas *Beauchamp*, after the death of *Thomas* his Father, and *Guy* his eldeſt Brother, was the 15. Earle of *Warwicke*, &c. This *Thomas* vpbraided King *Richard* the ſecond, with the murder of *Thomas* Duke of *Gloceſter* his Vnckle; for which, he was euer after hatefull vnto him, and was the 21. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne at a Parliament, adiudged and condemned with the Earle of *Arundell*, of high treaſon; the Earle of *Arundell* was beheaded, and this *Thomas* confined to the cuſtodie of *William* Lord *Scroop*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*, into the *Iſle of Man*: A great part of his Inheritance being taken from him, was giuen

giuen to *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent* and Duke of *Surrey*, halfe Brother to King *Richard*. But after in the second yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, he was restored againe, both to Honour and Lands. Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*, and had issue, *Richard* Earle of *Warwicke*. *Katherine* his eldest daughter died vnmarried A°. 1378. and lieth buried in Saint *Maries* at *Warwicke*: and *Margaret* another daughter married to *Iohn* Baron *Dudley*. Hee dyed in the second yeare of King *Henry* the fourth, in his Castle of *Warwicke*, and was there buried by his Ancestors.

Et portoit, les armes de son pere.

Richard Beauchampe, sonne of *Thomas* aforesaid, was after his Fathers death, the sixeteenth Earle of *Warwicke*, & by his Wife, Lord *Lisle*. He was Gouernor of *Normandy*, and Lieutenant generall vnder *Iohn*, Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France* for King *Henry* the fift, who made him Captaine of *Callis*, and of the Citie and Castle of *Meaux* in *Bry*. He married two Wiues, the first was *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *Thomas* Lord *Berkeley*, & *Margery* his wife, daughter and heyre of *VVarren*, Lord *Lisle* and *Tyes*, by whom he had issue, three daughters, who were heyres to their Mother; *Margaret* the eldest, was married vnto *Iohn Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, and had issue, *Iohn Talbot* Viscount *Lisle*. *Elianor* the second *daughter, was first married to *Thomas* Lord *Ros*, of *Hamelake*; and after to *Edward Beauford*, Duke of *Somerset*. *Elizabeth* the third daughter, was Wife to *George Neuill* Lord *Latimer*. This *Richards* second Wife was *Isabell*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Spencer*, Earle of *Gloceſter*, and sister and heyre of *Richard* Lord *Spencer*, Widow of *Richard Beauchampe* Earle of *VVorceſter*, by whom he had issue, *Henry* Duke of *VVarwicke*, and *Anne* married to *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Salisbury*, who (in her right) was after Earle of *VVarwicke*. This *Richard*, the sixteenth Earle of *VVarwicke*, dyed at *Roan*, in the yeare 1439. and his body being brought into *England*, was buried in the New Colledge at *VVarwicke*, the 17. of King *Henry* the sixt, with this *Epitaph*:

* Edmond.

PRay ye deuoutly for the Soul (whom God assoill) of one of the most worshipfull Knights in his dayes, of manhood and conning, Richard Beauchampe late Erle of VVarwicke, Lord de Spencer, of Aburgauenny, and of many other great Lordships, whose body resteth here, vnder this Tombe, in a full faire Vaute of

Stone, ſet on the bare Roche; the which viſited with long ſickneſſe in the Caſtell of Roban, therein deceaſſed full chriſtenly, the laſt of Aprill 1439. he being at that time Lieſetenant Generall, and Gouernour of the Realme of France, and of the Duchie of Normandy by ſufficient auctoritie of our Soueraigne Lord King Henry the ſixt; the which body with great celebration, and full worſhipfull conducte, by See and by Lande, was brought to VVarwick the 4. of October, the yeare aboue ſaid, and was layd with full ſolemne exequies in a fayre Cheſte made of Stone, in this Church, afore the weſt doore of this Chappell, according to his laſt VVill and Teſtament, there to reſt, till this Chappell by his diuiſe in his life was made, all the which Chappell founded on the Roche, and all the members thereof his executors dyd fully make and apparell, by auctoritie of his ſaid laſt Will and Teſtament, and thereafter by the ſaid auctoritie, they did tranſlate full worſhipfully the ſaid body, into the Vaute aboueſaid: Honoured be God therefore.

HEnry Beauchampe, ſon of *Richard* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, the ſeauenteenth Earle of *VVarwicke*, and of *Albemarle*, Baron of *Elmeſley*, *Hanſlape*, *Spencer*, and *Aburgauenny*, & Knight of the Garter. And in the 20. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt he was reſtored to all his liuings, with great applaud & honour, being crowned King of the *Iſle of VVight*, by the Kings owne hands, and made chiefe Earle of *England*. And in the yeare 1444. being the 23. of the ſaid Kings Reign, he was created Duke of *VVarwicke*, and had granted him in all meetings and aſſemblies, both in Parliament and elſewhere, to haue place and precedence next after the Duke of *Norfolk*, & before the Duke of *Buckingham*. He had giuen him alſo the Caſtle of *Briſtow*, with the appurtenances and the Iſles of *Gernſey* and *Iarſey*. He married *Cicely*, daughter of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Salisbury*, and ſiſter of *Richard*, Earle of *VVarwicke*, and had iſſue one onely daughter and heyre named * *Anne*, being but two yeeres old at his death. She was Ward to *VVilliam de la Pole*, Duke, Marqueſſe and Earle of *Suffolke*; and dyed in the yeare 1449. being but ſixe yeeres of age, and was buried at *Reading*; and *Henry* her Father died at *Hanley*, the place of his birth (being not full 22. yeeres old, in the yeere of our Lord, * 1446. and was buried at *Tewkesbury* (as *Iohn Rous* of *VVarwicke* hath.

* *Anne* was intituled (after her fathers death) Counteſſe of *Warr. Inq. 27. H. 6.*

* Hee dyed the eleauenth of Iune, a°. 23. H. 6. 1445. See *Eſcaetr.* a°. 24 H. 6. *poſt mortem. Hen. Duen Warr. in London.*

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

HOwsoeuer it pleaseth Master *Yorke* to ioyne the peeces of seuerall passages together, and to reduce all vnder one head, (I meane for time) as that this Earle *Henrie* of *Warwicke*, *in the twentieth of King Henry the sixt was restored*, that he was *crowned King of Wight*, and also that he was made *chiefe Earle of England*, is something more then is agreeable to my small reading: For, to let passe the two first, *his restitution and Coronation*, I am very confident, that hee was not *Pracomes Angliæ*, honoured with the title of *primer Count*, or *chiefe Earle of England*, * vntill the two and twentieth of the same Kings reigne, by his Letters Patents, dated at *Douer* the second day of Aprill. * *Chart. ab a°. 22. Usque 24. H. 6. n. 35.*

Next hee sayes, that *in the yeere* 1444. *being the* 23. *H.6. hee was created Duke of Warwicke*: when it will easily be prooued, that his Creation beares * date at *Windsore* the fift of Aprill indeed, a°. 1444. but in a°. 22. H.6. and not otherwise; of which see more in *Buckingham*, pag. 85. * *Chart. ab a°. 21. Usque 24. H. 6. n. 24.*

Richard Neuill, sonne and heire of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Salisbury* married *Anne*, daughter of *Richard Beauchamp*, the 16. Earle of *Warwicke*, by his second Wife, and sister & sole heire of the whole blood of *Henry Beauchamp*, Duke of *Warwicke* aforesaid; in whose right, this *Richard Neuill*, in the 28. yeere of King *Henry* the sixt, was the eighteenth Earle of *Warwicke*; and by that Name & Title sate in Parliament held at *Westminster*, the 33. of the said Kings Reigne; and in the 39. yeere of *Henry* the sixt, his Father being dead, was also Earle of *Salisbury* and Lord *Monthermer*, great Chamberlaine and Admirall of *England*, Lord Warden of the North Marches towards *Scotland*, and of the Cinque-Ports, Captaine of *Callis*, and high Steward of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*.

At what time this *Richard* was sent into *France*, to treat a marriage for King *Edward* the fourth, King *Edward* fell in loue, and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Richard Wooduile*, Earle *Ryuers* (the Widdow of Sir *John Grey*) which procured great hatred betweene this Earle and the King. Which disgrace, this *Richard* being not able to digest, plotted a confederacy with *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, King *Edwards* brother, for to restore King *Henry* the sixt: and assembling his forces at *Banbury*, hee ouerthrew King *Edward* in battaile, and tooke him prisoner. But King *Edward* within a while after (by

(by the help of his Friends) made an eſcape from out the Caſtle of *Banbury*, wherein he was priſoner, and began a new warre at *Stamford*, where he was Conquerour, and enforced this Earle *Richard* to flye into *France*. But within ſixe moneths after, he returned againe into *England*, and enforced King *Edward* to flie into *Flanders*, to *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*, who had married his ſiſter; ſetting King *Henry* at libertie, after tenne yeeres impriſonment.

After al which, K. *Edward* (by the aſſiſtance of his ſaid Brother of *Burgundy*) came into *England* againe, and waging battell againſt K. *Henries* faction, at *Barnet*, ten miles frō *London*, vanquiſhed his enemies, & ſlew this *Richard*, and his brother *Iohn*, Marqueſſe *Mountague*, in the yeare 1471. being Eaſter day. And this was the end of this great Earle of *Warwick*, who pulled down Kings, and ſet them vp againe at his pleaſure. He had iſſue by his ſaid wife, two daughters his heires; *Iſabell*, married to *George Plantagenet*, Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to King *Edward* the 4. And *Anne*, firſt married to *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, ſon of King *Henry* the ſixt, who was ſlaine at *Tewksbury*; and after to *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter*, after King of *England*.

Et portoit, gueulles au ſaulteur d'argent, au lambell gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

"NOw am I come to ſpeake of that *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke*, who "as hee was a man of vndaunted courage, ſo was hee wauering and vn- "truſtie: indeeed hee was the tennis ball, in ſome ſort, of fortune, who "although he was no King, was aboue Kings: as who depoſed King *Henry* "the ſixt, and placed *Edward* the fourth in the Regall throne; and after- "ward de-kinged him too, and again ſet vp King *Henry* the ſixt; enwrapped "England within the moſt wofull and lamentable flames of ciuill Warre, "which himſelfe at length hardly quenched with his owne bloud. But whe- "ther am I tranſported?

The points I heere muſt ſpeake to, are firſt, *whether* a°. 28. *H. 6. was the firſt time that this Earle had the title of Warwicke*: and ſecondly, *Whether hee ſate in Parliament by that name before the thirty three of his raigne, or not?* for both thoſe are this Authors affirmations. Now therefore the one I thus anſwere: that it is true his title to that Earledome was in his wiues right, his Letters Pattents ſhew as much, & withall proue that he ſtayed not for that Honour vntill a°. 28. H. 6. but that it was [a] ſetled vpon him and *Anne* his Counteſſe, and the heires of her body, at Weſtminſter, the xxiij. of *Iuly*, in the ſeuen and twentieth of that Kings reigne.

[a] *Patentes* a°. 37. *H. 6. pt. 1. m. 1.*

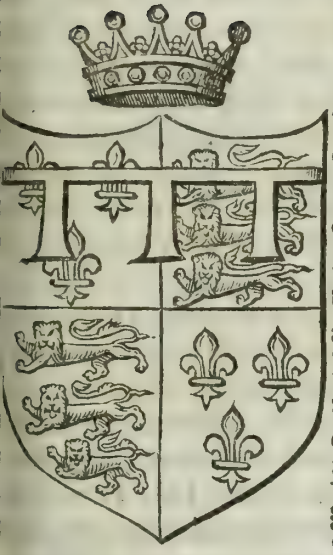
Then for his *ſitting in Parliament*, whoſoeuer ſeekes, ſhall finde that hee was called to two Parliaments before 33. H. 6. by the name of Earle of *Warwicke*, the one [b] holden at Weſtminſter, a°. 29. and the other at [c] *Reading*, a°. 31. of the ſame Kings reigne.

[b] *Clauſ.* a°. 29. *H. 6. m. 41. in dorſo.*
[c] *Clauſ.* 31. *H. 6. in dorſo.*

George

GEorge *Plantagenet*, Duke of *Clarence*, brother of King *Edward* the fourth, found drowned in a Butte of Malmeſey, in the Tower of London. He married *Iſabell*, daughter, & coheyre of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Warwicke* aforeſaid, in whoſe right he was the 19. Earle of *Warwicke*, and had iſſue, *Edward*, the twentieth Earle of *Warwicke*, and *Margaret* Counteſſe of *Salisbury*, Wife to *Richard Pole* Knight, Father of *Henry* Lord *Mountague*, as in the title of *Clare* is more at large.

Et portoit, les armoiries de France eſcartelle d'engleterre, au lambell d'argent chargee de trois cantons de gueulles.



EDward *Plantagenet*, ſon and heire of *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, and Nephew to King *Edward* the fourth, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Salisbury*, and the twentieth Earle of *Warwicke*, and the laſt heyre male of the Familie of *Plantagenets*. He was a childe of moſt diſaſtrous fortune, as the creature, who had from his Cradle beene nurſed vp in priſon, and his fatal day was haſtened by another mans folly. For a certaine youth of meane parentage, was ſubborned by a knaue Prieſt, to take vpon him, the name and perſon of this Earle *Edward*; giuing it out, that he had lately eſcaped out of the priſon, in the Tower of London. This bruit cauſed a great tumult amongſt the Commons, who then were glad to heare that a branch of the *Plantagenets* was to be reſtored to the Imperiall Diadem. But the truth was, that *Edward* Earle of *Warwicke*, had complotted with *Perkin Werbeck* (as it was ſaid) to make an eſcape: the which attempt, was then held no leſſe a crime then high treaſon it ſelfe. But the plot being diſcouered, the ſilly yong Noble man, was brought to his triall for the ſame, the 21. of Nouember (*Iohn* Earle of *Oxford*, being then appointed Lord high Steward of *England*) and found guilty, and for the ſame, the 28. day of Nouember after, in the 15. yeare of King *Henry* the ſeuenth, was beheaded at the Tower-Hill. His body

dy being conuayed to *Biſham*, was there buried, he being then 24. yeares of age, 1499.

*I do not believe that he bore *les armes de ſon pere*, his Fathers Armes, *with a label charged with Cantons*: my reaſon is, becauſe I find them otherwiſe ſet footh in the North ſide of the Quire or Chancell of the Church of *All-Saints*, commonly called *Alhallowes* in *Northampton*, where he beareth *France and England quarterly, with a label of three points goboony Siluer and Blew*, for that hee was Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury* by his mother, the daughter and coheire of *Richard Neuill*, Earle of *Warwicke* and *Salisbury*, who bore the like label.
Vide aliter. pag. 274.

Et portoit, * les armes de ſon pere.

John Sutton, alias *Dudley*, ſon of *Edmond Dudley*, and *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edward Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, & Aunt and heyre of *Elizabeth Grey*, Counteſſe of *Deuon*; was created Viſcount *Liſle*, the 34. of King *Henry* the eight, and after Earle of *Warwicke*, in the firſt yeere of King *Edward* the ſixt, 1547. And laſtly, in the fift yeere of the ſaid King *Edward*, he was created Duke of *Northumberland*.

He married *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Guilford*, and ſiſter and heyre of Sir *Henry Guilford* Knight, by whom hee had iſſue, eight ſonnes and fiue daughters. *Henry* the eldeſt ſon, married *Wyneſred*, daughter of *Richard* Lord *Rich*, and died at the ſiedge of *Bollen*, 1543. *Thomas* died yong; *John* third ſonne, was Earle of *Warwicke*: he married *Anne*, daughter of *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerſet*, and died without iſſue, being 24. yeeres olde: *Ambroſe* the fourth ſonne, was alſo Earle of *Warwicke*, and dyed without iſſue; *Robert* the fift ſonne, was Earle of *Leiceſter*, and married *Lettice*, daughter of Sir *Francis Knolles*, Knight of the Garter, and Treaſurer of the Houſehold to Queene *Elizabeth*, and had iſſue, *Robert*, Baron of *Denbigh*, that died yong; *Guilford Dudley* ſixt ſonne, married the Lady *Iane*, daughter of *Henry Grey* Duke of *Suffolke*, who were all three beheaded, in the yeare 1553. *Henry* the ſeuenth ſonne, married *Margaret*, daughter and onely heire of *Thomas*, Lord *Audley* of *Walden*, and was ſlaine at S. *Quintins*, 1557. Shee was after married to *Thomas Howard*, the laſt Duke of *Norfolke*. *Charles* the 8. ſonne died young; *Temperance*, *Margaret*, and *Katherine* died all three yong; *Mary*, was married to Sir *Henry Sidney*, Knight of the Garter, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and Preſident of *Wales*, and had iſſue, Sir *Philip Sidney* Knight, and *Robert Sidney* Earle of *Leiceſter*, 1621. and *Katherine* the yongeſt daughter, was married to *Henry Haſtings*, Earle of *Huntingdon*. This *Iohn*, Duke of *Northumberland*, was beheaded at Tower-Hill, in the yeare 1553.

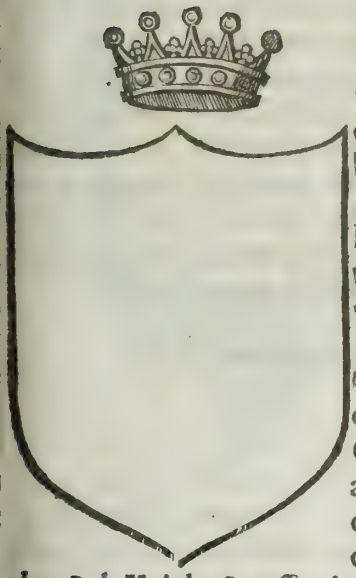
If hee was Earle, then why is he not put in courſe of ſucceſſion? but I thinke that it was but *per curialitatem Angliæ*, while his father liued, and was Duke of *Northumberland*.

Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant vert a la queue nouee.

Ambroſe

AMbroſe Dudley, ſon of *Iohn* Duke of *Northumberland*, on Saint *Stephens* day, the 26. of Decemb. 1562. and the fourth of Queen *Elizabeth*, at *White-Hall*, was created Baron *Liſle*, and the ſame day made the 22. Earle of Warwicke. He was Maſter of the Ordenance, and Knight of the Garter and of the priuy Counſell to the ſayd Queene. Hee married three Wiues, but had no iſſue by eyther: The firſt was *Anne*, daughter and co-heyre of *William Whorwood*, Atturny Generall to King *Henry* the eight: the ſecond was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Gilbert* Lord *Talboys*: and the third, was *Anne*, eldeſt daughter of *Francis* Lord *Ruſſell*, and Earle of *Bedford*. He died without iſſue, in the yeare 1589. and was buried at Warwicke.

Et portoit, lez armoiries comme ſon pere.



RObert Lord *Rich* of *Leeze*, Grandchilde to *Richard Rich*, created Lord *Rich* of *Leeze*, the 17. of February, 1547 and Lord Treaſurer of England (by his ſon *Robert* Lord *Rich*) was by Letters Patents dated at *Salisbury* the of Auguſt, 1618. made the three and twentieth Earle of *Warwicke*. He married *Penelope* daughter of *Walter Deuereux* Earle of Eſſex, and had iſſue *Robert* Lord *Rich*, now Earle of *Warwick*, who married *Frances*, daughter & heire of Sir *William Hatton* Knight, and hath iſſue *Robert* & others: Sir *Henry Rich* Knight of the Bath, and Captain of the Guard married *Iſabel* daughter and heire of Sir *Walter Cope* Knight, *Lettice* eldeſt daughter, firſt married to Sir *George Cary* of *Cokington* in *Deuonſhire*, and after to Sir *Arthur Lake* Knight, & *Eſſex* the ſecond daughter was maried to *Thomas Cheek* of *Pirgo* in *Eſſex* Knight. He dyed at *Warwickhouſe* in Holborne, the 24. of March, 1618. & was buried at *Felſted* in *Eſſex*, together with his Anceſtors.

Et portoit, gueulles au cheuron accompaigne de trois croix recroiſetees d'Or.

CORRECTIONS.

THat the louer of this kinde of learning may not be captiuated with leazings, I deſire him but looke into the *enrollment of *Richard* Lord *Rich* his

*Patent. 1. E. 6. pa. 6.

his Patent of his Barony, and it will aſcertaine him that it was conferred vpon him the *ſixteenth, not the ſeuenteenth of February, An.* 1. E. 6. which was in the yere of our ſaluation, 1546. foure daies before the Kings Coronation. Now to the next thing heere queſtionable.

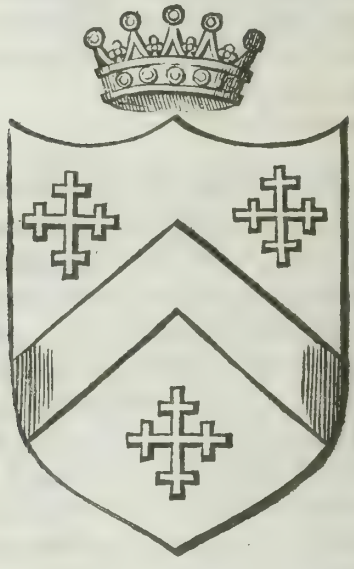
How doe you proue that *Richard* Lord *Rich* was *Treaſurer of* England? I aſſure you, that I neuer before read it ſo; onely this I haue obſerued indeed, that he being a moſt prudent & iudicious perſon, for his great good deſerts receiued the office of *Chancellor of England at the hands of King *Edward* the ſixt, the 23. of October, in the firſt yeare of his reigne; for he was a ſingular treaſure and ſupporter of the Kingdome, yet neuer was *Treaſurer*.

a *Clauſ* 1. E. 6 pt. 4. m 5. *Camd in Brit.* pag 445. *Holinſhea*, pag. 1286.

Then you ſay *his letters Patents for his Earledome were dated at Salisbury*, but aſſuredly they beare date at *Weſtminſter*, the fixt of Auguſt, in the 16. yeare of his Maieſties reigne that now is, 1618.

Pat. 16. *Iacobi, pt.* 11 m 11.

He married to his ſecond wife *Frances*, daughter of Sir *Chriſtopher Wray* Knight, Lord Chiefe Iuſtice of the Court of Kings bench to Queene *Elizabeth*, ſhee hauing beene widdow of Sir *George S. Paul* of *Snarſford*, in the Countie of *Lincolne*, Knight and Baronet, but by her he had no iſſue.

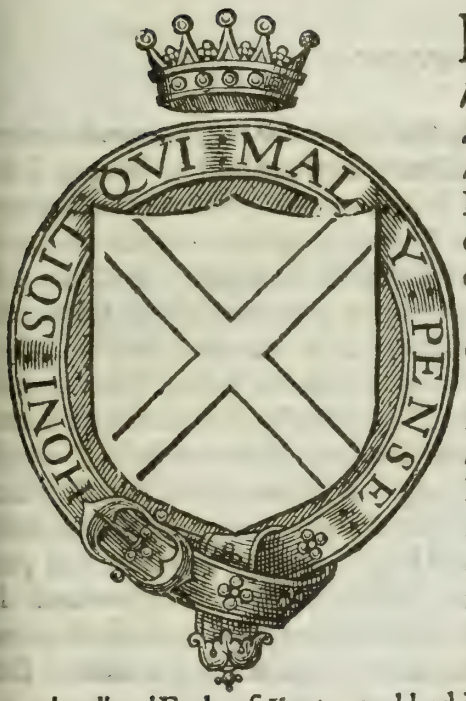


Robert Lord *Rich* of *Leeze* ſon and heyre of *Robert* Earle of Warwicke aforeſaide, was after his Father the ſecond Earle of Warwicke of this Family, and is now liuing, *Anno* 1622. He married *Frances*, daughter & heyre of Sir *William Hatton* Knight (by *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and heire of Sir *Francis Gawdy* Knight, Lord Cheefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas by *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and one of the heires of *Chriſtopher Coningesby* Eſquire) by whom he hath iſſue three ſonnes and three daughters, *Robert* Lord *Rich*, *Charles*, *Henry*, *Anna*, *Luce*, and *Frances*.

Et portoit, les armoiries comme ſon pere.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Westmerland, their Armes, *Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*



RAphe Lord *Neuill*, of *Raby*, *Branspath*, in the Bishopricke of *Durham*, *Warkworth* in *Northumberland*, *Sheryhuton* in *Yorkeshire*, and *Midleham* in *Richmondshire*, &c. was created Earle of *Westmerland*, in the 21. yeare of the Reigne of King *Richard* the second; and in the first yeere of King *Henry* the fourth, he was made Earle of *Richmond* for terme of life. Hee was also Knight of the Garter, Earle Marshall of *England*, and Lord *warden* of the Marches toward *Scotland*. Hee maried two wiues, the first was *Margaret*, daughter of *Hugh* Earle *Stafford*, by whom he had issue two sonnes & seuen daughters, *Iohn* Lord *Neuill* his sonne and heire, married *Elizabeth*, sister and co-heyre of *Edmond Holland* Earle of *Kent*, and had issue, *Raphe* second Earle of *Westmerland* and others, and died in *France* before his father. *Raphe* the second son, was Lord of *Ousley* in *Warwickshire*, in right of *Mary* his wife, daughter and co-heyre of *Robert Ferrers* Baron of *Ousley*. *Mauld* the eldest daughter, was married to *Peter* Lord *Manley* of *Moulgraue*: *Alice*, wife first to Sir *Thomas Grey* of *Heton*, & after to Sir *Gilbert Lancaster*; *Philip*, wife to *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gillesland*: *Margaret*, married to *Richard* Lord *Scroope* of *Bolton*: *Anne*, wife to Sir *Gilbert Vmfrauile*, of *Kyme* in *Lincolnshire*; *Margery* was Abbesse of *Barking*; and *Elizabeth* was a Nun in the *Minories* in *London*.

His second Wife was *Ioane*, daughter of *Iohn of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*,

by the Lady *Katherine Swinford*, by whom hee had iſſue alſo, eight ſons and fiue daughters: viz. *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Saliſbury*; *William Neuill*, Lord *Faulconberg*; *Edward Neuill*, Lord of *Aburgauenny*; *George Neuill*, Lord *Latimer*; *Robert Neuill*, Biſhop of *Dureſme*; *Cuthbert*, *Henry* and *Thomas Neuill* dyed without iſſue. * *Katherine* the eldeſt daughter, was married to *Iohn Mowbray*, ſecond Duke of *Norfolke*, by whom ſhe had iſſue, *Eleanor* ſeconde daughter, was wife to *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, *Anne* the third daughter, was married to *Humfrey Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*; *Iane* a Nunne; and *Cicely* the fift daughter, was married to *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *Yorke*, who had iſſue, King *Edward* the fourth, and King *Richard* the third. Which *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, by the greatneſſe and number of his Wiues kindred, was able to bandy for the Kingdome of *England*, againſt the Houſe of *Lancaſter*. This *Raphe* died in the fourth yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt, 1425.

* She was after married to Sir *Iohn Wideuill* ſonne of *Richard* Earle *Riuers*. *Vide Eſcaetr.10.E 4.n.14 Lincoln.*

Et portoit, gueulles au Saulteur d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

See my anſwere in Britaine and Richmond.

NOw to winde vp what I formerly ſaid in *Britaine and Richmond*, concerning this Earle *Raphes* being dignified with the title of *Richmond*, I ſtill hold a ſtiffe opinion (I truſt Records follow me at the heeles) that he neuer vſed it, nor was it added to any of his Titularies by the moſt obſequious of thoſe times: he had (I confeſſe) [a] *Comitatum de Richmond*, the County of *Richmond*, (*Richmondſhire*) but not *Comitatum* as an *Earledome*. Obſerue it well, the King grants to *Iohn* Duke of *Bedford* the reuerſion of the Caſtle, Countie, Honor and Seigneurie of *Richmond*, (not the Name, Honour, and Stile of Earle of *Richmond*) which *Raph* Earle of *Weſtmerland* holds for terme of life, (not which *Raph* Earle of *Weſtmerland* and *Richmond* holds) which title thoſe temporizing times would in no hand haue omitted, had there bin a ground to giue it. Search all *Summons of Parliament*, all other priuate paſſages, yea and the very [b] Writtes and Inquiſitions *poſt mortem*, and you ſhall finde no other terme added to him, but barely that of *Weſtmerland*. It makes me call to minde the ſlight you haue in making Earles, as *the Heathens had in making gods*, that were ſomething in *name*, but nothing in nature. But to proceed.

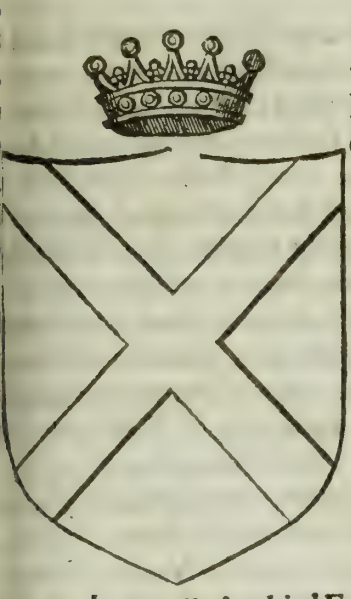
[a] *Pat.1.H.4.pt.1.m.17.*

[b] *Eſcaetr.2*.4.H.6.n.37.*

[c] *Pat.27.H.6.pt.3.m.15.*

You alſo bring in *Edward Neuill Lord of Aburgauenny*, as elder brother to *George Neuill Lord Latimer*, when I am moſt confident, that the Lord *Latimer* was his ſenior. See the [c] grant of the Mannor of *Dighton*, and much other Land in *Yorkeſhire* to them in taile, and it will cleare the doubt, and ſay I ſay ſooth.

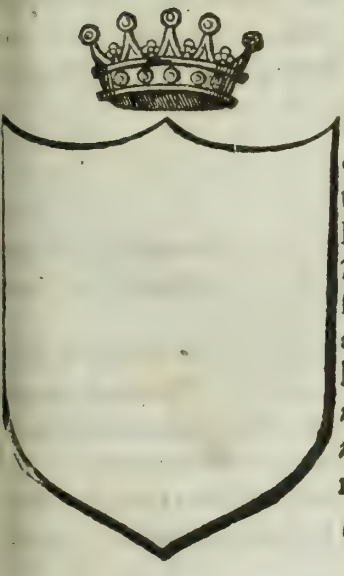
Raphe



RAphe Neuill, ſon and heyre of *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*, and Grand-childe of *Raphe*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland* aforeſaid, was after the death of his ſaid Grand-father, the ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland*, Lord of *Raby*, &c. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Percy* (ſur-named *Hotſpurre*) ſonne and heyre of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom he had iſſue, *Iohn* Lord *Neuill*, who married *Anne*, daughter of *Iohn Holland*, Duke of *Exceſter*, and Earle of *Huntington*, and was ſlaine at *Towton-Field*, on Palme-Sunday, the firſt of King *Edward* the fourth without iſſue, in the life time of Earle *Raphe* his Father. After this *Iohns* death, Sir *Iohn Neuill* Knight, his Vnckle, married *Anne Holland* his Widdow, of whom he begot *Raphe Neuill*, the third Earle of *Weſtmerland*. This *Raphe* ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland*, died the third of Nouember, the ſecond of King *Richard* the third, 1484.

* She was Widdow to *Iohn* Lord *Clifford*. See *Eſcaetr.* a°. 15. H. 6. n°. 55.

Et portoit, gueulles au Saulteur d'argent.



RAphe *Neuill* (ſonne and heyre of Sir *Iohn Neuill* Knight, ſecond brother of *Raphe*, ſecond Earle of *Weſtmerland*) was after the death of his Father and Vnckle, the third Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Roger Booth* of *Barton* in *Lancaſhire* Knight, (Brother of *Laurence Booth* Biſhop of *Yorke*) and had iſſue *Raphe Neuill*, that dyed before his Father; who hauing married *Editha*, daughter of Sir *William Sandes* of *Hampſhire*, had iſſue *Raphe Neuill* the fourth Earle of *Weſtmerland*. This *Raphe*, the third Earle of *Weſtmerland* had iſſue alſo, a daughter named *Anne*, married to Sir *William Cogniers* Knight, and dyed.

Et portoit, gueulles au Saulteur d'argent.

Raphe

RAphe Neuill, (ſon of *Raphe* Lord *Neuill*, and *Editha Sandes*) was after the death of *Raphe Neuill* third Earle of *Weſtmerland* his grand-father, the fourth Earle of *Weſtmerland*, Lord of *Raby*, *Branſpath*, &c and Knight of the Garter. Hee married *Katherine*, daughter of *Edward Staſford* Duke of *Buckingham*, by whom he had iſſue, ſeauen ſonnes and ten daughters: the firſt ſonne *Henry*, was after his Father, the fift Earle of *Weſtmerland*; Sir *Thomas Neuill* Knight, ſecond ſonne; *Edward Neuill*, *Chriſtopher Neuill* fourth ſonne, *Raphe*, *George* and *Cutbert Neuill*; *Elianor* the eldeſt daughter, dyed without iſſue; *Dorothy*, was wife to *Iohn Vere* Earle of *Oxford*; *Mary*, wife to Sir *Thomas Danby* Knight; *Ioane Neuill*; *Margaret*, wife to *Henry Mannors* Earle of *Rutland*, who lyeth buried at Saint *Leonards* at *Shoreditch*, 1560. *Elizabeth*, wife to *Thomas* Lord *Dacres* of *Gilleſland*; *Elianor*, wife to Sir *Brian Stapleton* Knight; *Katherine*, wife to Sir *Iohn Conſtable* of *Holderneſſe*, buried alſo at *Shoreditch*, 1591. *Anne*, wife to Sir *Foulke Greuill* Knight; and *Vrſula* the yongeſt daughter. This *Raphe* dyed in the 15. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, 1523.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

TWo things in this tract I haue iuſt cauſe to queſtion; the one, Whether Sir *Iohn Conſtables* wife was this Earle *Raphes* daughter or not? the other when this Earle dyed?

For the firſt, I affirme, that *this Katherine Neuill* wife to Sir *Iohn Conſtable*, *is made ſiſter to her owne Father*, for ſhee was not daughter to *Raph Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland* (as ſhe is here ſet downe) but to *Henry* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, *Raphes* ſonne: For proofe whereof, I appeale to the teſtimony of the now right honorable Sir *Henry Conſtable* Viſcount *Dunbarr*: or to the Memoriall of her, vpon a faire Monument erected in Saint *Leonards* Church in *Shorditch* by *London*; the words are theſe:

THis Monument is erected in memory that within this Church doe lie buried the bodies of the right Honorable and Noble Ladies, Lady Katherine Staſford, daughter to Edward Duke of Buckingham, and wife to Raph Earle of Weſtmerland, who dyed, 1553. Lady Elenor, daughter to Sir William Paſton Knight, and wife to the right noble Lord Thomas Earle of Rutland, buried, 1552. Lady

Margaret

Margaret Neuill daughter to Raphe Earle of Westmerland, and wife to Henry Earle of Rutland, who dyed 1560. and the Lady Katherine Neuill, wife to Sir John Constable of Holderneſſe Knight, daughter to Henry Earle of Westmerland, and Lady Anne Mannors his wife, daughter to Thomas Earle of Rutland, which Katherine dyed the 27. of March, 1591. &c.*

* Note now whose daughter she was.

Now for the other point, *his death*, Maſter *Yorke* ſaies that this *Raph*, Earle of *Weſtmerland*, *dyed in the fifteenth yeere of King Henry the eight*, 1525. but in the Office after his death I finde otherwiſe, for there the Iury returne vpon their oathes, [a] *Quod Radulphus Neuill nuper Comes weſtmerland obijt vicesimo quarto die Aprilis*, a°. 3. E. 6. (and not 15. H. 8.) *Et quod Henricus nunc Comes Weſtmerland eſt filius eius & hares & ætatis 24. annorum & amplius.* To ſhew you more plainely how you come to be miſtaken, I muſt tell you, that that *Raph* you meane was *Raph Neuill* Earles of *Weſtmerland*, this mans Grandfather, and not this *Raph* here ſpoken of.

[a] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 3. E 6. n°. 68. *Eborum.*

Henry Neuill (after the death of *Raph*, his Father) was the fift Earle of *Weſtmerland*, Lord of *Raby*, *Branſpath*, *Shery-huton* and *Midleham*, and Knight of the Garter. Hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Thomas Mannors* Earle of *Rutland*, & had iſſue *Charles Neuill*, ſixt Earle of *Weſtmerland*; *Katherine*, married to Sir *Thomas Grey* of *Chillingham* Knight; *Elianor*, wife to Sir *William Pelham* Knight, *Maſter of the Ordenance to Queene *Elizabeth*. This *Henry* married to his ſecond wife *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Richard Cholmley* Knight, by whom hee had diuers children that dyed yong. He dyed the 9. of February, 1564. the ſixt of Queene *Elizabeth*.

* Lieutenant.

Et portoit, de gueulles au Saulteur d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

WHereas you ſay that *Katherine married to Sir Robert Grey of Chillingham Knight*, was daughter to this *Henry* Earle of *Weſtmerland*; it is contrary to all my obſeruations, for I finde her to be daughter of *Charles* Earle of *weſtmerland* (this Earle *Henries* ſonne) and not of *Henry*, for ſo you make her to be ſiſter to her owne Father, and daughter to her right Grandfather. Then as you haue named vnto vs a daughter that was not his, ſo haue you omitted two that ought to be remembred, viz. *Mary* and *Adeline*, who dyed vnmaried.

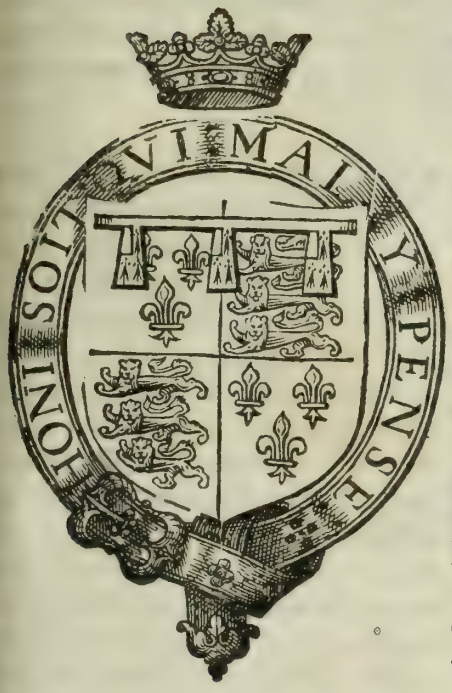
Charles

CHarles Lord *Neuill*, after the death of *Henry* his Father, was the sixt and last Earle of *Westmerland*, Lord of *Rabie*, *Branspath*, *Sheryhuton*, *Midleham*, &c. This man, vnmindefull of his Princes fauours, and of his duty to his Country, ioyned and combined himselfe with *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, and others, & was the chiefe Leader and Stirrer of the Insurrection of the North-parts of *England*, against Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory, in the yeare, 1570. For which rebellion, hee was by Parliament adiudged a Traitour, and had his goods and Lands confiscated, and himselfe to haue suffered death had he not fled beyond the seas, where he liued long after, in a very poore and miserable estate, and where he dyed. He married *Anne*, daughter of *Henry Howard* Earle of *Surrey*, and sister of *Thomas Howard*, the last Duke of *Norfolke*; and had issue *Katherine* married to Sir *Thomas Grey* of *Chillingham* in *Northumberland*, Knight: *Elianor* neuer married; *Margaret* married to *Nicholas Pudsey*, and *Anne* married to *Dauid Engleby* brother to Sir *William Engleby* of *Ripley* in *Yorkeshire*, Knight.

Et portoit les armes de son pere.

A

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Wiltshire, their Armes, Wiues, and Children, WITH CORRECTIONS.



LEonell Plantagenet (surnamed of *Antwerpe*, the place of his birth) third sonne of King *Edward* the third, was by his Father, in the twenty sixe yeere of his reigne, created Earle of *Wiltshire*, and in the thirty sixe yeere of his reigne, he was created Duke of *Clarence*. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heyre of *William* Lord *Burgh*, Earle of *Vlster* in *Ireland*, and of *Mauld* his wife, sister of *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, by whom he had issue *Philip* his onely daughter and heire, married to *Edmund Mortimer* Earle of *March*. This *Leonell* dyed comming from *Mellent*, in the yeare of our Lord, 1368. &c.

Et portoit, les armoiries de France seme & d'engleterre escartelle, au lambell d'ermyn, chargee au trois cantons de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

IT would be a heauy taske to put this Author to proue his affirmation in this place. Was *Leonell Plantagenet* Earle of *Wiltshire*? then are Records false. Is this your *Magna Diana Ephesiorum*, your Master-peece? then alas poore *fiftie yeeres studie*, that afford no better fruit; you [a] *reforme things heretofore grosely mistaken*, and I desire you to correct this fault absurdly committed, which verrifies that old saying, *Non fingunt omnia Cretes*: For I dare boldly say, there is neither *Record*, nor any *Author* that giues him that addition of *Wiltshire*. The very *Schoole-boyes* will hisse at you for giuing vs for *Vltonia*, *Wilteshire*, instead of *Vlster*. Put him out therefore of this *succession*, for there was not any one honoured with this title, vntill *Richard* the second [b] bestowed the same vpon *William le Scrop*, sonne of *Richard* Lord *Scrop* of *Bolton*: of [c] which I haue spoken enough elsewhere.

[a] As you write in your Epistle to the King.

[b] *Charta* 2°. 21. R. 2. n°. 19.

[c] See more in *Clare* and *Clarence*.

Now for his *Death*, in the title of *Clare* and *Clarence*, you say *hee dyed at Venice*, 1368. *& was there buried, & here you say he dyed comming from Mellent* (I think you meane *Millaine*) but the *Annalles* of *Ireland* learn me, that he died

at *Alba Pōpeia* in the Marquisat of *Mont-ferrat* in *Piemont*, & was first buried at *Papia* & after remoued to *Clare*.[d] *M.CCC.Lxviij in vigilia Sancti Lucæ Euangelistæ, Dominus Leonellus Dux Clarenciæ obijt apud Albe in Piemont, primo sepultus in ciuitate Papiæ iuxta Sanctum Augustinū Doctorem, deinde sepelitur apud Clare in Conuentu Augustinensium in Anglia.* And *Paulus Iouius* in his Dukes of *Millaine* (hauing related the manner of his entertainment into those parts, together with the iollity & excesse at his Nuptials) thus writes:[e] *Leonatus Britanniæ Regis filius—quum noua nuptæ operam daret, tempestiuisque conuiuijs, ad patrij moris disciplinam, alieni cæli ignarus intemperanter vteretur, ad Albam morbo consumptus interijt.* Which directly proue, that he dyed at[f] *Alba Pompeia*, called also *Languvill* in *Italie*. His wife *Violanta* (after his death) was remaried to *Otho* Marquesse of *Moniferrat*, as the same *P. Iouius* in the same place assures me.

d *Annales Hibern. apud Camden.*

e *Paul Iouius in Vita Galeocii secundi. p. 152.*

f *Alba Pompeia, Lombardiæ Cispadanæ vrbs, ad Tanarum fluuium Alba; Horum terram omnium fœcundissimam, & Languuillam nominatam, vt scribit Procopius, lib. 1. Gothorum.*

VVIlliam Lord *Scroope* (sonne of *Richard*, Lord *Scroope* of *Bolton*, Lord Chancellour of *England*) was by King *Richard* the second, in the 21. of his Reigne, created Earle of *Wiltshire*; and the yeare after he was made Lord high Treasurer of *England*, and Knight of the Garter. Whom when *Henry* of *Bullingbrooke*, Duke of *Lancaster*, came from being a banished man to be King, by the name of King *Henry* the fourth, hee tooke this *William* Lord *Scroope*, Sir *Iohn Busie*, and *Henry Greene* (King *Richard* the seconds Fauorites) and beheaded them at *Bristow*, in the yeare 1399. This *William* bought the *Isle of Man* of *William Mountague*, Earle of *Salisbury*; which Island, after the said *Williams* attaindor, King *Henry* the fourth did giue it to *Henry Percy* the first Earle of *Northumberland*, in the first yeare of his Reigne; to hold the same, by the seruice of carrying the sword, with which he entred *England* before him at his Coronation. He dyed without issue, leauing *Roger* his Brother to succeede him.

Et portoit, d'azur a la bend d'or.

Iames

IAmes Butler, Knight (ſonne and heire of *Iames Butler*, fourth Earle of *Ormond*) was in the lifetime of his Father, created Earle of *Wiltſhire*, in the 27. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt; and in the 37. yeare of the ſaid Kings reign, he was made Knight of the Garter; and the yeare after, Lord high Treaſurer of *England*. And in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, he was beheaded at *New-Caſtle*, without iſſue; leauing *Thomas* his brother his heyre, who after ſucceeded him, and was Earle of *Ormond*.

Et portoit, d'or au chef endente d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

THat hee was [a] created Earle of *Wiltſhire* the eight of Iuly, in the ſeauen and twentieth of *Henry* the ſixt, I gaine-ſay not; but wiſh you would mend it concerning the time when hee was *made Lord Treaſurer of England*; for, his Patent for that great Office is yet extant againſt you, which plainly deliuers that it was [b] conferred vpon him at Weſtminſter the 15 of March, in the three and thirtieth yeare of the ſame Kings raigne, and not (as you ſay) *the yeare after he was made Knight of the Garter*, meaning the thirty eight of *Henry* the ſixt. Afterwards when the *Lancaſtrians* went downe the winde, he was taken priſoner by one [c] *Richard Salkeld* Eſquire, and after [d] attainted in Parliament at Weſtminſter the fourth of Nouember, a°. 1 E. 4. and cut ſhorter by the head at *Newcaſtle* without iſſue, leauing *Thomas* his brother, who after ſucceeded in the Earledome of *Ormond*.

He was made Lord [e] Deputie of *Ireland* by Letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter* the twelfe of May a°. 31. of *Henry* the ſixt, for tenne yeeres. Hee married two wiues, but had no iſſue by either of them; the firſt was [f] *Amicia*, daughter of *Iohn Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*, ſiſter and heyre of *Humfrey Fitz-Alan* Earle of *Arundell*: The ſecond was *Elianor*, ſiſter and one of the heyres of *Edmond Beaufort* Duke of *Somerſet*; after whoſe death ſhe was remaried to Sir *Robert Spencer*, of *Spencer-Combe* in *Deuonſhire*, Captaine of the Caſtels of *Homet* and *Tomelin* in *Normandy*, who by her left two daughters and coheires, *Katherine* married to *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, anceſtor to the now right Honourable Earle of *Northumberland*, and *Margaret* wife of *Thomas Cary* of *Chilton-Foliot* Eſquire, whoſe ſon *William Cary*, was Father of *Henry Cary* created Lord of *Hunſdon* by Queen *Elizabeth*.

[a] *Chart. ab.* a°. 27. H. 6. *Vsque* 39. n°. 44.

[b] *Pat.* 33. H. 6. pt. 2. m. 20. *Originali.* 33. H. 6. *rot.* 25.

[c] *Pat.* 7. E. 4 pt. 1. m. 2.
[d] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 1. E. 4. n°. 29. & 3. E. 4. n°. 12.

[e] *Pat.* a°. 31. H. 6. pt. 2. m. 14. & 24.
[f] *Eſcaetr.* a°. 16. H. 6. n°. 50. *Claus.* a°. 16. H. 6.

I *Ohn Stafford* (yonger ſonne of *Humfrey* Duke of *Buckingham*) was made Knight of the Garter, in the tenth yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, and in the twelfth yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, hee was created Earle of *Wiltſhire*. He married *Conſtance*, daughter and heyre of Sir *Henry Greene*, of *Drayton* in *Northamptonſhire* Knight, and had iſſue, *Edward* Earle of *Wiltſhire*; and dyed in the 14. yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, 1473.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & d'engleterre au bordure d'argent, le ſecond Bohun, qui eſt d'azure a la band d'argent, a deux cottizes entre ſix lions rampant d'or, le tierce Bohun, d'azure ſur le band d'argent, trois moletz de ſable, entre deux cottices & ſix Lions rampant d'or, le quart Stafford, qui eſt d'or, au cheueron de gueulles, au creſſant pur la difference.

CORRECTIONS.

AMong the reſt of *Yorkes* Errors, theſe two are to be accounted; that this Earle of *Wiltſhires* creation was a°. 12. E. 4. and next, that he dyed a°. 14. E. 4. for he is thwarted by a whole Iury in both thoſe paſſages: as for the Creation, it was 5°. *Ianuarij*, a°. 9. E. 4. and his death was 8. *Maij*, in a°. 13. E. 4. I take to witneſſe what followes, [a] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum quod Dominus Rex nunc per literas ſuas patentes, quarum data eſt apud Palacium dicti Domini Regis Weſtm. 5°. die Ianuarij, anno regni ſui Nono, Irexit, præfecit, & creauit Iohannem filium Humfredi nuper Ducis Buck. in Comitem Wiltes, ——ſibi & hæredibus maſculis de corpore ſuo exeuntibus, —— Et quod idem Iohannes nuper Comes obyt octauo die Maij vltimo præterito. Et quod Edwardus iam Comes Wiltes eſt filius & hæres eius, &c.*

[a] *Inq. capta apud Deuiſez. in Co. Wiltes. 3. Nou.* a°. 13. E. 4. n°. 13.

E *Dward Stafford*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn* aforeſaid, was after the death of his Father, Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and dyed without iſſue, the foureteenth of King *Henry* the ſeauenth, 1498. and was buried at *Drayton* in *Northamptonſhire*, which Lordſhip hee had by his Mother, *Conſtance Greene*.

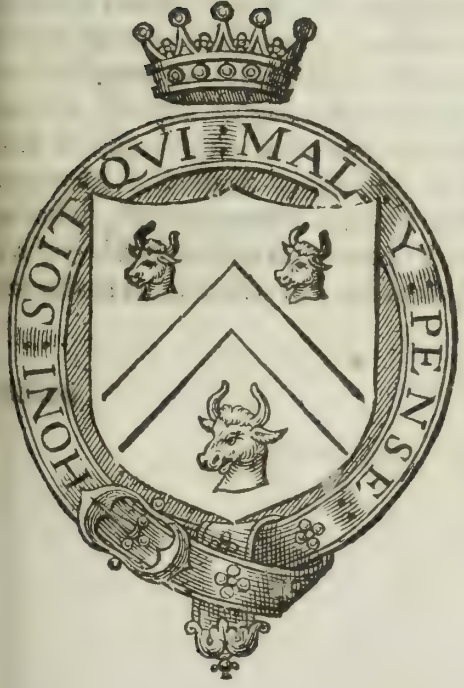
Et portoit, lez armoires de ſon pere.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

IT rests heere to tell you how you trifle with Truth; for this *Edward* Earle of *Wiltshire* lyeth not buried at *Drayton*, but at *Luffewike*, commonly called *Lowicke* in *Northamptonshire*, in a very comely Monument; which for my better satisfaction I rode to see, and thereon (14°. *Januarij* a°. 1619) I found this Inscription, which I tooke *literatim* with my owne hands: *Orate pro anima Edwardi Stafford Comitis Wylschir qui quidem Edwardus obijt viseßimo quarto die mensis Marcij, Anno. Domini. Mil. CCCC. nonageßimo nono, cuius animæ propitietur Deus, Amen.* You haue but my bare word for the place of his buriall, but you haue heere his Epitaph to shew that he died not, a°. 1498 but 1499.

HEnry Lord *Stafford*, (second son of *Henry Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham*, and brother of *Edward* the third Duke of *Buckingham*, beheaded at the Tower-Hill, the 13. of *Henry* the eight) was created Earle *Wiltshire*, in the first yeere of King *Henry* the eight, 1509. He was made Knight of the Garter before, in the 20. yeare of King *Henry* the seuenth, and married *Muriell*, sister and co-heyre of *Iohn Grey*, Viscount *Liste*, but by her had no issue. This *Henry* died the 6. of March, the 14. of King *Henry* the eight.



THomas *Bullen* (sonne and heyre of Sir *William Bollen* of *Blickling* in *Norfolke* Knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and one of the Heyres of *Thomas Butler* Earle of *Ormond*, Brother and Heyre of *Iames Butler*, Earle of *Wiltshire*, afore mentioned) was first created Viscount *Rochford*, in the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the eight; and in the 21. yeare of the saide Kings Reigne, he was created Earle of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*; and to haue the State, Title, and Dignity of *Wiltshire* to

to him and his heires male, and the State, Title and Dignity of *Ormond*, vnto him and his heyres for euer (a preſident not to be ſampled.) He was made Knight of the Garter, & Treaſurer of the Houſhold to King *Henry* the eight, in the 15. yere of his reigne. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolke*, and Earle Marſhall of *England*, and had iſſue, *George Bollen* Viſcount *Rochford*, beheaded without iſſue, and two daughters; *Anne* the eldeſt, was firſt created Marchioneſſe of *Penbroke*, and after married to King *Henry* the eight. *Mary* the ſecond daughter, married to *William Cary*, Eſquire for the body to King *Henry* the eight. This *Thomas*, Earle of *Wiltſhire* and *Ormond*, died in the 30. yeare of the ſaid Kings reigne, 1538.

[a] The cheuron ought to bee *gueulles*, and not *Sable*.

Et portoit, d'argent au [a] cheuron entre trois teſtes de Boef cope de ſable, arme d'or.

CORRECTIONS.

IT is an olde Maxime, *vitia eſſe concathenata*, Errors are linked together like *Sampſons* Foxes by one end or other. In the former part of your booke, page 215. line 23. you ſay, that this *Thomas Bullen* had the Earledome of *Ormond to him and his heires males*, and the Earledome of *Wiltſhire to him and his heires generall*, cleane contrary to your words heere, which I deſire the [a] Reader to beware of, I tranſcribe them not hether, that theſe by thoſe, but that thoſe by theſe may bee corrected, in regard there you haue ſet downe *Ormond* with a limitation to the heires males, when indeed it was *Wiltſhire*; and *Ormond* was granted in generall *to him and his heires*: ſomwhat more yet is to be ſaid.

See in Somerſet in the tract of the ſecond Iohn de Beauford.

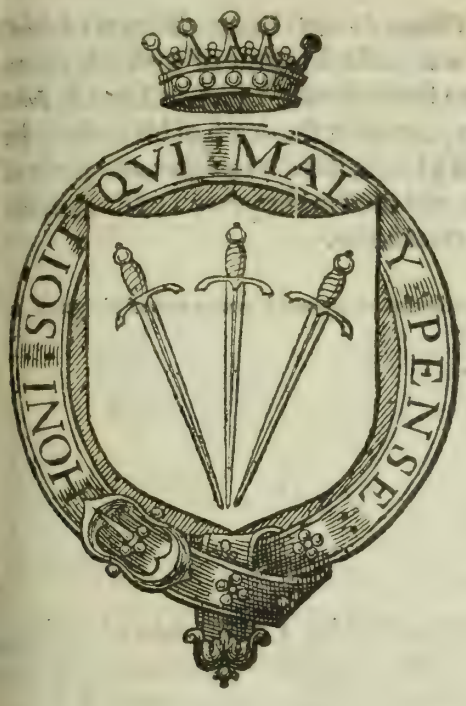
[a] *Caueat emptor.*

In the place aboue mentioned, viz. pag. 215. you profeſſe to haue ſeene *but one Patent* (and that was this of *Bullens*) wherein any King of *England* granted an Earledome to heires generall: whereat alſo in this place you make a [b] wonder with a Parentheſis (*a præſident not to be ſampled.*) It ſeemes you neuer ſaw the Patent for the creating of [c] *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March*, nor of [d] *Hugh de Audley* Earle of *Glouceſter*, nor of [e] *Henry de Lancaſter* Earle of *Derby*, nor of [f] *William de Bohun* Earle of *Northampton*, nor of [g] *Robert de Vfford* Earle of *Suffolke*, nor of [h] *William de Montacute* Earle of *Salisbury*, nor of [i] *William de Clinton* Earle of *Huntington*, nor of [k] *Edmond of Langley* Earle of *Cambridge*, where the *Habendum* in euery one of them runnes *ſibi & hæredibus ſuis* without the reſtraint of *Maſculis*. Moreouer ſince you thinke ſo ſtrange at an honour giuen to heires generall, what ſay you to *Iohn* [l] *Talbots*, who was created Viſcount *Liſle* not onely *ſibi & hæredibus*, but alſo with this libertie *& aſſignatis ſuis*? of which more ſhalbe ſaid in the title of Viſcounts.

[b] Ignorance the mother of wonder.
[c] *Chart.* a°. 2. *E.* 3 ñ. 17.
[d] *Chart.* 11. *E.* 3. ñ. 34.
[e] *Ibidem.* ñ. 50. & 68.
[f] *Ibidem.* ñ. 49.
[g] *Ibidem.* ñ. 52.
[h] *Ibidem.* ñ. 55.
[i] *Ibidem.* ñ. 41.
[k] *Chart.* 36. *E* 3. ñ. 8.

[l] *Chart.* a°. 23. *H.* 6. ñ. 23.

William



VVIlliam *Powlet* Knight, deſcended of a ſecond Brother of the *Powlets* of *Wiltſhire*, was created Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, in the 30. yere of *Henry* the eight, and made Knight of the Garter, the 35. of the ſame Kings reigne; and after, in the third yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was created Earle of *wiltſhire*: and in the fift yeere of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was created Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*, as more at large doth appeare in the Title of *Wincheſter*.

Et portoit, ſable trois eſpees, avec le points embas d'argent, au creſſant d'or.

IOhn *Powlet*, (ſonne and heyre of *William*) ſucceeded his Father, and was Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, and died at his houſe at *Chelſey*, 1576. and was buried at *Baſing*, the 19. of Queene *Elizabeth*, as is more at large in the title of *Wincheſter*.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

William

WIlliam Powlet, (ſonne & heyre of *Iohn*) was in the life time of his Father ſummoned to Parliament, 1575. as Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*; and after the death of his Father, he was both Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*, and died in the yeere 1598. as in the Title of *Wincheſter*.

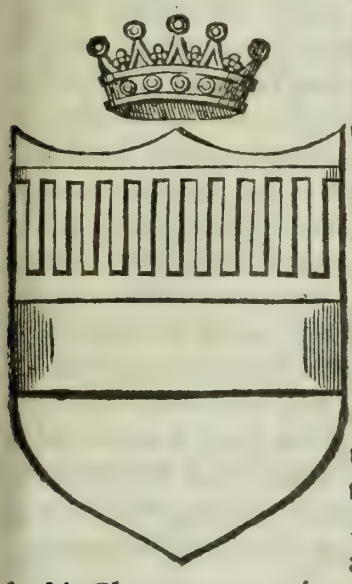
Et portoit, ſable troie eſpees auec le pointz embas d'argent, au creſſant d'or.

WIlliam Powlet, Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, Earle of *wiltſhire*, and Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter* now liuing 1621. married *Lucie* daughter of *Thomas Cecill* Earle of *Exceſter*, by whom he hath iſſue, as in the Title of *Wincheſter* ſhall be ſhewed.

Et portoit, ſable trois eſpees auec le pointz embas d'argent, au creſſant d'or.

A CA

A CATALOGVE OF THE
Earles and Marqueſſes of Wincheſter, *their Armes, Wiues, and Children,*
WITH
CORRECTIONS.



Saherus de Quincy, Lord of *Groby* in *Leiceſterſhire*, ſonne of *Robert*, was created Earle of *Wincheſter*, the 13, of March, in the 8. yere of the Reigne of K. *Iohn*, & had giuen him by the ſaid Kings Charter, a rent or annuity iſſuing out of the profits of *Hampſhire*; and was one of the Noblemen, to whom the reſt of the Kingdome gaue authority, to cauſe the King to abide & ſtand to his Edict, which (with the conſent of the whole body of the Realme) was enacted by a Parliament held at *Rowning-Mead*, beweene *Windeſore* and *Staynes*, in the 17. yere of the ſaid King *Iohn*. He was alſo the chiefe man the Barons employed, to bring into the Land *Lewis* the *French* Kings ſonne, to aid the Barons againſt King *Iohn*. Hee did giue and confirme by his Charter, vnto *Robert de Quincy* his eldeſt Sonne, to indow *Hawis* his Wife, ſiſter to the Earle of *Cheſter*, *Buceheberdar*, *Granteſſet*, *Bradham*, and *Herdewich*, with their appurtenances, for one hundreth pounds lands; with condition, that if thoſe lands were not worth one hundred pounds the yere, hee ſhould make it vp ſo much of other his owne Lands of Inheritance in *England*, by the iudgement of lawfull Knights, to wit, men of the Earles of *Cheſters* and his. And further, the ſaid *Saer* did giue to his ſaid ſonne *Robert* and *Hawis* his Wife, two Knights fees, viz. the fee of *Mathew Turpin*, of *Winterſlawa* in *Wiltſhire*, and the fee of *Richard Turuile* of *Helmeden*. Witneſſe to this Deed, Earle *Dauid*, *William* Earle *Ferrars*, &c.

This *Saer* married *Margaret*, ſecond ſiſter and co-heyre of *Robert Fitz-Pernell*, Earle of *Leiceſter* and *Steward* of *England*, by whom he had iſſue, *Robert* Lord *Quincy*, *Roger* ſecond ſonne, after his Father, Earle of *Wincheſter*, and another *Robert* third ſonne, and two daughters; *Hawis* the eldeſt, was married to *Hugh de Vere* Earle of *Oxford*: the ſecond I finde not certainely, neyther her name, or what became of her. He died at *Acon*, going to the Holy-Land, in the fourth yeere of King *Henry* the third: his body was buried at *Acon*, his hart and bowels being * brought into *England*, was buried in the Abbey of *Gerondon* in *Leiceſterſhire*, 1219. He bare for his Armes, in a Seale annexed

* *Ao. 1220. obijt Saerus de Quincy Comes Wintoniensis. Mat. Paris, pag. 298. n. 50.*

annexed to his Charter (in my cuſtody) *A fece with a lambell of* 12. *points*; but the colours thereof (as yet) could I neuer finde.

ROger *Quincy*, (ſecond ſonne of *Saer* aforeſaid) after the death of his Father, and in the abſence of *Robert* his elder brother in the Holy-Land, aſſumed the title & name of Earle of *Wincheſter*. For which, *Robert* his elder brother, vpon his returne againe into *England*, brought an aſſize, for entring and vſing the title of Earle of *Wincheſter*, it being the ſaid *Roberts* Free-hold: which being come to be tryed at *Weſtminſter*, the King being there in perſon, gaue iudgement for *Roger* the ſecond ſonne, by reaſon he had beene inueſted in the ſaid Earledome, and had place and voyce in the high Court of *Parliament* and elſewhere, as Earle of *Wincheſter*; he was to hold & continue the title ſtill, during his life. He married *Hellen*, daughter and heyre of *Alan*, Lord of *Galloway* in *Scotland*; in whoſe right, he was Conſtable of *Scotland*, and Lord of *Galloway*, and had three daughters his heyres; *Margaret* the eldeſt, was married to *Willam de Ferrars* Earle of *Derbie*, with the Barony of *Groby*; *Hellen* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Alan* Lord *Zouch*, of *Aſhby de la Zouch* in *Leiceſterſhire*; and *Elizabeth* the third daughter, was married to *Alexander Comyn*, Earle of *Bucqhaine* in *Scotland*. He died the 25. of Aprill, the 48. of King *Henry* the third, 1264.

Et portoit, gueulles a ſept maſcles d'or. 3.3.1.

CORRECTIONS.

THere is no Voucher of the Record where this *Aſſiſe* is to be found, and ſearch being made for it, among the Records of that time, I can as yet finde none ſuch, neither is it likely, that this is vpon any other credit then a *Tradition*; for that *Sayer* died a°. 4. H. 3. and in the next yere, *Roger de Quincie*[a] ſued his liuery as his ſon and heyre. How an *Aſſiſe* ſhould be brought for vſing the title of Earle, or in that *Aſſiſe* what ſhould bee put *in view*, I know not. And if the *Aſſiſe* was brought for the land of the Earledome, there is no probability that the King or Iudges would euer giue iudgement for the yonger brother, becauſe of any Poſſeſſion that he could get, whileſt his elder brother was in the parts beyond the Seas, ſeeing we learne, that the yonger brother *abateing* after the death of the father, gaynes not ſuch an *Eſtate* that a diſcent ſhall take away the elder brothers Entry; and if any ſuch Iudgement was giuen for the land, it may be for that the yonger ſonne firſt entring is no *deforceour*: and if it were not for Dignitie, it muſt be, for that the eldeſt had no *Seiſin*, and ſhould therefore haue an *Aſſiſe of Mortdanceſter*, and not an *Aſſiſe* of *Nouel deſſeiſin*. It were worth the knowing, to know in what Parliament this yonger ſonne ſate, in the meane time betweene the death

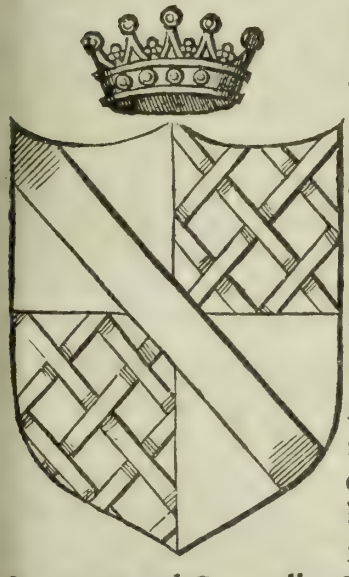
[a] *Clauſ.* a°. 5. H. 3. m. 15.

death of the father, and the bringing of this *Aſsiſe*. Thus much in point of *Law*, but let me returne to my *Heraldry*.

Hee married three wiues, although Maſter *Yorke* onely names one. The firſt was *Hellen* heere ſpoken of, the ſecond was *Maud*, daughter of *Humfrey de Bohun* Earle of *Hereford*, widdow of *Anſelme Marſhall* Earle of *Penbroke*. Shee died iſſueleſſe by him[b] at *Groby* in *Leiceſterſhire*, 1252. on the 13. *Kal.* of Nouembr. a°. 35. H. 3. and was buried at *Brakeley* in *Northamptonſhire*, where his former wife *Hellen* was likewiſe buried: His third wife (named *Elianor*, one of the daughters of *William de Ferrers* Earle of *Derby*, by *Sibell* his wife, ſiſter & one of the heires of *Anſelme Marſhall* aforeſaid) was[c] widdow of *William de Vallibus* or *Vaux*, and[d] married againe to *Roger de Leiburne*, by whom ſhe had *William de Leyburne*, and after died, a°. 2. E. 1.

[b] *M. Paris p. 827. n. 30.*

[c] *Chart. 55. H. 3. n. 2.*
[d] *Claus. 51. H 3 m. 2. Eſcaet. 2. E. 1.*



HVgh Lord *Spencer* (ſon and heire of *Hugh* Chiefe Iuſtice of *England*, ſlaine at the battaile of *Eueſham*, 1256. taking part with *Simon Mountfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*, againſt King *Henry* the third) was created Earle of *Wincheſter*, in the 14. yeere of King *Edward* the ſecond, at a Parliament held at *Yorke*. At which time, Sir *Andrew* of *Harkley*, was made Earle of *Carlile*; and in the 16. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was made Lord Treaſurer of *England*, and Lord of *Denbigh*. This *Hugh* and *Hugh* his ſonne, were the great fauourites to King *Edward* the ſecond; who being ſuſpected to be corrupters of the King, were by the Nobilitie baniſhed the Realme. But after, the King, being minded to recall them home againe, to his Company and Councell: Queene *Iſabell* purſued this *Hugh* to *Briſtow*, and taking him, commanded him to be bound; and without any further anſwer or triall, to be drawne and hanged in his Armour, taken downe aliue, and bowelled, his bowels to be burned, and his head to bee ſmitten off, and his body to be hanged vp againe, and after foure daies to be cut all to pieces, and giuen to dogs to eat; his head was ſent to *Wincheſter*, and there ſet vp in the yeare 1326. He married *Iſabell*, daughter of *William Beauchampe* Earle of *Warwicke*, (the widdow of Sir *Patricke Chaworth*, Lord of *Kidwelly* in *Wales*) by whom he had iſſue, *Hugh* Lord *Spencer* Earle of *Gloceſter*, executed by the Nobility at *Hereford*; and a daughter named *Iſabell*, which was ſecond Wife to *Iohn* Lord *Haſtings* of *Aburgauenny*, &c.

Et portoit, d'argent, eſcartelle de gueulles frette d'or, ſur la tout au band de ſable.

CORRECTIONS.

THeſe few lines require an anſwere to three points. Firſt, *Whether the battell of Eueſham was fought, 1256.* Secondly, *Whether this Hugh le Deſpencer*

Deſpencer was created Earle of Wincheſter, a°. 14. E. 2. and the Third, *whether at the ſame time* Sir *Andrew de Harcla was made Earle of Carlile, or not?*

For the firſt, I appeale to the teſtimony of *Mathew Paris*, who tells vs, (and I doe beleeue him) that *Eueſham* battaile was [c] ſtricken a°. 1265. and not 1256. marke his words: *A°. gratiæ*, 1265. *49. H. 3. apud Eueſham iam feria tertia, quæ nonis Auguſti contigit, occurrerunt ambo exercitus, in campo extra oppidum ſpacioſo, vbi Simon Comes Leiceſtriæ cecidit interfectus — Ceciderunt cum eo in illa pugna, milites vexilliferi duodecim, viz. Henricus filius eius, Petrus de Monteforti, Hugo de Diſpenſarijs Iuſticiarius Angliæ, &c.* Where you heare that *Hugh le Deſpencer* the father (Iuſtice of England) was ſlaine: Of which battaile you haue read enough in my anſwere pag. 306. concerning *Simon de Montfort* Earle of *Leiceſter*.

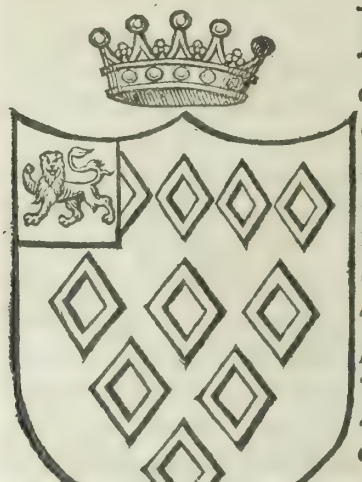
[c] *Math Paris. pag. 466.*

For the *ſecond*, I affirme *Hugh le Deſpencers* Creation for the Earledome of *Wincheſter*, to [d] beare date at *Yorke* the tenth of May, a°. 15. not the 14. of *Edward* the ſecond.

[d] *Chart. 15. E. 2. n. 11. Rot. dorſ. 15. E. 2. pt. 1. m. 2. Rot. de terris forisfactis. 15. E. 2. pt. 2. mem. 2.*

For the *third*, it is ſaid that Sir *Andrew de Harcla* was created Earle of *Carlile at the ſame time*, implying a°. 14. E. 2. wherein is a twofold fallacy, as thus, neither *Spencer* nor *Harcla* were honoured with thoſe titles of *Wincheſter* or *Carlile*, a°. 14. but 15. E. 2. Next, though both in one yeere, yet were they not beſtowed vpon them both at one *and the ſame time*, but ſeuerally, both for *place* and *time*; *Spencers* being at *Yorke*, (as I ſaid but now) the 10. of May, and [e] *Harclaes* at *Pomfract* the 25. of March, in the 15. of the ſame Kings time. Of which ſee more in *Carlile*.

[e] *Pat. 15. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 22.*



LEwis of *Brugges*, a *Burgundian* borne, Lord *de la Gruthuſe*, Prince of *Steenhuſe*, Lord of *Auelghien*, *de Spiers*, *de Ameſted*, & *de Oſcampe*, was created Earle of *Wincheſter* by Letters Patents, bearing date the 23. of Nouember, in the 14. yeere of King *Edward* the fourth. By which Patent, hee had alſo giuen him (by way of increaſe to his Armes) *D'azure a dix maſcles d'or en orme d'une Canton de noſtre propre armes d'engleterre: ceſt aſauoir, de gueulles vn leopard paſſant d'or armé d'azur. Pat. 12. Ed. 4. pars. 1. m. 11.* Theſe honours did K. *Edward* conferre vpon him, becauſe hee gaue him great entertainment, when he was driuen out of *England*, by *Richard Neuill* Earle of *Warwicke*. Which Earledome of *Wincheſter*, when King *Edward* was dead, the ſaid *Lewis* reſigned againe to King *Henry* the ſeuenth.

Hee married *Margaret*, daughter of *Henry de Borſelle*, Lord of *Vere*, *Sandeburgh* and *Phalix*, and had iſſue, *Iohn de Brugges* Lord of *Gruthuſe*, Father of *Reginald Brugges*, Lord of *Gruthuſe*. His ancient Armes was, *D'or à la croix ſable*; and his wiues Armes were, *Sable à la face d'argent*.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

MArke well my words in this very tract, and reade vs comparatiuely together, for there is no little difference. I boldly therefore deliuer, that this *Lodowic* or *Lewis de Bruges, Seigneur of the Gruthuſe* (I ſpeake as the [a] inſtrument it ſelfe teacheth me) and Prince of *Steenhuſe, Seigneur* of *Auelghien*, of *Spiers*, of *Aemſtede*, and of *Oeſtampe*, was not created Earle of *Wincheſter* the 23. of *Nouember*, a°. 14. E. 4. becauſe it is moſt certaine, that his Charter for that Earledome, beares date at the *Kings Palace of Weſtminſter* the 13. of October in the [b] twelfe yeare of the ſame Kings raigne; and the next moneth after, *viz.* the 23. of Nouember in the ſame yeare, he (indeede for further augmentation of his Honour, who ſo louingly had afforded him comfort and ſuccour in the *Netherlands*, when he was fled his natiue Countrie) receiued at the ſame Kings hands theſe Armes: *D'aſur, a dix maſcles d'or enorme dung canton de noſtre propre armes Dengleterre* (ſo runs the Patent) *ceſtaſauoir, de goules a vng Lipard paſſaunt d'or, armee d'aſur.* All which, both Honor and Armes, after the death of King *Edward* the fourth, he yeelded vp at *Caleis* to *Henry* the ſeauenth, in the fifteenth yeare of his raigne, as by a Vacat vpon the Role is manifeſted in theſe words, [d] *Vacat irrotulatio infraſcripta, quia literæ inde patentes ſurſum redditæ & reſtitutæ fuerunt, ad manus domini noſtri Regis Henrici, apud villam Cales, Anno Regni ſui 15°. ea intentione, vt cancellentur & dampnentur, & quia literæ prædictæ (vt præmittitur) ſurſum redditæ & reſtitutæ, cancellabantur & dampnabantur, ideo irrotulatio infraſcripta ſimiliter cancellatur & dampnatur.*

[a] *Chart.* a°. 11. 12. 13. 14. E. 4. n°. 9.

[b] *Chart.* 12. E. 4. n°. 9.

[c] *Pat.* a°. 12. E. 4. pt. 1, m. 11.

[d] *Chart.* a°. 12. E. 4. n°. 9.

VVIlliam *Pawlet* Knight, ſonne and heire of Sir *Iohn Pawlet* Knight, deſcended of a ſecond Brother of the *Pawlets* of *Wiltſhire*, was created Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, the ninth of March, in the 30. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, and Knight of the Garter, in the 35. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne; and in the third yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, he was created Earle of *Wiltſhire*: and the eleauenth of October, in the fift yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was created Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*: hee was alſo Lord high Treaſurer of *England*, & Maſter of the Houſhold to King *Edward* the ſixt, and Preſident of the Counſell. He was borne in the yeare 1483. and was of the priuy Counſell to King *Henry* the eight, King *Edward* the ſixt, Queene *Mary*, and Queene *Elizabeth* of famous memory.

memory. He liued to see one hundreth and three persons issue out of his loynes, and dyed at *Basing*, the tenth of March, 1571. where he was honourably buried, when he had liued 87. yeares. Who being on a time asked, how he carried himselfe in those tempestuous times (wherein so many of all sorts miscarried.) His answere was, *By being a Willough, and not an Oake.* Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *William Capell* Knight, and had issue, foure sonnes and foure daughters; *Iohn Pawlet* Marquesse of *Winchester*; Sir *Thomas Pawlet* Knight, who married *Mary*, daughter and co-heire of *Thomas Moore* of *Melpesh* in *Dorsetshire*; Sir *Chidioc Powlet* of *Wade* Knight, third sonne, who married *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Thomas White* of *Sonthwarnburne* in *Hampshire*; and Sir *Giles Powlet* fourth sonne, married *Mary* daughter of *Nicholas Trapps*. *Alice* the eldest daughter, was wife to *Richard Stowell* of *Somersetshire*; *Margaret* second daughter, married Sir *William Berkley* Knight; *Margery* the third daughter, was married to *Richard Waller* of *Oldstoke*; and *Elianor* the fourth daughter, was wife to Sir *Richard Peckfall* Knight, Master of the Buck-Houndss

Hee had a second wife, though no issue by her, named *Winifride* (daughter of Sir *Iohn Bruges* Knight, and Widdow of Sir *Richard Sackuile* of *Buckhurst* Knight, Chancellour of the Exchequer) who dyed in the yeare 1586. and lyeth buried in a faire Monument in Saint *Nicholas* chapell at *Westminster*.

Et portoit, sable trois espees auec le pointz embas d'argent, au cresant dor.

Iohn Pawlet (son and heyre of *William* aforesaid (succeeded his Father, and was Marquesse of *Winchester*, Earle of *Wiltshire*, and Lord S. *Iohn* of *Basing*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Robert Willoughby* Lord *Brooke*, and had issue *William Pawlet*, Marquesse of *Winchester*, after his Father; Sir *George Pawlet* of *Crundall* in *Hampshire* Knight; *Richard Pawlet* third son; and *Thomas Pawlet* fourth sonne, who married *Anne*, daughter of *Brent*; *Mary Pawlet* eldest daughter, was married to *Henry* Lord *Cromwell* of *Oukham* in *Rutlandshire*; and *Elizabeth* the second daughter, was first married to Sir *William Courtney* of *Powderham* Knight, and after to Sir *Henry Oughtred* Knight.

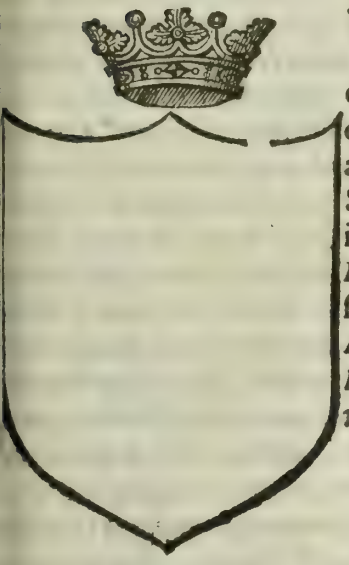
This *Iohn* dyed at his house at *Chelsey* 1576. and was buried at *Basing*, the 19. of Queene *Elizabeth*.

Et portoit les armoiries de son pere.

VV*Illiam Powlet* (ſonne and heyre of *Iohn*) was in the life time of his Father, ſummoned to the Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, 1575. as Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, and there had place and voyce accordingly; and after his Fathers death, he was alſo Marqueſſe of *Winchester*, and Earle of *Wiltſhire*. He married *Anne*, daughter of *William* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, & heire to her Mother *Katherine*, daughter and co-heyre of Sir *Iohn Broughton*, of *Tuddington* in *Bedfordſhire*, by whom he had iſſue, *William Powlet* Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*, now liuing 1621. *Anne*, wife to Sir *Thomas Dennis* of *Deuonſhire* Knight; and *Katherine*, Wife to *Giles Wroughton* Knight, ſonne and heyre of Sir *Thomas Wroughton* of *Broadhinton* in *Hamp-*

ſhire Knight. This *william* dyed in the yeare, 1598.

Et portoit, ſable trois eſpees auec le pointz embas d'argent. au creſant d'or.



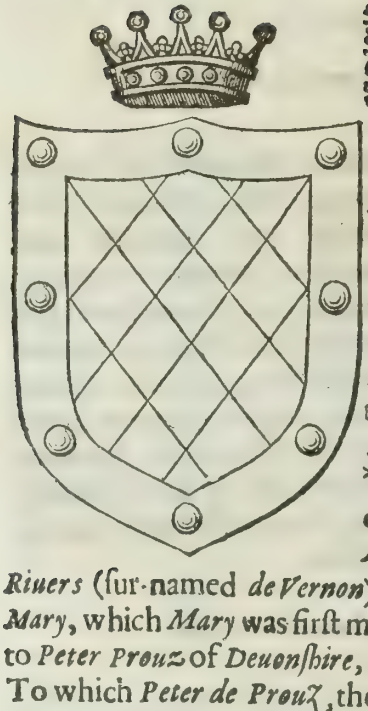
VV*Illiam Powlet*, Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*, Earle of *Wiltſhire*, & Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing* now liuing, 1621. married *Lucie*, daughter of *Thomas Cecill*, Baron of *Bourghley*, and Earle of *Exeter*, and had iſſue, *William* Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*, who dyed a°. 1621. without iſſue, hauing married *Mary* daughter of *Anthony Browne* Viſcount *Mountague*: *Thomas* ſecond ſonne, dyed before his elder brother *William*: *Iohn* third ſonne, now Lord S. *Iohn* of *Baſing*: *Henry* fourth ſonne; *Charles* fift ſonne; and *Edward* the ſixt ſonne, &c.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Earles of Worceſter, their Armes, Wiues, and Children,

WITH

CORRECTIONS.



* *Mellent.*

* *Mellent.*

* *Mellent.*

* *Mellent.*

Walleran de Bellomont, or *Beaumont*, ſon of *Robert de Beaumõt*, Earle of * *Meullen* in *Normandy*, was by King *Stephen* created Earle of *Worceſter*, in the yeare 1144. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Simon Mountfort*, Earle of *Eureux* in *Normandy*, and Aunt of *Simon Mountfort*, Earle of *Leiceſter* in *England*, by whom he had iſſue, *Robert* Earle of * *Meullen*, & Lord of *Pont-Audamare*, who maried *Mauld*, one of the daughters and co-heyres of *Reginald* Earle of *Cornwall* (baſe ſonne of King *Henry* the firſt) and had iſſue, *Henry*, *Peter*, and *Mabell*; *Henry* dyed without iſſue; *Peter* was Earle of * *Meullen*, & reuolted to the French King, 1166. deliuering vp to him his Caſtle of *Bellomont*; *Mabell* the daughter, was married to *William de Riuers* (ſur-named *de Vernon*) Earle of *Deuonſhire*, and had iſſue *Baldwin* and *Mary*, which *Mary* was firſt married to Sir *Robert Courtney* Knight, and after to *Peter Prouz* of *Deuonſhire*, of whom there are many remaining at this day. To which *Peter de Prouz*, the ſaid *Robert* Earle of * *Meullen*, gaue in franke marriage with the ſaid *Mary* his grand-childe, the third part of his Lands in *England*; and vnto *Baldwin de Riuers* her brother, hee gaue other Lands in *Normandy*, with the Mannors of *Eſtruminſter*, *Moreys*, and *Riddleſton* in *England*.

This *Walleran* founded the Abbey of *Bordeſley* in *England*, in King *Henry* the ſeconds time, and dyed in the yeare 1166. and was buried at *Worceſter*. * Others haue, that he dyed a Monke at *Pratelles* in *Normandy*.

* A°. 1165. *Walleranus Comes Mellenti factus monachus Pratelli obiit & ſucceſſit ei filius Robertus, &c.*

* The bordure muſt be charged with *eight plates*.

Et portoit, fizelle d'or & d'azur en bande, a * vn bordure de gueulles.

Sir

SIr *Thomas Percy* knight, Vice-Chamberlaine to King *Richard* the ſecond, (ſonne of *Henry* Lord *Percy*, and yonger brother of *Henry Percy* firſt Earle of *Northumberlād*) was after made Steward of the Houſhold to the ſaid King; and in the yeare 1397. was created Earle of *Worceſter*, and Lord high Admirall of *England*. But afterwards (enuying King *Henry* the fourths vſurpation, and obtaining the Kingdome) entred into a conſpiracy with *Henry Hotſpur* his brothers ſonne, and many other Noblemen and Knights, to ſurprize King *Henry*, whileſt he was buſied in his warres in *Wales*. Which plot being diſcouered, they were conſtrained to abide the hazard of a battaile at *Shrewsbury*, the fourth of the ſaid Kings Reigne. Where, vpon the rumour of the death of *Henry Hotſpur*, who was then ſlaine with a Launce; all the reſt fled, but this *Thomas* Earle of *Worceſter*, who was taken priſoner, and the next day after beheaded at *Shrewsbury*, 1403. Hee married *Elizabeth*, eldeſt ſiſter and co-heyre of *Dauid Strabolgie*, Earle of *Atholl*, by whom hee had iſſue, *Henry Percy* Earle of *Atholl*, who married *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *Mathew Brus* of *Scotland*, and had iſſue, two daughters his heires; *Elizabeth* was married to Sir *Thomas Burgh* Knight, of whom, the Lord *Burgh* of *England* deſcended; and *Margaret* the ſecond daughter, married *Henry* Lord *Gray* of *Codnor*.

Et portoit, d'or au lyon rampant d'azur: a creſſant gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

VVHat you thinke I know not, but you write very dangerouſly; Firſt, becauſe you tell vs, *that this Thomas Percy Earle of Worceſter, married Elizabeth, eldeſt ſiſter and co-heire of Dauid Strabolgie Earle of Atholl*, when it was Sir *Thomas Percy*, this Earles brothers ſonne, that married her. Secondly, becauſe you tell vs, that *Elizabeth was ſiſter and coheire of Dauid Earle of Atholl*, when it is ſure that ſhe was not his ſiſter, but daughter and coheire. Thirdly, becauſe you tell vs that *by her he had iſſue Henry Percy Earle of Atholl*, when he left no iſſue at all. Fourthly, becauſe you tell vs that *Henry Percy was Earle of Atholl*, when your owne words ſhall by and by confute you. And laſtly, becauſe you tell vs that *Henry Percies wiues name was Margaret*, which ſhall be proued otherwiſe ere I leaue you; and thus I beginne.

For the firſt reade this Verdict, [a] *Iuratores dicunt ſuper ſacramentum ſuum, quod Maria de Sancto Paulo nuper Comitiſſa Penbrochiæ, tenuit in dotem terras — in Com. Eborum, reuerſione ſpectante poſt mortem præfatæ Comitiſſæ,* [a] *Eſcaet. a°. 51 E. 3. n°. 28.*

Elizabetha vxori Thomæ de Percy chiualer, & Philippæ vxori Radulphi de Percy chiualer, filiabus Dauid de Strabolgi nuper Comitis Atholl, filij Dauid, filij Dauid & Iohannæ vxoris eius, consanguineis & hæredibus prædictæ Iohannæ, consanguineæ & vnius hæredum Adomari de Valencia Comitis Penbroch. nuper viri prædictæ Mariæ de Sancto Paulo Comitissæ Penbrochiæ. Which Inquisition was taken at *Yorke* the seauenth of May, in the one and fiftieth of *Edward* the third. Then in the eleauenth yeare of *Richard* the second, I finde a [b] *Licence of Alienation*, for diuers Lands in *Northumberland, Nottinghamshire, Kent, Wiltshire,* and *Norfolke*, granted (*Elizabethæ quæ fuit vxor Thomæ de Percy chiualer iunioris*) to *Elizabeth* who had beene wife to Sir *Thomas Percy* the yonger, Knight, and to *Iohn de Halsham* and *Philippa* his wife, for the setling of their estates; which shewes that now (*viz.* a°.11.R.2.) Sir *Thomas Percy* was dead. Now about two yeeres after you shall finde her married againe to Sir *Iohn Lescrop* Knight, as appeares plainely in a long [c] Pleading (too long to be transcribed hither, or you should haue had it) betweene Sir *Reginald Grey*, Sir *Richard Talbot*, the said Sir *Iohn Lescrop* and *Elizabeth* his wife, and *Iohn de Halsham* and *Philippa* his wife, for diuers Lands which lately had beene belonging to *Iohn Hastings*, sonne and heire of *Iohn Hastings* Earle of *Penbroke*. Of which three Authorities I make this vse, that *Elizabeth* sister and coheire of *Dauid* Earle of *Atholl*, being first married to Sir *Thomas Percy* the yonger, and he dead in the eleauenth yeare of *Richard* the second, shee within two yeeres after marrying her selfe to *Scrope*, it must not be credited that this Sir *Thomas Percy* the yonger, her husband, and *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worcester*, could be all one man, the former being dead, a°.11.R.2. and *Thomas* Earle of *Worcester* still liuing vntill the [d] Battaile of *Shrewsbury*, a° 4. H.4. where he was taken, and shortly after cut shorter by the head, leauing no issue, as in the next place shall be shewed.

[b] *Pat.* a°.11.R.2.pt.2.m:26

[c] *Placita coram Rege termino Michaelis.* a°.15.R.2. *rot.* 22. *Escaetr.* a°.15.R.2.pt.2. n°.179: *Pascha Finet.* a°.15.R.2. *rot.* 2.

[d] *Parliament apud Westm.* a°.5.H.4 *art.*56.

For the second, whether *Elizabeth was sister, or daughter and coheire of Dauid de Strabolgy Earle of Atholl* I think needs no standing vpon, for I suppose the Reader doth not require a repetition of an answere vnto *falsities already confuted*, Wherefore I will referre them to the [e] title of *Atholl*, where I haue plainly proued, that she was *daughter and coheire* of the last *Dauid*, and not his *sister*, as may also appeare by sundry other Records, not there cited, of which take this one, where this *Elizabeth* is driuen to proue her age, before she could haue *Liuerie* of her part of her Fathers Lands, which thus begins. [f] *Probatio ætatis Elizabethæ, eineciæ filiarum & hæredum Dauid de Strabolgi nuper Comitis Atholl defuncti, capta apud Gaynesburgh coram Iohanne Dymmok Escaetore domini Regis in comitatu Lincoln.* 10. *die Maij*, A°.50. E.3. *&c.* wherein also is deliuered, that she was borne at *Gaynesburgh* vpon Ashwednesday, in the thirtie fiue yeere of *Edward* the third, who were Gossips, and the like.

[e] See in *Atholl. pag.*39. *&* 40.

[f] *Ex bundello Probationem ætat. ab* a°.42. *vsque* 51. E.3.

For the third, where you tell vs *he had issue Henry Percy Earle of Atholl*, that will be disproued by this ensuing Inquisition, *Iuratores dicunt, quod Henricus Percy Comes Northumbriæ, & Matilda tunc vxor eius iam defuncta, concesserunt Thomæ Percy Comiti Wigorniæ, quod manerium de Roddeston in com. Northampton remaneret dicto Thomæ Percy nuper Comiti Wigorniæ, & hæredibus*

[g] *Ex bundello Inquis. de ad quod dampn.* a°.5.H.4: n°.20.

libus masculis de corpore suo exeuntibus—— Dicunt etiam quod dictus nuper Comes Wigorniæ, obijt sine hærede masculo de corpore suo exeunte, per quod dictum manerium Iohanni de Melton remanere debet: which plainely shewes that hee had no such sonne as *Henry Percy*, the truth is, hee left no issue at all.

For the fourth, you would make vs here beleeue *that Henry Percy was Earle of Atholl*, not remembring that Pag. 17. Lin. 33. you write that *After the death of the last Dauid de Strabolgie, the title of Earle of Atholl went to the familie of the Stewards in Scotland*, wherein you wrote very [a] truely; for indeede the best addition that I could euer finde giuen him, was this; [b] *Henricus Percy de Atholl miles*. He was knighted, but neuer dignified with that Earledome, nor neuer summoned to our English Parliaments, as the *Strabolgies* were.

[a] *Camden in Scotland p. 40. E.*
[b] *Esc. a°. 11. H. 6. n°. 37.*

For the last, I meane Sir *Henry Percies* wife (whose daughter soeuer shee was) I am sure her name was *Elizabeth*, and not *Margaret*, if we may beleeue all the Inquisitions taken after her husbands death, of which take this one: [c] *Iuratores dicunt quod Henricus Percy D'athell miles, fuit seisitus sibi & heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus, de 30. lib. redditus, exeuntibus de diuersis terris & tenementis in Sixindale, Alborne, Foston, Storeburgh, &c. ex dono Iohannis Conyers & aliorum, facto cuidam Adomaro D'athels chiualer, ad terminum vitæ suæ. Ita quod post decessum dicti Adomari, redditus predictus remaneret Iohanni Lescrop chiualer, & Elizabeth. vxori eius, & heredibus ipsius Elizabeth, de corpore suo per Thomam Percy chiualer iuniorem quondam virum suum procreatis. Et sic dictus Henricus, filius & hæres de corpore ipsius Elizabeth, per prædictum Thomam Percy procreatus, fuit seisitus in forma prædicta, &c.* All which preamble I haue the more willingly transcribed, for that it shewes Sir *Henry Percy of Athols* father, to be but plainely stiled Sir *Thomas Percy* the yonger, and not *Earle of Worcester*, who indeede were two distinct persons, as I hope by this and what I said aboue, you perceiue. Now therefore I will goe onward with the Inquisition againe, to proue Sir *Henry* of *Athols* wiues name to be *Elizabeth*. [d] *Et etiam dicunt quod prædictus Henricus fuit seisitus coniunctim feoffatus cum Elizabeth vxore sua adhuc superstite, de manerio de Hunmanby, &c.* More is to much, there is enough I trust by way of proofe.

[c] *Escaetr. a°. 11. H. 6. n°. 37. Eborum.*
[d] *Escaetria. Et antea.*

Now I will (before I passe to the next point questionable) a little lay open this discent of *Percy*, the more willingly for that I would not haue the Reader mistake, but rightly conceiue me; *Thomas* Lord *Percy* of *Alnewik*, by *Mary* his wife, sister to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, had issue *Henry* Lord *Percy* first Earle of *Northumberland* of that Family, and Sir *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worcester*, Steward of the Houshold to *Richard* the second, and Admirall of *England*, who dyed leauing no issue of his body: But *Henry* the Earle his elder brother did not so, for by *Margaret* his first wife, daughter of *Raph* Lord *Neuill*, he had issue *Henry* Lord *Percy* surnamed *Hotspur* (from whom the now Earle of *Northumberland* is descended) & Sir *Thomas Percy* the yonger (called *the yonger*, because Sir *Thomas* his Vncle who was after created Earle of *Worcester* was then liuing) which Sir *Thomas* the yonger, married *Elizabeth*

beth eldeſt daughter and coheire of the laſt *Dauid de Strabolgie* Earle of *Atholl* (which *Elizabeth* was after married to Sir *Iohn le Scrope*, and[a] thirdly to *Robert de Thorley*) by whom he had iſſue Sir *Henry Percy* of *Atholl* knight, and after dyed in *Spaine*; which Sir *Henry*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, was father of two daughters and heires, *Elizabeth* and *Margaret*, of whom I haue ſaid enough[b] elſewhere.

[a] *Original.* 2°. 4. H. 5.

[b] *See Northumberland. p.* 376

RIchard *Beauchamp* (ſonne & heire of *William Beauchamp* Baron of *Aburgauenny*) was created Earle of *Worceſter*, in the* ſeuenth yeere of K. *Henry* the fifth, and married *Iſabell*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *le Deſpencer*, and ſiſter and heyre of *Richard* Lord *le Deſpencer*, and had iſſue, *Elizabeth* his daughter and heyre, Wife to Sir *Edward Neuill* Knight, yonger ſon of *Raphe Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, who was ſummoned to Parliament by Writ, as Baron of *Aburgauenny*, the 29. of *Henry* the ſixt. This *Richard* Earle of *Worceſter*, was leader of the wars in *France*, in King *Henry* the fifts time, and in beſiedging the Citty of *Meux* in *Bry*, was ſlaine with a ſtone thrown out of an Engine, in the tenth yeare of King *Henry* the fift, and was buried in the Abbey of *Tewksbury*.

* *Anno Dom.* 1420. (which is the eight yere of *Henry* the fifth) *Dum Henricus quintus Rex Angliæ Francos infeſtaret Dominus Richardus quartus de Beſlocapo factus eſt Comes Wigorniæ London. lib. Theoksbur. MS.*

Et portoit, gueulles a vn face & ſix croiſeletz botenes d'or, a vn croiſſant ſable en la face.

IOhn Lord *Tiptoft* and *Powis* (ſonne and heire of *Iohn* Lord *Tiptoft*, and *Ioice* his Wife, daughter & co-heyre of *Edward Charlton* Lord *Powis*) was created Earle of *Worceſter*, in the 27. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixt; and the yeare after, hee was made high Conſtable of *England*, and Lieutenant of *Ireland*. He maried *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Hopton*, and ſiſter and heyre of Sir *Watler Hopton*, by whom he had iſſue, *Edward* L. *Tiptoft*, who was after reſtored, and made Earle of *Worceſter* by K. *Edward* the fourth. This *Iohn* Earle of *Worceſter*, was attainted by Parliament, and beheaded

ded at the Tower-Hill, the tenth of King *Edward* the fourth, 1470. and his body was buried in the *Preaching Fryars in London*.

Et portoit, d'argent a vn Saulteur engreſſey de gueulles.

EDward Lord *Tiptoſt*, after the death of his Father, was reſtored in blood, and made Earle of *Worceſter* by King *Edward* the fourth. Hee died without iſſue, the 12. of Auguſt, in the third yeere of King *Richard* the third, and was buried at *Ely*; leauing his Fathers foure ſiſters his heyres, *viz. Philip*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Ros* of *Hamlake*; *Ioane* Wife to Sir *Edmond Englethorpe* of *Cambridgeſhire*; *Ioice*, married vnto *Edmond Sutton*, ſonne and heyre of *Iohn* Lord *Dudley*; and *Margaret* the fourth daughter, profeſſed her ſelfe a Nunne.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

CHarles *Somerſet*, Knight Bannaret, (baſe ſonne of *Henry Beaufort* Duke of *Somerſet*, begotten of *Ioane Hill* his concubine) was Vice-Chamberlaine to King *Henry* the ſeuenth, and after Lord Chamberlaine, both to King *Henry* the ſeuenth and King *Henry* the eight. Hee married three Wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth*, daughter & heyre of *William Herbert* Earle of *Huntington*, by whom hee was Lord *Herbert* of *Gower*, and was after created Earle of *Worceſter*, at *Lambeth* houſe on *Candlemas* day, 1513. in the firſt yeere of King *Henry* the eight. His ſecond Wife was *Elianor*, daughter of *Edward Sutton* Lord *Dudly*. His third wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Lawarre*: By his firſt Wife hee had iſſue, *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, after Earle of *Worceſter*; and *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Iohn Sauage* Knight. By his ſecond Wife he had iſſue, Sir *Charles Somerſet* Knight, Captaine of *Riſebanke* and *Callis*; Sir *George Somerſet* of *Badmansfield* Hall in *Suffolke*; and a daughter named *Mary*, married to *William* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*. By his third Wife he had no iſſue. This *Charles*, in the tenth yeare of King

King *Henry* the eight, ſurrendred and yeelded vp to *Mounſier Chaſtilion*, to the vſe of the French King, the Citty and Caſtle of *Tourney*, for foure hundreth and ſixty thouſand Crownes, to be paid to King *Henry*. At which ſurrender, the ſaid *Chaſtilion* was not ſuffered to enter with banner diſplayed, but rolled vp, becauſe the ſaid Citty was not wonne by force, but yeelded vp by compoſition (which is to be noted.) He was Knight of the Order of the Garter, and dyed in the 17. yeare of King *Henry* the eight, and was buried at *Windſore*.

Et portoit, les armes de France & d'englérerre eſcartelle, a vn bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur, au baſton ſiniſter d'argent, ſur le tout a vn eſcuſſon per pale d'azur & de gueulles au trois lyons rampant d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

EXamine this againe. *Charles Somerſet* Knight, Lord [b] *Herbert* of *Gower*, *Chepſtow* and *Ragland*, *was created Earle of Worceſter at Lambeth houſe* (I ſay in Parliament at *Weſtminſter*) on *Candlemas day* (I ſay the firſt of Februarie) *in the firſt yeere of King Henry the eight* (I ſay in the fift yere of K. *Henry* the eight) on which very day he was made Lord [c] Chamberlaine for terme of life. Which that you may ſee, and in what gracious eſteeme hee ſtood both with King *Henry* the ſeuenth (of whoſe priuy Councell hee was, and by him choſen into that right Noble Order of the Garter, and made Capraine of his Guard) and King *Henry* the eight, (howſoeuer branded by this branded Author) read this that pleads in behalfe of what I haue ſaide. *Conſiderantes generis nobilitatem*, (thus ſpeakes the King in the very [d] creation) *& præcipue nobis in ſanguine propinquitatem, probatiſſimi viri, amantiſſimi conſanguinei noſtri, Caroli Somerſet militis, Domini Herbert, & Camerarij noſtri, qui nullis cedens laboribus aut expenſis, ſe nobis obſequioſum ſemper adhibuit volenteſque proinde eundem Carolum Somerſet militem, condignis honoribus & Regalibus præmijs ornare, ampliare, & ſublimare: de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, & ex certa ſcientia, & mero motu noſtris, de aſſenſu Dominorum Spiritualium, & Temporalium, Procerumque, & communitatis regni noſtri Anglia, in præſenti Parliamento apud weſtm. conuocato, exiſtentium, ipſum Carolum in Comitem Wigorn. ereximus, præficimus, & creauimus, et per præſentes erigimus, præficimus & creamus, & ei nomen, ſtatum, ſtilum, titulum, honorem, & dignitatem Comitis Wigorn. cum omnibus & ſingulis præeminencijs honoribus, & cæteris quibuſcunq; huiuſmodi ſtatui Comitis Wigorn. pertinentibus, ſiue ſpectantibus, damus & concedimus per præſentes ipſumq; Carolum huiuſmodi ſtatu, ſtilo, titulo, honore, & dignitate per cinctura gladij inſignimus, inueſtimus, & realiter nobilitamus. Habendum, &c. Dat. per manum noſtram apud weſtmon. primo die Februar. Anno regni noſtri Quinto.* Which is enough to prooue that the day, yere, and place of this Earle of *Worceſters* Creation are miſtaken.

Then he notes vnto vs his third wife, by the name of *Elizabeth* which certainely cannot be, for in the *Prærogatiue Office* it is manifeſt, that hee made one Will the 21. of March, a°. 1524. and another (which was his laſt) the 12. of Nouember, a°. 1525. whereunto was annexed a Codicill dated the tenth of Aprill, 1526. a°. 17. H.8. wherein (among other things) hee bequeathes

[b] *Clauſ. 23. H. 7. pt. 1. m. 16. in dorſo.*

[c] *Pat. 5. H. 8. pt. 2. m. 30.*

[d] *Pat. 5. H. 8. pt. 2. m. 13.*

queathes diuers Legacies *to his Wife Eleanor*. So as ſhe muſt needs be his laſt wife, he dying the ſame yeere, before the 20. of Nouember, 1526. for then his Will was proued.

HENRY *Somerſet* Lord *Herbert*, and ſecond Earle of *Worceſter* of that name, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of Sir *Anthony Browne* Knight, and had iſſue, *William* Lord *Herbert* Earle of *Worceſter*, Sir *Charles Somerſet* Knight, and Standard-bearer of the Penſioners, to Queene *Elizabeth*. *Thomas Somerſet*, who died in the Tower of *London*; *Francis Somerſet* 4th. ſonne, was ſlaine at *Muſcleborough* field. Lady *Elianor* eldeſt daughter, married to Sir *Roger Vaughan*; Lady *Luce* ſecond daughter, was Wife to *Iohn Neuill* Lord *Latymer*; Lady *Anne* third daughter, married *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, beheaded at *Yorke*, 1572. and Lady *Iane* the yongeſt daughter, was married to that worthy & valorous Knight, Sir *Edward Manſell* of *Glamorganſhire*, Father of Sir *Thomas Manſell*, Baronet Sir *Robert Manſed* Knight, and others.

Es portoit, d'or, a la face France eſcartelle d'engleterre, a la bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azur.

VVILLIAM *Somerſet*, Lord *Herbert*, and Earle of *Worceſter*, ſonne and heyre of *Henry* aforeſaid, and grandchilde to *Charles*, married *Chriſtian*, daughter of *Edward* Lord *North* of *Kirtling* in *Cambridgeſhire*, by whom he had iſſue, *Edward* Lord *Herbert*, and two daughters; *Elizabeth*, married to *William Windſore*, a yonger ſonne of *William* Lord *Windſore*; and *Luce* the ſecond daughter, was married to *Henry Herbert*, ſonne of Sir *Thomas Herbert* of *Wyneſtow* in *Mountgomeryſhire* in *Wales*. This *William* was Knight of the Garter, and dyed at his houſe by S. *Iohns* at *London*,

He died the 21. of February, a°. 31. *Elizabeth* 1588. and was buried at *Ragland*, and not at *Chepſtow* the laſt of Aprill, a°. 1589. *Vide inquiſ. captum 11. Septemb.* a°. *31. Elizlab.*

London, and was honourably conueighed by the Officers of Armes and others to *Chepſtow* in *Wales*, and there buried in yeare, 1589.

Et portoit, les armes de ſon pere.

EDward *Somerſet* Lord *Herbert* of *Chepſtow*, *Ragland*, and *Gower*, ſucceeded *William* his father, and is the fourth Earle of *Worceſter* of that family, Lord priuy Seale, Knight of the Garter, one of the Lords of his Maieſties moſt honorable priuy Councell, and a great fauourer of Learning and good litterature. Hee married the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Francis Haſtings* Earle of *Huntington*, and of *Katherine* his wife, daughter and heyre of *Henry Poole* L. *Montacute*, by whom he had iſſue, *William Somerſet* Lord *Herbert* eldeſt ſonne, who died before his father iſſueleſſe; *Henry Somerſet* Lord *Herbert*, ſecond ſonne, and heire apparant, now liuing, and married *Anne* daughter and ſole heire of *Iohn* Lord *Ruſſell*, ſonne and heire apparant of *Francis* Earle of *Bedford*; to whom ſhe brought ſixe ſons, and three daughters, *Edward*, *Iohn*, *Henry*, *Thomas*, *Charles*, *Iames*, *Anne*, *Mary*, & *Elizabeth*; Sir *Thomas Somerſet* third ſon, Knight of the Bath, and Maſter of the Horſe to Queene *Anne*; who married *Elianor* Counteſſe of *Ormond*, laſt wife of *Thomas* Earle of *Ormond*, ſhee being daughter of *Dauid* Lord *Barry* of *Ireland*, and widow of *Dauid* ſonne to the Lord *Poure*; by whom he had iſſue a daughter, named *Elizabeth*; Sir *Charles Somerſet* fourth ſonne, Knight of the Bath; married *Elizabeth* daughter and ſole heire of Sir *William Powell* of *Llanpytt*, in the County of *Monmouth* Knight, and as yet hath no iſſue: Sir *Edward Somerſet* fift ſonne, Knight of the Bath, married *Bridget*, daughter and heir to *William whitemore* of *Leighton*, in the Countie of *Cheſter* Eſquire, by *Margaret* his Wife, daughter and heire of Sir *Hugh Beeſton* of *Beeſton* Knight, and died iſſueleſſe; and *Chriſtopher Somerſet* ſixt ſonne, died without iſſue; hee had iſſue alſo ſixe daughters, *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, married to Sir *Henry Guilford* of *Hemſted*, in the Countie of Kent Knight; *Katherine* ſecond daughter, married to *William* Lord *Peter* of *Writtell* in *Eſſex*; *Anne* the third daughter, married vnto Sir *Edward Winter* of *Lidney*, in the County of *Glouceſter* Knight: *Frances* the fourth daughter, married vnto *William Morgan* of *Llanternam*, in Monmouth-ſhire Eſquire: *Blanch* the fifth daughter, Wife to *Thomas*, ſonne and heyre apparant of *Thomas* Lord

.ord *Arundell* of *Wardour* Caſtle in *Wiltſhire*; and *Katherine* the youngeſt aughter, married to *Thomas* Lord *Windſore*. This honourable Earle is ſtill uing, but the ſaid *Elizabeth Haſtings* his Counteſſe, exchanged this mortall fe for a better at *Worceſter* houſe in the Strand, by London, the 24. day of uguſt, 1621. whoſe corps was immediately conueyed from thence to *agland* in *Monmouthſhire*, and there interred.

Et portoit, eſcartelle France & D'engleterre a la bordur gobonne d'argent & d'azure.

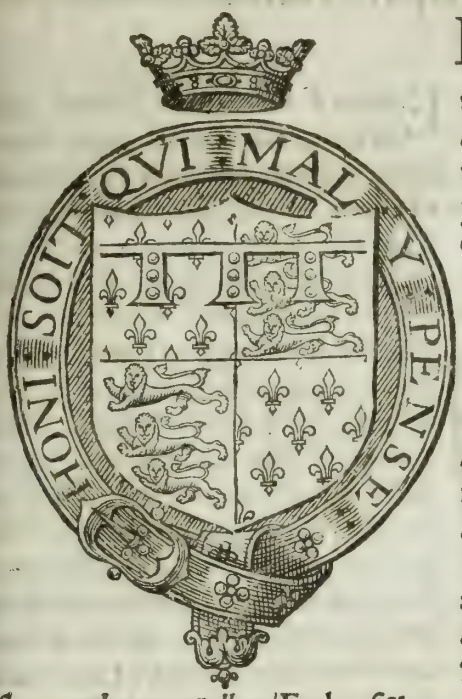
A CA-

A CATALOGVE OF THE Dukes and Earles of YORKE, their *Armes, Wiues, and Children,* WITH *CORRECTIONS.*

OTho, ſonne of *Henry Leo*, Duke of *Bauaria, Saxony* and *Sardinia* (begotten of *Mauld*, daughter of *Henry* the ſecond, King of *England*, who was after Emperour by the name of *Otho* the fourth) was girt with the Sword of the Earledome of *Yorke*, in the firſt yere of the Reigne of King *Richard* the firſt his Vnckle, 1189. But afterwards King *Richard* made an exchange with *Otho*, and gaue him the Earledome of *Poictow*, for the Earldom of *York*. Hee married two Wiues, the firſt was *Mary*, daughter of the Duke of *Brabant*; the ſecond was *Beatrix*, daughter of *Philip* the Emperour, ſon of *Fredericke* the Emperour, and died without iſſue in *Saxony*, 1218. This *Otho* had a brother both by Father and Mother, named *William*, from whom are deſcended the Dukes of *Brunſwicke* and *Luneburgh* in *Germany*: who, for memory of their alliance and kindred with the Kings of *England*, bare for their Armes, the auncient Armes of the Dukes of *Normandie.*

Gueulles deux leopards paſſant d'or.

Edmond



EDmond, fift ſonne of King *Edward* the third (ſur-named of *Langley*, the Kings Mannor houſe neere S. *Albons*, where hee was borne) was created firſt Earle of *Cambridge*, in the 36 yeare of his Fathers Reigne, and Lord of *Tindale*, and was Knight of the Garter: and in the ninth yeere of K. *Richard* his Nephew, he was created Duke of *Yorke*. Hee married two Wiues, the firſt was *Iſabell*, ſecond daughter, and one of the heires of *Peter*, King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, ſiſter Germane to *Conſtance* Ducheſſe of *Lancaſter*, by whom he had iſſue, *Edward*, Earle of *Rutland*, Duke of *Albemarle* and *York*; *Richard*, after Earle of *Cambridge*; and *Conſtance*, firſt married to *Thomas Spencer*, Earle of *Glocester*, & after to *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*.

This *Edmonds* ſecond Wife was * *Ioane*, daughter of *Thomas Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, and ſiſter and co-heyre of *Edmond Holland*, Earle of *Kent*, but by her had no iſſue. Hee was in the abſence of his Father in *France*, made Protector of the Realme of *England*; and after died in the third yeere of K. *Henry* the 4. his Nephew, and was buried at *Langley*.

* Shee was after married to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, to *Henry* L. *Scroop*, and to *Henry Bromfler*, Lord *Vescy*. See *Escaetr* a°. 12. H. 6. n. 43. *Pat.* a°. 4. H. 5. m. 18. *Clauſ.* a°. 12. H. 6. m. 2 & 6.

Et portoit, France ſeme & d'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent chargee au 9. torteaux.

CORRECTIONS.

Conſtance firſt married to Thomas Spencer Earle of Gloceſter, and after to Thomas Holland Earle of Kent: Theſe words would perſwade him that knows not the contrary, that *Holland* Earle of *Kent* ſuruiued *Spencer* ſo long, as to marry his widdow; but on the other ſide, if I may be beleeued, I aſſure the Reader that both of them were in one & the ſame conſpiracy, layd hold on and apprehended both at a time, and both of them executed preſently for that offence, therefore not to be credited that the one married the others widdow, as I haue [a] elſewhere already prooued. True it is, that *Conſtance* was ſo long courted by *Edmund Holland* Earle of *Kent* (this *Thomas* his brother) that in the end ſhee catcht a clap, and brought him a daughter named *Elianor*, married to *Iames Touchet* Lord *Audley*, (of which marriage the *Audleyes of Norfolke* are deſcended) that faine would haue beene legitimate, thereby to haue ſcrewed her ſelfe into ſo faire an eſtate as (could it haue bin prooued) muſt haue fallen vpon her; but the right heires diſcouering her ſiniſter practiſes, preferred their Bill in [b] Parliament, thereby prouing her to be a Baſtard, and ſo were ſhut of ſuch an intruder, as you may ſee at large in

[a] See in Kent. p. 285. and in Surrey, pag. 528.

[b] See Parliam. a°. 9 H. 6. art 27.

Poultons printed Statutes, a°.9.H.6. chap.11. for there the caſe is at large according to the Ortginall in the Tower.

EDward Plantagenet (ſonne and heyre of *Edmond of Langley* aforeſaid) was created Earle of *Rutland* and of *Corke*, in the thirteenth yeere of King *Richard* the ſecond; and in the 21. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was created Duke of *Albemarle*, and Conſtable of *England*; and after the death of his Father, he was alſo Duke of *Yorke*, and Lord of *Tyndall*. Hee married *Phillip*, daughter and one of the heyres of *Iohn Mohun*, Lord of *Dunſter*, but by her had no iſſue. He was ſlaine at the battaile of *Egincourt* the 25. of October, the third of King *Henry* the fift, 1414. At which battaile were ſlaine, *Charles* Lord *Dalabreth*, high Conſtable of *France*; *Iaques le Chaſtilion*, Lord of *Dampier*, high Admirall of *France*; *Iohn*, Duke *D'Alanſon*; *Anthony*, Duke of *Brabant*; *Edward*, Duke of *Barry*; the Earles of *Marle*, *Vawdemont*, *Blawmont*, *Grand-pree*, *Ruſley*, *Faulconbridge*, *Fois* and *Laſtrake*; 25. Lords. 8000. Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen of Name and Armes. This *Edwards* body was brought ouer ſea into *England*, and buried at *Fotheringhay*.

Et portoit, les armoiries de ſon pere.

CORRECTIONS.

IT is not here queſtioned betweene vs, whether this *Edward* (*Edmond* of *Langleyes* ſonne) was created Earle of *Rutland*, A°.13.R.2. but whether he was that yeare created Earle of *Corke* or not? the former I haue formerly ſpoken of in the title of *Rutland*, but for this of *Corke*, though I confeſſe hee vſed that title, yet he had it not then beſtowed vpon him. Therefore it now ſtands you vpon to make your affirmation good, both in this place, and Pag. 189. Line 8.

Another thing I queſtioned here, and that is, whether hee was ſlaine, a°.1414. or not? I ſay not; for the battaile of *Agincourt*, where he loſt his life, was fought vpon Friday the feſtiuall day of Saint *Criſpin* and *Criſpinian*, being the fiue and twentieth of October, a°.3.H.5. which fals (as elſewhere *viz.* pag.13. and 189. you confeſſe) in the yeare of Chriſt, 1415.

Richard

Richard Plantagenet (ſonne and heyre of *Richard* of *Conesburgh*, Earle of *Cambridge*, ſecond ſonne of *Edmond Langley*, Duke of *Yorke* aforeſaid) was after the death of *Edward* his Vnckle without iſſue, reſtored to be Duke of *Yorke*, Earle of *March* and *Vlſter*, Lord of *Wigmore* and *Clare*, &c. He was Lieutenant to King *Henry* the ſixt, in his Kingdome of *France*, and Dukedome of *Normandy*, 1435. and was Chiefe of the Faction of the White Roſe, being deſcended of *Lyonell*, Duke of *Clarence*. This *Richard* raiſed a deadly Warre againſt the Houſe of *Lancaſter*, clayming his lawfull right in the Kingdome of *England*: which after, his ſonne *Edward* obtained, and was King, by the name of *Edward* the fourth. He won the battaile of S. *Albons*, againſt King *Henry* the ſixt, 1455. and in the ſame yeere, he was made by Parliament, heyre apparant to the Crowne, and Lord Protector of the Realme. And after, in the 39. yeare of the ſaid Kings Reigne, he was ſlaine with his yong ſonne *Edmond*, at the battaile of *Wakefield*, 1460. hee was firſt buried at *Pontfract*, and after remoued to *Fotheringhay*. Hee married *Cecily*, daughter of *Raphe Neuill*, firſt Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and had iſſue *Henry* that dyed young; *Edward*, that was after King, by the name of King *Edward* the fourth: *Edmond* Earle of *Rutland*, ſlaine in the Towne of *Wakefield*, by the Lord *Clifford*, the ſame day his Father was ſlaine in the battell: *Iohn*, *William* and *Thomas* dyed yong; *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and *Richard*, Duke of *Glocester*, after King. *Anne* the eldeſt daughter, was firſt married to *Henry Holland*, Duke of *Exceſter*, and after to Sir *Thomas Saint-Leoger* Knight, by whom he had iſſue, *Anne*, Mother of *Thomas Mannors*, Earle of *Rutland*; *Elizabeth*, Wife to *Iohn de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolke*; *Margaret* third daughter, wife to *Charles*, Duke of *Burgundy*, and *Vrſula*.

Et portoit, France * ſeme & d'engleterre eſcartelle, au lambell d'argent chargee au neuf torteaux.

* It ought not to be *ſeme* good Maſter *Yorke*.

CORRECTIONS.

Promiſſa ſunt debita, what I ſaid elſewhere I muſt here make good, in deliuering truely vnto you the iſſue of this *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*: not that I charge this Author with omitting any, but that hee hath miſplaced them very much: for in the old Rythmicall Roll (before ſpoken of in *Clare* and *Clarence*, and now in my owne cuſtody) occaſion is taken among other things to

to speake of the marriage of *Anne Mortimer*, sister and heyre of *Edmond Mortimer* last Earle of *March*, and of *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge* her husband, where the descent from them is exactly laid downe, and the issue of this Duke of *Yorke*, together with the priority of his childrens births, carefully preserued in this manner.

Right thus did cese of the Marchis blode
The heire Male: whider passid the right
Of the Marchis londis, and to whom it stode
I wolde faine lerne if that I might:
Sir Roger middil Erle that noble knight,
Tweyn doughtris lefte of his blode roial,
That ones issue deid, that othris hath al.

What hight that Lady whos issue had grace
This* Lordship t'attaine? Dame Anne I wys.
To the Erle of Cambrigge and she wife was
Which bothe be dede, God graunte hem blys,
But hir son Richard which yit liueth, is
Duke of Yorke by discent of his Fadir
And hath Marchis londis by right of his Modir.

Is he sole or maried this Prince myghty?
Sole godforbede: it were grete pitee.
Whom hath he wedded? A gracious Lady.
What is hir name, I the praie telle me?
Dame Cecile Sir: Whose daughtir was she.
Of the Erle of Westmerland I trowe the yengest,
And yit grace hir forturned to be the hyest.

Is there ony Frute bitwix hem two?
Yea Sir, thonkid be God ful glorious.
Male or Femele? Sir, bothe two.
The nombir of this progeny gracious
And the names to know I am desirous;
The order eke of birth telle yf thou kan,
And I wil euer be euen thyn owen man.

Sir aftir the tyme of longe bareyneſſe,
God first sent Anne, which signifieth grace,
In token that al her hertis heuyneſſe,
He (as for bareyneſſe) wold fro hem chace.
Harry, Edward, and Edmonde, eche in his place
Succedid, and aftir tweyn doughtris came,
Elizabeth and Margarete, & aftirward William.

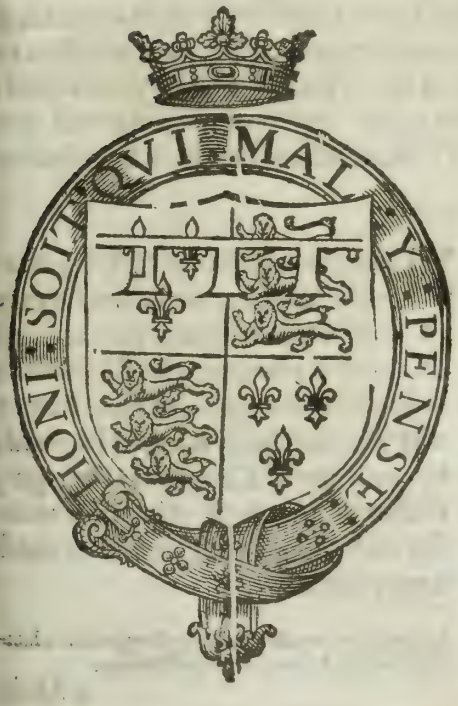
John

* Clare.

John aftir William nexte borne was,
Which bothe be paſſid to Godis grace.
George was next, and after Thomas
Borne was, which ſone aftir did pace
By the path of dethe to the heuenly place,
Richard liueth yit, but the laſt of alle
Was Urſula, to hym whom God liſt calle.

To the Duke of Exceſtre Anne maried is
In hir tender youthe, but my Lord Herry
God choſen hath to enherite heuen blis,
And lefte Edward to ſuccede temporally,
Now Erle of Marche, and Edmond of Rutland ſothly,
Counte bothe fortunabil to right high mariage,
The other foure ſtand yet in their pupillage.

Longe mote he liuen to Godis pleſaunce.
This high and myghty Prince in proſperitie
With virtue and victorye God hym aduaunce
Of all his enemyes, and graunte that hee
And the noble Princeſſe his wife may ſee
Her childres childzen or thei hens wende,
And aftir this outelary, the ioye that neuir ſhall ende.



Richard, ſur-named of *Shrewsbury*, the place of his birth, ſecond ſonne of King *Edward* the 4. was by his Father (at a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the 20. day of *May*. 1474) created Duke of *Yorke*; and in the 19. yeare of the ſaid Kings reign, he married *Anne*, the onely daughter & heire of *Iohn* Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle *Warren* & *Surrey*, & Earle Marſhall of *England*, in whoſe right he was Duke of *Norfolke*, &c. This *Richard*, being but a childe, was with his brother, King *Edward* the fift (by the command of *Richard*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, their vnnatural Vnckle) moſt cruelly murdered in the Tower of *London*, the 9. day of the Kalends of Iune, 1483. without iſſue: his place of buriall was neuer known certainly to this day. His wife died alſo yong without iſſue, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

* His place at *Windſor* tells mee otherwiſe, for there is onely a *Canton gueules* vpon the first file See more in *Norfolke*, *pag.* 352.

Et portoit, France & d'engleterre eſcartelle, a lambell d'argent chargee * au neuf torteaux.

In

CORRECTIONS.

IN that you say, that this *Richard* of *Shrewsbury*, was created Duke of *Yorke the twentieth of May*, I dare assure you that it was *the* [a] *eight and twentieth*, in the foureteenth yeare of *Edward* the fourth, A°. 1474. But this is nothing to that that followes. For you goe on, and say that *in the nineteenth yeare of the said Kings raigne, he maried Anne the onely daughter and heyre of Iohn Lord Mowbray Duke of Norfolke, Earle Warren and Surrey, and Earle Marshall of England, in whose right* (marke it well) *he was Duke of Norfolke, &c.* In reply to which, first you shall vnderstand, that he was [b] created Earle of *Nottingham* at Westminster the 12. of Iune, in the sixeteenth yeare of the same Kings reigne, and on the [c] seauenth of February following, in the same yeare, he was honoured with the titles both of Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earle *Warren*, in which seuerall creations there is oo mention at all made, *of any right thereunto by his wife*, although not onely here, but pag. 158. and 236. you confidently perswade, that all his *Honours*, (except that of *Yorke*) fell vpon him *in her right*. Know moreouer, that those dignities of *Norffolke*, *Warren*, *Surrey* and *Nottingham*, were giuen to her Ancestours and their *heires males*: What right I pray you then can shee pretend vnto them, being *an heire female?* Are they not directly reuerted to the Crowne? Does not the limitation (the word *Males*) barre her of all prætence, yea keepe her without all *colour of right*? To trace you a little further, you tell vs, that *in the nineteenth yeare of the said Kings reigne he married her*; When [d] *Hollenshed* and others tell you againe, that he married her on the fifteenth of Ianuary, in the seauenteenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, 1477. Consider then, that the King had already bestowed those Honours vpon him in the sixteenth, as fallen to his hands by Escheate, for want of issue Male: How then dare you so boldly affirme *his right to be by his wife*, when as yet they were not married, yet he quietly possessed of them, by way of this *new Creation?* as I haue before shewed.

[a] *Chart. ab.* a°. 11. *vsque* 15. E. 4. n°. 3. m. 1.

[b] *Trinit. Record.* 16. E. 4 *rot.* 6. *in dorso.*

[c] *Pat.* 16. E. 4. pt. 2. m. 12. *Chart. ab* a°. 15. *vsque* 22 E. 4. n°. 13.

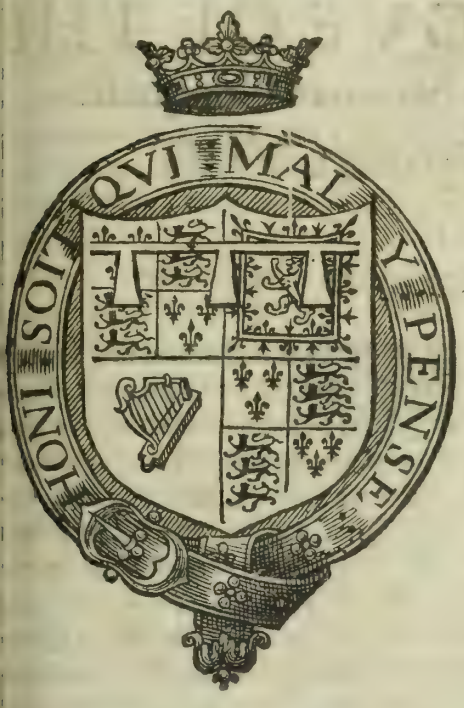
[d] *Hollinshed.* 3 pt. *pag.* 1236. *Mulles. pag.* 353. *Vide Parliament.* a°. 17. E. 4. n°. 10.

HENRY, second sonne of King *Henry* the seuenth, in the tenth yeare of his Fathers Reigne, was created Duke of *Yorke*, in the Parliament house at *Westminster*, & after Prince of *Wales*, and lastly King of *England*, by the name of King *Henry* the eight; Father of *Elizabeth*, that most worthy and triumphaut Queene of most happy memory.

Et portoit, escartelle France & d'engleterre, a lambell d'argent * chargee au neuf torteaux.

Charles

* These were the Armes of *Edmond* of *Lancaster* Duke of *Yorke*, but this *Henry* Duke of *Yorke* bare a *label of three points ermine*, as you may see in his Stall at *Windsor*, being the third Stall on the Kings side.



CHarles, second sonne of *Iames*, King of great *Britaine*, *France*, & *Ireland*; being Duke of *Albany*, Marqueſſe of *Ormont*, Earle of *Ros*, and Lord of *Ardmanoch*; was created Duke of *Yorke*, by his Father, at *White-Hall*, on *Twelf-day*, being the ſixt of *Ianuary*, 1604. & after created Prince of *Wales* at the ſame place, the third of Nouember, in the yeare, 1616. He is alſo Knight of the moſt Honourable Order of the Garter.

Et portoit, les armoiries d'engleterre, auec vne lambell d'argent chargee au neuf torteaux.

A CATALOGVE OF THE Viſcounts, ſince the Norman Conqueſt: *their Armes, Wiues, and Children,*

WITH

CORRECTIONS.

Iohn Lord *Beaumont*, ſonne of *Henry* Lord *Beaumont*, ſate in Parliament the tenth yeere of King *Henry* the ſixt, as Lord *Beaumont*; and was after by Letters Patents, bearing date at *Reading*, the 12. of February, in the 18. yeere of King *Henry* the ſixt, made Viſcount *Beaumont*. Hee married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of Sir *William Phillips*, Lord *Bardolph*, and had iſſue, *William* and *Henry*, both Viſcounts, and died without iſſue, leauing *Iane* their ſiſter and heyre, married to *Iohn* Lord *Louell*. This *Iohn* was ſlain at the ſecond battel of *Northampton*, the ninth of *Iuly*, the 38. of King *Henry* the ſixt.

Et portoit, d'azur, au lyon rampant ſeme de lices, d'or.

I finde (before this *Iohn*, Viſcount *Beaumount*) *Iohn Robſert*, Captaine of S. *Samers* in *France*, ſonne of Sir *Lewis Robſert*, Knight of the Garter, to be Viſcount *Robſert*, in King *Henry* the fifts time. But by whom, or where he was made Viſcount, I finde not, neither whom he married, or of any iſſue he left behinde him.

CORRECTIONS.

DVrſt any man of learning or iudgement, haue aduentured to put in print ſuch ſtumbling blockes as theſe, but your ſelfe? Verily no: but who is more bold then blinde ignorance? Whoſoeuer therefore reades after you, and beleeues (in regard you deliuer it) that *William* and *Henry*, ſons of *Iohn* Viſcount *Beaumont* were *both Viſcounts*, will be deceiued; my reaſon is this, *Henry* being yonger brother to *William* Viſcount *Beaumont* and Lord *Bardolph*, liued not long enough to haue that Honour fall vpon him, but died in his ſaid brothers life time without iſſue: otherwiſe, why were *Francis* Viſcount *Louells* ſiſters found next Heyres to *William* Viſcount *Beaumont* by diuers

diuers offices taken in a°. *primo* of *Hen* the eight, if *Henry* had beene then liuing? These words following answer for me: [a] *Iuratores dicunt super sacramentum suum, quod Willelmus Vicecomes Beaumont & Dominus Bardolph obijt sine hærede de corpore suo, Et quod Franciscus Louell, si tempore mortis dicti Vicecomitis fuisset in plena vita, & non attinctus, esset prox: hæres dicti Vicecomitis, viz. filius Iohannæ, sororis dicti Willelmi Vicecomitis, & filiæ Iohannis nuper Vicecomitis Beaumont, patris prædictorum Willelmi Vicecomitis & Iohannæ.*

[a] *Escaetr.* a°. 1. H 8. ñ. 29. *Midd & 43. Leic.*

Is it not likely (thinke you now) that if *Henry* had suruiued his brother *William* Viscount *Beaumont*, but they would haue found him heire, and not his sisters children? Therfore of those two brethren, *William* and *Henry*, who you say were both Viscounts; leaue out the last of those two, or you are like to heare of it againe hereafter, for he is of your owne creating, and not otherwise.

Then you say that *Iane* was their sister and heire; I grant they had a sister called *Iohanne*, maried indeed to *Iohn* Lord *Louell*, by whom the estate descended, but she was not found *heire* by any office, in regard shee died [b] 5°. *Augusti*, a°. 4. E. 4. long before her brother *William* the Viscount.

[b] *Escaetr.* a°. 6. E. 4. ñ. 20.

Next you assure vs (and truly) that he was slaine at the battaile of *Northampton*, but whereas you giue vs to know that it was fought 9°. *Iulij* in the 38. *Hen.* 6. it is not agreeable to other good authorities, for in the title of [c] *Shrewsbury*, I shew you by Inquisition, that *Iohn Talbot* Earle of *Shrewsbury* died the 10. of Iuly, (hee and this *Iohn* Viscount *Beamont* with others, were there slaine together) and out of * *Wirksop* booke you haue some stumbling verses (there cited) which tells vs, that the battell wherein hee spent his best breath, was fought *in festo septem fratrum*, which commemoration as the [d] *Kalendarium diurnum* setteth downe, falls alwaies vpon the *tenth*, not the *ninth of Iuly*: Looke backe into *Shrewsbury*.

[c] See in *Shrewsbury*. p. 466.

* In the custody of the right Honourable, *W.* Earle of *Pembroke*, Lo. Chamberlaine, &c.

[d] *Antwerpiæ a Gerardo de Iode excusum, A°. MDCX.*

Furthermore, among other imaginary passages, heere you thrust vpon vs another Viscount of your owne creating, (Sir *Iohn Robsert*) for which, nor you, nor any else can produce sound authority. I am of opinion with [e] others, that *Iohn* Lord *Beaumont*, (but now spoken of) was the first that in *England* receiued that kinde of Title. Now for Sir *Iohn Robsert*, you shall obserue that he was not made a free * Denison, vntill the 20. of *October*, a°. 2. H. 6. therefore me thinkes he could not be made a Viscount of *England*, before he was made a free Denison, and so could not be a Viscount in *Hen.* the fifts time. Moreouer, he was neuer summoned to Parliament in *Henry* the fifts time, as Sir *Lewis Robsert* was, both then, and in the Kings time following.

[e] *Camden.* pag. 521. E.

* *Pat.* a°. 2. H. 6. *pt.* 4. m̃. 1.

Besides, he saies that Sir *Iohn Robsert* Knight, was sonne of Sir *Lewis Robsert* Knight when to me it appeares otherwise; for I find that Sir *Lewis Robsert* Knight (born [f] in *Henault*, & made free Denison a°. 4. H. 5.) Lord *Bourchier* (in right of *Elizabeth* Lady *Bourchier* his wife, daughter and heire of *Bartholomew* Lord *Bourchier*, widdow of Sir *Hugh Stafford* Lord *Bourchier*) [g] died a°. 9. H. 6. without issue, leauing Sir *Iohn Robsert* Knight his brother, (*not his son*) & heire, then 48. yeares old: so left no Sir *Iohn Robsert* his son.

[f] *Pat.* a°. 4. H. 5. m̃. 27.

[g] *Escaetr.* a°. 9. H. 6. ñ 52.

But to ſhew whereupon this miſtake about the word *Viſcount* might grow, and how *Hollinſhed* by you is miſ-vnderſtood, you ſhall obſerue, where he [a] makes repetition of the Duke of *Gloceſters* diſpoſing of his Commanders into diuers townes, and other places yeelded vnto him in *Normandie*; among the reſt, ſayes *at Saint Sauieur le Viconte Sir Iohn Robſert* was appointed Captaine. Where in regard there wants true pointing, the ſence is doubtfull, and the Reader may imagine the meaning to be that *le Viſcont Sir Iohn Robſert* was Captaine of *Saint Sauieurs*, when it is to be vnderſtood that he was Captaine of *Saint Sauieur le Viſcont*, not intending thereby *le Viſcont*, any titularie attribute to his perſon, but a locall denomination of his land.

[a] *Hollinſhed.* p. 562. in. 2°. 6. H. 5. *Hall in vita Hen. 5. fol. 58.*

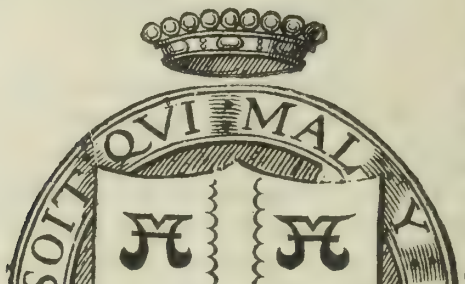
For clearing of which ſcruple, I will vſe the help of a *Norman* Roll in the Tower, of the ſeuenth yeere of *Henry* the fifth, which ſhewes how the ſaid King by Letters Patents dated at his City of *Eureux*, the 8. of March, gaue to Sir *Iohn Robſert*, [b] *Caſtrum & Dominia de Seint Saueur le viconte, Nehou, & Dauuers*, and by other Letters Patents dated at *Giſors*, the firſt of October, he gaue him, [c] *Baronias de Saint Sauieur le Viſconte, & de Neauhou*; and afterwards, *ad requiſitionem* (for ſo ſaies the [d] inſtrument) *dilecti & fidelis militis Iohannis de Robeſſart, Domini de Seint Sauieur le Viſconte, & de Neauhou*, the King by other Patents, dated at *Mante* the 11. of Nouem. in the yere aforeſaid, granted to the ſaid Sir *Iohn*, *Quod homines & tenentes prædictorum dominiorum de Seint Saueour le Viſcont, & de Neauhou*, ſhould be diſcharged, and ſtand acquitted of all manner of ſeruices, &c. but within thoſe Territories.

[b] *Pat. Norman. 7. H. 5. pt. 1. m. 80. n. 316.*

[c] *Ibidem. m. 18. n. 26.*

[d] *Ibidem. m. 7.*

Iohannes Robbeſſart miles, Capitaneus caſtri Sancti Salueoris le Viſcount. Rot. Francie. 2°. 1. et 2. H. 6. m. 12.



Henry Bourchier Knight, ſonne and heyre of *William Bourchier*, created Earle of *Ewe*, at *Maunt* in *Normandie*, by King *Henry* the fift, ſate in Parliament the 15. of King *Henry* the ſixt, as Lord *Bourchier*; and in the 25. yere of the ſaid Kings reigne, he was in Parliament, by the name and title of Viſcount *Bourchier*; and in the 27. yere of King *Henry* the ſixth, *Richard* Duke of *Yorke*, by his Charter, did confirm certain Lands vnto him, in marriage with *Iſabell* his ſiſter, with an annuity of one hundred pounds by the yeere, by the name and title of *Henry*, Viſcount *Bourchier*. He had iſſue ſixe ſons, *William* that died before his Father, Sir *Henry Bourchier* Knight, *Humfrey*, ſlaine at *Barnet-Field*, 1471. *Iohn*, *Thomas*, and *Edward*; and died in the yeare 1483.

Es portoit, d'argent a vn croix engreſlee de gueulles; entre quatre bouces de ſable.

Iohn

IOhn Talbot, ſecond ſon of *Iohn Talbot*, firſt Earle of *Shrewsbury*, by *Margaret* his Wife, eldeſt daughter and co-heyre of *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwick*, was created Viſcount *Liſle*, in the 31. yeare of King *Henry* the ſixth. He married *Ioane*, daughter and one of the co-heyres of Sir *Iohn Chedder* Knight, & had iſſue *Thomas Talbot*, who was alſo Viſcount *Liſle*, & was ſlaine at *Wotton Vnderedge*, without iſſue, and *Elizabeth*, married to *Edward Grey*, who in her right was alſo Viſcount *Liſle*. This *Iohn* was ſlaine with his Father, in the Warres in *France*, in the yeare 1453.

Et portoit, gueulles au lyon rampan, a la bordure engreſlee d'or; au croiſſant d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

TO make ſhort worke here, I ſay that this *Iohn Talbot* was eldeſt ſonne of *Iohn* Earle of *Shrewsbury*, by *Margaret* his ſecond wife, eldeſt daughter, and one of the heires of *Richard Beauchamp* Earle of *Warwicke*, and was firſt created Viſcount *Liſle* by Charter [a] dated at *Weſtminſter* the 26. of *Iuly*, a°. 22. H. 6. *ſibi hæredibus & aſſignatis ſuis*: and after Viſcount *Liſle* by another Charter [b] at the ſame place, dated the 30. of October, in the thirtieth (*not the one and thirtieth*) yeere of the ſame Kings reigne, *ſibi & hæredibus maſculis de corpore ſuo*. He married *Iohane*, daughter and coheire of Sir [c] *Thomas* (*not Sir Iohn*) *Chedder* of *Chedder* in *Somerſetſhire*, (widdow of *Rich. Stafford* Eſquire, and ſiſter to *Iſabell* wife to *Iohn*, ſon of Sir *Richard Newton* Knight, cheefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas) who died [d] the fifteenth of *Iuly*, a°. 4. E. 4. when ſhe had beene mother of *Thomas Talbot* Viſcount *Liſle* that [e] died the 20. of March, a°. 10. E. 4. 1469. without iſſue, and of two daughters, *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, married to *Edward Grey*, afterwards Viſcount *Liſle*, and [f] *Margaret* married to Sir *George Vere* Knight.

[a] *Chart. ab.* 2°. 1. *vſque* 24. H. 6. ñ. 23. m. 26.

[b] *Chart. ab* 2°. 27. *vſque* 39. H. 6. ñ. 32.

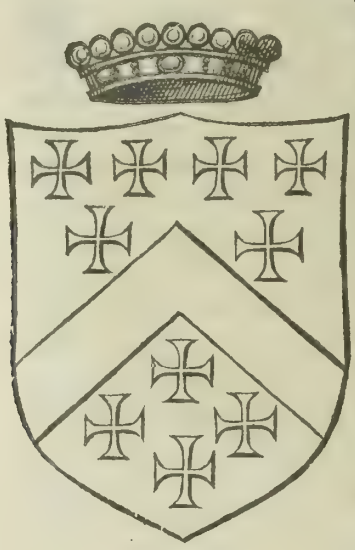
[c] *Eſcaetr.* 2°. 21. H. 6. *poſt mortem Thomæ Chedder.*

[d] *Eſcaetr.* 2°. 7. E. 4. ñ. 42.

[e] *Eſcaetr.* 2°. 9. & 10. E. 4. ñ. 58.

[f] *Original.* 10. E. 4. rot. 11. et 15.

William



WIlliam *Berkeley*, ſonne of ſir *Iames Berkeley* Knight, and of *Elizabeth* his Wife, daughter of *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*; was created Viſcount *Berkeley*, the 20. yeare of King *Edward* the fourth, and after Marqueſſe *Barkeley*; and married two Wiues, but had no iſſue by eyther. Hee gaue moſt part of his Lands to King *Henry* the ſeuenth, and died the ſeauenth of the ſaid Kings Reigne, and was buried in the *Auguſtine Fryars* in *London*, leauing Sir *Morris Barkeley* Knight, (his brother) his heyre.

Et portoit, gueulles au cheuron accompaigne de dix croix patees d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEther it was, that I referred the Reader in the title of *Berkeley*, page 53. for a more full dilation concerning this *William* Lord *Berkeley* of *Berkeley* Caſtle in *Glocesterſhire*. He was ſonne of *Iames* Lord *Berkeley* of *Berkeley* (and of *Iſabell* his wife, daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolke*, Earle Marſhall of *England*, and of *Nottingham*, by *Elizabeth* his wife, ſiſter and one of the heyres of *Thomas Fitz-alan* Earle of *Arundell*) and was firſt created [a] Viſcount *Berkeley*, the one and twentieth of Aprill, in the one and twentieth yeere (not the twentieth as Maſter *Yorke* heere perſwades) of King *Edward* the fourth; then [b] Earle of *Nottingham* the eight and twentieth of Iune, in the firſt yeere of *Richard* the third, to him and the heyres males of his body, but the twentieth of *March* following, in the ſame yeere, hee tooke another grant of the ſame dignity, to hold at the Kings pleaſure. Next he was made [c] Earle Marſhall of England, the twenty ſixe of October, in the firſt yeere of *Henry* the ſeuenth, at the Kings pleaſure; and the nineteenth of February after, in the ſame yeere, he was created Earle Marſhall, & *Magnus Angliæ Mareſcallus*, to him & the heyres maſles of his body, but through a miſtake in theſe Letters Pattents of 19. February, concerning the Fee of twenty pound therein mentioned, he had a new grant, 17°. Febr. a°. 5. H. 7. Laſtly, he was honoured with the title of [d] Marqueſſe *Berkeley*, the eight and twentieth of Ianuary, in the fourth yeere of *Henry* the ſeuenth: his ſtile in his Deeds and Grants in *quinto* of *Hen.* the vij. and till he died, was *Ego Willielmus Comes Mareſchallus & Nottingham, magnus Mareſcallus Angliæ, Vicecomes Berkely, Dominus Berkeley, Mowbray, & Segraue, & Baro de Bedford.*

[a] *Chart. ab. a°. 15. vſque 22. E. 4. ñ. 6.*

[b] *Chart. a°. I. R. 3. m̃. 1.*

[c] *Patent. a°. 1. H. 7. pt. 3.*

[d] *Chart. a°. 4. H. 7.*

He

He married three wiues, the first whereof was *Elizabeth Weſt*, daughter of *Reginald weſt* Lord *Lawarre*, by *Margaret* his wife, daughter and heyre of *Robert Thorly* Eſquire, from whom hee was diuorced by the diffinitiue ſentence of Doctor *Iohn Carpenter* Biſhop of *Worceſter*, whereupon ſhe appealing to the Court of Rome, procured from Pope *Paul the ſecond*, Letters compulſary (dated the 20. of Nouember, 1467. a°. *quarto Pauli* 2. *Papæ*, being the ſeuenth yeare of King *Edward* the fourth) to haue all the writings, acts and ſentences touching the ſame diuorce, to be ſent to *Rome*, &c.

His ſecond wife was *Iohanne*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Strangwaies* Knight, (by *Katherine* his wife, daughter of *Raph Neuill* Earle of *Weſtmerland*, and widow of *Iohn Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolke*) firſt married to Sir *William Willoughby*, (brother of that Sir *Robert Willoughby*, who was father of *Chriſtopher* Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*) married to him betweene the 24. of October and the 25. of December following, a° 8 E. 4. and died about a°. 1. R. 3 by whom he had iſſue *Thomas Berkeley*, and *Katherine* that died both young iſſueleſſe.

His third wife (who ſuruiued him) was *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Fines* Knight, Lord *Dacres* of the South, by *Alice* his wife, daughter and heire of *Henry* Lord *FitzHugh*, married to him about 1. H. 7. by whom ſhee had no iſſue, and was after married to Sir *Thomas Brandon*, and died about a°. 14. H 7.

By his deed dated the 3. of Nouem. a° 6. H 7. the ſaid *William* Marqueſſe *Berkeley*, gaue 100. li. to the Prior of the *Freres Auguſtines* in *London*, for 2. Maſſes to be ſaid preſently, & for euer at the Altar of our Lady and S. *Iames*, where the body of *Iohanne* ſometime his wife lyeth buried, between the ſaid Altars. And to pray for the proſperous eſtate of the ſaid Marqueſſe, and of *Anne* his then wife, and of *Edward Willoughby*, *Richard Willoughby*, *Anne Beauchamp*, *Elizabeth Willoughby*, and *Iohn Whiting* Eſquire, with all the iſſue of the ſaid *William* and *Iohane*, and eſpecially for the ſoules health of the ſaid *Iohanne*, and of *Katherine* her mother, ſometime Ducheſſe of *Norfolke*, &c.

He died[a] on Saint *Valentines* day at night the fourteenth of *February*, a°. 7. H. 7. without iſſue to ſucceed him, and was buried in the *Auguſtine Friers* in *London*, leauing his Eſtate to his brother *Maurice*, from whom the now right Honourable *George* Lord *Berkeley* of *Berkeley* Caſtle, a°. 1621. is deſcended, and anſwerable in all vertuous endowments of minde, to his ancient and right noble Parentage.

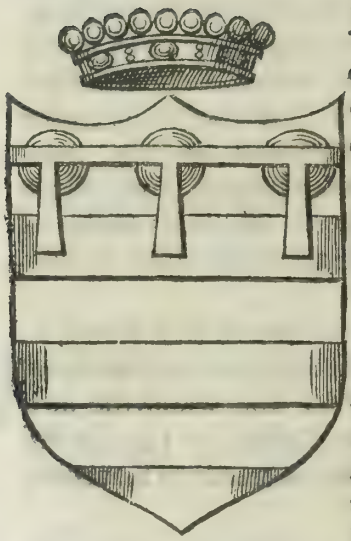
[a] A Booke of Burialls in the Office of Armes marked. I. 2. *Eſcaetr.* a°. 7. H. 7. *Warr. Suſſex*, &c.

Francis

FRancis Louell, ſonne of *Iohn* Lord *Louell*, and **Iane* his Wife, ſiſter & heyre of *William* Viſcount *Beaumont*; was created Viſcount *Louell*, at *Eltham*, in the 22. yeere of King *Edward* the fourth; and in his ſtile did write himſelfe, Viſcount *Louell*, Baron *Holland*, *Deyncourt*, and *Grey* of *Rotherfield*. Hee married *Anne*, daughter of *Henry* Lord *Fitz-Hugh*, and was after ſlaine at *Stoke-field*, 1487. without iſſue, leauing his two ſiſters, *Ioane* and *Friſwold* his heyres; *Ioane* was married to Sir *Bryan Stapleton* Knight, and *Friſwold* to Sir *Edward Norris* Knight

* *Iohanne.*

Et portoit, burelle vndee de ſix d'or & de gueulles.



EDward Grey, ſecond ſonne of *Reginald*, Lord *Grey* of *Ruthyn*, married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Iohn Talbot*, Viſcount *Liſle*, and ſiſter & heire of *Thomas* her brother; in whoſe right hee was created Viſcount *Liſle*, by K. *Edward* the fourth, and had iſſue, *Iohn Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, who married *Muriel*, daughter of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolke*, and had iſſue *Elizabeth*, married to *Henry Courtney*, Earle of *Deuon*, and died without iſſue: the ſaid *Edward* had alſo iſſue, two daughters, *Elizabeth* and *Muriel*; *Elizabeth* was firſt married to *Edmond Dudley*, of the priuie Chamber to K. *Henry* the ſeuenth, and had iſſue, *Iohn Dudley*, Viſcount *Liſle*, and after ſhee was married to *Arthur Plantagenet*, baſe ſonne of King *Edward* the fourth, who was alſo Viſcount *Liſle*. *Muriel* the ſecond daughter, was wife to *Henry Stafford* Earle of *Wiltſhire*, but by him had no iſſue.

Edward Grey Viſcount Liſle died the 17. of Iuly, a°. 7. *H.* 7. See Inquiſ. 4°. 8. *H.* 7.

Et portoit, burellee de ſix d'argent & d'azur, trois torteaux en chef au lambell d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

HEere *Edward Grey* Viſcount *Liſle* is ſaid to bee ſonne of *Reginald* Lord *Grey* of *Ruthin*, when the truth is, hee was grand-childe of that *Reginald* Lord

Lord *Grey*, by his ſonne *Edward* Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, who had married *Elizabeth*, Neece and heire of *William* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*: Looke better into the Genealogies of that Family, and you will not ſay but as I ſay, heereafter.

John Lord *Welles*, ſonne of *Leonell* Lord *welles*, and *Margaret* his wife Dutcheſſe of *Somerſet*, daughter of *John* Lord *Beauchampe*, was created Viſcount *Welles* by King *Henrie* the ſeuenth, and married *Cecily*, daughter of King *Edward* the fourth, by whom hee had iſſue a daughter named *Elizabeth*, which dyed without iſſue. He dyed, and was buried in the Auguſtine Friars in London.

Et portoit d'or, au lyon rampãt a la double queue ſable, arme & lampaſſé de gueulles.

CORRECTIONS.

SInce you ſpeake this ſo reſeruedly both for his *Creation* and other particulars; I will now ſhewe you ſome-what out of an * *Ancient* (if I may tearme that ancient, that is no older) where the memorie of this Viſcounts death is preſerued, & where he was buried; contrary to your words, and thus I finde it. **On Saint Appolyne day, the ix. day of Febru-ary, the yer of our Lord, 1498. and of the raign of Kyng Henry the ſeuenth the xiiii. at Palmers place in Saint Sythes Lane of London, deceaſſyd the noble Lord John Vycount Welles, Uncle to the kyng, and broder to the excellent prince, the kynges moder, which had married the Lady Cecill thyrde doughter to the noble memor kyng Edward the fourth, and ſyſter to the moſt dradde Lady the Quene. Which Lady aftir the deceaſte of hir forſaid Lorde incontynent ſent the notyſe thereof to the Kynge, which then lay at Grenewiche by Cutteler learned man in the law——to know the kyngs pleſure, where his grace would haue his corps buried and how: then his grace ordeigned and commanded diuerſe of his counſaill to haue a communication vpon the ſame. And ouer that hys pleaſure was expreſſely to haue his bodie buried at Weſtminſter in our Lady chapel wher his grace intendeth to bee.**

* A Regiſter of Burials. MS.

Which ſhewes onely an intent of the King to haue him there interred: But the Booke of *Monuments* in *Weſtminſter*, clearely deliuers that hee was there, therefore not in the *Auguſtines Fryars* buried. Pag. 78.

SIr *Charles Brandon* Knight, created Viſcount *Liſle*, the fourth of King *Henry* the eight, and Duke of *Suffolke*, in the fift yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne: who, at the requeſt of the French Queene, then his Wife, reſigned the title and dignity of Viſcount *Liſle*, to *Arthur Plantagenet*, baſe ſon of King *Edward* the fourth, who had married the daughter and heyre of *Edward Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle* aforeſaid, and had iſſue, as is more at large in the Title of *Suffolke*.

Et portoit, burelle d'argent & de gueulles de dix peeces, a Lyon rampant d'or cotonne per pale d'argent & de gueulles, arme & lampaſſe d'azur.

CORRECTIONS.

IN this place you ſeeme to vnderſtand the ſecret of things, to know the reaſons whereupon they are grounded, and out of your ſtore of them, you afford vs one ſaying; that *at the requeſt of the French Queen* (Charles Brandons wife) *he reſigned the Title and Dignitie of Viſcount Liſle, to Arthur Plantagenet &c.* In anſwer whereof, let me ſo bold with your patience, as to intreat you to giue theſe few words the reading: [a] *Rex omnibus ad quos &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod nos, grata & laudabilia obſequia quæ dilectus & fidelis conſiliarius noſter Carolus Brandon miles ordinis noſtri Garterij, nobis multipliciter impendit, indieſq; impendere non deſiſtit, necnon circumſpectionem, ſtrenuitatem, & fidelitatem ipſius Caroli intime conſiderantes, ex certa ſcientia & mero motu noſtris, de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, præfatum Carolum ad ſtatum, gradum, dignitatem et honorem Vicecomitis Liſley, ereximus et præfecimus, ipſumq; in Vicecomitem Liſley, tenore præſentium præfecimus et creamus, eidemq; Carolo nomen, ſtilum, et titulum Vicecomitis Liſley impoſuimus, dedimus et præbuimus, ac per præſentes imponimus, damus et præbemus.* All which, yet is a faire eſtate of the Honor inueſted into *Brandon*, not any way diſcouering how it comes to be caſt vpon him, but now reade the reſt. *Habenda et tenenda eadem ſtatum, gradum, dignitatem, ſtilum, titulum, nomen et honorem præfato Carolo, et hæred. maſculis de corpore Elizabethæ Grey Vicecomitiſſæ Liſley, per præfatum Carolum procreatis*, &c. *Teſte Rege apud Knoll. 15 die Maij, A°. regni noſtri quinto.* Now in regard you perſwade vs, that *Charles Brandon* ſurrendred this title of Viſcount *Liſle, at the requeſt of the French Qu. his wife*, I ſay that muſt not paſſe for currant. My reaſon is this: When *Iohn Grey* Viſcount *Liſle* was dead, King *Henry* the eight made a contract between *Elizabeth* Viſcounteſſe *Liſle*, onely daughter and heire of the ſaid *Iohn*, and Sir *Charles Brandon*, & thereupon

[a] Pat. A°. 15. H. 8. pt. 1.

vpon created him Viſcount *Liſle*. But when as ſhe died in tender yeares, before the marriage was ſolemnized, the Patent was called in, and he relinquiſhed that Title, and deliuered in the Patent to be cancelled, as this *Vacat* vpon the Roll declares: *Vacat irrotulamentum harum literarum patentium, pro eo quod infraſcriptus Carolus nunc Dux Suffolc. 20 die Aprilis A°. regni Regis Hen 8. quartodecimo ſurſum reddidit in manus dicti domini Regis, literas ſuas prædictas pure, ſponte, & abſolute cancellandas. Ideo irrotulamentum prædictum cancellatur & dampnatur.* Not at the inſtance or *requeſt of his wife the French Queene*, but becauſe he did not marry the ſaide Viſcounteſſe *Liſle*, for he had none other intereſt or eſtate in that Title, then to him and the heyres maſles of her body to be begotten. So as ſhe dying without iſſue (indeede vnmarried) King *Henry* the eight afterwardes beſtowed the ſame vppon Sir *Arthur Plantagenet*, who had wedded *Elizabeth* ſiſter and heyre of the ſayde Sir *Iohn Grey* Viſcount *Liſle*, and widdow of *Edmund Dudley*; which he enioyed but a ſmall time, and dyed without maſle yſſue. Whereupon the ſame King honoured therewith Sir *Iohn Dudley*, ſonne of the ſaid *Edmund*, by the ſame *Elizabeth Grey*, who afterwards obtaining the Dukedom of *Northumberland*, was attainted by Queene *Mary*; but his ſonne *Ambroſe Dudley*, by Queene *Elizabeth*, was not onely reſtored in blood, but created Lord *Liſle* and Earle of *Warwicke*, and ended his life iſſuleſſe. Whoſe ſiſters ſonne Sir *Robert Sidney*, by the eſpeciall fauour of King *Iames* (being Chamberlaine to Queene *Anne* his wife) was firſt honoured with the Title of Baron of *Penhurſt*, then Viſcount *Liſle*, and laſtly of Earle of *Leiceſter*; all which dignities he worthily enioyes at this day.

I had almoſt forgotten to remember the Reader, whereas M. *Yorke* ſayes, that *Charles Brandon* was *created Viſcount Liſle*, A°. 4. H. 8. you read the contrary in the Patent but now by me deliuered, that it beares date the fifteenth of May, A°. 5. H. 8. and not before. Pat. A°. 5. H. 8. pt. 1.

ARthur *Plantagenet*, Knight of the Garter, baſe ſonne of King *Edward* the 4. was after the ſurrender of *Charles Brandon*, created Viſcount *Liſle* at *Bridewell*, the 26. of Aprill, in the 15 yeare of King *Henry* the 8. and married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edward Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, & ſiſter and heyre of *Iohn Grey* her brother, by whom he had iſſue, three daughters his heires, *Bridget*, *Frances*, and *Elizabeth*; *Bridget*, was wife to Sir *William Carden*, Knighted at *Bollen*; *Francis*, married firſt *Iohn Baſſet*, and after, *Thomas Monke* of *Deuonſhire*; *Elizabeth* the third daughter, was maried to Sir *Francis Iobſon* Knight.

This *Arthur* dyed the third of March 1542. the 33. yeare of the Reigne of King *Henry* the eight.

Et portoit, France & d'engleterre eſcartelle au baſton ſiniſter d'argent.

But moſt commonly hee is made to *quarter the Armes of *Viſter* & *Mortimer* (as his Father did before he was King:) which I hold not good, for a baſtard hath no right to any Armes but his Fathers cheefe Coate, to ſhew he was the natural ſonne of ſuch a man.

* *So he doth in the Booke of the Garter: and whereas you holde it not good, that a Baſtard ſhould quarter any more Coates then his Fathers alone, you cannot gainſay it, but that auncient times haue had the cõtrary in practiſe, aſwell as theſe moderne: as for inſtance, beſides this Arthur Plantagenet, who bore (as I haue cauſed them to be heere engrauen and inſerted) his Fathers Coate, quartered with Viſter and Mortimer vnder a batune, Sir Charles Brandon, Knighted at Bollen, baſe ſonne of Charles Duke of Suffolke, beare Brandons Coate quartered with Bruin and Rokele: the like in theſe later times (well knowne to your ſelfe) but I will forbeare the particularizing of any Family, vnleſſe more vrgent occaſion, or greater neceſsity had required it.*

ROBERT *Radcliffe*, Baron *Fitzwalter* (Graund-childe of Sir *Iohn Radcliffe* Knight, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, daughter and one of the heirs of *Walter* Lord *Fitz-Walter*, was created Viſcount *Fitzwalter*, in the ſeuenteenth yeere of King *Henry* the eight: and after, hee was created Earle of Suſſex. Hee married three Wiues, and had iſſue by them all, as in the title of Earls of Suſſex is more at large. Hee dyed in the foure and thirtieth yeare of King *Hen.* the eight 1542.

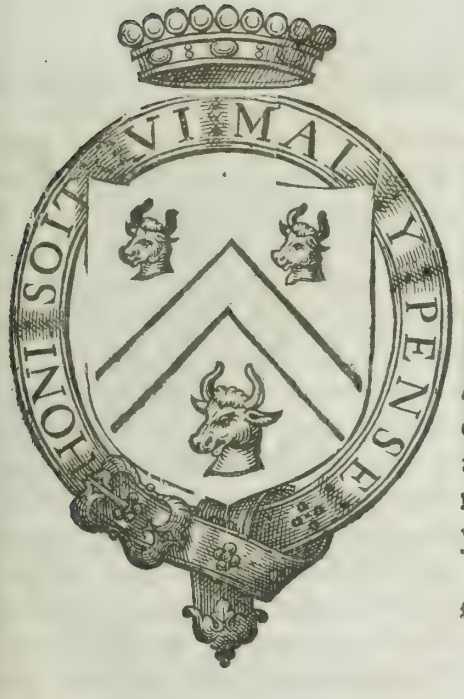
Et portoit, d'argent au lyond engreſſee ſable.

Robert

IOhn *Dudley* Knight, ſonne of *Edmund Dudley*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Siſter and heyre of *Iohn Grey*, Viſcount *Liſle*, was [a] created Viſcount *Liſle*, by King *Henry* the eight, in the ſame yeare *Arthur Plantagenet* dyed, one thouſand fiue hundred fortie two, and was after made Earle of *Warwick*, and laſtly Duke of *Northumberland*, as in thoſe Titles is more at large.

[a] See my anſwere concerning this in Northumberland, pag 384.

Et portoit d'or au lyon rampant a la double queue vert.



THomas *Bullen*, ſonne and heyre of Sir *William Bollen*, of *Blickling* in *Norfolke* Knight, and of *Margaret* his wife, daughter and one of the heyres of *Thomas Butler*, Earle of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, being Treaſurer of the Houſhold to King *Henry* the eight, was created Viſcount *Rochford* at *Bridewell*, in the ſeuenteenth yeare of the ſayde Kings reigne, and in the yeare, 1529. Earle of *Wiltſhire*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas Howard*, ſecond Duke of *Norfolke*, and had iſſue, as in the Title of Earles of *Wiltſhire* is more at large. He dyed in the thirtieth yeare of King *Henry* the eight.

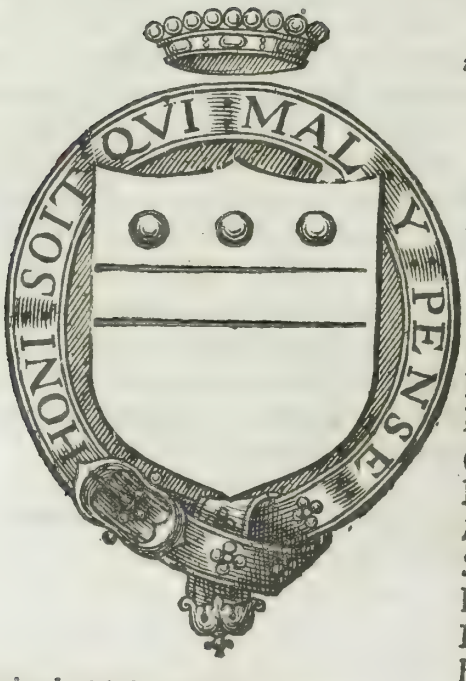
Et portoit d'argent au cheueron, entre trois teſtes de boef cope, deſable, arme d'or,

The Cheueron muſt bee Gueulles.

Edward

EDward *Seymour*, Knight of the Garter, and Vnckle to King *Edward* the 6. was firſt created Viſcount *Beauchampe*, in the yeare 1536. and the twenty eight yeare of King *Henrie* the eight; and Earle of *Hertford*, the twenty nine of *Henry* the eight; and laſtly, Baron *Seymour* and Duke of *Somerſet*, in the firſt yeare of King *Edward* the ſixt, 1547. He maried two wiues, and had iſſue by them both, as in the Title of Earles of *Hartford* is ſet foorth He dyed, beheaded for felony, at the Tower Hill by London, the eleuenth of Ianuary, 1551. the fift of King *Edward* the ſixt.

Et portoit, gueulles a deux Ailes l'aigle en leurre d'or.



WAlter *Deuereux*, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, ſonne of *Iohn Deuereux* Lord *Ferrers*, and *Cecily Bourchier* his wife, ſiſter of *Henry Bourchier* Earle of *Eſſex*, and couſin and heyre of *Anne*, the wife of *William Parre* Marqueſſe of *Northampton*) was created Viſcount *Hereford* the firſt of K. *Edward* the ſixt, & married *Mary* daughter of *Thomas Grey* Marqueſſe *Dorſet*, and had iſſue, Sir *Richard Deuereux* Knight, who dyed before his Father, leauing iſſue by *Dorothea* his Wife, (daughter of *George* Lord *Haſtings* and Earle of *Huntingdon*) *Walter* Earle of *Eſſex*, who married *Lettice* daughter of Sir *Francis Knolles*, Treaſurer of the Houſhould to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Knight of the Garter, by whom hee had iſſue, *Robert* late Earle of *Eſſex*, &c. as in the Title of Eſſex is more at large. This *Walter* dyed the ſeuenteenth of September, 1558.

COR-

CORRECTIONS.

IN this place, you falsifie the Creation of *Walter* Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, in saying he was honoured with the Title of Viscount *Hereford*, *Anno* 1. E.6. when the * enrollment therof assures me, that nothing was done therein, vntill the second of Februarie, in the fourth yeare of that Kings reigne: on which day, by Letters Patents dated at *Westminster*, he had that dignitie bestowed vpon him, and not before. *Pat. A°. 4. E. 6. pt. 8.

Then haue you omitted his second Wife, named *Margaret*, daughter of *Robert Garnish* of *Kenton* in the Countie of *Suffolke* Esquire (after married to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*) by whom he had issue Sir *Edward Deuereux* of *Castle Bromwich* in the Countie of *Warwicke*, Knight and Baronet, now liuing, An. 1622. who by *Katherine* his wife, daughter of *Edward Arden* of *Parkhall* in the saide County Esquire, had issue Sir *Walter Deuereux* Knight, his sonne and heire apparant; *George Deuereux*, and foure daughters, *Margaret* married to *Hugh Wrotteslеy* of *Wrotteslеy* in the Countie of *Stafford* Esquire, *Howard* married to *Thomas*, sonne and heire apparant of Sir *Thomas Dilke* of *Maxstock-Castle* in the Countie of *Warwicke*: *Anne* married to *Robert Leighton* of *Watlesborow* in *Shropshire*, and *Grace* the 4. daughter. Which Sir *Walter Deuereux* married to his first wife *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of Sir *Robert Bashpoole* of *Suffolke*, who dyed without issue, and to his second wife, he married *Elizabeth* second daughter of *Thomas Knightley* of *Burgh-hall* neere *Knightley*, in the Countie of *Stafford* Esquire (the widdow of *Thomas Martin* of *Barton* in the Countie of *Cambridge*) by whome he hath issue *Essex Deuereux*, and *Leicester Deuereux*.

Anthony Brown, Knight of the garter, was created Viscount *Mountague* at *Hampton Court*, the second of September, 1554. the first of Queene *Mary*; and married two Wiues, the first was *Iane*, daughter of *Robert Radcliffe* Earle of Sussex, by whom he had issue, *Anthonie Browne* his eldest son, who married *Marie*, daughter of Sir *William Dormer*, of *Ethorp* in *Buckinghamshire*, and dyed before his father leauing issue *Anthony Browne*, now Viscount *Mountague*, 1621. and *Mary* married vnto *Henrie Wriothesley*, Earle of *Southampton*, Father of *Henry* now Earle of *Southampton*, 1621. This *Anthonies* second Wife, was *Magdalen*, daughter of *William* Lorde *Dacres* of *Gillesland* in the North, by whom he had

he had iſſue, Sir *George Browne* knight, *Thomas* and *Henry*, and three daughters; *Elizabeth* wife to Sir *Robert Dormer* Lo. *Dormer* of *Winge* in the Countie of *Buckingham*, ſonne of Sir *William* aforeſaide; *Mabell* ſecond daughter, and *Iane Browne* was the third daughter, maried to Sir *Francis Lacon* of *Willey* in Shropſhire Knight. This *Anthony* dyed at his houſe of *Medhurſt* in *Suſſex*, and was there very honorably buried, with foure Officers of Armes.

Et portoit, ſables trois lions paſſant en la bande entre quatre cottice d'argent.

CORRECTIONS.

AS you began, ſo I thinke you meane to end, all in Errors: your Librarie belike is compact of Errors. Muſt we beleeue that this Viſcount *Montacutes* Creation was in the *firſt of Queene Mary*? No, becauſe in the Rolls you ſhall finde it to be the yeare following, viz. by Letters Patents dated at the Kings honour of *Hampton Court*, on the ſecond of September, in *the ſecond of Queene Mary*.

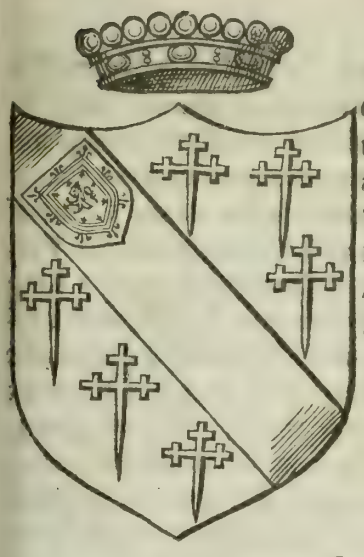
Pat. A°. 1 & 2. *Phil. et Mar.* pt. 5. m. 2.

Next, by way of enlargement, I will ſet downe this diſcent ſomewhat more fully. This *Anthony* Viſcount *Montacute*, by *Iane Radcliffe* his firſt wife had iſſue *Anthony Browne* his eldeſt ſonne (who married *Marie* daughter of Sir *William Dormer* of *Ethorp* in the Countie of *Buckingham*, after maried to Sir *Edmund Vuedale*, and after that to Sir *Thomas Gerard*, and died before his Father, the laſt of Iuly, A°. 1592. leauing iſſue three ſonnes, and three daughters, *Anthony Browne* eldeſt ſonne, now Viſcount *Montacute*, 1622. *John* ſecond ſonne, *William* third ſonne, *Dorothy*, *Iane* and *Katherine*) and *Marie*, firſt married to *Henry Wriotheſley* Earle of *Southampton*; ſecondly married to Sir *Thomas Heneage* Knight, Chancellour of the Dutchie of *Lancaſter*, and Vice-chamberlaine to Queene *Elizabeth*, and thirdly to Sir *William Heruey* Knight and Baronet, created Lord *Heruey* of *Roſſe* in the County of *Wexford* in *Ireland*, by Letters Patents dated at *Gorhamburie* the fift of Auguſt, 1620. in the eighteenth yeare of King *Iames*. Which *Anthony*, now Viſcount *Montacute*, the third of February, A°. 1591. married *Iane* daughter of *Thomas Sackuile* Earle of *Dorſet*, and by her had iſſue, *Francis Browne* eldeſt ſon, *Marie* married to *William Pawlet* Lord *S. Iohn of Baſing*, after to *William* ſecond ſonne to *Thomas* Lord *Arundell* of *Wardour*; *Katherine* wife to *William Tirwhit* of *Kettleby* in *Lincolnſhire*, *Anne* and *Lucie* Nunnes; *Frances* & *Iane*, married to *Peter*, ſonne to the Lord *Peter of Writtell* in *Eſſex*.

This *Anthony* (heere firſt ſpoken of) married to his ſecond wife *Magdalen* daughter to *William* Lord *Dacre* of *Gilleſland*, by whom hee had iſſue Sir *George Browne* Knight and others, as is aboue ſet downe by M. *Yorke*.

He dyed the nineteenth of October, An. 1592. at *Horſley* in *Surrey*, and was Honourably buried at *Coudrey* the ſixt of December following, in the yeare 1542.

Lord



LOrd *Thomas Howard*, ſecond ſon of *Thomas Howard*, the third Duke of *Norfolke*, was created Viſcount *Howard* of *Bindon*, the firſt of Queen *Elizabeth*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter and one of the co-heires of *Iohn*, Lord *Marney*, and had iſſue, *Henry*, Viſcount *Byndon*; *Thomas*, Viſcount *Byndon*, that died in the year 1610. *Francis* and *Gyles*, and three daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Grace*, and *Douglas* married vnto Sir *Arthur Gorge* Knight.

Et portoit, les armes de Howard auec la creſſant pur la difference.

CORRECTIONS.

IN the vpſhot of this paſſage, you perſwade vs, that *Douglas married to Sir Arthur Gorge Knight*, was one of this *Viſcount Bindons* daughters, when in truth ſhe was *his Grandchilde*, by *Henry* Viſcount *Bindon* his ſonne. Whoſe deſcent, for that you haue ſo curtaild it, take thus with you.

This Lord *Thomas Howard*, third ſonne of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolke*, was created Viſcount *Howard* of *Bindon* in *Dorſetſhire* by Queene *Elizabeth*, the thirteenth of Ianuary, in the firſt yeare of her reigne. He married 4. wiues, the firſt whereof, was *Elizabeth* ſecond daughter and coheire of *Iohn* Lord *Marney*, and of *Chriſtian* his wife, daughter and heire of Sir *Roger Newborough* of *Eſt Lulleworth* in *Dorſetſhire*: by whom he had iſſue *Henry* Viſcont *Howard* of *Bindon* his eldeſt ſonne (who by *Frances* daughter of Sir *Peter Mewtas*, had iſſue *Douglas* his daughter and heire, married to Sir *Arthur Gorges* Knight, which *Douglas* died, Anno 1590. and was buried in Saint *Pauls* Chappell at *Weſtminſter*, hauing had iſſue *Ambroſia Gorges* a daughter and heire, who dyed iſſuleſſe the 11 of October, Anno 1600. and lyeth buried by her mother:) *Thomas* Viſcount *Howard* of *Bindon*, and Knight of the Garter, ſecond ſonne, who dyed without iſſue, Anno 1610. hauing married daughter of *Duffeild*; *Francis* third ſonne, and *Gyles* fourth ſonne, and two daughters, *Elizabeth*, and *Grace* married to *Iohn*, ſonne and heire of Sir *Iohn Horſey* of *Clifton* in *Dorſetſhire*.

He married to his ſecond wife, daughter of *Leigh* or *Light*, who died leauing him no iſſue of her bodie.

To his third wife, he married *Mabell*, daughter of *Nicholas Burton* of *Caſhalton* in *Surrey*, by whom he had *Frances*, firſt married to *Henry Pranell* of *London* Eſquire; ſecondly, to *Edward Seymour* Earle of *Hertford*, and now ſhe is Dutcheſſe of *Lenox*, wife to *Lodowicke Steward* Duke of *Lenox*, and Earle of *Richmond*, 1622.

And to his fourth wife he married *Margaret* daughter to *Henry Manning* of *Greenwich*.

He died in the foure and twentieth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, and was buried the ſecond of Aprill, A°.1582.

SIr *Robert Cecill* Knight, ſecond ſon of *William Cecill*, Baron of *Burghley*, Lord high Treaſurer of England being Secretarie to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Maiſter of the Court of Wards, and Chancellor of the Vniuerſitie of *Cambridge*, was by King *Iames* firſt created Baron *Cecil* of *Eſſenden*, in the Tower of London, the 13 of May, 1603. and after Viſcount *Cranburne*, the 20 of Auguſt, 1604. and laſtly Earle of *Salisburie*, the 4. of May, 1605. He married *Elizabeth* daughter of *William Brooke*, Lord *Cobham*, and had iſſue *William Cecill* now Earle of *Salisbury*, 1622. and *Frances*, wife to *Henry* Lord *Clifford*, ſonne and heire of *Francis Clifford*, now Earle of *Cumberland*, 1622.

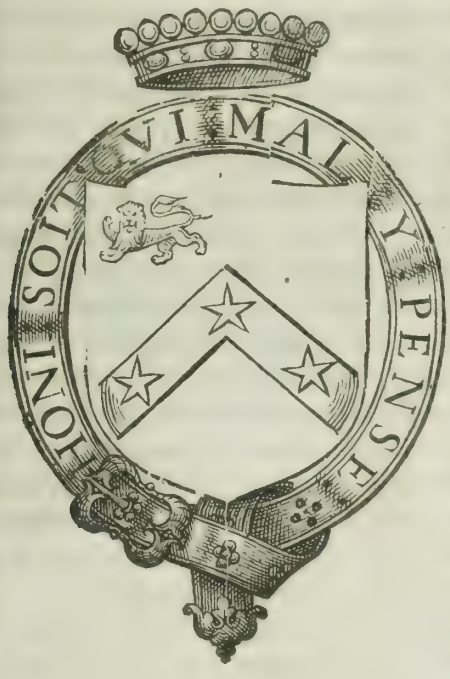
Et portoit, burelle de dix, d'argent & d'azure, ſur le tout, ſix Eſcuchons, 3 2.1. ſable, ſix Lions ramant d'argent, a vn creſſant pur la ſecond differenee.

SIR *Robert Sidney*, Knight of the Garter, ſonne of Sir *Henry Sidney* Knight of the Garter, Lord Deputie of *Ireland*, and Lord Preſident of the Counſel of the Marches of *Wales*, was firſt created Baron of *Penhurſt*, in the Tower of London, the thirteenth of May, 1603. and after, Viſcount *Liſle* at *Greenwich*, the fourth of May, 1605. and laſtly, was created Earle of *Leiceſter* at *Salisbury*, the ſecond day of Auguſt, 1618. being then Lord Chamberlaine to Queen *Anne*. He married *Barbara*, daughter & ſole heire of *Iohn Gamage* Lord of *Coity* in *Glamorganſhire*, & had iſſue, Sir *Robert Sidney* knight of the Bath, and Lord *Liſle* now liuing, 1622. & others, as in the Title of the Earls of *Leiceſter*, is more at large.

Et portoit d'or a la pheon d'azur.

All

ALl the ensuing Continuation *and* Succession of the Viscounts, *I haue set downe out of my owne Obseruations. which whosoeuer shall compare with M.* Yorkes, *shall finde different both in Precedencie, Creations, and other Materialles.*



SIr *Robert Carr* Knight, borne in Scotland, was first created Viscount *Rochester* at White Hall, on Monday in Easter weeke, being the 25 of March, 1611. Then installed Knight of the Garter at *Windsore*, the 13 of May, the same yeare: and lastly, by Letters Patents bearing date 1614. made Baron of *Branspath*, and Earle of *Somerset*. He was also Lord Chamberlaine of the Housholde to King *Iames*, and one of his Honorable Priuy Councell. Hee married *Frances* daughter of *Thomas Howard* Earle of *Suffolk*, and Lord Treasurer of England, by whom hee hath issue a daughter named *Anne*.

Et portoit gueulles au cheuron d'argent, charge de trois molletts de sable, brise de vn Leopard passant d'or, du primier cauton de l'escu.

SIr *George Villers* Knight, a yonger sonne of Sir *George Villers* of *Brookesby* in the Countie of *Leicester* Knight, was first made Maister of the Horse, & after installed knight of the Garter at Windsor, the seuenth of Iuly, Anno 1616. and at *Woodstock* the twenty seuen of August following, hee was created Baron *Whaddon* of *Whaddon* in the Countie of *Buckingham*, and Viscount *Villers*; and the fift of Ianuarie after, hee was created Earle of *Buckingham* at *white Hall*: and lastly, the first day of Ianuarie, 1617. he was made Marques of *Buckingham*: He is also Lord High Admirall of England, Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*, and one of

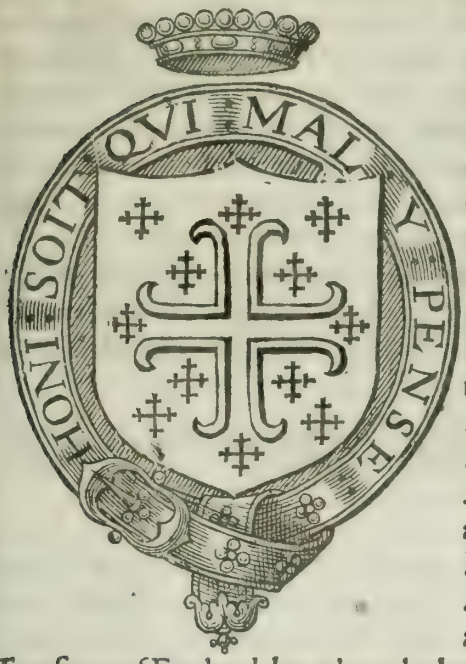
his Maieſties moſt honourable Priuy Counſell, as is more at large in the Title of *Buckingham*.

Et portoit, d'argent au croix de gueulles, charge de cinq coqvilles d'or.

THomas *Egerton*, a man excellently wel ſeen in the Common Lawes of this Kingdome, was made Sollicitor to Queene *Elizabeth*, An. 1583. and Knighted Anno 1593. then was hee made Maſter of the Rolles, A° 1594. and next Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England the ſixt of May, A° 1596. After which, hee was made Lord Chancellor, A° 1603. whoſe right faithfull ſeruice to the State, was the principall cauſe that mooued our dread Soueraigne King *Iames*, to heape further Honors vpon his head: As firſt, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, by creating him Baron *Elleſmere* at *Hampton Court*, the 21. of Iuly, 1603. & afterwards Viſcount *Brackley*, by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter, the ſeauenth of Nouember, in the 14 yeare of his reigne, 1616. He married three Wiues, the firſt was *Elizabeth* daughter of *Thomas Rauenſcroft* of *Bretton* in *Flintſhire* Eſquire, by whom he had iſſue two ſonnes, and one daughter, viz. Sir *Thomas Egerton*, who died before his Father in *Ireland*, 1599. Sir *Iohn Egerton*, now Earle of *Bridgwater*, 1622. (of whom ſee more in *Bridgewater*) and *Marie* married to Sir *Francis Leigh* of *Kingeſ-Newenham* in the County of *Warwicke*, Knight of the Bath: which Sir *Thomas Egerton* the ſonne, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, daughter of *Thomas Venables* of *Kinderton* in the Countie of *Cheſter*, had iſſue *Elizabeth*, wife of *Iohn Dutton*, ſonne and heire apparant of *Thomas Dutton* of *Dutton*, and died without iſſue. *Vere*, married to *William Booth*, ſonne and heyre of Sir *George Booth* of *Dunham*, Knight and Baronet; and *Marie* married to *Thomas Leigh* eldeſt ſonne of Sir *Iohn Leigh*, ſonne and heire apparant of Sir *Thomas Leigh* of *Stonley* in the Countie of *Warwicke*, Knight and Baronet. The ſaide *Thomas* Viſcount *Brackley*, married to his ſecond wife daughter of Sir *George Moore* Knight, Widdow of Sir *Iohn Wolley*: And to his third wife, he married *Alice* daughter of Sir *Iohn Spencer* of *Althrop* in the Countie of Northampton Knight, the Widdow of *Ferdinando Stanley* Earle of *Derbie*. He dyed at *Yorke houſe* neere *Charingcroſſe*, the fifteenth of March, A° 1616. from whence his body was conueyed to *Dodleſton* in *Cheſhire*, and there interred.

Et portoit, d'argent au Lyon rampant gueulles, entre trois pheons, a la bordure engreſley de ſable.

Sir

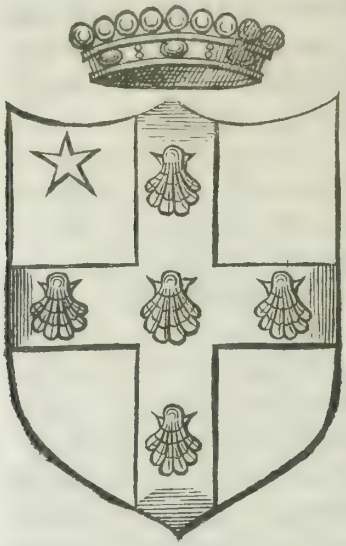


SIR *William Knolles*, Knight of the Garter, and Treaſurer of the Houſholde to King *Iames*, and Maſter of the Court of Wards (ſon of Sir *Francis Knolles*, Treaſurer of the Houſhold to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Knight of the Garter:) was firſt created Baron *Knolles* of *Grayes*, in the Tower of London, the thirteenth of May, 1603 and after, Viſcount *Wallingforde* by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the ſeuenth of Nouember, 1616. He married two wiues: the firſt was *Dorothie* ſiſter and one of the heyres of *Iohn* Lord *Bray*, the Widdow of *Edmund Bruges* Lord *Chandos*, by whom he had no iſſue. His ſecond wife was *Elizabeth*, the eldeſt daughter of *Thomas Howard* Earle of Suffolk, & Lord Treaſurer of England, by whom he had iſſue, which died yong.

Et portoit, d'azur a la croix recercelez deſſioint, ſeme croix recroiſettes d'or.

SIR *Iames Hay* Knight, vvas made Lord *Hay* of *Sauley*, the firſt of Iune in the fourth year of King *Iames*, and by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the fiue and twentieth of Iuly, in the ſixteenth yeare of his Maieſties Reigne, A° 1618. made Viſcount *Doncaſter*. He married two wiues: the firſt was *Honora*, daughter and ſole heyre of *Edward* Lord *Denny* of *Waltham*, and had iſſue, *Iames* and *Anne*. His ſecond wife, was Ladie *Luce*, ſecond daughter of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, by whom he hath iſſue a ſonne.

Et portoit, d'argent, trois eſcucheons de gueulles.



SIr *Iohn Villers* Knight, eldeſt ſon of Sir *George Villers* of *Brokesbie* in the Countie of *Leiceſter* Knight, by *Marie* his wife, now Counteſſe of *Buckingham*, was honoured with the Titles of Baron of *Stoke*, and Viſcount *Purbeck*, by letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the nineteenth of Iune, 1619. in the ſeauenteenth yeare of King *Iames*. He married *Frances* daughter of Sir *Edward Coke* Knight, ſometime Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench, & one of his Maieſties moſt Honourable Priuy Counſell, but as yet hee hath no iſſue.

Et portoit, Argent la croix de *S.* George, charge auec cinque coquilles d'or, au mollet pur la difference.

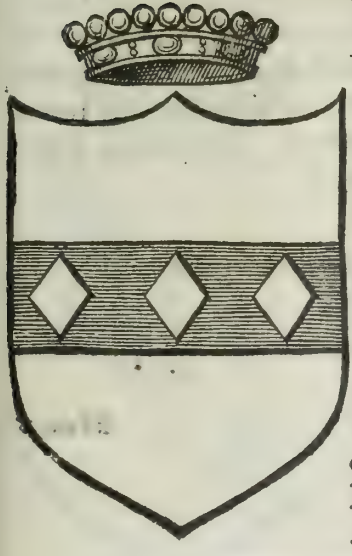
SIR *William Cauendiſh* Knight (ſon and heyre of Sir *Charles Cauendiſh* Knight, yonger ſon of Sir *William Cauendiſh* Knight, Treaſurer of the Chamber to King *Henrie* the eight, *Edward* the ſixt, and Queene *Marie*) was by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the third of Nouember, *Anno* 1620. in the eighteenth yeare of King *Iames*, made Viſcount *Mansfield*. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter and heire of *Baſſet* of *Blore* in the County of *Stafford* eſquire (the widdow of *Henry Howard*, a yonger ſonne of *Thomas* Earle of Suffolke) by whom he had iſſue *Charles Cauendiſh* that dyed an Infant, and *Iane* now liuing, 1622.

Portoit, ſable a trois teſtes du Cerf d'argent, les cornes d'or, au mollet pur la difference.

Sir

SIr *Henry Montague* Knight, ſometime Lord Chiefe Iuſtice of the Kings Bench (third ſon of Sir *Edward Montague* of *Boughton* in the Countie of *Northampton* Knight, ſon of another Sir *Edward Montague* Chiefe Iuſtice likewiſe of the Kings Bench) was by the eſpeciall fauour of King *Iames*, created Baron of *Kymbolton* in the Countie of *Huntington*, and Viſcount *Mandeuil* by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the 19 of December, 1620. in the eighteenth yeare of his Maieſties reigne, and after that Lord Treaſurer of England, and laſtly Lord Preſident of his Maieſties moſt honourable Priuy Councell. He married three wiues, the firſt was *Katherine* daughter of Sir *William Spencer* of *Yarnton* in the Countie of *Oxford*, by whom hee had iſſue fiue ſonnes and foure daughters; *Edward* the eldeſt, *Walter* the ſecond, *Iames* the third, *Charles* the fourth dyed young, *Henry* the fift; *Elizabeth*, *Luce*, *Theodoſia*, and *Suſan*. His ſecond wife was *Anne* daughter of *William Wincoll* of *Lanham* in Suffolke, the widdow of Sir *Leonard Halliday* Knight, ſometime Lord Maior of *London*, by whom hee had no iſſue. His third wife now liuing, is *Margaret* daughter of *Iohn Crowch* of *Cornybury* neere *Bunningford*, in the Countie of *Hertford*, Widdow of *Iohn Hare* of *Totteredge* in the ſaide Countie, by whom he hath iſſue *George* and *Mary*.

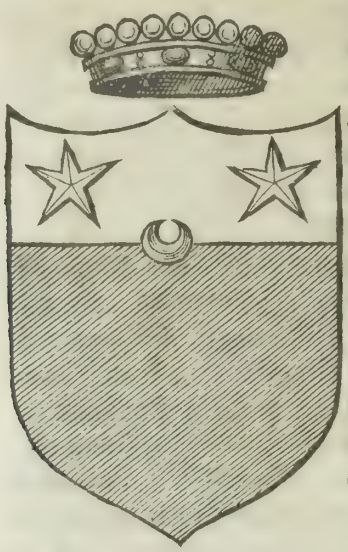
Et portoit d'argent trois fuzels in face gueulles, au bordure ſable au mollet pur la difference.



SIr *William Fielding* of *Newenham Paddox* in the Countie of *Warwicke* Knight, by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter the thirtieth of December, Anno 1620. in the eighteenth yeare of King *Iames*, was created Baron of *Newenham Paddox*, and Viſcount *Feilding*. He maried *Suſan* daughter of Sir *George Villers* of *Brookesby* in he Countie of *Leiceſter* Knight, and ſiſter to Sir *George Villers* now Marqueſſe of *Buckingham*, by whom he had iſſue *Baſil Feilding* eldeſt ſon, *George* ſecond ſonne, *Iames* third ſonne dyed yong, and three daughters, *Marie* married to *Iames* Earle of *Arran*, ſonne and heire apparant of *Iames Hamilton* Marqueſſe of *Hamilton*, and Earle of *Cambridge*, *Anne* ſecond daughter, and *Elizabeth* the yongeſt.

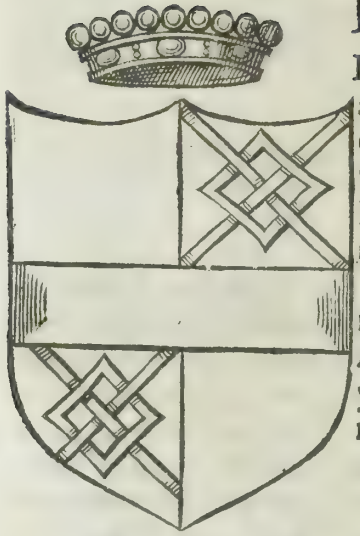
Et porteit, d'argent, au face d'azur, trois fuzels d'or.

Sir



SIr *Francis Bacon* Knight, younger ſonne of Sir *Nicholas Bacon* Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, was firſt Sollicitor, and after Atturnie Generall to King *Iames*, who firſt made him Baron of *Verulam* in the Countie of *Hertford*, by Letters Patents dated at *Wanſted* the twelfth of Iuly, *Anno* 1617. in the fifteenth yeare of his Maieſties reigne, and in the eighteenth yeare, by other Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter, the eight and twentieth of Ianuarie, 1620. He made him Viſcount Saint *Alban*: He was alſo Lord Chancellor of England. Hee married *Alice*, daughter of *Benedict Barneham* of London Eſquire, but by her hath no iſſue.

Et portoit gueulles, au chief d'argent deux mollets de ſable.



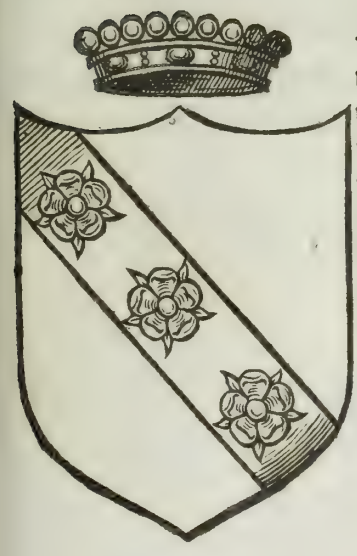
FRancis Lord *Norris* of *Ricot*, ſonne of *William* eldeſt ſonne of Sir *Henrie Norris* Knight, Lord *Norris*, by *Margaret* his Wife, daughter and coheyre of *Iohn* Lord *Williams* of *Thame* in *Oxfordſhire*, was not onely created Viſcount *Thame*, but alſo Earle of *Berkſhire*, by Letters Patents from King *Iames*, bearing date at Weſtminſter the eight and twentieth day of Ianuary, 1620. in the eighteenth yeare of his ſaide Maieſties reigne, Hee married *Bridget*, daughter of *Edward Vere* Earle of Oxford, by whom he had yſſue *Elizabeth* his onely daughter and heire, married to *Wray*. This *Francis* Earle of *Berkſhire* dyed, 1621.

Et portoit, eſcartelle argent & gueulles frette d'or ſur la tout vne face d'azur.

Thomas

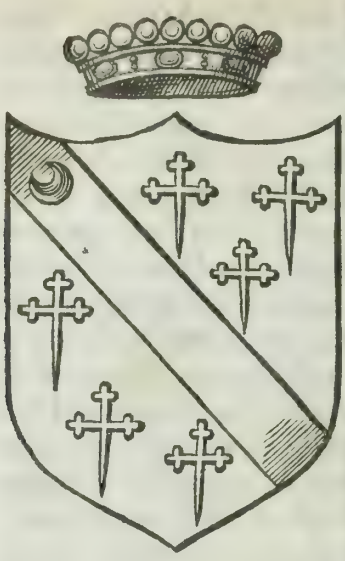
THomas Lord *Darcy* of *Chiche* (ſon of *Iohn* Lord *Darcy* of *Chiche*, by *Frances* his wife, daughter of *Richard* Lord *Riche*, ſonne of Sir *Thomas Darcy* Knight, of the priuy Chamber, Captaine of the Guard, of the Priuy Councell, and Vice-Chamberlain to King *Edward* the 6. created Lord *Darcy* of *Chiche* in the Countie of *Eſſex*, by Letters Patents dated at *Greenwich* the 1. of April in the 5. year of his reigne, afterward Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlaine of his Houſhold) was by Letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter* the fift of Iuly, 1621. created Viſcount *Colcheſter* in *Eſſex*, to him during life, the remainder to Sir *Thomas Sauage* of *Rock Sauage* in the Countie of *Cheſter* Knight and Baronet, and to his heires males by *Elizabeth* his Wife, daughter of the ſaid Lord *Darcy*. He married *Marie*, daughter and heire of Sir *Thomas Kitſon* Knight, by whom he had iſſue *Thomas*, his ſonne and heire apparant (who married *Marie*, daughter and heire of Sir *Iohn Fitz* of *Deuonſhire*, widdow of Sir *Alan Percy* Knight, who died without iſſue in his Fathers life time) and foure daughters: *Elizabeth* the eldeſt, married to Sir *Thomas Sauage* afore-named; *Marie* the ſecond, married to *Roger Manwood* Eſquire, ſonne of Sir *Peter Manwood* Knight of the Bath; *Penelope* the third married firſt to Sir *George Trenchard* Knight, eldeſt ſon of Sir *George Trenchard* of *Dorſetſhire*, and after to Sir *Iohn Gage* of *Fixley* in the Countie of *Suſſex* Baronet; and *Suſan* died vnmarried. Pat. A°. 5. E. 6. pt. 4. m̃ 2.

Et portoit d'argent au trois cinqe fueilles de gueulles.



HEnry *Cary* Lord *Hunſdon*, ſonne and heire of *Iohn Cary* Baron of *Hunſdon*, and granchilde to *Henry* Baron of *Hunſdon*, Lord Chamberlain to Queene *Elizabeth*, and Knight of the Garter, was by Letters Patents dated at Weſtminſter, the ſixt of Iuly, 1621. in the nineteenth yeare of King *Iames*, created Viſcount *Rochford* in *Eſſex*. He married *Iudith* daughter of Sir *Thomas Pelham* of *Langton* in *Suſſex* Knight, and Baronet: by whom he had iſſue *Iohn*, *Pelham*, *George*, and *Mary* a daughter.

Et portoit d'argent, a land band de ſable, trois roſes de la primier.



SIr *Thomas Howard* Knight of the Bath, second sonne of *Thomas* Lord *Howard* of *Walden* and Earle of *Suffolke*, by *Katherine* his wife eldest daughter and coheire of Sir *Henry Kneuit* of *Chorlton* in the Countie of *Wilts* Knight, by the especial fauor of King *Iames*, Englands dread Soueraigne, he was honoured with the Titles of Baron of *Chorlton*, and Viscount *Andeuer*, by Letters Patents dated the 23. of Ianuarie, 1621 in the nineteenth yeare of his Maiesties most happie reigne. He married *Elizabeth*, daughter of *William* Lord *Burghley*, sonne and heyre apparant of *Thomas Cecill* Baron *Burghley*, and Earle of *Exeter*, by whom hee had issue *Charles*, *Thomas*, *Henrie*, and *Elizabeth* which dyed young.

Et portoit, gueulles a la band entre six croix au pied fiche d'argent, au croissant sable pur la difference.

FINIS.

A REVIEW OF YORKES SECOND EDITION OF THE CATALOGVE OF NOBILITY.

WHEREIN

He, in diuers paſſages, hauing aduentured to correct ſome things, either by adding to, or altering the former, hath (by reaſon of his Ignorance) fallen into more groſſe Abſurdities, then before.

ANNO DOM. 1622.

THE PREFACE
to the Reuiew.

NOW that I did thinke to haue ſet vp my Staffe with Finis, to haue ſitten downe and reſted me, a * Letter comes from Maſter Yorke, ioyned to a later Edition of his Booke: Aſſuring the Honourable and Iudicious Reader, that his ſecond Edition, hee hath not onely much enlarged with diuers good Notes and Records, omitted in the former Impreſſion: But amended alſo many eſcapes and miſtakings, committed by the *Printer at the firſt Publication. Which I was very much reioyced to heare, and (in a ſort) ſicke, till I ſaw thoſe Diuers good Notes and Records: But, when I had viewed them, and reuiewed this his Flagge ſo newly hung out, I called to minde a Storie of one that farmed a Cuſtome and Tallage, which was vſually gathered at a Bridge, of all ſuch Paſſengers as were either diſeaſed, or otherwiſe notoriouſlie deformed: Whereupon, after a while it happened, That a man, who paſsing ouer that way, had Diſtortum vultum, was called vpon to pay his penie: the Paſſenger denied him money, the Tole-gatherer caps him, and with that, perceiues another diſeaſe on his head, called Alopecia, and thereupon demands of the partie another peny; but the Traueller ſtill reſiſted, and grapples with the Toller (although too weak for him:) Whereupon he is caſt vpon the ground; ſo as by ſome diſaduantage, he diſcouers another diſeaſe, called the Hernia, and vpon that, was called to for a third peny: there was no remedy, the Cuſtome muſt bee paid. Euen ſo chanceth it with Maſter Yorke: For, while here he ſtrugleth and laboreth to hide one, he diſcouers three faults, the more

*Epiſtle to the Reader.

*See the Printers answere, in the beginning of this Booke.

more he endeuours to get out, the further entangleth himſelfe in his owne Webbe, and bewrayes his owne defects. But what is more to bee expected of him, that is but as a blinde man, groaping for a doore in the darke? When I had viewed it (I ſay) and re-viewed it, in ſteede of thoſe flaſhes, thoſe falſe fires, of amending many eſcapes and miſtakings in the former Impreſſion, *I found in ſteed of* Correction *of old Errors,* Commiſſion *of many new ones: And who ſhall diſcouer them? All cry,* Iacta eſt alea, *Hee that tooke vp againſt the former, let him hazard a caſt of his Office at the later: Well, be it ſo; Since Maſter* Yorke *thinkes I want worke, and hath ſent me this further employment, I embrace it: And thus I beginne.*

ARVNDELL.

ARVNDELL.

PAg. 50. lin. 14. you say, That *Hugh de Albeney was the third Earle of Sussex of that Family:* when in truth hee was the fift. For did not King *Henry* the second giue to *William de Albeney* the first Earl of *Arundell* of this family, and to his heires, [a] *Castellum de Arundell cum toto honore Arundelli — & tertium denarium de placitis de Sustshsex vnde Comes est*? And was not he father of *William* the second Earle of *Sussex*, father of *William* the third Earle of *Sussex*, father of *William* the fourth Earle of *Sussex*, elder brother of this Earle *Hugh*? See more in my answer in *Arundell*, pag. 20. and *Sussex* pag. 537.

[a] *Ex ret. Chartarum de* A°. 5 E. 3. *in confirmatione pro Rs. Comite Arundell.*

Ibid. lin. 18. That *Hugh de Albeney* Earle of *Arundell*, died A° 28. Hen. 3. when it is certaine, that he died A° 27. H. 3. or before: for that verie yeare, *Isabel* his wife had her Dower assigned her, which could not haue beene, had her husband still liued. My warrant that perswades me to thinke so, is this that followes. [b] *Rex commisit Isabellæ quæ fuit vxor Hugonis de Albiniaco Comitis Arundell, maneria de Wymunham, & de Keninghaul, ad sustentationem suam, donec ei assignauerit rationabilem dotem suam de terris quæ fuerunt præfati Comitis. Et mandatum est vicecomiti Norff. quod eidem Comitissæ, de prædictis manerijs plenam seisinam sine dilatione habere faciat. Nec occasione mortis præfati Comitis manum apponat ad manerium de Marham, quod est maritagium prædictæ Comitissæ. Teste W. Eborum Archiepiscopo apud Windlesor. 13. de Maij.* This was onely for her present maintenance, but you shall finde, that before the end of August following, in the same yeare, shee had for her Dower assigned, [b] *Maneria de Burne, Stansted, & hundredum de Burne in Com. Sussex, manerium de Oleney in Com. Buck. manerium de Snettesham, manerium de Wymundham, manerium de Plesseto, & manerium de Kenynghall & hundredum vocatum Gilderos in Norff. &c.* and so likewise of [d] *Knights Fees.* See more in *Sussex*, pag. 551.

[b] *Clauſ.* A° 27. H. 3. m 5.

[c] *Clauſ. Vasconiæ*, a° 27. H. 3 memb. 3.

[d] *Clauſ. vt ſupra* m 2.

Pag. 57. lin. 21. you haue maliciously left out the title of *Surrey*, in the chapter of *Thomas* now Earle of *Arundell* and *Surrey*, and Earle Marshall of England (which you had formerly inserted in your other Edition) and withall, divulged abroad, that he hath no right to the same; which bait no doubt but some haue swallowed. Therefore to preuent that they be not poisoned with this opinion, see but my answer in *Surrey*, Pag. 533. *& sequen.* where I haue printed the *Act of Parliament for his Restitution to that Earledome*, as an Antidote against those your pestilent aspersions.

ANGOS.

PAg. 63. lin. 5. you say, that *Gilbert Vmframuile* first Earle of *Angos*, was sonne of *Richard Vmframuile* Lord of *Prodho, &c.* But I say, hee was *Richards*

chards Grandchilde, as being ſonne of *Gilbert Vmframuile*, Baron of *Prodho* in *Northumberland*, who [a] died the 29. H.3. [b] ſonne of *Richard Vmframuile* (heere ſpoken of) Lord of [c] *Crokeſdale* and *Rideſdale* Forreſts. See before in *Angos*, Pag. 10.

[a] *Mat. Paris*, pag. 638. n° 10.
[b] *Fines*, A° 11. H. 3. m̃ 11.
[c] *Chart*, A° 5. *Iohan.* m̃ 20.

Ibid. lin. 12. you ſay, this *Gilbert was a man of great fame in England in Edward the firſts time*: and yet fiue Lines after ſay, that he died A° 1245. the 30. yeare of *Henry* the third: (which King *Henrie* was father to *Edward* the firſt.) To ſet you right therefore, I tell you it was his father that dyed in *Henry* the thirds time, and this man [d] died not vntill A° 1. E. 2. See more in *Angos vt ſupra*.

[d] *Eſcaet.* A° 1. E. 2, n° 48.

Ibid. lin. 14. you ſay, *He married Matild daughter of Henrie ſonne of Dauid King of Scots, the widow of Iohn Comin Earle of Angos*, when *Maud* was his mother, and not his, but wife to *Gilbert Vmframuile* his father: for this Earle *Gilberts* wiues name (as the [e] Inquiſition after her death ſhewes it) was *Elizabeth*, who died A° 3. E. 3.

[e] *Eſcaet.* A° 3. E. 3. n°. 30.

Pag. 64. lin. 30. you ſay, Sir *Robert Vmframuile* Knight of the Garter, dyed the one and thirtieth of Ianuary, A°. 15. H. 6. But I ſay he was [f] dead, A°. 9. H. 5. See before in *Angos*, pag. 13.

[f] *Eſc.* A° 9. H. 5. n° 56. *Poſt mortem Gilberti Vmframuile*

ATHOLL.

PAg. 66. lin. 12. you ſay Sir *Iohn Halſhams* wife name was *Ioane*, but I tell you it was *Philippa*: If you had not altered your firſt edition in this verie name, you had done well: for there pag. 17. line 31. you call her rightly *Philip*. Now therefore, that you may not beleeue either your ſelfe or me, heare what follows, [g] *Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ & Franciæ & Dominus Hiberniæ, dilecto & fideli ſuo Willimo de Buſſy Eſcaetori in Com. Lincoln, ſalutem. Quia Radulphus de Percy qui Philippam* (the ſame woman that was *Halſhams* wife) *filiam & vnam hæredum Dauid Strabolgi nuper Comitis Atholl defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in capite duxit in vxorem, dicit præfatam Philippam plenæ ætatis eſſe, & petit a nobis terras & tenementa quæ ſunt de hæreditate ipſius Philippæ in manu noſtra, & in cuſtodia dilecti & fidelis noſtri Henrici Domini de Percy, ex commiſſione noſtra vſq; ad legitimam ætatem hæredis prædictæ exiſtunt ſibi reddend. per quod volumus quod eadem Philippa, quæ apud Gaynesburgh in Com. prædicto nata, & in eccleſia eiuſdem villæ baptiſata fuit, vt dicitur, ætatem probet coram te. Tibi præcipimus quod, &c. Teſte meipſo apud Weſtm. 20. die Martij, A° regni noſtri Angliæ 51. regni vero noſtri Franciæ, 38.* See before in *Atholl*, pag. 39, 40. and in *Northumberland*, pag. 376. and in *Worceſter*, Pag. 6 10.

[g] *Ex bundello Prob. ætatum ab* A° 42. *vſque* 51. E. 3.

Ibidem lin. 15. you ſay, *Henry Percy (ſonne and heire of Thomas Percie, Earle of Worceſter, and of Elizabeth his wife, eldeſt daughter & one of the heirs of Dauid Strathbolgie Earle of Atholl in Scotland) was, in right of his Mother, Earle of Atholl, & married Margaret daughter of Sir Mathew Brus of Scotland, and had iſſue Elizabeth and Margaret; Elizabeth was married to Sir Thomas Burgh Knight, Anceſtor of the late Lord Burgh of Gainesburgh. After the death of*

of this Henrie Percie, the Title of Earle of Atholl, went to the Family of the Stewards in Scotland. Wherein you haue manifeſted to the World, your groſſe ignorance, as much as in any place of your Booke. Is this one of your *Enlargements* ? Is this one of thoſe *Diuers good Notes omitted in the former Impreſsion* ? If it bee (as it ſeemes it is, for that it was not in your firſt Edition) then I tell you, there are foure foule faults, in thoſe twice-foure Lines.

For firſt, you make vs beleeue, that this *Henry Percie was Earle of Atholl*, when it is aſſuredly true, that in Record or elſe-where of Credit, you ſhall not haue him called with any other Honourarie addition, then of his Knighthood, nor was he euer ſummoned to any of our Engliſh Parliaments * Looke, that you may beleeue me another time; in the meane while, ſee my anſwer, pag. 611. See *Eſcaet.* A°. 11. H. 6. n°. 37 *Eborum.*

Secondly, you perſwade vs, That he was *ſonne and heyre of Thomas Percie Earle of Worceſter*, thereby making him to be ſonne to his great Vnckle, making him to be ſonne to his Fathers Vnckle, making him (in deede) to be ſonne to one that dyed without yſſue. For, in an Inquiſition concerning the entayle of the Mannor of *Roddeſton* in Northamptonſhire, to *Thomas Percie* Earle of *Worceſter*, and the heyres maſles of his bodie, by *Henrie Percie* (his Brother) Earle of *Northumberland*, and *Maud Lucie* his Wife, the Iurors ſay vpon their Oathes, [a] *Quod dictus Thomas nuper Comes Wigorniæ, obijt ſine hærede maſculo de corpore ſuo exeunte, per quod dictum manerium de Roddeſton, Iohanni de Melton remanere debet.* Heere it appeares, that *Thomas Percie*, Earle of *Worceſter*, dyed without iſſue maſle, out of which, wee muſt conclude then, That this *Henrie* could not bee his ſonne. Who now ſhall we ſay was his Father? That you ſhall haue in the next place. [a] *Ex Lundelli Inquiſ de ad quod dampnum*, A°. 5. H. 4. n°. 20.

Thirdly, you tell vs, That he was ſonne of *Thomas Percie Earle of Worceſter, and of Elizabeth his wife, eldeſt daughter and one of the heyres of Dauid Strabolgi Earle of Atholl.* Thereby marrying his right mother, to a vvrong husband. How does that appeare? Marry I ſay, that this Sir *Henry Percie* of *Atholl* Knight (for no better titles had hee) was ſonne of Sir *Thomas Percie* the yonger Knight, by the ſaid *Elizabeth Strabolgi* his wife; which Sir *Thomas* the younger (brother of *Henry Percy* commonly called *Hotſpurre*) was ſonne of *Henry Percy* Earle of *Northumberland*, elder brother to *Thomas Percy* Earle of *Worceſter*. All which, ſee proued in *Atholl*, pag. 39, 40. in *Northumberland*, pag. 376. and *Worceſter*, pag. 610, 611, 612.

Laſtly, you take to your ſelfe ſuch a liberty of ſaying and vnſaying, that you haue altogether ſhaked my opinion of you, in regard I finde you conſtant in nothing, but contradictions or Law-courſes: For you deliuer

Pag. 17. lin. 33. 1 Edition.	Heere in your 2. Edit.
After the death of the laſt Dauid de Strabolgie, the title of Earle of Atholl, went to the Family of the Stewardes in Scotland.	*After the death of this Henry Percie, the Earledome of Atholl went to the Family of the Stewards in Scotland.*

Which now ſhall wee beleeue, his firſt or his laſt Edition? The laſt ſayes Maſter *Yorke*, but I am aduiſed by better iudgements: for our Learned *Clarenceux*, who hath much enlightned my vnderſtanding, telles me, that your firſt words are true, and not your laſt: that [a] *After the death of Dauid Strabolgie Earle of Atholl, the title of Earle of Atholl, fell vnto that Walter Stewart, ſonne to King Robert the ſecond*, who cruelly murthered *Iames* the firſt, King of Scotland; and for this execrable crueltie, ſuffered moſt condigne puniſhment accordingly: in ſo much as [b] *Æneas Syluius* Embaſſadour at that time in Scotland, from Pope *Eugenius* the Fourth, gaue out this ſpeech: *That he could not tell whether he ſhould giue them greater commendations that reuenged the Kings death: Or brand them with ſharper cenſure of condemnation, that ſtained themſelues with ſo heinous a parricid.* If reuerend *Camden* may not bee beleeued by you, reade [c] *Buchanan*, [d] *Leſle*, and [e] *Hollinſhed*, and they will learne you, that *Walter Steward* was made Earle of *Atholl*, about the beginning of *Richard* the ſeconds reigne, by and by after *Strabolgies* death, in whoſe ſeuerall Hiſtories, you ſhall not finde one word of *Percyes* hauing that Attribute. See before in *Worceſter*, pag. 610. *& ſequen.*

[a] *Camden in Scotland, p. 40. F.*

[b] *Leſlæus de rebus geſtis Scotorum, lib. 7. pag. 279.*

[c] *Buchanan rerum Scoticarū lib. 9. pag. 300.*
[d] *Leſlæus lib. 7. pag. 261.*
[e] *Hollinſhed in Scotla. p. 365.*

BVCKINGHAM.

PAg. 67. lin. 4. theſe are your words: *Walter Giffard (ſonne of Oſbert de Bulbec by Dunelina, the ſiſter of Gonor Dutcheſſe of Normandy) was Earle of Longeuile in Normandy, and came into England with William the Conquerour, and was a witneſſe to the Charter of King Henry the firſt, for the reformation of the Lawes and Cuſtomes of England, by the Name and Title of Earle of Buckingham, in* A° 1100. *(as Mathew Paris, the continuer of William of Malmesbury hath.) He married the daughter of Girard Flatellus, and had iſſue Walter the ſecond Earle of Buckingham, and Hugh; and a daughter named Roſe, wife to Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, and Tunbridge; Grandfather of Gilbert Strongbow, Earle of Penbroke, by his ſonne Gilbert. This is that Roſe, whom Maſter Camden in his Britannia, Pag. 405. ſayeth, Some thinke was Counteſſe of Norfolke; but therein are they and he both greatly deceiued.*

Which containe in them diuers falſities: One, in ſaying, That *Walter Gifford* (firſt Earle of *Buckingham*) was ſonne of *Osbert de Bulbec*: For *Osbert de Bulbec* was his Grandfather, and not his Father. Another in ſaying, he was ſonne of that *Osbert* by *Dunelina* his wife, when her name was *Auelina*. Another in ſaying, that this *Walter* firſt Earle of Buckingham, married the daughter of *Girard Flatellus*, when the truith is, ſhe was his *Mother*, and not his wife. Harken to [f] *Gemiticenſis*, and he will informe you the truth. *Gunnor* (thus he begins) *excepta Sanſria, habuit duas ſorores, Wenuam et Auelinam. Altera*

[f] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 8. cap. 30.*

Altera quorum, nupsit Turnulfo de Ponte Audomari. Tertia autem sororum Gunnoris Comitissæ (meaning *Aueline*) *nupsit Osberno de Bolebec, ex qua genuit Galterium Giffardum primum, & Godefridum patrem Willielmi de Archis.*

Sainfria vxor cuiusdã Foreſtarij. — *Gunnora Duciſſa Normanniæ.* — *Weua vxor Turolfi de Ponte Audomari.* — *Auelina vxor Oſberni de Bolebec.*

Vide hiſtoriam Normanniæ, p. 312, 522, 809, 810. et 1082.

Walterus Giffardus. = *Filia Girardi Flatelli.*

Walterus Giffardus Comes Buckinghamiæ obijt 1102 = *Agnes ſoror Anſelmi de Ribothmonte*

Walterus Giffardus Comes Buckinghamiæ.

Roheſia vxor Richardi filij Giſliberti Comitis.

Godefridus filius iunior. =

Gulielmus de Archis.

Matildis vxor Guil. Camerarij de Tancaruilla.

Rahellus Camerarius de Tancaruilla.

Hic autem Willelmus pater fuit Mathildis, quam Willelmus Camerarius de Tancaruilla habuit in vxorẽ ex qua genuit filium nomine Rabellum qui ei ſucceſsit. Prædictus autem Galterius duxit vnam filiarum Girardi Flatelli, —genuit autem idem Galterius ſecundum Galterium Giffardum, & filias plures, quarum vna nomine Rohais nupſit Richardo filio Comitis Giſleberti, &c. Next to proue that he married not the daughter of *Girard Flatellus* (who indeede was his *Mother*, and not his *wife*) but *Agnes* ſiſter to *Anſelme de Ribothmonte*, reade this which *Ordericus* hath written. *Anno ab incarnatione Domini* M. CII.— *præcipui Proceres Normanniæ, Gualterus Giffardus, Gulielmus Britolienſis, & Radulfus de Conchis defuncti ſunt: eiſq; iuuenes ſucceſſerunt. Gualterus quippe Giffardus Comes Buccbingeham in Anglia mortuus eſt, & indè in Normanniam vt ipſe iuſſerat, tranſlatus eſt. In introitu verò Baſilicæ beatæ virginis Mariæ apud Longamuillum ſepultus eſt* (whoſe Epitaph ſee before in Buckingham, pag. 80.) *Agnes vero vxor eius, Anſelmi de Ribothmonte ſoror fuit, Galteriumq; puerum poſt xv. annos deſponſionis ſuæ marito peperit, quem poſt mortem patris vſq; ad virile robur diligenter educauit, & paternum ei honorem per multos annos*

Orderic. vital. Vticenſis monachi Eccleſiaſticæ hiſtoriæ, lib. 11. pag. 809. C. D.

nes prudenter gubernauit. In the laſt place, you rubbe (after your old male-uolent manner) vpon Maſter *Camden*, becauſe he ſayes in his Britannia that *ſome thinke Roheſia Gifford was Counteſſe of Norfolke*, and therein charge him *to be deceiued*. Reade him againe but with charitie, and you ſhall finde no cauſe to ſay *he is deceiued*; for, he ſpeakes not *poſitiuely* of himſelfe that it was ſo, but *doubtfully* of others that *thinke ſo*.

*Camdeni Britanniapag.*405.

Ibid. Lin. 27. *Walter Gifford, the ſecond Earle of Buckingham*, (ſay you) *married one Ermingard, who together with her ſaid husband, founded the Abbey of Noteley, in King Henrie the ſeconds time*, 1162. But our Learned [a] *Clarenceux*, and induſtrious [b] *Speed* tels vs, that *Noteley* was founded a° 1112. Serch them, and they will ſhew you the ſame.

BRITAINE and RICHMOND.

Pag. 80. Lin. 7. your former Booke deliuering truely that *Elianor* daughter of *Geffrey Plantagenet* Earle of *Britaine* and *Richmond*, dyed A°. 1241. here you correct your ſelfe for ſaying ſo, and tell vs directly that *ſhee dyed* A°. 1247. Concerning which, for that I would not haue any one halt betweene two opinions, as not knowing which to beleeue; the [a] Monke of Saint *Albans* hath rounded mee in the eare with theſe words, *Anno gratiæ* MCCXLI. *qui eſt annus regni Regis Henrici tertij vigeſimus quintus — obijt Alienora filia Galfridi Comitis Britanniæ, in clauſura diuturni carceris ſub arcta cuſtodia reſeruata*: and about two leaues following, the ſame [b] Author thus writeth againe: *Obijt eodem anno, Alienora filia Comitis Britanniæ G. apud Briſtoldum*, which I rather beleeue, becauſe *Mathew Paris* was now liuing, and wrote his Hiſtorie at this time: which if I did not, yet [c] *Walſingham* thus informes me, *Anno* 1241 —— *Soror Arthuri apud Bryſtollum obijt: vbi cum annis multis duxiſſet vitam cælibem, tandem moritura corpus ſuum inter Sanctimoniales Ambreſtberiæ ſepeliendum legauit.*

[a] *Mat. Paris, pag. 555. n°. 50*

[b] *Mat. Paris p. 559. n°. 10.*

[c] *Ypodig. Neuſtriæ. pa. 465. n°. 40.*

Ibid. Lin. 11. You ſeeme to contradict our *Weſtminſter-Monke*, in ſaying that *Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Britaine and Richmond dyed the ſeauenth Ides of Aprill* 1186. for hee tels me that hee dyed the *foureteenth of the Kalends of September* (which was the 19. of Auguſt) or elſe I miſtake theſe words, [d] *Anno gratiæ* 1186. *Galfridus Comes Britanniæ, filius Regis Angliæ, diem clauſit extremum* 14. *Kal. Septembr. & ſepultus eſt Pariſijs in eccleſia beatæ Mariæ, infra chorum Canonicorum.* See more in *Britaine* and *Richmond*, Pag. 61.

[d] *Mat. Weſtm. p. 254. n°. 50.*

Pag. 81. Lin. 33. ſpeaking of the death of *Peter de Sabaudia* Earle of *Richmond*, both in your other Booke, and here, you ſay, *he dyed in Sauoy, in the yeare* 1267. but *Iohn de Tournes* in his Chronicle of *Sauoy*, ſhewing the manner of his ſickeneſſe, the ſetling of his eſtate, and the time of his death, tels vs that he dyed A°. 1268. in theſe words, [c] *Depuis le retour d'Allemagne du Comte Pierre, il luy vint vne fi grieue & longe maladie, de la quelle il fut affligé par pluſieurs annees, quil eſtoit contraint de tenir chambre, ſinon quil ſe faiſoit quelquefois porter en vn baſteau ſur le lac qui eſt pres de Chillion, pour prendre de l'air par le conſeil des Medecins. Et tant fut attene, quil congnut ſa fin approcher.*

[c] *Chron. de Sauoye par Tournes, liure 2. cap. 82. pa. 151.*

Alors

Alors manda son frere messire Philippes de Sauoye qui estoit a Romme, Gouerneur du Patrimonie, & estoit iceluy Philippes pourueu des Archeueschè de Lyon & Eueschè de Valence, lesquels il tenoit en commande, par se qu'il ne se voulut iamais promouuoir aux Sainctes ordres, ny estre sacre. Iceluy entendant son frere le Comte estre extremement malode, laissant les dignites Archiepiscopale & Episcopale, du tout renonça a l'estat Ecclesiastique, prenant le habit seculier, & s'en vint a Chillion, par deuers le Comte, qui le receut ioyeusement, selon la disposition en la quelle il estoit, qui ne tendoit aucunement a conualescence. Toutesfois il fit son testament, par le quelle il institua & prononça son successeur & heritier vniuersel messire Philippes de Sauoye son frere. — Quant a sa fille Constance, qu'il auoit mariee au Comte d'Albon, il luy fit de grands legatz & donations, toutes fois il ne voulut q'uelle heretast au Comte de Sauoyç: voullant obseruer ce qui s'obserue en France touchant les femmes, & la loy Voconie, qui exclut les femmes des successions des hautes & illustres maisons. Ainsi donques ayant ordonnè de ses affaires ce noble & vaillant Comte Pierre, & sur tout faict le deuoir de bon Crestien, rendit son Esprit a Dieu, en l'an de l'incarnation de nostre Redempteur MILLE, DEVX CENTS SOIXANTE HVICT, *& fut son corps en sepulturè en l'Abbaie de Haute Combe, auec ses predecesseurs.*

Ibid. Lin. 37. You say that he bore for his Armes, *D'or à l'aigle de Sable portant à l'escusson barre de 10 d'or & Sable, a la coronne in band vert*, but *Iohn de la Garde* in his Chronicle of Sauoy shewes that he bore [a] *De Gueulles a vne croix d'argent, a white Crosse in Red*; and giues you the reason whereupon that Coate was first borne by *Amadeus* or *Amy* Earle of *Sauoy*, as hauing valorously defended the *Rhodes* against the Turkes and Infidels, had leaue giuen in memorie thereof, that he and his posteritie should beare the same. See also the Historie of the same Countrie written by *Tournes*, where you haue the like. Next, that I may a little looke backe to what I had written by way of Annotation, pag. 64 in my Discouery, I may not, but here further tell the Reader, that *Boniface* Archbishop of *Canterbury* was *brother*, and not *sonne*, of *Peter de Sabaudia*, as some, (whom I haue there cited) doe deliuer: For he was seauenth sonne of *Thomas* (as the same [b] *Tournes* deliuers) and brother to *Peter de Sebaudia* Standard-bearer and Captaine generall *de l'Egliſe* vnder Pope *Innocent* the fourth: and dyed of the Stone, and was carried ouer into *Sauoy*, and there buried in the Abbey of *Haute-Combe*. See more in *Britaine* and *Richmond*, pag. 64.

[a] *Les Chroniques dez Ducz & Princes des pays de Sauoy & Piemont. fueillet. 39. 40 & 41.*

[b] *Chron. de Sauoy par Tournes, pag. 124. 125.*

Pag. 83. Lin. 28. *Robert de Arthoys a Noble man borne, of the blood Royall of France, descended from another Robert* (say you) *sonne of Lewis the eight, and brother to Saint Lewis King of France —— married Iane daughter of Charles Earle of Valois:* where, if you had made your period, you had done well; but you goe on, and tell vs that he *had issue* (*by Iane of Valois*) *Blanch, first married to Henry King of Nauarre, and after to Edmond Croochbacke Earle of Lancaster.* Is this one of those *diuers good notes* (it was not in your first impression) that you tell your Reader, you haue added in your second? Yea marry, it was one of them. Then I say you make *Blanch* Queene of *Nauarre* and wife of *Edmond* Earle of *Lancaster* to be *daughter to her brothers sonnes sonne*, to be *daughter to a Robert of Artoys great grandchilde to Robert her owne father.* To

Epistle to the Reader, 2. Edit.

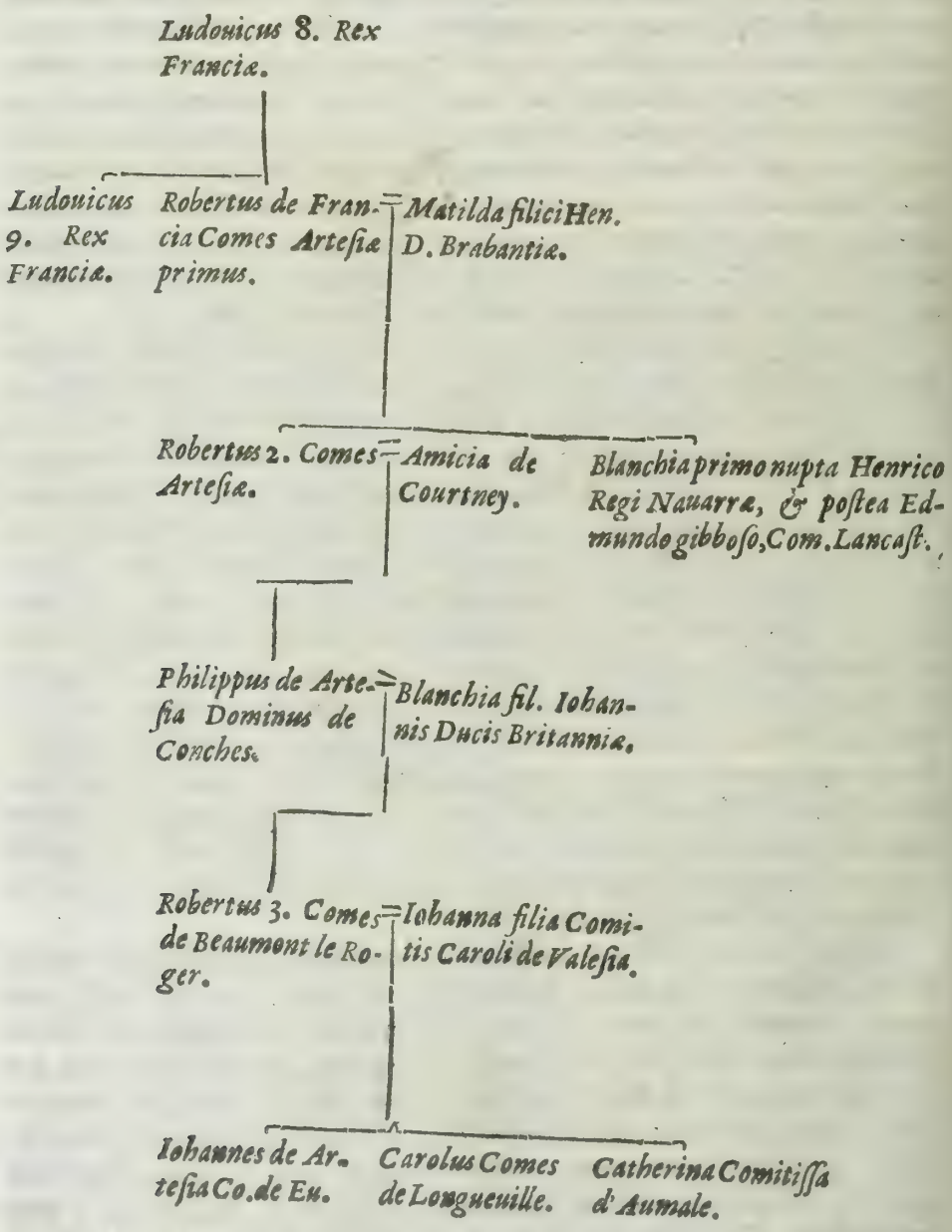
set

to ſet you right therefore, I tell you, that [c] *Lewis* the eight King of *France* had iſſue *Philip de France*, *Lewis* the ninth ſurnamed the *Holy* or Saint *Lewis*, *Robert de France* Earle of *Artois* third ſonne, and other children; which [d] *Robert* Earle of *Artois* ſurnamed *le Bon* and *le Vaillant*, by *Maud* daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Brabant* and *Lorraine*, had iſſue *Robert* the ſecond of his name, Earle of *Artois*, and *Blanch* (here ſpoken of) Queene of *Nauarre*: which [e] *Robert* the ſecond, Earle of *Artois*, Peere of *France* and Regent of *Naples* by *Amicia de Courtney*, daughter and heire of *Peter de Courtney* Lord of *Conches*,

[c] *Hiſtoire genealogique de France liure. 2. pag. 86.*

[d] *Ibidem pag. 1044. & pag. 1067. & 1068.*

[e] *Ibid. pag. 1049.*



was Father of *Philip* of *Artois* Lord of *Conches*, who married *Blanch* daughter of *Iohn* Duke of *Britaine*, and of her begat *Robert de Artois* the third of that name, Earle of *Beaumont le Roger* (and Earle of *Richmond*, as Maſter *Yorke* would haue it) who of *Ioane* or *Iane* his wife, daughter of *Charles* Earle of

Valoys

Valoys, had issue onely *Iohn* Earle of *Eu*, *Charles* Earle of *Longueuile*, and *Katherine* Countesse of *Aumale*, but no such as *Blanch* Queene of *Nauarre*. Of all which, (whosoeuer is not herewith satisfied) let him reade *Paradin*, *Tenera*, *Albicius*, *Reusnerus*, and many other writers extant, that auerre my words true against Yorkes *good notes newly inserted*. See more in my Discouery, pag. 69. 70.

BATH.

PAag. 89. Lin. 10. Yorke saies that *Philibert de* [a] *Chandew* was made Earle of *Bath the sixt of Ianuarie*, A°. 1486. wherein hee hath (though not in the first, yet in his second Edition) committed an Error, for both the Patent and Charter Roll shew me, that his [b] Creation beares date at *westminster* the sixt of Ianuary, in the first yeare of *Henry* the seauenth, which fals in the yeare of our Lord 1485. and not 1486.

[a] *Shaunde*, was his righe name.

[b] *Chart.* a°. 1. H. 7. *Pat.* a°. 1. H. 7.

CHESTER.

PAg. 93. Lin. 19. you put the death of *Hugh Lupus* Earle of *Chester* vpon the yeare 1103. when the Annales of *Chester* tell mee, that it was in the yeare 1100. in these words, [c] *Anno MC. defuncto Hugone Comite Cestriæ, Ricardus puer septem annorum Comitatum suscepit*. See before in *Chester*, pag. 101.

[c] *Ex Chronicis Cestriæ in bibliotheca Cottoniana.*

Ibid. Lin. 20. thus you write, *This Hugh Lupus, being Countie Palatine of Chester substituted and made vnder him these his Barons following*:

1. *Robert filius Hugonis, Baro de Malpas.*
2. *Richard de Vernon, Baro de Schibbroke.*
3. *Willielmus Malbanc, Baro de Namptwiche.*
4. *Willielmus filius Nigelli, Baro de Halton.*
5. *Hamo de Masey, Baro de Dunham.*
6. *Gislebertus de Venables, Baro de Kyndreton.*
7. *Hugo filius Normanni, Baro de Hawardyn.*
8. *N* *Baro de Stockport.*

The seuerall reports in this case of the *Barons of Chester* hath so staggered me in my opinion, that I must confesse I scarce giue credit to any that hath deliuered them to be to so auncient as of *Hugh Lupus* time; That there were *Barons of Chester*, I labour not to contradict, but yet that they were now chosen

ſen, I ſomewhat doubt; for, what ſhould moue *Henry* the ſecond (when hewas but yet Duke of *Normandy* and Earle of *Anion*) among diuers Grants that he made to *Ranulph de Gernonijs* Earle of *Cheſter*, to ſay in his Charter, *& ſex Baronibus ſuis quos elegerit, cuique centum libratas terræ dabo*, that hee would giue to the ſixe Barons *quos elegerit*, which he ſhall chooſe (not *quos eligerit*, which he hath already choſen) a hundred pound Land a peece, &c. if they had beene choſen in *Lupus* time? Which Grant although it be long, neuertheleſſe it is not labour loſt to looke it ouer, for it affords other good furniture fitting ſeuerall ends.

In cuſtodia Roberti Cotton militis & Baronetti.

HEnricus Dux Normannorum & Comes Andegauorum Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, Comitibus, Baronibus, Vicecomitibus & omnibus amicis & fidelibus ſuis Normanniæ & Angliæ ſalutem. Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſsiſſe Ranulpho Comiti Ceſtriæ omnem hæreditatem ſuam Normanniæ & Angliæ ſicut vnquam aliquis anteceſſorum ſuorum eam melius & liberius tenuit, & nominatim caſtellum de Vira, & Barbifluuium, cum tali libertate quodper totam baleugam poſsit capere forisfactum ſuum, & Brallium de foſsis & Alebec & hoc vnde erat vicecomes de Abrincijs, & in Sancto Iacobo de hoc feci eum Comitem, & quicquid habui in Abrinchem ei dedi, præter Epiſcopatum & Abbaciam de Monte Sancti Michaelis & quod eis pertinet. Inſuper dedi & conceſsi ei totum honorem Comitis Rogeri Pictauienſis vbicumque aliquid habet, & totum honorem de Blie vbicunque ſit in Anglia, & totum honorem de Eia, ſicut Robertus Malet auunculus matris ſuæ illum melius & plenius vnquam tenuit. Inſuper dedi ei Stafford & Stafordiçſir, & Comitatum Staſordiæ totum, quicquid ei ibi habui in feodo & hæreditate, Excepto feodo Epiſcopi Ceſtriæ & Comitis Roberti de Ferrarijs & Hugonis de Mortuomari & Geruaſij Pagano & excepto foreſto de Canoc quod in manu mea retineo. Et feodum Alani de Lincoln ei dedi qui fuit auunculus matris ſuæ, & feodum Erniſij de Burun ſicut ſuam hæreditatem, & feodum Hugonis de Scoteineio ei dedi vbicunque ſit, & feodum Roberti de Chalz vbicunque ſit, & totum feodum Radulphi filij Odonis, & totum feodum Normanni de Verdun, & feodum Roberti de Staford vbicunque ſit. Et triginta libratas terræ quas habui in Grimesbeia ei dedi. Et Nottingeham Caſtell, & Burgum & quicquid habui in Nottingeham in feodo & hæreditate ſibi & hæredibus ſuis dedi, & totum feodum Willielmi Peuerelli vbicunque ſit, niſi poterit ſe dirationare in mea curia de ſcele & traditione excepto Hecham. Et ſi Engelramus de Albamarl niſi voluerit ſe capere mecum neque Comes Simon & illud niſi capere potero prædictum Hecham Reddo Comiti Rannulfo ſi eam habere voluerit. Et Torcheſciam & Oſwardebec Wapentac, & Derbeiam cum omnibus pertinentijs & Mammesfeld cum ſocha, & Roelar cum ſocha & Stanleiam iuxta Couentreiam cum ſocha & de Beluario tenebo ei rectum quam cicius potero, ſicut de ſua hæreditate, & ſex Baronibus ſuis quos elegerit, cuicunque centum libratas terræ dabo, *de his quæ mihi ex hauſtibus meis adquiſita accidunt de me tenendas & omnibus parentibus ſuis ſuam reddo hæreditatem vnde potens ſum & de hoc vnde ad præſens non ſum rectum plenarium tenebo ex quo potens ero. Teſtibus Willimo Cancellario R. Comite Cornubiæ R. Comite Herf. Patricio Comite Salisb. Vmfrido de Buk. dapifero. I. filio Gileberti. R. de Hum. Conſtabulario: Guarino*

Guarino filio Ger. Roberto de Curceio dapifero, Manasſero Biſet dapifero, Philippo de Columb. Ex parte Comitis Rannulfi Willimo Comite Lincoln. Hugone wac; G. Caſtell. de Fines. Simone filio Willimi, Thurſt. de Monteforti Gaufrido de Coſtentin, Willimo de Verdun. Richardo Pincerna Rogero wac. Simone filio Osberti Apud Diuiſas.

Some no doubt there be that will pleade againſt me, and ſay that *ancupatur ſyllabas* he might finde more pertinent matter, then to run thus after names, and rake dead men out of the duſt; For as one anſwered me within theſe few dayes, what skils *who thoſe Barons were*, ſince wee acknowledge *there were ſuch Barons*: But I ſay it is a neceſſary parcell of our learning (I meane Herauldry) to point out preciſely the men, the times when they were choſen, and what were the Baronies of which they were denominated. For let all men iudge if here be not a very tickliſh foundation to build vpon, when [a] *Ferne* ſayes that *Hugh Lupus* ordeined onely foure Barons, and thus names them,

[a] *Ferne in Lacyes Nobility pag. 45.*

Neale Lord of *Halton*,
Malbank Lord *Nantwich*,
Euſtace Lord *Malpas*,
Vernon Lord *Shipbrooke*,

In an [b] old Booke written about *Henry* the ſeauenths time, I finde theſe eight there cited:

[b] *Lib. Ms. incerti authoris.*

Euſtace de Monthault Baron of *Hawardin.*
William Fitz Nigell Baron of *Halton.*
William Malbanc Baron of *Nantwich.*
Dauid Clerke Baron of *Malpas.*
Hamond Maſcy Baron of *Dunham.*
Warin Vernon Baron of *Shipbroke.*
William Venables Baron of *Kinderton:*
Ro. Stockport Baron of *Stopford.*

In a ſmall Tract written by *William Smith* ſometimes *Rouge-Dragon* Purſuiuant of Armes, as a skelliton or Deſcripton of *Cheſter* and the *Barons* thereof, there he tels me of *twelue Barons of Cheſter*, and ſeemes to countenance them with *Domeſday Booke*, where indeede I confeſſe they are ſome of them named, and held Lands of *Hugh Lupus* in the *Conquerors* time, but that inferres not that therefore they were his *Barons*, for then he might haue concluded by that reaſon twice twelue more to haue beene his Barons, if he will haue all that were his *Feudals*, that held of him were his *Barons.* Hee names them thus,

Robertus filius Hugonis.
Robertus de Roetland.
Richardus de Vernon.
Guilielmus Malbanc.
Guilielmus filius Nigelli.
Hugo de Mara.
Giſlebertus de Venables.
Hamo de Maſcy.
Bigot de Loges.
Ranulfus de Meſnilwarin.
Osbertus filius Tezzonis.
Stopport.

Another (whether led by the common tradition as in this its like, hee was, or directed by ſome better authoritie, I am not ſure) hee names vnto vs onely theſe eight,

Neile Baron of *Haulton.*
Robert Baron of *Monthault.*
William Malbedeng Baron of *Malbanc.*
Richard Vernon Baron of *Shipbroke.*
Robert Fitz Hugh Baron of *Malpas.*
Hamon de Maſcy
Gilbert venables Baron of *Kinderton.*
N Baron of *Stockport.*

All which, when I read them apart, I beleeued (as others doe) that they did not

not any way diſſent, but all agree; but now more conſiderately obſeruing them, as being deſirous to be aſcertened when theſe *Barons* were firſt choſen, and by whom; I diſcouered not onely the *Number* in ſome, but the very *Perſons* in others, yea and the *Baronies* themſelues to differ as by comparing them together here-alone, the curious Reader may ſee. Againe, if you ſhall but examine the times, wherein ſome of theſe *Barons* liued, it will eaſily appeare, that they were not men liuing in *Lupus* his time, but of many yeare after. Herein I thought it very faire to proceede thus farre, thereby to incite others (eſpecially ſuch *Cheſhire* Families who are deſcended from the ſaid ancient *Barons*, either in the Maſle line, or by heires generall) to make more curious diſquiſition and ſcrutinie among their priuate Euidences, or ſuch other publique Record, as may giue full and cleare ſatisfaction in the particulars, that this Erroneous tradition may be cleared, their owne genealogies in that point rectified, and future times taught what is Truth. Wherein if I may hereafter meete with any one that ſhall ſhew me good authority what Barons were choſen in *Lupus* his time, & what in the other ſucceeding Earles, (for I beleeue not that, that they were all of one election) I ſhall moſt courteouſly embrace their louing paines and care of Truth, in regard it would handſomely furniſh a tract in the *Baronage of England*, which God-willing I intend to publiſh.

Pag 97. Lin. 33. *Edward firſt ſonne of King Edward the firſt, in the nine and twentieth yeare of his Fathers reigne, came to Cheſter, and receiued Homage of theſe Freeholders of wales, as followeth: Henry Earle of Lancaſter for Monmouth; Reginald Grey for Ruthyn; Fulke Fitzwarren for his Lands in Wales; the Lord William Martin for his Lands in Kemaes; Roger Mortymer for his Lands in Wales; Henry Lacy Earle of Lincolne for his Land of Ros and Rywineoc in wales; Robert Lord Mountalt for his Lands in Wales; Griffith Lord of Poole for the Lordſhip of Powys; Sir Griffith Lloyd Knight. Tudor ap Grono of Angleſey; Madoc ap Tuder Archdeacon of Angleſey; Enyon ap Howell of Caernaruon; Griffith Vachon ap Griffith ap Iorwerth; Lhewelyn Biſhop of Saint Aſaph; Maſter Richard Pueleſdon, and others.*

Now haue you read Maſter *Yorkes* words; who ſeemes to haue ſeene ſome warrant for them, but yet when they ſhall be read comparatiuely with the Record: there will appeare much difference; for whereas he ſayes that Prince *Edward came to Cheſter and receiued the Homages* aforeſaid, the Record will tell him, that ſome of them were done at *Kenelworth*, ſome at *Balſhall* in *Warwickſhire*, ſome at *Carlile* in *Cumberland*, ſome at *London*, ſome at *Odyham*, and ſome at *Flint-Caſtell*, therein hath he erred in the *Place*; then for the *Time*, He ſayes A°. 29. E. 1. but you ſhall likewiſe finde, that ſome Homages were A°. 29. others A°. 30. others A°. 31. others two yeares after, as theſe enſuing words will ſhew, **Edwardus dei gratia Rex Angliæ, & Franciæ, & Dominus Hiberniæ, omnibus ad quos præſentes literæ peruenerint, ſalutem. Quandam certificationem Theſaurarij & Camerariorum noſtrorum, de nominibus illorum, qui tempore Domini Edwardi quondam Regis Angliæ aui noſtri, fecerunt homagia & fidelitates Edwardo filio ſuo, tunc Principi Wallia & Comiti Ceſtriæ, & qui habuerunt dies ad homagia & fidelitates ſua faciend. nobis in Can-*

* *Fat.* a°. 18. E. 3. pt. 1. m. 24

cellariam noſtram de mandato noſtro miſſam, inſpeximus in hæc verba. Nomina fac. xiij. die Aprilis, a°. XXIX. *apud Ceſtr. homagia & fidelitates Domino Edwardo Principi Walliæ & Comiti Ceſtriæ.* Cæſtr.— Barones—*Thomas Abbas Ceſtriæ iurauit & habet diem die Sabbati ad demonſtrandum in ſcriptis terras & tenementa quæ clamat tenere de Principe, &c.* — Domini—*Hen: de Lancaſtr.*— *xxvi. die Maij,* a°. XXIX. *apud Kenilleworth fecit Dominus Henricus de Lancaſtr. homag. Domino Principi & fidelitatem pro Monemue* — *Apud Balſhall. R. de Grey* ——— *xxvi. die Maij ibidem fecit homagium & fidelitatem Dominus Reginaldus de Grey pro Ruthin* ——— *Fulco filius Warini* ——— *xxvij. die Maij apud Kenilleworth Dominus Fulco filius Warini fecit Domino homag. & fidelitatem pro terris ſuis Walliæ* ——— *Willimus Martyn* — *vltimo die Maij apud Kenilleworth fecit domino Willielmus Martyn fidelit. & homag. domino pro terris Walliæ* — *R. de Mortuo Mari* — *Item eodem die ibidem fideliter fecit fidelitatem & homag. domino, Dominus Rogerus de Mortuo Mari.* —*Comes Lincoln.*—*xix. die Iulij anno prædicto apud Karliolum fecit homag. & fidelitatem Dominus Henricus de Lacy Comes Lincoln. pro terris quas tenet de Com: Ceſtriæ.*— *R. de Monte Alto.*— *Eodem die ibidem fecerunt homag. & fidelitatem domino Principi pro terris quas tenent de eo domini Robertus de Monte Alto & Thomas de la Roche.* — *G. de la Pole* — *xx. die Iulij* a°. *xxx. Londini fecit homag. & fidelitatem Domino Edwardo Principi Griffinus de la Pole.*—*Comes Lincoln. ſexto die Ianuarij videlicet in feſto Epiphaniæ anno regni xxxi. apud Odyham in præſentia Dominorum Epiſcopi Couentren. Comitis Sabaudiæ, Reginaldi de Grey, Willimi Inge & aliorum fecit Dominus Hen. de Lacy Comes Lincoln. homag. & fidelitatem Domino Edw. Principi pro terris ſuis de Ros & Rewynok in Wallia præcepto Regis* —*xxij. die Aprilis apud Caſtrum de Flynt fecerũt ſubſcripti fidelitates & homag. Domino Edwardo filio.*—*Dominus Griffinus Thloyt miles, Teder ap Gronnon D'engleſey, Madaok ab Crenwiz archidiaconus D'engleſey & Yneyn ab Howel de Karnaruan, Tnder ap Griffith D'engleſeye, Lenghelyn ab Edenaueth D'engleſeye, Griffith Vaghan fil. Griffini Abereward D'engleſeye, Maddok Vaghan D'engleſeud fecit fidelitatem non homagium.* — *Dominus Lewelinus Epiſcopus Aſſauenſis fecit fidelitatem tantum, non fecit homagium, quia non habet terram.*—Flint—Englefeud— *Dominus Ricardus de Peueleſdon fecit fidelitatem & homag. &c.* — *I. Paſſelewe* — *Memorandum quod 7. die Octobris apud Lang.* a°. *xxxij. fecit ſimiliter Iohannes de Paſſelewe homag. & fidelitatem Domino pro dimid. feodo militis in Swanburn in com. Buck. & debet ſectam ad curiam de Lang. &c.* ——— *Memorandum quod xi. die Martis* a°. *xxxiij. Domino Wladuſa quæ fuit vxor quondam domini Willimi de la Pole quæ eſt dotata de terra viri ſui in terra de Powys & tenet duas alias partes, quæ ſunt in cuſtodia Domini vſque ad legitimam etatem heredis dicti Willielmi, &c.*

Pag. 68. Lin. 11. *Edward ſurnamed of Windſore, firſt ſonne and heire of King Edward the ſecond, in the fifteenth yeare of his fathers reigne, at a Parliament held at Yorke, was created Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earle of Cheſter and Flint, &c.* in your other Impreſſion you onely ſaid that this *Edward was Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earle of Cheſter and Flint,* but here you

you point vs out the time when all those Honours were bestowed vpon him, viz. *in the* 15. *yeare of his Fathers reigne at a Parliament held at Yorke.* If I had not shewed [a] enough already in answere to those two of *Prince of Wales* and *Duke of Cornwall*, I would not haue so easily passed by them here; yet for the other of *Earle of Chester and Flint*, that hee had them giuen him Ao. 15. E. 2. is most vntrue, for the [b] Inrolement thereof assures me that he was dignifi ed with those *Earledomes* by two seuerall Charters, bearing date at *Windsor*, the foure and twentieth of Nouember, in the sixt (not the fifteenth) of that Kings time; and in the [c] fourteenth yeare (and so [d] euery Parliament till hee came to the Crowne) was hee summoned to Parliament onely with the Title of *Earle of Chester and Flint*. See more in *Chester*, Pag. 110. and 111.

[a] See before pa. 110. & 111.

[b] *Chart.* a°. 6. E. 2. *numeris* 44. & 42.
[c] *Claus.* a°. 14. E. 2. m. 23.
[d] *Claus.* a° 15 E. 2 m. 16. *Claus.* a° 16. E. 2. m. 26. *Claus.* a°. 17. E. 2. m. 27. *Claus.* a°. 18. E. 2. m. 5.

Pag. 100. Lin. 1. you say *Edward Plantagenet* sonne and heire of King *Henry* the sixt, *was the thirteenth day of October, in the one and thirtieth yeare of his Fathers reigne created Prince of Wales:* which doth not agree with the inrolement of his Creation, for that sayes that hee was dignified with the *Principalitie of Wales* and *Earledome of Chester*, by Letters [e] Patents dated at *Westminster*, the fifteenth of March, in the two and thirtieth of *Henry* the sixt and not before, as I could proue out of your owne words in the second Edition of your Catalogue pag. 109. Lin. 32. but that I haue better Authoritie in my Marginals.

[e] *Pat.* 32. H. 6. m. 13.
[f] *Chart.* 32. H. 6. n°. 21. *Pat.* 35. H. 6. pt. 2. m 12.

Ibid. Lin. 15. *Edward sonne and heire of King Edward the fourth*, was (say you) *created Earle of Chester the six and twentieth of Iune in the eleauenth yeare of King Edward the fourth* 1470. where for the day and yeare of the King you say truely, but in the yeare of our Lord you are mistaken, for it ought to be 1471. not 1470. See before in *Chester*, pag. 115.

CORNVVALL.

PAg. 106. Lin 15. you say, *Edward Plantagenet Earle of Cornwall dyed the first of October* 1300. wherein you haue said well, but then you goe on and adde *in the nine and twentieth of King Edward the first*, which is not right; for search all the Inquisitions taken after his *death*, and you shall finde him [f] *dead*, and all the *Offices returned*, in the eight and twentieth yeare of *Edward* the first, where the said King is found his Cosen and next heire.

[f] *Escaetr.* a°. 28. E. 1. n°. 44.

Ibid. Lin. 33. you say that *Edward first sonne of King Edward the first, in the thirteenth yeare of his Fathers reigne came to Chester, and receiued homage of the Freeholders of Wales*; I confesse this was in your first Edition, where I passed by it vndiscouered, but since you haue not amended it in your second, I must here be so bold as tell you it is false, and for your further satisfaction send you backe to my answere in this *Reuiew* to pag. 665. where both your words there, and these here, are shewed to be vntrue, and what you may hereafter beleeue.

CAR-

CARLILE.

PAg. 112. Lin. 20. *Andrew Harkley was by King Edward the ſecond* (ſay you) *in the ſixteenth yeare of his reigne, made Earle of Carlell:* this I muſt needes ſay is an *Alteration* from your firſt Impreſſion, for there you told vs, that his Creation was A°. 14. E. 2. but I dare not ſay it is an *Amendment* of that fault, but a committing of a new one, for to ſay truth hee had *Carliles* Earledome [a] beſtowed vpon him, by Letters Patents bearing date at *Pontefract* the twenty fiue of March, in the fifteenth yeare of *Edward* the ſecond, as I haue elſewhere already ſhewed. See more in *Carlile*, pag. 97.

[a] *Pat.* a°. 15. E. 2. pt. 2. m. 22 *Chart.* a°. 15. E. 2. n°. 7.

CLARE and CLARENCE.

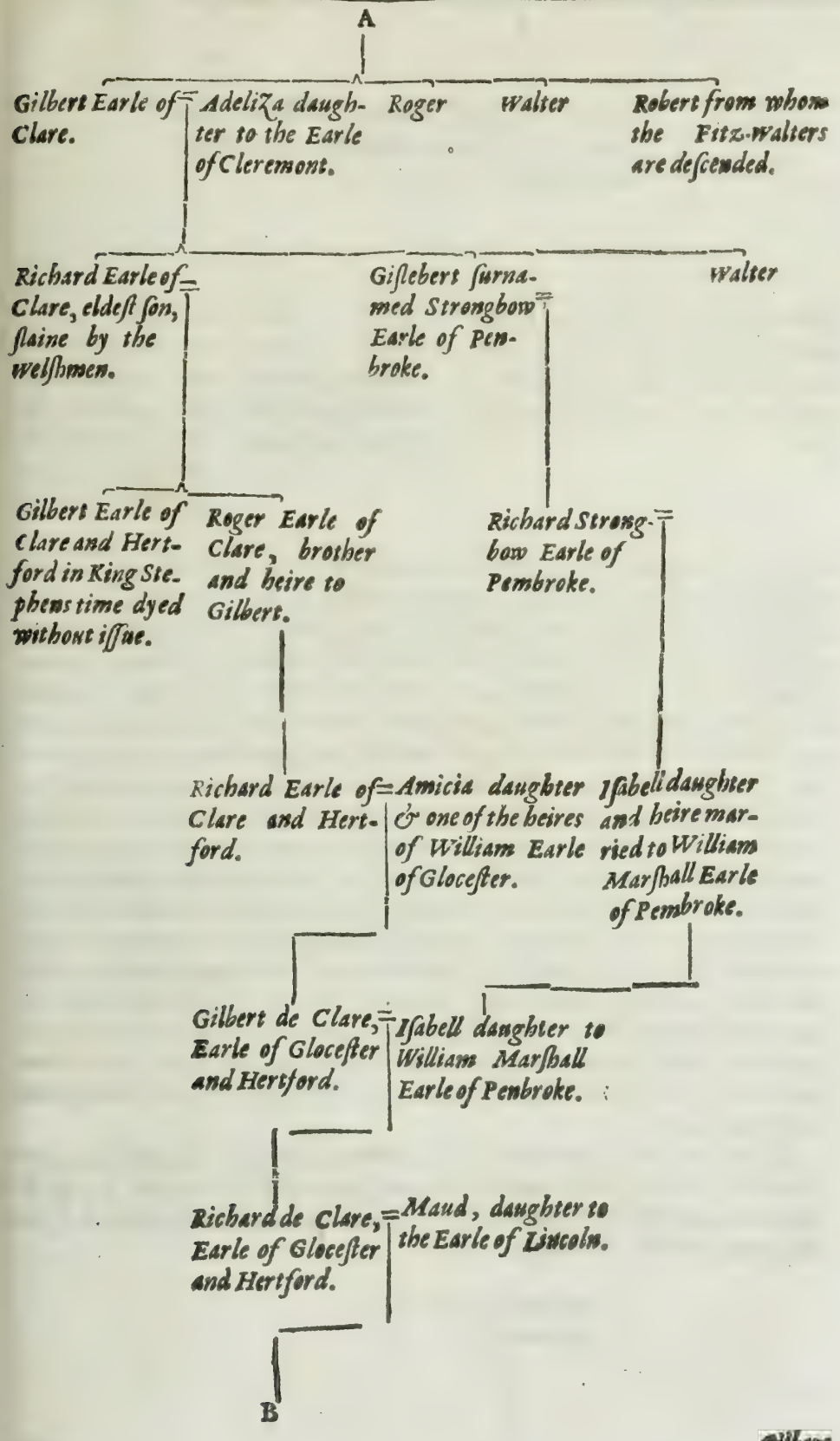
PAg. 114. Lin. 19. *This diſcent* (meaning of *Clare* & *Clarence*) *is moſt vntruly & confuſedly ſet down by M. Camden in his Britannia*, pa. 462. Here you read M. *Yorkes* ranke Eloquence againſt worthy *Camden*, now read *Camdens* words, *Richard the ſon of Giſlebert Earle of Augy in Normandy ſerued in the wars vnder King William when he entred England, and by him was endowed with the Towns of Clare and Tunbridge. This Giſlebert begat foure ſonnes, namely, Giſlebert, Roger, Walter, and Robert, from whom the Fitz-Walters are deſcended. Giſlebert by the daughter of the Earle of Cleremont, had iſſue Richard*, who ſucceeded him, *Giſlebert of whom came that noble Earle of Pembroke and Conqueror of Ireland*;

Giſlebert Earle of Augy or Ewe in Normandy.

Richard Fitz-Giſlebert, Lord of Clare and Tunbridge. = *Rohais ſiſter to Walter Gifford Earle of Buckingham.*

A

Gilbert


A
Gilbert Earle of Clare.
Adeliza daughter to the Earle of Cleremont.
Roger
Walter
Robert from whom the Fitz-Walters are deſcended.
Richard Earle of Clare, eldeſt ſon, ſlaine by the Welſhmen.
Giſlebert ſurnamed Strongbow Earle of Penbroke.
Walter
Gilbert Earle of Clare and Hertford in King Stephens time dyed without iſſue.
Roger Earle of Clare, brother and heire to Gilbert.
Richard Strongbow Earle of Pembroke.
Richard Earle of Clare and Hertford.
Amicia daughter & one of the heires of William Earle of Gloceſter.
Iſabell daughter and heire married to William Marſhall Earle of Pembroke.
Gilbert de Clare, Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford.
Iſabell daughter to William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke.
Richard de Clare, Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford.
Maud, daughter to the Earle of Lincoln.
B

Gilbert

B

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford. = *Ioane of Acres, daughter to King Edward the firſt.*

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloceſter & Hertford, dyed without iſſue.

Alianor married to Hugh Lord Spencer, after married to William Zouch.

Margaret, firſt married to Piers Gaueſton Earle of Cornwall, and after to Hugh Lord Audley.

Elizabeth, firſt married to William Burgh Earle of Vlſter, ſecondly to Theobald Lord Verdon, and thirdly to Sir Roger Damory.

and Walter; Richard the firſt begotten ſonne was ſlaine by the Welſhmen, and left behinde him two ſonnes, Gilbert and Roger, Gilbert in King Stephens daies was Earle of Hertford; howbeit both he and his ſucceſſors are more often and commonly called Earles of Clare of this their principall ſeate and habitation; yea and ſo, many times they wrote themſelues. After him dying without iſſue ſucceeded his brother Roger, whoſe ſonne Richard tooke to wife Amice the daughter and one of the heires to William Earle of Glouceſter, in right of whom his poſteritie were Earles of Glouceſter. Which diſcent, whoſoeuer is deſirous to be further ſatisfied in, the ſame Author (our learned *Clarenceux*) hath faithfully (howſoeuer that foule-mouthed *Yorke* ſeemes to taxe him) continued in his *Britania*, pag. 269. out of whoſe words I haue extracted this Genealogie; thereby the better to ſhew (as I ſuppoſe) the malicious ignorance of this blinde Bayard, whoſe tongue as yet could neuer afford to any good man his due worth, and whoſe chiefe pride hath alwayes beene to thwart the beſt deſeruing, although with ſound reaſon or vncontrouleable authoritie hee could not make good his owne aſſertion; much like therefore (I may ſay) he is to him that ſet *Dianaes* Temple on fire; *Vt qui benè non poterat, male omnibus innoteſceret.* That he by euill doing might be famous to all, who by well doing could not.

Now therefore, becauſe *non facilis eſt venia, praua dixiſſe de rectis*, it is not a fault eaſily to be paſſed ouer where you ſpeake euill of the right, I will alſo lay downe the Deſcent according to your information, and a little tell you my opinion of it afterwards:

Richard Duke of Normandy.

C

Godfrey

C

Godfrey Earle of Augy.

Gilbert Earle of Augy or Ewe in Normandy.

Richard ſonne of Gilbert, Lord of Clare and Tunbridge. = *Rohesia daughter of Walter Giffard Earle of Longueuile in Normandie.*

Gilbert Fitz-Richard, firſt Earle of Clare, dyed 1152. = *Adeliza, daughter of the Earle of Cleremont.* | *Roger Lord of Clauering.* | *Walter a great Baron and founder of Tintern.* | *Robert Lord of Woodham Water, ſlaine in Wales, a°. 1136.*

Iohn, eldeſt ſon, was the ſecond Earle of Clare, died without iſſue. | *Richard third Ear. of Clare and Lord of Tunbridge, dyed 1156.* = *Adeliz, ſiſter to Randoll E. of Cheſter.* | *Gilbert ſurnamed Strongbow Earle of Penbroke.* | *Walter.* | *Heruey de Monte-Mauritio.*

Gilbert Earle of Clare and Hertford died without iſſue. = *Elizabeth ſiſter to Walleran Earle of Mellent.* | *Roger Earle of Clare & Hertford, dyed A°. 1174.* = *Mauld daughter of Iames Saint Hillary.*

D

D

Richard Earle of Clare & Hertford, dyed a°.1218. = Amicia second daughter and one of the heires of William Earle of Glouceſter.

Gilbert Earle of Clare, Hertford and Glouceſter, dyed 1230. = Iſabell third ſiſter, and one of the heires of Anſelme Marſhall Earle of Penbroke.

Richard Earle of Clare, Hertford and Glouceſter, dyed 1262. = Maud daughter of Iohn Lacy Earle of Lincolne.

Gilbert Earle of Clare, Hertford and Glocester, dyed 1295. = Ioane of Acres daughter of King Edward the firſt.

Gilbert Earle of Clare, Glouceſter & Hertford, died a°.7 E.2. without iſſue.

Mauld, daughter of Iohn Burgh Earle of Vlſter in Ireland.

Elianor eldeſt ſiſter and coheire married to Hugh Lord Spencer.

Elizabeth the 2. firſt married to Iohn Burgh Earle of Vlſter. =

Margaret third ſiſter, married to Piers Gaueston E. of Cornwall, after to Hugh de Audley.

William Burgh Earle of Vlſter died without iſſue.

Elizabeth married to Lionell Duke of Clarence.

Now that I haue laid open to the Readers view Maſter *Camdens* deduction of *Clares deſcent*, which Maſter *Yorke* ſo eagerly oppoſeth, with open mouth proclaiming it to be *moſt vntruely and confuſedly ſet downe*; I will requeſt the iudicious to compare Maſter *Yorkes* with it (which I haue extracted faithfully out of his owne [a] words) and then ſhall hee finde ſixe maine differences, which thus followeth in his owne Booke.

[a] *Catalogue, pag. 114. 115. 116. 117.* ſecond Edition.

1. The firſt where Pag. 114, Lin. 23. you ſay that *Gilbert Fitz-Richard firſt Earle of Clare, by the Earle of Cleremonts daughter, had iſſue Iohn the ſecond Earle of Clare, who dyed without iſſue:* which you can neuer proue, for *Gemiticenſis* (which I will beleeue for that he liued neere that time, rather then *Yorke*, whoſe blinde ignorance hath greatly abuſed this, wherein wee now liue) tels vs that [b] *Giſlebertus, ex filia Comitis de Claromonte habuit tres filios, Richardum qui ei ſucceſsit,* (not once mentioning *Iohn*) *& Giſlebertum, & Walterium, & vnam filiam nomine Rohais.* See Diſcouerie in *Clare* and *Clarence*, pag. 119. and 121.

[b] *Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. c. 37.*

2. The next difference is, pag. 115. Lin. 7. where you ſay *Gilbert Earle of Clare and Hartford after his Father*, which is true had you there ſtopt, but then you goe on in theſe words, *Hee married (as William Gemiticenſis hath) Elizabeth ſiſter of Waleran Earle of Meullent, and dyed without iſſue, leauing his brother Roger to ſucceede him.* Here haue you falſified *Gemiticenſis*, for looke vpon him againe, and he will tell you that it was [c] *Gilbert de Clare* ſurnamed Strongbow Earle of *Penbroke* (this *Gilbert* Earle of *Clare* and *Hertfords* vncle) that married *Elizabeth de Meſſent*; I haue proued it in my Diſcouery, pag. 120. and 121. therefore I will examine the next.

[c] *Gemiticenſis vt ſupra.*

3. The third difference in your diſcent of *Clare* is, pag. 117. Lin. 29. you ſay that *Iohn de Burgh* (father to *Mauld* wife to the laſt *Gilbert de Clare*) *was Earle of Vlſter in Ireland*, but I ſay no, for he [d] died in the life time of his Father *Richard de Burgh* Earle of *Vlſter*, ſo as that title neuer deſcended vpon him, but vpon *William de Burgh* hrs ſonne.

[d] See *Camden* in *Ireland*, *Pag. 118. B.*

4. The fourth is in the ſame page, line 34. in ſaying that *Elizabeth married to Iohn Burgh was ſecond ſiſter to Gilbert de Clare*, when the truth is ſhe was third and yongeſt of thoſe coheires, as I haue already ſhewed you in *Clare* and *Clarence*, pag. 123. and in *Glouceſter*, pag. 223. I will ſtay no longer vpon that point.

5. The fift is in the ſame place, and all one with the third, that *Iohn Burgh was Earle of Vlſter*, which is not true as I ſaid before, for beſides the [e] Annals of *Ireland*, [f] *Hollinſhed* (a more familiar Author for you) could haue informed that **In the yeare 1313. — the Lord Iohn de Burgh, ſonne and heire vnto the Earle of Vlſter, deceaſed at Galwey on the feaſt day of Saint Marcellus and Marcellianus**, his Father liuing many yeares after, and enioyed that title of *Vlſter* to his dying day, ſo as then the ſonne could nor haue it too, in his fathers life time.

[e] *Annales Hiberniæ apud Camden, pag. 169. B.*
[f] *Hollinſhead* in *Ireland, p. 52* printed 1577.

6 The ſixt difference in your Diſcent of *Clare* (as groſſe an Error as any of the reſt) is in the ſame page Lin. 35. where you write that *Iohn de Burgh* by *Elizabeth de Clare* his wife *had iſſue William Burgh Earle of Vlſter that dyed without iſſue, and Elizabeth wife to Lionell Duke of Clarence.* And pag. 118.

Lin.11. you haue the like thus: *Lionell Duke of Clarence married Elizabeth daughter to Iohn de Burgh Earle of Vlſter, and ſiſter and heire of William de Burgh Earle of Vlſter her brother.* Which I much wonder at, that you an ancient *Herald* of *fiftie yeares experience*, haue no more *experience* then to make *Elizabeth* wife to *Leonell* Duke of *Clarence*, to be ſiſter and heire to *William* Earl of *Vlſter*, when it is moſt certaine, ſhe was his *daughter and heire*, and not his *ſiſter*, as your firſt Impreſſion honeſtly deliuered; but this as one of your *new additions*, one of your *faults amended*, which you ſo much glory in; by your leaue therefore I will informe the Reader, that *Richard de Burgh* Earle of *Vlſter* (who [a] died A°.MCCCXXVI.) had iſſue *Iohn de Burgh* (that dyed a°.1313. before his Father) who by *Elizabeth*, third ſiſter and one of the heires of *Gilbert de Clare* Earle of *Glouceſter* and *Hertford*, after married to *Theobald* Lord *Verdon*, thirdly to Sir *Roger Damory*, and fourthly to *Roch* Baron of *Fermoy* in *Ireland*) had iſſue *William de Burgh*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather in the Earledome of *Vlſter*, and by *Mauld* his wife, ſiſter to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*, had iſſue *Elizabeth* his onely [b] daughter and heire, married to *Leonell* Duke of *Clarence*, ſonne to King *Edward* the third, which *Mauld* was after married to Sir *Hugh Vfford* knight, Iuſtice of *Ireland*. Now what you wrote of Maſter *Camden* euery iudicious Reader will adiudge againſt you, and write vpon euery poſt, that *this Diſcent of Clare and Clarence is moſt vntruely and confuſedly ſet downe by Maſter Yorke*, and there I leaue it. For, vpon due examination now we finde that what Maſter *Camden* deliuered it, was with a great deale of Premeditation and Iudgement, and yours without any proofe, yet with much malice, and more ignorance.

[a] *Annales Hibernia apud Camden. pag. 180. B.*

[b] *Annales Hibernia, p. 193. E. Pat. a° 15. E. 3. pt 1 m. 10. Eſcaetr. 16. E. 3. n°. 3.*

Pag.118. Lin.35. ſpeaking of the Battaile of *Bangy* in *France*, and who was there ſlaine, you ſay Sir *Gilbert Vmframuile Earle of Anguiſh was one* A°.9. H.5. which you can neuer proue: In your former Edition you ſaid he was *Earle of Kyme*, wherein it ſeemes you ſince found your owne Errour, now therefore let me tell you for this, that *Gilbert Vmframuile* the laſt Earle of *Angos*, [c] dyed the ſixt of Ianuary a°.4.R.2. ſo then he could not be at this battaile of *Blangy*, a°.9 H.5. To helpe you now a little, in your Booke blot out thoſe three words *Earle of Angos*, and ſo we may beleeue it to be Sir *Gilbert Vmframuile*, who dyed 9.H.5. ſonne of Sir *Thomas*, ſonne of another *Thomas*, brother to the laſt *Gilbert* Earle of *Angos*, who dyed A°.4.R.2. See before in *Angos*, pag.12.13.

[c] *Eſcaetr.4.R.2.n°.157.*

[d] *Eſcaetr.9 H.5.n°.36.*

CAMBRIDGE.

PAg.123. Lin.8. you hauing in your firſt Edition deliuered that *Edmond of Langley* dyed the third yeare of King *Henry* the fourth 1401. now you ſay *he dyed in the ſecond yeare* 1400. wherein is a double fallacie, for I grant he dyed A°.3.H.4. but then the yeare of our Lord is miſtaken, which ſhould be

be 1402. Next for your second Edition (which are the words here aboue recited) you say anew, that he dyed A°.2.H.4.1400. which is further wide then the former, for all the Inquisitions *post mortem* say that hee dyed, [a] *primo die Augusti anno regni regis Henrici Quarti tertio*, which indeede is A°.1402.

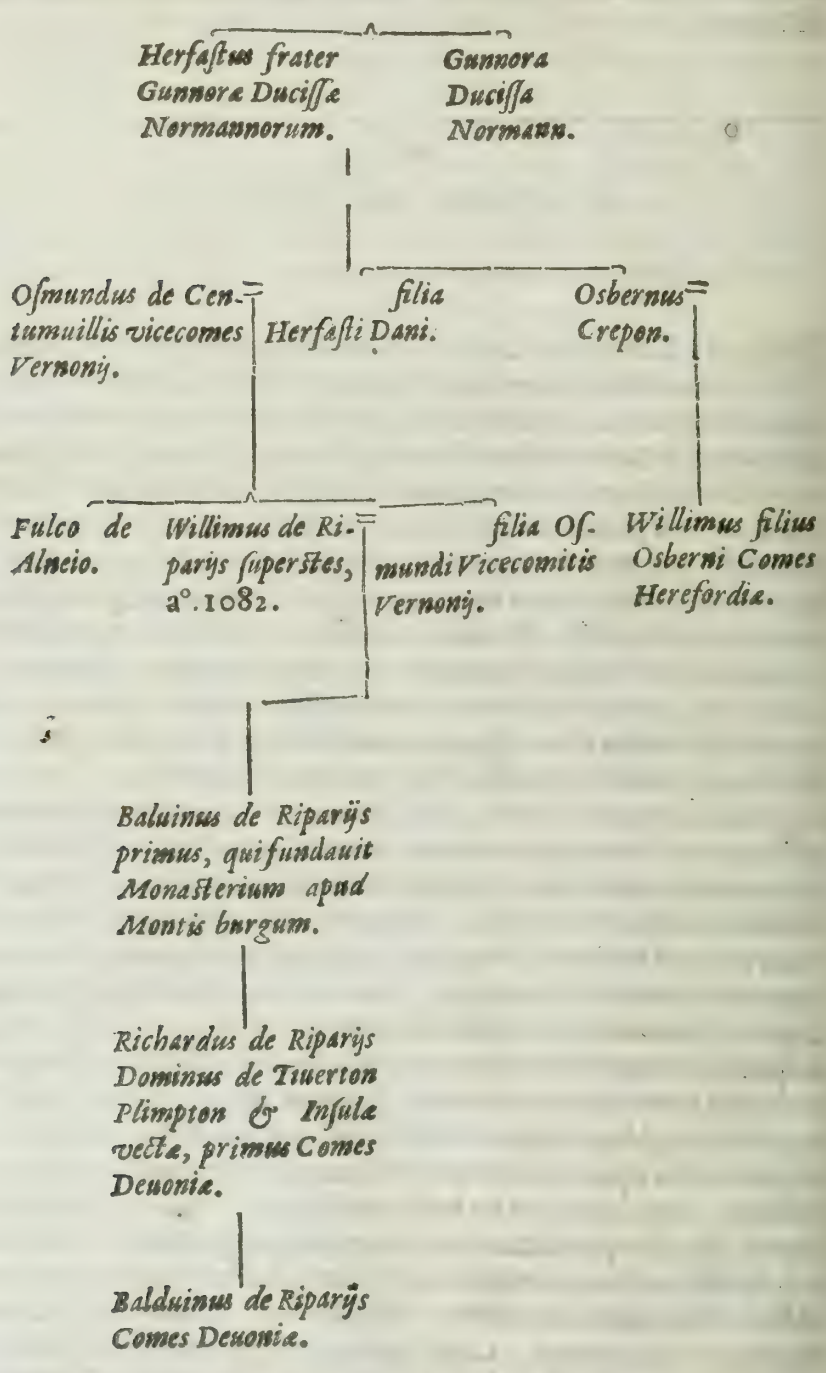
[a] *Escaetr.* a°.3.H.4.n°.36.

DEVON and EXETER.

PAg.124.Lin.12.you say that *Richard de Riparijs*, (sonne of *Baldwin Riuers* to whom King *Henry* the first gaue the towne of *Tiuerton*, and the honor of *Plimpton*, and created him Earle of *Deuonshire*) *married the daughter of Osmund de Centumuillis Viscount of Vernon, begotten of his wife daughter of Herfastus the Dane, brother of Gonor Duchesse of Normandy, and had issue Baldwin Riuers the second Earle of Deuon.* And for your authoritie you vouch *Gemiticensis*, pag.687. whom you haue grossely abused; now therefore that the vnderstanding Reader may iudge of your Iudgement, I will deliuer *Gemiticensis* words at large. *Quoniam* (saith he) *de sororibus Gunnoris Comitissæ fecimus mentionem, libet etiam de illis qui secundo gradu consanguinitatis affines eidem fuere, prout ab antiquis accepimus aliqua dicere. Habuit ergo ex fratre suo Herfasto eadem Comitissa, nepotem Osbernum de Crepon, patrem videlicet Willelmi Comitis Herefordiæ, viri per omnia laudabilis. Nepotes vero plures prædicta Gunnor habuit, sed solum modo de quinque quibus maritis nupserint audiui. Vna itaque earum matrimonio capulata est patri primi Willielmi de Warenna, ex qua natus est idem Willelmus postea Comes Surreiæ, & Rogerius de Mortuo Mari frater ipsius. Altera Nicholao de Bascheruilla, ex cuius posteritate natus est willelmus Martellus, & Walterius de Sancto Martino. Tertia Ricardo Vicecomiti Rothomagensi, patri videlicet Lamberti de Sancto Sidonio. Quarta Osmundo Centumuillis vicecomiti Vernonÿ* (here is the thing will fall in question) *ex qua natus est primus Fulco de Aneio, & plures filiæ, quarum vna mater fuit primi Balduini de Reuers. Quintam Hugo de Monte gummeri duxit, ex qua natus est Rogerius pater Rodberti de Bellesmo.* Out of which (it's true) we learne that *Osmund de Centumuillis* married the fourth daughter of *Herfastus* the *Dane*, by whom he had a daughter, that was mother of *Baldwin de Riuers.* But doe you thinke to captiuate our iudgements so farre, as to make vs beleeue that she was wife to this *Richard de Riuers* Earle of *Deuon* because he had a sonne named *Baldwin?* Whosoeuer beleeues you, I assure you for my owne part I doe not. Consider but the time wherein *Osmund* and this *Richard de Riuers* liued, and you will be of another minde: To set you right therefore, I tell you, that *William de Riparijs* or *Riuers* married the said *Osmunds* daughter, by whom he had issue *Baldwin de Riuers* (marke your Authors words, *mater fuit primi Balduini de Reuers*) which *Baldwin* (according to

[a] *Gemiticensis lib.7.cap.37.*

to your owne report) was father of *Richard* first Earle of *Deuon*, who by *Adeliza* his wife, was Father of Earle *Baldwin*, &c. and for your better information I haue left it with you otherwise, as thus



Pag. 124. Lin. 26. *Baldwine de Riuers ſonne of Richard was the ſecond Earle of Deuonſhire —— He married Adeliza, by whom he had iſſue Richard, Henry, William, and Mauld* (ſay you) *married to William de Romara*: About this

Mauld

Mauld will grow some question, whether she was daughter of *Baldwin de Riuers* or not; Master *Yorke* (it seemes) is confident she was, but *Ordericus* bids me beleeue him not, and withall shewes me that she was daughter of *Richard de Riuers*, and not of *Baldwin*, in these words: *Guillelmus de Rolmara Regi honorificè reconciliatus est, & exinde familiaris eius conuiua & amicus factus est. Generosam quoque Matildem filiam Ricardi de Raduerijs illi Rex coniugem dedit quæ filium ei speciosum nomine Guillielmum Heliam peperit.* Ordericus vitalis li. 12. p. 886

FERRERS and DERBY.

PAg. 133. Lin. 26. *Robert de Ferrers the second of that name, was the third Earle Ferrers.*——*Some haue that the wife of this Robert* (now I come to those words of yours which I question) *was Sibell, daughter of William Lord Bruse of Brember and Gower; but that Discent doth not affirme it.* How meane you in saying, *that Discent will not affirme it?* Doe you thereby inferre that in *Brewes* his pedegree this match with *Ferrers* is not set downe? Or because peraduenture it is not in your Notes, therefore it is no where else to be found? If you so conclude, then harken to this Deede which will easily conuince you. *Robertus Comes de Ferrieres omnibus filijs Sanctæ ecclesiæ, & omnibus hominibus suis & amicis tam præsentibus quam futuris salutem. Notum sit vobis omnibus, me dedisse, & concessisse, Deo & Sanctæ Mariæ, & Monachis vallis Doræ in perpetuam elemosinam, in feudum & hæreditatem, totum Oxemeodum, desuper viam, & desuper terram, quam antea in elemosinam eis dederam, totum in circuitu sicut terra arabilis diuidit, solam & liberam & quietam ab omni seculari seruitio, per tres solidos singulis annis reddendo ad festum Sancti Petri ad vincula in recognitionem apud Kingestonam, donec indemelius faciam eis, & concedo si voluerint fossare totum in circuitu & arare, vel quid voluerint facere, sicut de feudo suo, & garantizabo contra omnes homines, sicut elemosinam meam. Hoc autem feci pro salute Domini Regis H. & meæ, & W. filij mei & hæredum nostrorum, & pro anima Regis H. & antecessorum nostrorum, & anima Sibillæ de Braosa vxoris meæ matris W. filij mei & suæ, & pro salute Bertæ matris vxoris meæ quæ dedit mihi hanc terram, & pro pace & stabilitate totius Angliæ & Walliæ. Pro hac donacione de karitate ecclesiæ habui duas Marchas argenti. Testibus Nicolao de Cloptune, Waltero Giffardo, Waltero Bascheruilla, Gaufredo Warissedeu & Iohanne filio eius.* Out of which I must obserue vnto you that *William* Lord *Brewes* of *Brembre* by *Bertha* his wife daughter of *Milo* Earle of *Hereford*, had issue *Sibell* Countesse *Ferrers*, wife of *Robert* Earle *Ferrers* here spoken of. Moreouer in the *Register of Dore Abbey* you shall finde a Deede of *william de Breosa* the yonger, wherein he grants Lands to *Walter de Clifford* and his heires: *Testibus domina Margareta de Bohun, domina Alianora de Sancto Walerico, domina Sibilla Comitissa de*

de Ferrarijs, Willimo de Breoſa & alijs. Vndoubtedly this *Sibill Counteſſe Ferrers* here named as a witneſſe, was the ſame Lady that Maſter *Yorke* denies to be *Roberts* wife, and *Brewes* his daughter. For further proofe, I appeale to that worthy to be reſpected and ſtudious Gentleman *Henry Ferrers* of *Baddeſley* in the Countie of *Warwicke*, Eſquire, whoſe extraordinary paines and coſt in diſcouering not onely the antiquitie of that Family, but of all others, deſerues to be remembred to poſteritie.

Pag. 717. Lin. 36. in your firſt Edition you ſaid, that *William the ſecond Earle Ferrars of that Chriſtian name dyed* 1242. now you confeſſe that *he died* 1247. which yeare 1247. is true, but then you tell vs, that *Mathew Paris* ſayes *it was in the two and thirtieth yeare of King Henry the third*, which is not ſo, for theſe are *Paris* his words, *Anno MCCXLVII. qui eſt annus regni domini Regis Henrici XXXI. obierunt quidam Nobiles in Anglia circa diem Sanctæ Catharinæ, Willelmus Comes de Ferrarijs, vir quidem pacificus, & iuſtus, &c.* See enough ſaid to this point before in *Ferrers* and *Derby*, pag. 204.205.

Mat. Paris, pag. 717. n°. 20.

DORSET.

PAg. 145. Lin. 17. *Thomas Sackuile ſonne and heire of Sir Richard Sackuile of Buckhurſt Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who in his youth was a Scholler in the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, and there profited ſo well that hee became an excellent Poet, leauing many of his labours both in Latine and Engliſh to the world; After he became a Student in the Temple where he proceeded Barreſter: From thence he was called by the Queene and State and created Baron of Buckhurſt the ninth of Queene Elizabeth, and after the thirteenth of March* 1603: *by King Iames was created Earle of Dorſet in the Tower of London. Hee was alſo high Treaſurer of England, Knight of the Garter, and Chancellor of the Vniuerſitie of Oxford; And married Cecily daughter of Sir Iohn Baker, Knight of the priuy Councell to Queene Mary; by whom he had iſſue Robert Lord Buckhurſt, after Earle of Dorſet; Henry the ſecond ſonne, Sir William Sackuil, knight third ſonne; and Thomas fourth ſonne: and three daughters; Anne married to Sir Henry Glemham of Suffolke, Knight; Ioane married to Anthony Browne Viſcount Mountague; Mary married to Sir Henry Neuill, Knight, ſonne and heire of Edward Baron of Abergauenny. This Thomas dyed ſudaenly of a dead Palſie ſitting in the Councell at White-hall in the yeare* 1608.

Here (ſince ſo faire an occaſion is offered) it will not be amiſſe to ſay a word or two concerning this worthy Family of the *Sackuils*; and the rather I offer it, for that Maſter *Yorke* in the words but here repeared (and ſo likewiſe in his firſt Edition) deliuers the tract with ſuch a *Gradatio*, with ſuch degrees of Preferment, as it would almoſt perſwade a Reader, that ſurely here was the

the very *Principium*, the verie Originall of that Noble Family, as though its Gentry was but now newly blossomed, and till now it was not knowne, or if such a one was, it liued as alwayes vnder hatches, and neuer before heard of; of which minde I haue heard some vnaduised Censurers to bee. To stop the mouthes therefore of such immodest affirmers (such they are indeede who wholly contemne and auile the Study of Antiquity as a back-looking curiositie) I will heere deliuer a superficiall touch of this right Ancient, and no lesse Noble Family in a direct line, from aboue fiue hundred yeares, to these our dayes, that (as it were by Perspectiue) you may see the lustre of it anciently, and how againe (through the Iniquity of times) it lay crushed, not daring to looke vpon the Kings displeasure, and so soone flourished; yet no sooner was the splendor thereof espied, but sodainely it was againe brought vnder a cloud for a time. In the composition whereof, I will so faithfully deale, that as I leade downe the Discent, so shall it be still with the same Possessions, and not doe as many of our Pedegree-mongers now a-dayes doe, gather vp Names at randome, and then (so they haue to answer the time) knit them together (like a Beggers cloake full of peeces, and few of one and the right cloath) which is a meere abuse, and needfull to be remedied. Which Discent (I say) of *Sackuill*, since I haue thus farre ingaged my selfe to leaue with the world, thus it followes.

HErbran [a] *de Salcheuilla*, *Salcauilla*, *Saccauilla*, or *Sacuill* (so doe I finde it anciently written, it being a Towne so called in *Normandie*) [b] came into this Island with *William* the Conqueror, and afterwards returning backe into *Normandie*, was there liuing, [c] 1079. hauing issue three sonnes, named *Iordan*, *William*. and *Robert*, and a daughter called *Auice*, married to *Walter* Lord of *Alsage* and *Hugleuille* in *Normandie*; by whom shee had [d] yssue *Richard*, *Iordan*, *Walter* and *Helias*, all committed to the tuition and bringing vp of their Vncle Sir *Iordan de Sacuill*, eldest sonne of *Herbran* a foresayde, who liued in *Normandy*, but Sir [e] *William de Sacuill* Knight, second son of *Herbran* liuing in England, held Lands in [f] *Braxsted*, *Nayland*, and *Bures ad montem* in *Essex*, with one Knights Fee in the Countie of *Buckingham*, and by [g] *Albreda* his wife, hee had issue three daughters his heyres, [h] *Hodierna* married to *Mathew de Gernon*, *Agnes* married to *Richard de Anestye*, and [i] *Beatrix* married to *William de Glaniull* Lord of *Bromholme*, and Founder of the Church there in *Henry* the first his time. [k] Sir *Robert de Sacuill* Knight, third sonne of *Herbran* (a prime Witnesse to a Charter of King *Stephen*, whilst as yet he was but Earle of *Morteign*, of his grant wherein hee gaue the Church of *Lillechurch* to the Monkes of S. *Iohns* of *Colchester*) being beyond the seas with the children of *Hen.* 1 and purposing to come for England with them, it so chanced, that the Earle of *Morteign*, when they should haue weighed Anchor and put to sea, was on a sodain troubled with a looseness in his body, and thereupon he left the ship, and went a shore together with two Knights (as the Story tels me) viz. Sir *Robert de Sacuill* & *Walter*, and by that meanes were preserued: for all the rest were no sooner at Sea, but the ship wrackt, and they all (but one) perished, as I haue alreadie shewed in *Chester*, pag. 102. He was liuing Anno 1119. and held the [m] Manners of *Bergholt* (afterwards called *Sacuills*) *Bures on the Hill*, and *Alfeman-*

[a] *Historia Normannorum, pag* 605, C.
[b] *Lib. MS. incerti authoris in mansibus Ed. Gwynn.*
[c] *Orderic. vital pag:* 605.
[d] *Ordericus Vital. pag.* 607.
[e] *Lib. rub. in Scaccario.*
[f] *Ex chartis Peytonorum.*
[g] *Lib. Abbathiæ de Colchester Ms. in custodia Tho: Lucas, Armig.*
[h] *Ex chartis Peytonorum.*
[i] *Ex chartis Roberti Ryce de Preston in Suffolke, Ar.*
[k] *Lib. Colcestriæ MS.*
[l] *Orderic. vitalis, pag:* 870.
[m] *Lib. perbatiquus historis de Eye penes M. Grey, Senescallum eiusdem Honoris.*

ſton in *Eſſex*, as alſo the Mannors of *Riſhangel*, *Wytham*, *Moles*, *Clopton*, *Briſwood*, *Coton*, *Brackford*, *Rudham*, *Farnham*, *Faltham*, and *Wickham* in *Suffolk*, by the ſeruice of one Knights fee, of the Honour of *Eye*. He was alſo [n] ſeiſed of another Fee in *Mendham* in the ſaide Countie; who beholding the calamity of the State at that time, and the vnconſtancie of the Nobilitie, in forſaking their vndoubted Soueraigne *Maud the Empreſſe*, contrarie to their allegeance, and ſiding with *Stephen* then vſurping the Crowne, with much anxiety of mind, but greater remorſe of conſcience, gaue ouer the world, and betooke himſelfe to a religious life, [o] giuing the Mannor of *Wickham* aforeſaide (together with his body) to the Abbey of S. *Iohn Baptiſt* in *Colcheſter*, leauing iſſue by *Lettice* his wife, *Iordan*, *Stephen*, *Nigell*, and *Helias de Sacuill*. The ſaid *Nigel de Sacuill*, was incumbent of the Church of *Berges*, a°. 1171. 18. H. 2. and was [p] accurſed by *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, for courtailing the ſaid Archbiſhops horſe. [q] *Helias de Sacuil* was a witnes to a Charter of *Gilbert* E. of *Clares*, made to the Monkes of *Lewes*, of the church of *Tunbridge*, with the appurtenances. [r] *Iordan de Sacuil* his eldr brother, liuing in the time of K. *Stephen* & *Henrie* the 2. confirmed the grant of *Robert* his father, formerly made to S. *Iohns* in *Colcheſter*, with addition of many other lands out of his owne free gift. He married [s] *Ela* daughter and coheyre of *Rafe de Den*, L. of the Mannor of *Buckhurſt*, ſon of [t] *Robert Pincerna* alias *Den*, that held in *Chaluington* ſix Knights fees, of which the ſaide Mannor of *Buckhurſt* is parcell: which [u] *Ela de Sacuill* in her widowhood founded the Abbey of *Begham* in *Kent*, hauing had iſſue by the ſaid *Iordan* her husband, [x] *Iordan*, *Richard*, *Geffrey*, *Raph*, *Guy*, and *Warren*: Sir *Iordan de Sacuill* the eldeſt ſon, was a [y] Baron in the time of K R. 1. as appeareth by a Charter made to the Monkes of *Bordeſley* in *Buckinghamſhire*, and obtained of King *Iohn* a Friday Market weekely, and a Faire once a yeere, in his towne of *Sacuill* in *Normandy*: his wifes name was [a] *Clemencia*. [b] *Richard de Sacuill* the ſecond ſon, as I conceiue, was alſo a Baron. Sir *Geffrey de Sacuill* third ſon of *Iordan* and *Raphe de Marſey* his brother liued both in the time of K. *Iohn*, and incurring the ſaid Kings diſpleaſure, had their eſtates thereupon ſeized, for regayning whereof, & the Kings fauor, they had no other meanes, but by a [c] fine of 1000. markes. This *Geffrey* confirmed the grants of *Iordan* his father, and *Robert* his grandfather, made as aforeſaid to [d] *Colcheſter*, & held the Mannor of *Buckhurſt*, the [e] knights fee of the honor of *Eye*, & a[f] knights fee in *Mendham* as in right of diſcent from his Anceſtors. *Warren de Sacuill* the yongeſt, was witnes to a [g] grant of *William de Sidneyo*, Chamberlaine to *Henry* 2. made to *Roger de Sidneyo* his ſon, and to his heires, of all his lands in *Cosford* & *Lelleford* in *Surrey*, from which *William de Sidneio* or *Sidney*, the now right Honorable *Robert* Lord *Sidney*, Viſcount *Liſle*, and Earle of *Leiceſter* doth deriue himſelfe. The aforeſaid Sir *Geffrey de Sacuill* Knight, now written *Sakeuill*, *Saukeuill*, and *Sackuile*, had iſſue [h] *Iordan*, *Guy*, & [i] *Iohanne Sackuill*, married to *William S. Leger*: *Iordan Sackuill* eldeſt ſon of the ſaid Sir *Geffrey*, was a man not onely wealthy, but as potent amongſt the Nobility, as being himſelfe a [k] Baron, and it ſeemes at the firſt he was none of the laſt (while England was in combuſtion, kindled by the furious firebrands of ciuill warres) to ſide with the reſt of the Barons againſt the king; for which diſloialty, he fared as his Fa-

n *Plac.* a° 12. H. 3. *rotulo 9. in dorſo.*

o *Lib. Colceſtriæ MS in cuſtodia Tho: Lucas Armig.*

p *Roger Houeden. pag:* 294. *Hollinſhed. pag* 417.

q *Ex libro Prioratus de Lewes MS in cuſtodia hodie ni Comitis Dorſet.*

r *Lib. Colceſt. vt ſupra.*

s *Ex charta Radulphi de Den.*

t *Lib. prioratus de Lewes vt ſupra.*

u *Vide pat.* a° 6 Ed. 3. pt. 2. m 30.

x *Lib. Colceſtriæ.*

y *Ex collectionibus Nicholai Charles alias Lancaſter Heraldi Armorum.*

z *Chart* a° 2. *Iohannis*, mem. 7. n° 31.

Charta Normanniæ a° 2. *Iohan* m 18.

a *Placita* a° 2. *Iohan. de diuerſis terminis.*

b *Lib. rub. in Scacario.*

c *Oblata* a° 9. *Iohann.* fi 11.

d *Lib. Colceſtriæ.*

e *Lib rub Scaccarii.*

f *Placita* a° 12. H. 3.

g *Ex charta ipſius Willimi de Sidney in manibus Roberti Comitis Leic.*

h *Ex charta Guidonis de Sacuil.*

i *Ex charta ipſius Iohannæ.*

k *Hollinſhed*, pag. 186.

Father had done before him, and loſt his Lands in *Ireland*, but ſo ſoone as King *Iohn* was dead, and *Henry* the third ſetled in his Regall Throne, he [a] reſtored him to his ancient poſſeſſions againe, for that hee found him alwayes wiſe, and as willing to winne the reſt of the Nobility to a dutifull ſubiection, and acknowledgement of Soueraigne Authority. His Wifes name was [b] *Maud*, by whom he had iſſue two ſonnes, *William* and *Bartholomew Sackuill*; [c] *William Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt*, ſonne of the ſaide *Iordan*, was within age at the time of his Fathers death, and thereby became the Kings Ward. Hee married [d] *Clara* daughter of *Mathew de Haſtings*, and by her was Father of another [e] Sir *Iordan de Sackuill*, who being one of the forwardeſt (amongeſt the Barons) to take vp Armes againſt *Henry* the third, was taken priſoner at the [f] battell of *Eueſham*, A°. 49. H. 3. hauing [g] married *Margerie* daughter & coheire of *Robert de Aguillon*, and dyed A°. 1. Ed. 1. leauing iſſue [h] *Andrew* and *Geffrey Sackuill*. Sir *Andrew de Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt*, Knight, ſonne and heire of the ſaide *Iordan*, whether that he tooke part with his Father, or thruſt into diſcontent by ſome other meanes, I know not; but ſure I am, that the King durſt not truſt him, but in a truſty place, in *Douer Caſtle*, where hee was impriſoned. yet two yeares after his Fathers death, by mediation of friends he [i] obtained his enlargement, but withall hee was inioyned by the Kings e- ſpeciall command to [k] marry without Dower, one *Ermyntrude*, an honourable Lady of the houſhold to Queene *Elianor*, and thence-forward had not onely the Kings fauour and his owne liberty, but regained moſt of his Fathers eſtate. He had yſſue by the ſayde Lady *Ermyntrude*, a [l] ſecond Sir *Andrew Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt* Knight, to whom King *Edward* the firſt (for his good ſeruice in *Scotland*) granted [m] free Warren in all his Lands at *Emington* in *Oxfordſhire*. He [n] dyed A°. 9. E. 2. leauing iſſue by *Iohanne* his Wife, a third Sir *Andrew Sackuill* Knight, borne at *Emyngton* aforeſaide, the twentie eight of September, *Anno* 34. E. 1. who at the death of his Father, was but nine yeares of age. He was high Sheriffe of *Surrey* and *Suſſex*, *Anne* 42. E. 3 and followed the Warres in *France* with *Edward the Blacke Prince*: hee had iſſue Sir [o] *Thomas Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt* Knight, and *Alice* married to *Iohn la Zouch*, and after dyed *Anno* 44. E. 3. which Sir *Thomas Sackuill* his ſonne, was high Sheriffe of *Suſſex* and *Surrey*; *Anno* 8 H. 4. and 11. H. 6. and after hee had ſpent much time, in maintaining his Soueraignes right againſt the *French*, he married *Margaret* daughter of Sir *Edward Dalingrugge* Knight of *Bodyham* Caſtle in *Suſſex*, ſiſter of Sir *Iohn Dalingrugge* that dyed without iſſue, and had by her *Andrew* and *Edward Sackuill*, and then dyed at his Mannor of *Buckhurſt*, willing his body to bee buried in the Abbey of *Begham*, where yet his Armes remaine; as alſo in *Withiham* Church in *Buckhurſt* and in two Lodges in *Aſhdowne* Forreſt, impaled with *Dalingrugge*. *Edward S.. kuill*, ſucceeded his father in his inheritance, and [p] releaſed all his right in *Bodyham* Caſtle, and married [q] *Margaret*, daugher of *Richard Wakehurſt* of *Wakehurſt* in *Suſſex* Eſquire, and lyeth buried in the Pariſh Church of *Withyham*, as by his Memoriall there ſtill extant is apparant, leauing *Humfrey Sackuill* Eſquire of *Buckhurſt* his ſonne to ſucceede him, who [r] married *Katherine* daughter of Sir *Thomas Browne* Knight, Treaſurer of the Houſhold to

[a] *Clauſ.* 1. H. 3. m. 19. pt 21.
[b] *Pat.* A° 18 E. 1.
[c] *Clauſ.* A° 19. H. 3.
[d] *Ex charta Guidonis de Sackuill.*
[e] *Inquiſ. Anno* 3. E. 1.
[f] *Inquiſ.* A° 49. H. 3 n° 107 *poſt bellum de Eueſham.*
[g] *placita de Banco term° Hillari)* A° 25 E1.. *rot.* 23.
[h] *Inquiſ.* A° 2. E. 1.
[i] *Liberate Anno* 3. E. 1. m 12
[k] *Clauſ. anno* 3. E. 1. m 10.
[l] *Inquiſ. anno* 16. R. 2 n 23.
[m] *Chart. anno* 32 E 1. n 39.
[n] *Eſcaet. anno* 9. E. 2.
[o] *Clauſ. anno* 11. H. 6. m 15 *dorſo.*
Ex litera excuſatoria Iohannis Duce Bedforiæ Franciæ Regenti directa.
[p] *Ex chartis Radulphi Boſuill de Bradborn in Co. Kanc. militis.*
[q] *Ex chartis Ed. Culpeper de Wakehurſt militis.*
[r] *Ex charta ipſius* Humfridi Sackuill, *Armig.*

King *Henry* the ſixt, by whom hee had[s] iſſue *Richard Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt*, Eſquire, twice high Sheriffe of *Suſſex* aud *Surrey*, in the time of *Henrie* the ſeuenth, who married *Iſabell* daughter of *John Digges* of *Barham* in *Kent* Eſquire, and by her had[t] *John Sackuill of Buckhurſt* Eſquire, three ſeueral times high Sheriffe of thoſe two Counties, who tooke to wife *Margaret*, daughter of Sir *William Bullen* of *Blickling* in *Norfolke* Knight, and ſiſter of *Thomas Bullen* Earle of *Wiltſhire* & *Ormond*, father to Q. *Anne Bullen* mother to Q. *Elizabeth*, neuer to be forgotten: by whom he had yſſue[u] Sir *Richard Sackuill* of *Buckhurſt* Knight, Chancellor of the Exchecquer, and of the Court of Augmentation, and a priuy Counſellor to King *Edward* the ſixt, Queene *Marie* and Queene *Elizabeth*. He married *Winifride*, daughter of Sir *Iohn Bruges* Knight (after married to *Iohn Pawlet* Marqueſſe of *Wincheſter*) & by her had iſſue[x] *Thomas Sackuill* and *Anne* Baroneſſe *Dacres* of the South; which *Thomas*, being employed into forreigne parts, attained thereby ſingular knowledge in ſundry Languages and States. He was ſometime priſoner in *Rome*, and from thence being freed and returning home, Queene *Elizabeth* in the ninth yeare of her reigne, created Baron of *Buckhurſt*. He was twice ſent Ambaſſador; once for *France*, & afterwards into the *Low-Countries*: then was he called to bee a Priuy Counſellor to Queene *Elizabeth*, Chancellour of the Vniuerſity of *Oxford*, high Butler of *England*, and Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter; and after, by the ſaid moſt gracious Queene, made Lord high Treaſurer of *England*. Laſtly, vpon the thirteenth of March, *Anno* 1. *Iacobi* in the Tower of *London*, he was created Earle of *Dorſet*. Hee married in the firſt yeare of Queene *Mary*, with *Cecily* daughter of Sir *Iohn Baker* of *Ciſſinghurſt* in *Kent* Knight, priuy Counſellor to King *Henrie* the eight, King *Edward*, Queene *Marie*, and Queene *Elizabeth*; by whom he had iſſue ſeuen ſonnes; *Robert* Lord *Buckhurſt* the eldeſt ſonne, *Henry*, Sir *William Sackuile*, Knighted in *France* by King *Henrie* the fourth the French King, *Anno* 1589. afterwards, where he receyued that honour, he loſt his life, 1592. and *Thomas Sackuile*: and three daughters, Lady *Anne Sackuill*, married to Sir *Henry Glemham* of Suffolke Knight, Lady *Iane* married to *Anthony Brown* Viſcont *Mountacute*, and Lady *Marie* married to Sir *Henrie Neuill* Knight, ſonne of *Edward* Baron of *Abergaueny*. *Robert Sackuill* Lord *Buckhurſt* ſon and heyre of Earle *Thomas*, was the ſecond Earle of *Dorſet* of this Family. Of whom, ſee more in the next place.

[s] *Inquiſ.* A°. 4. H. 7.

[t] *Inquiſ.* A°. 17. H. 8.

[u] *Inquiſ.* a° 5 & 6. *Phil.* & *Mariæ.*

[x] *Inquiſ. A°* 9. *Eliz.*

Pag. 146. lin. 1. your words are theſe. *Robert Sackuile, ſonne and heyre of Thomas, was after his Father Earle of Dorſet, and maried Ladie Margaret only daughter of Thomas late Duke of Norfolke, by whom he had iſſue Richard Sackuile the third Earle of Dorſet of that Family, and others. Hee had iſſue alſo two daughters, Cecily married to Sir Henrie Compton Knight of the Bath, and Anne married to Edward Seymour ſonne and heire of Edward Seymor, and grandchild to Edward Earle of Hertford. He died in the ſame year his Father died, at Dorſet houſe in Fleetſtreet, and was buried by his father in Suſſex*, 1608.

In the other place afore-going, you did not ſo much ſeeme to blemiſh the Antiquity of this right Noble and Ancient Family, as by your voluntarie omiſſions in this place, you ayme at the diſgrace of ſome of the[i] deſcendants, whom

whom (for the right I owe to truth) may not bee ſo let ſlip, without calling you to an accompt for it. Was not Sir *Edward Sackuile* Knight of the Bath now liuing, this Earle *Roberts* ſonne? Who can deny it? Was he not in your firſt Edition, yet heere left out in your ſecond? It is verie true. Whence then can this omiſſion proceede, out of *Ignorance?* No, had you not ſtricken it out of your copie to the Preſſe, it would haue ſtoode ſtill. Whence proceeds it then? Surely out of *Malice* (though the ones malice the other needs not feare) and *Greenwich* was the place that begat it, at ſuch time as this worthy Knight, ſpeaking of ſome antiquities (if I miſtake not the word) told the Princes Highneſſe of one in M. *Yorkes* hand, which the Prince comming to ſee, it was ſhamefully denyed, and ſo for the time ſhuffled ouer; (M. *Yorke* can expound the Riddle) from which time and (as I gheſſe) for none other cauſe, hath he croſſed him out of his bookes. Next, that he might further vngorge himſelfe of his ſpleene againſt this Family, he hath left out the memorrall of this Earle *Roberts* religious and charitable foundation of a Colledge, for one and thirty poore people at Eaſt *Grinſted* in *Suſſex*, which he endowed with 330.li. *per annum* for euer for their maintenance: all which vvas in his firſt Edition.

But to returne to the continuing of this Diſcent where I laſt left, I ſay *Robert Sackuile* Lord *Buckhurſt*, ſonne and heyre of Earle *Thomas*, ſucceeded his Father in the Earledome of *Dorſet*, which hee enioyed not long, for hee dyed the ſame yeare his Father did, and was buried at *Withyham* by his Anceſtors, hauing married Lady *Margaret*, only daughter of *Thomas* late Duke of *Norfolke*, by whom he had iſſue three ſons, and as many daughters, *Thomas Sackuill* eldeſt ſonne, dyed young, *Anno* 1586. *Richard* now Earle of *Dorſet* ſecond ſonne borne the 26. of March, *Anno* 1588. Sir *Edward Sackuill* made Knight of the Bath at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, *Anno* 1616 third ſonne, who hath married *Marie*, daughter and ſole heyre of Sir *George Curſon* of *Croxall* in the Countie of *Derby* Knight, and of *Marie* his Wife, ſiſter and ſole heyre of Sir *Walter Leueſon* of *Lilleſhull* in the County of *Salop* Knight, by whom he hath iſſue *Richard Sackuill* borne the 16. of Sepremberr, *Anno* 1622. The daughters names of Earle *Robert*, were *Winifride* who dyed young, *Anno* 1587. Lady *Cecily Sackuill* ſecond daughter, marryed to Sir *Henrie Compton* Knight of the Bath, and Lady *Anne Sackuill* the yongeſt, married firſt to *Edward Seymour* Lord *Beauchampe*, grandchilde to *Edward* Earle of *Hertford*, and ſecondly to Sir *Edward Lewes* Knight.

Richard Sackuile Lord *Buckhurſt*, was after the death of his Father, the third Earle of *Dorſet* of that Family, and is now liuing, *Anno* 1622. hee finiſhed the aforeſaid Colledge beganne by his Father, and new built our Lady Chappell at *Withyham* in *Suſſex*, where his Anceſtors lye buried, and married the Lady *Anne Clifford*, daughter and ſole heyre of *George* Earle of *Cumberland*, Lord *Clifford*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Veſcy* and Knight of the Garter, by whom he had iſſue, *Thomas Sackuill* Lord *Buckhurſt*, that dyed in his infancy at *Knoll* in *Kent*, the 26. of Iuly, *Anno* 1620. at the age of ſixe months: Lady *Margaret Sackuill* borne at *Knoll* the ſecond of Iuly, *Anno* 1614. & Lady *Iſabella Sackuill* borne at *Knoll* in October, *Anno* 1622.

One

One word more before I leaue this place, in the behalfe of M. *Milles*, whom you haue taken to taske in your Errors before your firſt Edition, and where you would perſwade the world that M. *Milles* (a man whoſe bookes you are vnworthy to beare after him) in his *Catalogue of Honor*, ſhould vſe theſe words, pag. 413.

> *Robert Sackuile, eldeſt ſonne of Thomas, was after his Father, Earle of Dorſet, by Lady Margaret Howard ſole daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolke.*

Whereupon you giue him a ſchooling, and thus tell him:

> *How this Robert Sackuile, could bee Earle of Dorſet by Lady Margaret Howard his wife, is more then by my bookes I can finde; conſidering his Father was created Earle of Dorſet to him and his heires male.*

In which compoſition of M. *Milles* his words, you haue ſhewed your ſelfe like *Hercules* in a play, that makes monſters of ſtraw for your ſelfe to ſubdue, ſo haue you wreſted his Writings to a wrong ſence, for your ſelfe to finde a fault; for I auow that M. *Milles* writes not as you haue deliuered it, but as heere followes out of *Milles* his booke, pag. 415. and not 413.

> *Lady Margaret Howard, ſole daughter to the famous Prince, Thomas Duke of Norfolke, was firſt wife to Robert Sackuile Earle of Dorſet.*

Now let the Reader iudge how fairely *Yorke* deales, whether hee had any cauſe to traduce M. *Milles*, or not; but only falſified him himſelfe, thereby poſſible) to haue left a blot vpon his name, whoſe worth and workes aſſuredly will neuer be ſtained with that wicked tongue.

EXCESTER.

PAg. 155. l. 32. you hauing ſaid rightly, in your firſt Booke, that *Thomas Beaufort* ſonne of *Iohn of Gaunt*, in the *fourth yeare* of King *Henrie* the fift, was created Duke of *Exeter*, now you ſay it was in the *fift yeare*, which is falſe; for his Letters Patents beare date at Weſtminſter, the eighteenth of Nouember (being the laſt day of the Parliament) in the *Fourth yeare*, not the *Fift* of *Henrie* the *Fift*. See before in *Exeter*, Pag. 194.

Pat. A° 4. H. 5. m 11. Chart. a° 3. & 4. H. 5. n° 13 Parl. A° 4. H. 5. n° 13.

EWE.

Ewe.

PAg 159. line 12. *William Earle of Ow* (say you) *was banished England for rebellion, and his Lands giuen away to Walter Fitz-Richard, sonne of Constance, sister of this William Earle of Ewe. The said Walter Fitz-Richard conquered Nether Gwent. Hee founded the Abbey of Tinterne, &c.* Heere you are contrary to your owne words before in [a] *Clare*, pag. 114. which are these: *Richard son of Gilbert Earle of Angy or Ewe, married Rohesia daughter of Walter Giffard, and had issue Gilbert, Roger, Walter a great Baron, and founder of Tinterne Abbey, 1131. and Robert.* Which I much muse at, that you hauing there tolde vs, that *Walter* founder of *Tinterne* Abbey was sonne of *Rohesia Giffard*, and yet heere you say, hee was sonne of *Constance sister of William Earle of Ewe*: It seemes to me, you are ignorant which of these two is true, or whether either of them to be trusted or not. Well, since it stands vpon that pinch (although I haue once already shewed it) I will cite something againe to that purpose out of the Lieger Booke of S. *Neotes* in *Huntingdonshire*, which will set it right, and shew your ignorance. [b] *Anno ab incarnatione dom. MCXIII. Henrico regnante Dei gratia Rege Anglorum, Robes vxor Richardi filij Comitis Gisleberti dedit Deo & Sanctæ Mariæ Becci, sanctoq; Neoto Einulfisberie & monachis ibidem Deo famulantibus totum insimul idem manerium Einulfisberiæ & quicquid ad illud pertinet sicut ipsa tenebat, pro salute Regis Henrici, vxoris q; eius Matildis, atq; filiorum suorum & pro anima Willielmi Regis patris sui et Matildis matris suæ fratrumq; suorum, & pro anima Ricardi mariti sui, & salute animæ suæ, filiorumq; & filiarum at q; omnium parentum suorum. Hoc donum concessit Gislebertus filius suus vxor q; eius Aeliz, & filij sui rogatu & petitione eiusdem Robes matris suæ, fratrum q; suorum Rogerij (scilicet Walterij* (this *Walter* is the man we contend about) *Roberti, sororumq; suarum, necnon parentum & amicorum suorum* Heere is *Walter Fitz-Richard* proued to be sonne of *Rohesia*, now that *Rohesia* was *Rohesia Giffard*. See that, and all this more fully before in *Clare* and *Clarence*, Pag. 121.

[a] See *Clare & Clarence, pag. 114 second Edition.*

[b] *Lib. Sancti Neoti Ms. Fol. 44. b. apud* V. CL. *Ro. Cottonum, item.*

Gloucester & Hertford.

PAg. 162. lin. 21. you say, that *Roger* (sonne of *Robert* Consull of *Gloucester*) *was Bishop of Winchester*. Search the [c] *Catalogue of Bishops*, and you shall finde that he was Bishop of *Worcester*, and that he dyed at *Tours* in *France*, the ninth of August, 1179. and was there buried.

[c] *De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius pag. 510.*

ed. Another ancient Manuſcript hath it thus: [d] *Anno* 1164. *Rogerus Roberti Comitis Glouceſtriæ filius, Wigorniæ conſecratur Epiſcopus.*

[d] *Chron. Ms in bibliotheca Cottoniana, fol.* 17. a.

Ibidem lin. 39. *Gilbert de Clare the third Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford of that ſurname, died in the Caſtle of Monmouth in the foure and twentieth year of King Edward the firſt, and was buried in Tewkesbury priory by his father,* 1295 Wherein you had done well if you had contented your ſelfe there, and gone no further: But you proceed with that point, and adde theſe wordes. *The Booke of Croxden Abbey in Staffordſhire ſaith, this Gilbert was ſlaine at Striueling.* Heere I muſt needs tell the Reader, that whoſoeuer lookes vpon books with other mens eyes, cannot chooſe but ſometimes forfeit his owne, either through miſciting, or not truly vnderſtanding the ſcope of the Original Author; which is in none better verified then in M. *Yorke*, whoſe ignorance I will not now inſiſt vpon, but vpon his falſification of *Crokeſden Abby-booke*: and that I may do the booke no wrong, neyther M. *Yorke*, I will heere bring them mouth to mouth: *Yorkes* words you haue heard already, the *Books* are theſe. *Anno* MCCCXIIII. *diſsipato Regis Angliæ & Baronum multorum a Scotis, apud Striuelin, in feſto natalis beati Iohannis Baptiſtæ, vbi Gilbertus Comes Glouceſtriæ obijt, & Comes Herefordiæ, Iohannes de Segraue, W. le Latimer, & alij plurimi, captiui ducti ſunt.* Had M. *Yorke* but conſidered of the time when this ouerthrow of *Striuelin* had beene; Or but beleeued that *Striuelin* and *Sterling* are all one, he would not haue fathered that fallacy vpon *Crokeſden Booke*: yea, had he but remembred his owne words elſewhere deliuered he would haue forborne it: for thus he writes, *Gilbert de Clare, the laſt Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford of that ſurname and Family,—being with King Ed. the ſecond in Scotland, to raiſe the ſiedge of Sterling Caſtle, was there ſlaine in the yeare* 1313. *&c.* Now, if you will giue *Crokesden booke* once leaue againe to ſpeake for it ſelfe, it will ſhew you, that it meant the laſt *Gilbert de Clare* (& not *Gilbert* his Father as *York* cites it) was he that was ſlaine at *Striuelin*, and thus it beginnes *Anno* MCCCXV. 3 *nonas Februarij ſcilicet die Mercurij poſt feſtum Purificationis, dominus Theobaldus de Verdun huius domus patronus, deſponſauit Elizabet filiam domini Gilberti de Clare Comitis Glouerniæ, & dominæ Iohannæ de Acres, filiæ Edwardi Regis apud Briſtoll. Prius namque nupta erat filio primogenito Comitis de Vlneſter in Hibernia, & peperit ei filium & hæredem. Frater autem dictæ dominæ Elizabeth* (now we are at the point) *ſcilicet Gilbertus de Clare Comes Glouerniæ occiſus erat in bello Scotorum anno præterito, apud Striuelin.*

Annales de Crokeſden Ms. in bibliotheca Cottoniana.

Yorkes Catalogue, page. 95 1. edit. & pag. 167. 2 edition

Annales de Crokeſden vt ſupra

Pag. 170. lin. 33. *Humfrey Plantagenet Duke of Gloceſter——at a Parliament held at S. Edmundsbury in Suffolke,* 1446. *was arraigned of high treaſon, and the twenty three of February after* (ſay you) 1447. *he was found ſtrangled to death in the Abbey of Bury*, and within ſixe lines after that, yon ſay againe, *his body was conueighed to the Abbey of S. Albons, and there buried* 1446. *A°.* 25. H. 6. which laſt words of yours are true in ſaying hee was buried 1446. *A°* 25. H. 6. *Iuratores dicunt quod Humfridus nuper Dux Gloc. obijt viceſimo tertio die Februarij, anno regni Regis Henrici ſexti viceſimo quinto*, which plainly ſhew your other words to be falſe, in ſaying that A° 1447. *hee was found ſtrangled to death at S. Edmundsbury*, when he was buried at S. *Albans* the yeare before.

Eſcaet. A° 25. H. 6. in Com. Hertford.

Pag.

Pag. 171. lin. 5. *Edward Lord Seymour* (say you) *and Knight of the Garter was created Viscount Beauchamp the twentie eight of King Henrie the eight.* His being Knight of the Garter, or Viscount *Beauchampe* I question not, but you call him *Edward Lord Seymour*, as if he had beene Baron *Seymour*, before he was created Viscount *Beauchamp*, which was not so: for the first step of preferment that he had, was Knight of the Garter, then Viscount *Beauchampe*, next Earle of *Hertford*, all which Honors were bestowed vpon him by King *Henry* the eight, then King *Edward* the sixt his Nephew [a] added vnto them the Title of Baron *Seymour* in the first yeare of his reigne vpon the fifteenth of February, and the morrow after [b] made him Duke of *Somerset*. See more in *Somerset*, Pag. 483.

[a] Pat. A° 1. E. 6. m̃ 20.

[b] Pat. *vt supra.*

HEREFORD.

PAg. 177. lin. 39. you tell vs, that *Humfrey de Bohun* the last of that name Earle of *Northampton, Hereford*, and *Essex died in the seauen and fortieth yeare of King Ed. the third.* But hearken what the Inquisitors say, [c] *dicunt super sacramentum suum quod Humfridus nuper Comes Hereford & Essex, obiit sextodecimo die Ianuarij A° regni Regis Edwardi tertij post Conquestum quadragesimo sexto.* You said as the Record sayes in your first Edition, but I conceiue this to be one of those *diuers good Notes and Records omitted in the first Impression*, which you perswade your Reader, you haue added in the second. By this all men may see the vncertainety of your Collections, that because you finde some old Notes (fitter for Mustard pots then any thing else) contrary to that which you haue formerly set down, you are apt to change with euery winde, and make that false which is vndoubtedly true,

[c] *Escaet.* A° 46. E. 3. n° 10. *London. Glouc. &c.*

HVNTINGTON.

PAg. 184. lin. 27. you say that *Guiscard de Angolisme* (or *Guichard de Anguillem*) —Earle of *Huntington*— died *in the third yeare of King Richard the second*, 1379. But I tell you that *Guichard d'Angle* (for so is hee called in Records, and not *de Angolesme* or *de Anguillem*) made not his Will vntill [d] *Le iour de la Resurrection de Pasques nostre Seigneur*, A° 1380. not vntill Easter in A° 1380. bearing date at *Maydenhead*. so that if he made not his Will til 1380. then was he not dead, A° 1379. which Will was proued at *Lambehith, pridie nonas Aprilis, An.* 1380.

[d] *Lib. Sudbury in officio Regist. Archiepiscopi Cant. fol. 104.*

KENDALL.

PAg. 198. lin. 12. *Iohn Duke of Bedford, and Earle of Kendall* (ſay you) *died in the twentie three yeare of King Henrie the ſixt*: and in your firſt Edition you ſaid, that *he died anno* 13. H. 6. which was not aboue one year wide of the truth: now haue you doubled the error, I meane the miſtake in time. For wheras you ſay, *Anno* 23. H. 6. I tell you, as the Inquiſition tels me, that he dyed in the fourteeuth yeare of that Kings reigne. *Obijt* (ſaies the Record) *in feſto Exaltationis Sanctæ Crucis anno regni Regis Henrici ſexti quarto decimo* See more in *Kendall*, pag. 273.

Eſcaet. An. 14. H. 6. pt. mortem Ioh. Ducis Bedford.

LINCOLNE.

PAg. 203. *Henry Lacy* the ſecond Earle of *Lincolne* of that Family, married *Margaret*, daughter and heyre of *William Longeſpee*, Grandchilde of *William Longeſpee* Earle of *Salisburie*, &c; *He died at his houſe now called Lincolnes Inne*, 1310. which emendarion I commend you for; for in your other Booke you ſay, he dyed A° 1311. Your old faults are ſo rare in your new booke, that I muſt confeſſe when I finde one corrected, it warmes my heart, and makes me thinke, that all the furniture of your *well furniſhed Librarie*, is not traſh: for now and then (though not often) I ſee they helpe a lame dog ore the ſtyle. You know that in my Diſcouery I ſtood vpon this point, and proued it againſt you, by which peraduenture you haue amended this: which proofe there cited, I will ſecond with theſe enſuing wordes, for that out of them there is an excellent obſeruation to be gathered concerning Homage.

Lib Prioratus de Winchcomb Ms in bibliotheca Cottoniana

MEmorandum quod A° Dom. MCCCX. dominica prima Quadrageſimæ ſub anno regni Regis Edwardi filij Regis Edwardi quarto, obijt & ſepelicbatur dominus Henricus de Lacy vltimus Comes Lincoln. qui cum filiam Comitis Saresbur. hæredem duxiſſet in vxorem, genuiſſetque ex ea filiam vnicam quam reliquit hæredem Comitatus Saresbur. prædicti & Lincoln. & quam viuente adhuc Rege Edwardo ſeniore, Henricus de Lancaſtria, Comes de Lancaſtria, filius Domini Edmundi fratris Domini Edwardi ſenioris Regis prædicti duxerat in vxorem. Cumq; Edwardus iunior, contra Robertum Bruys qui ſe fecerat in regem Scotiæ coronari, & ſic prædictum Edwardum extra regnum Scotiæ vi armata teneri, propter quod idem Rex apud Berewicam ſuper Twedam eodem tempore morabatur, tenens in manu ſua prædictos Comitatus Lincoln. & Saresbur. Dictus Henricus de Lancaſtria tanquam ille qui ius habuit per vxo-

rem

rem ſuam, dictum dominum Regem adiuit, offerens ei homagium & fidelitatem pro prædictis terris quæ ſibi accreuerant per vxorem. Et cum aqua viz. Tweda diuidet regna Angliæ & Scotiæ, miſit ad Regem quod veniret extra Berewicam & ſuſciperet homagium ſuum, & hoc facere recuſarct idem Rex. Idem Henricus, aſtante populo infinito, poſuitq; ſe in aquam quamdiu potuit ſine ſubmerſione, proteſtans ſe paratum ad faciendum Homagium in remociori parte regni. Et ſic recedens die illo, Helena tunc Regina Angliæ filia Regis Franciæ, hoc reſpiciens per feneſtram de Caſtro de Berewik, miſit ad dictum Comitem, quod vſq; in craſtinum moraretur. Qui cum ad eius rogatum moram faccret, in craſtino exiuit Rex, & venit in Angliam bene ad duas Leucas, in quadam parua villula, vbi occurrebat ei dictus Comes de Lancaſtria nepos eius, dicens ei, Domine ad vos venio vt ad Dominum capitalem, offerens vobis Homagium meum pro terris quæ mihi accreuerunt, per mortem Comitis Lincoln. cuius filiam vnicam & hæredem duxi in vxorem, etiam ſi prius vobis fecerim Homagium pro terris quas de vobis prius tenuerim non obſtante opinione Maiorum regni quæ eſt contraria, vt faciam nunc de nouo. Vnde ſicut & heri vidiſtis in fine regni vos quæſiui. Et ſic dato pacis oſculo remiſit ei homagium & ſic tenuit ad antiquum & ſibi reddidit terras ſuas & ſic extunc factus eſt Comes quinque Comitatuum, viz. Lancaſtr. Leiceſtr. de Ferrers, Lincoln. Saresbur. vnde & notandum eſt qualiter dominum ſuum quæſiuit in fine regni & non vltra, ad perpetuam rei memoriam.

LANCASTER.

PAg. 207. lin. 26. *was beheaded the eleauenth Kalends of April in the fourteenth yeare of Edward the ſecond*, meaning *Thomas* Earle of *Lancaſter*; which falſitie, for that I haue already Diſcouered it in the Title of *Lancaſter*, ſhewing that hee was not beheaded vntill the Monday after our Ladie day in Lent in the fifteenth yeare of *Edward* the ſecond, I will heere no longer inſiſt vpon it. See Diſcouerie in Lancaſter, pag. 294. Pat. a° 16. E. 2. pt. 2. m 25.

Pag. 209. lin. 37. you ſay, that *Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter, lieth buried in Paules Church in London*, which is verie true: but then you further tell vs, that he lyes there buried *by Blanch his firſt wife*, which is very falſe. Read this Inſcription following, and it will tell you ſo.

This memoriall is vppon an ancient Table hanging by his Monument in Paules.

HIC *in Domino obdormiuit* Ioannes Gandouenſis, *vulgo de* Gaunt, *a Gandauo Flandriæ vrbe loco natali ita denominatus, Edwardi 3. Regis Angliæ filius, a patre Comitis Richmondiæ titulo ornatus. Tres ſibi vxores in Matrimonio duxit: primam, Blancham filiam & hæredem Henrici Ducis Lancaſtriæ, per quam ampliſsimam adijt hæreditatem: Nec ſolum Dux Lancaſtriæ, ſed etiam Leiceſtriæ Lincolniæ & Derbiæ effectus: E cuius ſobole Imperatores, Reges, Principes et Proceres propagati ſunt plurimi. Alteram habuit vxorem Conſtanciam (quæ hic contumulatur) filiam & hæredem Petri Regis Caſtilliæ et Legionis, cuius iure optimo titulo Regis Caſtilliæ et Legionis vſus eſt. Hæc vnicam illi peperit filiam Catherinam, ex qua ab Henrico Reges Hiſpaniæ ſunt propagati. Tertiam vero vxorem duxit Catherinam ex equeſtri Familia et eximia pulchritudine fœminam, ex qua numeroſam ſuſcepit prolem: vnde genus ex matre duxit Henricus 7. Rex Angliæ prudentiſsimus: cuius fœliciſsimo coniugio cum Elizabetha Edwardi 4. Regis filia e ſtirpe Eboracenſi Regiæ illæ Lancaſtrenſium & Eboracenſium familiæ ad exoptatiſsimam Angliæ pacem coaluerunt.*

Illuſtriſsimus hic Princeps Iohannes *cognomento* Plantagenet *Rex Caſtilliæ et Legionis, Dux Lancaſtriæ Comes Richmondiæ, Leyceſtriæ, Lincolniæ, & Derbiæ, locum tenens Aquitaniæ, magnus Seneſchallus Angliæ, obijt anno 22. regni Regis Richardi, 2. Annoq; dom. 1399*

What ſay you now? Doth it not ſay that it was *Conſtance* his ſecond wife, *quæ hic contumulatur* that was entombed with him? If ſo, then you are in a wrong boxe, in telling vs that hee lyes there buried by *Blanch his firſt wife.* Now haue a long with you from *Lancaſter* to *Leiceſter.*

LEICESTER.

PAg. 211. lin. 34. you truly deliuer, that *Robert de Bellomont surnamed Bossue, married Itta daughter of Raph de Waet Earle of the East Angles*, and then some few lines after you tell vs, that *About the wife of this Robert Bossu is some question. For William Gemiticensis, pag. 676. who liued in that age, setteth downe, that he married Ittam daughter of Raphe de Waet Earle of Norwich, and had issue Robert Blanchmaynes Earle of Leicester. To contradict this, I finde that this Robert Bossu and Amicia his wife, in the yeare 1144. did found the Monasterie of Saint Mary de Pratis, without the North gate of Leicester. And also in a Deede of Robert Blanchmaynes sonne of this Robert Bossu, I find also written. Robert Earle of Leicester, &c. Know yee, that I haue giuen & confirmed to the Monkes of Wrokeshall ten shillings rent yearlie for euer which my Father gaue them, for the soule of his Father, and his predecessors, and for the soule of Amicia the Countesse my mother, &c. Witnesse P. Comma. Hugh Camp. William de Chir. Gilbert Charnell, and others.*

Heere master *Yorke* hath shewed his reading indeede! Who sayes he is no Scholler? Who sayes he vnderstands not *Gemiticensis*? Does he not vnderstand him, and yet labours to proue him faultie? No assuredly, for that Language that *Gemiticensis* is written in, hee is yet to learne, and therefore hath he gotten one in English to informe himselfe by. But was not her name *Itta*, as *Gemiticensis* deliuers it? Peraduenture not: for we haue more seuerall proues, both out of Storie and Euidence, that she was called *Amicia*. To conclude, we haue her name both wayes set downe, and by good Authors, yet vndoubtedly her true name was *Amicia*. And if *Amicia*, then M *Yorke* is not to be cleared himselfe, because he questions another, but to bee likewise questioned himselfe, that is not warned by another. Doth not hee himselfe, in this verie page, line 28 say, that *Robert de Bellomont married Itta daughter of Raph de Waet*, and within sixe lines following, quarrell with *Gemiticensis* for the same words? It is my opinion they are both faultie in that name: but let me go on to the Deede cited, *Yorke* giues it in English, and here you may reade it in his owne garbe. † *Rob. Comes Legreceſtr. Omnibus hominibus ſuis Francis, & Anglis, tam præſentibus quam futuris, ſalutem. Sciatis me conceſiſſe monialibus de Wrokeſhall, in elemoſinam perpetuam, decem ſolidatas redditus, quas eis dedit pater meus pro anima patris ſui, & prædeceſſorum ſuorum, & pro ſalute ſua propria, & Amiciæ Comitiſſæ matris meæ, & hæreduus ſuorum. Et hunc redditum habebant ſingulis annis infra ſocham de Hincal. ad feſtum Sancti Michaelis. Quare volo et firmiter præcipio, quod hunc redditum benè, & in pace, & honorifice teneant. Teſtibus P. Comitiſſa, Hugone de Camp. Willimo de Chir. Gilleberto de Charnel. Roberto & Wiberto Capellanis.* Compare M. *Yorkes* English Deede (but euen how recited) with the Copie of the Originall, and then iudge whether he vnderstands *Gemiticensis*, or not (I meane *Gemiticensis* in *Latine*) who in steede of *Monialibus de Wrokeshall*, his translator

† *Ex ipſa charta in pixide in Officio Armorum, nota a 2.*

tor sayes to the *Monkes of Wrokeshall*, as if *Monachus* and *Monialis* was all one; as if there were no difference betweene *Monkes* and *Nunnes*. And then in the end of the Deede, when he comes to speake of the Witnesses, there *Yorke* sayes the first was *P. Comma*, when the Deede plainly shewes it was *P. Comitissa*, meaning *Petronilla Comitissa*, that is, *Pernell the Countesse*, wife to *Robert de Bellomont* the first partie named in that Deede, and mother to *Robert* (surnamed *Fitz Pernell*, as being her sonne) Earle of *Leicester*. See Discouery in *Hereford*, pag. 234. and in *Leicester*, pag. 301.

Pag. 212. line 29. *Hugh Earle of Hinkeley* (these are your owne wordes) *Steward to the King, to all his Barons, Chorles, &c. Know yee, that I haue freely confirmed to the deuout sisters of S. Margarets of Haclington, all that guift of William the Earle my father, and Henrie the sonne of Earle Thirkild my Grandfather did giue, &c. These being Witnesses, Robert Earle of Leicester and Pernell his wife my daughter, Gargas the sonne of Hugh the Chamberlaine, Hildebrand the Dapifer and others.* About this Deed (heere cited by you, growes this *Quære*, whether it be a Counterfeit, or not: which I doe much suspect. First, because you say, that *Hugh Grantmaisnell* was Earle of *Hinkley*, when you your selfe vpon better consideration will say as I say, that there was neuer any bore that title. Secondly, you say, that *Hugh confirmed to Haclington all the gift of William the Earle his father.* When it is most sure, that his Fathers name was not *William* but *Robert Grantmaisnell*, neither was hee an *Earle*. Thirdly, that he likewise *confirmed all the gifte of Henry the sonne of Earle Thickild his Grandfather.* Which shall not be allowed as truth by me, without better authority. And that I may let you know wherupon I ground my words, examine your [a] owne writings, *Gemiticensis*, * *Knighton*, and all the Genealogies of that Family of *Grantmeisnell*, and I beleeue you will turne your Cake i'th pan, and eate it when you haue done.

[a] *Versus Camden pag. 61.*
* *Knighton Leicestrensis Ms. in bibliotheca Cottoniana, fol. 89. b. & sequen.*

MARCH.

PAg. 219. you shew vs for the Armes of *Roger Mortimer* first Earle of the *Marches of Wales*, these depicted in the Margent, with a perswasorie inducement (pag. 220. line 6.) hoping your Reader will beleeue you, in these words. *These Armes I set downe for this Roger, I found cut in Stone, and painted in the glasse-windowes in the Parish Church of Hagley in Worcestershire, and by all coniecture, cannot be lesse then foure hundred yeares old: I hold them to bee very truely made.* Which coniecturall discourse of yours, I doe not a little maruell at, and greatly pitty them that beleeue it. Doe you heere thinke to surprize our beleefe with the Anticke fictions of a Caruers braine? That because you finde it anciently in this manner there *cut in stone*, and *Painted in windowes*, that therefore we must do as you do, *hold it to be very truly made*, and so haply it is (I meane *truly made*) for some other Family, and not for

Morti-

Mortimer. For was it not a vſuall thing in thoſe times, that many who were *Meniall attendants*, or *Feodals*, & held lands of a great Nobleman (as *Mortimer* was) by any certaine ſeruice, or otherwiſe deuoted vnto them, to aſſume vnto themſelues for their Armes, the *Deuice* of their Lords coate, or ſome wayes alluding thereto, either by changing the colouss, retaining the charge or adding to the charge? Now to ſpeake a word or two concerning the town of *Hagley* where the Armes are ſaid to be, I affirme (for ſo Records tell me I may do) it was neuer belonging to the *Mortimers*, neither holden of them; therefore the Armes might well be ſome other mans, if they be *true.* But to returne to your opinion. Muſt wee beleeue the Coate to be vndoubtedly true, as it is there in *Stone* and *Glaſſe*, and ſo admit of a bare affirmation *Pythagoras dixit*, *Yorke* hath ſaid it, therefore *maxime credendum*, it is not to be feared? Muſt we (I ſay) in regard of this brain-ſicke conceite, be as ready to receiue it, that haue a thouſand (yea twice fiue thouſand) authorities againſt it out of *Seales*, old *Rolles*, *Glaſſe windowes*, and *Monuments*, as he is vpon the ſight of one imaginary foundation? For my part, I muſt profeſſe, that I haue ſeene ſo good warrant in all Kings times, wherein this Famiſly of *Mortimer* flouriſhed (after Armes became hereditarie) that whatſoeuer *Yorke* hath here deliuered, doth not one iot ſhake my opinion, but ſtill confirmes it, that he bore *Barry of ſix Or and Azure, on a cheef many eſquierres or Squires, ouer all an eſchocheon Argent*: and that this Coate inſtanced by him, was either another mans then *Mortimers*, or elſe meerely miſtaken both by the *Caruer* and *Glaſier*; as (we all ſee, which we may ſorrow) many things of that nature are at this day by ignorant Artiſts, which future times will rue, if remedy bee not had the ſooner.

MONTAGVE.

PAg. 223. lin. 24. you ſay, that *George Neuill (ſonne of Iohn Marques Montague) was created Duke of Bedford the tenth of king Edward the fourth*, but the enrollement of the Creation aſſures me that he had that dignity beſtowed vpon him the fift of Iannary, in the ninth (not the tenth) of *Edward* the fourth. See more in *Bedford*, pag. 49.

Chart. 8. 9. & 10. Ed. 4. n° 3
Orig. 9. E. 4. rot. 17.

NOR-

NORFOLKE.

PAg. 243. lin: 8. you tell vs, that *Iohn Lord Mowbray was reſtored to the Earledomes of Notiingham and Surrey in the firſt yeare of King Henrie the fift. And in the fourth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne, at a Parliament held at Weſtminſter the King was dubbed Knight, by Iohn Duke of Somerſet then Regent of France, and this Iohn Mowbray reſtored to be Duke of Norfolke.* All which I haue ſpoken enough to in my *Diſcouery* in *Norfolke*, pag. 347. 348. 349. 350. whether I referre the Reader, whileſt that I prouide my ſelfe to anſwer the next place.

PENBROKE.

PAg. 280. lin. 33. you ſay, that *William Herbert* Earle of *Penbroke* bare for his Armes, *Party per pale d'aZur & de gueulles, au trois Lions rampant d'argent, a la bordure gobonne d'or & de gueulles*, all which is well, but then you come with *au creſſant d'Or*, as if that was all, when it is moſt certaine that he bore vpon the *gobonnie gueulles* in the bordure, *beaſants*, as his *Plate* at *Windſore*, and the *Booke of the Garter* could haue informed you.

Pag. 281. lin. 30. you deliuer to vs, that the now right honourable *William* Earle of *Penbroke*, and Lord Chamberlaine doth beare *per pale d'Or, & de gueulles, au trois Lyons rampant d'argent, a vn bordure gobonny d'Or & de gueulles*: which to mee ſeemes ſtrange, that you (whoſe Eagles eyes were wont to be prying into euery paſſage) neuer obſerued that before, ſeeing he hath waiued the *bordure gobonne* theſe foure yeares, and quite left it out of his bearing, as Saint *Georges* ſcocheons might yearly ſithence haue aſſured you.

SHREWESBVRY.

PAg. 288 you haue theſe words, *Roger de Montegummerie came into England with William the Conqueror, who gaue him the Earledomes of Shrewſbury and Arundell. He married Maberia, daughter of William Taluaiſe, and ſiſter and heire of Arnold de Beliſmo, and had iſſue fiue ſonnes and foure daughters (as William Gemiticenſis hath:)* all which I found in your firſt Edition, but now in your ſecond you enlarge it with theſe words; *and yet in this Rogers Foundation of the Monaſterie of S. Peter and Paul in the ſuburbes of the City of Shrewsbury, his wiues name is there Adalaiſe*: wherein (I promiſe you) you haue

haue made a worthy Diſcouery, out of your little wit; you think (it ſeemes) that you haue taken *Gemiticenſis* halting, in that hee ſayes *Roger Montgomeries* wifes name was *Mabilia*, becauſe the foundation of *Shrewesburie* calles her *Adelais*, neuer conſidering that he might haue two Wiues of theſe two ſeuerall names, as indeede he had. For it is true (as *Gemiticenſis* ſayes) hee married to his firſt wife *Mabilia*, ſometimes called *Mabiria* daughter of *William Taluaiſe*, and had iſſue as aforeſaid: after whoſe death (ſhee being murthered as the Writer of our Norman ſtorie telles vs) he married for his ſecond Wife *Adelais*, daughter of *Ebrard de Puſacio*, a Noble Frenchman, by whom he had iſſue a ſonne called alſo *Ebrard*, who was Chaplain to *William Rufus* and *Henrie* the firſt: all which I haue already proued before in *Arundell*, pag. 16. to which place I referre the Reader for further ſatisfaction, that heere I might auoid repetition. Yet let me intreat you to take theſe wordes with you, which I haue happened vpon ſince I wrote the other, as they are to be ſeene in the *Hiſtorie of Perch*, out of a confirmation of diuers religious Grants of Lands to the Abbey of *Vtique* called S. *Eurol*, *Hæc omnia concedentibus filys meis Roberto de Belliſmo & Hugone atq; Philippo, pro redemptione animæ meæ & Adelaidis coniugum meorum, meorumq; prædeceſſorum atque futurorum hæredum in conſpectu Dei hic annuo.* Which likewiſe ſhewes his two Wiues, as aforeſaid. Now I will to the next.

Gemiticenſ. lib. 7. cap 16.

Orderic. vital. pag. 578, D.

Gilles Bry in Hiſtoire du pays & Comte de Perche lib. 2. cap 14. pag. 68.

Pag. 298. I finde this written: *Vpon the Tombe of Hugh de Montgummery Earle of Shrewesbury and Arundell* (ſaith Milles) *hee is pictured in Stone, with his legges a croſſe (as in old times was vſed) and vpon his ſhield, Azure a Lyon rampant Golde, with a border.* Whereunto Yorke replyes in this manner, *Which you* (meaning his Reader) *may beleeue if you liſt; for at that time nor within an hundred yeares after, neither King nor ſubiect did vſe any Armes in England, in their Seales or Shields, that euer I could finde or ſee; and yet doe I thinke Armes vſed long before the Conqueſt by the Normans.* Now that I may entangle you in your owne words, reade theſe that follow, as you haue deliuered them your ſelfe. *King Richard the firſt did beare for his Armes in his Pauis or Shield one Lion rampant, and this is the firſt Armes that euer I could ſee any authority for, but afterward he bare three Lyons paſſant gardant.* Which later, directly diſproue your firſt aſſertion, in ſaying, that of *a hundred years after Hugh de Montgomeryes death, neither King nor ſubiect did vſe Armes in England*: for reckon from the yeare 1098. in which you ſay Earle *Hugh* was ſlaine, to *Richard* the firſts time, (who it is true bore Armes) and you vvill want many yeeres to make vp your *hundred.*

Catalogue of Kings, pag. 11. laſt Edition.

Againe, to take further hold of your words, that although Armes by the Engliſh were not accompted of in thoſe times, *yet* (you ſay) *you think Armes were vſed long before the Conqueſt by the Normans*: if you leaue open that gap for me, then I deſire you wil tel me what countryman this *Hugh de Montgomerie* (commonly called *de Beliſmo*) was. Was he not a *Norman*, although poſſeſt of Engliſh Honors? Aſſuredly you dare not deny it: then needed you not ſo raſhly to haue writte *beleeue them that liſt*, for you acknowledge *Armes vſed long before the Conqueſt by the Normans.* But to grow vnto an end, an Author which heere I will cite will tell you, that *Robert de Montgomerie*

merie (Earle *Hughes* elder brother bare Armes) and then if that be ſo, wee may builde vpon it, that he did the like, hearken to them, for thus he writes. *A Roger de Montgommerie, & Mabile ſa femme ſucceda aux Comtés de Belleſme, Sées, Alençon, & leurs dependances, & encore en tous les biens du Main & autres de Normandie, Robert leur fils aiſnè, le quel reprit le nom & Armes* (do you obſerue it) *de la maiſon de Belleſme, ſ'appella Robert de Belleſme, & eſt celuy tant renomme par les hiſtoires d'Angleterre & de Normandie. Ses autres freres furent appointes pendant la vie de leur pere en Angleterre. Hugues eut les Comtes d'Arondell & de Scrobbesburie, auſquels apres ſa mort ſucceda le dit Robert ſon frere.* You ſhall heare of me next in *Suffolke.*

Gilles Brẽ in Hiſtoire des Comtez d'Alençon & du Perche, pag. 79.

SVFFOLKE.

PAg. 305. lin. 5. you ſay, that *Michael de la Pole Knight of the Garter was by King Richard the ſecond, made Lord Wingfield,* which I will beleeue, when you ſhew me the *Creation*, or tell mee where I ſhall finde him *ſummoned to Parliament*, with that addition of Lord *Wingfield*; till when, I hope your Reader will giue as little credit to your words (in that kinde) as I do.

Ibidem lin. 24. You make a long harueſt of a ſmall deale, not of Corne, but of Cockle; and (as one ſaide at the ſhearing of Hogges) great cry for a little, and that not very fine Wooll. You ſuppoſe (it ſeemes) that eyther your words will be credited, partly in reſpect of your perſon, partly through the weight of your proofe, or elſe that any words from your mouth, will eaſily ſlide into the beleefe of thoſe, who are lulled in the ſame inclination, becauſe partialitie will not ſuffer men to diſcerne trueth, being eaſily beguiled in things they deſire; otherwiſe aſſuredly you would haue beene aſhamed of your Writings in this place, and not to lay ſo about you with your Pen, as with a Flaile, againſt worthy *Clarenceux*, whom you taxe as followeth. *M. Camden in his Britannia, pag. 469. affirmeth, that Michael de la Pole Earle of Suffolke, was a Merchant of Hull, and ſonne to William de la Pole Merchant and Maior of Kingſton vpon Hull; That he was borne of meane parentage, and that King Edward the third did make him a Banneret, which I hold to be very vntrue: for it was William de la Pole this Michaels Vnckles ſon (they meane) that was the Merchant of Hull, & which did leaue his paternall coat of Armes, to beare* Azure two barres wauie Argent (*as a token of his employment at ſea*) *And for further proofe heereof, this Michael was a knight of the Garter; which he could not haue bene at that time by the ſtatutes of that Order, had he not bin a Gentleman of three Diſcents (as he was;) for his father and grandfather were both knights. And that it was not this Michael de la Pole, but William his father which King Edward the third made a Banneret, theſe Letters Patents following, will teſtifie.*

Edward

EDWARD *by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Freland, and Duke of Aquitaine, &c. Know you, that when our faithful and welbeloued Subiect* William de la Pole, *presently after our coming into the parts on this side the Sea, hearing and vnderstanding that our affayres for which we tooke our iourny, vvere for want of money very dangerously deferred. And being sensible of Our wants, came in person vnto Vs, and to Vs and Our Followers, hath made and procured to be made, such a supply of Money, that by his meanes Our honor, and the honor of Our Followers (thankes be to God) hath bin preserued, vvhich otherwise had bin exposed to great danger, &c. And afterwards the said* William *continuing our supply vvith exceeding Bounty, hath vndertaken the payment of great summes for Vs, to diuers persons for vvhich he hath engaged himselfe by obligations: That if his ayd had not extended to our Confederates, and for our expences, and the security of our Subiects with vs in Brabant, We could not by any meanes haue bin supplied: But otherwise our Iourney (not vvithout our reproach) had bin hindred. By vvhose meanes being thus furthered, We vvere to come to* Hanow *neere the* Marches of France, *from vvhence Wee could go no further, vvithout a great summe of Money, vvhereof We vvere altogether vnprouided: And vvhen it vvas held for certaine, that our iourney vvas altogether stayed, the said* William *hauing still a care to releeue our extreme Necessity, engaged him selfe and his vvhole Estate, and procured a great summe of Money, deliuering vs at that time out of exceeding*

great danger. We therefore hauing worthy consideration of the premisses, as also of the importable burthen of expences which the said William *hath vndertaken for vs, and at this time doth vndergo: Therefore We willing to aduance him in Honor, and to make the Voyage famous, haue adorned him with the Girdle of* Knight-hood: *Commanding him that he take vpon him, and holde the State and Honor of* Banneret. *And that he may the better, and with more reputation, support the aforesayde Honour and State, both himselfe and his heyres; We haue granted to the said* William *and his heyres, within our Realme of* England, *Lands and Rents to the value of fiue hundred Markes by the yeare, &c. Witnesse,* Henry *Bishop of* Lincolne, William Northampton, William Salisbury, Robert Suffolke, *Earles,* Henry de Ferrers *our Chamberlaine,* Percy, *Steward of our House, and others.*

Giuen vnder Our hand at *Marcoyne* in France, the seuen and twentieth of September, in the thirteenth of Our Reigne.

In which Obiection of yours against our learned *Camden*, you haue committed foure grosse faults. You say M. *Camden* in his *Britannia*, pag. 469. affirmeth, that *Michael de la Pole was a Merchant of Hull*, which you *hold to be very vntrue*, that is one. You say, that hee affirmeth, that *Michaell was sonne of William de la Pole Merchant and Maior of Kingston vpon Hull*, which you hold *to be very vntrue*: that is two. You say, that hee affirmeth, that *king Edward the third made Michael a Banneret*, which you hold *to bee verie vntrue*, that is three. You say, that *it was William de la Pole this Michaels Vnckles sonne, that was the Merchant of Hull*, that is foure. Now therefore that I may shew the Reader some Reasons whereupon I ground my selfe, and take away that false skinne, wherewith you would couer the wound, thus I beginne.

1. First, I must proue *Michael de la Pole* (who was after made Chancellour

lour of *England*, and Earle of *Suffolke*) to be *a Merchant*; for that is the first vntruth you lay to M. *Camdens* charge: but *Walsingham* will wipe that off his score, and leaue it vpon yours: for he plainely telles you, that hee was a *Merchant*, and the *sonne of a Merchant*, whose wordes I wish you could vnderstand, for these they are. *Dominus Michael de la Pole qui fuit regni Cancellarius, factus est Comes Southfolchiæ, —vir plus aptus mercimonijs quam militiæ, & qui trapezetis in pace consenuerat, non armatis in bello.* Heere you see, he dealt in Merchandize and money-changing: but within one leafe after that, the same Author plainly tels you, that he was *Mercator* a Merchant, if I vnderstand this that followes, speaking of *Michaell (atte Pole* as there he calles him) Earle of Suffolke, *Qui fuerat â pueritia magis mercimonijs, vtpote* Mercator Mercatoris filius, *quam militia occupatus.* *Tho. Walsingham, pag. 321. ñ 10.* *Ibidem pag. 323. ñ 10.*

2. Secondly, you hold that *to be very vntrue* in M. *Camden*, where hee sayes, that *William de la Pole* (father of Earle *Michael*) *was a Merchant and Maior of Kingston vpon Hull*: but I hold your contradiction to be very impudent, and your reasons very shallow, and this that ensues shall tell you so. *Edvardus Dei gratia, &c. salutem. Sciatis quòd attendentes magnum et oportunum subsidium, quod dilectus Mercator noster* Willimus de la Pole *pluriès, & præsertim post transfretationem nostram vltimam nobis fecit, necnon impensum nobis obsequium laudabile per eundem, ac proinde volentes dilectum nobis* Michaelem de la Pole *filium dicti* Willimi *munere respicere gracioso. Concessimus pro nobis & hæredibus nostris quod septuaginta libræ annui redditus, exeuntes de firma villæ de* Kingeston super Hull, *quas quidem septuaginta libras præfatus* Willimus *et* Richardus de la Pole *frater suus habent ad vitam suam, ex concessione nostra, & quæ post mortem eorundem* Willimi *et* Richardi, *ad nos & hæredes nostros reuerti deberent, post mortem ipsorum* Willimi & Richardi *remaneant præfato* Michaeli, *tenendæ sibi & hæredibus suis, de nobis & hæredibus nostris, per seruicium vnius paris calcarium deauratorum, nobis ad Scaccarium nostrum annuatim reddendorum imperpetuum. In cuius &c. Teste meipso apud* Andewerp, *xv. die Maij, Anno regni nostri tertio decimo.* Which plainly proueth *William de la Pole* father of *Michael*, and brother to *Richard de la Pole* to be a *Merchant*. In which Patent Rolle you may see diuers other Grants made to him, namely, of almost all the Customes in all the Ports of *England*, of much Land in *Holderneſſe*, of the Manor of *Keyngham* in *Holderneſſe*, to *Thomas* and *Edmond de la Pole* his yonger sonnes, and the like; in all which he is still termed *noſtre cher Marchant William de la Pole*, or else *dilectus Mercator noster Willimus de la Pole*, and no otherwise. Moreouer, the King grants to the saide *William de la Pole* his *beloued Merchant*, the three next Wardes that should happen of fiue hundred pounds land *per annum* a peece, to be married to *Katherine*, *Blanch*, and *Margaret* his three daughters &c. Now in this place, I should also proue, that this *William* was *Maior of Kingeston vpon Hull*, but that you shall haue in the last place, where I shall produce one testimonie, that will of it selfe confute Master *Yorkes* foure vntrueths. *Ex rotulo Patentium factarũ hominibus Angliæ et Vasconiæ, An. 14. E. 3. ñ 19.* *Ibidem ñ 20.*

3. Thirdly, you tell vs, that M. *Camden* affirmeth, that *it was Michael de la Pole, whom King Richard the third made a Banneret, which you hold to bee very*

very vntrue, and indeed you may if he ſayes ſo; but let vs examine M. *Camdens* words betweene you and I, before we condemne him, for theſe they be at hand. *King Richard the ſecond promoted Michael de la Pole to the Title of Earle of Suffolke, and made him Lord Chancellor of England. Who as Thomas of Walſingham writeth, imployed himſelfe more in Trafficke and Marchandize (as hauing bene a Merchant and a Merchants ſonne) then in Martiall matters. For he was the ſonne of William de la Pole, that firſt Maior of Kingſton vppon Hull, und for his wealthy eſtate, adorned by King Edward the third, with the dignitie of a Baneret.* What ſay you now M. *Yorke?* Where are thoſe words you charge M. *Camden* withall? Why doe you tell your Reader of ſuch a falſhood, and then faile in your proofe? I am aſhamed I profeſſe to ſee your iugling, to ſee how maliciouſly throughout your whole Booke, you labour to lay an aſperſion vpon his good name; I am aſhamed (I ſay) to ſee how wittingly, yea ſhameleſly, you falſifie him. Are you paſt all hope of future ingenuity, that would faſten this groſſe falſification of yours vpon ſo venerable a Man? Did *Scipio Naſcica* aske one who had a tough and rough hand *whether he vſed to go vpon his hands?* Then had he ſeene the brazen forehead of this impudent Affirmer, he might iuſtly haue demanded, whether he had not cuſtomarily crept vpon his face, or not.

Camdens Britan. pag. 469. C

Roganit hominem, num manibus ambularet.

4. Fourthly, in confutation of M. *Camden*, you tell vs that it was not *William de la Pole* Earle *Michaels* father, but *William de la Pole Earle Michaells Vnckles ſonne, that was the Merchant of Hull*: and that you might ſet the better glaſſe vpon your aſſertion, you adde theſe words, *which did leaue his Paternall Coat of Armes, to beare Azure two barres wauy Argent*, and for further proofe thereof, *Michael was a Knight of the Garter, which hee could not haue bin at that time, by the Statutes of that Order, had hee not bene a Gentleman of three deſcents (as he was) for his Father and Grandfather were both Knightes.* Now before I beginne to diſprooue any thing, I will approoue of your laſt reaſon that *he was a Knight of the Garter*, of which Order hee could not haue bene admitted, had hee not beene *a Gentleman*, for (it is true) he was the ſonne and Grand-childe of a Knight, yet as hee was ſonne of a Knight, ſo was that Knight a Merchant (as I haue already, and againe will proue) by which it ſeemes, that *Mercatura non derogat Nobilitati*, Merchandizing in thoſe times, was no abatement of Honor. In the next place, I will grow vpon the maine, that is, whether it was *Michaels* Father, or *Michaels* Vnckles ſonne that was the *Merchant of Hull*, and was made the *Baneret*; I ſay it was his Father, and theſe wordes out of the booke of *Meaux* ſhall affirme it; *Gulielmus de la Pole miles, prius Mercator fuit apud* Rauenſrod, *mercandizandi ſcientia inſtructus nulli Angligenæ mercatori ſecundus fuit. Ipſe poſtea apud* Kingſtone ſuper Hull *commorans, primus omnium fuit Maior in eadem villa, Monaſteriumq; Sancti Michaelis iuxta dictum* Kingſton *quòd modo eſt Cartuſienſium, inchoauit & fundauit; filiumq; habuit ſuum primogenitum Dominum Michaelem de la Pole Comitem Suffolciæ, qui dictum Monaſterium per Carthuſienſes fecit inhabitari. Ipſe quidem* Willielmus de la Pole *multa millia librarum auri Regi Edwardo accommodauit, dum apud* Andewerp *in Brabantia moraretur; Quapropter Rex in recompenſationem dicti auri, præfecit eum Baronibus Scaccarij ſui, totum dominium de Holdernes vna cum alijs terris*

Ex libro Monaſterii de Melſa apud Camden, pag. 578.

terris dignitati Regiæ ſpectantibus, per Cartam Regiam ei contulit, & præcepit vt pro Baneretto *haberetur.*

Moreouer, for that you ſhall haue no colour of exception againſt my words, or ought elſe that hath bene cited, firſt reade this out of Record, *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum dudum conceſserimus dilectis Mercatoribus noſtris* Richardo de la Pole *& Willimo de la Pole fratri ſuo certa terras & tenementa in villa de Myton ſuper Hull. Habenda & tenenda eiſdem* Richardo *&* Willimo, *& hæredibus ſuis, de nobis & hæredibus noſtris. Reddendo nobis per annum ad Scaccarium noſtrum decem libras & tres ſolidos imperpetuum: ac poſtmodũ intuitu laudabilis obſequij nobis per præfatos* Ricardum *&* Willimum *impenſi, remiſerimus eiſdem dictam feodi firmam decem librarũ & trium ſolidorum ad totam vitam eorundem* Ricardi *&* Willimi *prout in literis noſtris patentibus inde confectis plenius dicitur cõtineri. Nos cõſiderantes labores varios & expenſas quos ijdem* Ricar. *&* Wil *pro nobis poſtea multipliciter ſubierunt & proinde volentes ipſis vberiorem facere gratiam in hac parte, remiſimus & quietum clamauimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris præfatis* Ricardo *&* Willimo *& hæredibus ſuis dictam feodi firmam decem librarum & trium ſolidorum imperpetuum, & conceſsimus quod idem* Ricardus *&* Willimus *& hæredes ſui habeant & teneant de nobis & hæredibus noſtris dicta terras & tenementa ſine aliquo retenemento per ſeruicium vnius roſæ nobis ad dictum Scaccarium noſtrum in feſto Natiuitatis Sancti Iohannis Baptiſtæ annuatim reddenda imperpetuum. In cuius &c. Teſte Rege apud Andewerp, xv. die Maij.* Which ſhewes, that *William de la Pole the Merchant*, was brother to *Richard* and not his ſonne, which you labour to prooue, in ſaying that *William the Merchant was Michaels Vnckles ſonne, and not his Father.* It is true, & I confeſſe it, that *Richard de la Pole* brother to *William the Merchant*, and Vnckle to *Michael*, had a ſonne called alſo *William*, but whether he was a *Merchant* or not *non conſtat*, I cannot yet finde it, nor makes it to the point, ſo that I (as already I haue) proue *Michaels* father to bee a *Merchant*, which you ſo violently oppoſe.

Patentes facta hominibus Angl. & Vaſco. A° 13 E. 3 m 20.

Againe, it is euident by Record and otherwiſe, that *William de la Pole*, Vnckles ſonne to Earle *Michael*, married *Margaret* ſiſter and heyre of *Iohn Peuerell* of *Aſhby Dauid* now called *Caſtell Aſhby* in the Countie of *Northampton.* Now he that was *the Merchant* and *Michaels* Father, married *Katherine* ſiſter of Sir *Iohn Norwich* Knight, which this enſuing licenſe affirmes. *Rex omnibus ad quos, &c. Sciatis quod attendentes magnum & oportunum ſubſidium, quod dilectus* Mercator *noſter* Willimus de la Pole *qui de nobis tenet in capite, pluries & præſertem poſt transfretationem noſtram vltimam nobis fecit, necnon impenſum nobis obſequium laudabile per eundem, ad inſtantem ſupplicationem ipſius* Willimi, *conceſsimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris,* Katherinæ *vxori dicti* Willimi, *quod ipſa poſt mortem ipſius* Willimi *maritare ſe poſsit cuicunque voluerit, &c. Teſte Rege apud Andewerp, xv. die Maij.* By this you likewiſe ſee, that *William de la Pole* the *Merchant*, (whoſe good ſeruice you may obſerue, the King neuer forgets) married *Katherine*, who as I ſaide bur now, was *Katherine* ſiſter of Sir *Iohn Norwich*, which ſtil agrees with all our beſt Genealogiſts, and the Genealogies of that Family.

Patentes vt ſupra m 20.

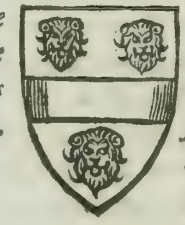
Family. Then M. *Yorke* cannot for ſhame but confeſſe himſelfe farre wide in his affirmation, and worthy he is (might I but giue the cenſure) to aske reuerend *Camden* pardon vpon his knee, for this and the like falſe ſuggeſtions by him raiſed againſt him.

Now that the Reader may the better conceiue what hath bene deliuered, I haue drawne downe ſo much of the Deſcent of *De la Pole* as ſhall in *prima facie*, at the firſt ſight, giue him a taſte of my meaning, and to what end the aforeſaid proofes are cited.

Sir William de la Pole, Knight.

Richard de la Pole ſonne and heir, was a Merchant.

William de la Pole, ſon and heyre, married Margaret ſiſter & heire of Iohn Peuerell.



Sir William de la Pole Knight, was a Merchant of Rauenſrod, firſt Maior of Kingſton vpon Hull, ſecondary Baron of the Exchequer, and a Banneret, and married Katherine Norwich.

Michael de la Pole Knight of the Garter, Earle of Suffolke, and Chancellor of England

Iohn de la Pole was alſo a Merchant. See Pat. facta hominibus, Angl. & Vaſconia, Aº 13. E. 3. m. 20.

Heere in the laſt place (after the foure faults afore confuted, will follow theſe three *Quæres*. Firſt, whether *William de la Pole* did beare (as you ſay) *Azure two barres wauy Argent*, or not, which I ſay is vntrue, for that is the ancient Coat of *Martin del See* of Yorkeſhire, and not belonging to this Family, which I doubt not but vppon better conſideration you will confeſſe, when you haue looked into the quarterings of the Lord *Cobham*, and at more leyſure (as God be thanked you haue enough) turned ouer your Bookes of Armes and old Rolles, or conſulted with ſome expert Armoriſt: for by them you ſhall learne that this branch of *de la Pole* did beare *Azure two bars wauy Or*, and not *Argent*.

The ſecond *Quære* is, *Whether hee bore them in token of his employment at Sea, or not.* Which I will beleeue when you prooue him a Merchant, and not before.

The third and laſt *Quære* for a farewell is, *whether you haue deliuered the Patent for the making of Sir William de la Pole a Banneret, faithfully, or not*. I

ſay

say you haue not; for in your Engliſhing of it, you tell vs of *Hanow*, when the Originall hath it *Hanon*. for *Hannonia*, that is, *Hainaut* or *Henegou*, a Country enuironed about with *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Champaigne*, *Picardie*, *Namur* and *Liege*. Then when you come to the Witneſſes, you haue omitted *Henry* of *Monmouth*, ſurnamed *Tortcoll* Earle of *Derby*, who ſhould bee placed next after *Henry* Biſhop of *Lincolne*: and more then that, you tell vs that one *Percy* Steward of the houſe was another Witneſſe, when by the Record it is moſt plaine that it was *Iohn Darcy* Steward of the houſe, and not *Percy*. Reade it, for heere it followes in his owne garbe, according to the originall.

Exrotul. Patentium factarum hominibus Angliæ & Vaſconiæ, A.° 13. E. 3. m. 13.

†Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, & Dux Aquitanniæ, Archiepiſcopis, &c. Sciatis quod cum dilectus & fidelis noſter Willimus de la Pole ſtatim poſt aduentum noſtrum ad partes tranſmarinas, audiens & intelligens quod negocia noſtra, propter quæ paſſagium noſtrum aſſumpſimus, fuerunt propter defectum pecuniæ periculoſiſsimè retardata, et noſtri diſcriminis impatiens, ad nos perſonaliter acceſſerit, ac nobis & noſtris tantum ſubuentionem fecerit & fieri procurauerit, quòd per eum Honor noſter & noſtrorum qui fuiſſet alias magnæ depreſsioni patenter expoſitus, laudetur Deus, extitit conſeruatus, noſq; penſantes ipſius gratitudinem tàm fœcundam ſibi ac filijs et filiabus ſuis proinde diuerſas donationes & gratias condigno reſpectu fecerimus ſpeciales, prout in diuerſis literis noſtris patentibus inde confectis, plenius continetur. Ac poſtmodùm idem Willimus ſubuentionem inceptam, cum exuberanti gratudine continuans, tot ſolutiones pecuniarã pro nobis fecerit, diuerſis propter hoc obligationibus ſe inuoluens, & niſi fuiſſet ipſius auxiliũ confederatis noſtris ac pro expenſis noſtris, & vadijs fidelium noſtrorum nobiſcum in Brabantiæ partibus exiſtentiũ, ſatisfeciſſe non potuiſſemus quoquo modo, quin progreſſus noſter fuiſſet alias non ſine dedecore noſtro perpetuo impeditus. Et cum per cum ſic adducti in Hanon. prope Marchiã Franciæ veniſſem°, de quo loco ſine magna quantitate pecuniæ quæ nobis omnino defuit, vlterius proficiſci nequiuimus, ſicq; timebatur iterum progreſſus noſter irremediabiliter impeditus dictus Willimus extremam neceſsitatem nobis imineret, conſpiciens, ſe et quicquid habuit pro nobis exponens pecuniam pro vlteriori progreſſu noſtro nos habere fecit ab ineſtimabili periculo nos eruens illa vice. Nos igitur ad præmiſſa necnon ad importabilia expenſarum onera, quæ dictus Willimus pro nobis ſuſtinuit, & ſuſtinet hijs diebus, & obligationum periculum quibus pro nobis fortiſsimè ſe aſtrinxit, conſiderationẽ condignam habentes, & proinde volentes ipſius honorem attollere ampliareq; profectus ipſum cingulo militari decorauimus, iniungentes eidem vt ſtatum & honorem teneat & continuet Baneretti, & vt ſtatum & honorem huiuſmodi pro ſe et hæredibus ſuis poſsit decentius, & leuius ſupportare; Conceſsimus eidem Willimo, quod ſibi & hæredibus ſuis, de quingentis marcatis terræ vel redditus per annum, faciemus in loco competenti infra regnum noſtrum Angliæ prouideri. Et quia manerium noſtrum de Skypſe ac

Vacat quia reſtitutæ fuerunt, pro eo quod Willimus de la Pole inſcriptus omnia maneria terras & tenementa in iſtis literis contenta, domino Regi ſurſum reddidit remiſit & quietum clamauit & in recõpenſationem inde dictus Dominus Rex conceſſit eidem Willimo quadringentas marcas percipiendas ſibi & hæredibus ſuis ſingulis annis de antiqua cuſtuma lanarum coriorum & pellium lanutarum in portu de Kingeſton ſuper Hull & etiã remiſit ei omnimodas actiones quas idem Rex verſus dictum Willimum habuit ratione debitorum & compotorum quorumcunq; prout per literas patentes Regis ſibi inde confectas & in rotulis Patentium de anno regni ipſius Regis Angliæ viceſimo octauo menſe Nouembr. irrotulatas plenius apparet. Et ideo iſtæ literæ cancellantur & dampnantur.

quædam alia Maneria, terras, & tenementa quæ fuerunt membra, & de pertinentijs manerij noſtri de Bruſtwyke *quorum quæ ſunt eidem manerio de* Bruſtwyke *propinqua, præfato Willimo nuper dedimus et conceſsimus ; habenda et tenenda ſibi & hæredibus ſuis imperpetuum : prout in literis noſtris inde factis plenius continetur, propter quod acceptius & commodius foret, præfato Willimo habere dictum manerium de* Bruſtwyke *quam alias terras tanti valoris in loco remoto. Nos volentes ſuis proſpicere commodis in hac parte, Dedimus & conceſsimus præfato Willimo, dictum manerium de* Bruſtwyke *cum pertinentijs, in manu noſtra iam exiſtentibus, habendum et tenendum ſibi et hæredibus ſuis, in valorem ducentarum et quadraginta marcarum perannum in partem ſatisfactionis quingentarum marcatarum terræ et redditus prædictarum vna cum feodis militum, aduocationibus Abbatiarum, Prioratuum Eccleſiarum, hoſpitalium, et Capellarum, ac denominationibus perſonarum præſentandarum ad Eccleſias & capellas, nobis ratione dictorum maneriorum competentibus, cum feriis etiam & mercatis,* Wrek, Wayf, *et Stray, parcis, boſcis, warennis, mariſcis, viuarijs, piſcarijs, ſtagnis, aquis, communijs, pratis, paſcuis, paſturis, eſcaetis, cutumis, paſſagijs, theolonijs, libertatibus, liberis conſuetudinibus, hundredis, wappentachijs, vicibus franci plegij, ſeruicijs liberorum tenentium, villanis cum eorem ſequelis, & Catalis, & villenagijs, & omnibus alijs ad dicta Maneria de* Bruſtwyke *et* Skypſe *qualitercunqne ſpectantibus ſiue pertinentibus, & quæ ad nos ratione dictorum maneriorum, ſi in manu noſtra exiſterent, poſſent quomodolibet pertinere, ſine vllo retenemento, de nobis & hæredibus noſtris, per ſeruicium vnius feodi militis imperpetuum. Quare volumus et firmiter præcipimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, quod idem Willimus habeat & teneat ſibi et hæredibus ſuis, dictum Manerium de* Bruſtwyke *in valorem ducentarum et quadraginta marcarum, per annum, in partem ſatisfactionis quingentarū marcatarum terræ et redditus prædictarum, vna cum feodis militum, Aduocationibus Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Eccleſiarum, &c. ſicut prædictum eſt. Conceſsimus etiam pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, eidem Willimo & hæredibus ſuis ducentas & ſexaginta marcas percipiendas ſingulis annis de cuſtumis noſtris in portu villæ de* Kingeſton ſuper Hull *per manus collectorum noſtrorum ibidem, qui pro tempore fuerint ad feſta Sancti Martini in Yeme, & Pentecoſtes per equales portiones, non obſtante aſsignatione aliqua inde facta ſeu facienda quouſq; nos vel hæredes noſtri præfato Willimo vel hæredibus ſuis, de ducentis et ſexaginta marcatis terræ, vel redditus, infra dictum regnum noſtrum, in loco congruo habendis in plenam ſatisfactionem quingentarum marcatarum terræ & redditus prædictarum, fecerimus prouideri, Ad hæc quia dictus Willimus in noſtri ſubſidium, pro iuribus noſtris hæreditarijs in regno Franciæ recuperandis expoſuit liberaliſsime ſe & ſua, promittimus & concedimus eidem Willimo, quod ſi nos dicta iura noſtra hæreditaria recuperare & adipiſci contingat. Dabimus & aſsignabimus ei de terris noſtris & redditibus ſic recuperatis, infra idem regnum Franciæ, in loco competenti, ad valorem mille marcarum ſterlingorum per annum. Habend. & tenend. ſibi & hæredibus ſuis de nobis & hæredibus noſtris imperpetuum. Hijs teſtibus venerabili patre Henrico Epiſcopo Lincoln. Henrico Derb. Willimo Northampton, Willimo Sarum, et Roberto Suffolc. Comitibus, Henrico de Ferrarijs Camerario noſtro, Iohanne Darcy Seneſcallo hoſpitij noſtri, et alijs. Dat. per manum noſtram apud Mar-*

toyn

toyn in Francia, xxvij. die Septembr. An. *Regni noſtri tertio decimo.* You may ſee more in my *Diſcouery* in *Suffolke*, pag. 499. therefore I will holde you no longer heere, but proceed to the next place-

Pag. 309. lin. 34. *Charles Brandon* (ſay you) *was created Viſcount Liſle in the yeare* 1514. which I deny to be true; yet it was true in your firſt Edition, if you could haue letten it alone. For there you ſaid, he was created *An.* 1513 as indeed it was. Looke into his Patent, and you ſhall finde that it was dated at *Knoll*, the fifteenth of May in the fifte yeare of King *Henry* the eight, which fals (as I ſaid before) in the year of Chriſt MDXIII. & not otherwiſe. See more in Suffolke, pag. 509. *Pat A° 5. H. 8. pt. 1.*

SOMERSET.

PAg. 317. lin. 20. you (out of your new emendations in your new edition) would perſwade vs, that *Edward Seymour* Knight of the Garter, *was firſt created Baron Seymour, the firſt of King Edward the ſixt, and after Viſcount Beauchamp in the Whitſon weeke*, 1536. but I tell you that he was firſt Created *Viſcount Beauchampe*, 1536. in the twenty eight of King *Henry* the eight, then Earle of *Hertford* the eighteenth of October, 1537. in the twentie nine of the ſame Kings reigne; and after all that, when King *Henry* was dead, (who had married his ſiſter the Lady *Iane Seymour*) his Nephew King *Edward* the ſixt, within leſſe then a moneth after he was come to the Crowne, viz. vpon the fifteenth of February in the firſt yeare of his reigne, 1546. (and not before) added to the reſt of his Titles, the ſtyle of *Baron Seymour*, and the morrow after created him Duke of *Somerſet*. See more in Somerſet, Pag. 483. *Bille ſignata, A° 28. H. 8.* *Pat. A° 29 H. 8. pt. 1.* *Pat. a° 1 E. 6. pt. 6. m 20.* *Pat. A° 1. E. 6. pt. 6. m 20.*

SVSSEX.

PAg. 330. lin. 3. *Robert Earle of Suſſex dyed at Chelſey, the eight and twentieth of Nouember* 1542. *the foure and thirtieth of King Henrie the eight*: After all which, you quarrell with the booke of the Garter in this manner. *But the Booke of the Knights of the Garter ſaith, He dyed the foure and twentie of Henry the eight.* Wherein you haue beene a little too bold, in faſtening a falſitie vpon that Booke, when you are not able to make your words good. It had beene farre more diſcreetely done of you (if there had beene an Error committed in the Booke) to haue giuen a priuate notion thereof to the *Officers of the Garter*, in whoſe cuſtodie the *Booke* remaines, or to whoſe care the true Regiſtring of thoſe things are committed, that ſo it might haue bene

rectified *Sine ſtrepitu et clamore*, and not with open mouth proclayme the *Booke of the Garter* to be falſe, as heere you ſeeme to do. For by this meanes if euery licentious tongue may bee ſuffered to derogate at their owne liberties from the reputation of the *Regiſters* of that *Noble Order*, it will in the end ſtrike at the mayne, and turne rather to a ſcandall then otherwiſe, of that moſt Honourable *Order* it ſelfe of *Knighthood*, which aboue all other in Chriſtendome at this day, ſtands in prime eſteeme. Will not theſe courſes breed doubts in Strangers mindes, when they ſhall reade, that an Officer of Armes (who is ſworne to be true in all his reports) charges the *Booke of the Garter* to be falſe, wherein the *Statutes of that Order* are ſtill preſerued, the *Chapters* and priuate *Conſultations* entred, their *Scrutinies* remembred, and the *Elections* of any new Companion into that ancient and right noble Society, regiſtred? Will they not (I ſay) conclude, that ſurely it is not in that high eſteeme with vs, as in forreine parts, when they ſhall obſerue the Records thereof queſtioned, yea damned for falſe by a *Herald*, and one of the ſame Nation. As if the Soueraigne was not curious to make choice (for his Officers in that place) of men euery way qualified with Learning and Iudgement, and ſuch likewiſe as made it *Religion* (if I may vſe that word in this place) truely to enroll, and faithfully to preſerue, all the *Occurrents* thereof?

But to returne to the point. Since *Yorke* is not able to iuſtifie his owne words, it may be ſaid to him as S. *Auguſtine* ſaid, *Oſtendere hoc non potes, non quia ingenium deeſt, ſed quia bona cauſa*: he hath crafty witte enough to vent his aſperſions, but he wants trueth to iuſtifie a bad cauſe. For I auerre it before all the world, that the *Booke of the Garter* which he traduces, & willingly would haue his Reader thinke, that it ſayes *That Robert Radcliffe Earle of Suſſex dyed the foure and twentieth of Henry the eight*, hath no ſuch matter. Indeede, it is ſo farre from ſaying ſo, that whoſoeuer ſhal heerafter examine it to this point, ſhall finde there Recorded; that that Earle of *Suſſex* in the *foure and twentieth yeare* was liuing, and at a Chapter holden at *Greenwich*, at another holden at the ſame place, as alſo at S. *Georges* feaſt at *Windſore*, in the *ſeuen & twentith year*, at the electing of Sir *Nicholas Carew* into that Fellowſhip at *Greenwich* in the *twenty eight*, at the chooſing of the Earl of *Cumberland* at *Greenwich*, and the Lord *Cromwell* at *Windſor* in the *twentie nine*, at the like for *Iohn* Lord *Ruſſell*, Sir *Tho. Cheney*, and Sir *William Kingeſton* at *Richmond*, in the *one and thirtieth*; at the election of the Earle of *Hertford* at *Hampton-Court*, in the *thirty two*, and the Earle of *Surrey*, Sir *Iohn Gage*, and Sir *Anthony Wingfield* at *Weſtminſter* in the *thirty three*; and the verie yeare that he died, viz. in the *thirty foure* of *Henry* the eight, on the 23. of Aprill, he was at S. *Georges* Feaſt at *Greenwich*. It ſeemes M. *Yorke* hath taken his information out of ſome idle note, or falſe tranſcript (of which his *Library is better furniſhed* then any mans I know) for the originall Booke of the Garter will informe him, that what I haue heere written is true, and his writings in that particular are falſe.

Ex ipſiſsimo Regiſtro ordinis Duci Georgii, quod et Liber Niger *appellatur, a pagina 261, vſque 288.*

SVRREY.

SVRREY.

PAg. 334. lin. 18. *William of Bloys ſonne of King Stephen, was Earle of Mortaigne and Boloigne, Lord of the Eagle, and of the Honour of Peuenſey, and by his wife Iſabell, onely daughter and heyre of William, the third Earle Warren and Surrey. Hee was alſo the fourth Earle Warren and Surrey—— Hee dyed without iſſue, and was buried at Tholouſe in the yeare 1158. leauing his ſiſter Marie his heire, to ſucceed him in his inheritance: who was firſt Abbeſſe at Rumſey in Hampſhire, after ſhe forſooke her habit, and married Mathew Earle of Bollen, the ſecond brother of Philip Earle of Flanders, and had iſſue two daughters: Ida the eldeſt, was married to Reginald Dampmartyn Earle of Boloigne in her right; and Mauld the ſecond ſiſter, was married vnto Henry Duke of Lorrayne.* Which compoſition of words, is of two ſorts; the Firſt I muſt diſcommend, and the Other I cannot but much commend. For, where you ſay, that this Earle *William dyed in the yeare* 1158. theſe wordes deſerue no commendation at all: for *Sigebertus* tells you the contrary thus: *Sigebertus, pag 216.* Anno MCLX.—*Obijt Willimus filius Stephani Regis Angliæ Comes Boloniæ, & Dapifer Regis Angliæ ſine hærede.* With whom agrees *Montenſis* and others: of which ſee before, pag. 519. *Rob. de Monte pag. 640.*

Now in the ſecond place, I muſt acknowledge you haue deſerued pricke and praiſe, I meane in your emendations; for in your firſt Edition (which againſt my ſelfe I muſt confeſſe that I diſcouered not vntill the Preſſe was paſt that Tract) you wrote, that *William de Bloys* (heere ſpoken of) *Earle Warren and Surrey, left his two Siſters his heyres to ſucceede him in his inheritance. Ida the eldeſt, was married to Reginald Dampmartin Earle of Bologne in her right, and Maud the ſecond ſiſter was maried to Henry Duke of Lorayn* Which indeed was very falſe, for there you made *Ida* and *Maud* to bee his Siſters, when indeede they were his ſiſters daughters, as heere you haue honeſtlie ſet them downe. And therefore I muſt deſire the Reader, that thoſe words *Caueat Emptor.* there in your firſt Edition, pag. 232. and repeated againe in my Diſcouery, pag 519. without any Corrections vpon them, may bee altered after this manner.

WIlliam of Bloys, *ſonne of King* Stephen, *Earle of* Mortaigne *and of* Bologne, *Lord of the Honours of* Eagle, *and of* Peuenſey, *who in right of* Iſabell *Counteſſe* VVarren *and* Surrey *his wife, was the fourth Earle* VVarren *and* Surrey, *ſhee being the onely daughter and heire of* VVilliam *the third Earle* VVarren *and* Surrey. *He, after the deceaſe of his Father, reſtored* *Chron. Normanniæ, pag. 999. C.*

ſtored to King Henry the ſecond, *the Honor of* Peuenſey *and* Norwich, *and all his Munition in* England *and* Normandie, *whereof he was poſſeſſed by gifte from his Father King* Stephen: *for the which King* Henrie *gaue vnto him whatſoeuer King* Stephen (*his Father*) *enioyed before he was made King of* England. *Hee alſo made him Knight at* Carlile. *Hee dyed without yſſue in the yeare of Chriſt,* 1160. *leauing his ſiſter* Marie *to bee his heyre, who firſt became Nun and Abbeſſe of the Nunnery of* Rumſey *in* Hampſhire, *and after being ſecretly taken thence, was married to* Mathew of Flanders, *the yonger ſonne of* Theodorick *of* Alſatia, *Earle of* Flanders, *vvho after the death of* VVilliam *her brother, vvas Counteſſe of* Bologne *and* Moretaigne, *and bare to her ſaide husband two daughters,* Ida *and* Maud.

Belleforeſt, pag. 445. *Which* Marie *the Counteſſe hauing before profeſſed Chaſtity, by the cenſure of the Church, ſhe was ſeparated from her ſaid Husband, and remitted backe into her Monaſtery, yet her children were legitimated by Parliament,* Anno 1189. *and left the Earledome of* Bolongne *to her daughters.* Ida *the eldeſt, married to* Reginald de Trie *Earle of* Dammartin, *and in right of his wife, Earl of* Bologne, *who bare vnto him one daughter named*

Sammarth, pag. 91. Maud, *married to* Philip *Vnckle to S.* Lewis *King of* France, in May, An. MCCX. *who by her became Earle of* Bologne. Maud *the other ſiſter of* Ida, *was married to* Henry *Earle of* Lorraine, *Father to Duke* Henry *of* Lorraine.

WEST-

VVESTMERLAND.

PAg. 362. lin. 10. you tell vs, that *Charles Neuill the laſt Earle of Weſtmerland, was the cheefe ſtirrer of the Inſurrection in the North parts of England againſt Queene Elizabeth, in the yeare,* 1570. and then you further tell vs, that *for that Rebellion, he was by Parliament* 1569. *adiudged a traitor.* By which words, you would haue vs thinke, that he was adiudged a Traytour for a fact, a yeare before it was committed; as if he could be ſo adiudged in Parliament 1569. and yet the Inſurrection was not till 1570. Since therfore you haue heere ſet the Cart before the horſe, and tangled your ſelfe in your owne web, there is no better way for you to vnwrap and get out, then to be directed by Learned *Clarenceux* his *Annales*. For there ſhall you be taught, that the Rebellion was in A° MDLXIX. and then the printed book of *Statutes* will aſſure you, that his Conuiction, Outlawrie, and Attainder, was not confirmed by Parliament vntill in the thirteenth yeare of Queene *Elizabeth*, An. 1570. The progreſſion in which Rebellion, you may reade handſomely penned by painfull *Speed*, as alſo a Diarie thereof deliuered by honeſt *Iohn Stow*, in the ſeuerall Annales of the late Queenes time.

Camdeni Annales, regnante Elizabetha, pag. 164. Pultons Statutes at large, pag 707. An. 13. Eliz. Cap. 16.

YORKE.

PAg. 377. lin. 19. you ſay, that *Edward Plantagenet Duke of Yorke, —was ſlaine at the battaile of Egincourt the fiue and twentieth of October, the 4. of King Henry the Fift.* But I ſay, the battaile of *Agincourt* was fought the 25 of October, in the Third (not the Fourth) of King *Henrie* the fift, An. 1415 as in your Firſt Edition you had deliuered it; and for my teſtimony, looke into *Speede, Walſingham, Aubert, Olhagaray*, and many others (too manie to repeate heere; to proue that, which euery one that is reade in hiſtory hath at his fingers ends) and they will ſhew you what I ſay.

Speed. pag. 631, 632, &c. Walſingham, pag. 392. Pierre Aubert in hiſtoire des Roys de France, pag. 221. Pierre Olhagaray in hiſtoire de Foix, pag. 326.

VISCOVNTS.

PAg. 381. lin. 4. *I finde* (ſaith Yorke) *in the Booke of* Lanthony, *that King Iohn the firſt yeare of his reigne, by his Charter, did giue and grant to* Conſtance de Tonnie, *the daughter of* Richard Viſcount Bellomont, *his Coſine,* Aiel-

Aielrefcheſcote, *in the Pariſh of* Southtanton *in* Deuonſhire, *viz. the Land which King Henry the firſt, Grandfather to King Henry the ſecond, gaue together with the foreſaid town of* Southtanton *to* Conſtance *his daughter, grand mother to this* Conſtance *in free marriage. Witneſſes* Robert *Earle of* Leiceſter *and others.* Which tract in true right ought to haue no roome heere, conſidering the end for which it is drawne in, conſidering that it ſerues only to proue in this place one *Richard Viſcount Beaumont* to bee liuing in England about *Henry* the ſeconds time; conſidering (indeede) that *Yorke* thereby would inferre the title of *Viſcount* to haue beene in vſe in England, long before *Henry* the ſixt his time: which was not ſo. For, although *Vicecomes* Viſcount, was an ancient name of an Office, yet is it but a new title of Honour with vs in England, and indeede neuer heard of, before *Henry the ſixt beſtowed it vpon Iohn Lord Beaumont*, as I haue beene learned by men whoſe Studies haue bene alwayes bent to the true diſquiſition of that kind of Learning, and whoſe opinions I haue ſince in my owne Obſeruation found ſeconded by reuerend Record.

Camd. Britan. pag. 167. Seldens Titles of Honor, pag. 250. *vt ſequen.* 1 edition.

I willingly graunt, that that *Richard Viſcount Beaumont* liued in England as you proue, but his Title of *Viſcount* as a dignity was not Engliſh, therefore (as I haue ſaide before) not to haue place in this Catalogue of Engliſh Viſcounts: for if you will take to your ſelfe the libertie of ſtuffing your Catalogue with Strangers-Viſcounts, becauſe you finde them remembred in our Engliſh Records, then might you aſwell haue brought in *Guy Viſcount of Thouars* who liued in King *Iohns* time alſo, and was Earle of *Richmond*, and the like of others, almoſt in euery Kings time ſince, who had forraigne Honors and Engliſh eſtates. Now therefore, for that you doe but fumble out ſomething, ſome ſcrappes of anothers Collection, I will deliuer what that *Richard Viſcount Beaumont* was, but firſt take the Record with you.

Ex rotulo Chartarum, An. 1. Iohan. pt 1. n° 72.

Iohannes Dei gratia, &c ſalutem. Sciatis nos reddidiſſe & conceſsiſſe, & præſenti carta noſtra confirmaſſe Conſtanciæ de Torn filiæ Ricardi Vicecomitis de Bellomonte conſanguineæ noſtræ Aielriſcheſcote quæ eſt in Deuonia in parochia de Suttanton, ſcilicet terram illam quam Rex Henricus Primus auus Regis Henrici patris noſtri dedit cum villa prædictæ Suthanton, Conſtanciæ filiæ ſuæ, & auiæ huius prædictæ Conſtanciæ in liberum maritagium. Habendam & tenendam ſibi & hæredibus ſuis de nobis & hæredibus noſtris libere & quiete, in pace & honorifice cum omnibus pertinentijs ſuis, in hominibus & redditibus, in pratis & paſcuis, in vijs & ſemitis, in ſtagnis & molendinis, in boſco & plano, in omnibus libertatibus & liberis conſuetudinibus, & in omnibus conuentionibus ad prædictam terrã pertinentibus, Sicut ei reddidimus & conceſsimus cum eſſemus Comes de Moreton. Hijs teſtibus Willmo Longeſpee Comite Saresbur. Roberto Comite de Leeceſtria, Roberto Comite Mellenti, &c. Dat. per manum H. Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopi Cancellarij noſtri apud Cenomanniam, xxij. die Septembris regni noſtri anno Primo. Which Charter or Grant of King *Iohns*, proues three deſcents in lineall ſucceſſion; *Conſtance*, *Richard* her ſon, & *Conſtance* his daughter. Now, who *Conſtance* the mother was, both *Gemiticenſis* and *Tillet* telles vs, that ſhe was one of the natural daughters of King *Henry* the firſt, and married to the Viſcount of *Beaumont* (a Towne ſo called

in

in the Countie of *Maigne* in *France*) by whom ſhe had iſſue two ſonnes, *Richard* Viſcouut of *Beaumont* (heere named by *Yorke*) and *Raph* Byſhop of *Angiers*; which *Richard* was father of Queene *Ermingard* the wife of King *William* of *Scotland*, and of this *Conſtance de Tony*, to whom King *Iohn* made the Grant. Of this enough, I feare too much.

Ibid. lin. 16. *Sir Iohn Robſart Captaine of S. Sauiers in France* (ſay you) *was Viſcount Robſart in King Henry the fifts time; but by whom or when hee was made, I finde not, neither whom he married, or of any iſſue he had; but that he was made Knight of the Garter in the ſecond yeare of King Henrie the Fifte, after the death of William Duke of Holland, and that hee died in the nine and twentieth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne, and was buried in the Gray Friars in London.* Which words containe in them two Errors.

The One, where you ſay, *Sir Iohn Robſart was Viſcount Robſart in Henry the Fifts time*, which you wil neuer be able to proue while the world ſtands, and were it not that I haue already ſufficiently diſproued you in the forepart of this Booke, and ſhewed you the falſe ground whereupon yon haue ſet your Foundation, I could with other Authorities againe conuince you, but I will as much as may be auoid repetition, and requeſt the Reader to turne backe to the place but now in the Margent cited, and he ſhall ſee it. In the meane time, Do you thinke to perſwade vs that he had that *Title*, and yet neuer ſummoned to Parliament, with the addition thereof? Or doe you thinke that the *Booke of the Garter* would ſtill from time to time, yea from his *Election* into that Noble Order about the beginning of *Henrie the Fift*, and ſo all *Henrie the Sixt* his time, euen to his dying day, call him with no better addition, then *Dominus Iohannes Robertſacke* (for *Robſart*) if hee had had that title of Viſcount? Or ſhall I be perſwaded, that the *Grey-Freres*, in whoſe Church he was buried, would not haue entred the Memorial of him in their Miſſall in better termes, then *Anno* M C C C C L. *obijt Iohannes Robbeſſart prænalidus Eques illuſtriſsimi ordinis Diuo Georgio nuncupati*, if hee had bene a Viſcount? To conclude, I ſay by Sir *Iohn Robſert* as but euen now I did by *Richard* Viſcount *Beaumont* of *France*, that heere is no roome for him, he ought not to be crowded into this Catalogue; He, as not being a Viſcount at all, the Other as not being a Viſcount of England.

See Diſcouery in the Title of *Viſcounts*, pag. 627.

Ex fragmando MS. eiuſdem domus, in manibus meis.

Now followeth the Second Error in this place, and it is in theſe words: *Sir Iohn Robſert——was made Knight of the Garter in the Second yeare of King Henry the fift, and dyed in the nine and twentieth yeare of the ſayde Kings reigne*, which cannot be true: and I warrant you that our Hiſtorie-Water-Poet *Iohn Taylor*, if he ſhould ſee it would ſay ſo too, and tel you that *Henry* the Fift reigned not full Ten yeares, and then could not *Robſert die in the nine and twentieth yeare of the ſaide Kings reigne*, as you deliuer; But aſſuredly, your meaning is good, and that we muſt take at this time, and not your words, and imagine that your intent was to ſay, that he died *in the twentie nine of Henry the ſixt* (as he did) and ſo it may paſſe for currant.

Pag. 383. lin. 4. you tell me, that *Iohn Talbot was created Viſcount Liſle to*

him and his heyres males the ſix and twentieth of Iuly, A° 22. H. 6. Which words containe in them a two-fold fallacie; the Firſt, in ſaying that he was *at this time created Viſcount Liſle*: and the other, in ſaying he was ſo created *to him and his heyres maſles*. For this enſuing Charter will not onely proue that it was not the *Viſcountie* but the *Baronie of Liſle*, which was beſtowed vpon him, and beſides that, it was not eſtated vpon his *heyres maſles*, but *ſibi & hæredibus ſuis*, vpon him and his *heyres generall*, yea *et Aſſignatis ſuis*, which is moſt rare. Reade it if you beleeue me not, for heere it followes at large.

Charta ab A° 21. vſque 27. H.6 numero 23.

REX Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis, &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod cum Warinus nuper Dominus Liſle defunctus, nuper ſeiſitus, inter alia, de dominio et manerio de Kingeſton Liſle cum pertinencijs in Com. Berk, habuerit exitum quàndam Margaretam, quam Thomas Dominus de Berkeley duxit in vxorem, & obierit, poſt cuius mortem dominium & manerium illa cum pertinentijs eidem Margaretæ, vt filiæ & hæredi eiuſdem Warini deſcendere, ijdemq; Thomas & Margareta habuerunt exitum inter ſe quandam Elizabetham, quam cariſsimus Conſanguineus noſter Richardus nuper Comes Warwici duxit in vxorem, & obierunt, cui quidem Elizabethæ, vt filiæ & hæredi eiuſdem Margaretæ, dominium & manerium prædicta cum pertinentijs inter alia, poſt mortem eiuſdem Margaretæ deſcendere, qui quidem nuper Comes & Elizabetha habuerunt exitum inter ſe Margaretam, Alianoram, & Elizabetham adhuc ſuperſtites, & obierunt, quam quidem Margaretam filiam Elizabethæ, cariſsimus Conſanguineus noſter Iohannes Talbot Comes Salop. duxit in vxorem, qui quidem Comes Salop & Margareta vxor ſua habent exitum inter ſe quendam Iohannem Talbot militem, cui ijdem Comes Salop & Margareta vxor eius qui dicta manerium & dominium cum pertinencijs inter alia nuper tenuerunt in partem propartis ipſius Margaretæ, ipſam de omnibus terris & tenementis, quæ fuerunt prædictæ Elizabethæ vxoris præfati Richardi, die quo obijt, iuxta partitionem inde inter ipſam Margaretam & præfatas ſorores ſuas de earum communi aſſenſu poſt mortem dictæ Elizabethæ vxoris prædicti Richardi rationabiliter factum, contingentis, dominium & manerium prædicta cum pertinencijs nuper dederunt & conceſſerunt. Habendum & tenendum eidem Iohanni filio, & hæredibus ſuis, de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per ſeruicia inde debita & de iure conſueta imperpetuum. Nos nedum præmiſſa, verum etiam qualiter præfatus Warinus & omnes Anteceſſores ſui, ratione dominij & manerij prædictorum, nomen & dignitatem Baronis, & Domini de Liſle, a tempore quo memoria hominum non exiſtit obtinuerunt & habuerunt, ipſeq; & omnes ſucceſſores ſui prædicti ab eodē tempore per huiuſmodi nomen, loca & Seſsiones & alias præeminencias in Parliamentis & conſilijs regijs vt cæteri Barones regni Angliæ a toto tempore prædicto habuerunt, & optinuerunt, qualiter etiam ſtatus Principum ſapientum et ſublimium conſtat multitudine ſubditorum, & eo magis regale attolitur ſolum, regnique regimen roboratur, quo plures ſibi ſubſiſtunt nobilis ſtatus & eminenciæ celſiorum intime contemplantes, volenteſq; ſeptrum regni tam adiectione nouorum honorum, quam reſtauratione veterum, ſecurius & firmius ſtabilire & augere numerum per quorum conſilium regium noſtrum dirigi poſsit in dubijs

bijs & fulfiri ſuffragijs in aduerſis, atque proximitati ſanguinis, qua præfatus Conſanguineus noſter Iohannes filius Iohannis perſonæ noſtræ attingit, ſpecialem conſiderationem habentes: De gratia noſtra ſpeciali volumus & concedimus per præſentes eidem Iohanni filio Iohannis, quod ipſi & hæredes ſui Domini dictorum dominij & manerij de Kingeſton Liſle exnunc Domini & Barones de Liſle, ac Barones Nobiles & Proceres regni noſtri habeantur, teneantur, et reputentur, habeantq; nomen ſtilum titulum & honorem Baronum et Dominorum de Liſle ac ſeſsiones in parliamentis et conſilijs noſtris et hæredum noſtrorum, ac alijs locis quibuſcunq;, inter alios Barones regni noſtri, cum omnibus et omnimodis dignitatibus, ac præeminencijs, ſtatui Baronis regni noſtri prædicti, & præſertim ſtatui dictæ Baroniæ de Liſle, ab antiquo pertinentibus ſiue ſpectantibus, et ſdem modo & forma in omnibus & per omnia tam in huiuſmodi ſeſsionibus quam cum omnibus & omnimodis alijs præeminentijs & dignitatibus quibuſcunq; prout dictus Warinus ſeu aliquis alius Baroniam & Dominium prædicta ante hæc tempora habens & occupans, habuit & tenuit, & me propter temporis prolixitatem, aut ſucceſsionis variationem, alioue modo de huiuſmodi ſtilo nomine & dignitate aliquando dubitari poſsit, ad remouendum omnem huinſmodi dubitationis ſcripulum, ipſum Iohannem filium Iohannis in Dominum & Baronem de Liſle præficimus, & creamus, eique nomen ſtilum titulum & honorem ſupradicta Baronis de Liſle damus & concedimus. Habendum & tenendum nomen ſtilum titulum & honorem ſupradicta, vna cum ſeſsionibus ſupradictis in Parliamentis conſilijs & locis prædictis, necnon omnibus & omnimodis dignitatibus & præeminencijs ſupradictis, eidem Iohanni filio Iohannis hæreditibus & Aſsignatis ſuis imperpetuum, eiſdem modo & forma prout prædictus Warinus haberet & teneret, ſi ad præſens ſuperſtes exiſteret, alius ve quiſcunque qui vnquam ante hæc tempora Baro de Liſle extiterit. Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris quantum in nobis eſt, quod præfatus Iohannes filius Iohannis & hæredes ſui Domini manerij & dominij prædictorum, exnunc Domini & Barones de Liſle, ac Barones Nobiles & Proceres regni noſtri habeantur, teneantur, & reputentur, habeantq; nomen ſtilum titulum & honorem ſupradicta, cum ſeſsionibus dignitatibus & præeminencijs ſupradictis, in forma ſupradicta, vt prædictum eſt imperpetuum. Hijs teſtibus venerabilibus patribus I. Cantuarien. Archiepiſcopo totius Angl. Primate Cancellario noſtro, W. Lincoln. & W. Sarum Epiſcopis. Cariſsimo Auunculo noſtro Humfrido Glouceſtr. & cariſsimo Conſanguineo noſtro Iohanne Exon Ducibus. Cariſsimis conſanguineis noſtris Humfrido Stafford, & willimo Suffolke Seneſcallo hoſpicij noſtri, Comitibus, dilectis & fidelibus noſtris Radulpho de Cromwell, et Radulpho Botiller Theſaurario noſtro Angliæ, militibus, dilecto clerico noſtro Magiſtro Adam Moleyns, Cuſtode priuati Sigilli noſtri, & alijs. Dat. per manum noſtram apud Weſtm. xxvi. die Iulij Anno regni noſtri viceſimo ſecundo.

All which I haue beene the willinger to tranſcribe vnto you for two reaſons: the One, for that it makes my aſſertion good againſt M. *Yorkes* affirmation: and Next, for that it iuſtifies my words formerly deliuered in *Suſſex*, pag. 550. that as the Earledom of *Arundell* went alwaies with the poſſeſſion of the Caſtle and Honour of *Arundell*, and whoſoeuer was thereof

seised, in his demesne as of Fee, was Earle thereof without any other Creation: so was it heere in this Barony, that to whomsoeuer the Mannour of *Kingeston Lisle* descended, or was allotted, with it went the Baronie, and the Owner thereof was alwayes Baron Lisle (*ratione dominij & manerij de Kingeston Lisle*, as the Patent deliuers it) by reason of the possession. Of which enough hath bin said elsewhere.

Since that I haue all this while laboured to confute an error in you, now let me striue to confirme in you the trueth: for whereas you say, that this *Iohn Talbot* had his title of *Viscount Lisle* giuen on the *twenty six of July*, *An.* 22.H.6. I assure you, that although he had the *Barony* then conferred vpon him, yet was he not dignified with the *Viscounty* vntill the thirtieth of October in the thirtieth yeare of the said Kings reigne.

Chart. Ao 30.H 6 ñ 32.

Pag.386. you say, that *Iohn Dudley was created Viscount Lisle at the Palace at Westminster, on Sunday the twelfth of March the three and thirtieth of King Henry the eight* Which is not so, for his Letters Patents bearing date at Westminster assure me, that he had not that honour bestowed vppon him vntill the twelfth of March in the thirtie foure of the said Kings reigne. See more in Northumberland, pag.384.

Pat. A° 34.H.8.pt.3.

The Conclusion.

NOW hast thou heere (iudicious Reader) my *Discouery* of *Yorkes Errors* in his *first Edition*, together with *his Booke* (which I haue printed *in ipsis terminis*) as he deliuered it, saue onely at the end of many *Catalogues* I haue newly written the Tract of such Noblemen, theyr marriages and issues as are, or haue beene liuing, since my being an Officer of Armes, and also a *Continuance of all the new Creations* since his first books Impression; wherein if I haue at any time dropt asleep (for the most watchfull may sometime be taken napping) or if I haue mistaken, or beene misled in any thing, none shall more willingly hearken to Truth, or thankfully imbrace his loue, that will set me in the right againe.

Then hast thou here a *Reuiew* of his *last Edition*, which (as I did the other) I haue not printed againe; for I finde not any Corrections of his first faults committed in his former booke, but they all stand still in his second (or if perchance one be amended, there are fiue new ones committed) and therefore I held it my best course (passing by the Errours of his first Booke) to examine onely his new *Additions* and *Alterations*, & to cite for thy reading at this time, no more but the *Words Erroneus*, & shew my Animaduersions vpon them. For what with the Printers hast, and what through Friends earnestnesse, I was continually called vpon, and like *Canis in Nylo* durst make no long stay but swimme and lappe, glad to take heere and there one to shew the World; that thereby it might know his last Edition to bee farre more faulty then his former. Now, though I haue not found all the Errors and discouered them, let it be no imputation to mee, *Boni venatoris est aliquid*

quid capere, non omnia. Hee is a good Huntſman that can catch ſome game not all: Other men may finde out more. It is enough for me, that I haue done this, and I haue gained as much as I looke for, if I ſhall draw others into this Argument, whether they vndertake a new Worke, or amend this. And therefore, neyther puſt vp with Opinion that ought is well, neither deiected with Feare that it will not take well, I will comfort my ſelfe with *Mimnermus* his Diſtich, and ſo ceaſe.

Oblectes animum, plebs eſt moroſa legendo
Ille benè de te dicet, at ille malè.

benĕ

Heart take thine eaſe,
Men hard to pleaſe
Thou haply mayſt offend.
Though one ſpeake ill
Of thee, ſome will
Say better: There an end.

FINIS.

A TABLE, DIRECTING to the ſeuerall Catalogues contained in this Booke: The firſt Number where-*of ſerues for the* Diſcouerie, *the other for the* Review.

Albemarle	1.	*Ewe*	189.685	*Nottingham*	387
Angos	10.653	*Exceter*	150.193. 684	*Oxford*	396
Arundell	15. 653				
Atholl	36. 654				
Augy.	189	*Ferrers*	198.677	*Penbroke*	411.694
Bath	41. 661	*Glouceſter*	216.685	*Richmond*	57.658
Bedford	45			*Riuers*	430
Berkeley	53	*Hertford*	216.685	*Rutland*	434
Berkſhire	54	*Hereford*	232.687		
Boughan	55	*Holderneſſe*	245	*Salisbury*	440
Bridgewater	56	*Huntington*	248.687	*Shrewsbury*	457 694
Briſtow	56			*Somerſet*	472.707
Britaine	57.658	*Kendall*	272.688	*Southampton*	485
Buckingham	80.656	*Kent*	276	*Stafford*	488
		Kyme	10	*Suffolke*	495.698
Cambridge	91.674			*Surrey*	513.709
Carlile	96 668	*Lancaſter*	291.689	*Suſſex*	537.707
Cheſter	101.661	*Leiceſter*	300.691		
Clare & Clar.	118.668	*Lincolne*	313 688	*Tankeruill.*	565
Cornwall	128.667				
Cumberland	148	*March*	325.692	*Warwicke*	568
		Midleſex	332	*Weſtmerland.*	587.711
Denbigh	166	*Montague*	333. 693	*Wiltſhire*	593
Derby	198	*Montgomery*	336	*Wincheſter*	601
Deuon.	150.675			*Worceſter*	608
Dorſet	167.678	*Norfolke*	337. 694		
		Northampton	359	*Yorke*	618.711
Eſſex	177	*Northumberland*	366	*Viſcounts*	626.711

Miſconſtruction afterwards (Iudicious Reader) is not more common, then Slips are incident to Bookes in the Preſſe; Do mee the fauour therefore, as mend with thy penne before thou readeſt, what is heere noted vnto thee, being the Eſcapes of moſt Conſequence: for the reſt, I muſt leaue them to thine owne Obſeruation, and courteous correction.

PAg.3.lin.37.reade *de Riparijs*. pag.5.lin.4. read *Aueline*. pag.7.lin.23. reade *in*, for *to his Errors*. pag 26. put *Richard Fitzalans* Armes within the Garter. Pag.39.l.36.leaue out *Vicechamberlaine and Steward of the houſehold to Richard the 2. and Earle of Worceſter*. Ibid. *in margine* lin.17.52 for 51.E.3. Ibid.l.42.r. *Halſham*. Pag.43.l.39, *Philip, Fredericke* ſhould be but one name. Pag.47.l.26. *Cuciani*. Pag. 53.l.26. widow of, for, after maried to. Pag.55 in margine *Barton*. Ib.l.38, 17 for 7 Pag.76. in *Ri. D.* of Glouceſters Armes adde ermins to the labels. Pag.85.l.9. blot out, *he*. Pag.87.l.36. *Henry Stafford* not *Ralph*. Pag.118.l:30. *Giſlebertus*. P.125 l:10 *duxerat*. Pag.143. in margine read 32.H.6. for 31. Pag:146,l: 20. of, for *in this Catalogue*. Pag:159,l:28. *Hugonis*. Pag:192,l:38. read 7 H.5. for 7 H.6. Ibid l:46, *Eſſex* for *Ewe*. Pag:230,l:40, read coheire of Sir *Gilbert Primme*. P:240,l:32 read MCCLXXV. Pag:279,l:41, *Chriſteſchirche*. Pag:297,l:6, leaue out, *he*. Ibid: lin:25 *per Rogerus*, leaue out *per*. Pag:333,lin.33 fift of Ianuary. pag:353, lin: 40, *Comitatuum*. Pag:355,lin:20, *partis*. Pag:361,l:13 *pratis*. Pag:369,lin:44, leaue out *priſoner*. Pag:385,lin:29, Sir *Thomas Percy*, leaue out *Sir*. Pag:400,l:39, neuer for neither. Pag:407,lin:29, read *Painted-Roll*. Pag:432,l:8, in margine, See *Scotia*. Pag:442,l:2. *Dominium*. Pag:449,l:31, *Iohannis*. Pag:472, in the margent, l. 10, adde a comma betweene *Henrico* and *Iuwano*. Pag:500,l:19. *Barcnibus*. Pag: 509,lin:14, *Katerina*. Pag:516,lin:21, leaue out *in*. Pag:517,lin:laſt, *hir*. Pag:549, lin:15, *Strange*. Pag:552, lin:38. read it thus: *of the Caſtle of Arundell, but not ſtiled*. Pag:571,lin:6, *Philippæ*. Pag:576, leaue out the Garter about the Armes. Pa:591 lin.35. read *Thomas Grey*, pag.592. lin.11. reade 1569. for 1570. Page 593. in the Armes, *France* ſhould be *ſeme*. Pag:598,lin:35. and pag:629,lin:20, read Baron *Liſle*. Pag:606 the Marginals ſhoul ſtand againſt *Iohn Pawlet*. Pag.610,lin.19. r. *daughter* for *ſiſter*. Pag:625. *torteaux* omitted in the labell. Pag:641, lin: 34, leaue out *Leigh or*. Pag:657,lin: 1, leaue out *n* in *Turnulfo*. Pag:661, *Texera*. Pag.687,lin 6. read it thus, *Viſcount Beauchamp, next Earle of Hertford, then Knight of the Garter*. Pag:690,lin:1, read *Gandauenſis*. Pag.697,lin:18, read it thus: *animæ meæ & Mabiliæ ac Adelaidis coniugum, &c*. Pag:708, lin: 2, in margine *Diui Georgij*.

Vincent's (Esq. Windsor Herald) Discoverie
of Errors in Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility,
Fol. Arms, good copy, neat & gilt, Scarce,
£2..5..0. 1622.

2.s 6.d

15 [illegible] et [illegible]

Ferdinando [illegible]

SPECIAL 87-B
1967

GETTY CENTER LIBRARY